









VOL. 9  
1858

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

PUBLISHED  
LIBRARY  
1858

No. 214.

SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 6, 1858.

PRICE 1d.

## PORTLAND AND THE BREAKWATER.

NOTWITHSTANDING the proverbial gloom of November, the sun shone as brightly as though nature did not believe the almanac, when, a few days since, we found ourselves on board a Weymouth steamer, bound for Portland. The voyage, it is true, was expected to occupy only half an hour; still, it was a very pleasant thing to have fair weather.

The Bay of Weymouth looked extremely picturesque on that occasion. The long line of white cliffs, with their broken headlands, seemed almost to landlock the bay. It chanced, fortunately, that the incident of light and colouring was peculiarly beautiful and varied. The sky was, in truth, heavenly azure, diversified with soft white clouds, changing every moment under the influence of the plastic wind, which daffied with the sky drapery till its fashion was all beautiful. The blue sea was covered with a tracery of dancing gold spangles, and the white-crested waves rode cheerily into the shore, giving life and animation to the whole scene.

As we receded from the shore, the different objects of interest in the neighbourhood of Weymouth were pointed out to us. The moors, treeless, but green and undulating, have here and there oases of luxuriant verdure; and under shelter of the hillside, villages nestle themselves, as at Preston and Osmington, with a picturesque church for warden of the happy valley. It was very interesting to watch the cloud-shadows, chasing each other over the wide expanse of down; now throwing the cliffs into dark and bold relief against the bright sky, and now revealing in intensest sunlight every detail of broken rock and shelving shore, every hue of colour, every change of sand and shingle, and far-stretching sunken ledges. It was more like a good water-colour drawing than almost anything English we had ever looked upon.

Bungstead and Lullworth, we were told, are places of interest. St Albans Head was the extreme point discernible. We soon rounded that part of the mainland which unfortunately shuts out the view of Portland from the town of Weymouth, and now we found ourselves in sight of the island, which rises rather grandly from the water. Many persons have compared it to Gibraltar; and as it appeared on this occasion, its height was exaggerated by a lingering mist which veiled its summit.

The island has naturally a very warlike look; and now a substantial fort, in course of erection, is cresting the near extremity—in a commanding position, and one of great importance in guarding the roadstead.

One of the most remarkable features connected with

Portland is the 'Chesil Bank,' which in reality unites it with the mainland, so that the *isle* of Portland is in fact a peninsula. Still, we cannot help holding by its common designation. The bank we have just mentioned is a mound of shingle, about two hundred yards in width, and more than ten miles in length; nearly, but not quite touching the nearest point of the opposite shore, and then 'running up in the form of a narrow isthmus along the western seaboard of Dorsetshire.' This singular formation, which is about forty feet above highwater-mark, acts as a natural breakwater to the anchorage of Portland Roads, sheltering the east bay against westerly gales.

'The shingle of the Chesil Bank,' says Mr Coode, in his admirable paper read before the Institution of Civil Engineers in May 1853, 'is composed chiefly of chalk-flints, with a small proportion of pebbles from the red sandstone. . . . A peculiar kind of jasper with flesh-coloured ~~and~~ predominating, is not very uncommon. . . . There are also occasionally pebbles which are decidedly porphyritic. . . . As a proof of the solidity of the mass, it may here be noticed that the water never percolates from the west bay into the east bay, except in the heaviest gales from the south-west—notwithstanding that ordinary tides in moderate weather rise to two or three inches higher, and fall out two feet nine inches lower on the west side than the east.'

The questions which arise respecting this formation are highly interesting, and are closely followed out in the paper from which we quote. When we come to examine the materials which compose the accumulated mass, we are led by geologists to trace back their origin to strata which would naturally afford this debris; and, according to the shewing of Mr Coode, such strata are not to be found save on the *west coast*, as far down as Lyme-Regis. Accepting this fact, we are led to reason on the movements and deposition of shingle, and to balance probabilities between the effect of tidal currents or wind-waves upon these travelling masses.

The theory that the wind-waves are the primary cause of the transit of debris from distant strata, is ably supported by Mr Coode. He multiplies instances of shingle borne by the heaviest seas in opposition to the prevailing current of the tide. The form of the bank varies considerably under the influence of severe gales of wind; the concussion of the receding meeting the on-coming wave is sometimes so great, that an enormous body of broken water and spray will sometimes rise perpendicularly into the air to a height of sixty or seventy feet.

There is a curious anecdote connected with the force of winds and waves, which may not be known to all

our readers. On the 31st of November 1824, a ship of 100 tons burden, having on board stores and heavy guns, being unable to weather Portland, as a last resource, was run directly on to the Chesil Bank under canvas. She happened to come in on the top of a sea, and by her momentum was carried on to the crest of the bank where she remained for some time, and was ultimately launched into the eastern bay.

We found an hour had already flown in listening to local traditions, and in examining this curious shingle-beach, which so happily forms a natural breakwater just in the right place. We could not, however, leave the place without noticing the local boats, called 'terrets,' which are used by the fishermen of this district. They are quite peculiar, and are propelled by the rowers on one side pulling oars alternately with those on the other, thus giving the boat a tortuous motion through the water. The fishermen consider this method economises power. Certain it is, they are a hardy race, and manage their barks most skilfully.

Till lately, the Portlanders have been an isolated people, preserving many old-world customs, and never marrying out of the island; but their primitive habits and manners have been invaded by the march of physical science and the mechanical arts, which sometimes drive in civilisation with a sledge-hammer, where the soil will not take kindly to the seed.

Appropos of engineering triumphs, we now bend our steps to the breakwater, which is being constructed at Portland, and is the great object of attraction. Leaving the Chesil Bank to the right, the visitor proceeds along the shore for some quarter of a mile, through a 'Lotion upon Ossa' of stone, iron, and miscellaneous materials, when arriving at the lodge, his name is required, and he is then free to see the works.

At present, the whole place is encumbered by a vast wooden staging, over which railway lines intersect each other; together with the tools and appliances required by engineers, masons, smiths, carpenters, divers, and others. Horses tramp along the wooden causeway, steam-engines hiss and roar, iron chains clank, and wheels revolve with ceaseless noise.

At first, it is difficult to realise what all this is about, but curiosity soon leads you onward where the tide of business seems tending.

Here it may be well to say a few words about the history of the breakwater. About 1794 it occurred to Mr Hervey of Weymouth, who was evidently a very intelligent and far-sighted individual, that it would be highly desirable to have a breakwater for the purpose of sheltering the Portland Roads. It was a fixed idea in his mind, and he appears to have pursued the subject with an earnestness worthy of the cause. He memorialised and petitioned all to no use, and died, leaving his suggestion a legacy to parliament, who very wisely came to the conclusion, some ten years ago, that this coast required a harbour, and that the tremendous works of a similar kind at Cherbourg were a significant hint. The breakwater was accordingly commenced in 1847; but the ceremony of laying the foundation-stone did not take place till the 25th of July 1849, when that duty was performed by the prince-consort.

The breakwater is designed to be 2500 yards in length, and will shelter 2107 acres of Portland Bay—1760 acres of which will have from two to ten fathoms at low-water spring-tides, having excellent anchorage in a strong blue clay, with other advantages of good water, and an almost inexhaustible supply of ballast.

It appears that a great many vessels have been lost, and lives sacrificed on this coast, owing to the want of a harbour of refuge—for none such exists between Plymouth and Spithead, a distance of 140 miles.

There are peculiar facilities in the locality for the construction of this great work. The quarries of

Portland afford a ready supply of material. There were millions of tons of refuse stone already quarried, and available for the foundation of the breakwater, which, together with the blocks of stone required for the superstructure, might be easily conveyed to the works.

We should here remind our readers that government has a Prison Establishment at Portland, where some 1500 convicts are kept employed, principally in the quarries, which supply the material for this great undertaking.

The stone is being worked at about 300 feet above the level of the sea, and is conveyed by convict and horse labour to a railway which has been constructed for its transit. This line consists of three inclines, which fall one foot in ten. The loaded trucks are let down by wire-rope attached to drums, and in their descent draw up the empty trucks on a parallel line of railway; the speed is regulated by very powerful screw-brakes. A self-registering machine weighs each load. The official report of the year ending the 31st of March 1857, from which we quote our statistics of the breakwater, informs us that 2,667,907 tons of rough stone have been deposited since the commencement of the works—this will give us some idea of their magnitude. The proximity of these quarries has considerably lessened the expense in the construction of the breakwater. Cherbourg cost the French government upwards of two millions—five millions have been expended altogether on that port. And our own Plymouth Breakwater, though only 1760 yards in length, cost nearly if not quite two millions; whereas the original estimate made in 1846 for the Portland Breakwater was between five and six hundred thousand pounds. (This, however, did not include any masonry except that in the 'heads.') It has since been deemed expedient to extend the structure, and also to make it applicable for coaling and watering establishments, suitable for the largest ships of the navy; these additions, together with other enlargements upon the original plan, have brought the net estimated expenditure to £814,125.

The scaffolding, or, more properly, staging, reaches at present about two-thirds of the projected extent of the breakwater: on this we walked. About a quarter of a mile from shore it is intended there should be an opening large enough to admit vessels into the harbour. The pier-heads at this point are nearly finished, and present a most resistant appearance. They are, for the most part, built of a peculiar kind of stone found in Portland, and called 'Roach' by the quarrymen; the outside or face of the heads being of large masses of granite from Cornwall. These piers seem planted immutably firm in the restless element which leaps vainly against this rampart of mechanical skill.

The tide was down, so we had an opportunity of seeing the footing or foundation, which is composed of rude pieces of rock, intermixed with rubble. For some distance, this is already covered with sea-weed, so that it has much the appearance of a natural ledge of rock; but as you proceed, you soon discover the hand of man. You see that the pieces have been recently flung there, and there is evidence of form growing out of chaos. We remarked a singularly fine specimen of an ammonite amongst the debris, nearly the circumference of a cart-wheel, and beautifully perfect. We looked with longing eyes, and wished it in our provincial museum; and this, though the finest fossil we saw, was by no means solitary, for scraps of the ammonite family lay in various directions.

The timber-staging, we should observe, is about 130 feet in width. There are five lines of railway on it, and a railed way for workmen and visitors. This mass of timber-work is supported at intervals by enormous wooden piles, which, as we were told, are constructed in the following manner. The piles end

in a disc of metal, in a spiral form, which enters the ground on the principle of the screw, and when it has entered a clay or sandy bottom, resists alike upward or downward pressure.

We appeared to be about thirty or forty feet above the then level of the tide; the sea was intensely green. There is something singularly beautiful in that peculiar colour—truly called 'sea-green': as we looked down, it was as a mass of emerald quartz, so brilliant, clear, and crystalline. There is always a fascination in gazing upon the mysterious sea, and its restless motions and throbbing tide-pulses. It would be difficult to say what pantheistic dreams we might not have indulged in, in our human sympathy for the ocean, had we not been startled out of all sentimentality by the thundering approach of a train, which made the whole place tremble, and ourselves likewise, so near it seemed to be upon our heels. We had no intention of disputing the order of precedence, so drew aside while the heavily laden trucks, and lastly, the engine, passed us by.

We saw other trains advancing in rapid succession, and we followed to the scene of action. We shortly arrived at the extreme point which the staging has yet attained, nearly a mile out to sea. The lines of railway are occupied with the passage of trains which arrive every few minutes; each engine propels five trucks which are severally loaded with about ten tons of stone. The space is left open between the rails, so that when the truck has come to the right point, the man in charge has only to touch a lever at the bottom, and the whole load is immediately let fall into the water.

But the effect is not to be described in these few words of bald description, and simple statement of the mechanical arrangements. It was a sight not soon to be forgotten. Imagine yourself standing on what was apparently, though not really, a frail and slender framework, which shook violently beneath the heavy roll of the engines and their trains, as they came up to discharge each its cargo of fifty tons of stone, which falls with the roar and dash of an avalanche into the seething, surging flood beneath. The breaking crash of stones is soon lost in the sullen reverberating plunge, and in an instant the rocks are swallowed by the whirling waters, which fling back in triumph a cloud of feathered spray; then the boiling tide subsides into tripping quietude, till again lashed into fury by another cataract of stones. And so goes on this battle between art and nature; the capacity of the sea at first appears inexhaustible, but at length man is rewarded by seeing the ledge of rock growing beneath his patient assiduity.

The average breadth of this foundation is 260 feet; but the breadth of the breakwater at the top ten feet above highwater-mark—will be 23 feet 6 inches. About 400 workmen are employed on the breakwater and on the works generally, besides 800 to 1000 convicts who are entirely occupied at the quarries.

If the same rate of progress continues to be observed, the breakwater will probably be completed in three or four years from the present time.

As we retraced our steps, we stopped frequently to admire the wonderful appliances which mechanical science has brought to bear upon all engineering difficulties. Thanks to the great politeness of Mr Cooke, the head engineer, we were allowed to see the model of the breakwater, and also to examine a very interesting piece of apparatus, of his own construction, a self-registering tide-gauge, which indicates every wave that breaks upon the shore.

In the premises of the office is a remarkably fine specimen of a fossil tree, some thirty feet in length, the sight of which made us determine to lose no time in examining some of those interesting remains of a former world *in situ*; accordingly, we procured a carriage to take us to the top of the island.

We returned nearly to the spot where we first landed, then passing behind Portland Castle, we found ourselves in the town of Chesil. Never was there such a quaint old place; it looked the more venerable perhaps from the fact of its being built entirely of stone—in some cases, even the roofing was of stone: this tended to give it a gray and unkempt appearance; added to which, there was not a tree or shrub to be seen. The town runs some way up the hill, on either side of a street as steep almost as a roof. At one angle of the road, you look down the chimneys of houses whose door-steps you had been level with a few minutes before. Climbing laboriously up the hill, the view opens before you: and now, for the first time, you see the whole long line of the Chesil beach; the western bay lies at your feet, stretching far towards Devonshire. The prospect at this point is highly picturesque—the precipitous road, with its continental-looking old town, and to the left, broken and rugged cliffs, ending abruptly in the sea.

On gaining the summit, the first thing that struck us was the stone-carts, which are rude and primitive, and the wheels of solid wood, enormously thick. We easily found a guide to the stone-quarries, which, it should be observed, are not those used by government, which are not shewn except by an order from the secretary of state.

We found the quarries in full work. It seems that the Portland stone was first brought into repute in the time of James I. It was employed in the erection of the banqueting-house at Whitehall; St Paul's Cathedral, Blackfriars and Westminster Bridges, and the New Royal Exchange, are also built of this stone. 'The annual quantity now shipped is between 30,000 to 40,000 tons.'

Dr Buckland, Sir Henry de la Beche, and others, have made observations upon the geology of Portland. It appears that the 'dirt-bed,' as the workmen call it, is the depository of the fossilised trees. This stratum rests upon the ('good') Portland stone, which, again, has beneath it, according to Buckland, 'compact, chalky limestone with chert,' and 'sandy limestone with chert,' also 'rubby beds with chert.' 'The latter description,' says Mr Cooke, 'is the most exact;' and he adds: 'The character of this chert or flinty matter, which contains vast quantities of shells, and chiefly of the *Trigonia*, is entirely different from the chalk-flints.'

The dirt-bed, we were told, is about thirty feet in thickness, and in it are found the fossil trees of the *cyathodes* in great numbers. 'They are partly sunk in black earth,' says Mr Webster, 'and partly covered by superjacent calcareo-silicious slates; from this slate, the silica to which the trees are now converted must have been derived.' Some observations of the late Andrew Cross are pertinent to this matter; he says, in a paper on *Change*: 'The island of Portland is full of fossil trees—trees whose body is converted into silica and chalcedony. This is the work of ages, and the probable cause electric transfer, by which the silica quits the soil, and is drawn up through the pores of wood.' Sir Roderick Murchison, in his *Silurian System*, thus describes the *cyathodes* as 'a beautiful class of plants between the palms and conifers, having a tall straight trunk, terminating in a magnificent crown of foliage.' And Mrs Somerville, in her *Physical Geography*, remarking on the great changes which the earth has undergone, observes of theoolitic series: 'Plants allied to the *zamias* and *cyathodes* of our tropical regions, many ferns and pines of the genus *araucaria*, characterised its vegetation; and the upright stems of a fossil tree at Portland shew that it had been covered with trees.' Covered with trees and plants, now exclusively the productions of tropical climes—we repeat these words with awe: what thoughts rush upon the mind as we contemplate this single fact! Now, on this sterile rock, a few stunted trees and shrubs

hardly find means of existence. In that mysterious past, waving and luxuriant foliage decked the scene with rare forms of beauty. In Sir H. de la Beche's *Geological Researches*, he traces the probable history of the portland of England of which this is a part. We have not time here to linger with the geologists in their speculations of how, in the lapse of time, after its primal fury, the dirt-bed became an estuary of the sea, or blackish lake, where the mud, possibly, of some vast river deposited its remains of terrestrial and freshwater creatures, and subsequent deeper depression of the area gave opportunity for the deposition of marine fossils. So go on these marvellous alternations of level; step by step, we may, and do learn to decipher more and more of the wonders of the pre-Adamic world. Such reflections read as a good moral to the plaudits of this self-glorifying age. When we build Leviathan ships, throw chains which bind continents together, and pulsate with human thoughts; when we stay the ocean with a boundary, and turn the most subtle forces of nature to our bidding—let us not forget the unnumbered ages of change which this finite globe has seen; and beyond all, remember the metaphysical questions which regard time and space themselves but as conditional truth.

#### MY COUNTRY-HOUSE AND ITS TENANTS.

I AM the proprietor of Wythrop Place, Wythrop, Hampshire: the 'Place' being of course not any long row of ghastly plaster-of-Paris-pillared edifices built by three men and a boy in a fortnight, as one reads of in the rule of three, but a respectable mansion in the country; and I only point this out because I once received an answer to an advertisement addressed to me at 11 Wythrop Place, a mistake which I do not wish should occur again.

Living at the Place myself, for any length of time, is, however, out of the question, since I possess a brewery more than ten miles away from it, which requires any constant supervision, and my object, therefore, of course, is to get somebody else to live there. I find no great difficulty in the matter, so far as obtaining tenants; but where I fail is in convincing them that they ought to pay me rent for it. One would really imagine, to judge from their demands upon me and their repudiation of my demand upon them, that the obligation lay upon the other side. There is a story afloat of a great theatrical manager—that is to say, of the manager of a great theatre—in connection with his treatment of dramatic authors, which strikes me as affording an excellent parallel to the case of myself and my tenants. The author arrives by appointment at the manager's place of business. His five-act tragedy has been accepted; his only doubt is whether he shall ask for it three hundred guineas, or four. 'Your piece, sir,' the great man admits, 'is fine; the situations are striking; the bad characters are sufficiently bloody, the good ones spotless as can be desired; and the general sentiments are in accordance with public opinion. Therefore, all I have to say to you is: *What will you give me to play it?*' Similarly, it would by no means surprise me should a person of easy manners and gentlemanly address call upon me any day, and, after allowing that Wythrop Place was elegantly furnished, commodiously arranged, and fit, in every respect, to accommodate himself and family, should finish his colloquy with: 'And now, sir, what will you give me to live in it?' I have had to do with numbers of candidates for my country-house who certainly entertained that view, if they did not express it, of the relation of landlord to tenant; people, who, having resided in fashionable furnished apartments in town during the season, languidly turn over the autumn leaves of the *Times* advertisement-sheet until

they find a house in the country to suit their tastes as to locality and convenience. Rent cannot be said to be a secondary object with these gentry—who are generally 'well connected,' and what the estate-agent calls 'desirable'—for it is not an object at all. They are the past persons to haggle, bless you, about a paltry thirty guineas, more or less, for the three months! The question as to whether the stable manure shall be regularly fetched as usual by Farmer Stubble, or got, is of no sort of consequence to them; they beg I will not apologise for the rather worn appearance of the drugged on life back staircase; as to the entrance-gate being indifferently hung, so that it sometimes has to be lifted before one can open it, they would not care three farthings should there be no entrance-gate at all. Why should I say three farthings, since money, much or little, seems never to enter into their thoughts. They are come down into the country to retrench, and all their modesty requires is a robusly furnished house in a pleasant neighbourhood, with a little park-land about it, and the use of a kitchen-garden—gratis.

It is very easy for the reader to say: 'This is nonsense; a man can't be expected to keep up a country-house for the gratuitous entertainment of strangers,' when he is expected to do it, as I am, year after year: or to ask me why I don't make them pay, when I can't make them. Goodness knows that I have been too shamefully treated by this class of persons, to have any delicacy about employing the very cruelest means to exact my dues. May I have another country-house upon my hands, if I would not have used torture, had the constitution permitted it, upon more than one of these wretches; but there is no redress to be got anyhow. Often and often, I have set the machinery of the law in motion against them; and we all know how much it costs to start that ingenious contrivance, and how exceedingly difficult the fly-wheel of it is to stop; but nothing ever came of it, except an attorney's bill. My tenants have generally taken their departure to the continent about a week before their term is up; they write from the south of France or Northern Italy, to mention casually that their rent must 'stand over' (over what, I never could make out; certainly not over me) for a little; but to insist particularly upon some work-bag of Berlin wool, or carved woollen paper-cutter—which they have inadvertently left behind in the right-hand drawer of the table in the back drawing-room—being forwarded to them at once with the greatest precautions against its being lost. They are anxious enough about their own trumpery property, and speak of it in terms which would lead you to imagine that it was a hostage, if necessary, many degrees above the value of their debt. One very gentlemanly tenant of this kind wrote to me from a fashionable watering-place, where he intended to reside for the winter months, to say that he had been much pleased with Wythrop, and would make a point of recommending it to his friends. That individual I did manage to lay hold of. I would have spent my entire patrimony rather than that man should have been snuffed to escape my vengeance. I would have violated any law, foreign or British, and had him kidnapped, wheresoever he had betaken himself, and securely handed over to other of my myrmidons as soon as he touched English soil, before he should have gone unpunished. After expending about twice the money that was owed me, I lodged this scoffing wretch, I say, in the county jail. Very likely you may have heard of it; the provincial radical newspaper had a critique upon the matter next week, headed: 'Wythrop Place and its Owner,' wherein it was first shewn that all aristocrats were blood-thirsty and heartless; and, secondly, that I was not an aristocrat by any means; concluding with some disparaging and excurive remarks upon my beer. Moreover, since I had sued

my enemy for rent for the weeks which he had passed in my house, and not for the quarter only, I subjected myself to an action for false imprisonment, and was glad to pay fifty pounds to be out of it.

As for putting in an execution or seizing for it, what is the use of that with such tenants as mine. I only cut my own throat; execute myself and seize upon my private property, with the exception of such prizes as the work-bags and the paper-cutters. All the wealth of this sort of tenant seems to consist in wearing-apparel, of which they have large quantities, but which it is not legal to make prey of; at all events, I seldom get anything. I never made more than one capture with even a tolerable success, and that one was upon the chattels of Tilly Ricketts, subsequently described in the Insolvent Court as being of no profession, and no certain dwelling-place. His baptismal name was Chantilly, but I called him Tilly for short, and because I got to be tolerably intimate with him. He was a bachelor and a sporting person, having, indeed, been unfortunately attracted to the Place by its convenience for hunting purposes; and made nothing of riding ten miles to dine with us at the brewery and returning in the evening. He would arrange in a playful manner, over the dessert, to have a cask or two of strong beer sent down to the Place, from our famous tap; and he would pay for it, he said—satirically, as I am now aware—when he paid the rent. He came upon every occasion on a new horse, and generally attended by a little pack of hounds. For Tom and Bob—two small but most ferocious terriers—he said he had refused five and thirty guineas. I thought he was a fool then, of course, but I have now quite a different opinion of Chantilly Ricketts. He possessed a pony, Leporello, which he affirmed to be by far the best pony then extant in this country or in the world at large—I never knew anybody with a pony, by the by, who was not prepared to affirm this—and he had been tempted, in vain it seemed, to part with this animal also for some astounding sum.

I rode over to Wythrop once during the latter portion of his residence there, and found the house turned into little better than a kennel. He was smoking a cigar, with his two favourite dogs, in the drawing-room—not that they were smoking just then, although they could do it, for I have seen them myself sitting up with pipes in their mouths, upon their hind-legs, like Christians—preparatory to a rat-hunt about to take place in the same apartment. He put a stop to my natural remonstrances on that occasion by saying good humouredly. 'Well, my dear sir, I suppose a fifty-pound note will make it all right between us when I go away; and if it will not, I give you my word, you shall have a hundred; and my word is as good as my bond;' which indeed it was, exactly.

The butcher, or the grocer, or the baker, or a combination of these—for he owed everybody—put Tilly into jail without my assistance; but I, as landlord, had of course the first choice of his goods. Two horses—for seizing which I sustained actions from their legitimate owners, who had only lent them to Mr Ricketts upon trial—the celebrated pony, and the brace of wonderful dogs, fell to my share. I was shaking my fist at these latter animals, intending, however, the gesture to apply to their master rather than to themselves, when the more savage of the two, Thomas, flew at my thigh, and was disengaged from it not without great difficulty; while the pony ate his head off, or nearly so, for weeks in my stable, and was sold with his canine friends at last for fourteen pounds. All this time were Tilly's creditors appealing to me to see them righted, instigated thereto by the incarcerated Mr Ricketts himself. He told them that, with his priceless Leporello in my possession, I had absolutely become his debtor to an extent that would

cover all their bills; and he wrote me a letter to that effect, which had this very singular postscript: 'A. S. I think it right to state, sir, that I look upon my present misfortunes as being in some sort a judgment upon me, for demeaning myself by going to your house to dinner—to a brewery: none of my family, no Ricketts, from time immemorial, was ever before mixed up with anything connected with trade.' And this annoyed my dear wife not a little, who, I am sorry to say, is rather thin-skinned about our celebrated tap. The house at Wythrop is certainly unsuited to one of my calling; but it was left to me—and one generally takes what is left to one without apology—by my great-uncle, who never took to me kindly, and who, as I am now convinced, carried out his animosity to the very last; the unfortunate old gentleman, broken in health, moribund as indeed he was, actually extended his sentiment beyond the grave, in leaving me his house in the country. He well knew, for he was a man of business, that it must needs be a hundred and fifty pounds a year out of my pocket at least, and his malice has been more than gratified.

There are respectable tenants to be got, of course; but these are in reality more expensive—they certainly take more money out of my pocket—than the people who don't pay. There is scarcely anything in the house that suits them; and where anything does, they are clamorous to have more of it. 'There are only two arm-chairs in the dining-room,' complained one of these importunate: 'where, I should like to know, is my mother-in-law to sit?' And 'more tables' was set down laconically by another among a number of items of things wanted, just as the nabob demanded his 'more curricles.' The pump is out of order, or the roof lets in the rain; the park-palings want renewal, the drawing-room carpet is wearing into holes; the well runs dry, and requires to be dug twenty feet deeper in the summer-time; and the cistern bursts in the winter. Every new tenant has his new grievances, and every season its particular array of waifs and repairs: nor do a fit by any means follow that I bring the Place to perfection after all, for the improvements that have been effected at a great expense to please one incomer, are the very things, perhaps, which induce his successor to demand a reduction in the rent. If tenant-right in Ireland means anything like what it has meant at Wythrop Place, it must be one of the most impertinent distractions which it ever entered into the brain of man to defend. About a twelvemonth ago, the greatest shock to my feelings as a landlord was administered, which they have as yet experienced. I had taken especial pains to insure myself against risk with this particular tenant—if I can call a man particular who stuck at nothing—not even at felony. I had carefully eschewed the aristocracy and the sporting circles, and had selected my man from among the honest and steady-going candidates of the middle class; he was a City man of the very highest respectability, who did not know a fox-hound from a harrier, which he pronounced without the 'h'; and he was, to conclude, a drysalter, and his name was S. Stubs. The estate-agent referred me to this gentleman's own place of business in London, as a guarantee of his solvency; and, indeed, it was a magnificent establishment. Moreover, the good simple fellow had never put his nose in a country-house before, so that he would not have known what was wanting, even had not everything been as complete as it was. This model-tenant kept a most respectable cob, which was supplied with hay from my ownrick at a very moderate cost, for I am not the man in these sort of cases to be left behindhand in liberality. If there had been a breath of suspicion—which there, of course, was not—regarding Mr Stubbs's honesty, one glance at that cob would have left its proprietor spotless and unsullied. It seemed, as Tilly Ricketts would

have said, to have been got by. Respectability out of Decorum, and to answer in itself for the unimpeachable integrity of breeder, trainer, owner, and all that had had anything to do with it. Mr Stubbs was elected churchwarden before he had been my tenant five months, entirely upon the merits of that cob.

One afternoon, my eldest son, who is a sharp lad, and has been admitted as a partner into our concern, being up in the City about hops, thought he would just take a look at the establishment of Stubbs & Company, to see how matters were going on in that quarter. Imagine his horror when he saw the shutters up, and 'To Be Sold' in great staring characters all over them. 'I thought, father,' said he, 'when I read these words, that they would have some application to us.' And so, in truth, they had. The very day preceding his London failure, Mr Stubbs and family left their country-house at Wythrop for I-wish-I-could-find-out-what-place. He previously committed the felonious act of selling my entire hayrick, and walked away with the proceeds; he rode away, that is, upon the respectable cob; and is now, have little doubt, upon the strength of it, churchwarden somewhere else. All I know of him or his, is this: I had the pleasure of reading in the *Times* newspaper of September last, the following announcement, which is, I think, under the circumstances, unique and cool even for a tenant: 'On Friday last, at Pau in the Pyrenees, the Viscount Cavalcantissimo to Louisa, daughter of Joseph Stubbs, Esq., late of Wythrop House, Wythrop, Hants.'

#### WHAT HAS BECOME OF THE GROUSE?

'First of February, partridge and pheasant shooting ends.' This is the business-like announcement in the almanac, which informs those who are not addicted to *Bell's Life* or the *Field*, that the close of the sportsman's year has arrived—grouse, black-cock, and ptarmigan shooting having ended on the 10th of December. This, therefore, is the appropriate time to make a few remarks on the cry of the sportsmen as to the grouse and other game-birds: 'Where are they?' which was answered only by the iteration of the moorland echo—Where are they? Sportsmen look forward with dread to the extirpation of their favourite birds; and other interested classes, including landlords, game-dealers, &c., tremble for their profits; while the naturalist shrinks from an impending addition to the already numerous catalogue of extinct British birds. The alarm is not unreasonable: in another generation, the descendants of the industrious sportsmen who flourished in the reign of Queen Victoria, may perhaps be found sighing over a stuffed grouse, or examining with regretful eye the skeleton of a partridge or the portrait of a black-cock in the natural history department of the British Museum; where, at the same time, if we may rely upon the prophecies of Mr John Cleghorn, visitors will be shewn, among the *Clupea hauriens*, the salmon, and many other extinct but recent species of our British fishes, accompanied, in all probability, with a sermon from the exhibitor, having for its moral that pithy old proverb which hints at the killing of the goose for the sake of its golden eggs. The decrease in our stock of grouse has been at intervals the cry for some years now; but the more decided failure of the shooting-season now past has rekindled public attention in earnest. In this season, our sportsmen have been unprecedentedly industrious in the pursuit of their destructive business. But their efforts, so far as grouse are concerned, have

been almost fruitless; no splendid bags have resulted; the Highland sheltie has had no great burden to carry home to the quarters in the glen. Mile after mile of wild mountain heath has the wearied sportsman trod in vain. Mountains have been skirted, bogs forded, or still more elegantly avoided, but the crack of his gun was infrequent, and the health-giving breeze brought no scent of the bird. The silence remained unbroken by the whisper of the mountain partridge or the cry of the moorfowl; vast spaces of heather and gorse stretched before him into the far distance, and thousands of acres were wearily scanned with the glass, and as wearily measured by the foot, but scarcely a shot could be had; or perhaps—as at Dunmaglass and Aberchalder—a shooting-party of four gentlemen, practised sportsmen, might bring down—five and a half brace! The fact is avouched by the *Morning Post* early in August. 'Grouse killed on the Dunmaglass and Aberchalder Hills, Inverness-shire, August 12—Sir H. de Trafford, none; Captain F. Scott, one brace; Mr J. S. Entwistle, four brace; Mr A. de Trafford, one bird.' But even at a still later part of the season—that is, in November—grouse continue as scarce as before; and a paragraph in the *Inverness Courier*, relative to the sport in Lord Seafield's covers at Glen Urquhart, gives two grouse out of 906 head of other game which had fallen to eight guns in the course of four days. The paragraph is as follows: 'The total baggings in four days—Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday—were as follow: 251 pheasants, 13 partridges, 10 wood-cocks, 8 black game, 2 grouse, 129 hares, 438 rabbits, and 22 roe-deer.' Our purpose in noticing the failure of the grouse-shooting in these pages is to hint that the decreasing supplies have been attributed to wrong causes—namely, disease and destruction of eggs.

The following paragraphs, culled from the *Field* and a variety of other sources, will put the reader in possession of the common ideas as to the causes of the disease. Sportsmen are not agreed on the matter. One division of the little army of disputants attributes the malady (principally tapeworm) to the excessive heather-burning which has now become annual on some of our moors; another blames the pasturage of sheep as the sole cause. A gentleman of the name of 'Grouse,' who holds a moor of 20,000 acres, says that no disease exists upon it, and that birds are very plentiful; that on 'the 12th' sixty grouse might easily have been bagged; and he attributes this large stock of healthy birds mainly to the ground being clear of sheep, and that there is no heather-burning, in order to admit of the production of grass for the black-faces; while 'on an adjoining moor (only separated by a loch), which is 80,000 acres in extent, where burning is practised, and the ground overrun with sheep, grouse are so scarce that with hard faggot he can bag only fifteen brace in a day.' It would seem from a series of articles on the subject, that when sheep are in excess, which is very commonly the case now in Scotland on many moors, heather must be burned to a great extent to make room for them, and to produce fresh food, thus depriving grouse of shelter; and in the next place, as sheep are perpetually in motion, they constantly disturb the ground, and in the breeding-season unquestionably destroy nests; and in the autumn they are dressed with an ointment composed of butter, tar, and mercury. A question then arises—Whether this dressing so far affects the constitution of the sheep for the time, that the soil and herbage are influenced thereby so as to be prejudicial to grouse. Another gentleman, who distinguishes himself as 'An Old Un,' and who seems to



have great experience in sporting matters, says: 'If the laird will favour his native tenant, and make sheep his primary object, and will not sympathise a little with his feathered friend, grouse will soon disappear off the ground, and, in my opinion, from the following causes: smearing with that abominable, poisonous, offensive-smelling grease and tar, and continually herding five or six thousand sheep, with a team of colley-dogs.' Further, the 'Old Un' says: 'Let Scotland return to its natural state, as I found it in 1832—feeding on its grouse-ports the Highland black-faced sheep, in place of its foreign usurper the white-faced Cheviot. The black-faced requires less care, less burning of heather, less gathering and driving, less grease and tar; stains the ground less; travels less in large bodies; and with its quick eye and light and careful tread, respects the nest and eggs of his native companion.' Colonel Whyte, another authority, writes to the *Field* to say that the grouse of a district in Donegal, being afflicted with the tapeworm, is 'confirmation strong as proof of Holy Writ' that he is right in supposing that in sheep-farming and its concomitants the disease originates—especially as a Scotch sheep-farmer has lately taken possession of the land!

In another letter, the colonel tells us that 'the place a grouse loves to feed on is knolly ground, with the young short heather sprouting up; and this is precisely the spot the sheep selects for his nightly resting-place. Can we wonder, then, at the livers of grouse being diseased, feeding as they do on heather besmeared with mercury? Now, these spots are rare, either on mountains wholly burned or on mountains never burned—and under one category or the other come three parts of the Scottish hills—and, being rare, are of course much frequented by both. . . . The present breed of grouse in Scotland I believe to be for the most part thoroughly broken down in constitution, and accordingly every wet winter brings on an access of the disease; and as weakly fathers beget weakly offspring, so year by year under the present system, they will become more and more delicate.'

A series of letters have also been appearing on heather-burning, in the *Inverness Courier*; we have room, however, for but one extract on the subject. 'Veritas' thus decides in favour of the burning: 'I have lived among the hills a great many years now, and, although neither sportsman nor farmer, have had many opportunities, not only of hearing the subject of grouse-disease discussed, but also of noticing the effects of heather-burning; and feel warranted in stating, without fear of much contradiction, that the strongest and healthiest birds are invariably to be found on moors which are regularly and systematically burned.'

We need say little about the destruction of the eggs. It is certain, however, that many are destroyed—some by accident, others by poachers, who supply the dealers with them. Grouse-eggs have been largely transported to England, for experiments in stocking English moors. The *Spectator* newspaper, in a recent article, indicates still another way of disposing of the eggs: 'The birds are failing, partly from a disease which is carrying off great numbers, but there are two other causes of their disappearance. The watchers of the deer-forests, thinking only of the antlered game, dislike the grouse because they attract poachers, and destroy the eggs wherever they find them, and thus abolish one form of sport to save another. But we suspect the worse disease under which the grouse suffers is the increase in the number of sportsmen.' This last suggestion, in our opinion, points to the true cause of the scarcity of the birds, although combined in some measure with the disease; and we have not arrived at this opinion without much personal inquiry, and after the perusal of a large amount of correspond-

ence on the subject. That overshooting is the real cause of the decrease of the grouse, is sufficiently obvious even from the fact, that the rent paid for liberty to shoot grouse and deer this season, was somewhere about £200,000. But even this large sum will cease to be wondered at, when the reader learns that 100,000 brace of each of the principal game birds—grouse, partridge, pheasant, snipe—are required in London alone, reaching the metropolis in the shape of consignments to wholesale and retail dealers, and as presents to friends. If we average these as yielding the sportsman half-a-crown per brace, it gives us a sum equivalent to about a fourth of the rental. This overshooting is caused to a large extent by persons renting shooting-grounds who are unable to afford so expensive a luxury, and who therefore 'shoot like mad,' as the Ettrick Shepherd expresses it, to make up the rent—caring not whether they leave a sufficient stock of birds to multiply and replenish the earth. It has been said that

A London brewer shoots the grouse,  
And a lordling stalks the deer.

But while these parties can no doubt afford to pay for grouse-shooting or deer-stalking, without the annoyance of feeling that they must reproduce the money, there is another class who make a business of the sport, and who bestow a large amount of hard work on it, in order to turn it to commercial account.

As illustrating the system of shooting for profit, we may state that we happen to know two humble but industrious men who followed this plan with great shrewdness. These men were natives of one of our Highland glens, and followed the business of what is called in Edinburgh chairmen, although their title of street-porters will be more generally understood. Roxefick and Duncan had a good connection, and were well employed as messengers during the winter season, when the various courts of law are in session; but as each, returning summer arrived, the brothers found that it entailed upon them a forced idleness of four or five months consequent upon 'the long vacation,' and that however busy they might have been during the winter, their earnings were insufficient to carry them over the dull months of their vacation. Having once or twice attended gentlemen to the Highlands for a few weeks' shooting about the glorious 12th, it came to pass that eventually, having made careful and accurate arrangements, they rented a shooting on their own account, and set actively to work with their own two runs, and one or two hired attendants, determined to shoot the rent out of the place and a profit besides—which they did. This is only one instance out of many. Billiard-room keepers, livery-stable keepers, and others having strong ideas of combining pleasure and business, frequently rent a moor, and of course take care not to lose by the speculation. It is perfectly clear that such sportsmen as these have little care as to whether they leave a stock of breeding-birds or not; they rarely visit the same ground twice, to make sure of obtaining value for their money; this being the 'on' side of the question they look at. No wonder that gentlemen following these parties think they have stumbled either upon 'Glendo' or 'Glen-diddle.'

Look, too, how times are changed—how steam-boats and railways flash across the country and up to town. Formerly, there were no such rapid modes of conveyance, and game having to be sent by the mail-coach at a considerable cost of carriage, smaller quantities were consumed. Then the population has increased so considerably as to produce a proportionate demand; every year the supply augments, because every little retailer's wife must now *et cetera* have her occasional dinner-party, and of course, if it is in season, she will have game on the table. All this



adds to the demand; and the demand must be supplied, say the dealers; and rent must be paid, say the shooters; and we too must live, say the poachers; and so the poor grouse, in the end, pays for all.

### NIGHT-VIEW OF A NEGRO TOWN.

LAST April, an African traveller favoured us with a *Photograph of a Negro Town*. It was taken, as such pictures demand, in the daytime, and shewed the place in its quiet, dreamy state, winking in the sun. He has now sent us a companion-picture, yet of another kind. The town has reused itself up, for darkness has come down; and we view by firelight the employments and recreations of the inhabitants.

The sun had reached its half-way stage from the meridian towards the horizon by the time my cicerone had fulfilled his office and taken his leave; and feeling as if I had shared in the evolutions of a field-day, I was glad to find our quarters deserted, and to throw myself into the king's gay white pet hammock, which seemed specially to commend itself to my notice, as a sort of sudatory strainer. I took to it instinctively; my head and shoulders gravitated down an inclined plane in one direction, my feet followed the example in the other, and the dorsal column thus formed a luxurious curve. There was a charm, too, in the cool mellow light of the piazza, in the blandness of the atmosphere, and the dead stillness of the hour; and I felt that I was 'at home,' and cared not a straw about its want of the social element.

The hammock has decided attractions for fatigue as well as indolence, and is as great a promoter of day-dreaming as of sleep. It will not do, it is true, for a long night's stage—for the turnings and twistings of the dyspeptic, plethoric, phlegmatic, or rheumatic sleeper; but as the passage from a serious prolepsis or the pages of a dull book into a dozy 'dog-sleep' or a wholesome nap, or for a parenthetical siesta before dinner, it is unquestionably a commendable contrivance, and worthy of a more civilised origin than is commonly ascribed to it. It claims, however, to be enjoyed *al fresco*; and in this respect, whether in a warm climate, or warm weather in any climate, the couch or easy-chair has no pretensions either to its pleasantness or its sanitary virtues.

But on this occasion, after a time, a restless sense of loneliness came over me. What had become of the king and the chiefs whom I had so recently left on the spot? Ah! yes—the fourth period of daily prayer—probably so; still, very odd, all so silent; no one to be seen; nothing moving; nothing—and yet stillness itself seems audible, like the breathing of silence; a whispering of some spirit in the air, or the 'running of the sand in the great hour-glass of Time;' while those long expansive shadows, stealthily creeping, creeping over the earth, are measuring off the remnant of the day. But somewhere hereabout my conceptions must have turned a corner, for I lost sight of them. I was now in the misty regions of Queen Mah, and doing a fair bit of business in the shadowy line myself. I at length, however, acquired some vague sense of sound, like the murmuring surges of the ocean; a sense of seeing also ensued, and gradually I recognised six or eight chiefs seated about the piazza, listening with a sedate complacency to a recital of my morning adventures from my voluble attendant. As soon as he saw that my eyes were open, bang went his 'English' at me in a moment.

'Ah! *limmerforcy*, ole man,' said he, 'you slip, you slip (sleep)—fine slip, fine sleep—eh?—berry fine; fine walk, fine town, fine women—berry fine, eh? yes!'

The king, seated in the piazza of his house opposite, seemed engaged in a desultory conversation with his minister and two or three other chiefs. The last beams of the retiring sun were now to be seen only

in the roseate tints of the western sky; the cows, as usual, were returning of their own accord from their pasturage, and passing, unattended, in single file, into the further yard. This little specimen of African 'routine' was quite charming; and by the time I had effectually demonstrated the efficacy of the 'cold-water remedy' in overcoming drowsiness, an odour of stewed something, with indubitable boiled rice, was borne into the house by our two handmaidens, who whisked off again with an involuntary giggle, and the king and the chiefs were once more retiring from the yard on their way to the mosque.

As the evening advanced, both piazzas resumed for a while something more of the social aspect. It seemed, however, that courtesy, or mere ceremony, with possibly a spice of unsatiated curiosity, dictated the visits, rather than a desire for interchange of ideas among the visitors themselves; and after some occasional sententious remarks, a little snuff now and then, and a listless handling of the beads which some few wore round their necks, most of them retired, and we accompanied the minister across the yard for a chit-chat with the king. But it was one of those lovely nights when external nature seems to appeal to us so irresistibly for sympathy, and to inspire at once that dreamy complacency which disposes us rather to think than to talk, and which renders it irksome, or, at least, demands something like an effort to sustain even a desultory conversation. The blue vault of heaven was studded with glittering stars; the moon, now advancing to the zenith, was mingling her silvery beams with the light of the radiant host that surrounded her; and nothing disturbed the prevailing silence but our own voices, till suddenly the distant sound of the native drum, and the low murmuring cadences of the evening-song, came upon my ears. We soon took our leave of the king, and I taxed the courtesy of the minister for his company in a walk.

While leisurely pursuing the same direction I had taken in the morning, we now met with several individuals and small groups of loquacious young women, who, in passing, exchanged some short complimentary observation with the distinguished functionary who accompanied me. The close-fitting wrappers of the damsels, with cloths over their heads, after the fashion of the *mantilla*, were sufficient to betray their sex in the equivocal light of the hour, had their voices not proclaimed it. In the meantime, the wild sound of the drums in different quarters of the town, the simple swelling strains from the leading voices, and the lower cadences of the responsive chorus, subsiding into a murmur, gradually became more and more distinct. The patches of light, that gleamed here and there, flickered brighter and brighter against the lower region of the sky, and brought a large portion of the high funnel-shaped roofs, the interjacent trees, and especially the tall palms with their crested heads, into bold relief. The nearest fire was now close at hand. Its glowing light streamed through the open doorway of the *culinary* across the street as we approached, but here, neither sound of drum nor of voices was to be recognised. Voices, however, came upon my ears simultaneously with the sudden glare upon my sight as we entered the yard, and I beheld in the centre of it a dark group of figures surrounding the flames and transient bright sparks that waywardly flickered and glittered in the fantastic folds of the smoke that was spreading its gloomy canopy above their heads. They were all seated in close order upon the ground, forming a complete circle; but the monotonous jabbering of their voices, as well as the seditiousness of their demeanour, gave no indication of hilarity. Possibly, it was some religious ceremony, some nocturnal freak of superstition to which their attention seemed riveted by the earnestness of their credulity—some propitiatory worship, perhaps, of the

element which awes while it cheers and fascinates. Such might have been the inference in the mind of a stranger, from the character of the scene on first entering the yard; the fire materially increasing in effect the proportions of the dark opaque group of figures around it, as well as of the towering conical roofs of the adjacent buildings; whilst the details of the enclosure below, thrown into obscurity by their lengthened shadows, conspired to create that mysterious solemnity which seemed to have settled upon the spot.

On approaching the circle, however, I found that it was composed of between twenty and thirty boys, varying in their ages from eight to sixteen, with one adult only—an elderly man of spare figure and attenuated limbs, with a long triangular-shaped visage, high cheek-bones, small deep-set eyes, peering from under the caves of a high projecting forehead, and a bristling crop of white stubble covering his chin, and contrasting strangely with the other swarthy features. Our presence caused no interruption to the steadfastness of their purpose, whatever it might be. The old gentleman raised his head, and then rounded his shoulders a little more into a bend of courtesy; but the jabbering still went on among the youngsters. At length one of the boys suddenly raised his voice and pointed to another; a short pause ensued, and something that seemed a brief admonition having come from the old president, on they went again. A similar interruption occurred again and again, till at length the fire began to languish, and a youngster jumped up, hurried to a heap of dried sticks, tied in separate small bundles, and was again squatting and jabbering in his place as the fire began to feed on his donation. The young tyros, it appeared, were graduating in the mazes of that Mohammedan treasury of knowledge called the Koran, and rehearsing the task of the night. Whenever a boy made a slip in a word or pronunciation, he was checked by another boy, the old preceptor having a manuscript portion of the Book before him; and the boys seemed pretty eager in their watch upon one another. In short, the scene before us was a school. The sons of different neighbours were in class with the sons of the owner or occupier of the premises; and in this way the several *Karamojahs*, or schoolmasters, within the town attend their classes—each boy always providing a bundle of wood to maintain the fire.

'But why,' I inquired of my companion, 'make night the period of tuition?'

'Oh, day made for work,' he replied. 'Some boys have school by fire in the morning too, before sunrise.'

How very little idea have we in England of anything like schooling or education going on among the negro tribes of Africa, saving that which is exclusively the work of our own missionaries! How remote from all our conceptions of their general character, habits, and aspirations, is the fact that 'learning' is held in high estimation, and forms a claim to distinction and respect; that Arabic is studied in public schools of wide repute in the heart of Négritia, or the land of the negroes, within a few degrees of the equator; and that, among the swarthy natives, men are to be met with as well versed in Biblical history as the generality of laymen in England, and who are familiar also with two or three languages besides their own. It is true that their intellectual pursuits and acquisitions are not very profound, and that elementary instruction is pretty much limited to reading and writing; but this is precisely the case with Mohammedan nations or tribes in general. The fact, however, appears to be little known, or little regarded, that the deism of Mecca is fast gaining ground upon the fetishism of the pagans, and exercising a powerful influence upon the social and moral condition of the negro tribes of these regions.

But our attention was not wholly directed to the

boys. We found several men of different ages now assembled in the piazzas of two or three of the houses within the yard; either seated or occupying a hammock, and interchanging their ideas on current or traditionary events. Their great dependence upon tradition causes them to indulge habitually in retrospection, and in lauding the auspicious events of departed days. But our visit served to concentrate for a while their speculations on the passing present, with which I was specially identified, and more especially of the very old notion of my coming among them only to 'see the country' and 'say how do?' This puzzled them; they could not make it out; they shook their heads, and pondered; and took snuff—the only form in which they use tobacco—to clear their perceptions. But distant sounds were inviting us in another direction; so, after shaking hands, and receiving their compliments, we left them with an interesting subject to dilate upon, and work out a solution at their leisure.

After passing out of the yard into the street, we were soon again within the range of light from the next fire. The sound of drums and voices broke upon our ears, and another interesting picture opened before us. Here, too, a living circle of some fifty or sixty individuals was formed in the middle of the yard, the fire being at one side. The circle was composed chiefly of young men and women standing intermingled, with the drummer seated on one side of the fire *tum-tum a-tum-tum* with an air of great self-sufficiency, whilst two young fellows were flinging themselves into angular attitudes as they whirled round within the area; eliciting, as it seemed, in a long measured strain, the extempore criticisms of the drummer as the leader, and the chorus accompaniment of the surrounding company. But our arrival, as soon as it was observed, at once changed the burden of the strain; the drum-sticks announced the transition in a brief rattling flourish, and opened a gap for the running commentary that ensued on the welcome we were entitled to, and the attributes we were respectively presumed to possess—quite a burden in themselves. Comparatively few of the company composed the *coups de ballet*, although all were numbered among the vocal performers. The dancing was, indeed, rather of the impulsive or *ad libitum* order—as devoid of any fixed principles or rules as of what we would call grace—the turning the toes inward, for instance, was awful, and even impulse itself was now and then kept in check, or became ludicrously confounded with something like *meuse laute*, or sheer incapacity for its work. The commonest achievement was that of a young fellow jumping straight across the ring, and figuring for a moment or two before an opposite damsel, as an invitation or challenge to draw her out. In this he was generally unsuccessful, and he returned jumping disconsolately to his place. Two of the more accomplished and self-sufficient of the young men at length began to display their powers; and a damsel followed the example, although disdainfully, seeming to figure about with an air of independence, and eyeing the capering gallants askance, as if to say: 'What you want? \*Eë long-le'v me lône!' Inspiring applause, as of course accorded to her by the audience, which had now somewhat increased, and those of the number who composed the front row had squatted upon the ground. The leader of the 'band' was here relieved by another, fresh and vigorous for the task; and this change was effected so quickly, that there was no palpable pause in the action of the drum-sticks. Another rattling flourish, and another leading voice, with some appropriate morsel of vocal sentiment, proclaimed the inauguration of the new conductor. To the responsive voices of the spectators was now added a general clapping of hands with one sharp simultaneous blow in unison with the time; the drum itself spoke out with a more impressive *staccato*

intonation, and the fire, responding cheerfully to a poke, illumined the scene with a brighter gleam; while the 'dancers,' sidling and wheeling, and wriggling and kicking, and sprawling, were of course the observed of all observers. This went on for some time—the dancing, the drumming, and the applause growing faster and more furious—till one of the damsel's competitors, springing with one bound clean over the fire, as the only point of egress, disappeared from the scene with the dexterity of a harlequin. The scene had now reached its climax. The drumsticks suddenly relaxed into a staggering rattle, and the performance was at an end. We now, for the first time, became conscious that we had been working away sympathetically with our head and shoulders, and with something like that impulsiveness with which a rider in a prodigious hurry finds himself striving to get ahead of his horse. No wonder the sedate companion of my evening ramble had disappeared; and 'on looking round, I confronted instead my incorrigible eulogist who had attended me in the morning, his 'English' of course effervescing in a moment. 'Ah! *kinmerforey*,' cried he, 'ole man, you dancefeh? Fine dance, fine dance—berry fine; fine gal, fine gal—berry fine, eh? yes!'

## O C E O L A :

## A ROMANCE.

## CHAPTER XX.—FRONTIER JUSTICE.

I WAS NOT allowed long to enjoy the sweets of home. A few days after my arrival, I received an order to repair to Fort King, the Seminole agency, and headquarters of the army of Florida. General Clinch there commanded. I was summoned upon his staff.

Not without chagrin, I prepared to obey the order. It was hard to part so soon from those who dearly loved me, and from whom I had been so long separated. Both mother and sister were overwhelmed with grief at my going. Indeed, they urged me to resign my commission, and remain at home.

Not unwillingly did I listen to their counsel: I had no heart in the cause in which I was called forth; but at such a crisis I dared not follow their advice: I should have been branded as a traitor—a coward. My country had commissioned me to carry a sword. I must wield it, whether the cause be just or unjust—whether to my liking or not. This is called *patriotism*!

There was yet another reason for my reluctance to part from home. I need hardly declare it. Since my return, my eyes had often wandered over the lake—often rested on that fair island. Oh, I had not forgotten her!

I can scarcely analyse my feelings. They were mingled emotions. Young love triumphant over older passions—ready to burst forth from the ashes that had long shrouded it—young love penitent and remorseful—doubt, jealousy, apprehension. All these were active within me.

Since, my arrival, I had not dared to go forth. I observed that my mother was still distrustful. I had not dared even to question those who might have satisfied me. I passed those few days in doubt, and at intervals under a painful presentiment that all was not well.

Did Calmée still live? Was she true? True! Had she reason? Had she ever loved me?

There were those near who could have answered the first question; but I feared to breathe her name, even to the most untimely.

Bidding adieu to my mother and sister, I took the route. These were not left alone: my maternal uncle—their guardian—resided upon the plantation. The parting moments were less bitter, from the belief that I should soon return. Even if the anticipated campaign should last for any considerable length of time, the scene of my duties would lie near, and I should find frequent opportunities of revisiting them.

My uncle scouted the idea of a campaign, as so did every one. 'The Indians,' he said, 'would yield to the demands of the commissioner. Fools, if they didn't!'

Fort King was not distant; it stood upon Indian ground—fourteen miles within the border, though further than that from our plantation. A day's journey would bring me to it; and in the company of my cheerful 'squire,' Black Jake, the road would not seem long. We bestrode a pair of the best steeds the stables afforded, and were both armed *cap-a-pu*.

We crossed the ferry at the upper landing, and rode within the 'reserve.\*' The path—it was only a path—ran parallel to the creek, though not near its banks. It passed through the woods, some distance to the rear of Madame Powell's plantation.

When opposite to the clearing, my eyes fell upon the diverging track. I knew it well: I had oft trodden it with swelling heart.

I hesitated—halted. Strange thoughts careered through my bosom; resolves half-made, and suddenly abandoned. The rein grew slack, and then tightened. The spur threatened the ribs of my horse, but failed to strike.

'Shall I go? Once more behold her? Once more renew those sweet joys of tender love? Once more—Ha, perhaps it is too late! I might be no longer welcome—if my reception should be hostile? Perhaps—'

'Wha' you doin dar, Massr George? Daat's not tha road to tha fort.'

'I know that, Jake; I was thinking of making a call at Madame Powell's plantation.'

'Mar'm Pow'll plantayshun! Gollys! Massr George—daat all you knows 'bout it?'

'About what?' I inquired with anxious heart.

'Dar's no Mar'm Pow'll da no more, nor hain't a been, since better'n two year—all gone clar 'way.'

'Gone away? Where?'

'Daat dis chile know nuffin 'bout. S'pose da gone some other lokayshun in da rezav; made new clarin somewha else.'

'And who lives here now?'

'De' ain't neery one lib tha now: tha ole house am deserted.'

'But why did Madame Powell leave it?'

'Ah—daat am a quaw story. Gollys! you nebber hear um, Massr George?'

'No—never.'

'Den I tell um. But s'pose, massr, we ride on. 'T am a gettun' a kittle lateish, an' 'twont do nohow to be catch arter night in tha woods.'

I turned my horse's head, and advanced along the main road, Jake riding by my side. With aching heart, I listened to his narrative.

'You see, Massr George, 'twar all o' Massr Ringgol—tha ole boss; daat am—an' I b'lieve tha young 'un had 'im hand in dat pic, all same, like tha ole 'un. Waal, you see Mar'm Pow'll she loss some niggers dat war ha slaves. Dey war stole from ha, an' wuss dan stole. Dey war tuk, an' by white men, massr. Tha be folks who say dat Mass' Ringgol—he know'd more'n anybody else 'bout tha whole bizness. But da rubbry war blamed on Ne' Spence an' Bill William. Waal,

\* That portion of Florida reserved for the Seminoles by the treaty of Camp Moultrie, made in 1823. It was a large tract, and occupied the central part of the peninsula.

† Master or proprietor, universally in use throughout the Southern States from the Dutch 'baas'!

Mar'm Pow'll she go to da law wi' dis yar Ned an' Bill; an' she 'ploy Mass'r Grubb tha big lawyer dat lib down tha ribba. Now Mass'r Grubb, he great friend o' Mass'r Ringgol, an' folks do say dat boaf do two put tha heads together to cheat dat ar Indy-en 'ooman.

'How?'

'Dis chile don't say for troof,' Mass'r George; he hear um only from da brack folks; tha white folk say diff'rent. But I hear um from Mass'r Ringgol's own nigger woodman—Pomp, you know, Mass'r George? an' he say dat them ar two bosses *did* put tha heads together to cheat dat poor Indy-en 'ooman.'

'In what way, Jake?' I asked impatiently.

'Waal, you see, Mass'r George, da lawya he want da Indy-en sign ha name to some paper—power.' 'turney, tha call um, I b'lieve. She sign; she no read tha writin. Whuigh! daat paper war no power ob 'turney: it war what tha lawya call a "bill ob sale".'

'Ha!'

'Yes, Mass'r George, dat's what um war; an' by dat same bill ob sale all Mar'm Pow'll's niggas an' all ha plantation-clarin war made ober to Mass'r Grubb.'

'Atrocious scoundrel!'

'Mass'r Grubb he swar he bought 'em all, an' paid for 'em in cash dollar. Mar'm Pow'll she swar de berry contr'y. Da judge he decide for Mass'r Grubb, 'kase great Mass'r Ringgol he witness; an' folks do say Mass'r Ringgol now got dat paper in um own safe keepin', an' war at tha bottom ob tha whole bizness.'

'Atrocious scoundrels! oh, villains! But tell me, Jake, what became of Madame Powell?'

'Shortly arter, tha all gone 'way—nob'dy know wha. Da mar'm haeself an' dat fine young fellur you know, an' da young Indy-en gal dat ebberybody say war so good-lookin'—yes, Mass'r George, tha all gone 'way.'

At that moment an opening in the woods enabled me to catch a glimpse of the old house. There it stood in all its gray grandeur, still embowered in the midst of beautiful groves of orange and olive. But the broken fence—the tall weeds standing up against the walls—the shingles here and there missing from the roof—all told the tale of ruin.

There was ruin in my heart, as I turned sorrowing away.

#### CHAPTER XXI.

##### INDIAN SLAVES.

It never occurred to me to question the genuineness of Jake's story. What the 'black folks' said was true; I had no doubt of it. The whole transaction was redolent of the Ringgolds and lawyer Grubbs—the latter a half-planter, half-legal practitioner of indifferent reputation.

Jake further informed me that Spence and Williams had disappeared during the progress of the trial. Both afterwards returned to the settlement, but no ulterior steps were taken against them; as there was no one to prosecute!

As for the stolen negroes, they were never seen again in that part of the country. The robbers had no doubt carried them to the slave-markets of Mobile or New Orleans, where a sufficient price would be obtained to remunerate Grubbs for his professional services, as also Williams and Spence for theirs. The land would become Ringgold's, as soon as the Indians could be got out of the country—and this was the object of the 'bill of sale.'

A transaction of like nature between white man and white man would have been regarded as a grave swindle, an atrocious crime. The whites affected not to believe it; but there were some who knew it to be true, and viewed it only in the light of a clever ruse!

That it was true, I could not doubt. Jake gave me

reasons that left no room for doubt; in fact, it was only in keeping with the general conduct of the border adventurers towards the unfortunate natives with whom they came in contact.

Border adventurers, did I say? Government agents, members of the Florida legislature, generals, planters, rich as Ringgold, all took part in similar speculations. I could give names. I am writing truth, and do not fear contradiction.

It was easy enough, therefore, to credit the tale. It was only one of twenty similar cases of which I had heard. The acts of Colonel Gad Humphreys, the Indian agent—of Major Phagan, another Indian agent—of Dexter, the notorious negro-stealer—of Floyd—of Douglass—of Robinson and Millburn, are all historic—all telling of outrages committed upon the suffering Seminole. A volume might be filled detailing such swindles as that of Grubbs and Ringgold. In the mutual relations between white man and red man, it requires no skilful advocate to shew on which side must lie the wrongs unrepaid and unavenged. Beyond all doubt, the Indian has ever been the victim.

It is needless to add that there were retaliations: how could it be otherwise?

One remarkable fact discloses itself in these episodes of Floridian life. It is well known that slaves thus stolen from the Indians *always* returned to their owners *whenver they could!* To secure them from finding their way back, the Dexters and Douglasses were under the necessity of taking them to some distant market, to the far 'coasts' of the Mississippi—to Natchez or New Orleans.

There is but one explanation of this social phenomenon; and that is, that the slaves of the Seminole were *not* slaves. In truth, they were treated with an indulgence to which the helot of other lands is a stranger. They were the agriculturists of the country, and their Indian master was content if they raised him a little corn,—just sufficient for his need,—with such other vegetable products as his simple *cuisine* required. They lived far apart from the dwellings of their owners. Their hours of labour were few, and scarcely compulsory. Surplus product was their own; and in most cases they became rich—far richer than their own masters, who were less skilled in economy. Emancipation was easily purchased, and the majority were actually free—though from such chains it was scarcely worth while to escape. If slavery it could be called, it was the mildest form ever known upon earth—far differing from the abject bondage of Ham under either Shem or Japheth.

It may be asked how the Seminoles became possessed of these black slaves? Were they 'runaways' from the States—from Georgia and the Carolinas, Alabama, and the plantations of Florida? Doubtless a few were from this source; but most of the runaways were not claimed as property; and, arriving among the Indians, became free. There was a time when by the stern conditions of the Camp Moultrie Covenant these 'absconding' slaves were given up to their white owners; but it is no discredit to the Seminoles, that they were always remiss in the observance of this disgraceful stipulation. In fact, it was not always possible to surrender back the fugitive negro. Black communities had concentrated themselves in different parts of the reserve, who under their own leaders were socially free, and strong enough for self-defence. It was with these that the runaway usually found refuge and welcome. Such a community was that of 'Marry' amidst the morasses of Peace Creek—of 'Ak-am' at Micosauky—of 'Charles' and the 'mulatto king'.

No; the negro slaves of the Seminoles were *not* runaways from the plantations; though the whites would wish to make it appear so. Very few were of this class. The greater number was the 'genuine

property' of their Indian owners, so far as a slave can be called property. At all events, they were legally obtained, some of them from the Spaniards, the original settlers, and some by fair purchase from the American planters themselves.

How purchased? you will ask. What could a tribe of savages give in exchange for such a costly commodity? The answer is easy. Horses and horned cattle. Of both of these the Seminoles possessed vast herds. On the evacuation by the Spaniards, the savannas swarmed with cattle, of Andalusian race—half-wild. The Indians caught and reclaimed them—became their owners.

This, then, was the *quid pro quo*—quadrupeds in exchange for bipeds!

The chief of the crimes charged against the Indians was the stealing of cattle—for the white men had their herds as well. The Seminoles did not deny that there were bad men among them—lawless fellows difficult to restrain. Where is the community without scamps?

One thing was very certain. The Indian chiefs, when fairly appealed to, have always evinced an earnest desire to make restoration: and exhibited an energy in the cause of justice, entirely unknown upon the opposite side of their border.

It mattered little how they acted, so far as regarded their character among their white neighbours. These had made up their mind that the dog should be hanged; and it was necessary to give him a bad name. Every robbery, committed upon the frontier, was of course the act of an Indian. White burglars had but to give their faces a coat of Spanish brown, and justice could not see through the paint.

#### CHAPTER XXII.

##### A CIRCUITOUS TRANSACTION.

Such were my reflections as I journeyed on—suggested by the sad tale to which I had been listening.

As if to confirm their correctness, an incident at that moment occurred, exactly to the point.

We had not ridden far along the path, when we came upon the tracks of cattle. Some twenty head must have passed over the ground, going in the same direction as ourselves—towards the Indian 'reserve.'

The tracks were fresh—almost quite fresh. I was tracker enough to know that they must have passed within the hour. Though cloistered so long within college walls, I had not forgotten all the forest-craft taught me by young Powell.

The circumstance of thus coming upon a cattle-trail, fresh or old, would have made no impression upon me. There was nothing remarkable about it. Some Indian herdsmen had been driving home their flock; and that the drivers were Indians, I could perceive by the moccasin prints in the mud. It is true, some frontiers-men wear the moccasin; but these were not the footprints of white men. The turned-in toes,\* the high instep, and other trifling signs which, from early training, I knew how to translate, proved that the tracks were Indian.

So were they, agreed my groom, and Jake was no 'slouch' in the ways of the woods. He had all his life been a keen 'coon-hunter—a trapper of the swamp-hare, the 'p-suum,' and the 'gobbler.' Moreover, he had been my companion upon many a deer-hunt—many a chase after the gray fox, and the rufous 'cat.' During my absence he had added greatly to his experiences. He had succeeded his former rival in the post of woodman, which brought him daily in contact with the denizens of the forest, and constant observation of their habits had increased his skill.

\* It is art, not nature, that causes this peculiarity; it is done in the cradle.

It is a mistake to suppose that the negro brain is incapable of that acute reasoning which constitutes a cunning hunter. I have known black men who could read 'sign' and lift a trail with as much intuitive quickness as either red or white. Black Jake could have done it.

I soon found that in this kind of knowledge he was now my master; and, almost on the instant, I had cause to be astonished at his acuteness.

I have said that the sight of the cattle-tracks created no surprise in either of us. At first it did not; but we had not ridden twenty paces further, when I saw my companion suddenly rein up, at the same instant giving utterance to one of those ejaculations peculiar to the negro thorax, and closely resembling the 'wugh' of a startled hog.

I looked in his face. I saw by its expression that he had some revelation to make.

'What is it, Jake?'

'Golly! Massr George, d' you see daat?'

'What?'

'Daat down dar.'

'I see a ruck of cow-tracks—nothing more.'

'Doant you see dat big 'un?'

'Yes—there is one larger than the rest.'

'By Gosh! it am de big ox Ballface—I know una track anywha—many's th' load o' cypress log dat ar ox hab toated for ole massr.'

'What? I remember Baldface. You think the cattle are ours?'

'No, Massr George—I s'pect tha be da lawya Grubb's cattle. Ole massr sell Ballface to Massr Grubb more'n a year 'go. Dant am Bally's track for sartin.'

'But why should Mr Grubb's cattle be here in Indian ground, and so far from his plantation?—and with Indian drivers, too?'

'Dat cre's jest what dis chile can't clarly make out, Massr George.'

There was a singularity in the circumstance that induced reflection. The cattle could not have strayed so far of themselves. Their voluntary swimming of the river was against such a supposition. But they were not straying; they were evidently conducted—and by Indians. Was it a raid?—were the beeves being stolen?

It had the look of a bit of thievery, and yet it was not crafty enough. The animals had been driven along a frequented path certain to be taken by those in quest of them; and the robbers—if they were such—had used no precaution to conceal their tracks.

It looked like a theft, and it did not; and it was just this dubious aspect that stimulated the curiosity of my companion and myself—so much so, that we made up our minds to follow the trail, and if possible ascertain the truth.

For a mile or more, the trail coincided with our own route; and then turning abruptly to the left, it struck off towards a track of 'honnock' woods.

We were determined not to give up our intention lightly. The tracks were so fresh, that we knew the herd must have passed within the hour—within the quarter—they could not be distant. We could gallop back to the main road, through some thin pine-timber we saw stretching away to the right; and, with these reflections, we turned head along the cattle-trail.

Shortly after entering the dense forest, we heard voices of men in conversation, and at intervals the routing of oxen.

We alit, tied our horses to a tree, and moved forward afoot.

We walked stealthily and in silence, guiding ourselves by the sounds of the voices, that kept up an almost continual clatter. Beyond a doubt, the cattle whose bellowing we heard were those whose tracks we had been tracing; but equally certain was it, that the voices we now listened to were not the voices of those who had driven them!

It is easy to distinguish between the intonation of an Indian and a white man. The men whose conversation reached our ears were whites—their language was our own, with all its coarse embellishments. My companion's discernment went beyond this—he recognised the individuals.

'Golly! Massar George, it ar the two, dam ruffins—Spence and Bill William!'

Jake's conjecture proved correct. Weedrew closer to the spot. The evergreen trees concealed us perfectly. We got up to the edge of an opening; and there saw the herd of bees, the two Indians who had driven them, and the brace of worthies already named.

We stood under cover watching and listening; and in a very short while, with the help of a few hints from my companion, I comprehended the whole affair.

Each of the Indians—worthless outcasts of their tribe—was presented with a bottle of whiskey and a few trifling trinkets. This was in payment for their night's work—the plunder of lawyer Grubbs's pastures.

Their share of the business was now over; and they were just in the act of delivering up their charge as we arrived upon the ground. Their employers, whose driving bout was here to begin, had just handed over their rewards. The Indians might go home and get drunk: they were no longer needed. The cattle would be taken to some distant part of the country—where a market would be readily found—or, what was of equal probability, they would find their way back to lawyer Grubbs's own plantation, having been rescued by the gallant fellows Spence and Williams from a band of Indian rievogs! This would be a fine tale for the plantation fireside—a rare chance for a representation to the police and the powers.

Oh, those savage Seminole robbers! they must be got rid of: they must be 'moved' out.

As the cattle chanced to belong to lawyer Grubbs, I did not choose to interfere. I could tell my tale elsewhere; and, without making our presence known, my companion and I turned silently upon our heels, rejoined our horses, and went our way reflecting.

I entertained no doubt about the justness of our surmise—no doubt that Williams and Spence had employed the drunken Indians—no more that lawyer Grubbs had employed Williams and Spence, in this circuitous transaction.

The stream must be muddled upward—the poor Indian must be driven to desperation.

#### CHAPTER XXIII.

##### REFLECTIONS BY THE WAY.

At college, as elsewhere, I had been jeered for taking the Indian side of the question. Not unfrequently was I 'twitted' with the blood of poor old Powhatan, which, after two hundred years of 'whitening,' must have circulated very sparsely in my veins. It was said I was not *patriotic*, since I did not join in the vulgar clamour, so congenial to nations when they talk of an enemy.

Nations are like individuals. To please them, you must be as wicked as they—feel the same sentiment, or speak it—which will serve as well—affect like loves and hates; in short, yield up independence of thought, and cry 'crucify' with the majority.

This is the world's man—the patriot of the time.

He who draws his deductions from the fountain of truth, and would try to stem the senseless current of a people's prejudgments, will never be popular during life. Posthumously he may, but not this side the grave. Such need not seek the 'living fame' for which yearned the conqueror of Peru: he will not find it. If the true patriot desire the reward of glory, he must look for it only from posterity—long after his 'mouldering bones' have rattled in the tomb.

Happily there is another reward! The *mens conscia rectis* is not an idle phrase. There are those who esteem it—who have experienced both sustenance and comfort from its sweet whisperings.

Though sadly pained at the conclusions to which I was compelled—not only by the incident I had witnessed, but by a host of others lately heard of—I congratulated myself on the course I had pursued. Neither by word nor act, had I thrown one feather into the scale of injustice. I had no cause for self-accusation. My conscience cleared me of all ill-will towards the unfortunate people, who were soon to stand before me in the attitude of enemies.

My thoughts dwelt not long on the general question—scarcely a moment. That was driven out of my mind by reflections of a more painful nature—by the sympathies of friendship, of love. I thought only of the ruined widow, of her children, of Maimee. It were but truth to confess that I thought only of the last; but this thought comprehended all that belonged to her. All of hers were endeared, though she was the centre of the endearment.

And for all I now felt sympathy, sorrow—ay, a far more poignant bitterness than grief—the ruin of sweet hopes. I scarcely hoped ever to see them again.

Where were they now? Whither had they gone? Conjectures, apprehensions, fears, floated upon my fancy. I could not avoid giving way to dark imaginings. The men who had committed that crime were capable of any other, even the highest known to the calendar of justice. What had become of these friends of my youth?

My companion could throw no light on their history after that day of wrong. He 'sposed tha had move off to some oder clarin in da Ind-y-en rezav, for folks nebba heern o' um yebber no more arterward.'

Even this was only a conjecture. A little relief to the heaviness of my thoughts was imparted by the changing scene.

Hitherto we had been travelling through a pine-forest. About noon we passed from it into a large tract of honnmock, that stretched bright and left of our course. The road or path we followed ran directly across it.

The scene became suddenly changed as if by a magic transformation. The soil under our feet was different, as also the foliage over our heads. The pines were no longer around us. Our view was interrupted on all sides by a thick frondage of evergreen trees—some with broad shining coriaceous leaves, as the magnolia that here grew to its full stature. Alongside it stood the live-oak, the red mulberry, the Bourbon laurel, iron-wood, *Halesia* and *Callicarpa*, while towering above all rose the cabbage-palm, proudly waving its plumed crest in the breeze, as if saluting with supercilious nod its humbler companions beneath.

For a long while we travelled under deep shadow—not formed by the trees alone, but by their parasites as well—the large grape-vine loaded with leaves—the coiling creepers of *smilax* and *hederia*—the silvery tufts of *tillandsia* shrouded the sky from our sight. The path was winding and intricate. Prostrate trunks often carried it in a circuitous course, and often was it obstructed by the matted trellis of the muscadine, whose gnarled limbs stretched from tree to tree like the great stay-cables of a ship.

The scene was somewhat gloomy, yet grand and impressive. It chimed with my feelings at the moment; and soothed me even more than the airy open of the pine-woods.

Having crossed this belt of dark forest, near its opposite edge we came upon one of these singular ponds already described—a circular basin surrounded by hillocks and rocks of testaceous formation—an extinct water-volcano. In the barbarous jargon of

the Saxon settler, these are termed 'sinks,' though most inappropriately, for where they contain water, it is always of crystalline brightness and purity.

The one at which we had arrived was nearly full of the clear liquid. Our horses wanted drink—so did we. It was the hottest hour of the day. The woods beyond looked thinner and less shady. It was just the time and place to make halt; and, dismounting, we prepared to rest, and refresh ourselves.

Jake carried a capacious haversack, whose distended sides—with the necks of a couple of bottles protruding from the pouch—gave proof of the tender solicitude we had left behind us.

The ride had given me an appetite, the heat had caused thirst; but the contents of the haversack soon satisfied the one, and a cup of claret, mingled with water from the cool calcareous fountain, gave luxurious relief to the other.

A cigar was the natural finish to this *al fresco* repast; and, having lighted one, I lay down upon my back, canopied by the spreading branches of an umbrageous magnolia.

I watched the blue smoke as it curled upward among the shining leaves, causing the tiny insects to flutter away from their perch.

My emotions grew still—thought became lull within my bosom—the powerful odour from the coral cones and large wax-like blossoms added its narcotic influences; and I fell asleep.

#### CHAPTER XXIV.

##### A STRANGE APPARITION.

It had been but a few minutes in this state of unconsciousness, when I was awakened by a plunge, as of some one leaping into the pond. I was not startled sufficiently to look around, or even to open my eyes.

'Jake is having a dip,' thought I; 'an excellent idea—I shall take one myself presently.'

It was a wrong conjecture. The black had not leaped into the water, but was still upon the bank near me, where he also had been asleep. Like myself, awakened by the noise, he had started to his feet; and I heard his voice, crying out:

'Lor, Massr George! lookce dar!—ain't he a big un? Whugh!'

I raised my head and looked toward the pond. It was not Jake who was causing the commotion in the water—it was a large alligator.

It had approached close to the bank where we were lying; and, balanced upon its broad breast, with muscular arms and webbed feet spread to their full extent, it was resting upon the water, and eyeing us with evident curiosity. With head erect above the surface, and tail stiffly 'cocked' upward, it presented a comic, yet hideous aspect.

'Bring me my rifle, Jake!' I said, in a half-whisper. 'Tread gently, and don't alarm it!'

Jake stole off to fetch the gun; but the reptile appeared to comprehend our intentions—for, before I could lay hands upon the weapon, it revolved suddenly on the water, shot off with the velocity of an arrow, and dived into the dark recesses of the pool.

Rifle in hand, I waited for some time for its reappearance; but it did not again come to the surface. Likely enough, it had been shot at before, or otherwise attacked; and now recognised in the upright form a dangerous enemy. The proximity of the pond to a frequented road rendered probable the supposition.

Neither my companion nor I would have thought more about it, but for the similarity of the scene to one well known to us. In truth, the resemblance was remarkable—the pond, the rocks, the trees that grew around it, all bore a likeness to those with which our eyes were familiar. Even the reptile we had just seen—in form, in size, in fierce ugly aspect—appeared the

exact counterpart to that one whose story was now a legend of the plantation.

The wild scenes of that day were recalled; the details starting fresh into our recollection, as if they had been things of yesterday—the luring of the amphibious monster—the perilous encounter in the tank—the chase—the capture—the trial and fiery sentence—the escape—the long lingering pursuit across the lake, and the abrupt awful ending—all were remembered at the moment with vivid distinctness. I could almost fancy I heard that cry of agony—that half-drowned ejaculation, uttered by the victim as he sank below the surface of the water. They were not pleasant memories either to my companion or myself, and we soon ceased to discourse of them.

As if to bring more agreeable reflections, the cheerful 'gobble' of a wild turkey at that moment sounded in our ears; and Jake asked my permission to go in search of the game. No objection being made, he took up the rifle, and left me.

I re-lit my 'havana'—stretched myself as before along the soft sward, watched the circling eddies of the purple smoke, inhaled the narcotic fragrance of the flowers, and once more fell asleep.

This time I dreamed, and my dreams appeared to be only the continuation of the thoughts that had been so recently in my mind. They were visions of that eventful day; and once more its events passed in review before me, just as they had occurred.

In one thing; however, my dream differed from the reality. I dreamt that I saw the mulatto rising back to the surface of the water, and climbing out upon the shore of the island. I dreamt that he had escaped unscathed, unhurt—that he had returned to revenge himself—that by some means he had got me in his power, and was about to kill me!

At this crisis in my dream, I was again suddenly awakened—this time not by the plashing of water, but by the sharp 'spang' of a rifle that had been fired near.

'Jake has found the turkeys,' thought I. 'I hope he has taken good aim. I should like to carry one to the fort. It might be welcome at the mess-table, since I hear that the larder is not overstocked. Jake is a good shot, and not likely to miss. If—'

My reflections were suddenly interrupted by a second report, which, from its sharp detonation, I knew to be also that of a rifle.

'My God! what can it mean? Jake has but one gun, and but one barrel—he cannot have reloaded since? he has not had time. Was the first only a fancy of my dream? Surely I heard a report? surely it was that which awoke me? There were two shots—I could not be mistaken.'

In surprise, I sprang to my feet. I was alarmed as well. I was alarmed for the safety of my companion. Certainly I had heard two reports. Two rifles must have been fired, and by two men. Jake may have been one, but who was the other? We were upon dangerous ground. Was it an enemy?

I shouted out, calling the black by name.

I was relieved on hearing his voice. I heard it at some distance off in the woods; but I drew fresh alarm from it as I listened. It was uttered, not in reply to my call, but in accents of terror.

Mystified, as well as alarmed, I seized my pistol, and ran forward to meet him. I could tell that he was coming towards me, and was near; but under the dark shadow of the trees his black body was not yet visible. He still continued to cry out, and I could now distinguish what he was saying.

'Gorramighty! Gorramighty!' he exclaimed in a tone of extreme terror. 'Lor! Massr George, are you hurt?'

'Hurt! what the deuce should hurt me?'

But for the two reports, I should have fancied that



he had fired the rifle in my direction, and was under the impression he might have hit me.

'You are not shot? God-fortnighty be thank you are not shot, Massar George.'

'Why, Jake, what does it all mean?'

At this moment, he emerged from the heavy timber, and in the open ground I had a clear view of him.

His aspect did not relieve me from the apprehension that something strange had occurred.

He was the very picture of terror, as exhibited in a negro. His eyes were rolling in their sockets—the whites oftener visible than either pupil or iris. His lips were white and bloodless; the black skin upon his face was blanched to an ashy paleness; and his teeth chattered as he spoke. His attitudes and gestures confirmed my belief that he was in a state of extreme terror.

As soon as he saw me, he ran hurriedly up, and grasped me by the arm—at the same time casting fearful glances in the direction whence he had come, as if some dread danger was behind him!

I knew that under ordinary circumstances Jake was no coward—quite the contrary. There must have been peril then—what was it?

I looked back; but in the dark depths of the forest shade, I could distinguish no other object than the brown trunks of the trees.

I again appealed to him for an explanation.

'O Lor! it wa—wa—war him; Iso sure it war him.'

'Him? who?'

'O Massar George; you—you—you shure you not hurts. He fire at you. I see him t—t—take aim; I fire at him—I fire after; I mi—mi—miss; he run away—way—way.'

'Who fired? who ran away?'

'O Gor! it wa—wa—war him; him or him go—go—ghost.'

'For heaven's sake, explain! what him? what ghost? Was it the devil you have seen?'

'Troof, Massar George; dat am de troof. It wa—wa—war de debbel I see: it war Yell' Jake.'

'Yellow Jake?'

### CURIOSITIES OF STEAM-POWER.

So great are our obligations to this prime mover, and so important is its place in modern civilisation, that any information relating to it is interesting. Those who have studied the subject will receive with some little surprise the new facts to which we now propose to direct their attention, and which may be said to be of somewhat an anomalous character.

The first of these facts is, that, in the process of condensation, another circumstance than the mere presence of cold water is necessary, at least as regards condensation in tubes; and the second is, that the steam itself may be made to produce a vacuum, the use of which in working engines promises to be of very great importance. We shall endeavour to place both these matters briefly before our readers.

It is popularly known that, in the 'low-pressure' engines, such as are used in most sea-going ships, the 'used steam'—that is, the steam which has just driven the piston from one end of the cylinder to the other—is allowed to escape into a secondary vessel, called the 'condenser,' where it is met by a dash of cold salt water, which condenses it. It is evident, however, that the water formed by this condensation must be saline and impure, and is consequently unfit to return to the boiler with good effect. But a very great improvement on this system is in contemplation, which consists in the condensation being carried on in a tube passing through cold salt water, not in the cold salt water itself.

Here a most curious fact presents itself. Upon the

assurance of scientific men, we believe if steam be passed through a dry tube, passing through cold water, most of it will issue at the other end of the tube unchanged. If, on the other hand, a certain quantity of hot water, formed from former steam, remains in the tube, bent for the purpose of retaining it in the hollow, then all the steam will be condensed, and flow out in the state of water.

Thus, the recovery of any quantity of used steam may be provided for without any necessity for admixture with salt water. It is only necessary to pass this used steam into a tube running a certain way through a body of cold water, and having a bend near the point of final escape containing a little hot water, and all the steam will reappear as hot water. The importance of this to marine steam-navigation is obviously incalculable: its advantages, in point of facility and simplicity, over other modes of accomplishing the same object, must be plain at the first glance to all who are in the least acquainted with the subject.

But it has to be considered that one advantage of the old mode of condensation is, that the used steam escapes into a vacuum, and consequently with much greater facility than it would even into a space filled with air, not to mention one filled with elastic steam.

The mode of producing this vacuum by the agency of the steam itself, and which we shall now attempt to describe, strikes us as being extremely interesting. Let us suppose a boiler generating and sending forth steam through a conducting tube into a cylinder. This steam will drive the piston along, until, finding a valve open, its own elasticity causes it to rush into the space left free to it beyond the valve. Here, in the old system, it was met, as before observed, by the cold-water dash; and, as steam, destroyed; now, it will be allowed to escape into the bent tube above described, and will be propelled along this tube at the presumed rate of pressure—about thirty pounds to the inch. The effect of the cold water outside, and the hot water in the bend of the tube, will cause it to condense as we have said; but the vacuum into which the water may run has still to be provided.

To effect this object, the bent tube is connected with a closed vessel fitted with a valve at top opening outwards, and thus the first operation will be the filling the whole apparatus with steam at a certain pressure; but when the water condenses in the tube, for the reasons mentioned above, the supply of steam is cut off, the valve of the closed vessel will shut, and prevent the entrance of air, and thus a vacuum will be formed by the simplest and most natural means, and the flow of the condensed steam, in the form of water, into the vessel, will go on in vacuo. Thus, the same advantages will be secured in the new as under the old system, so far as the vacuum is concerned; but, in addition, the water thus recovered will be returned to the boiler, not only free from all impurity—as distilled fresh water, in fact—but also at a heat which will promote economy in fuel to a considerable extent.

It would be quite superfluous to insist upon advantages so obvious as these; and we have no doubt that the ascertained laws relating to them will allow of their being fully realised in the way proposed. The great desideratum, in the absence of any less complicated prime mover, is obviously some certain mode of preventing the waste of water—that is, of fresh water—in long sea-voyages. 'Hall's Condensers' had done much to meet the case; but a moment's reflection will enable the reader to see that, in the way now proposed, the object will be accomplished on the most advantageous and economical principle; and although the assertion may seem somewhat rash, in presence of ever-progressing improvements, it seems as if we had reached the point where nothing more can be desired, in this way the limit of perfection having been attained.



## LOST IN THE MIST.

The thin white snow-streaks pencilling  
The mountain's shoulder gray,  
While in the west the pale-green sky  
Smiles back the dawning day,  
Till from the misty east, the sun  
Was of a sudden born  
Like a new soul in paradise—  
How long it seems since morn!

One little hour, O round red sun,  
And thou and I shall come  
Unto the golden gate of rest,  
The open door of home;  
One little hour, O weary sun,  
Delay the murky eve,  
Till these tired feet that pleasant door  
Enter, and never leave.

Ye rooks that wing in slender file  
Into the thickening gloom,  
Ye'll scarce have reached your old gray tower  
Ere I have reached my home:  
Plover, that thrill'st this lonely moor  
With such an eerie cry,  
Seek you your nest ere night falls down,  
As my heart's nest seek I.

O light, light heart, O heavy feet,  
Beat time a little while;  
Keep the warm love-light in these eyes,  
And on these lips the smile.  
Outspeed the mist, the gathering mist  
That follows o'er the moor;  
The darker grows the world without,  
The brighter shines that door.

O door, so close, yet so far off;  
Grim mist that nears and nears;  
Coward I to faint in sight of home,  
Blinded—but not with tears;  
'Tis but the mist, the cruel mist,  
That chills this heart of mine,  
My eyes that cannot see the light,  
Not that it ceased to shine.

A little further—further yet;  
How the mist crawls and crawls!  
If hems me round, it shuts me in  
Its white sepulchral walls:  
No earth, no sky, no path, no light;  
Silence as of a tomb:  
Dear heaven, it is too soon to die—  
And I was going home!

A little further—further yet:  
My limbs are young; my heart—  
O heart, it is not only life  
That is so hard to part:  
Poor lips, slow freezing into calm,  
Numbed hands, that nerveless fall;  
And a mile off, warm lips, safe hands,  
Waiting to welcome all!

I see the pictures in the room,  
The light forms moving round,  
The very flicker of the fire  
Upon the patterned ground;  
O that I were the shepherd dog  
That guards their happy door!  
Or even the silly household cat  
That basks upon the floor.

O that I lay one minute's space  
Where I have lain so long;  
O that I heard one little word  
Sweeter than angel's song!  
A pause—and then the table fills,  
The mirth brims o'er and o'er;  
While I—oh, can it be God's will?  
I die, outside the door.

My body fails, my quickened soul  
Fights, desperate, ere it go;  
The blank air strikes with voices wild,  
But not the voice I know:  
Dim shapes come beckoning through the dark;  
Ghost-touches thrill my hair;  
Faces, long strange, peer glimmering by,  
But one face is not there.

Lost—lost! and such a little way  
From that dear sheltering door:  
Lost, lost, out of the open arms  
Left empty evermore:  
His will be done. O gate of heaven,  
Fairer than earthly door,  
Receive me—Everlasting Arms  
Enfold me evermore!

And so, farewell. \* \* \* \*  
No mortal hand  
This, on my darkening eyes?  
My name too—which I thought to hear  
Next time in Paradise?  
Warm arms—close lips—oh, saved, saved, saved!  
Across the deathly moor  
Sought, found! and yonder through the night  
Shineth the blessed door.

## THE WEATHER OF 1857.

We are informed by the *Meteorological Report* from Wellington Road, Birmingham, that last year was remarkable throughout, with the exception of the month of April, for its high mean temperature. The excess was greatest in summer and autumn, while in December the temperature was seven degrees above the average. The reporter attempts to account for the warmth being retained during the later months of the year by the comparative paucity of clear nights: 'It appears to me to be pretty clear that the moist state of the atmosphere, accompanied by a high barometric pressure, has had an influence in retaining a portion of this high temperature during the latter part of the year. Whenever the surface has been cooled down by night radiation under a clear evening sky, fog, and subsequently cloud, has almost invariably been the result, and thus the earth has been shielded from the cooling process. Indeed, I cannot call to mind many nights during the fall of the year which have been clear from sunset to sunrise.' While such was the state of the temperature, the quantity of rain that fell during the year was about an average; it was more evenly distributed throughout the months than usual; but September shewed the largest collection, and December the smallest.

## 'MANY THOUGHTS ON MANY THINGS.'

The book recently published with this title is a marvelously substantial quarto of 'selections from the writings of the known great and the great unknown,' by Henry Southgate (Routledge). It serves the purpose of a dictionary of quotations; and being analytically arranged, is a readable book besides; giving the opinions and fancies, in prose and verse, of numerous authors, ancient and modern, on each subject referred to. The motto on the title-page, from Coleridge, may be cited as a specimen of the work itself, as well as an apology for its publication: 'Why are not more gems from our great authors scattered over the country? Great books are not in everybody's reach; and though it is better to know them thoroughly than to know them only here and there, yet it is a good work to give a little to those who have neither time nor means to get more. Let every bookworm, when in any fragrant, scarce old tome he discovers a sentence, a story, an illustration, that does his heart good, hasten to give it.'

Printed and Published by W. & R. CHAMBERS, 47 Paternoster Row, LONDON, and 339 High Street, EDINBURGH. Also sold by WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 23 Upper Sackville Street, DUBLIN, and all Booksellers.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 215.

SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 13, 1858.

PRICE 1½d.

## LOST.

Looking over the *Times*' advertisements, one's eye often catches such as the following:—'Lost, a Youth' (while ships and schools exist, not so very mysterious); 'Missing, an Elderly Gentleman' (who has apparently walked quietly off to his City-office one morning, and never been heard of more).—Or merely, 'Left his Home, John So-and-So,' who, after more or less entreaties to return thereto, may have the pleasure of seeing, by succeeding advertisements of 'Reward Offered,' whether he is valued by his disconsolate kindred at ten, fifteen, or fifty pounds. Other 'bits' there are, at which we feel it cruel to smile: one, for instance, which appeared for months on the first day of the month, saying: 'If you are not at home by' such a date, 'I shall have left England in search of you;' and proceeding to explain that he or she had left orders for that periodical advertisement; giving also addresses of banker, &c., in case of the other's coming home meantime; all with a curious business-like, and yet pathetic providence against all chances, which rarely springs from any source save one.

All newspaper readers must have noticed in mysterious accidents or murders, what numbers of people are sure to come forward in hopes of identifying the unknown 'body.' In a late case, when a young woman was found brutally shot in a wood, it was remarkable how many came from all parts of the country to view the corpse—persons who had missing relatives bearing the same initials as those on the victim's linen—parents with a daughter gone to service, and then entirely lost sight of—friends with a friend gone to meet her husband, and embark for Australia, but who had never embarked or been heard of again; and so on; all seeking some clue to a mournful mystery, which may remain such to this day, for the dead woman turned out to belong to none of them.

But these things suggest the grave reflection—what a number of people there must be in the world who are, not figuratively or poetically, but literally, 'lost;' who by some means or other, accident, intention, carelessness, misfortune, or crime, have slipped out of the home circle, or the wider round of friendship or acquaintanceship, and never reappeared more; whose place has gradually been filled up; whose very memory is almost forgotten, and against whose name and date of birth in the family Bible—if they ever had a family and a Bible—stands neither the brief momentous annotation '*Married*,' &c., nor the still briefer, and often much safer and happier inscription, '*Died*'—nothing

save the ominous, pathetic blank, which only the unveiled secrets of the Last Day will ever fill up.

In the present times, when everybody is running to and fro—when, instead of the rule, it is quite the exception to meet with any man who has not navigated at least half of the globe—when almost every large family has one or more of its members scattered in one or two quarters of the civilised or uncivilised world—cases such as these must occur often. Indeed, nearly every person's knowledge or experience could furnish some. What a list it would make!—worse, if possible, than the terrible 'List of Killed and Wounded' which dims and blinds many an uninterested eye; or the 'List of Passengers and Crew,' after an ocean-shipwreck, where common sense forebodes that 'missing' must necessarily imply death—how, God knows!—yet sure and speedy death. But in this unwritten list of 'lost,' death is 'a certainty never to be attained—not even when such certainty would be almost as blessed as life, or happy return—or more so.

For in these cases, the 'lost' are not alone to be considered. By that strange dispensation of Providence which often makes the most reckless the most lovable, and the most forward the most beloved, it rarely happens that the most Cain-like vagabond that wanders over the face of the earth, has not some human being who cares for him—in greater or less degree, yet still cares for him. Nor, abjuring this view of the subject, can we take the strictly practical side of it, without perceiving that it is next to impossible for any human being so completely to isolate himself from his species, that his life or death shall not affect any other human being in any possible way.

Doubtless, many persuade themselves of this fact, through bravado or misanthropy, or the thoughtless selfishness which a wandering life almost invariably induces. They maintain the doctrine which—when a man has been tossed up and down the world, in India, America, Australia, in all sorts of circumstances and among all sorts of people—he is naturally prone to believe the one great truth of life: 'Every man for himself, and God for us all.' But it is not a truth; it is a lie. Where every man lives only for himself, it is—not God—but the devil—for us all.

It is worth while, in thinking of those who are thus voluntarily 'lost,' to suggest this fact to the great tide of our emigrating youth, who go—and God speed them if they go honestly—to make in a new country the bread they cannot find here. In all the changes of work and scene, many are prone gradually to forget—some to believe themselves forgotten—home, fades away in distance—letters get fewer and fewer. The wanderer begins to feel himself a waif and stray. Like

Dickens's poor Jo, he has got into a habit of being 'chivied and chivied,' and kept 'moving on;' till he has learned to feel no particular tie or interest in anybody—anything, and therefore concludes nobody can have any tie or interest in him. So he just writes home by rare accident, when he happens to remember it—or never writes at all—vanishes slowly from everybody's reach, or drops suddenly out of the world; nobody knows how, or when, or where; nor ever can know, till the earth and sea give up their dead—

But long they looked, and feared, and wept,  
Within his distant home,  
And dreamed, and started as they slept,  
For joy that he was come.

Alas, how many a household, how many a heart, has borne that utterly irremediable and interminable anguish, worse far than the anguish over a grave, which Wordsworth has faintly indicated in *The Affliction of Margaret*:

Where art thou, my beloved son?  
Where art thou, worse to me than dead?  
Oh, find me—prosperous or undone!  
Or if the grave be now thy bed,  
Why am I ignorant of the same,  
That I may rest, and neither blame  
Nor sorrow may attend thy name?

I look for ghosts, but none will force  
Their way to me. 'Tis falsely said  
That there was ever intercourse  
Betwixt the living and the dead,  
For surely then I should have sight  
Of him I wait for day and night,  
With love and longings infinite.

It may seem a painfully small and practical lesson to draw from an agony so unspeakable; but surely it cannot be too strongly impressed, upon our wandering youth, who go to earn their living across the seas—in the Australian bush, or the Canadian forests, or the greater wildernesses of foreign cities, east and west: that they ought everywhere and under all available circumstances, to endeavour to leave a clue whereby their friends may hear of them, living or dead. That if, always, it is the duty of a solitary man or woman, while living, so to arrange affairs that his or her death shall cause least pain or trouble to any one else; surely this is tenfold the duty of those who go abroad: that whatever happens, they may be to those that love them, only the dead, never the 'lost.'

Sometimes under this category come persons of a totally different fate—and yet the same—whose true history is rarely found out till it is ended, and perhaps not then. People who have sprung up, nobody knows how, who have nobody belonging to them—neither ancestors nor descendants—though as soon as they are gone, hundreds are wildly eager to make themselves out to be either or both. Of such is a case now pending, well known in the west of Scotland, where the 'next of kin' to an almost fabulous amount of property is advertised for by government, once in seven years; and where scores of Scotch cousins, indefinitely removed, periodically turn up, and spend hundreds of pounds in proving, or failing to prove—for all have failed hitherto—their relationship to the 'dear deceased.' This was an old gentleman in India, who neither there nor in his native Scotland had a single soul belonging to him, or caring to 'call cousins' with

him; who, indeed, had never been heard of till he died, worth a million or so, leaving all the wealth he had laboured to amass—to—Nobility. Truly the poor solitary nabob may be put among the melancholy record of those 'lost,' whose names have been long erased, & were never writ, on the only tablet worth anything in this world—the register of friendship, kindred, home.

Similar instances of fortunes, greater or less, 'going a-begging' for want of heirs, are common enough—commoner than people have the least idea of. Government annually pockets—very honestly, and after long search and patient waiting—a considerable sum, composed of unclaimed bank dividends, and real and personal property of all kinds, the heir or heirs to which it is impossible to find. Among these, the amount of dead sailors' pay is said to be a remarkable item—thousands of pounds, being wages due, thus yearly lapsing to government, because all the ingenuity of the harbour-master, into whose hands the money is required to be paid, cannot find any relative of poor departed 'Bill' or 'Jack'—whose place of birth has likely been never heard of—who has gone under so many aliases that even his right surname is scarcely discoverable, and often has lived, died, and been buried as simple 'Jack' or 'Bill,' without any surname at all.

This indifference to an hereditary patronymic is a curious characteristic of all wanderers of the lower class. Soldiers, sailors, and navvies engaged abroad will often be found to have gone by half-a-dozen different surnames, or to have let the original name be varied *ad libitum*, as from Donald to McDonald, and back again to Donaldson, possibly ending as O'Donnell, or plain Don. Frequently, in engaging themselves, they will give any new name that comes uppermost—Smith, Brown, Jones: or will change names with a 'mate'—after the German fashion of ratifying the closest bond of friendship—thereby producing inextricable confusion, should they chance to die, leaving anything to be inherited.

Otherwise—of course it matters not. They just drop out of life, nameless and unnoticed, of no more account than a pebble dropped into the deep sea: and yet every one of them must have had a father and a mother, may have had brothers and sisters, might have had wives and children, and all the close links of home. Much as we pity those who lose all these—the bonds, duties, and cares which, however heavy sometimes, are a man's greatest safeguard and strength, without which he is but a rootless tree, a dead log drifted about on the waters—still more may we pity those, in all ranks and positions of life, who are thus 'lost.' Not in any discreditableness, perhaps from no individual fault; but that fatal 'conjuncture of circumstances,' far easier to blame than to overcome—possibly from being 'too easy,' 'too good,' 'nobody's enemy but their own.' Still, by some means or other—God help them—they have let themselves drop out of the chain of consecutive existence, like a bead dropped off a string, and are 'lost.'

Equally so, are some, of whom few of us are so happy as never to have counted any—whom the American poet Bryant, already quoted, touchingly characterises as 'the living lost.' Not the fallen, the guilty, or even the prodigal, so hopelessly degraded that only at the gates of the grave and from one Father can he look for that restoration, to grant which, 'while he was yet afar off, his Father saw him.'

Not these, but others who bear no outward sign of their condition; whom the world calls fortunate, happy, righteous—and so they may be towards many, yet to a few, familiar with their deepest hearts, knowing all they were and might have been, still be irrevocably, hopelessly, 'the living lost.' Lost as utterly as if the grave had swallowed them up, mourned as bitterly as one mourneth for those that depart to return no more.

Everybody owns some of these; kindred, whom prosperity has taught that 'bluid' is not 'thicker than water;' friends who have long ceased to share anything of friendship but the name—perhaps even not that; lovers who meet accidentally as strangers; brothers and sisters who pass one another in the street with averted faces—the same faces which 'cuddled' cosily up to the same mother's breast. These things are sad—sad and strange; so strange, that we hardly believe them in youth, at least not as possible to happen to us; and yet they do happen, and we are obliged to bear them. Obligated to endure losses worse than death, and never seem as if we had lost anything—smilingly to take the credit of possessions that we know are ours no longer—or quietly to close accounts, pay an honourable dividend, cheat nobody, and sit down, honest beggars—but 'tis over! Most of us—as at the end of the year we are prone, morally as well as arithmetically, to calculate our havings and spendings, and strike the balance of our property—are also prone—and it may be good for us too—to linger a little over the one brief item, 'Lost.'

But in all good lives, even as in all well-balanced, prudent ledgers, this item is far less heavy, in the sum-total, than at first appears. Ay, though therein we have to count year by year, deaths many, partings many, infidelities and estrangements not a few. Though, if by good-fortune or good providence, we be not ourselves among the list of the lost, we have no guarantee against being numbered among that of the losers.

The most united family may have to count among its members one 'black sheep,' pitied or blamed, by a few lingeringly, hopelessly, sorrowfully loved; coming back at intervals, generally to everybody's consternation and pain: at last never coming back any more. The faithfullest of friends may come one day to clasp his friend's hand, look in his friend's face—and find there something altogether new and strange, which he shrinks from as from some unholy spirit which has entered and possessed itself of the familiar form. The fondest and best of mothers may live to miss, silently and tearlessly, from her Christmas-table, some one child whom she knows, and knows that all her other children know, is more welcome in absence than in presence, whom to have laid sinless in a baby's coffin, and buried years ago, would have been as nothing—nothing.

Yet all these things must be, and we must pass through them, that in the mysterious working of evil with good, our souls may come out purified as with fire. The comfort is that in the total account of gains and losses, every honest and tender soul will and out, soon or late, that the irremediable catalogue of the latter is, we repeat, far lighter than at first seems.

For, who are the 'lost?' Not the dead, who 'rest from their labours,' and with whom to die is often to be eternally beloved and remembered. Not the far-away, who, especially at the grand festival-time, are as close to every faithful heart as if their faces laughed at the Christmas-board, and their warm grasp wished all 'a happy new-year.' Never, under all circumstances that unkind fate can mesh together, under all partings that death can make, need those fear to be either lost or losers who, in the words of our English prayer-book, can pray together that 'amidst all the chances and changes of this mortal life, our hearts may surely

there be fixed where true joys are to be found.' Where, whatever may be the 'tongue of men or of angels' that we shall have learned to speak with, then, we may be quite sure that there shall be in it no such word as 'lost.'

### WATCHING THE CLOCK.

I AM myself Yorkshire all over, but my late lamented father had the misfortune to be one-half Oxon, and it is to that circumstance, doubtless, that the public is indebted for the following interesting relation: no Yorkshireman would have given an opportunity for the thing to have occurred. I preface the incident thus abruptly, from a desire to extenuate in some measure at the outset my dear parent's viridity and trustfulness in the matter; I feel so entirely ashamed of the dear departed, when I remember how he was taken in, that I have no patience to tell the story as it should be told. I remember reading in a certain book a tale of a woman in Arabia, or some other very distant unknown country, following her dead son's body to the grave, and ejaculating to the poor lad's glory and honour: 'He never, never, never told a lie;' and so in our county we are accustomed to congratulate ourselves upon our relatives, deceased or otherwise, never having been duped or 'done' by their fellow-creatures. Every people, I suppose, has some particular virtue which it exaggerates, and sets especial store by; in Arabia, as it seems, it is truth, while with us in Yorkshire it is not so much that as 'entiness.' 'We mayn't be clever, but partial friends do say we are "downy,"' is the modest motto of many hundreds of my countrymen; but it can never be that of our house, alas! after the misfortune which occurred to the late head of it, over whose remains, whatever filial remark I might have uttered, it would have been mere blind flattery to have said: 'He never, never, never was taken in.' He was most utterly taken in and despoiled of both money and reputation, and that—ah me that his son should have to write it—even by Londoners.

We reside in a country village not many miles from York itself; which being surrounded with suitable lands, and possessing many equine advantages, the whole business of the place has long been that of breeding and training race-horses. Every decent house in it except our own is a trainer's, every barn and cart-house has been metamorphosed into stables and loose boxes. From the mossy mounting-stone at one end of Little Studdington, to the water-trough with its running stream at the other, we are altogether of the horse, horsey. A village of Yahoos where man is of no consequence as compared with the quadruped; where the horse is kept cleaner and warmer, is better housed and better fed, is more pampered when he is well and more cared for when he is ill, than are any of those whom we call (sarcastically) our poorer brethren; and all this occurs not so much, I fear, through misdirected benevolence, as because there is a great deal more money to be got by the equine than the human. Of course the Studdingtonians are as sharp as sharp can be. Racing-stables are, as it were, forcing-houses for the particular sort of mental activity to which I have already alluded, so that our very infants—certainly our five-year-olds—are precociously and preternaturally 'Yorkshire.' For low cunning and sleepless suspicion, I would back our jockey-boys against all the Bevis Marks attorneys in the kingdom. In the way of turf-business, they would do their own fathers—if they happened to have a personal knowledge of that relative, which is not, however, generally the case—as soon as look at them; nor have I observed many symptoms of that honour about them, which is said to exist among a certain less legalised but scarcely more reputable fraternity. They have no trainers, poor

lads; and as for their owners, these have but few morals to make a present of, I fear, or even to keep for themselves. I have heard that there is a large class of American persons upon the other side of the Atlantic who pride themselves upon being 'smart' and 'spry,' and tolerably exempt from the trammels of conscientious principle. I wish sincerely—if they have any dollars—that these gentry would come across to Little Studdington, and try their luck with us: as my poor father used to observe, when any strangers paid us a visit, they would have to pat both hands to keep their hats on their heads, I reckon, and then we should pick their pockets. The governor himself was quite unfit to live in such a place as this, and still more to keep an inn in it; and that he knew. But he had come to Little Studdington, when it was inhabited not by horses, but by human beings, and these Yorkshire, indeed, but far from being turfites. A trout stream skirted our lawn before 'The Angler's Rest,' and his customers here were for the most part fishermen: easy-going, kind-hearted gentry, who were pleased with their clean and comfortable lodging, and valued their host very highly; hospitable folks, who would often ask him to dine with them in the little low-roofed parlour upon the captives to their rod and landing-net, and to crack a bottle with them out of his own cellar; respectable people, who, if they stayed over the Sunday, would go to the old gray church quite naturally, as though they did it every week at home, and very different from Mr Clifney Bity, the only trainer amongst us who has any religion at all, and who goes once a year upon the Sunday before the St Leger, in hopes—the ringer!—to get a pull upon his rivals by that superstitious device. My poor father never made but one bet in his life, and that one was the cause of his misfortune.

About ten years ago, the grand national and provincial steeple-chases took place at York, and attracted vast quantities of fine folk: there were a great number of entries for the principal stake; and several of the worst horses were, contrary to custom, permitted to run for it, instead of being 'scratched' by their owners the night before the race. York could not literally hold all its sporting visitors; and three very gentleman-like and well-dressed strangers came even so far as Little Studdington, and put up at 'The Angler's Rest.' They went into town, and returned from it every day in our four-wheel during the week; and when the races were over, they were so enamoured of the snug little house and its capital accommodation, that they remained with us a fortnight, eating and drinking of the best, and always delighted to see the old gentleman at their dinner-table. I think I can see my respected parent now, as he was wont to sit upon the extreme edge of his well-polished chair, in rapt astonishment at their fashionable conversation. If they happened to mention an absent friend under the rank of a baronet, it was in a sort of apologetic tone—their connections being so exclusively aristocratic. Good society was my poor father's weakness; and never having been familiar with the turf himself, his sense of the excellences of our nobility was quite overwhelming. The three friends were wont to play at cards after dinner for pretty large sums; and the game which seemed best to suit their elegant but eccentric taste was that of triangular cribbage. My father was a capital hand at this, and easily perceived that they were but indifferent performers; but they never dreamed of asking him to cut in, although one or other of them would often request his advice at an important crisis.

Cautious, indeed, as the governor naturally was, it must be confessed that his fingers itched to hold a hand against these folks who, as often as not, neglected to peg 'one for his heels,' or 'two for his nob,' but

his respect for their exalted condition always deterred him from expressing his wishes. Often and often did my poor father lament, after his misfortune, that he never had had a chance with the cards; but my belief is, that had he ventured upon such a thing, these unskilful gentry would have very rapidly improved in their play, and would have won his shirt off his back if they had played long enough.

One afternoon, when they had dined as usual, early, and before the cards were produced, their conversation turned upon wagers: how Lord Clickelack had won ten thousand pounds by being dumb for a day; how the Duke of Oxfordshire had backed himself to walk from Pall-mall to Bond Street on a levee morning, without opening his eyes; and of the ingenious device of his antagonist, the Marquis of Luxall, in driving over him in a Hansom cab until he did so; with many other anecdotes of the aristocracy not included in the collection of Mr Burke.

'This sort of thing is much harder than it appears to be,' observed one of the three gentlemen. 'Now, I will lay ten pounds that no man keeps himself in one position and counts the ticks of that great clock, for instance, for a whole hour.'

'How do you mean?' exclaimed my father, greatly interested.

'Why, that no man can sit in a chair—your chair, for instance—facing the clock, and wag his head from right to left as Old Time with the scythe yonder is wagging, for the space of an hour, and never say any words but "Here she comes, and there she goes," as the clock says.'

'You bet ten pounds that I don't do *that*?' cried the governor.

'Not with you,' replied the other coolly: 'I don't want to win your money, my good man. I will bet either of my two friends that *they* do not do it.'

'Nay,' said one of them, 'tis easy enough; but I would not bother myself with such a thing for twice the money. I don't see,' added he, 'why you should not give our good Boniface a chance, either.'

'Do, pray, do,' cried my father, who was perhaps the most stolid man in the world, and could have sat six hours doing anything he was told to do without any inconvenience. 'I'll bet you.'

So, rather against his will, as it seemed, he who had proposed the conditions agreed to make the wager.

My father was then placed in his chair immediately opposite the clock; the stakes on either side were placed upon the table within his view; he was warned that every means would be resorted to short of laying hands upon him to induce him to look away, or say anything besides the words agreed upon; and as the clock struck four, the old gentleman's head had begun to wag, 'Here she comes, and there she goes,' and 'Here she comes, and there she goes,' very slowly and solemnly, keeping time with the pendulum.

'He'll lose,' cried one of the gentlemen.

'Certain to lose,' replied another laughing. 'Hallo, old chap, there goes your window-pane!'

There was a crash of breaking glass, that made the governor wince again, but he did not alter his position a hairbreadth, or desert one quarter of a tick from his monotonous task. Some of the particular china which then ornamented our oaken shelves next came down with a run; but its owner's face only turned a little pale, as he thought what stepmother would say about it. 'Here she comes, and there she goes,' was all it drew from him.

His antagonist seemed now to have given up the destructive plan as a failure.

'I say, Boniface,' cried he, 'I am going to put the stakes in my pocket—I am; and suiting the action to the word, he swept off the two ten-pound notes into his waistcoat before the governor's eyes.

A shadow of anxiety flitted for an instant across my

parent's brow, but 'Here she comes, and there she goes,' was all that torture itself would at that time have wrung from him. Ten minutes of the terrible ordeal had already passed.

'Boniface,' observed the sporting gentleman with feeling, 'we must now part. My friends and myself have passed a pleasant time at Little Stucklington, but our visit is now at an end. One of us has just gone out to order the four-wheel; and by rapid driving, we shall just catch the express train to London. In anticipation of this position of affairs, our little articles are already packed and ready to be placed under the seat. Receive, my dear sir, the assurances of our consideration. I wish that we had anything else to offer you in return for your very genial hospitality; this ten-pound note of yours will remind us, be assured, of your kindness, until the day when it shall be spent. I would that the terms of our little wager permitted us to shake you by the hand. Unlucky, it is, too, that we start from the back-door, so that you will be unable, of course, to see the very last of us. In forty minutes about, you will be released from this irksome task, and we ourselves shall be at York, Boniface. Heaven bless you. What! not a word at parting?'

'Here she comes, and there she goes,' cried the governor stoutly, but suffused with a cold perspiration.

'Yes, here she comes,' repeated the sporting gentleman derisively, as the sound of wheels made itself to be distinctly heard from the back; 'and there she will go in about a minute: she is a fast mare.'

He closed the door, and the governor was left alone with the broken window, and the smashed china, and the infernal pendulum, repeating his prescribed formula with the utmost constancy, but with an anxious expression of countenance.

To him presently entered my maternal step-parent, who is of a suspicious temperament. 'Whatever have you been about, John, to let them chaps go away without any one to drive Polly, and at such a pace as— Goodness gracious, the china! What has happened? Rachel, Betty, Dick,' screamed she, 'what has come to your poor father? Do but look at him! Speak to us, John.'

'Here she comes, and there she goes,' murmured the governor sadly, and swaying himself slowly from side to side like a mandarin.

I shall never forget the scene as long as I live: I laughed until I could stand up no longer, and then I lay down on the floor and laughed there. The indignation that was thrown into the old gentleman's eyes as he pursued his terrible task, only made the matter ten times more ridiculous.

'He is mad, stark staring mad,' cried my step-mother, as she laid her hand upon his shoulder.

'Here she comes, and there she goes,' exclaimed my father irascibly, as with one well-directed blow of his elbow he tumbled the old lady upon the floor.

'Then I really thought he had gone mad, and went to get a rope to tie his arms; only the foam flew from his lips—he was in that passion of rage—that I did not dare come near him when I had got it. We sent for the policeman therefore, and of course we sent for the doctor; and presently they both arrived, and were as astonished as we were to see what was taking place.

'When did this fit come on him?' asked the medical man, as the old clock struck five.

'Here she comes, and there she goes,' yelled the governor, starting up from his chair. 'Where are those three thieves? They have robbed me of ten pounds, and board, and horse-hire, and lodging, for fifteen days and a half.' (He had been calculating all this, poor fellow, in case they should have really gone away, while he was repeating his foolish sentences.) 'Ride after them—ride!'

Alas! we did ride, but we never came up with

them. They had left our Polly at the station in the four-wheel, but they were off nobody knows where. We found out only, long afterwards, that our visitors were three of the London swell-mob, who had been warned out of York by the detectives during the race-week, to which circumstance we had been of course indebted for their patronage. My poor father never held up his head again: the jockey-boys were always wagging theirs whenever they saw him, and crying out: 'Here she comes, and there she goes,' until he was driven into his grave.

It is a sad story from beginning to end; but now, that I have fairly published it, I feel that there is something off my mind. There will be no need for futile attempts upon my part to conceal this disgrace to my family any more. And perhaps, after all, one of the reasons why I am so 'up to the time of day' myself—as we say in Yorkshire—is because of the warning that was afforded to me in my poor father's watching the clock.

### AN UNRAVELLED MYSTERY.

INTIMATELY connected with the first impressions derived from Scriptural readings and lessons, the words Babylon, Nineveh, and Assyria have been familiar to us all from early childhood. Yet, when we seriously inquire what it is we really do know respecting the history, or even geographical boundaries of ancient Assyria, we are reluctantly compelled to acknowledge our total ignorance. Profane history, it is true, records the names of three of its monarchs previous to the invasion of the Medes. We read of the Bactrian and Indian expeditions of Ninus, the wondrous works of the masculine Semiramis, the Sybaritic splendours of the effeminate Sardanapalus; but the best judges are undecided whether we should accept these relations as history, or class them among the numberless other fables of the myth-inventing ages.

A new light, however, has lately been thrown upon this most interesting period in the world's history. Modern enterprise had scarcely discovered, ere modern ingenuity began to decipher, with what amount of success we are about to relate, the long-hidden monuments of Assyria. When Mr Layard brought to light the extraordinary bas-reliefs of Konyjik, a new chapter in the book of history was at once laid open. Not only the inscribed records, but the pursuits, the religious ceremonies and amusements, the modes of warfare and hunting, even the very dresses of a previously unknown people, were first exhibited to modern eyes. And though the inscriptions could not then be deciphered, though the mere style of art of the sculptures was not the least novel element in the strange discovery, still there could be little doubt respecting the antiquity of the monuments, or the purpose for which they were designed. The peculiar wedge-shaped character used in the inscriptions proved that the monuments belonged to a period preceding the conquest of Alexander; for it was known that, after the subjugation of Western Asia by the Macedonians, the cuneiform character fell into disuse; while the custom of recording events and promulgating edicts by inscriptions on stones, was also known to be of the very highest antiquity. Need we say that the divine commands were first given to man on tablets of stone. Job, too, it will be recollected, emphatically exclaims: 'Oh that my words were now written! . . . That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!' Indeed, there could have been no less imperishable method of preserving important national records; and thus it is that the inscribed walls of palaces and rock-tablets have handed down to us, in these latter ages, the authentic history of ancient Assyria.

The character in which these inscriptions are written has been variously named, according to the fancies of different describers. Some term it the arrow-headed; the French, *tête-à-crochet*, or nail-headed; the Germans, *keilförmig*, equivalent to our phrase cuneiform, or wedge-shaped; and certainly this last most accurately expresses its peculiar form, each of the letters or syllables being composed of several distinct wedges united in certain combinations. It is considered probable that at first the letters were mere lines, and at a subsequent period the wedge-form was added to them, either as an embellishment or to give them ideographic properties, similar to the picture-writing of the Egyptians. If the latter, however, were the case, all traces of their symbolical values are irretrievably lost. We may also add, that, like the Egyptians, the Assyrians at a later period of their history possessed a cursive writing of rounded characters, not unlike the Hebrew, which was employed for written documents, while the cuneiform was exclusively reserved for monumental purposes.

The cuneiform character, under certain modifications—the groups of characters representing syllables being diversely combined in different countries—was used over the greater part of Western Asia until, as we have already observed, the overthrow of the ancient Persian Empire by Alexander the Great. To this circumstance we mainly owe the very remarkable progress lately made in deciphering it. The Persian monarchs, previous to the conquest of Alexander, ruled over all the nations using this peculiar form of writing. These consisted of three principal peoples or races. Two of them, the Persian and the Tatar, spoke a dialect not very dissimilar to that still spoken by their descendants. The language of the third, the Babylonians, including the Assyrians, was allied to the Hebrew and Arabic, and totally different from that spoken by the two former races; moreover, it has been extinct and unknown for at least two thousand years. This last was the language which the decipherers of the Assyrian monuments had to reconstruct and reanimate from its equally obscure and long obsolete cuneiform characters. The first step towards the solution of so dark an enigma, was realised by the following circumstance. The Persian kings, when recording important events by inscriptions on stone tablets, used all the three languages spoken by their subjects. Thus originated the trilingual inscriptions of ancient Persia, the tablets containing them being divided into three columns, each written in a different language, and in the respective modification of cuneiform peculiar to each language, yet all three conveying one and the same meaning. The most celebrated of the trilingual inscriptions are found on the palaces of Darius and Xerxes at Persopolis over the tomb of Darius, and on the rocks of Behistan. The latter, as aids to deciphering the Assyrian monuments, are the most important of any, as they record the principal events in the reign of Darius, and contain long lists of countries, cities, tribes, and kings; proper names being the only reliable index to the values of the cuneiform characters. The Persian version of the trilingual inscriptions, varying little from the modern Persian, having been translated, and its grammar and alphabet reduced to a certainty, a clue was gained to the Assyrian version, and from thence to the monuments discovered by Mr Layard. The clue thus obtained was followed up in defiance of the most formidable obstacles. To instance one, we may just mention that while the Persian modification of the cuneiform contains but thirty-nine signs, there are no less than four hundred in the Assyrian.

The various processes adopted to decipher the Assyrian inscriptions, from the slight clue we have just mentioned; the steps gradually made in the investigation; the going astray and the returning to,

or even the accidentally hitting on, the right path; in short, all the particulars relating to this most extraordinary search in the dark, are of the highest scientific and philological interest, though utterly unsuited for the pages of a popular journal. Nor shall we presume to venture an opinion on the disputed questions respecting the original discovery of the means employed for interpreting the Assyrian cuneiform, or whether it be a Semitic language or not. It must suffice for us to say, that the names of Sir Henry Rawlinson and Dr Hincks will ever be connected with this great triumph of our age and nation: less than a triumph it cannot be termed, for the investigation has been rewarded with complete success.

But though empires rise and fall, and tongues and tribes die out and disappear, still the race of the Van Twillers never becomes extinct: there always have been, and probably ever will be, many members of the family of the doubters. Consequently, though the decipherers of the Assyrian inscriptions detected on the strangely graven tablets the names of persons, cities, and nations, in historical and geographical series, and found them mentioned in proper connection with events recorded in sacred and profane history, still the doubters, gravely shaking their heads, refused to believe in the soundness of the system by which Dr Hincks and Sir Henry Rawlinson interpreted the mysteries of the cuneiform. Nor were the doubters without some show of reason for their unbelief. A great cause of difficulty in deciphering the cuneiform is what have been termed the variants—namely, different letters possessing the same alphabetic value, or, in other words, cuneiform groups representing a syllable, but not always the same syllable—sometimes one, and sometimes another. Accordingly, the doubters, not unreasonably, said that such a licence in the use of letters or syllables must be productive of the greatest uncertainty—that even the ancient Assyrians themselves could not have read a writing of so vague a description, and therefore the interpretations founded upon such a system must necessarily be fallacious. To this the decipherers replied, that experience has proved that the uncertainty arising from the variants is not so great as might be imagined. Most of the cuneiform groups having only one value, others having always the same value in the same word or phrase, so the remaining difficulties and uncertainties of reading are reduced within moderate limits. Besides, speaking practically, and taking into consideration the newness of the study, there is a fair amount of agreement between different interpreters of the Assyrian historical writings of average difficulty.

The doubters, however, not being satisfied, advantage was taken of an opportunity which lately occurred to test, as closely as possible, the truth of the system of decipherment adopted by Dr Hincks and Sir Henry Rawlinson, not only with the view of silencing the unbelievers, but also to prove that a correct basis of translation had been established, upon which other and future investigators could implicitly rely.

Her Majesty's government having sanctioned the trustees of the British Museum to publish lithographed copies of the most interesting Assyrian inscriptions, under the superintendence of Sir Henry Rawlinson; and Sir Henry having announced his intention of publishing translations of those lithographs, accompanied with inscriptions of the same into Roman letters, it occurred to Mr Fox Talbot that a desirable opportunity was thus offered to test the truth of the system. Accordingly, in March last, Mr Talbot prepared a translation of the first lithographed inscription, and transmitted it sealed to the Royal Asiatic Society, with a request that the Society would preserve it sealed, until Sir Henry's translation was published, and then compare the two—Mr Talbot considering that if any special agreement appeared between these



two independent versions, made by two different persons, without any communication with each other, such agreement must indicate that the versions had at least truth for their basis. The inscription selected for the purpose, a cylinder recording the achievements of Tiglath-pileser, was exceedingly well suited for a comparison of this description; as it treats of various matters, changing abruptly from one to the other, and abounds in proper names, and statements of specific facts.

Upon the receipt of this communication, the council of the Society resolved that immediate measures should be taken to carry into effect the comparison suggested by Mr Talbot, but on a more extended scale. With this view, it was determined to request Sir Henry Rawlinson, Dr Hincks, and Dr Oppert to favour the Society with translations of the same inscription, to be sent, like Mr Talbot's, under a sealed cover, so that all four might be simultaneously opened, and compared by a committee appointed for the purpose. Application having been made to the above-named gentlemen, and they having heartily responded to the views of the Society, a committee, consisting of the Dean of St Paul's, Dr Whewell, Sir Gardner Wilkinson, Mr Grote, Mr Cureton, and Professor H. H. Wilson—than whom none better adapted could have been chosen—were requested to examine, and compare the four versions of the same inscription made by four different persons, in distant places, without mutual communication; and to determine how far these versions agreed in their general sense, and in the specific meanings assigned to the words.

The four translations having been forwarded to the Society, and carefully examined by the committee, the latter, having strictly compared them, certified 'that the coincidences between the translations, both as to the general sense and verbal rendering, were very remarkable.' In most parts, they found 'a strong correspondence in the meaning assigned, and occasionally a curious identity of expression as to particular words. Where the versions differed very materially, each translator had, in many cases, marked the passage as one of doubtful or unascertained signification. In the interpretation of numbers, there was throughout a singular correspondence.'

By all the translators, the inscription was understood to relate to King Tiglath-pileser, to his campaigns, building and consecration of temples, and other royal acts; campaigns against nations bearing names mostly analogous to those known from the sacred writings, and from other ancient authorities; temples to deities with appellations bearing the same resemblance to those found in other quarters. There was a constant recurrence of these words, names, and titles, yet a sufficient variety of words to test, to a certain degree, the extent of the knowledge claimed by the translators of the sound of the words, and of the language to which the words are supposed to belong. As a specimen of the inscription, and a fair average sample of the general concurrence existing among the four translations, the following versions of the same passage, with the names of the translators, may not be altogether devoid of interest to the reader:

*Rawlinson.*—Then I went on to the country of Comukha, which was disobedient and withheld the tribute and offerings due to Ashur my lord; I conquered the whole country of Comukha. I plundered their movables, their wealth, and their valuables. Their cities I burned with fire, I destroyed and ruined.

*Talbot.*—I then advanced against Kianmikki, a land of the unbelievers who had refused to pay taxes and tribute unto Ashur, my lord. The land of Kummikki throughout all its extent I ravaged. Their women,

&c., I carried off. Their cities I burned with fire, destroyed, and overthrew.

*Hincks.*—At that time I went to a disaffected part of Qummukh, which had withheld the tribute by weight and tale belonging to Assur, my lord. I subdued the land of Qummukh as far as it extended. I brought out their women, their slaves, and their cattle; their towns I burned with fire, threw down, and dug up.

*Oppert.*—In these days I went to the people of Dummukh, the enemy who owed tributes and gifts to the god Asur, my lord. I subdued the people of Dummukh for its punishment (?). I took away their captives, their herds, and their treasures; their cities I burnt in fire; I destroyed, I undermined them.

The mere verbal expression of the purport of the above versions is certainly as close as could reasonably be expected from four different translations of any modern language. In some instances, however, the translators admitted that certain passages were obscure, and, indeed, the values of several common Assyrian words still remain to be established. Thus, where Pileser records his hunting exploits, Rawlinson makes the game 'wild buffaloes'; Hincks, 'wild elephants'; while Talbot, not venturing a translation, retains the original word, 'amsi.' But in the general sense of killing or taking alive wild animals of some kind or other, they are all agreed. In a dead language, and more especially in one like the Assyrian, where symbolic signs are frequently used instead of phonetic letters, it is only natural to suppose that some words and names of persons, animals, or objects would be uncertain. Still, the occasional differences among the four translators, in the mode of interpreting certain words and sentences, may be accepted as a guarantee—if such were required—of the complete fairness of the undertaking, particularly when we find that those differences are uniform; the words or sentences so varying, having the same meaning assigned to them wherever they occur. A fair example of agreement and disagreement will be found in the following several translations of the closing paragraphs of the inscription, in which imprecations are denounced upon any future monarchs who may in any way deface the stone-engraved records of the mighty Tiglath:

*Rawlinson.*—Whoever shall injure my tablets and cylinders, or shall moisten them with water, or scorch them with fire, or expose them to the air, or in the holy place of God shall assign them a position where they cannot be seen or understood, or who shall erase the writing and inscribe his own name, or who shall divide the sculptures (?), and break them off from my tablets, Anu and Vul, the great gods my lords, let them consign his name to perdition; let them curse him with irrevocable curse; let them cause his sovereignty to perish; let them pluck out the stability of the throne of his empire.

*Talbot.*—But he who my stone tablets and my memorial records shall injure, or shall destroy them: with water shall efface them: or with fire shall consume them: or shall deface the writings: or shall write his name (instead of mine): or shall cut away the emblems: or who shall break in pieces the face of my tablets: May Anu and Yen, the great gods, my lords, utterly confound him; may their curses fall upon him; may they sweep away his kingly power; may his enemies carry off his royal throne.

*Hincks.*—He who shall hide or obliterate my tablets and my floors shall wander on the waters, shall be suspended in the fire, shall be besmeared with earth, shall be assigned by adjudication an unpleasant place in the excellent house on high. He shall survive few years, and shall write his name where some enemy shall speedily deface it, and shall have it (that is, the tablet containing it) broken against my tablets! May Anu and Ie, the great gods, my lords, energetically punish



him! and may they curse him with a *destroying curse*! May they *depress* his kingdom! may they remove . . . the throne of his dominion.

*Oppose.*—He who hices or defaces my tablets, and my angel stones, who throws them into the water, who burns them with fire, who spreads them to the winds, who transports them to the house of death, to a place without life, who steals the cylinders (?), who engraves on them his name, and . . . who injures my tablets: May Ann and Ao, the great gods, my lords, load his name with infamy; may they curse him with the worst imprecations! May they subdue his sister; may they deport the districts of his kingdom.

Upon the whole, the result of this very curious experiment—than which a fairer test could not, in all probability, be devised—may be considered as establishing, almost definitely, the correctness of the valuation of the characters of the Assyrian cuneiform inscriptions; and though it be quite possible that further researches may find something to alter or to add, still the greater portion, if not the whole of those remarkable records, may now be read with entire confidence. The almost invariable concurrence of the translators in the general sense, proves that they are agreed to give the same interpretation to the greater portion of the vocabulary. At the same time, the differences shew that a good deal remains to be effected ere the sense of every individual term can be confidently rendered. Where so much, however, has been accomplished in so short a period, and under such extraordinary difficulties, there surely is every reason to hope that the remaining uncertainties will ultimately and speedily be overcome. At all events, the ancient Assyrian language, with its grotesque, arrow-headed character, so inexplicable but a few years past, is, at the present time, nothing more than an unravelled mystery.

### 'THE MISLETOE-BOUGH.

EVERY occupier in London, whether of house, floor, or attic, strains a point at Christmas to adorn his sashes and mantel-pieces with holly; and the hook in the ceiling, suggestive of a chandelier, but generally used to support the fly-trap, bears at this season the misletoe, and renders even the otherwise drear and chilly two-pair back a scene, for the time, of cheerfulness and mirth.

As to the demand and supply, no one troubles himself to consider from whence these masses of green stuff come. If the question is asked, the reply is prompt: 'Petty larceny and the suburbs of the metropolis.' This appears to be the conviction of all. Now, the larceny must be pretty extensive, as well as the suburbs, to supply our wants in this respect; and if even the churches alone depended on these sources, ill-fated Clapham and Haverstock Hill would have a rare time of it, and Leicester Square would soon surpass them in rural appearance and verdure.

But if we give the subject a moment's consideration, our curiosity will be awakened, and we shall be sent further afield, in quest of more extensive areas from whence to draw our Christmas garnishings than those so commonly suggested. Our supply of holly and misletoe does not come 'promiscuously'; it is a matter of commerce, and, as such, is regulated by the same rules and precise arrangements as the other branches of our commercial economy. Our requirements in this particular are as surely anticipated and carefully calculated as any other of our social wants; and the metropolitan supply of what is generally described by the general term of 'Christmas,' is as zealously cared for as the providing of our Christmas beef or summer strawberries. No deficiency is ever felt—no residue is left. The supply is adjusted to the demand, and the trade is of sufficient importance to engage men of capital and business minds; and thus

at a given time, and at a cheap rate, our sashes and mantel-pieces receive their due.

The south-western counties supply a goodly proportion of our Christmas; a considerable quantity comes even from Wales; large quantities from the neighbourhood of Bromley, Seven Oaks, and Maidstone. The *weald* of Kent also furnishes its quota; railways are called to lend a hand; and at length the mighty mass arrives at market, fresh, and but few bernes the worse.

Market-gardeners, and others connected with London markets, tempted by the certain sale, keep a watchful eye during the year on all shrubberies, ready at a moment's notice to drive a bargain; and at the same time, in all probability, from prudent thinning, to improve the hedge.

Small hucksters range the country some time before Christmas, and bargain for holly, as it stands, to be cut and cleaved at their convenience. These, in their turn, sell to larger dealers, who consign to their London customers; and thus, through divers channels, and wheels within wheels, we decorate our sashes and our mantel-shelves.

It is holly-morning at Covent Garden. The Tuesday before Christmas is sacred to the work. During the whole of the preceding night, wagons have been pouring in from all quarters, until every avenue to the market is choked-up. Bedford Street and James Street are alone set apart for the vehicles of buyers. Every other nook and corner is jammed and crammed with carts and wagons, piled up as high as the second-floor windows with stacks of green-stuff.

In some parts, to save space, wagons are backed to the kerb, and are wedged together the whole length of the street; and with other contradictory arrangements, and no arrangements at all, a stranger, once within the meshes of the evergreen labyrinth, has but one thing to care for—and that is, how to find his way out.

St Paul's clock has chimed four—in a pitch-dark morning—and the ball opens in earnest. The eager salesmen stalk round the green stacks, flashing links fixed to the top of twelve-foot poles, and loudly descanting on the quality of their loads. Compared with theirs, the eloquence of Cheap Jacks and George Robinses sink into insignificance. They are assisted by two small boys, indispensable to every load, who are perched aloft on the stacks, and whose business it is to fish up, with long sticks, tempting bunches, which they hold out on end, with loud yells, and so serve to illustrate the florid statements of the salesman below. Amongst the buyers are found a large sprinkling of the fair sex, and these in nowise the most incapable of driving shrewd and hard bargains. At this time of the year, shops open later than usual. Husbands have taken the late trade and shutting-up business, whilst wives retire early, and take the morning market.

The bunches are bundled and weighed, and both the quantity of berries ascertained and the consequent freshness of the stuff; and it would excite no small surprise in the mind of a novice to see the amount of hard bargaining involved in the sale of that which many people believe may be had for the trouble of asking.

Loads of misletoe come to market worth thirty pounds each. The retail price ranges from one shilling and sixpence to three half-crowns per bunch; holly from ninepence to three shillings per bundle. Prices vary, of course, each season, dependent on the abundance or scarcity of the articles. The present season has been a prolific one, and prices have ruled accordingly.

It is now near seven o'clock, and the exhortations of the salesmen, the yells of the boys, the murmur of the crowd, and the imprecations of the porters as they endeavour to urge their heavy loads through the living

masses, are by this time half wearisome and half appalling, and the stranger finds it desirable to escape from the scene.

Nine o'clock, and the masses of evergreens have melted away; an hour or two later, and our houses are decorated with their 'Christmas,' and the faces of the busy Londoners brighten into smiles as they find themselves once more under the mistletoe-bough.

## OCEOLA:

## A ROMANCE.

## CHAPTER XXV.—WHO FIRED THE SHOT?

'YELLOW JAKE?' I repeated, in the usual style of involuntary interrogative—of course without the slightest faith in my companion's statement. 'Saw Yellow Jake, you say?'

'Yes, Massr George,' replied my groop, getting a little over his fright: 'suro as de sun, I see 'im—cytha 'im or 'im ghost.'

'Oh, nonsense! there are no ghosts: your eyes deceived you under the shadow of the trees. It must have been an illusion.'

'By Gor! Massr George,' rejoined the black with emphatic earnestness, 'I swar I see 'im—'twant no daloosyun, I see—'twar cytha Yell' Jake or 'im ghost.' 'Impossible!'

'Den, massr, ef't be impossible, it am de troof. Suro as da gospel, I see Yell' Jake; he fire at you from ahind tha gum-tree. Den I fire at 'im. Sure, Massr George, you hear boaf de two shot?'

'True; I heard two shots, or fancied I did.'

'Gollys! massr, da want no fancy 'bout 'em. Whugh! no—da dam raskel he fire, sure. 'Lookce da, Massr George! What I say? 'Lookce da!'

We had been advancing towards the pond, and were now close to the magnolia under whose shade I had slept. I observed Jake in a stooping attitude under the tree, and pointing to its trunk. I looked in the direction indicated. Low down, on the smooth bark, I saw the score of a bullet. It had creased the tree, and passed onward. The wound was green and fresh, the sap still flowing. Beyond doubt, I had been fired at by some one, and missed only by an inch. The leaden missile must have passed close to my head where it rested upon the valise—close to my ears, too, for I now remembered that almost simultaneously with the first report, I had heard the 'wheep' of a bullet.

'Now, you b'lieve um, Massr' George?' interposed the black with an air of confident interrogation. 'Now you b'lieve dat dis chile see no daloosyun?'

'Certainly, I believe that I have been shot at by some one.'

'Yell' Jake, Massr George! Yell' Jake, by Gor!' earnestly asseverated my companion. 'I seed da yaller raskel plain's I see dat log afore me.'

'Yellow skin or red skin, we can't shift our quarters too soon. Give me the rifle: I shall keep watch while you are saddling. Haste, and let us be gone!'

I speedily reloaded the piece; and, placing myself behind the trunk of a tree, turned my eyes in that direction whence the shot must have come. The black brought the horse to the rear of my position, and proceeded with all dispatch to saddle them, and buckle on our impedimenta.

I need not say that I watched with anxiety—with fear. Such a deadly attempt proved that a deadly enemy was near, whoever he might be. The supposition that it was Yellow Jake was too preposterous. I, of course, ridiculed the idea. I had been an eye-witness of his certain and awful doom; and it would have required stronger testimony than even the solemn declaration of my companion, to have given me faith either in a ghost or a resurrection. I had been fired

at—that fact could not be questioned—and by some one, whom my follower—under the uncertain light of the gloomy forest, and blinded by his fears—had taken for Yellow Jake. Of course this was a fancy—a mistake as to the personal identity of our unknown enemy. There could be no other explanation.

Ha! why was I at that moment dreaming of him—of the mulatto? And why such a dream? If I were to believe the statement of the black, it was the very realisation of that unpleasant vision that had just passed before me in my sleep.

A cold shuddering came over me—my blood grew chill within my veins—my flesh crawled, as I thought over this most singular coincidence. There was something awful in it—something so damnable probable, that I began to think there was truth in the solemn allegation of the black; and the more I pondered upon it, the less power felt to impeach his veracity.

Why should an Indian, thus unprovoked, have singled me out for his deadly aim? True, there was hostility between red and white, but not war. Surely it had not yet come to this? The council of chiefs had not met—the meeting was fixed for the following day; and, until its result should be known, it was not likely that hostilities would be practised on either side. Such would materially influence the determinations of the projected assembly. The Indians were as much interested in keeping the peace as their white adversaries—ay, far more indeed—and they could not help knowing that an ill-timed demonstration of this kind would be to their disadvantage—just the very pretext which the 'removal' party would have wished for.

Could it, then, have been an Indian who aimed at my life? And if not, who in the world besides had a motive for killing me? I could think of no one whom I had offended—at least no one that I had provoked to such deadly retribution.

The drunken drovers came into my mind. Little would they care for treaties or the result of the council. A horse, a saddle, a gun, a trinket, would weigh more in their eyes than the safety of their whole tribe. Both were evidently true bandits—for there are robbers among red skins as well as white ones.

But no; it could not have been they? They had not seen us as we passed, or, even if they had, they could hardly have been upon the ground so soon? We had ridden briskly, after leaving them; and they were afoot.

Spence and Williams were mounted; and from what Jake had told me as we rode along in regard to the past history of these two 'rowdies,' I could believe them capable of anything—even of that.

But it was scarcely probable either: they had not seen us; and besides they had their hands full.

Ha! I guessed it at last; at all events I had hit upon the most probable conjecture. The villain was some runaway from the settlements, some absconding slave—perhaps ill-treated—who had sworn eternal hostility to the whites; and who was thus wreaking his vengeance on the first who had crossed his path. A mulatto, no doubt; and, may be, bearing some resemblance to Yellow Jake—for there is a general similarity among men of yellow complexion, as among blacks.

This would explain the delusion under which my companion was labouring; at all events, it rendered his mistake more natural; and with this supposition, whether true or false, I was forced to content myself.

Jake had now got everything in readiness; and, without staying to seek any further solution of the mystery, we leaped to our saddles, and galloped away from the ground.

We rode for some time with the 'beard on the shoulder;' and, as our path now lay through thin woods, we could see for a long distance behind us.

• No enemy, white or black, red or yellow, made his appearance, either on our front, flank, or rear. We encountered not a living creature till we rode up to the stockade of Fort King,\* which we entered, just as the sun was sinking behind the dark line of the forest horizon.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

## A FRONTIER FORT.

The word 'fort' calls up before the mind a massive structure, with angles and embrasures, bastions and battlements, curtains, casemates, and glacis—a place of great strength, for this is its essential signification. Such structures have the Spaniards raised—in Florida as elsewhere—some of which are still standing,† while others, even in their ruins, bear witness to the grandeur and glory that enveloped them at that time, when the leopard flag waved proudly above their walls.

There is a remarkable dissimilarity between the colonial architecture of Spain and that of other European nations. In America, the Spaniards built without regard to pains or expense, as if they believed that their tenure would be eternal. Even in Florida, they could have had no idea their lease was to be so short—no forecast of so early an ejection.

After all, these great fortresses served them a purpose. But for their protection, the dark Yamasee, and, after him, the conquering Seminole, would have driven them from the flowery peninsula long before the period of their actual rendition.

The United States has its great stone fortresses; but far different from these are the 'forts' of frontier phraseology, which figure in the story of border wars, and which at this hour gird the territory of the United States as with a gigantic chain. In these are no grand battlements of cut rock, no costly casemates, no idle ornaments of engineering. They are ruderections of hewn logs, of temporary intent, put up at little expense, to be abandoned with as little loss—ready to follow the ever-flitting frontier in its rapid recession.

Such structures are admirably adapted to the purpose which they are required to serve. They are types of the utilitarian spirit of a republican government, not permitted to squander national wealth on such costly toys as Thames Tunnels and Britannia Bridges, at the expense of an overtaxed people. To fortify against an Indian enemy, proceed as follows:

Obtain a few hundred trees; cut them to lengths of eighteen feet; split them up the middle; set them in a quadrangle side by side, flat faces inward; batten them together; point them at the tops; loophole eight feet from the ground; place a staging under the loopholes; dig a ditch outside; build a pair of bastions at alternate corners, in which plant your cannon; hang a strong gate—and you have a 'frontier fort.'

• It may be a triangle, a quadrangle, or any other polygon best suited to the ground.

You need quarters for your troops and stores. Build strong block-houses within the enclosure—some at the angles, if you please; loophole them also—against the contingency of the stockade being carried; and this, done, your fort is finished.

Pine-trees serve well. Their tall, branchless stems are readily cut and split to the proper lengths: but in Florida is found a timber still better for the purpose—in the trunk of the 'cabbage palm.'‡ These, from the peculiarity of their endogenous texture, are less liable to be shattered by shot, and the bullet buries itself harmlessly in the wood. Of such materials was Fort King.

\* Called after a distinguished officer in the American army. Such is the fashion in naming the frontier posts.

† Forts Picolata on the St. Johns, Fort San Augustine, and others at Pensacola, St. Marks, and elsewhere.

‡ *Chamærops palmifolia*.

Fancy, then, such a stockade fort. People it with a few hundred soldiers—some in jacket uniforms of faded sky-colour, with white facings, sadly dimmed with dirt (the infantry); some in darker blue, bestripped with red (artillery); a few adorned with the more showy yellow (the dragoons); and still another few in the sombre green of the rifles. Fancy these men lounging about, or standing in groups, in slouched attitudes, and slovenly attired—a few of tidier aspect, with pipe-clayed belts and bayonets by their sides, on sentry, or forming the daily guard—some half-score of slattern women, their laundress-wives, mingling with a like number of brown-skinned squaws—a sprinkling of squalling brats—here and there an officer hurrying along, distinguished by his dark-blue undress frock\*—half-a-dozen gentlemen in civilian garb—visitors or non-military *attachés* of the fort—a score less gentle-looking—sutlers, beef-contractors, drovers, butchers, guides, hunters, gamblers, and idlers—some negro servants and friendly Indians—perhaps the pompous commissioner himself—fancy all these before you, with the star-spangled flag waving above your head, and you have the *coup d'œil* that presented itself as I rode into the gateway of Fort King.

Of late not much used to the saddle, the ride had fatigued me. I heard the *veille*, but not yet being ordered on duty, I disregarded the call, and kept my bed till a later hour.

The notes of a bugle hursting through the open window, and the quick rolling of drums, once more awoke me. I recognised the parade music, and sprang from my couch. Jake at this moment entered to assist me in my toilet.

'Golly, Massr George!' he exclaimed, pointing out by the window: 'looker dar! dar's tha whole Indyan ob tha Seminole nayshun—ebbery red skin dar be in ole Florida. Whuh!'†

I looked forth. The scene was picturesque and impressive. Inside the stockade, soldiers were hurrying to and fro—the different companies forming for parade. They were no longer, as on the evening before, slouched and loosely attired; but, with jackets close buttoned, caps jauntily cocked, belts pipe-clayed to a snowy whiteness, guns, bayonets, and buttons gleaming under the sunlight, they presented a fine military aspect. Officers were moving among them, distinguished by their more splendid uniforms and shining epaulets; and a little apart stood the general himself, surrounded by his staff, conspicuous under large black chapeaus with nodding plumes of cock's feathers, white and scarlet. Alongside the general was the commissioner—himself a general—in full government uniform.

This grand display was intended for effect on the minds of the Indians.

There were several well-dressed civilians within the enclosure, planters from the neighbourhood, among whom I recognised the Ringolds.

So far the impressive. The picturesque lay beyond the stockade.

On the level plain that stretched to a distance of several hundred yards in front, were groups of tall Indian warriors, attired in all their savage finery—turbaned, painted, and plumed. No two were dressed exactly alike, and yet there was a similarity in the style of all. Some wore hunting-shirts of buckskin, with leggings and moccasins of like material—all profusely fringed, beaded, and tasselled; others were clad in tunics of printed cotton stuff, checked or flowered, with leggings of cloth, blue, green, or scarlet, reaching from hip to ankle, and girt below the knee with bead-

\* An American officer is rarely to be seen in full uniform—still more rarely when on campaigning service, as in Florida.

embroidered gaiters, whose tagged and tasseled ends hung down the outside of the leg. The gorgeous wampum belt encircled their waists, behind which were stuck their long knives, tomahawks, and in some instances pistols glittering with a rich inlay of silver—relics left them by the Spaniards. Some, instead of the Indian wampum, encircled their waists with the Spanish scarf of scarlet silk, its fringed extremities hanging square with the skirt of the tunic, adding gracefulness to the garment. A picturesque head-dress was not wanting to complete the striking costume; and in this the variety was still greater. Some wore the beautiful coronet of plumes—the feathers stained to a variety of brilliant hues; some the 'toque' of checked 'bandanna,' while others wore shako-like caps of fur—of the black squirrel, the bay lynx, or racoon—the face of the animal often fantastically set to the front. The heads of many were covered with broad fillets of embroidered wampum, out of which stood the wing-plumes of the king-vulture, or the gossamer feathers of the sand-hill crane. A few were still further distinguished by the nodding plumes of the great bird of Africa.

All carried guns—the long rifle of the backwoods hunter, with horns and pouches slung from their shoulders. Neither bow nor arrow was to be seen, except in the hands of the youth—many of whom were upon the ground, mingling with the warriors.

Further off, I could see tents, where the Indians had pitched their camp. They were not together, but scattered along the edge of the wood, here and there in clusters, with banners floating in front—denoting the different clans or sub-tribes to which each belonged.

Women in their long frocks could be seen moving among the tents, and little dark-skinned 'papooses' were playing over the grassy sward in front of them.

When I first saw them, the warriors were assembling in front of the stockade. Some had already arrived, and stood in little crowds conversing, while others strode over the ground, passing from group to group, as if bearing words of counsel from one to the other.

I could not help observing the upright carriage of these magnificent men. I could not help admiring their full free port, and contrasting it with the gingerly step of the drilled soldier! No eye could have looked upon both without acknowledging this superiority of the *savage*.

As I glanced along the line of Saxon and Celtic soldiery—starched and stiff as they stood, shoulder to shoulder, and heel to heel—and then looked upon the plumed warriors without, as they proudly strode over the sward of their native soil, I could not help the reflection, that to conquer these men we must needs outnumber them!

I should have been laughed at had I given expression to the thought. It was contrary to all experience—contrary to the burden of many a boasting legend of the borders. The Indian had always succumbed; but was it to the superior strength and courage of his white antagonist? No; the inequality lay in numbers—oftener in arms. This was the secret of our superiority. What could avail the wet bowstring and ill-aimed shaft against the death-dealing bullet of the rifle?

There was no inequality now. Those hunter-warriors carried the fire-weapon, and could handle it as skillfully as we.

The Indians now formed into a half-circle in front of the fort. The chiefs, having aligned themselves so as to form the concave side of the curve, sat down upon the grass. Behind them, the sub-chiefs and more noted warriors took their places, and still further back, in rank after rank, stood the common men of the tribes. Even the women and boys drew near, clustering thickly behind, and regarding the movements of the men with quiet but eager interest.

Contrary to their usual habits, they were grave and

silent. It is not their character to be so; for the Seminole is as free of speech and laughter as the clown of the circus ring; even the light-hearted negro scarcely equals him in joviality.

It was not so now, but the very reverse. Chiefs, warriors, and women—even the boys who had just forsaken their play—all wore an aspect of solemnity.

No wonder. That was no ordinary assemblage—no meeting upon a trivial matter—but a council at which was to be decided one of the dearest interests of their lives—a council whose decrees might part them for ever from their native land. No wonder they did not exhibit their habitual gaiety.

It is not correct to say that all looked grave. In that semicircle of chiefs were men of opposite views. There were those who wished for the removal—who had private reasons to desire it—men bribed, suborned, or tampered with—traitors to their tribe and nation.

These were neither weak nor few. Some of the most powerful chiefs had been bought over, and had agreed to sell the rights of their people. Their treason was known or suspected, and this it was that was causing the anxiety of the others. Had it been otherwise—had there been no division in their ranks—the patriot party might easily have obtained a triumphant decision; but they feared the defection of the traitors.

The band had struck up a march—the troops were in motion, and filing through the gate.

Hurrying on my uniform, I hastened out; and took my place among the staff of the general.

A few minutes after, we were on the ground, face to face with the assembled chiefs.

The troops formed in line, the general taking his stand in front of the colours, with the commissioner by his side. Behind these were grouped the officers of the staff, with clerks, interpreters, and some civilians of note—the Ringolds, and others—who, by courtesy, were to take part in the proceedings.

Hands were shaken between the officers and chiefs; the friendly calumet was passed round; and the council at length inaugurated.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

## THE COUNCIL.

First came the speech of the commissioner.

It is too voluminous to be given in detail. Its chief points were, an appeal to the Indians to conform peaceably to the terms of the Oclawaha treaty—to yield up their lands in Florida—to move to the west—to the country assigned them upon the White River of Arkansas—in short, to accept all the terms which the government had commissioned him to require.

He took pains to specify the advantages which would accrue from the removal. He painted the new home as a perfect paradise—prairies covered with game, elk, antelopes, and buffalo—rivers teeming with fish—crystal waters, and unclouded skies. Could he have found credence for his words, the Seminole might have fancied that the happy hunting-grounds of his fancied heaven existed in reality upon the earth!

On the other hand, he pointed out to the Indians the consequences of their non-compliance. White men would be settling thickly along their borders. Bad white men would enter upon their lands; there would be strife, and the spilling of blood; the *warred* man would be tried in the court of the white man, where, according to law, his oath would be of no avail; and *therefore* he must suffer injustice!

Such were in reality the sentiments of Mr. Commissioner Wiley Thompson,\* uttered in the council of Fort King, in April 1835. I shall give them in his own words: they are worthy of record, as a specimen of *fair dealing* between white and red. Thus spoke he:

\* Historically true.

'Suppose—what is, however, impossible—that you could be permitted to remain here for a few years longer, what would be your condition? This land will soon be surveyed, sold to, and settled by the whites. There is now a surveyor in the country. The jurisdiction of the government will soon be extended over you. Your laws will be set aside—your chiefs will cease to be chiefs. Claims for debt and for your negroes would be set up against you by bad white men; or you would perhaps be charged with crimes affecting life. You would be hailed before the white man's court. The claims and charges would be decided by the white man's law. White men would be witnesses against you. Indians would not be permitted to give evidence. Your condition in a few years would be hopeless wretchedness. You would be reduced to abject poverty, and, when urged by hunger to ask—perhaps from the man who had thus ruined you—for a crust of bread, you might be called an Indian dog, and spurned from his presence. For this reason it is that your "Great Father (!)" wishes to remove you to the West—to save you from all these evils.'

And this language in the face of a former treaty—that of Camp Moultrie—which guaranteed to the Seminoles their right to remain in Florida, and the third article of which runs thus:

'The United States will take the Florida Indians under their care and patronage; and will afford them protection against all persons whatsoever.'

*O tempora, O mores!*

The speech was a mixture of sophistry and implied menace—now uttered in the tones of a petitioner, anon assuming the bold air of the bully. It was by no means clever—both characters being overdone.

The commissioner felt no positive hostility towards the Seminoles. He was indignant only with those chiefs who had already raised opposition to his designs, and one, in particular, he hated; but the principal animus by which he was inspired, was a desire to do the work for which he had been delegated—an ambition to carry out the wish of his government and nation, and thus gain for himself credit and glory. At this shrine he was ready—as most officials are—to sacrifice his personal independence of thought, with every principle of morality and honour. What matters the cause so long as it is the king's? Make it 'congress' instead of 'king's', and you have the motto of our Indian agent.

Shallow as was the speech, it was not without its effects. The weak and wavering were influenced by it. The flattering sketch of their new home, with the contrasted awful picture of what might be their future condition, affected the minds of many. During that spring the Seminoles had planted but little corn. The summons of war had been sounding in their ears; and they had neglected seed-time: there would be no harvest—no maize, nor rice, nor yams. Already were they suffering from their improvidence. Even then were they collecting the roots of the China brier,\* and the acorns of the live-oak. How much worse would be their condition in the winter?

It is not to be wondered at that they gave way to apprehension; and I noticed many whose countenances bore an expression of awe. Even the patriot chiefs appeared to evince some apprehension for the result.

They were not dismayed, however. After a short interval, Hoile-mattee, one of the strongest opponents of the removal, rose to reply. There is no order of precedence in such matters. The tribes have their acknowledged orators, who are usually permitted to express the sentiments of the rest. The head-chief was present, seated in the middle of the ring, with a

British crown upon his head—a relic of the American revolution. But 'Onopa' was no orator, and waved his right to reply in favour of Hoile-mattee—his son-in-law.

The latter had the double reputation of being a wise councillor and brave warrior; he was, furthermore, one of the most eloquent speakers in the nation. He was the 'prime-minister' of Onopa, and, to carry the comparison into classic times, he might be styled the Ulysses of his people. He was a tall, spare man, of dark complexion, sharp aquiline features, and somewhat sinister aspect. He was not of the Seminole race, but, as he stated himself, a descendant of one of the ancient tribes who peopled Florida in the days of the early Spaniards. Perhaps he was a Yamacsee, and his dark skin would favour this supposition.

His powers of oratory may be gathered from his speech:

'At the treaty of Moultrie, it was engaged that we should rest in peace upon the land allotted to us for twenty years. All difficulties were buried, and we were assured that if we died, it should not be by the violence of the white man, but in the course of nature. The lightning should not rive and blast the tree, but the cold of old age should dry up the sap, and the leaves should wither and fall, and the branches drop, and the trunk decay and die.'

The deputation stipulated at the talk on the Oclawaha to be sent on the part of the nation, was only authorised to examine the country to which it was proposed to remove us, and bring back its report to the nation. We went according to agreement, and saw the land. It is no doubt good land, and the fruit of the soil may smell sweet, and taste well, and be healthy; but it is surrounded with bad and hostile neighbours, and the fruit of bad neighbourhood is blood that spoils the land, and fire that dries up the brook. Even of the horses we carried with us, some were stolen by the Pawnees, and the riders obliged to carry their packs on their back. You would send us among bad Indians, with whom we could never be at rest.

'When we saw the land, we said nothing; but the agents of the United States made us sign our hands to a paper which you say signified our consent to remove, but we considered we did no more than say we liked the land, and when we returned, the nation would decide. We had no authority to do more.'

'Your talk is a good one, but my people cannot say they will go. The people differ in their opinions, and must be indulged with time to reflect. They cannot consent now; they are not willing to go. If their tongues say yes, their hearts cry no, and call them liars. We are not hungry for other lands—why should we go and hunt for them? We like our own land, we are happy here. If suddenly we tear our hearts from the homes round which they are twined, our heart-strings will snap. We cannot consent to go—we will not go!'

A chief of the removal party spoke next. He was 'Omatt', one of the most powerful of the tribe, and suspected of an 'alliance' with the agent. His speech was of a pacific character, recommending his red brothers not to make any difficulty, but to act as honourable men, and comply with the treaty of the Oclawaha.

It was evident this chief spoke under restraint. He feared to shew too openly his partiality for the plans of the commissioner, dreading the vengeance of the patriot warriors. These frowned upon him as he stood up, and he was frequently interrupted by Arpuicki, Coa Hajo, and others.

A bolder speech, expressing similar views, was delivered by Lusta Hajo (the Black Clay). He added little to the argument; but by his superior daring, restored the confidence of the traitorous party and the

\* *Smilax pseudo-China*. From its roots the Seminoles make the *conté*, a species of jelly—a sweet and nourishing food.

equanimity of the commissioner, who was beginning to exhibit signs of impatience and excitement.

'Holata Mico' next rose on the opposite side—a mild and gentlemanly Indian, and one of the most regarded of the chiefs. He was in ill health, as his appearance indicated; and in consequence of this, his speech was of a more pacific character than it might otherwise have been; for he was well known to be a firm opponent of the removal.

'We come to deliver our talk to-day. We were all made by the same GREAT FATHER; and are all alike his children. We all came from the same mother; and were suckled at the same breast. Therefore, we are brothers; and, as brothers, should not quarrel and let our blood rise up against each other. If the blood of one of us, by each other's blow, should fall upon the earth, it would stain it, and cry aloud for vengeance from the land wherever it had sunk, and call down the frown and the thunder of the great spirit. I am not well. Let others who are stronger speak, and declare their minds.'

Several chiefs rose successively and delivered their opinions. Those for removal followed the strain of Omata and the Black Clay. They were 'Ohala' (the big warrior), the brothers Itolasse and Charles Omata, and a few others of less note.

In opposition to these, spoke the patriots 'Acola,' 'Yalia Hajo' (mad wolf), 'Echa Matta' (the water-serpent), 'Poshalla' (the dwarf), and the negro 'Abram.' The last was an old 'refugee,' from Pensacola; but now chief of the blacks living with the Micosauc\* tribe, and one of the counsellors of Onopa, over whom he held supreme influence. He spoke English fluently; and at the council—as also that of the Oclawaha—he was the principal interpreter on the part of the Indians. He was a pure negro, with thick lips, prominent cheek-bones, and other physical peculiarities of his race. He was brave, cool, and sagacious; and though only an adopted chief, he proved to the last the true friend of the people who had honoured him by their confidence. His speech was brief and moderate; nevertheless, it evinced a firm determination to resist the will of the agent.

As yet, the 'king' had not declared himself, and to him the commissioner now appealed. Onopa was a large, stout man, of somewhat dull aspect, but not without a considerable expression of dignity. He was not a man of great intellect, nor yet an orator; and although the head 'mico' of the nation, his influence with the warriors was not equal to that of several chiefs of inferior rank. His decision, therefore, would by no means be regarded as definitive, or binding upon the others; but being nominally 'mico-mico' or chief-chief, and actually head of the largest clan—the Mico-saucs—his vote would be likely to turn the scale, one way or the other. If he declared for the removal, the patriots might despair.

There was an interval of breathless silence. The eyes of the whole assemblage, of both red men and white men, rested upon the king. There were only a few who were in the secret of his sentiments; and how he would decide, was to most of those present a matter of uncertainty. Hence the anxiety with which they awaited his words.

At this crisis a movement was observed among the people who stood behind the king. They were making way for some one who was passing through their midst. It was evidently one of authority, for the crowd readily yielded him passage.

The moment after, he appeared in front—a young warrior, proudly caparisoned, and of noble aspect. He wore the insignia of a chief; but it needed not this

to tell that he was one: there was that in his look and bearing which at once pronounced him a leader of men.

His dress was rich, without being frivolous or gay. His tunic, embraced by the bright wampum sash, hung well and gracefully; and the close-fitting leggings of scarlet cloth displayed the perfect sweep of his limbs. His form was a model of strength—terse, well-knit, symmetrical. His head was turbaned with a shawl of brilliant hues; and from the front rose three black ostrich plumes, that drooped backward over the crown till their tips almost touched his shoulders. Various ornaments were suspended from his neck; but one upon his breast was conspicuous. It was a circular plate of gold, with lines radiating from a common centre. It was a representation of the rising sun.

His face was stained of a uniform vermilion red; but despite the levelling effect of the dye, the lineaments of noble features could be traced. A well-formed mouth and chin, thin lips, a jawbone expressive of firmness, a nose slightly aquiline, a high, broad forehead, with eyes that, like the eagle's, seemed strong enough to gaze against the sun.

The appearance of this remarkable man produced an electric effect upon all present. It was similar to that exhibited by the audience in a theatre on the entrance of the great tragedian for whom they have been waiting.

Not from the behaviour of the young chief himself—without right modest—but from the action of the others, I perceived that he was in reality the hero of the hour. The *dramatis personæ* who had already performed their parts were evidently but secondary characters; and this was the man for whom all had been waiting.

There followed a movement—a murmur of voices—an excited tremor among the crowd—and then, simultaneously, as if from one throat, was shouted the name:

'OCEOLA!'

### CAPTAIN VERSUS CREW.

THE traditional sailor has a place only in the melodrama. There he rolls about the stage like a graceful porpoise, shivering his timbers, and scattering his money with a feeling of equal benevolence, faithful alike to his lass and his grog, and ready at any moment to sink with his ship, to him the Image of a Catholic idolatry, the symbol of love, loyalty, and honour. The actual sailor is not so fine an animal by half. He is still brave, still fond of battle at the rare time he can get it; but the traditions, of which he once formed a part, are gone, and the poetical part of his character is gone with them. The ship is now too costly for a rough seaman's devotion. Since it cannot be floated about the waters in a bandbox, it must be anxiously taken care of, and kept quite out of the way of rocks, shells, and other marine curiosities. The money value of a thing is what Jack is taught to venerate, and the lesson goes home to his own business and bosom. His jagas, occupy his thoughts, in the way of getting, not spending; his very grog is to some extent stopped, and he gets elevated instead with books; and even his unthinking lass, disliking the prosaic turn he has taken, deserts him for the song-making shoemaker or the taproom-haunting tailor. All influences, whether of soul or sense, whether good or bad, work against the sailor, because they are all jumbled and inconsistent.

For some time past, a new source of sympathy has been sought to be opened on his behalf. The captain turns out to be a sea-ogre, and the moment the innocent and unhappy crew are in blue water, they are subjected to all manner of cruelties and tyrannies. Sometimes they are even driven to mutiny, and melodramatic Jack, for this enforced infidelity to his salt

\* The Micosauc (Mikosaulee) or tribe of the 'redstick' was the largest and most warlike clan of the nation. It was under the immediate government of the head-chief Onopa—usually called 'Miconopa.'

(water), finishes the voyage in irons. Unluckily, however, as it is now said, the insubordinate spirit of the crew goes on all the same, whatever be the character of the captain; and in the merchant-service, more especially, it is described as getting worse every day, and that from the most mean and sordid motives. The subject is treated incidentally in a pamphlet printed in Bombay by W. Walker of that city, the object of which is to examine critically the various descriptions of goods imported into India from this country.\* Mr Walker seems to be a man of large experience—an experience, he tells us, 'gathered at sea and on shore, in the army, in the navy, and the merchant-service, in all quarters of the globe'—and as he has now retired into some civil employment connected with ships and merchandise, his testimony is the more trustworthy.

Our author by no means denies the existence of tyrannical captains, and it would be absurd to do so. Why should there not be tyrants at sea as well as on shore? Why should there not be tyrants in ships as well as in barracks, warehouses, and mills? Mr Walker, however, denies that salt water breeds more ogres than solid land. He says that in the course of his own multifarious experience, he never met with more than one cruel captain, and he was in the navy; and that he never heard from man or boy he sailed with 'that he had ever experienced much rougher fortune.' Public sympathy and public indignation are awakened, then, by exceptional cases which, occurring at sea, and in the peculiar community thrown together in a ship, have a strong and strange interest of their own.

It was thought that the Mercantile Marine Act of 1850 had defined and protected the respective rights of captains and seamen; but the puzzling thing is, that it is precisely since then that the semi-mutinous conduct of the crew has grown to the worst, while the bearing of the officers has become more refined and gentlemanly. We would suggest in explanation, that the difference may be merely that of education—that the officers understand their position, while the more ignorant men abuse their advantages, since they enjoy them in spite of their superiors. But a more alarming change is behind. 'Not only has the conduct of the seamen deteriorated,' says Mr Walker, 'but they are deficient in seamanship as compared with sailors of ten or fifteen years ago, and to an extent which is quite startling to old-salts. I do not exaggerate in putting forward these opinions. I feel confident that the truth can be vouched for by many foremast hands themselves, and certainly by all commanders of ships now serving, as well as those who have retired from a maritime life.'

One cause of this unhappy change seems to be the partial abandonment of the apprenticeship system—a system which is no longer compulsory. 'It is but just to observe that many shipowners were far-sighted enough not to avail themselves of this privilege, as they probably well knew that unless they trained seafarers they would fall off in the number of seamen to man their ships. This has now come to pass; and the captains of ships are loud in their complaints as to the want of seamanship in men who now unblushingly enter ships as able seamen, and when they get to sea the captain finds they are unable to take the helm, or a cast of the lead.' The apprentice system, thus left to the discretion of the shipowners, has *offered* our ships; or, as Mr Walker expresses it, 'has found a captain for every one of the splendid fleet of merchant-ships (100 sail) now in our harbour' (Bombay). And what are the qualifications demanded in these captains, requiring the development of apprenticeship? 'A captain is required to be well versed in navigation in

all its branches, from plane trigonometry to great circle-sailing, and from finding the latitude by a meridian altitude to the longitude by a lunar observation. He must be able to conduct his ship to all parts of the world, and to keep her clear of lee-shores, rocks, shoals, and sand-banks. Many captains are even kept on shore by owners to see a new ship built from keel to top-rail. By this experience, thus gained, he becomes an adept in applying a remedy when a defect appears. He must be perfectly acquainted with various trades, such as sailmaker, carpenter, cooper, blacksmith, and sometimes cook. As a doctor, he has to prescribe medicines for his crew, and, if, like his prototype on shore, he kills his patient, as a clergyman he has to read the funeral-service over his remains. He must be thoroughly conversant with the maritime laws of all nations. Many of them are invested with the full duties of the merchant, in which capacity he has to exhibit the care and cunning of the lawyer in drawing charter-parties, bills of lading, &c. He is supposed to be a kind and humane man, slow to anger, and of great command of temper; he must on no account ever allow himself to be so irritated as to lift his hand (he the provocation ever so great) against one of his crew. So sure as he does, the poor ill-treated (and insolent) sailor gets public sympathy, and a reward for his conduct; while the brutal captain gets either a heavy fine or imprisonment, or both, and public censure, for his conduct, without any consideration as to the heavy responsibility, anxiety, and frequent difficulty of governing unruly crews.'

What is the difficulty of governing unruly crews? Is it not looked to in the Mercantile Marine Act? To this extent—that insolence or contemptuous language or behaviour to the master or any mate, is punishable by a fine of one day's pay; and striking or assaulting any person on board, two days' pay. An unruly sailor, therefore, is kept in check by the knowledge that he cannot indulge in pummelling his captain at a smaller expense than three shillings and fourpence. When the captain imposes the fine, he is obliged to enter the crime in the log-book, call the offender into the cabin, and read the entry to him. This is still more injurious to discipline than the inadequacy of the punishment; for it shows the ruffian that nothing is trusted to the captain, that his displeasure is of no consequence, except in the literal matter of the three shillings and fourpence. The captain is thus reduced to a state of helplessness: he has no power like him of the navy to enforce his orders; and he is deprived by the laws of the prestige which formerly served as his protection. The Mutiny Act, for extreme cases, is the sole guard of life and ship.

Melodramatic Jack is content and ready to sink with his ship whenever her time comes; but actual Jack has no ship in particular to sink with. He changes every voyage, if he can, and gets up a row to accomplish it. 'The modern merchant-sailor ships in a vessel for a foreign port, and as soon as cables are unheaved and anchors stowed, he is ready for his game of insolent insubordination, with a view to his discharge and re-entry into some other service that may captivate his vagrant fancy.' If he can find no fault with the captain, and if the ship is unexceptionable, he has recourse to the bad-provision dodge; and in some cases he is known to have himself tampered with the articles complained of to gain a verdict. But money is the grand motive for leaving his ship. 'When a seaman enters this port, and learns that, whilst he is working for L.2, 10s. a month, the wages given out of Bombay is L.4, he braces up his mind for a row, refusal to do duty, and their consequent penalties—the shadiest wall lounge of the House of Correction, where he can smoke the calumet of peace without its moral binding conditions.' This costs him but a trifle of the wages due to him, and when the pleasant incarceration is

\* *Facts for Factories; being Letters on Practical Subjects, suggested by Experiences in Bombay.* Printed at the Education Society's Press, Byculla. 1857.



expired, he finds no difficulty in shipping anew at an improved rate of wages. It is no wonder that we read, as a corollary from all this, that 'American captains will not have anything to do with the modern English merchant-seaman if they can help it. They hunt out the quiet Belgian, and orderly Dane or Norwegian.'

All this, we repeat, is very alarming, even if we make every possible deduction on the score of that exaggeration men are frequently betrayed into when advocating a theory. An evil, however, brought about in the course of a few years is not irremediable. There is good stuff in the seaman to work upon yet; and we would point to his conduct in the Crimea and in India as evidence of his value even on shore. It is for this reason we lend our aid to draw attention to the heavy charge made against him, that it may lead to investigation and reform.

Mr Walker advises a general return to the apprenticeship system; and not only that, but the establishment in every naval port of a training-ship for boys. By this means, we should have abundance of well-trained orderly seamen in readiness for any emergency, instead of having 'to man our Baltic fleet with long-shore riffraff, the spawn of unsuccessful gold-diggers, tempered by a few good and orderly seamen from the Coast-guard, torn from domestic homes and ties.' On board ship he would have the officers repress by every means in their power the filthy and blasphemous language which is the vernacular of the sea, and likewise endeavour to get the men to wear cleaner skins and clothes; since nothing brutalises the mind more than dirty skins and dirty language. Fresh water should be provided, when possible, for ablution and clothes-washing. Divine service should be performed every Sunday, when the weather permits. By means of the American plan of deck-houses, the crew should be emancipated from the dark dungeon of the fore-castle. 'Great ingenuity is displayed in making berths for emigrants when a government commands it. Why should the owner not command the like conveniences for the crews of his ships—the winners of his fortune?' In fine, the captains themselves should be informed that it is mean and dishonest to give the ruffians and bullies of the ship, when the crew are paid off—which they generally do, either from easiness of character or fear of revenge—a V. G. (very good) certificate. Without this certificate, no merchant-captain would employ them; but the 'registrar might give our repudiated man a hint that the *Regenerator* frigate, *Captain Cur'em*, would enter his name on her books, and no questions asked. He would then learn to crack his biscuit, and live like a good seaman—or taste the \* \* \*. This suggestion might be carried out to-morrow, and would work silently and with certain success.'

#### A LANCASHIRE INCUMBENT.

It is an old saying, and a true one, that no one knows what he can do till he tries. 'I am quite sure that powers, of vast capability if called into action, are suffered to lie dormant, either because their possessor may not be aware of their existence, or of his own ability to use them with effect. I remember to have somewhere met with an account of a clergyman, in the English lake district, who was called 'Wonderful Robert Walker,' from the astonishing quantity of work he contrived to get through in a given period. He was the doctor, the accountant, the schoolmaster, as well as the minister of his parish. He was also a mechanic-of-all-work; and his pew in church was lined with cloth spun and woven, I believe, by his own hands. But this ancient wonder is, like many others, quite superseded by some occurring in our own

marvellous day. The brazen colossus at Rhodes is not more outdone by the Victoria Bridge, than is 'Wonderful Walker' by the modern phenomenon, 'a Lancashire incumbent.'

Within the last two years, a great newspaper had roundly charged the English clergy with gross negligence and laxity in carrying out the objects of their mission among the people. We are not going to introduce here any discussion as to the justice of this charge: all we shall say is, that it evoked a reply from a correspondent, who signed himself as above, giving a report of his work within the year then past; and that the same Incumbent has again sent in his *compte rendu* at the close of 1857—on which document I propose to offer a few observations.

Altogether apart from the special calling of the writer, this letter of the incumbent is a highly instructive study to professional young men of every sort. The first lesson which is taught by the fact that such a vast amount of work may be done by one man in a certain time, is, that the mainspring of such successful exertion must be regularity, and a systematic division and employment of time. The second is, that monotony of labour must be avoided; for a change of occupation will often afford recreation as resting and effectual as idleness itself.

'I am still the incumbent of a new parish in a large town; and attached to my own church, which is one of forty within the borough limits, there is a population of 8500.' 'I reside a mile and a quarter from my church and schools. During the year, I was absent on business connected with public objects, 18 days; was unwell—including a fortnight's detention from an accident—26; was kept in the house by bad weather, 4; and took 29 holidays. This leaves 288 to be accounted for, of which I was in the parish on duty, on 168 separate days, 249 times.' 'I have made 1036 visits to the people in their houses, independent of calls on the sick, and others of an incidental kind. I have preached 121 sermons, of which 21 were in other churches—namely, 3 for schools and charities, 3 for religious societies, and 15 in exchange or aid.'

'Such is the summary of work done on those 288 days, including the 52 Sabbaths, which must have demanded no small share of mental as well as bodily vigour, no less than a very systematic method of proceeding. One would feel disposed to say that little or no more than this could have been done in the time, and that all relaxation in the enjoyment of society, or application to reading, except so far as connected with sermon-producing, must have been altogether impracticable. But our incumbent is no less a wonder in these respects than in the others. We are informed in a subsequent paragraph, that 'he partook of the hospitality of friends on 165 separate days; and in this very sensible and necessary relaxation, we may probably find, even on physiological grounds, the secret of his extraordinary endurance. A man requires his play as well as a boy. The overtaxed mind, must be relieved as well as the wearied body; and in certain circumstances it is absolutely necessary to mental and bodily health that we should be drawn out of ourselves, and forced to relax our grasp upon anxious and depressing thoughts and cares, in a way which only cheerful society can effect. The body may indeed rest in the easy-chair or the comfortable bed, but the mind will not do so. This quiet and repose are only more favourable to the indulgence of the prevalent and absorbing idea of the time, and in cheerful, innocent society alone lies the remedy for overwork and anxiety.'

If the reader imagines that we have got to the end of our incumbent's labours, with the (probably) 3000 to 4000 house-to-house visits mentioned above, and



all the other details which accompany them, he is greatly mistaken.

Within a year or two, a sum of over £10,000 has been raised for schools and other parochial purposes, and all the heavy and complicated machinery connected with this branch of duty has been set agoing. This alone would have seemed enough for one man's work, taking men in general as our standard; but there is still more to be told of the labours of 1857.

'During the year,' again writes our author, 'I have been honorary secretary to four religious societies, and to a fifth whose operations terminated with the year. Of two of these, the duties were, merely nominal, but in two others they required very great attention. I am chairman of one permanent committee, and treasurer of two; and during the year, I attended 221 meetings.' Now, keeping in mind the occupations already specified, I would direct attention to the diligence which could still find time for attending the meetings of these societies, and managing their affairs and finances. Many industrious men might have found even this last department of labour quite as much as they could manage; but taken in a cumulative sense, along with what had gone before, we feel quite astounded; and are disposed at length to say with uplifted hands and eyes: 'Olio jam satis!'

No such thing! Full as the list may appear to unpractised eyes, there are in the capabilities of this man, some portions still unoccupied, a corner or two into which some small 'odds and ends' of employment may still be packed. Listen once more: 'The avoidance of meetings, especially in the evenings, has increased my time for intellectual pursuits. I have read about ninety volumes on various subjects, exclusive of pamphlets, reviews, &c. I have also written five magazine articles, three short papers for learned societies, twelve articles of a more fugitive character, on literature, science, and education; and an elaborate paper of instructions for my teachers on the subjects of school-organisation and discipline. I have made twenty-one speeches, and delivered nine public lectures, besides editing a pamphlet of about ninety pages in extent, and, with some assistance, an important volume of 300 pages. But the most tedious intellectual operation was the construction of two ethnological maps of a kind wholly new, and from materials which are common and accessible in every county in the kingdom. Each of them required a minute analysis of about 20,000 facts, yet any of the numerous details indicated may be tested in an instant.'

This paragraph shews that an active mind may be lodged in an active body, and that local and corporeal mobility of a very unusual kind may be associated with mental activity no less remarkable.

But, reader, we have yet more to tell; one more short extract will bring us to the end of this *to, et tanta, negotia*.

You will say that, in whatever way we are to account for the performance within the year, and even within 288 days of it, of so much physical and intellectual labour, along with the 165 separate days on which the claims of social relaxation were attended to, this would, at the least, entail a necessity for a very snail-like power of staying at home. Again, I say, no such thing. You would further suppose that epistolary correspondence, which, in a small way, so many of us find it hard enough to get through from day to day, could find no place in these herculean labours. Listen, then, once more: 'My correspondence has extended to 1000 letters. I have visited Wales three times; Ireland, twice; the Isle of Man, once; and London and Oxford, once!'

Now, with all this, should you have supposed that there was any room for mechanical occupations within doors? Alas! me one 'more last word,' and you shall

hear: 'I have occupied myself at intervals with mechanical duties, which may be described as amateur bookbinding.'

There, reader, is a man for you! I know of nothing to compare with him, either on sea or land, but one whom I had thought the 'inimitable' Dr Livingstone. It is true that this latter personage, with the true modesty of greatness, says that he is *but* a man. I can only reply, that to be a man after the fashion of the heroic doctor and our Lancashire incumbent, is to be one in no ordinary sense of the term. This paper may fall under the observation of more than one before whom a professional career, no matter of what sort, is just opening out, and whose success must depend mainly upon his courage, activity, integrity of heart and purpose, and self-reliance. Let such a one read over at his leisure, again and again, the details given above; let him observe how much may be done by determining that it *shall* be done, and by the force of an indomitable will; let him understand the value of time well laid out and carefully divided; and although he may very naturally despair of equalling the very extraordinary achievements of this striking exemplar, he will attain all the more for studying and aiming at a really high standard of excellence.

It must be allowed that a clergyman's life admits of a variation in employment which cannot be obtained in other professions. The example is, therefore, chiefly valuable to the clerical brethren of the incumbent, who can, like him, vary the *modus operandi* at pleasure, provided that within a certain time a required result be produced.

The principle, however, which may be deduced from a consideration of this remarkable case is one of the utmost value, and of universal application. As such, I heartily commend it to the careful study and conscientious imitation of my younger readers, whose characters and professional habits may still be in a great measure unformed, and who may be on that account within reach of its salutary influence. If we cannot do all we *would*, let us determine to do all we *can*.

#### D'A BORD DU MER.

FROM A FRENCH SONG.

Along the shore, along the shore  
I see the wavelets meeting,  
But thee I see—ah, nevermore,  
For all my wild heart's beating.  
The little wavelets come and go;  
The sea of life ebbs to and fro,  
Advancing and retreating:  
But from the shore, the steadfast shore,  
The sea is parted never:  
And mine I hold thee evermore  
For ever and for ever.

Along the shore, along the shore  
I hear the waves resounding,  
But thou wilt cross them nevermore  
For all my wild heart's bounding.  
The moon comes out above the tide,  
And quiets all the waters wide  
Her pathway bright surrounding:  
As on the shore, the dreary shore,  
I walk with vain endeavour;  
I have thy love's light evermore,  
For ever and for ever.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 216.

SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 20, 1858.

PRICE 1d.

## AMATEUR POLITICIANS.

'Fish swim best that are bred in the sea,' says the proverb. The truth of this saying, modern usage every day exemplifies in some new manner. Every day the division of occupations existing the day before is supplemented by a more minute and marked subdivision; every day some new branch of science, or skill, or industry, is separated from the kindred department of which it has hitherto formed an indistinguishable portion, and is made the separate heritage of a special class. Every age creates some new craft, whose only function it is to relieve society of some task that was formerly the charge of all its members indiscriminately, until the progress of civilisation promises to reduce a highly organised community to a condition not unlike that of an Indian household. A European *paterfamilias* in Hindostan finds that the servant who airs his shirt will not brush his coat, and that the boy who blacks his shoes will not condescend to bring them to his door. The same, on a grand scale, is the industrial condition of a people in a high state of civilisation. The man who prescribes for your ailments will not compound the medicine that is to cure them; the lawyer who pleads your cause in court does not draw up your will, or even make out the brief on which he is to argue; the manufacture of each component part of your winter waistcoat—lining, buttons, cloth, &c.—forms a separate trade, involving some ten or twenty different varieties of occupation; nor is the labourer in any one of these diverse tasks able to make a coat for himself, much less for you. The same arrangements pervade the whole frame of society. One thing—nay, one of the smallest fractions into which one thing can be divided—is esteemed enough for one man to know and to do. His whole energies are spent in doing this fraction; his whole mind is devoted to apprehending this fraction; his whole duty is summed up in mastering the performance of this fraction; and we belide him if he presume even by a hairbreadth to deviate from the strict limits of this fractional task. 'Let not the shoemaker go beyond his last,' is a maxim born of this caste-kind of civilisation; and expresses accurately enough the feelings of the man whose whole life is consumed on the performance of his fractional work towards all who would step from their own small circle to encroach on his—the feeling of professional men towards an *amateur*.

In former times, almost all men were amateurs in almost all occupations. The farmer was an amateur butcher; the farmer's wife and daughters were amateur labourers at the spinning-wheel and the loom. The

clergyman, whose professional duty was limited to the cure of souls, undertook *en amateur* the functions of physician to the bodies of his flock. Certainly things were not so well or so cheaply done in those days; linen was more expensive, and men's bodies did not always thrive under the care of their spiritual pastors. But to those who thus varied their occupations, the pleasure of variety might atone in no small degree for the difficulties and embarrassments which resulted from their lack of professional lore to aid their 'labours of love.' Society has gained much in establishing distinction of professions; but the amateurs have undoubtedly been sufferers by the change.

Of all professions, the political is perhaps the most recent growth of our highly civilised soil; and, accordingly, there is no profession whose outskirts are so closely beset by a crowd of amateurs. Of course these are treated with becoming professional scorn by those who have been regularly admitted into the mysteries of this exalted guild. But society at large has not yet pronounced itself on behalf of the professionals. Amateurs in law, in medicine, or in military matters, are not very much respected; and the ridicule cast upon them by those on whose special province they encroach is usually endorsed by the general public. The necessity of an apprenticeship is recognised in physic, in arms, in jurisprudence; but in the belief of many, politicians, as Byron says of critics, are all really made. How far this idea is correct, an inquiry into the more remarkable classes of ready-made statesmen, and the peculiar characteristics of each, may perhaps enable us to form some opinion.

It would be a great injustice to class among amateur politicians all those who, without devoting themselves to political pursuits, take a warm interest in all the great questions of the day, and on occasion exert themselves strenuously on behalf of a valuable measure or a favourite statesman. The Athenian legislator of old is said to have made it a punishable offence in any citizen to abstain from politics altogether; and he probably judged wisely. Where a free government exists, there can be no other security against maladministration on the one hand, and anarchy on the other, than the existence of strong political convictions among the educated portion of the people. Where these are wanting, either corruption places arbitrary power in the hands of the statesman by profession, or agitation leaves the government at the mercy of the demagogue—the very worst species of political amateur. There is no scene more honourable to the British character than that of a well-contested election in one of the great constituencies, at once so numerous to admit of corruption or intimidation, and

too intelligent and educated to present such a spectacle of licence and disorder as too frequently disgraces the performance of a great national duty. The leading men of the district—gentlemen well known to the vast crowds there assembled for their wealth, their public spirit, and their high personal character—take active part on one side or another, and strain their powers to the utmost to insure the return of their candidate. The crowd which fills the streets, blockades the polling-booth, or sways to and fro in front of the hustings, is likewise in hearty downright earnest in its way; and every man present exerts his lungs, when the turn of his party comes to shout for the yellow or the blue, with as much vigour and resolution as if the fate of the nation depended upon that single yell. For a week or so, politics form the staple of conversation in every reading-room or tavern parlour; in the rich man's drawing-room, and in the poor man's kitchen. But are these amateur politicians? Not they; by the time the battle is well over, and the song of triumph sung by the local organ of the victorious party, they have all had their fill of political topics; and they return with additional zest to their daily labours, and the everyday routine of their lives, satisfied to leave the country in the hands of the members they have chosen, and the minister whom he supports, until the next occurrence which may necessitate a repetition of the popular excitement.

It is not in such scenes as these that the amateur politician most shines. There is in them too much good-will and good-humour, and withal too much general earnestness on all sides, and the atmosphere is not well suited to him. Moreover, he is not only swamped by the flood of men as well qualified as himself, and for the nonce as decided in their own opinion, but he runs no little risk of being summarily overborne and put down by collision with better informed and better disciplined minds. He shines more brightly by contrast, when the political horizon is devoid of any star of more than fourth-rate magnitude, and when he has the field to himself. He is then the bore of the club or the oracle of the tap-room, and scintillates without fear of an eclipse. Few listen to him, and those who do are not men competent to refute him. He can enlighten a circle of admiring disciples on the fearful evils of diplomacy, and convert the Foreign Office into a very Castle of Otranto before their bewildered vision; and no one cares to dissolve the spell by one magical word of common sense. Or he can denounce to a sympathising audience the crimes of capital, and the cold-blooded cruelty of political economists; and no one will arise to expose him before the men whom he is so mischievously deluding. He is now in his glory, such as it is; and few care to disturb it.

Of all classes of political quacks, none is so noxious as the man who is great upon social questions. If a subject is started which can hardly fail to interest any audience, especially of the working-classes: an audience is readily obtained, disposed to listen with favour to all arguments which shall shew that all the afflictions which too frequently beset their path in life, are the result of political oppression or social injustice, and may be remedied by some summary process, which the orator is generally wise enough to leave to the imagination. There is no subject of general interest on which a denser ignorance prevails, even among men who have had greater educational advantages, than obtains in regard to the truths of political economy. While the man who should endeavour to teach his hearers that the sun goes round the earth, or that the globe rests on the back of an elephant, would be forthwith laughed at by the most ignorant audience in any large town, numbers of men who ought to know better, will applaud the empiric who boldly denies or audaciously ignores the

first principles of economical science. The mischief which is thus wrought is very serious. Such doctrines tend to produce an impression among the working-classes, that all their troubles are owing to the folly or wickedness of those above them. They are persuaded that all the embarrassments which are shown by the economist to be the inevitable result of natural laws, have their origin in unjust or defective social arrangements; and they are thus seduced from the only means of bettering their condition—reliance on their own prudence and their own exertions—and led to seek relief in efforts which can by no possibility succeed, and whose success could only land them in a confusion worse confounded. If no other harm were done than the excitement of a discontented feeling, and an idea of wrong received from capitalists, or landowners, or statesmen, or any and every one better off than themselves, the evil would be sufficiently grave to affix a terrible responsibility on the delusive and ignorant teacher. A man who will talk on what he does not understand, may always hope to do mischief. An empiric of any kind is a public enemy; but none is more dangerous than these quack-doctors of the social body, who persist in talking without knowledge on a subject of keen interest and vital importance, and who do their utmost to prejudice the sufferers against the only men who have studied the science of social medicine, and can explain the real causes and remedies of social ills.

Less mischievous by far, yet not without his own especial capacity for doing harm, is the political amateur who has made the foreign relations of the kingdom his especial study. He is well read in blue-books, and appears to have the whole history, known and unknown, of every diplomatic transaction for the past thirty years at his finger-ends. His conversation on these topics, however, is strikingly illustrative of the poet's saying:

Knowledge and wisdom, far from being one,  
Have oftentimes no connection.

For lack of the sense and judgment which are requisite to enable men to turn even the most accurate knowledge to account, talkers and writers of this school commit themselves to theories so grossly absurd, and to statements so ludicrously impossible, that they never obtain credit among sensible men, even for the amount of information they really possess. No supposition is too improbable for their adoption; no folly too preposterous to find credit and acceptance among them. Were their minds somewhat better endowed with that invaluable faculty of critical intuition which is denominated 'common sense,' they might acquire wide influence, and a numerous following. The subject of their study is one peculiarly interesting to all who take any interest whatever in political affairs as such; and the events of the last ten years have rendered continental politics much more familiar to the public of these islands than was formerly the case. But no amount of reading, no stock of quotations from blue-book however ample, will persuade the cautious Scot or the downright Englishman of the truth of statements so utterly repugnant to common sense, so wildly disregarding of probability, as those put forth by the most notorious leaders of this school. The effect of their speculations and declamation has been to bring the study of foreign politics into contempt among the middle and lower classes, and to induce a neglect of matters which, from their bearing upon the national honour and the national interest, are deserving of careful attention from all who have sufficient leisure to study, and sufficient education to appreciate them. The ultimate effect of quackery, in any branch of knowledge, is and must be to discourage the study of the subject among the general public, and to tighten the grasp of professional men upon the

reins of power; their authority being always enhanced, even to an undue degree, by the humiliating failure of their pretentious trials.

There are probably as many distinct classes and schools of political empiricism as of scientific quackery, each with its specific panacea for all national misfortunes or social grievances. On the one hand is a 'financial reformer,' who prophesies the speedy cure of all evils by the issue of an unlimited amount of inconvertible paper. On the other part, a statesman of the same stamp, but of opinions exactly opposite, advocates a return to a merely metallic circulation as the only basis of commercial prosperity. Here is a philanthropist, loud in his denunciations of all who venture to question the soundness of his views, demanding from government measures which are to relieve some peculiarly distressed class of operatives, whose distress is probably owing to the fact, that thirty thousand workmen have embarked in a trade which can furnish work only for twenty thousand. It is needless to multiply examples. There are certain principal features common to all these empirics, by which they may be detected; certain qualities belonging to the whole genus, which indicate clearly enough the value to be attached to their opinions. Of these, the most marked and most universal is their extraordinary confidence. A sound and experienced statesman is generally one of the most cautious of men. Knowing well how numerous are the conditions which have to be fulfilled in every possible measure for the relief of any suffering, or the redress of any grievance—how various and how complicated the circumstances which have to be taken into account, in seeking a satisfactory solution of any political question—he advances his views only after careful inquiry, and speaks always with guarded accuracy and studied moderation of the probable effects of his every proposition. The empiric has none of this caution. He has neither the experience which shews that practical difficulties often exist where, to the eye of theory, all is smooth and clear, nor the clearness of vision which can perceive the remote consequences which wisdom would foresee even where experience is defective. This confidence is principally the result of the ignorance which is another distinguishing mark of empiricism. Even the study of blue-books does not always render a man well acquainted with the political history of his own time. Blue-books and newspapers never reveal more than the surface of affairs. The causes of each event therein recorded; the motives with which each dispatch has been written; the difficulties with which statesmen have had to contend in the cabinet or in the closet; the differences which have led to the abandonment of an announced intention, or the emasculation of an important measure—all, in fact, that has passed *behind the scenes*—is, and remains for years, unknown to the public. Statesmen have to submit for years, perhaps for life, to suffer bitter taunts and wide-spread unpopularity for errors which, if the whole story of the case were known, it would be seen that they could by no possibility have avoided. They know the tools they have to work with, and the sunken rocks of which they must keep clear: those who criticise from without, judge men and events, as if the machinery were perfect, and the course as clear as it seems to be. The amateur sees only the surface, and often only a fraction of that; and there is therefore reason to suspect, in every instance, that he is ignorant precisely of the most important part of the case upon which he undertakes to advise. His ignorance produces impatience. Where he is conscious of it, he is angry with all who endeavour, by the light of a clearer knowledge, to disprove his favourite crochets. Where he honestly believes himself to have thoroughly mastered his subject, he is wroth with the slowness of those who refuse to adopt advice which seems to him so obviously and incontestably correct. Besides

the impatience which he has learned from empiricism, there is not unfrequently the impatience that has made him an empiric. He was too eager and too irritable to work his way slowly to sound knowledge; so he preferred the shorter path of hasty assumption and unfounded theory. In no respect is this impatience more universally shewn than in the disregard which writers and talkers of this class ostentatiously profess for the teachings of political economy. To attempt any social reform, while in ignorance of the rudiments of this science, is not less absurd than for one wholly unacquainted with mechanical science to undertake to improve the machinery of some large factory. Yet, of professed social reformers, how few have the veriest smattering of a knowledge without which all their efforts are but too likely to prove not only vain, but even mischievous!

To those who are desirous to render themselves really competent to understand political affairs, and to form their own opinions on topics of national interest, a certain preparatory discipline, as in all other branches of human knowledge, is absolutely necessary. Without a knowledge of political economy—which is the science of social organisation—a sound judgment on social or political topics cannot be formed; and without a careful study of history, the materials by which alone a competent acquaintance with the nature and the principles of government can be obtained, are wanting. But the man who has mastered these two most valuable and most interesting subjects of inquiry, needs only a clear head and cool judgment to render him competent to form an opinion upon all political affairs sufficiently correct to render him a useful citizen and an intelligent political critic. To become more than this—to be capable of high statesmanship; or to master the details of political knowledge in all its branches, would require a special study, for which few but professional politicians have time or inclination. But this much at least is within the reach of every sensible and educated man; and without a self-training of this kind, no man can be morally justified in undertaking the duties of a political teacher, even in the humblest sphere. Were such a discipline common among those classes who take an interest in politics, their political influence would be far greater and far more beneficial than at present; while the general diffusion of this elementary political training would render the task of the agitator well-nigh hopeless, and reduce the empirical politicians, above described, to their native and natural insignificance.

#### MUDBURY BOTTOM.

My friend, Mr Robert Jones, from the metropolis, at present on a visit to me in Blankshire, was exceedingly desirous of seeing a 'coursing meeting,' so I took him with pleasure to that of Mudbury. We are not above four miles from Mudbury over the Downs, and Jones at first declared that he would much rather walk than ride.

'I am not much used to riding,' he confessed frankly, 'and I saw your gray standing upon his fore-legs—I mean his *two* fore-legs—in the straw-yard this morning, from my window as I was shaving.'

'Well, Bob, you shall have the bay, then,' said I, laughing.

'The bay was himself upon his *two* hind-legs,' returned my guest; 'and I would as soon think of riding a rocking-horse as either of these animals.'

However, when I shewed Robert my steady old four-wheeler, Seaman, who is as little disposed for gambling, and not much less in bulk than a rhinoceros, he thought he might venture out upon that in safety, and thereon accordingly he rode.

Our Downs delighted him hugely, as indeed they delight all strangers, with their long green undulations

gemmed with greener fir-groves and patches of furze. How blithely over its hill-tops blew the south wind, causing us to bend over the necks of our galloping steeds as though we were placing lance in rest! How cheerily the springy turf returned the music of the beat of our horses' hoofs! How warm and sheltered were we in the little valleys, and down the last part of the descent, and across the bottom, and up the opposite hill, until we met the breeze again! How pleasant it was to race together, and to divide the stakes of health and appetite!

'Now, this is what I call real enjoyment,' cried my friend, with the blood mantling up into his metropolitan cheeks after one of these trials of speed; 'all the pleasures of horsemanship without any of the frightful risks. I protest I would as soon ride in a circus and jump through paper hoops, as go in and out of sheep-folds and over five-barred gates, as folks who hunt are accustomed to do. This is what I like; capital galloping ground without any fences to bother a fellow. I say, what's that great ditch we are coming to? How are we to get over it?'

'That ditch, as you call it, my dear Jones,' said I, 'was dug by the Romans, for about thirty miles or so, to mark their road, or ridgeway, across the Downs; and see, my gray has taken it in a fly, and thinks nothing of it at all.'

'Ah!' cried Jones, pulling up very short upon the other side, and craning over the little gulf; 'I think I will ride round, if you please, whatever may be the distance. I should not mind taking it perhaps, as you say, in a fly or a Hansom cab, but being upon horseback, why I'd rather not.'

Upon my solemn assurance, however, that Seaman would deliberately walk in and out of it, and not jump at it at all, my friend attempted the passage, and accomplished it with the utmost safety, and, better pleased with his elephantine animal, cantered on by my side again towards Mudbury.

Presently we reached the northern extremity of the Downs, the summit of that last green range of hills which looks down upon the varied beauties of three counties: hamlets clustered around their gray-towered churches; clumps of fir-trees upon hill-tops, that were beacons once by night as they are landmarks still by day; innumerable homesteads, with compact farmyards and forests of ricks about them; the dull blue river, seen through the leafless trees along all its winding course among the low meadow-lands and under the high chalk-cliffs, until it hides itself beneath the bridge by the ancient town; here and there, far off, the smoke of a railway-train, but not the train itself; nothing in motion, for the many-horsed wagons upon the open roads, and the long lines of ploughmen in the fields do not seem to stir, nor do the flocks upon the right and left, although the thin clear notes of their sheep-bells tell us otherwise. Beneath us in the cold December sunshine, lies the little village, where holiday is made this day by reason of 'the coursing,' and between us and it in Mudbury Bottom is the meet itself, than which who ever saw a prettier sight?

Upon the left hand is a knot of various carriages, from the dashing four-in-hand down to the covered cart, ordinarily the medium of communication between the hamlet and its market-town, but to-day transformed into a peripatetic public-house; a great array of heterogeneous machines only to be specified as 'four-wheels,' a very plague of gigs, as many in multitude as the flies of Egypt, and of every colour in the rainbow, with a predominance of yellow; several of those particularly unconvivial machines called 'sociables;' and many dog-carts, literally dog-carts, which have conveyed hither the beautiful candidates for the prizes from their distant kennels or from railway stations: all these are on a hillock commanding

a good view of the scene of action, with a great crowd of pedestrians round them, and a few score of horsemen.

A half mile to the right is the main body of some two hundred mounted gentlemen and farmers, and beyond these a sort of vanguard, composed of a few dozen more. These last are slowly marching in line along a turnip-field, the voluntary beaters for game.

'Why, those are fox-hunters!' cried Jones despairingly. 'I see a whipper-in, in a red coat!'

'Yes, my friend; but that is only the judge of the courses; and just before the party in the turnips you may observe another red coat upon foot—that is the slipper. He holds the couple that are to run next in his leathern leash, within which is a string whereby he can let slip the animals at any moment. See, now they've found their hare! There she goes down the hill, straight for the fir-plantation just beneath us. Now the dogs have the sight! See how they strain and drag the slipper with them out into the open! "Go;" and as the judge gives the mandate, the skilful footman slips them with a forward motion, simultaneously; and the greyhounds, fawn and white, the very types of speed, at once the swiftest and the most graceful of all animals, are taking three yards of ground for poor pussy's two. We all know that famous question in the arithmetical school-book, and could at one time have calculated to a nicety the very moment when her pursuers will come up to her, but as to when they will catch her—look, how she threw them out by that sharp turn—that is a very different matter. Down-hill, indeed, the little creature has no chance; the dogs recover their lost ground, gain on her, overtake her, arch their long backs in readiness to spring, and—now they are thirty yards behind her at least, and have not turned themselves yet, while the wily hare is making up the hill towards her haven of safety, with her ears invisible, so straight does she lay them on her back, and her heart, if we could but hear it, beating loud indeed, but not without good hope of many dewy mornings yet to come, wherein she will make breakfast in these fields, and snooze in her snug form through winter noons. But the dogs, too, seem to be aware that now or never must they catch their victim while she is still a field's breadth from the cover; again they come up with her, turn her, force her to take down-hill away from home; and the fawn dog, which leads by half a head, with outstretched neck makes one fierce grab at her, and in his angry jaws beheld a mouthful of pussy's fur. But puss herself, having just at that instant doubled, is again far in advance, away up the hill once more, and reaches cover safely.'

'Well done!' cried Jones. 'I'm glad she got away.' And so was I, and so was everybody; for it is not the killing of the hare, but the coursing of it, we are come to see at Mudbury Bottom. Many a good course is run without a death; many a dog which kills is the worse dog of the two; for the race here is to the swift, and the battle to the strong; the winner being he which follows best the very footsteps of the hare, turns her by main speed, and sticks by her to the last, and not his more cunning rival, which takes advantage of what the other does for him, and cuts off corners, and so kills. The judge, conspicuous in his scarlet, has galloped with them throughout the course; but not the rest of the spectators, because the ground just coursed over is as yet untried, and contains probably many hares. More than one, indeed has been put up already, and has scuttled off with ears back and tail erect, delighted enough to find herself unpursued. 'Fawn,' cries the red horseman; and instantly another horseman (the flag-steward) holds up on high a red flag for a minute or two, and those who have backed the white dog are sorry to see it. The judge gallops back; the cavalry in the turnips advance

again; another brace of dogs, a white and a black one, are in the slipper's hand, and presently up starts another hare. This is a smaller and a weaker animal, for the pursuers, in spite of a good deal of 'law' accorded to her, are upon her in an instant, with not an inch, as it seems, between their teeth and her seat.

'Why, she bit him,' cried Jones enthusiastically; and so, indeed, it seemed from where we stood, for puss twisted round so suddenly under the very jaws of the white dog that he leapt over her and turned a complete somersault, as if alarmed for his life. The black is after her, however, and turns her of himself; and when rejoined by his rival, they have to practise circular progression for full five minutes, the hare turning of course as upon a pivot, and the dogs recovering themselves after a considerable interval as best they can. By this corkscrew sort of movement, however, poor puss can progress but slowly towards her fir-grove, and in one of her turns—not good enough, I suppose, to deserve another—she is 'caught' as it were in the air by the black dog, and a dreadful cry breaks forth, as though from a tortured child. 'Why, they have hoisted a white flag,' cried Jones; 'what an unjust judge! The black one made every turn but two, and caught the hare. How much does the fellow get, I wonder, for deciding so?'

'Hush, Bob; hush,' said I: 'the flag you see does not represent the hue of the dog, but its place either on the right or left side of the card, which in this case is the left or white; and by the card of the course, one of which we will buy presently, you will be able to know which in each course is declared the winner. Let us descend and see the sport from a nearer point.'

It is not pleasant riding, this descent of a steep Down in wet December; and Jones's face, as his horse slipped forward without moving a leg, was a study for a comic artist. He lay so far back upon the elephantine Seaman, for fear of coming over his head, that his foreshortened appearance represented to the astonished beholder nothing save his toes and his nose. By the time he reached the bottom, there had been another course, and puss had again reached the plantation in safety, round and about which, 'though lost to sight, to memory dear,' her baffled pursuers were still vainly straining their keen eyes, and pointing their scentless noses. Upon the hillock, we found all the dogs that had not yet run, clothed, as though they had been Italian greyhounds, in fashionable garments, and with only their legs and heads exposed to the air, like so many miniature race-horses; also a great company of Mr John Leech's little boys, enjoying their Christmas holidays upon the backs of infinitesimal ponies, all mane and tail. Some of these young gentlemen were prudently keeping their steeds fresh for the Downs' coursing, to take place presently, where the hares would run stronger and longer; but the majority rode every course they could, in spite of the cries of the judge that they should keep where they were; and after the kill, they generally raced back again to the hillock besides; while between these runs, and even during them, as it seemed to Jones and myself, they never ceased to devour ginger-bread-nuts and apples. Among these were also some half-dozen of gentlewomen mounted, with feathered hats, and habits that almost touched the ground, the most becoming attire in which the daughters of England can be seen.

At a little distance, upon beautiful thoroughbreds with arching necks and champing mouths, upon glossy hunters, and upon stout sturdy cobs, rode the two hundred gentlemen and farmers, the ruined agriculturists of Southern Blankshire, smoking their Havannahs and betting their crowns, a mounted troop such as no other European country could furnish; with here and there a grotesque exception, such as some unparalleled case of obesity upon a Shetland nag, or

a more independent than wealthy sportsman perched upon the tottering hind-legs of a Jerusalem pony. Here, too, rode the stewards of the meeting, with red and white ribbons at their button-holes, and with choice expressions in their mouths for folks who would ride over the untried ground and start poor puss when there were no dogs to follow her. Curious it is to mark the nicety of gradation of the treatment which these sort of trespassers experience; how the transgressing squire is expostulated with, and the erring yeoman sworn at, and the sinful smock-frocked pedestrian fairly horsewhipped back into his proper place. This kind of crime, indeed, is fatal to a coursing-meeting, whatever may be the original number of hares. Nowhere are there more to be found than in Mudbury Bottom—thirty in that single turnip-field, twenty out of that ploughed land yonder, and half a hundred at the least which have taken shelter in the plantation already—but this disturbing them before their time has ruined our sport: every part of the Bottom has now been ridden or run over, and the next time puss gets up we have permission to follow her anywhere.

'Solo!' cries a sharp-eyed burly farmer. 'There she lies, Jones, under the gray grass yonder, where you and Seaman almost slipped upon her just now.' How close she sits, for she well knows what we are come about, and will not stir a leg until she is whipped up. Fatal mistake, puss, surely, while thy canine enemies are yet scores of yards away, and the slipper does not even know of thine existence! The horsemen have ridden off to left and right of her by this time, and made a lane along which she must needs run towards the Downs. Hold hard, stout gentleman upon the Shetland, and get into the rear, lest you be ridden over! Push forward into the front rank, boys upon infinitesimal ponies, for you will need all the start you can get. Up comes the red judge upon a fresh horse, and the red slipper (poor fellow) upon the same pair of feet; but somebody will presently lend him a horse to mount the hill. There is a smack of a hunting-whip, and off starts a large long-legged hare, straight for the downland; away go the winged dogs; away the regiment of miscellaneous cavalry, some three hundred strong; and away the pedestrians, for there is no chance of seeing anything more in Mudbury Bottom; and away the four-in-hand, and the gigs, and the sociables, and the peripatetic public-house. There is no road for these of any kind, but they work up the least perpendicular field, which happens to be ploughed land, as though they were so many teams. As for the Down, that is altogether too steep for wheels; and the horsemen themselves seem to be hanging on it like flies upon a window-pane; the foreshortened appearance of Mr Robert Jones being now reversed, and presenting to the beholder only a pair of coat-tails upon horseback, and a pair of heels. I pass him upon my speedier nag, but he sees me not, for his head is bent downward, and his arms are clasped around Seaman's neck, as though that animal were the most beloved of female friends. The stout hare has held her own over the hill; and when I reach the summit, the three are a mile away, with pussy well in advance, for her feet are upon the springy grass, which is her native heath in Blankshire. One moment to breathe the gray, and to mark once again the beautiful vale-landscape behind us, with its foreground covered with the many-hued straggling multitude, and then over the tiny wattle-hedge—which, however, will puzzle Mr Robert Jones a little—on to the long flat gallop of the ridgeway. 'Well done, youngster on the chestnut! Bravo! little one off the crop-eared Welsh pony, picking yourself up again, and riding away with one foot in the stirrup: that's the Balaklava-charge order of young gentlemen! Bless me, if the white donkey is not over that place which



the thoroughbred refused! Beautifully cleared, young ladies upon the bay and brown; wonderful is it that you can sit a jump at all with those one-sided seats of yours! Come along, old Seaman, through the gap which the blundering butcher-boy has made. Give him the spur, Jones, or we shall see nothing of this; and let us get 'out of the flying turf, and shew these folks the symmetry of our heels!'

Luckily, the hare turns towards us, and we are able to mark the latter part of the run to perfection. Neck and neck run the dogs; or if a black head does forge momentarily in advance, a white one loads for the next instant. The hare never doubles again; but, as if disdainful to use any devices save those of strength and speed, makes straight for the furze yonder. So swiftly, so arrow-like do they clear the ridgeway, which is here about forty feet broad, that they seem to have flown from side to side without alighting; across the turnips toil the very swiftest after them in vain; and as to the sheepfold—where the red judge pulls up very short—they seem to have made but one spring in and out of it.

Both cavalry and infantry are stationed between her and her haven; but whatever they may do to her, poor puss well knows that there is certain death behind; between foot and hoof rushes the fear-winged creature, and under the scanty hedge into the thick covert, only just in time. The white and black dogs are side by side within her own length of her; and there is another cheer beside that which proclaims her escape when the judge waves his hat to signify that the course is undecided. A good two miles and a half from Mudbury Bottom has she led those noble animals at fullest speed; and now both flags are waving to shew that there has not been a pin to choose between the black dog and the white.

No less than sixty courses were there run that December day for various stakes; and many were the silver cups and sauce-boats, and silver dog-collars, bestowed as guerdons upon the fortunate owners. Not one of them, however, was better pleased with the sport than was Mr. Robert Jones of London, who declares that nothing would delight him more—after a day or two, that is, for he has not been used to riding—than to mount again the prudent Seaman, and see another coursing-meeting in Mudbury Bottom.

### AN OCEAN OF MONEY.

THE poets have so long accustomed us to speak of the *silvery* sea and the *silver-crested* wave, that such expressions are commonly employed by modern writers of elegance as necessary civilities to which Old Ocean is entitled. It may be, however, that although many have gazed with admiration on the moon-beams gliding over the rippling surface of the sea, or have watched with interest the wild waves dash into whitened spray on the rocky shore, few are aware that when we speak of the silvery waters, we do not merely use a pleasing and complimentary figure of speech, but we state likewise a scientific fact. Recent investigations shew this to be the case; for the waters of the sea hold silver in solution.

That the waters of the ocean contain a notable quantity of silver was first shewn by three continental chemists,\* who were led to the investigation by theoretical considerations. A considerable quantity of sea-water was taken from off the coast of St Malo a few leagues from land, and formed the *matériel* for an extensive series of experiments, the results of which were as follows: Fifty litres of the sea-water yielded a demi-milligramme of silver; so that in round numbers 100 kilogrammes of water contain 1 milligramme of

silver. The proportion of silver in sea-water is approximately 1 part in 100,000,000; a cubic mile (English) of sea-water contains, therefore, about 2½ pounds avoirdupois of silver. This estimate may be regarded as a minimum, the experiments being necessarily attended with some loss.

The total quantity of silver contained in the waters of the ocean is estimated (from known data) at two million tons.

The question naturally arises—Whence came all this silver? Has it been carried into the ocean by rivers in recent times, and derived from the waste of that which is used by man? or is its existence therein of more ancient date? That the former supposition is not the case, will appear when we reflect that the amount stated (2,000,000 tons) is probably greater than that which has even been extracted from the earth by artificial means. The chemists also arrived at the same result from special investigation; they examined rock-salt occurring in sedimentary strata, and deposited from ancient salt-lakes or marine basins; and here the existence of silver was demonstrated. We might object that the silver might have been introduced into the salt from neighbouring rocks; but it appears probable, irrespective of the fact stated, that the presence of the metal in sea-water is of ancient date.

Silver also occurs in coal. The existence of silver has likewise been shewn in various chemical products; in the preparation of which sea-salt is employed; for example, in carbonate of soda and hydrochloric acid. But one of the most interesting results obtained is, that silver forms a not unimportant constituent of animals, and especially of plants. The blood of the ox yielded silver—derived no doubt from the plants on which it feeds. The metal was found appreciably abundant in the ashes of the wood of various trees, such as the oak, birch, beech, hornbeam, aspen, apple, and ash—all grown at considerable distances from the sea; so that the presence of silver in the organic kingdom appears to result from its very general distribution in the mineral kingdom; and is therefore not limited to certain special conditions.

Sea-weeds contain a very large proportion of silver, much larger than the sea-water itself. Some of the more common kinds were experimented upon, such as the large fuci, or brown weeds, so abundant around all our coasts, within tide-mark; and the ashes of all yielded buttons of silver by cupellation. *Fucus serratus*, which is so abundant on the Portobello sands, yielded silver in the proportion of a thousandth part of the total weight of ashes. *F. ceranoides*, also a common species in Britain, gave an equal proportion of the precious metal. From these calculations, it would seem that the fuci are about twenty-six times as rich in silver as sea-water itself. Of course, the silver contained in sea-weeds has been derived by them from the water in which they grow; for they have no proper roots, and therefore no great power, like land-plants, of absorbing food from the rocks and soil to which they are attached.

Although the gross quantity of silver in the sea is enormous, yet the proportion which the metal bears to the water is so small in amount, that we cannot reasonably hope that the extraction of silver from sea-water will ever become a profitable operation; it is indeed scarcely probable that even the sea-weeds, which contain a more notable proportion, will ever be made available as a source of this metal, although recent improvements in the purifying of lead shew how a very minute quantity of silver in admixture with lead may be made to pay profitably for its extraction. But one discovery leads to another, and the present one has led to at least one practical result; which is brought out in a paper by Mr

\* Bouquet, Durocher, and Sufzeau. See *Ann. Chem. Phys.* [3], xviii. 129; also, *London Chemical Society's Journal*, iii. 68.

Frederick Field, lately read by Professor Faraday to the Royal Society of London.

Mr Field observes: 'As a solution of chloride of silver in chloride of sodium is instantly decomposed by metallic copper, chloride of copper being formed, and silver precipitated, it appeared to me highly probable that the copper and the "yellow metal" used in sheathing the hulls of vessels, must, after long exposure to sea-water, contain more silver than they did before having been exposed to its action, by decomposing chloride of silver in their passage through the sea, and depositing the metal on their surfaces. A large vessel, the *Ana Guimaraens*, now under the Chilean flag, was hauled down in the Bay of Herradura, near Coquimbo, for the purpose of being repaired, and the captain obligingly furnished me with a few ounces of the yellow metal from the bottom of the vessel. The investigation was interesting, as the metal had been on for more than seven years—an unusually long period—and the ship had been trading up and down the Pacific all that time. The metal, upon examination, was found to be exceedingly brittle, and could be broken between the fingers with great ease.' 5000 grains having been dissolved and analysed, yielded 2.01 grains silver, or at the rate of 1 pound 1 ounce 2 pennyweights 15 grains troy per ton. 'This very large quantity could hardly be supposed to have existed in the original metal, as the value of the silver would be well worth the extraction.' Fresh yellow metal, with which the vessel was being repaired, yielded only 18 pennyweights to the ton. Specimens of Muntz's yellow metal from the cabin—where it was not exposed to the sea—yielded 19 pennyweights 14 grains to the ton, while specimens of the same which had been on the hull for three years gave 7 ounces 13 pennyweights 1 grain per ton, that which had been exposed to the sea having nearly eight times as much silver as the original sample.

The amount of silver in the specimens of the recent metal, being considerable, probably arises from the circumstances that, in many cases, new sheathing is made by melting down the old copper and re-rolling, so that the sheets may have derived their silver from the sea on a former occasion. The copper commonly used in the manufacture of yellow metal is very pure, containing 2 or 3 pennyweights of silver per ton, frequently not so much, and silver is very seldom associated with the other constituent, zinc.

In order to arrive at more certain experimental results, Mr Field has granulated some very pure copper, reserving some in a glass-stoppered bottle, and suspending the remainder in a wooden box, perforated on all sides, a few feet under the surface of the Pacific Ocean. When occasion offers, the box is towed by a line at the stern of a vessel, which is trading up and down the coast of Chili.

## OCEOLA:

### A ROMANCE.

#### CHAPTER XXVIII.—THE RISING SUN.

Yes, it was Oçcola, 'the Rising Sun'—he whose name had already reached to the furthest corner of the land—whose name had excited such an interest among the cadets at college—outside the college—in the streets—in the fashionable drawing-room—everywhere: he it was who had thus unexpectedly shewn himself in the circle of chiefs.

A word about this extraordinary young man.

Suddenly emerging from the condition of a common warrior—a sub-chief, with scarcely any following—he had gained at once, and as if by magic, the

confidence of the nation. He was at this moment the hope of the patriot party—the spirit that was animating them to resistance, and every day saw his influence increasing. Scarcely more appropriate could have been his native appellation.

One might have fancied him less indebted to accident than design for the name, had it not been that which he had always borne among his own people. There was a sort of prophetic or typical adaptation in it, for at this time he was in reality the rising sun of the Seminolea. He was so regarded by them.

I noticed that his arrival produced a marked effect upon the warriors. He may have been present upon the ground all the day, but up to that moment he had not shewn himself in the front circle of the chiefs. The timid and wavering became reassured by his appearance, and the traitorous chiefs evidently cowered under his glance. I noticed that the Omatlas, and even the fierce Lusta Hajo regarded him with uneasy looks.

There were others besides the red men who were affected by his sudden advent. From the position in which I stood, I had a view of the commissioner's face; I noticed that his countenance suddenly paled, and there passed over it a marked expression of chagrin. It was clear that with him the 'Rising Sun' was anything but welcome. His hurried words to Clinch reached my ears—for I stood close to the general, and could not help overhearing them.

'How unfortunate!' he muttered in a tone of vexation. 'But for him, we should have succeeded. I was in hopes of nailing them before he should arrive. I had told him a wrong hour, but it seems to no purpose. Deuce take the fellow! He will undo all. See! he is carwiggling Onopa, and the old fool listens to him like a child. Bah!—he will obey him like a great baby, as he is. It's all up, general; we must come to blows.'

On hearing this half-whispered harangue, I turned my eyes once more upon him who was the subject of it, and regarded him more attentively. He was still standing behind the king, but in a stooping attitude, and whispering in the ear of the latter—scarcely whispering, but speaking audibly in their native language. Only the interpreters could have understood what he was saying, and they were too distant to make it out. His earnest tone, however—his firm, yet somewhat excited manner—the defiant flash of his eye as he glanced towards the commissioner, all told that he himself had no intention to yield; and that he was counselling his superior to like bold opposition and resistance.

For some moments there was silence, broken only by the whisperings of the commissioner on one side, and the muttered words passing between Oçcola and themico on the other. After a while, even these sounds were hushed, and a breathless stillness succeeded.

It was a moment of intense expectation, and one of peculiar interest. On the words which Onopa was about to utter, hung events of high import—important to almost every one upon the ground. Peace or war, and therefore life or death, was suspended over the heads of all present. Even the soldiers in the lines were observed with outstretched necks in the attitude of listening; and upon the other side, the Indian boys, and the women with babes in their arms, clustered behind the circle of warriors, their anxious looks betraying the deep interest they felt in the issue.

The commissioner grew impatient; his face reddened again. I saw that he was excited and angry—at the same time he was doing his utmost to appear calm. As yet he had taken no notice of the presence of Oçcola, but was making pretence to ignore it, although it was evident that Oçcola was at that moment the main subject of his thoughts. He only looked at the young chief by side-glances, now and again turning to resume his conversation with the general.

\* Oçcola—written Osceola, Asseola, Assula, Haseola, and in a dozen other forms of orthography—in the Seminole language, signifies the Rising Sun



This by-play was of short duration. Thompson could endure the suspense no longer.

'Tell Onopa,' said he to the interpreter, 'that the council awaits his answer.'

The interpreter did as commanded.

'I have but one answer to make,' replied the taciturn king, without deigning to rise from his seat; 'I am content with my present home; I am not going to leave it.'

A burst of applause from the patriots followed this declaration. Perhaps these were the most popular words that old Onopa had ever uttered. From that moment he was possessed of real kingly power, and might command in his nation.

I looked round the circle of the chiefs. A smile lit up the gentlemanly features of Holuta Mico; the grim face of Hottle-mattee gleamed with joy; the 'Alligator,' 'Cloud,' and Arpiucki exhibited more frantic signs of their delight; and even the thick lips of Abram were drawn flat over his guns, displaying his double tier of ivories in a grin of triumphant satisfaction.

On the other hand, the Omatlas and their party wore black looks. Their gloomy glances betokened their discontent; and from their gestures and attitudes, it was evident that one and all of them were suffering under serious apprehension.

They had cause. They were no longer suspected, no longer traitors only attainted; their treason was now patent—it had been declared.

It was fortunate for them that Fort King was so near—well that they stood in the presence of that embattled line. They might need its bayonets to protect them.

The commissioner had by this time lost command of his temper. Even official dignity gave way, and he now descended to angry exclamations, threats, and bitter invective.

In the last, he was personal, calling the chiefs by name, and charging them with faithlessness and falsehood. He accused Onopa of having already signed the treaty of the Oclawaha; and when the latter denied having done so, the commissioner told him he lied.\* Even the savage did not reciprocate the vulgar accusation, but treated it with silent disdain.

After spending a portion of his spleen upon various chiefs of the council, he turned towards the front, and in a loud angry tone cried out:

'It is you who have done this—you, Powell!'

I started at the word. I looked to see who was addressed—who it was that bore that well-known name.

The commissioner guided my glance both by look and gesture. He was standing with arm outstretched, and finger pointed in menace. His eye was bent upon the young war-chief—upon Ogeola!

All at once a light broke upon me. Already strange memories had been playing with my fancy; I thought that through the vermilion paint I saw features I had seen before.

Now I recognised them. In the young Indian hero, I beheld the friend of my boyhood—the preserver of my life—the brother of Maimee!

#### CHAPTER XXIX.

##### THE ULTIMATUM.

Yes—Powell and Ogeola were one; the boy, as I had predicted, now developed into the splendid man—a hero.

Under the impulsive influence of former friendship and present admiration, I could have rushed forward and flung my arms around him; but it was neither the time nor place for the display of such childish

enthusiasm. Etiquette—duty forbade it; I kept my ground, and as well as I could the composure of my countenance, though I was unable to withdraw my eyes from what had now become doubly an object of admiration.

There was little time for reflection. The pause created by the rude speech of the commissioner had passed; the silence was again broken—this time by Ogeola himself.

The young chief, perceiving that it was he who had been singled out, stepped forth a pace or two, and stood confronting the commissioner, his eye fixed upon him, in a glance, mild, yet firm and searching.

'Are you addressing me?' he inquired in a tone that evinced not the slightest anger or excitement.

'Who else than you?' replied the commissioner abruptly. 'I called you by name—Powell.'

'My name is not Powell.'

'Not Powell?'

'No!' answered the Indian, raising his voice to its loudest pitch, and looking with proud defiance at the commissioner. 'You may call me Powell, if you please, you General Wiley Thompson!—slowly, and with a sarcastic sneer, he pronounced the full titles of the agent: 'but know, sir, that I scorn the white man's baptism. I am an Indian; I am the child of my mother: \* my name is Ogeola.'

The commissioner struggled to control his passion. The sneer at his plebeian cognomen stung him to the quick, for Powell understood enough of English nomenclature to know that 'Thompson' was not an aristocratic appellation; and the sarcasm cut keenly.

He was angry enough to have ordered the instant execution of Ogeola, had it been in his power; but it was not. Three hundred warriors trod the ground, each grasping his ready rifle, quite a match for the troops at the post; besides the commissioner knew that such rash indulgence of spleen might not be relished by his government. Even the Ringolds—his dear friends and ready advisers—with all the wicked interest they might have in the downfall of the Rising Sun, were wiser than to counsel a proceeding like that.

Instead of replying, therefore, to the taunt of the young chief, the commissioner addressed himself once more to the council.

'I want no more talking,' said he with the air of a man speaking to inferiors: 'we have had enough already. Your talk has been that of children, of men without wisdom or faith; I will no longer listen to it.'

'Hear, then, what your Great Father says, and what he has sent me to say to you. He has told me to place before you this paper.' The speaker produced a folded parchment, opening it as he proceeded: 'It is the treaty of the Oclawaha. Most of you have already signed it. I ask you now to step forward, and confirm your signatures.'

'I have not signed it,' said Onopa, urged to the declaration by Ogeola, who stood behind him. 'I shall not sign it now. Others may act as they please; I shall not go from my home. I shall not leave Florida.'

'Nor I,' added Hottle-mattee in a determined tone. 'I have fifty kegs of powder: so long as a grain of it remains unburned, I shall not be parted from my native land.'

'His sentiments are mine,' added Holuta.

'And mine!' exclaimed Arpiucki.

'And mine!' echoed Poshalla (the dwarf), Cor Hajo, Cloud, and the negro Abram.

The patriots alone spoke; the traitors said not a word. The signing was a test too severe for them. They had all signed it before at the Oclawaha; but now in the presence of the nation they dared not

\* The child follows the fortunes of the mother. The usage is not Seminole only, but the same with all the Indians of America.

\* Again historically true—the very word used!

confirm it. They feared even to advocate what they had done. They remained silent.

'Enough!' said Oçcola, who had not yet publicly expressed his opinion, but who was now expected to speak, and was attentively regarded by all. 'The chiefs have declared themselves; they refuse to sign. It is the voice of the nation that speaks through its chiefs, and the people will stand by their word. The agent has called us children and fools: it is easy to give names. We know that there are fools among us, and children too, and worse than both—traitors. But there are men, and some as true and brave as the agent himself. He wants no more talk—be it so: we have no more for him—he has our answer. He may stay or go.

'Brothers!' continued the speaker, facing to the chiefs and warriors, and as if disregarding the presence of the whites, 'you have done right; you have spoken the will of the nation, and the people applaud. It is false that we wish to leave our homes and go west. They who say so are deceivers, and do not speak our mind. We have no desire for this *fine land* to which they would send us. It is not as fair as our own. It is a wild desert, where in summer the springs dry up, and water is hard to find. From thirst the hunter often dies by the way. In winter, the leaves fall from the trees, snow covers the ground, frost stiffens the clay, and chills the bodies of men, till they shiver in pain—the whole country looks as though the earth were dead. Brothers! we want no cold country like that; we like our own land better. If it be too hot, we have the shade of the live-oak, the big laurel,\* and the noble palm-tree. Shall we forsake the land of the palm? No! Under its shadow have we lived; under its shadow let us die!'

Up to this point the interest had been increasing. Indeed, ever since the appearance of Oçcola, the scene had been deeply impressive—never to be effaced from the memory, though difficult to be described in words. A painter, and he alone, might have done justice to such a picture.

It was full of points, thoroughly and thrillingly dramatic: the excited agent on one side, the calm chiefs on the other; the contrast of emotions; the very women who had left their unclad little ones to gambol on the grass and dally with the flowers, while they themselves, with the warriors, pressed closely around the council, under the most intense yet subdued interest; catching every look as it gleamed from the countenance, and hanging on every word as it fell from the lips of Oçcola. The latter—his eye calm, serious, fixed—his attitude manly, graceful, erect—his thin, close-pressed lip, indicative of the 'mind made up'—his firm yet restrained tread, free from all stride or swagger—his dignified and composed bearing—his perfect and solemn silence, except during his sententious talk—the head thrown backward, the arms firmly folded on the protruding chest—all, all instantaneously changing, as by an electric shock, whenever the commissioner stated a proposition that he knew to be false or sophistical. At such times, the fire-flash of his indignant eye—the withering scorn upon his upturned lip—the violent and oft-repeated stamping of his foot—his clenched hand, and the rapid fisticulation of his uplifted arm—the short quick breathing and heaving of his agitated bosom, like the rushing wind and swelling wave of the tempest-tost ocean, and these again subsiding into the stillness of melancholy, and presenting only that aspect and attitude of repose wherewith the ancient statuary loved to invest the gods and heroes of Greece.

The speech of Oçcola brought matters to a crisis. The commissioner's patience was exhausted. The

time was ripe to deliver the dire threat—the ultimatum—with which the president had armed him; and, not bating one jot of his rude manner, he pronounced the infamous menace:

'You will not sign?—you will not consent to go? I say, then, you *must*. War will be declared against you—troops will enter your land—you will be forced from it, at the point of the bayonet.'

'Indeed!' exclaimed Oçcola with a derisive laugh. 'Then be it so!' he continued. 'Let war be declared! Though we love peace, we fear not war. We know your strength: your people outnumber us by millions—but were there as many more of them, they will not compel us to submit to injustice. We have made up our minds to endure death before dishonour. Let war be declared! Send your troops into our land; perhaps they will not force us from it so easily as you imagine. To your muskets we will oppose our rifles, to your bayonets, our tomahawks; and your starched soldiers will be met face to face by the warriors of the Seminole. Let war be declared! We are ready for its tempest. The hail may rattle, and the flowers be crushed; but the strong oak of the forest will lift its head to the sky and the storm, towering and unscathed.'

A yell of defiance burst from the Indian warriors at the conclusion of this stirring speech; and the disturbed council threatened a disruption. Several of the chiefs, excited by the appeal, had risen to their feet, and stood with lowering looks, and arms stretched forth in firm, angry menace.

The officers of the line had glided to their places, and in an undertone ordered the troops into an attitude of readiness; while the artillerymen on the bastions of the fort were seen by their guns, while the tiny wreath of blue smoke told that the fuse had been kindled.

For all this, there was no danger of an outbreak. Neither party was prepared for a collision at that moment. The Indians had come to the council with no hostile designs, else they would have left their wives and children at home. With them by their sides, they would not dream of making an attack; and their white adversaries dared not, without better pretext. The demonstration was only the result of a momentary excitement, and soon subsided to a calm.

The commissioner had stretched his influence to its utmost. His threats were now disregarded as much as had been his wheedling appeal; and he saw that he had no longer the power to effect his cherished purpose.

But there was still hope in time. There were wiser heads than his upon the ground, who saw this: the sagacious veteran Clinch and the crafty Ringolds saw it.

These now gathered around the agent, and counselled him to the adoption of a different course.

'Give them time to consider,' suggested they. 'Appoint to-morrow for another meeting. Let the chiefs discuss the matter among themselves in private council, and put as now, in presence of the people. On calmer reflection, and when not intimidated by the crowd of warriors, they may decide differently, particularly now that they know the alternative; and perhaps,' added Arens Ringold—who, to other bad qualities, added that of a crafty diplomatist—'perhaps the more hostile of them will not stay for the council of to-morrow: you do not want *all* their signatures.'

'Right,' replied the commissioner, catching at the idea. 'Right—it shall be done; and with this laconic promise, he faced once more to the council of chiefs.

'Brothers!' he said, resuming the tone in which he had first addressed them; 'for, as the brave chief Holata has said, we are all brothers. Why, then, should we separate in anger? Your Great Father would be sad to hear that we had so parted from one another.

\* *Magnolia grandiflora*. So styled in the language of the Indians.

I do not wish you hastily to decide upon this important matter. Return to your tents—hold your own councils—discuss the matter freely and fairly among yourselves, and let us meet again to-morrow: the loss of a day will not signify to either of us. To-morrow will be time enough to give your decision; till then, let us be friends and brothers.

To this harangue, several of the chiefs replied. They said it was 'good talk,' and they would agree to it; and then all rose to depart from the ground.

I noticed that there was some confusion in the replies. The chiefs were not unanimous in their assent. Those who agreed were principally of the Omatla party; but I could hear some of the hostile warriors, as they strode away from the ground, declare aloud their intention to return hq mbre.

#### CHAPTER XIX.

##### TALK OVER THE TABLE.

Over the mess-table I gathered much knowledge. Men talk freely while the wine is flowing, and under the influence of champagne, the wisest grow voluble.

The commissioner made little secret either of his own designs or the views of the president, but, most already-guessed them.

He was somewhat gloomed at the manner in which the day's proceedings had ended, and by the reflection that his diplomatic fame would suffer—a fame ardently aspired to by all agents of the United States government. 'Personal slights, too, had he received from Oçeola and others—for the calm cold Indian holds in scorn the man of hasty temper; and this weakness had he displayed to their derision throughout the day. He felt defeated, humiliated, resentful against the men of red skin. On the morrow, he flattered himself he would make them feel the power of his resentment—teach them that, if passionate, he was also firm and daring.

As the wine warmed him, he said as much in a half-boasting way; he became more reckless and jovial.

As for the military officers, they cared little for the civil points of the case, and took not much part in the discussion of its merits. Their speculations ran upon the probability of strife—war, or no war? That was the question of absorbing interest to the men of the sword. I heard much boasting of our superiority, and decrying of the strength and courage of the prospective enemy. But to this, there were dissentient opinions expressed by a few old 'Indian fighters' who were of the mess.

It is needless to say that Oçeola's character was commented upon; and about the young chief, opinions were as different as vice from virtue. With some, he was the 'noble savage' he seemed; but I was astonished to find the majority dissent from this view. 'Drunken savage,' 'cattle thief,' 'impostor,' and such-like appellations were freely bestowed upon him.

I grew irate; I could not credit these accusations. I observed that most of those who made them were comparative strangers—new-comers—to the country, who could not know much of the past life of him with whose name they were making so free.

The Ringolds joined in the calumny, and they must have known him well; but I comprehended their motives.

I felt that I owed the subject of the conversation a word of defence; for two reasons: he was absent—he had saved my life. Despite the grandeur of the company, I could not restrain my tongue.

'Gentlemen,' I said, speaking loud enough to call the attention of the talkers, 'can any of you prove these accusations against Oçeola?'

The challenge produced an awkward silence. No one could exactly prove either the drunkenness, the cattle-stealing, or the imposture.

'Ha!' at length ejaculated Arens Ringgold, in his shrill squeaky voice, 'you are his defender, are you, Lieutenant Randolph?'

'Until I hear better evidence than mere assertion, that he is not worthy of defence.'

'Oh! that may be easily obtained,' cried one: 'everybody knows what the fellow is, and has been—a regular cow-stealer for years.'

'You are mistaken there,' I replied to this confident speaker; 'I do not know it—do you, sir?'

'Not from personal experience, I admit,' said the accuser, somewhat taken aback by the sudden interrogation.

'Since you are upon the subject of cattle-stealing, gentlemen, I may inform you that I met with a rare incident only yesterday, connected with the matter. If you will permit me, I shall relate it.'

'Oh! certainly—by all means, let us have it.'

Being a stranger, I was indulged with a patient hearing. I related the episode of lawyer Grubba's cattle, omitting names. It created some sensation. I saw that the commander-in-chief was impressed with it, while the commissioner looked vexed, as if he would rather I had held my tongue. But the strongest effect was produced upon the Ringolds—father and son. Both appeared pale and uneasy; perhaps no one noticed this except myself, but I observed it with sufficient distinctness to be left under the full impression, that both knew more of the matter than I myself!

The conversation next turned upon 'runaways'—upon the number of negroes there might be among the tribes—upon the influence they would exert against us in case of a conflict.

These were topics of serious importance. It was well known there were large numbers of black and yellow men 'located' in the reserve: some as agriculturists—some graziers—not a few wandering through the savannas and forests, rifle in hand—having adopted the true style of Indian hunter-life.

The speakers estimated their numbers variously: the lowest put them at 500, while some raised the figure to 1000.

All these would be against us to a man. There was no dissent to that proposition.

Some alleged they would fight badly; others, bravely; and these spoke with more reason. All agreed that they would greatly aid the enemy, and give us trouble, and a few went so far as to say that we had more to fear from the 'black runaways' than the 'red runaways.' In this expression, there was a latent jest.\*

There could be no doubt that the negroes would take up arms in the pending struggle; and no more, that they would act with efficiency against us. Their knowledge of the white man's 'ways' would enable them to do so. Besides, the negro is no coward; their courage has been oftentimes proved. Place him in front of a natural enemy—a thing of flesh, bone, and blood, armed with gun and bayonet—and the negro is not the man to flinch. It is otherwise if the foe be not physical, but belonging to the world of Obeah. In the soul of the unenlightened child of Africa, superstition is strong indeed; he lives in a world of ghosts, ghouls, and goblins, and his dread of these supernatural spirits is a real cowardice.

As the conversation continued on the subject of the blacks, I could not help noticing the strong animus that actuated the speakers—especially the planters in civilian garb. Some waxed indignant—even wroth to vulgarity—threatening all sorts of punishment to such runaways as might be captured. They gloated over

\* The Seminoles were originally of the great tribe of Muscogees (Creeks). Seceding from these, for reasons not known, the Seminoles passed southward into Florida; and obtained from their former kindred the name they now bear, which in their own tongue has the signification of 'runaway.'

the prospect of restoration, but as much at the idea of a not distant revenge. Shooting, hanging, burning, barbecuing, were all spoken of, besides a variety of other tortures peculiar to this southern land. Rare punishments—no lack of them—were promised in a breath to the unfortunate absconder who should chance to get caught.

You who live far away from such sentiments can but ill comprehend the moral relations of caste and colour. Under ordinary circumstances, there exists between white and black no feeling of hostility—quite the contrary. The white man is rather kindly disposed towards his coloured brother; but only so long as the latter opposes not his will. Let the black but offer resistance—even in the slightest degree—and then hostility is quickly kindled, justice and mercy are alike disregarded—vengeance only is felt.

This is a general truth; it will apply to every one who owns a slave.

Exceptionally, the relation is worse. There are white men in the southern states who hold the life of a black at but slight value—just the value of his market-price. An incident in the history of young Ringgold helps me to an illustration. But the day before, my 'squire' Black Jake had given me the story.

This youth, with some other boys of his acquaintance, and of like dissolute character, was hunting in the forest. The hounds had passed beyond hearing, and no one could tell the direction they had taken. It was useless riding further, and the party halted, leaped from their saddles, and tied their horses to the trees.

For a long time the baying of the beagles was not heard, and the time hung heavily on the hands of the hunters. How were they to pass it?

A negro boy chanced to be near 'chopping' wood. They knew the boy well enough—one of the slaves on a neighbouring plantation.

'Let's have some sport with the darkie,' suggested one.

'What sport?'

'Let us hang him for sport.'

The proposal of course produced a general laugh.

'Joking apart,' said the first speaker, 'I should really like to try how much hanging a nigger *could* bear without being killed outright.'

'So should I,' rejoined a second.

'And so I too,' added a third.

The idea took; the experiment promised to amuse them.

'Well, then, let us make trial; that's the best way to settle the point.'

The trial was made—I am relating a *fact*—the unfortunate boy was seized upon, a noose was adjusted round his neck, and he was triced up to the branch of a tree.

Just at that instant, a stag broke past with the hounds in full cry. The hunters ran to their horses, and in the excitement, forgot to cut down the victim of their deviltry. One left the duty to another, and all neglected it!

When the chase was ended, they returned to the spot: the negro was still hanging from the branch—he was dead!

There was a trial—the mere mockery of a trial. Both judge and jury were the relatives of the criminals; and the sentence was, that the negro *should be paid for!* The owner of the slave was contented with the price; justice was satisfied, or supposed to be; and Jake had heard hundreds of white Christians, who knew the tale to be true, laughing at it as a capital joke. As such, Arens Ringgold was often in the habit of detailing it!

You on the other side of the Atlantic hold up your hands and cry 'Horror!' You live in the fancy you

have no slaves—no cruelties like this. You are sadly in error. I have detailed an exceptional case—an individual victim. Land of the workhouse and the jail! your victims are legion.

Smiling Christian! you parade your compassion, but you have made the misery that calls it forth. You abet with easy concurrence the system that begets all this suffering; and although you may soothe your spirit by assigning crime and poverty to *natural causes*, nature will not be impugned with impunity. In vain may you endeavour to shirk your individual responsibility. For every cry and canker, you will be held responsible in the sight of God.

The conversation about runaways naturally guided my thoughts to the other and more mysterious adventure of yesterday; having dropped a hint about this incident, I was called upon to relate it in detail. I did so—of course scouting the idea that my intended assassin could have been Yellow Jake. A good many of those present knew the story of the mulatto, and the circumstances connected with his death.

Why was it, when I mentioned his name, coupled with the solemn declaration of my sable groom—why was it that Arens Ringgold started, turned pale, and whispered some words in the ear of his father?

#### THE LOST TOWNS OF YORKSHIRE.

TEACHERS being supposed to know everything, I, as an instructor of youth, took shame to myself for being unable to answer a question addressed to me by a young pupil a week or two ago. It was this: 'Where is Ravenspur?' The history of England tells us that the Duke of Lancaster, afterwards Henry IV., landed at Ravenspur in Yorkshire in 1399; but we cannot find its name on the map, or any mention of it in our geographies.

This question disconcerted me not a little, I had taken Ravenspur for granted. Although I had, in the course of twenty years as pupil and teacher, heard the name of the landing-place of Henry of Bolingbroke repeated times out of count, I had passed it without seeking any further acquaintance, and was now non-plussed by a simple question from a child. I was ashamed to own that I could tell her nothing, so I had recourse to finesse. 'I will give you,' said I, 'until to-morrow morning to try to obtain the information for yourself; should you fail, I will then furnish you with all needful particulars.' I knew that before another day I should ascertain all about Ravenspur, if the children could not; and by this little stratagem preserve my reputation for unlimited knowledge. My first clue to the whereabouts of Ravenspur—I was going to say, but the term is improper, for it has no whereabouts—was obtained from the encyclopædia, and this gained, the rest was easy. I need not tell how my pupils were unsuccessful in their search, from not knowing how to set about it, or how my newly gained knowledge was imparted to them in turn. But the subject interested me, and I have since acquired additional particulars connected with it, which I have gathered from various sources, including my own recollections of the locality.

The first bit of information I obtained was, that Ravenspur was, but is not; that place, and a number of other ports and towns in the Holderness district of Yorkshire, having been gnawed away piecemeal and swallowed up by the German Ocean.

Like the celebrated 'Big-bellied Ben' of our nursery-days, this glutton has deliberately washed down into his maw, ports, villages, churchyards with their human remains, and even churches. Like the nursery hero, he has not spared even the steeples; for, unable to toss his briny arms quite so high, he has stolen away

the ground from under them, and thus they became an easy prey to his insatiable appetite. Insatiable, I say, for the depredations of the ogre still continue; and since he is a foe against whom all valour is useless, and on whom weapons, whether offensive or defensive, produce no impression, in all probability much of the Holderness division of Yorkshire will in the course of a few generations disappear.

Lest this may seem too bold an assertion, let us glance backward over a similar space of time, and tell what the sea has done, and still continues doing.

Poulson, in his learned and elaborate *History of Holderness*, mentions a number of lost towns which, from records of undoubted authenticity still extant, must have been places of considerable importance in their day. Of these, perhaps the most important was Ravenspur. It was known by the various names of Ald Ravenser, Ravensesse, Ravensburgh, and Ravenspur or Spurn. It stood in the parish of Kilnsea, and had a neighbour named Ravenser Odd, with which it was often confounded. Both were ports, though the latter was a place of more recent growth, and both have alike perished from the same cause. Ravenser Odd, supposed by some to have been an offshoot of Ravenspur, was begun, rose into importance, and perished by the encroachments of the sea within a century and a half. As to its magnitude, nothing can be ascertained; but it was so large as to excite the jealousy of the 'goodmen of Grimsby,' who envied the prosperity of their opposite and rival neighbour on the Humber, little deeming how soon that arm of the sea would avenge their grievances, by swallowing up every vestige of their opponent.

When Hull, large and thriving as it now is, paid £100 for its charter, this port paid £264 for a similar one; and in the fourth and eighth years of Edward II.'s reign, it was called upon to supply a vessel to aid the king in his expeditions against Scotland, besides having to answer sundry demands made upon it for arms and provisions.

In a manuscript of 1240 is the first mention of Ravenser Odd. In 1396, it was totally destroyed and forty years previous to this catastrophe, orders were given to remove the uncovered bodies of the dead from its churchyard, and re-inter them in that of Easington.

Ravenspur, three years after the destruction of its neighbour, witnessed the landing of Henry of Bolingbroke. Shakspeare, in *Richard II.*, has recorded this, and tells how

The banished Bolingbroke repeals himself,  
And with uplifted arms has safe arrived  
At Ravenspur.

besides alluding to it in several other parts of the same play; and, singularly enough, Edward IV., then the banished monarch of his rival race, was driven by stress of weather to land there on the 14th of March 1471. A beautiful cross, supposed to have been originally erected at Ravenspur to commemorate the arrival of 'the banished Bolingbroke,' after two removals to prevent its being washed away, has found, it is to be hoped, a resting-place at Hedon. At what date the port finally disappeared, is not known, as no vestige remains, even of its site, to afford any clue.

But although it is probable that no place of greater importance than Ravenspur has been thus swept away, it has not gone alone. Besides it, Poulson mentions Redmare, Tharlesthorp, Frismersh, Potterfleet, and Upsal, amongst the towns lost from the Yorkshire coast of the Humber. It is not known when they first disappeared, but the manor of Tharlesthorp was swept away in 1393, though the monks of Meaux, who drew a fat revenue therefrom, had previously erected a bank as a defence against the rebellious arm of the sea, which had often threatened to rend it from them, before it finally succeeded. No trifling loss it was,

since, fifty years before, it yielded them a rental of £111, 3s.—a very large sum in the good old times; and only three years later, the monks complained that their lands in Frismersh had also been seized by the same rapacious foe. Camden names Potterfleet and Upsal, but nothing more is known of them, or of a place called Penfemerk. The places above enumerated were all on the bank of the Humber, with the exception of the last three, the sites of which are unknown.

On the shores of the main ocean, towns and hamlets bearing the names of Hartburn or Auburn, Winkton, Hornsea Beck, and Hyde or Hythe, have been submerged. The luckless monks of Meaux had cause again to mourn the loss of tithes, for Hyde paid £30 per annum as its tithe of fish. The finny tenants of the sea, could they have derived any satisfaction from the fact, were amply avenged by their native element, which swallowed up Hyde altogether, thus putting an effectual stop to its fisheries.

Hornsea, now a pleasant and quiet watering-place, with something less than a thousand inhabitants, was a port in the thirteenth century, and possessed a pier and harbour in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; but this port, called Hornsea Beck, with pier and all connected with it, has long since disappeared. From 1516 to 1609, when the pier was destroyed, thirty-eight houses, and as many small closes adjoining, were decayed by the flowing of the sea; and the coast, for a mile in length, had during the same period suffered an average annual diminution of four yards.

The appetite of this sea for churches rivals that of the far-famed Dragon of Wantley, though, more merciful than this latter celebrity, its invasions have never molested or swallowed their congregations. Besides those that probably existed in the lost towns already enumerated, others at Aldborough, Withernsea, Owthorne, Kilnsea, and a parochial chapel at Colden Karva, have gone the way of all churches on the Holderness part of the Yorkshire coast.

Strange scenes have been witnessed during the progress of these inroads. Sir George Head gives a graphic description of one he saw in 1835, when walking from Spurn to Kilnsea. Not having the *Home Tour* at hand, I cannot give his exact words; but he tells us that he was shocked to observe human remains strewn, and by no means sparingly, on his path; and that, believing them to be the bones of shipwrecked mariners, he was led to form no very favourable opinion of the people who could permit these tempest-tossed relics of humanity to remain exposed to the winds and waters. A very short time sufficed to convince him of his mistake; the bones having been perhaps centuries buried, but only now torn from their resting-place in Kilnsea churchyard. The church fell about nine years before his visit; and gazing upwards at the churchyard from the shore, he saw rows of coffins, or parts of them, with their ghastly tenants, some mere fleshless skulls, exposed to view.

A friend of my own, whose hair is now but slightly sprinkled with gra., has just given me a similar account, of Owthorne Church and Churchyard, as it appeared in his boyhood.

'When about thirteen years old,' said he, 'I accompanied my father to the shore. In those days, I was not a very good jockey, and a spirited mare on which I was riding manifested her dislike to the human bones, with which she could scarcely help coming in contact, in so disagreeable a manner, that I found it a difficult matter to keep my seat. After an absence of many years, being near Owthorne, I resolved to revisit the spot which had so forcibly attracted my boyish attention. But after vainly endeavouring to find it, I applied to a female passer-by, and was informed that since 1838 scarcely a vestige of either church or churchyard could be discovered.'

A rather amusing tradition of the origin of Owthorne Church is still told. The manors of Owthorne and Withernsea were owned by two maiden sisters, who resolved to build a church, and one was commenced at the former place. All went on smoothly for a while, when a quarrel arose between the damsels, the one wishing for a spire, the other for a tower. A wily monk, who was wide awake to the interests of 'the establishment' of those days, suggested, by way of removing the difficulty, that each should build a church in her own domain; which was accordingly done, and they ever afterwards bore the name of 'The Sisters.' This tradition has been disputed; but it matters little now, since both founders and churches are crumbled to dust. Withernsea lost a former church in 1444, and it was four years after that the 'Sister Kirk' above alluded to was commenced.

When the British Association met at Hull, several papers were drawn up relative to the depredations of the sea on the Holderness coast, and from them it appears, that though the annual rate of diminution amounts to as much as seven and a half yards in some parts, it is in others but trifling. Still, the average annual decrease amounts to two yards and a half along the whole coast-line. A *bite* of thirty miles in length, and the above-mentioned width, is no trifle.

It may not be uninteresting to add a few further data, partly from the works of Poulson and Bedell, the historian of Hornsea, and partly from the papers submitted to the British Association. Poulson says, the cross at Atwick, which was, in 1786, distant from the sea thirty-three chains, sixty-one links, is now, in 1840, scarcely half that distance. Aldborough Church, in 1786, 2044 yards from the sea, is now a mile. An inn built in 1847 at Kilnsea, is now only 480 yards or thereabouts from the sea; whereas, when erected, it was 534. Holmpton Church in seventy years is nearly 100 yards nearer the ocean. At Mappleton, the loss is about three yards annually.

My maternal grandfather, a Holderness man, of course remembered and spoke of various incidents connected with this, to him, most interesting topic. He used to say that Hornsea Church, now 934 yards, was at one time ten miles distant from the sea. In proof of this assertion, he quoted the following rhyme, said to have been inscribed on its steeple:

- Hornsea steeple, when I built thee,
- Thou was ten miles off Burlington,
- Ten miles off Beverley, and ten miles off sea.

As this inscription is merely traditional, and Poulson can find nothing to justify such an assertion as the last line contains, he gives the following humorous explanation. He says, our forefathers were extremely liberal with their ciphers, and often made use of them when only writing a figure expressing a unit. He quotes the following example from some parish books: 'In copying the churchwarden's accounts in 1660, a payment to the painter is made to be L.10, 14s.: whereas in the original document it stood thus, L.01, 14s.\*00d.;' a waste of ciphers which reads oddly enough in modern eyes. He thinks, therefore, that by a similar transfer of the cipher by some illiterate person, the one mile has been stretched to ten.

This explanation certainly sounds plausible; but the church was, in a great measure, rebuilt in the fifteenth century, and if it was then a mile from the sea, it would since that date have lost about a couple of yards per annum, which is the average loss at present in that particular locality. But one instance of comparatively modern times may be quoted, which seems to bring the ten miles quite within the range of possibility. A notorious pirate and smuggler named Pennel, murdered his captain, and sank the vessel near Hornsea. He was tried in London, and his body sent thence to the scene of his crimes, to be exposed on a gibbet on

the north cliff, in 1770. From the parish register, it appears that, in 1780, this gibbet was fifty-six feet from the sea-cliff; and six years later, it was entirely washed away. Perhaps the German Ocean never took a bite which gave the same cause for satisfaction as when it swallowed this disgusting relic of barbarity.

The visitors to this Yorkshire watering-place will find little, in the way of gaiety; but those who seek quiet, and love to investigate the geological remains of past ages, may find a rich field for study and exploration. Sir George Head uses enthusiastic terms in mentioning it. He says: 'Of all parts of England, the eastern coast exhibits the most apparent phenomena of diluvial action; of all parts of the eastern coast, that of Holderness; and of all parts of Holderness, the country in the immediate neighbourhood of Hornsea. Here the earthy cliffs form a concrete mass of heterogeneous matter, studded with shells and fossils; seaward, a black line or reef of peat resembling rocks marks the ancient position of a forest below high-water-mark, now washed by the waves of every succeeding tide. Further on, he quotes the words of Ovid, written two thousand years ago:

The face of places and their forms decay,  
And that is solid earth which once was sea;  
Seas, in their turn, retreating from the shore,  
Make solid land what ocean was before:  
And far from strands are shells of fishes found,  
And rusty anchors fixed on mountain ground;  
And what were fields before, now washed and worn  
By falling floods, from heights to valleys turn.

Of the peat before mentioned, Sir George adds: 'I gathered a handful which yielded like dough, and kneading it into a ball, retained it in my possession; dry, it became uncommonly hard and sound; when cut by a knife, the divided surface assumed a polish which made it difficult to distinguish whether it were wood or stone. As it exists in considerable abundance, it might perhaps be employed with effect either to the purposes of modelling, or other use requiring matter soft and malleable when moistened with water, but hard when dry.'

We have all read often enough of the changes in the face of nature—how the ocean swallows up in one place, and makes a gradual restitution in another, and how, by means of insect labours, islands rise up in spots where formerly the waves were seen careering; but for myself, I can say I never fully realised the extent of these changes, until it was brought home to me by an examination of what has taken place on this small portion of the coast of my native land. There is something affecting in the thought, that where our ancestors ploughed, sowed, and reaped their harvest, the waves now wanton recklessly, themselves ploughed, but 'no longer furrowed,' by the vessels which pass over them; and that where stately forest trees reared their heads, ocean-plants flourish, but far beyond our reach.

Ruthless, however, as the waves have been in spoliation, they have, like penitent robbers, made some attempts at compensation on the Holderness coast. At Paul, great damage was formerly done by the Humber, but between that place and Patrington, thousands of acres of rich land have been recovered by means of embankments. This, however, can scarcely be called voluntary restitution; but at Patrington, great difficulty is experienced in keeping the haven clear, in consequence of the continual warping which takes place there.

Adjoining the lordship of Patrington, is a large tract of land bearing the name of Sunk Island, which has been thrown up by the sea within the last two centuries. It was first noticed as a sand-bank; and was given by Charles II. to the governor of Hull, who had a rabbit-warren on it. Two years later, it was



leased to that gentleman for thirty-one years, at an annual rent of five pounds.

In 1764, 1500 acres of fertile land were under cultivation. Rents were paid at various times for the renewal of the leases; and, just before the expiration of one of these leases in 1802, it was valued by the surveyors from the office of the Woods and Forests at £.9814 per annum. Thirty years later still, Sunk Island measured nearly 6000 acres, and was formed into a parish, with a church endowed by the crown.

Thus has the sea disgorged a great portion of what it had swallowed, and the same process is continually going on. Unhappily, the luckless proprietors, on the wasting side, gain nothing by this compensation of the ocean. The whole of Sunk Island is crown-land, and must be rather an eyesore than otherwise to those whose fate it is to witness a gradual, but certain diminution of their patrimony, by the encroachments of a foe against whom resistance would be useless.

#### A PASSENGER'S LOG.

I suppose every passenger, when about to make a sea-voyage, is comforted with the assurance, that his ship stands A1 at Lloyd's, and is built of British oak. I can, at all events, say from my experience, that almost every emigrant with whom I have come in contact infallibly believes that the vessel in which he is to embark is something unusual as to strength, and at some time in its history had made the 'shortest passage' on record. The passengers who embarked for New York in the *Welsh Mountaineer* on the 11th of June in the year of our Lord 1851, could not be comforted with the latter assurance, for it was her first voyage; but the A1 at Lloyd's and the British oak were thrust into the minds of passengers by large placards and persevering agents. Moreover, all C— went out to see her launched, for never before in the maritime history of the town had she had the honour of launching a bark upwards of 700 tons burden. As I had taken a cabin-passage in this vessel, and had watched her building, from the setting of the keel to the nailing of the deck-planks, I went to see how she would take to the water. All C— were, however, destined to be disappointed; for, after a great deal of hammering and shouting, the ship moved on the slips as if about to take to the water gallantly, but the shouting of the crowd was suddenly stopped by her stopping abruptly when half-way down, and refusing to stir. A little knot of old sailors shook their heads ominously, and declared that they never knew a ship make a passage that stuck in the launching. The sequel will prove whether they were right. She was, however, got into the water a day or two after, though no one was there to see; and a little while afterwards a busy steam-tug towed her into the open channel.

I suppose every one who leaves Old England in the distance, has a friend to say 'Good-bye' to, and so the tug was loaded with anxious parents and nervous lovers. As I was going out to recruit shattered health, I formed no exception to the rule, and must confess that when we rounded the roadstead headland, its scenes of alabaster danced fitfully through farewell tears. It was pleasant to us all that we did not at once go into open sea, but passed the Channel between the shores with a favouring breeze. Old England disappeared at last in the fading light of the next day, and we were left to the consolation, that the huge waves that dashed past us broke upon home shores. After a while, on that same evening, the light streamed on the deck from the round-house window, and looking in, I saw the captain studying his chart, and marking out our path upon the high seas. I had leisure for the first time to regard him attentively. I have seen

many better figures than his, for he was short and thick-set, and a little round-shouldered, but a handsomer face it would be hard to find anywhere; and certainly, according to the old phrase, 'a braver man never trod a deck' than Captain Gilbert of the *Welsh Mountaineer*. I saw him afterwards when the gale raged round him; and his voice could hardly be heard in the wild chorus of wind and wave, yet his words and his glance were as kingly as that of the men whom history celebrates for breasting storms ashore.

On looking about me, I found that I had only one companion in the cabin—a lady who was going to America to see her uncle. All the rest of the passengers, to the number of about fifty, were emigrants seeking a home in the New World. For four or five days I had little else to do than to make note mentally—for I found a journal too tedious—of such little incidents as occurred on deck, to watch the sea in its eternal play with the wind, and to wonder it was never tired of the game. Very soon afterwards, however, the face of the ocean had so changed, that no one would have known it to be the same. Its fringing foam was exchanged for an angry, roaring surge. A heavy gale had sprung up from N.N.W., and the *Welsh Mountaineer* was fairly put on her trial, and it must be recorded that for a time she behaved gallantly. I used to sit at the round-house door, looking at the mountain-range of water approaching, as if it must overwhelm us, and wonder how it was possible we could find a pass through its dense mass. Time after time, however, it seemed to open at our approach; and when it did not, it kindly took us on its crest, and sent us gliding on the other side. When I saw the ship standing steadily in dock beside its fellows, I used to think they must be rough waves, indeed, to hurt it; but now I could have no other thought than that the great waves only spared us because they liked a toy to play with.

One night, just after the gale had commenced, there was an unusual noise over my berth in the round-house—moving feet and loud voices, that could be plainly heard above my head, notwithstanding the roar of the wind and the rush of the water. I was too wakeful to sleep, yet too lazy to move; but I could gather from the prodigious rolling of the ship, and the strong blows that made every timber shiver, that the gale was raging terribly.

Dozing towards morning, I was suddenly awaked by a boisterous laugh, mingled with the strangest noise that I had yet heard in the cabin, the effect of which was not at all diminished by a queer sensation of being turned upside down. I looked out quickly, and found that the old sea herself had taken a peep into the cabin. It was rushing against open doors, floating chairs and tables, and soon began inconveniently meddling with portable articles in my cabin. Fortunately my berth was near the roof, so that I could watch its liberties without much personal inconvenience. I stretched my neck across the narrow space between my bed and the cabin door, and found that from stem to stern the sea covered the *Welsh Mountaineer*, and that she was fairly on her beam-ends. Two figures met my glance—there was Captain Gilbert, with a huge hatchet in his hand, breasting the waves with the chivalry of an old knight; and then there suddenly turned up the mate, who, having lower quarters than myself, had been floated out of his bed in his sleep. This at once explained the loud laugh I had heard, and which at first seemed so strange. The expression on his face was ludicrous; for he was evidently not yet aware whether he was awake or dreaming. The captain continued his stern march through the waters, and in another moment the light timber of the bulwarks was giving way to his blows, and the water rushing out at the rent. Most fortunately, the hatchways were fastened down, and no



wave broke over us in the interval, or our fate had been sealed.

The ship soon righted, and we were delivered from immediate peril; but it became evident that she had received a terrible strain, for the morning-watch reported that they could not keep the pumps free. She had formerly made very little water; twenty minutes morning and evening sufficing to keep her free. Every eye was watching the pumps, hoping with each discharge of water to hear them suck; but evening came, and no sign of abatement, but manifest increase. The captain and mate disappeared with a lantern down a hole in the after-cabin, and on their reappearance, the former taking me by the arm on the quarter-deck, said quietly: 'You are not afraid of learning bad news; I cannot take her over: the *Welsh Mountaineer* must go down at sea.' I have not before said that she was laden with railway iron; and I now leaped that, when on her beam-ends, some unequal strain had forced a plank.

The gale continued with unabated fury, and it soon became evident that the crew would be quite unable to manage the ship and work the pumps. The next morning, all the male passengers assembled on the quarter-deck, and relays were formed to work with the watch. If the experience of the *Welsh Mountaineer* be that of all foundering ships, there was nothing of the terror and excitement of a ship breaking on an ice-mountain, or of one dashed upon a rock; it was more like the trench-work of a siege. As the second day wore on, and the light began to fade, and it became evident to all that the leak gained, a dead silence reigned over all the ship. I can see the group at the pump now; they all looked as if they were wondering what they could say to their wives and little ones when they went down the ladder. There was an old man, whose figure and visage had a solemn look in the dying day. His white hair blew in gusts over his face, like snow-drifts before the breath of the gale. He clutched the levers, as if he held himself upright with them, rather than rendered any help. Nor was it a seeming only, for while I was regarding him attentively, a 'weather-roll' of the ship, and a heavy sea that swept the decks at the same time, carried him right off his legs to the break made in the bulwarks the day before. The splintered timbers gave way even to his feeble grasp, and he must have been lost, but for the quick rush of the captain to his aid. Never shall I forget the night that succeeded. I was in no way terrified, yet sleep was out of the question at such a time. Although the storm had been raging for nearly three days, it was now at its height. I kept the deck throughout the night, moving about as much as the violent and eccentric movements of the ship would allow. The night was densely dark, and I could only just discern the 'teeth of the sea' in the gloomy wilderness around us. The moon was in her first quarter, and appeared once or twice that night. It cast little light on us, but enough just to reveal great dark clouds hurrying through the heavens, as if on some work of death. The noise of the wind was deafening; I scarcely knew which was the loudest—the everlasting roar it made with the waves, or its rushes through spars and sails and open places in the ship. Added to this, there was the constant motion of the pumps beating time to the rough music of the tempest, and the now plainly heard movement of the water in the hold, as it moved with the pitching of the vessel. When we first heard it, the sound was like that made by waves retiring from the narrow gullies of a rock; but as the night advanced, it grew deeper and more sonorous.

There were groups if earnest consultation on deck; and a little after midnight the captain lit his lamp in the round-house, and invited me in. He told me there was scarcely a chance of the ship keeping above

water for twenty-four hours, and that he was sorry to say there were not enough boats to save the passengers, even if the weather were favourable, and that our only chance was to fall in with a vessel, which in that latitude was but a poor look-out. This was not pleasant news, considering that we were fully a thousand miles from any land. 'Keep a brave heart, my boy,' said the captain, 'and if you go overboard, have a last blow for it,' as we sat down on the lee-floor to a midnight meal of corned beef and coffee.

It may startle the reader if I say that it is worse to hear the recital of a scene like this than to be in it, yet my experience tells me it is so. There are resources at the actual time which we never dream of when in safety; how else can we account for the heroism with which such dangers are generally borne? There are stories of soldiers who have stood, as upon parade, in a sinking ship, and coolly fired their own death-knell as they went down. I can well imagine these recitals to be true, for that night, when death seemed to be near, the captain and myself talked of old adventures, and told quaint stories; and though it has often seemed strange to me since, there was nothing forced or unnatural in it at the time. My companion in the cabin kept up a brave heart, but lost her appetite. By the dim light of the cabin-lamp we conversed about old times, and told our histories to each other.

One wish with reference to our apparently inevitable fate we both uttered, and but one—it was, that we might go down in broad daylight. It was an odd desire; but perhaps the darkness of the sea made the shadow of the silent land weigh more heavily upon us.

The cold leaden gray of the next morning came at length. Did ever such a morning dawn in my short life? Far off, over the cold waste of waters, in the hazy light of half-past three on a June morning, better eyes than mine had spied a sail. My first notice of it was the rush of the mate into the cabin, who seized the glass with a convulsive grasp, and made for the top of the round-house. He said not a word until his well-trained eye was sure of the prize, and then, with a voice that rang wildly on the wind, cried out: 'A sail—a sail to windward!' What a scene followed! The captain rushed from the round-house, the morning-watch turned out from the fore-deck, and in a moment more the hatchways, yet unopened, burst like a bomb-shell. Then poured forth from below every soul on board—man, woman, and child. The scene that followed baffles description. Many for the first time understood the immediate danger that threatened the ship; the wild cry they had heard a moment before told it all. Every eye was turned towards the direction which the captain's glass now took, but scarcely one could discern the black speck only just visible to sea-eyes. From such a prospect, fewer still could realise the possibility of help. I turned from the sea to the shivering group upon the deck. All the pent-up excitement of the last three days burst forth in the ecstasies of despairing love. Mothers were embracing their little ones, and rougher hands than theirs were busy at gentle work.

As the morning wore on, and the light was stronger, it became evident that there were two vessels about eight or ten miles to windward, one considerably in advance of the other, but both some miles astern. As soon as it was of any use, we hoisted the signal of distress—the merchant ensign inverted—and, lest that should escape observation, we hauled up the sails so as to show that something was wrong. You may imagine the interest with which every one watched the progress of the nearest ship to see whether she would take any notice of us. For two long hours, every eye was fixed on her as she came steadily on, but without making any alteration in her course so as

to reach us. For a long time, the stillness of death prevailed; but when she came fairly abreast of us at the distance of six or seven miles, and threatened to pass us without the slightest notice, cries hoarse with despair clove the wind. The cries were useless, for she was to windward. We had no powder on board to make any further signal; but there can be no possible doubt she saw us and knew our condition. She did pass us, and steered away. We found out the nation she belonged to; but it need not be mentioned here. Let her flag perish from our recollection; but let it be known she was not English!

With redoubled anxiety, we now turned to our second and last remaining hope. Another hour of weary watching, that seemed an eternity. Her course lay a little nearer to us than the first, so that we could see her more distinctly. For a while, our signals seemed to promise no better success. At length the better eyes thought they could discern something black moving quickly up the head-mast; a moment more, and a red rag streamed on the wind. At this instant, the mate, who was standing on the bulwarks, looking intently through the glass, shook all over with violent emotion; the glass in his hand shared its convulsive movement, and a moment afterwards, he sprang to the deck, and cried out, the 'Union Jack!' O ye who think that flags and standards are but the baubles of the brave, think how ye wrong the language of the heart's true chivalry! If we had been nearer, we should have heard that an English voice had already given the command to 'bout ship!' and have known surely that British hands handled the tackle. It was not long before she reared round, and the whole breadth of her canvas came to view. On she sped like an angel of mercy, with her wings spread to the favouring gale. I knew it was quite an hour before she could reach us, so I went straight into the cabin, and for the first time for two nights I slept soundly for just three-quarters of an hour. When I awoke, there was a stately ship just passing under our stern, and taking up her station about half a mile to leeward, to avoid collision in the heavy sea. Now came a fresh anxiety, for in the sea that was running, no boat could come close alongside, and the captain very much feared some lives might be lost in changing ships. It was yet tolerably early, and after a consultation through trumpets, it was deemed advisable to wait an hour or two. Towards afternoon, the wind happily lulled, and the sun shone out for the first time since our troubles commenced, though the sea was still heavy. But I will not enter into further detail; let it suffice to record, that the disembarkation was managed with consummate skill, and that after four hours of hard work, every woman, child, and man was safe on board the *Lesmahagow*, bound for St John's, New Brunswick, without a child's finger being hurt. Often, when a boat-load started from the *Welsh Mountaineer*, we lost sight of them altogether in the trough of the sea; but as often we could hear the cheers of the sailors giving courage to their trembling cargo.

The rest of the voyage had nothing specially interesting. We made the first landmark at night: I shall not soon forget it. We were growing somewhat uneasy in the fogs and cross-currents of the Bay of Fundy; but in the night the fog cleared off, leaving a clear dark air. The twelve o'clock watch had hardly taken their station when the word was given, a 'light on the starboard bows.' It grew larger as we neared it, and seemed to our grateful sight as if some spirit of mercy held out calmly its torch of light and love above a thousand storms that roared at its feet, an eternal welcome to poor tempest-driven wanderers.

Next morning I was awakened by a sound like the driving of a hundred hammers at the ship; I jumped out of my cabin in alarm; but a rough kind voice I

had often heard before said: 'The anchor, sir—the anchor.' I dressed hastily, and going on deck, saw the city of St John's lying in the light of a bright July morning. The angry waves had ceased, and broke in gentle ripples with a home-sound upon the vessel's side.

Our first business when on shore was to make public in the newspapers our grateful thanks to the two captains to whom, under providence, we owed our lives. I know not what has become of either of them. I have not seen them since my return to England; but if this brief sketch should be seen by them, let it serve as assurance that the kindness of the captains and crews of both vessels will ever be held in remembrance by the living freight the old *Lesmahagow* bore into the harbour of St John's.

### MUSIC.

'Tis true no verse of mine can tell,  
Fair lady, what the gentle breath  
Within the flute, that rose and fell  
And died in the far distance, saith:  
The speechless echoes linger still;  
Their meaning is not of the earth.  
Thou know'st no less love's accents thrill,  
Although the words be nothing worth:  
The perfect sense we cannot tell,  
And thence the glory grows the more  
The organ-billows, as they swell,  
Roll far and farther from the shore,  
Until from verge to verge they sweep,  
And Thought, its wearied wings drooped down,  
Slow sinking in the charmed deep,  
Mid the sweet thunder loves to drown.  
The harp-voice best we understand;  
Its grief is shaped by her who flings  
Athwart its face the gentle hand,  
And hides, in ruth, the sobbing strings.  
The brazen trumpet's war-note shrill  
Would ever teem with stir and life,  
Although the earth had lost its ill,  
And there was end to foemen's strife;  
And though the cymbals ceased to beat  
Amid the ranks of bristling steel,  
They'd aye recall the thousand feet  
In motion at the single will.  
But what of war, the while we hear  
These Christmas bells o'er hill and plain,  
And all our memories drawing near,  
Entrance us with a pleasant pain,  
And fill our hearts with love and peace,  
And lead us like an angel hand  
Whereto the wondrous harmonies  
Sweep away through the Better Land. J. P.

### ROYAL NATIONAL LIFE-BOAT INSTITUTION.

This institution expended during the past year £3421 in building eleven new life-boats, and in altering and repairing several others; £1292 in building and in repairing life-boat houses; £1787 in building new life-boat transporting-carriages, and in repairing others; £1855 in payment to coxswains and crews of life-boats; and £1578 for rewards for saving the lives of 376 persons, shipwrecked on our coasts, of which 132 were actually rescued by the life-boats of the society in that period. Its outstanding liabilities for life-boats, life-boat carriages, and boat-houses are £3394. It would be needless to expatiate on the merits of an institution like this. The merchant, shipowner, or underwriter who does not support it, neglects his duty; while the philanthropy of private individuals could not elsewhere find a more meritorious channel.

Printed and Published by W. & R. CHAMBERS, 47 Paternoster Row, LONDON, and 339 High Street, EDINBURGH. Also sold by WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 23 Upper Sackville Street, DUBLIN, and all Booksellers.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 217.

SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 27, 1858.

PRICE 1½d.

## A SEA-SIDE SHOW.

If I were asked what was the special attraction which drew me to Boulogne last August, I should be rather puzzled for an answer. It was not the camp in the neighbourhood, for that was not then a source of attraction to anybody. It was not that I had any little financial difficulty to contend with—any temporary congestion of credit or collapse of pocket—for which the air of Boulogne is notoriously so beneficial. Nor was it because I had any friend to visit, who, being under a cloud at home, had sought sunshine on that sunshiny coast. I have no grand friendships to boast; the few whose confidence I share are of that old-fashioned, slow, and vulgar class who look upon twenty shillings in the pound as a matter of religious principle, and want that moral courage, so remarkably general in this great age of progress, which enables its possessor coolly to turn his back upon his creditors, and to liquidate by a few months of agreeable exile abroad, the expense of his agreeable relaxations at home. It was not, either, the prospect of pleasant society, for I knew nobody in the town, where, though it had lain in my route a dozen times, I had never as yet spent twenty-four hours at a visit. And, least of all, was it the expectation of seeing what I did see; for if these coming events cast their shadows before, they had never fallen on my path; and it was in utter ignorance of what was about to take place that, before the month was a week old, I had crossed the strait, extricated my valise and carpet-bag from the fangs of the douaniers, and taken lodgings by the week in a quiet-looking café in a turning-out of the Grande Rue, not far from the highest ground of the ramparts.

The café, neat, clean, and comfortable, was kept by the Widow R—, and it was pleasant to find that in the domestic arrangements regard was had to island notions and predilections. Madame spoke little English, but then she had a daughter, a lively lass of sixteen, with black eyes and a face that would have been exceedingly pretty but for a rather damaging prominence of the cheek-bones, who chattered our insular tongue with astupishing volubility, and with the most charming accent imaginable. Both mother and daughter cheated me in numberless small matters; but as I did not object to their trifling peccadilloes, or disturb their self-love by rebuking them, they treated me in all other respects with notable consideration, and I thought that, on the whole, I had reason to congratulate myself on my quarters.

There was constantly coming to the house—now mingling with the guests in the common room, now closeted with madame and the daughter—a good-

looking florid-faced young priest, or acolyte, full of vivacity and apparently of business. I soon perceived that both the ladies, and the younger especially, were living in a condition of excitement, which, so far from subsiding, seemed hourly to increase, and that the priestly visitor was in some way or other connected with the cause. On the third day of my domiciliation, while Jeannette was arranging my breakfast, after my morning-bath in the sea, I mentioned the subject of the priest, confessing the curiosity his visits had excited, and wondering whether there was a matrimonial termination to be expected—who could be the happy man, and whether either of the ladies, Jeannette, for instance, was to be the bride.

Jeannette did not blush; she only turned to me, as she paused in her operations, a face of mingled astonishment and incredulity.

Monsieur did not know! O but that was strange, when 'all the world was coming to Boulogne this month to assist in the installation of Our Lady—and monsieur really did not know?

I assured her that I knew nothing about the installation, or of Our Lady of Boulogne either—who was she?

'O but that is droll,' said Jeannette; 'but I forget—you English are all Protestants—what pity! Shall I tell you about Our Lady of Boulogne?'

'Thank you—I wish you would.'

I drew a chair for Jeannette as I spoke; she sat down with an air of perfect self-possession, and having handed me a cup of coffee, began enlightening my ignorance, speaking with a very grave tone and in a dignified way. The story, however, is not very different from some other Catholic traditions, and at anyrate it would occupy too much space to give it in her version. The substance is simply this: that one morning, a vast number of years ago, a beautiful ship, without sails or sailors, and with no cargo or passenger on board but a wooden image of the Virgin, came sailing into Boulogne; that the heaven-sent gift was reverently placed in the cathedral, where it received the adoration of the faithful, from far and near, for more than a thousand years, performing innumerable miracles in return; till at length the Revolution came, when the sacred image was burned to ashes—all but one hand, and the cathedral itself sold and ruined. Forty years after, the cathedral was raised anew by contributions from all countries, and was now on the eve of completion, when another image of the Virgin, but of stone, and of colossal proportions, was to be placed on the top of the edifice, so as to be visible from far at sea; and the inauguration was to take place at the re-establishment of pilgrimages to the shrine of

St Mary of Boulogne. 'This was to come off, Jeannette concluded, 'on the festival of the Assumption, which is the 15th of this month; and then such a spectacle will be seen in Boulogne as has never been witnessed yet. Everybody will walk in procession on the 30th—already the whole town are busy, each preparing for the part he is to perform.'

'And you, of course,' said I, 'have your part allotted you.'

'Yes, truly. What would you have? I am to be one of the choir of our parish: there will be two fifties of us, all dressed alike in white muslin, with gold coronals and veils descending to the knee. Will it not be charming?'

'The voice of Madame R—— screaming for Jeannette at the foot of the stairs, prevented my reply, and the damsel tripped away.'

On quitting the house after breakfast, I made towards the new cathedral, which, standing on the summit of a hill, towers over the whole town. In the Place d'Armes, I passed the covered statue of the Virgin, standing veiled on its pedestal, waiting for the day of dedication. The cathedral is a lofty and magnificent building—and the door being open, and workmen passing in and out, I entered to look around; but though perfectly finished without, the interior is almost a waste, and I found a number of men engaged in the erection of what were evidently temporary fittings for a temporary purpose.

I had no difficulty in obtaining further information. Not only was every one aware of what was coming off, but a good number had, by some means or other, penetrated so far behind the scenes as to make themselves masters of the policy which guided the whole affair. From one informant, an Englishman, and of course a heretic, I learned a few private particulars. According to his shewing, the superb cathedral, reared with such painstaking piety by the good old Haffreingue, was terribly in debt, while yet a prodigious sum was wanting to complete the interior. In this dilemma the bishop of Arras had come forward and manfully put his shoulder to the wheel. He it was, and none other, who had boldly resolved to restore the pilgrimages to the shrine of Our Lady, calculating that from the offerings of the devoted pilgrims might be raised, if the affair were well managed, not only enough to clear the expenses past and prospective of the cathedral, but to maintain a permanent fund for the sustentation of the worship on a scale commensurate with the dignity of the church. And well indeed did the bishop manage the business. In the first place, he applied to the pope for the sanction and co-operation of his holiness; and meanwhile, nothing doubting the result, he commissioned the execution of a statue of the Virgin in stone, ten feet high, to stand on the summit of the edifice as a landmark and 'Star of the Sea.' Before raising it to its lofty elevation, he resolved to consecrate and bless the image, with the most imposing ceremonial, in the Place d'Armes, the very spot where the former image had been burned, and in the presence of such an assembly as for centuries had not been gathered within the walls of Boulogne.

The bishop was not deceived in his expectations from the pope. Pio Nono recommended the subject of the restoration of the pilgrimages to the shrine of Our Lady of Boulogne to his council of cardinals, and in

due time they unanimously issued a decree uniting Our Lady of Boulogne with Our Lady of Loreto—thereby securing to the former all the spiritual and intercessory favours and influences so long enjoyed by the latter. Moreover, by the same liberal decree, an indulgence is accorded, once in the year, to all faithful Christians who, confessing and doing penance, shall pray devoutly, according to the directions of the church, before the holy image of the immaculate Virgin—the pilgrims being at liberty to choose for their indulgence any day of the year that suits them best. But that was not all—the decree offers also a seven years' indulgence, extending over the whole period, to those who shall come to pray daily in the church, exercising due contrition for their faults. Further, the sacred pontiff gives a warranty with the indulgences, guaranteeing their applicability to souls in purgatory.

The conditions on which these spiritual advantages were to be won, it will be seen, are by no means hard; and the promulgators of the decree were right in calculating that they would be pretty widely accepted. If I had had any doubts on the subject, they would have been dissipated by the eagerness and excitement that prevailed among the population of the town—by the indications that met me on all sides of zealous preparations for the great event; and by the sudden going and coming of strangers from the provinces; and by the influx of flowers and tinsel, fiery and greenery, which, as the time drew on, suddenly inundated the place.

The pilgrimages commenced on the appointed day, the 15th of August. The first bands of pilgrims arriving were from the parishes of the north nearest to Boulogne; these, for the most part, came on foot, or in such rustic conveyances as they had at command. They formed in procession as they entered the town—the acolytes of each parish, in red and white garb, leading the way, and bearing the crucifix in the van. Next came the ecclesiastics, singing canticles to the Virgin. Then came the groups of pilgrims proper, in some cases forming a rather motley show, consisting of both sexes and all ages and ranks—white-headed, tottering old men, sturdy grandames in high-peaked caps, peasant girls and lads, farmers, shopkeepers, with here and there a country gentleman with his wife and daughters—to these must be added the sober-looking figures of the Sisters of Charity, and the juvenile bands of pupils of the parochial schools. The above, however, constituted the humblest order of pilgrims; those who came from towns of any pretensions at all, cut a much more imposing figure: with a more numerous clergy, they had choirs of young-lady singers; they shone in gayer costumes, and carried embroidered banners brilliantly emblazoned. Such companies generally arrived by the railway, and many came from great distances. The party from Paris was the most pretentious and picturesque of all. Starting from the capital in the morning, it was nightfall when they reached Boulogne, and they had to make their procession by the light of hundreds of torches—and they presented a really striking spectacle. Led by a long train of ecclesiastics in splendid attire, and accompanied by a powerful choir of skilled metropolitan voices, they promenade the Grande Rue under a series of triumphal arcs formed of flowers and foliage. They were apparently all of the well-to-do class, and were clad in the current fashions of the day—the gentlemen blossoming in vests of delicate hue and pattern, and the ladies bare-browed, oyster-shell bonneted, and most expansive in crinoline.

Day after day, the parishes of the northern provinces poured in their pilgrims, and though numbers unavoidably departed almost as soon as they came, the town grew rapidly full to overflowing. As each band of pilgrims arrived at the cathedral, the gates were thrown open, the organ began to play, and

the choir in the gallery to sing—and the old Abbé Haffreingue, placing himself at the head of the newcomers, led them through the body of the church into a small chapel in the rear dedicated to Our Lady of Boulogne, and to the foot of the altar of the Virgin, which was surmounted by an image of Mary in her boat, gleaming in the light of many lamps around. Here the companies were formed into ranks, and kneeling, recited the petitions which mother-church had exacted as the price of the indulgences that were to follow. The prayers being at length finished, a white-robed priest glided along between the ranks, presenting to each suppliant an open money-box for the reception of the votive-offerings. The appeal was liberally responded to; the silver and the gold chimed plentifully in the dark receptacles, and there can be little doubt that during the fortnight these collections lasted, several thousands of pounds were thus silently and unostentatiously contributed to the treasury of the church.

I expected to grow weary of these endless flocks of pilgrims; but I did not, the reason perhaps being that the spectacle was one of continual variety, and the excitement it occasioned was contagious. No two of the processions were alike—each seemed to have some prominent peculiarity of its own—and in all of them there was a mingling of old-world faith and feeling with modern modes and customs, which, when it was not ridiculous, and perhaps even when it was, was often touchingly simple and suggestive. I ought to mention that while so large a provision was made for the spiritual necessity of the pilgrims, their bodily wants and their recreations had not been forgotten. Good eating and drinking seemed, and was the order of the day, and the commissariat of the town had not been neglectful. Further, by way of amusement, the Vauxhall of Boulogne, the Tintelleries' Gardens, consummated a gala every night—where a six hours' set to dancing, gallanting, and carousing, was crowned with a grand display of fireworks about the small hours preceding the dawn. This nocturnal excitement was found particularly convenient for those hand-to-mouth Christians of the pilgrimage, who, having an indulgence to act upon, hardly knew what to do with it, and therefore summarily squared the account at once, ere they departed to their homes, by taking an equivalent in a debauch in the gardens. An entertainment of a different kind attracted the more intellectual order of pilgrims. Every night, the church, which will hold four thousand auditors, was thrown open, and every night during these initiatory pilgrimages did the Abbé la Vigne, in a voice which resounded through the vast edifice, thunder his advocacy of the distinguishing doctrines of the Romish Church, and his denunciations against heresy and heretics. His fervid eloquence drew crowds to hear him, and the church was nightly filled—though a part of the attraction was perhaps due to the powers of a young monk who, during the performance of the mass which followed the discourse, poured forth tones exquisitely melodious, and manifested capacities as a vocalist probably unrivalled.

The last and grand day of the pilgrimages, which was expected to be, and was, the crowning climax of the whole, was Sunday, the 30th of August. The sun rose that morning in an unclouded sky—a cool breeze blew gently from the north-west over the ocean, and moderated the heats which had for a long time prevailed—the air was balmy and fragrant with the odours of myriads of flowers which everywhere met the eye. Six thousand persons in Boulogne spent the best hours of that morning at the toilet. Soon after the hour of noon had struck, they began to assemble in the streets, walks, and open places around the cathedral. There they were met by the priests, who, acting on a well-considered plan, arranged the several

portions of the vast procession, allotting to each individual his or her proper place in the cortège, according to a programme previously distributed. The head of the procession, which in a straight line would have measured a mile and a half in length, was stationed in the Place d'Armes, close to the now unveiled statue of the Virgin. This statue is a work of remarkable beauty, and worthy of all the encomiums that have been bestowed upon it, and is all too good to be exiled to a height where its wonderful merit will be lost to the observer. It stood beneath a magnificent canopy of flowers and foliage; and from this point, as the clock struck two, the van of the procession moved forwards, descending the hill towards the lower town. The procession consisted of two parts—the first being formed of the representatives of the seven parishes of Boulogne—and the second being made up of pilgrims from other parts, and including a number of dignified ecclesiastics who sanctioned the proceedings with their presence.

In the front, marched a detachment of the police, horse and foot, to clear the way. Of the several parishes, that of Portel took the lead. The *suisses*, very like an English *beaude*, only not so fat or so blue, but dazzling in scarlet and gold, stalked grandly, leading the acolytes who in their vests of open lace bore the crucifix on high. Then followed the companies of young maidens in fifties, clad in white, and veiled almost to the skirt, each with a transverse scarf on the shoulder. These, as they walked, burst into song, chanting sacred harmonies in praise of the Virgin Mother. A following band, no less beautifully clad, carried the white banner of the Immaculate Conception, and held in their hands lilies of gold. Then came a troop of maidens, bearing baskets of flowers; then the pupils of the parish-school in white garments, and bearing flags, banners, and streamers of all imaginable devices, and brilliant with blossoms and gilding. Then came a company of men loaded with huge banners on lofty poles, and reliquaries, and carved and gilded representations of some event in the life of Mary. These were followed by troops of children, with more flowers, ever-more flowers, flowers. Then a group of cultivators of the soil carried an image of the Virgin, and these were followed by a band of music. The whole seven parishes, linked together, extended for nearly a mile. Among them were the representatives of nearly every profession—the military in full dress, captains, colonels, and commanders—the magistracy and municipality, with the guilds of all the trades—the navy, the mercantile marine, and the humble fishermen of the coast—shopkeepers, craftsmen, artisans, and agriculturists—and religious orders of every grade and every colour, and in all varieties of costume. Of the young girls who figured in the procession, there could not be many short of two thousand, each of whom had been fitted out by her family at a cost which must have been far from trifling. Their sweet voices rang pleasantly in the Sabbath air, and, answered by the deep responses of the priests at a distance, produced an effect as novel as it was striking to the ear.

The second part of the procession, though less varied, was of even weightier significance. A company of English Catholic ladies led the way; and it is no libel to assert that their costume offered a singular contrast to the display of French taste and elegance which had gone before. They were followed by a band of Parisians of both sexes, dressed as Parisians always dress for a spectacle. The nuns and friars in serge and frieze came next. Sisters of Charity, Redemptorist Fathers, and an endless column of shaven priests, succeeded. Another band of maidens in white pressed on behind them, bearing presents to the Virgin, and a golden heart containing that famous relic, the old burned hand of the miraculous image, and flags,

banners, branches, and censers of smoking incense without number. Last of all came a reverend assembly of bishops, who, to the number of nine, brought up the rear. The Bishop of Arras marched first, with two tail-bearers, and with uplifted hand blessing the multitude as he went. Archbishop Cullen—the great Irish Newton—and a cardinal in red stockings, closed the account.

The procession, on the whole, was brilliant and splendid beyond my powers of description. At the pace at which it moved, it took an hour and a half to pass any particular point. As it wound its slow trail sometimes in contrary directions through its sinuous route, flashing and sparkling in the clear sunlight, it seemed an endless stream of life that would never pass away; anon, it was thrown into perspective, and then the whole mass seemed moving under a forest of silken banners, which the west wind curled with countless ripples. And ever the voices rose in solemn chant; and the bursts of plaintive music from the accompanying bands were borne upon the breeze.

But alas for the glory of the hour. *Finis coronat opus*, says the adage; but the *finis* here was anything but a worthy crown to the proceedings. It had been resolved that, on the return to the point of departure, the bishops and higher ecclesiastics should take post at the top of the Grande Rue, and unitedly bless the assembled multitude. A scaffolding and platform had been erected on the spot for the purpose. As the dignified personages returned from their long walk, not a little weary, each took his place on the platform. They were all assembled, bishops, archbishops, and cardinals, and were on the point of lifting their sacred hands to shed a benediction on the crowd below, when suddenly the platform on which they stood gave way with a terrible crash. Happily the planks had been covered with a stout carpet; and the carpet, being firmly lashed to the scaffolding poles, did not fall with the timber. The august prelates, instead of being dashed precipitately to the ground, were therefore only caught, as it were, in a blanket; but thus jumbled together in a mass, there was a sad surrender of ecclesiastical dignity. Bare heads knocking together, headless mitres and red caps, abandoned crosiers, red legs sticking upwards, and redder faces pulling for breath; and hands just stretched out to bless, now clutching desperately at the empty air—such was the spectacle that greeted the expectant multitude. What is remarkable is the fact, if it be a fact, which we received from a near-by stander—that the great Irish luminary, he who smashed the *Norman Organs*, in the midst of this right-reverend tussle, kept his footing, and retained it to the last. Whether his Milesian blood, which, as all the world knows, is in its element in the atmosphere of a scrimmage, stood him in good stead—or whether, not believing in gravitation, he did not choose to gravitate himself, this deponent sayeth not; he only says that his reverence from the sister-isle stood his ground when all else lay prostrate, and emerged from the blanket unscathed and unruffled. The worst of this mishap, however, was not the bodily injury sustained by their reverences, but the unfortunate twist which it gave to the conclusion of the fête, which was to have been so sublime. For the mob who had come to see the show were base enough to relish this part of it most of all. They broke out with a tremendous cheer—they laughed, they roared, they yelled madly with delight—they clapped their hands till they were sore, and bawled for an encore; and so the final blessing had to be administered on a safer footing, amidst all this merriment and din.

After the blessing of the people, came the blessing of the Virgin, which was followed by a sermon on the spot from the Bishop of Nevers; and the sermon was followed by a banquet given by the mayor, to which the dignified ecclesiastics were invited; and where, it

is to be hoped, they found consolation for the mishap of the afternoon. And thus endeth the history of the re-installation of the pilgrimages to Our Lady of Boulogne.

### THE RYOT.

The term 'ryot' signifies simply an agricultural labourer. Bengal contains eighty millions of inhabitants, of whom fully sixty millions are of this class; in other words, more than double the entire population of the United Kingdom are in this one, presidency engaged in cultivating the soil. This will cease to be matter for astonishment when we remember that not only Bengal, but the whole of India is, strictly speaking, an agricultural country, where nineteenth-century methods of the exports are of raw produce. The amount of manufactured articles is most trifling; for although sugar, indigo, saltpetre, lac-dye, and other articles of produce undergo a certain manufacturing before being fit for the market, they do not come under the head of manufactures: they are but prepared vegetable products.

The condition of this large class of labourers, who really produce the great staples of Indian commerce, and are, in fact, the sinews and bone of the land, must be a subject of considerable importance at the present moment. Until Great Britain can arrive at a true appreciation of the position and interests of the many classes of her Indian subjects, it is scarcely possible for her to determine her future policy in regard to the country and those people.

The ryot is not merely an agricultural labourer; he is something more. He approaches more nearly to the Irish cottier in the nature of his tenure, though far below him in the abjectness of his poverty, in the hopelessness of his struggle with his fellow-man.

We must understand, then, that the ryot is neither more nor less than a farmer on a very minute scale: a small renter of a small fragment of land, sometimes equal to several acres in extent; at other times, but a few rods from boundary to boundary. The lands they hold under various tenures are in nearly all cases included in some zemindary or landed estate, the rights and privileges of which are put up for sale, just as any nobleman's estate may be in Great Britain.

It usually happens, however, that in every village in a zemindary, there are far more hands than are needed for cultivating the land upon it; at any rate, in the rough antique style of culture which they are in the habit of giving it. This surplusage of labour is often sought for in indigo or sugar districts at considerable trouble, and some cost; indeed, it often happens that the only mode by which village-labour can be secured, is by the purchase out and out of the zemindary. The people belong to the soil, rather than the soil to them; hence, the purchaser of the one acquires with them an ownership in the other. It constantly happens that when a European wishes to commence indigo-making, silk-rearing, or coal-mining, the only possible chance for his obtaining labour is to purchase a few villages, well stocked with able-bodied men and handy women. It is the possession by sale or lease of these populous villages which leads to so many auctions and downright battles in various parts of the Indian Mofussil, as to call for legislative interference.

During the government of Lord Cornwallis was perpetrated one of the greatest blunders of that or any other period: he completed what is known as the 'Permanent Settlement'; by which government, as owners of the soil, fixed for ever the rate at which the land should be assessed to the zemindars, irrespective of any improvement which might take place.

So far as the policy of this measure was concerned, it might have worked to much advantage; but, unfortunately for the real progress of the country, not a word was said in this famous settlement as to the rate at which the zemindars might assess the ryots on their land; at the same time, the most arbitrary and summary powers were given the former, to enable them to enforce their demands against their unfortunate tenants. It is quite true that the act of settlement provided that an assessment, once made, could not be altered by any zemindar or other landholder—with only one exception, which was on the occasion of an estate changing proprietors. This one exception was quite sufficient for all purposes of extortion. If a zemindar wishes to raise the assessment of his land, he has but to make a pretended sale to some friend or relative, and the screw is at once put on, and, as a matter of course, submitted to; for who has ever heard of a ryot opposing the will of his zemindar? Sometimes, indeed, the labourer will be too poor, or too broken-spirited to work on at a higher rate, in which case he will be at once ejected, to wander homeless and hopeless, with no relief but such scanty charity as neighbours may care to dole out to him.

It is not merely in this way that the labouring population of Hindostan are placed at the mercy of a grasping, relentless race of men. Between the great zemindar and the people there is a little army of middlemen, the devourers of other men's substance, who act sometimes as his agents or bailiffs, sometimes as sub-renters, who take the trouble off his hands for a round sum for the year. In these cases, the extortions are generally doubled, for the farmer of the rents for the time being cares far less for the welfare of the ryots on the land than the zemindar. It is difficult for any one who has not resided for some time amongst an agricultural population in British India, to form a right conception of the exactions to which they are exposed, and the utter impossibility of escape for them under the present administration of the law. The renter has not a want in his household that the villagers are not compelled to supply. Every article of daily consumption—rice, oil, milk, ghee, cotton—all must be found him by the ryots of his district. How heavily this presses upon the half-fed, half-clothed people, only those can say who know their utter poverty.

The advocates of the present system, and amongst these are to be found many Europeans, maintain that the Indian ryot is a poor degraded creature, incapable of better things, unfit for progress, and reckless of the future. Alas! he has never had a trial, under British rule, of what he is capable, nor of what he might be under a better system. We are not among those who predict a rapid advance of civilisation amongst any Asiatic race, much less amongst the Hindoos, but we believe they might be made a prosperous and thriving people if the whole race of zemindars, putindars, and other middlemen were swept from the face of the land, and the ryots left in possession of the fruit of their daily toil.

Wherever European capital has been introduced throughout the Molassai, and brought in contact with the village population, there a marked improvement is to be seen in their condition. A good deal has been said about the oppression of English indigo-planters; possibly some part of the statements may be correct, but the tyranny of a European is merely beside the moderation of a Bengalee landholder. Many a hard bargain is doubtless driven by the planter with his ryots; but no one supposes him capable of the cruelties practised by the native renters, to wangle the last copper pice or cowrie from the helpless dependent.

In India, proof of guilt is at all times difficult to obtain, but doubly so against the wealthy; yet evidence has not been wanting of the most barbarous tortures inflicted by zemindars of the soil upon their dependents,

even to the death, and that, too, for not more than copper coin—a few annas only, less than a sixpence due upon a balance of rent. So much is this the system amongst natives of Bengal, that we much doubt whether there be any zemindary in which torture is not employed in the collection of rents. We must not wonder at this, for Bengalees are proverbially cowards, and all cowards are cruel—and who such promising victims as the poor ryots?

There is no physical wretchedness nor abject misery within European limits that can in any way compare with the utter prostration and broken-down degradation of the great bulk of the Bengal ryots. The land how fertile, the climate how favourable, the rivers and canals how enriching for the production of the finest silks, the richest dyes, the most delicate fibres, the most valuable grain that nature has ever enabled man to produce for the markets of the world; and yet, amidst all this abundance of blessings, how miserable the condition of those who should be sharers in the general wealth! A stranger in the land might well mistake an ordinary ryot, in his pristine rags, and dirt, and squalor, for some wandering outcast from a jail, a hospital, or a lunatic asylum.

The oriental, of whatever grade, or caste, or calling, has an instinctive love for landed property. If it be but the most miserable corner of the poorest holding, the most wretched hovel that man could take shelter in, the Asiatic is still most anxious to be considered as the owner. It may be that the Indian tenant-farmer dwells in a place that might in Europe be deemed fit only for dogs; it may be that on the limited slip of soil encircling his hovel, a sickly mango-tree, a few date-palms, a cluster of plantains, or a knot of sugar-cane, may be seen; it may be that cultivated fields grace the environs in rich luxuriance; but be this as it may, the owner or renter is equally delighted, so that he may feel that he is the possessor of the homestead, the garden, or the field.

Of course, there are many grades of ryots, all differing as much in their material position as in their habits and inclinations. Besides the mere renter or the day-labourer, there are men who, holding no land of their own, yet possess a pair of bullocks, a plough, and a *kaddi* or hoe, with which they undertake to plant and tend the land of others, who are either too idle or too busy to cultivate it themselves, receiving half of the produce for so doing. There are, besides these, many others who hold land either as members of a family in common, or in their individual right, and who hold some appointment or office, whilst they leave others to cultivate for them, receiving, of course, their share of crops. It is scarcely too much to say, perhaps, that in Bengal, if not in the upper provinces, there are very few Hindoos, and not many Mussulmans, who have not a holding of some sort.

It would not interest the general reader to be told at what rate per *bega* the generality of these tenures are held, nor to hear how the holdings vary in different parts of the country; it may, however, be stated, that the ryot who holds a *jeonah* or tenure equal to fifty ruppes per annum, is supposed to be in a tolerably good position. When he has paid his rent, his *abacs* or presents, his fees to village *chowkedars* or watchmen, the interest on borrowed money, the value of his seed, repairs of tools, &c., he may have perhaps twenty ruppes left for his year's family expenses, being about one penny a day.

It is true, his wants are few in number compared with those of a European labourer; but if he have more than one child, the above small sum cannot go far to supply his household wants. The article of clothing is indeed almost a superfluity; their cooking utensils, a few earthen vessels and wooden implements, value not above a few pice; his agricultural tools, plough,



harrow, and hoe, such as they are, of the pattern of the first Pharaohs and Nimrod, may be worth about three rupees, and perhaps cost him a shilling during the year for repairs. As for dress, the slips of dirty cloth about his and his wife's waist are scarcely worthy the name; their value cannot be more than a few pence.

What shall we say of his food? Surely he who tills the ground, who rears the bread of millions, cannot want a sufficiency of food. The ryot does not really starve, save in very extreme cases, but he feeds on the merest pittance of the poorest grain and vegetables. Rice is a luxury in many cases: parched grain, millet, and the smaller fish of tanks and streams, with vegetables and roots, make up the ordinary meals of these people. It must be remembered, however, that we speak only of the professional ryot; and even amongst those there are remarkable exceptions of successful industry and agricultural prosperity: these are mostly to be met with near the larger towns and cities; but the bulk of the population must not be judged from them.

In the Mofussil of India, one great want is that of roads. Away from the influence of rivers, the tiller of the soil finds it all but impossible to convey his produce to distant marts. Hence arise those fearful famines which have at frequent intervals desolated the land. One district with a failure of grain-crops lacks food, another province commands an abundance of rice; yet, without roads, how can the two effect any exchange. In this way, even in ordinary times, a superabundant crop has so glutted the local market, as to reduce the value of grain to the merest trifle—so low as to be unequal to the amount of rent and charges on the land, thus making a curse of a blessing. Rice has been known to fall to one rupee the hundred *seers*, or one shilling for a hundred pounds-weight: while a hundred miles away it was selling at four and five times that price; yet the owners of the cheap rice could not sell it to the buyers of dear grain, simply because the cost and difficulty of transport was so great.

The railway, it is clear, will prove one of the greatest boons to India. With it, famines will be all but impossible, and the fruit of labour on the soil far more certain. We are not amongst those who augur rapid changes and complete reformation amongst the natives of India, from the consequences of recent events, from what is termed the Anglicising of British India. But, on the other hand, we do firmly believe in a gradual and lasting improvement, not by legislative enactments, nor Orders in Council, but by many concurrent means—by the gradual enlightenment of the mass of the people; by the spread of vernacular education through village-schools, thus teaching the ryot what will in time lift him above his present misery, and take him out of the hands of the *mahajun* and the usurer; by the introduction of better implements and a better system of agriculture; by a better, a more honest police; by railways and cart-roads helping to bring remote places near, and rendering the value of produce in different districts more equal, and less liable to sudden and disastrous convulsions; above all, by the gradual spread of Christianity, and with it the rooting out of the old leaven of heathenism, with all its accompanying social evils. We are careful to speak of this as a *gradual* change: those who look for anything like rapid progression will be disappointed. The work of a thousand years cannot be undone in one, nor in ten. As well might we attempt to bleach their skins.

It should not be assumed from what we have here written that we consider all ryots as impoverished and oppressed, and fitting objects of compassion. We are well aware of the vicious character of many village communities, of their obstinate idleness, and their

combined opposition to every lawful authority. As for extravagance on particular occasions, such as a marriage, leaving the ryot in debt for years to come, perhaps for a lifetime, that folly can scarcely be spoken of as exceptional; it is unfortunately the rule amongst both good and bad, high and low. The Hindoo indifference to all improvement is likewise not the less general. An Asiatic is from habit opposed to any expenditure of labour that does not yield a speedy return, or lead to some immediate perceptible good. These are amongst the most prominent of the ryot's defects, shared in by other classes of the Indian community, but more keenly felt in his own case from the general abjectness of his social position.

## OCEOLA:

### A ROMANCE.

#### CHAPTER XXXI.—THE TRAITOR CHIEFS.

Soon after, I retired from the mess-table, and strolled out into the stockade.

It was now after sunset. Orders had been issued for no one to leave the fort; but, translating these as only applicable to the common soldier, I resolved to sally forth.

I was guided by an impulse of the heart. In the Indian camp were the wives of the chiefs and warriors—their sisters and children—why not she among the rest?

I had a belief that she was there—although, during all that day, my eyes had been wandering in vain search. She was not among those who had crowded around the council: not a face had escaped my scrutiny.

I resolved to seek the Seminole camp—to go among the tents of the Micosaucs—there, in all likelihood, I should find Powell—there I should meet with Maimee.

There would be no danger in entering the Indian camp—even the hostile chiefs were yet in relations of friendship with us; and surely Powell was still my friend? He could protect me from peril or insults.

I felt a longing, to grasp the hand of the young warrior, that of itself would have influenced me to seek the interview. I yearned to renew the friendly confidence of the past—to talk over those pleasant times—to recall those scenes of halcyon brightness. Surely the sterner duties of the chief and war-leader had not yet indurated a heart, once mild and amiable? No doubt the spirit of my former friend was imbittered by the white man's injustice; no doubt I should find him rancorous against our race; he had reason—still I had no fears that I myself was not an exception to this wholesale resentment.

Whatever the result, I resolved to seek him, and once more extend to him the hand of friendship.

I was on the eve of setting forth, when a summons from the commander-in-chief called me to his quarters. With some chagrin, I obeyed the order.

I found the commissioner there, with the officers of higher rank—the Ringgolds and several other civilians of distinction.

On entering, I perceived that they were in 'caucus,' and had just ended the discussion of some plan of procedure.

'The design is excellent,' observed General Clinch, addressing himself to the others; 'but how are Omatla and "Black Dirt"\* to be met? If we summon them hither, it may create suspicion: they could not enter the fort without being observed.'

'General Clinch,' said the elder Ringgold—the most cunning diplomatist of the party—'if you and

\* So Lusta Hajo was called by the Americans. His full name was Puchta-Lusta-Hajo, which signifies 'Black Crazy Clay.'

General Thompson were to meet the friendly chiefs outside?—

'Exactly so,' interrupted the commissioner. 'I have been thinking of that. I have sent a messenger to Omatla, to inquire if he can give us a secret meeting. It will be best to see them outside. The man has returned—I hear him.'

At this moment, a person entered the room, whom I recognised as one of the interpreters who had officiated at the council. He whispered something to the commissioner, and then withdrew.

'All right, gentlemen!' exclaimed the latter, as the interpreter went out; 'Omatla will meet us within the hour. Black Dirt will be with him. They have named the "Sink" as the place. It lies to the north of the fort. We can reach it without passing the camp, and there will be no risk of our being observed. Shall we go, general?'

'I am ready,' replied Clinch, taking up his cloak, and throwing it over his shoulders; 'but, General Thompson,' said he, turning to the commissioner, 'how about your interpreters? Can they be trusted with a secret of so much importance?'

The commissioner appeared to hesitate.

'It might be imprudent,' he replied at length, in a half-soliloquy.

'Never mind then—never mind,' said Clinch; 'I think we can do without them. Lieutenant Randolph,' continued he, turning to me, 'you speak the Seminole tongue fluently?'

'Not fluently, general; I speak it, however.'

'You could interpret it fairly.'

'Yes, general; I believe so.'

'Very well then; that will do. Come with us!'

Smothering my vexation, at being thus diverted from my design, I followed in silence—the commissioner leading the way, while the general, disguised in cloak and plain forage-cap, walked by his side.

We passed out of the gate, and turned northward around the stockade. The tents of the Indians were upon the south-west, placed irregularly along the edge of a broad belt of 'hommocky' woods that extended in that direction. Another tract of hommock lay to the north, separated from the larger one by savannas and open forests of pine-timber. Here was the 'Sink.' It was nearly half a mile distant from the stockade; but in the darkness we could easily reach it without being observed from any part of the Seminole camp.

We soon arrived upon the ground. The chiefs were before us. We found them standing under the shadows of the trees by the edge of the pond.

My duty now began. I had little anticipation that it was to have been so disagreeable.

'Ask Omatla what is the number of his people—also those of Black Dirt, and the other chiefs who are for us.'

I put the question as commanded.

'One-third of the whole Seminole nation,' was the ready reply.

'Tell them that ten thousand dollars shall be given to the friendly chiefs, on their arrival in the west, to be shared among them as they deem best—that this sum is independent of the appropriation to the whole tribe.'

'It is good,' simultaneously grunted the chiefs, when the proposition was explained to them.

'Does Omatla and his friends think, that all the chiefs will be present to-morrow?'

'No—not all.'

'Which of them are likely to be absent?'

'The nico-mico will not be there.'

'Ha! Is Omatla sure of that?'

'Sure. Onopa's tents are struck: he has already left the ground.'

'Whither has he gone?'

'Back to his town.'

'And his people?'

'Most of them gone with him.'

For some moments the two generals communicated together in a half-whisper. They were apart from me: I did not hear what they said. The information just acquired was of great importance, and seemed not to discontent them.

'Any other chief likely to be absent to-morrow?' they asked, after a pause.

'Only those of the tribe of "redsticks."'

'Hostile-mats?'

'No—he is here—he will remain.'

'Ask them if they think Onopa will be at the council to-morrow.'

From the eagerness with which the answer was expected, I could perceive that this was the most interesting question of all. I put it directly.

'What!' exclaimed the chiefs, as if astonished at the interrogatory. 'The Rising Sun! He is sure to be present: he will see it out!'

'Good!' involuntarily ejaculated the commissioner, and then turning to the general, he once more addressed him in a low tone. This time, I overheard what passed between them.

'It seems, general, as if Providence was playing into our hands. My plan is almost sure to succeed. A word will provoke the impudent rascal to some rudeness—perhaps worse—at all events, I shall easily find a pretext for shutting him up. Now that Onopa has drawn off his following, we will be strong enough for any contingency. The hostiles will scarcely outnumber the friendlies, so that there will be no chance of the rascals making resistance.'

'Oh! that we need not fear.'

'Well—with him, once in our power, the opposition will be crushed—the rest will yield easily—for, beyond doubt, it is he that now intimidates and hinders them from signing.'

'True,' replied Clinch in a reflective tone; 'but how about the government, eh? Will it endorse the act, think you?'

'It will—it must—my latest dispatch from the President almost suggests as much. If you agree to act, I shall take the risk.'

'Oh, I place myself under your orders,' replied the commander-in-chief, evidently inclined to the commissioner's views, but still not willing to share the responsibility. 'It is but my duty to carry out the will of the executive. I am ready to co-operate with you.'

'Enough then—it shall be done as we have designed it. Ask the chiefs,' continued the speaker addressing himself to me, 'ask them, if they have any fear of signing to-morrow.'

'No—not of the signing, but afterwards.'

'And what afterwards?'

'They dread an attack from the hostile party—their lives will be in danger.'

'What would they have us do?'

'Omatla says, if you will permit him and the other head-chiefs to go on a visit to their friends at Tallahassee, it will keep them out of danger. They can stay there till the removal is about to take place. They give their promise that they will meet you at Tampa, or elsewhere, whenever you summon them.'

The two generals consulted together—once more in whispers. This unexpected proposal required consideration.

Omatla added:

'If we are not allowed to go to Tallahassee, we

\* A name given to the Micosaues, from their custom of setting up red poles in front of their houses when going to war. A similar custom exists among other tribes; hence the name 'Baton rouge,' applied by the French colonists.

cannot, we dare not, stay at home; we must come under the protection of the fort.'

'About your going to Tallahassee,' replied the commissioner, 'we shall consider it, and give you an answer to-morrow. Meanwhile, you need not be under any apprehension. This is the war-chief of the whites; he will protect you.'

'Yes,' said Clinch, drawing himself proudly up. 'My warriors are numerous and strong. There are many in the fort, and many more on the way. You have nothing to fear.'

'It is good!' rejoined the chief. 'If troubles arise, we shall seek your protection; you have promised it—it is good.'

'Ask the chiefs,' said the commissioner, to whom a new question had suggested itself—'ask them if they know whether Holata Mico will remain for the council of to-morrow?'

'We cannot tell now. Holata Mico has not declared his intention. We shall soon know it. If he design to stay, his tents will stand till the rising of the sun; if not, they will be struck before the moon goes down. The moon is sinking—we shall soon know whether Holata Mico will go or stay.'

'The tents of this chief are not within sight of the fort?'

'No—they are back among the trees.'

'Can you send word to us?'

'Yes, but only to this place; our messenger would be seen entering the fort. We can come back here ourselves, and meet one from you.'

'True—it is better so,' replied the commissioner, apparently pleased with the arrangement.

A few minutes passed, during which the two generals communicated with each other in whispers, while the chiefs stood apart, silent and immobile as a pair of statues.

The commander-in-chief at length broke silence:

'Lieutenant! you will remain upon the ground till the chiefs return. Get their report, and bring it direct to my quarters.'

Salutations were exchanged; the two generals walked off on the path that led to the fort, while the chiefs glided silently away in the opposite direction. I was left alone.

#### CHAPTER XXVII.

##### SHADOWS IN THE WATER.

Alone with my thoughts, and these tainted with considerable acerbity. More than one cause contributed to their bitterness. My pleasant purpose thwarted—my heart aching for knowledge—for a renewal of tender ties—distracted with doubts—wearied with protracted suspense.

In addition to these, my mind was harassed by other emotions. I experienced disgust at the part I had been playing. I had been made the mouthpiece of chicanery and wrong; aiding conspiracy had been the first act of my warlike career; and although it was not the act of my own will, I felt the disagreeableness of the duty—a sheer disgust in its performance.

Even the loveliness of the night failed to soothe me. Its effect was contrary: a storm would have been more congenial to my spirit.

And it was a lovely night. Both the earth and the air were at peace.

Here and there, the sky was fleeced with white cirrus, but so thinly, that the moon's disk, passing behind them, appeared to move under a transparent gauze-work of silver, without losing one ray of her effulgence. Her light was resplendent in the extreme; and, glancing from the glabrous leaves of the great laurels, caused the forest to sparkle, as though beset with a million of mirrors. To add to the effect, fire-

flies swarmed under the shadows of the trees, their bodies lighting up the dark aisles with a mingled coruscation of red, blue, and gold—now sitting in a direct line, now curving, or waving upward and downward, as though moving through the mazes of some intricate *cottillon*.

In the midst of this glittering array, lay the little tarn, shining, too, but with the gleam of plated glass—a mirror in its framework of fretted gold.

The atmosphere was redolent of the most agreeable perfumes. The night was cool enough for human comfort, but not chill. Many of the flowers refused to close their corollas—for not all of them were brides of the fan. The moon had its share of their sweets. The sassafras and bay trees were in blossom, and dispensed their odours around, that, mingling with the aroma of the anised and orange, created a delicious fragrance in the air.

There was stillness in the atmosphere, but not silence. It is never silent in the southern forest by night. Tree-frogs and cicadas utter their shrillest notes after the sun has gone out of sight, and there is a bird that makes choice melody during the moonlight hours—the Camed mimie of the American woods. One, perched upon a tall tree that grew over the edge of the pond, appeared trying to soothe my chafed spirit with his sweet notes.

I heard other sounds—the hum of the soldiery in the fort, mingling with the more distant noises from the Indian camp. Now and then some voice louder than the rest, in oath, exclamation, or laughter, broke forth to interrupt the monotonous murmur.

How long should I have to wait the return of the chiefs? It might be an hour, or two hours, or more? I had a partial guide in the moon. They said that Holata would depart before the shining orb went down, or not at all. About two hours, then, would decide the point, and set me free.

I had been standing for half the day. I cared not to keep my feet any longer; and, choosing a fragment of rock near the water's edge, I sat down upon it.

My eyes wandered over the pond. Half of its surface lay in shadow; the other half was silvered by the moonbeams, that, penetrating the pellucid water, rendered visible the white shells and shining pebbles at the bottom. Along the line where the light and darkness met, were outlined several noble palms, whose tall stems and crested crowns appeared stretching away towards the nadir of the earth—as though they belonged to another and brighter firmament beneath my feet. The trees, of which these were but the illusory images, grew upon the summit of a ridge, which, trending along the western side of the pond, intercepted the rays of the moon.

I sat for some time gazing into this counterpart of heaven's canopy, with my eyes mechanically tracing the great fan-like fronds.

All at once, I was startled at perceiving a new image upon the aqueous reflector. A form, or rather the shadow of one, suddenly appeared among the trunks of the palms. It was upright, and evidently human, though of magnified proportions—beyond doubt, a human figure, yet not that of a man.

The small head, apparently uncovered, the gentle rounding of the shoulders, the soft undulation of the waist, and the long, loose draping which reached nearly to the ground, convinced me that the shadow was that of a woman.

When I first observed it, it was moving among the stems of the palm-trees; presently it stopped, and for some seconds remained in a fixed attitude. It was then I noted the peculiarities that distinguish the sex.

My first impulse was to turn round, and, if possible, get sight of the figure that cast this interesting

shadow. I was myself on the western edge of the pond, and the ridge was behind me. Facing round, I could not see the summit nor yet the palms. Rising to my feet, I still could not see them: a large live oak, under which I had seated myself, intercepting my view.

I stepped hastily to one side, and then both the outline of the ridge and the palm-trees were before my eyes; but I could see no figure, neither of man nor woman.

I scanned the summit carefully, but no living thing was there; some fronds of the saw-palmetto, standing along the crest, were the only forms I could perceive.

I returned to where I had been seated; and, placing myself as before, again looked upon the water. The palm shadows were there, just as I had left them; but the image was gone.

There was nothing to be astonished at. I did not for a moment believe myself under any delusion. Some one had been upon the ridge—a woman, I supposed—and had passed down under the cover of the trees. This was the natural explanation of what I had seen, and of course contented me.

At the same time, the silent apparition could not fail to arouse my curiosity; and instead of remaining seated, and giving way to dreamy reflections, I rose to my feet, and stood looking and listening with eager expectation.

Who could the woman be? An Indian, of course. It was not probable that a white woman should be in such a place, and at such an hour. Even the peculiar outlines of the shadow were not those that would have been cast, by one habited in the garb of civilisation: beyond a doubt, the woman was an Indian.

What was she doing in that solitary place, and alone?

These questions were not so easily answered; and yet there was nothing so remarkable about her presence upon the spot. To the children of the forest, time is not as with us. The hours of the night are as those of the day—often the hours of action or enjoyment. She might have many a purpose in being there. She might be on her way to the pond for water—to take a bath; or it might be some impassioned maiden, who, under the secret shadows of this secluded grove, was keeping assignation with her lover.

A pang, like a poisoned arrow, passed through my heart: 'Might it be Maimée?'<sup>\*</sup>

The unpleasantness which this conjecture caused me is indescribable. I had been all day the victim of dire suspicions, arising principally from some half-dozen words, casually dropped from the lips of a young officer, and which I had chanced to overhear. They had reference to a beautiful girl among the Indians, apparently well known at the fort; and I noticed that the tone of the young fellow was that of one either triumphant or boasting. I listened attentively to every word, and watched not only the countenance of the speaker, but those of his audience—to make out in which of the two categories I should place him. His vanity appeared to have had some sacrifice made to it—at least by his own statement; and his listeners, or most of them, agreed to concede to him the happiness of a *bonne fortune*. There was no name given—no hint that would enable me to connect the subject of the conversation with that of my own thoughts; but that the girl was an Indian, and a 'beauty,' were points, that my jealous heart almost accepted as sufficient for identification.

I might easily have become satisfied. A word, a simple question, would have procured me the knowledge I longed for; and yet I dared not say that word. I preferred passing long hours—a whole day—upon the rack of uncertainty and suspicion.

Thus, then, was I prepared for the painful con-

jectures that sprang into my thoughts on beholding that mirrored form.

The pain was of short duration; almost instantaneous was the relief. A shadowy figure was seen gliding around the edge of the pond; it emerged into the open moonlight, not six paces from where I stood. I had a full and distinct view of it. It was a woman—an Indian woman. It was *not* Maimée.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

## HAJ-EWA.

I saw before me a woman of middle age—some-where between thirty and forty—a large woman, who once possessed beauty—beauty that had been abused. She was the wreck of a grand loveliness, whose outlines could not be effaced—like the statue of some Grecian goddess, broken by Vandal hands, but whose very fragments are things of priceless value.

Not that her charms had departed. There are men who affect to admire this ripe maturity; to them, she would have been a thing of peerless splendour. Time had made no inroad upon those large rounded arms, none upon the elliptical outlines of that noble bust. I could judge of this—for it was before my eyes, in the bright moonlight, nude, from neck to waist, as in the hour of infancy. Alone the black hair, hanging in wild dishevelment over the shoulders, formed a partial shrouding. Nor had time laid a finger upon this: amidst all that profusion of rich raven clusters, not a strand of silver could be detected.

Time could not affect, nor had it, that fine facial outline. The moulding of the chin; the oval of those lips; the aquiline nose, with its delicate spirally curved nostril; the high, smooth front; the eye—the eye—what is it? Why that unearthly flash? that wild unmeaning glance? Ha! that eye—Merciful heavens! *the woman is mad!*

Alas! it was true—she was mad. Her glance would have satisfied even a casual observer, that reason was no longer upon its throne. But I needed not to look at her eye; I knew the story of her misfortunes, of her wrongs. It was not the first time I had looked upon that womanly form—more than once I had stood face to face with Haj-Ewa,\* the mad queen of the Micosanes.

Beautiful as she was, I might have felt fear at her presence—still worse than fear, I might have been terrified or awed—the more so on perceiving that her necklace was a green serpent: that the girdle around her waist, that glittered so conspicuously in the light of the moon, was the body of an enormous rattlesnake, living and writhing!

Yes, both were alive—the smaller serpent wound about her neck, with its head resting upon her bosom; the more dangerous reptile knotted around her waist, its vertebrate tail hanging by her side, while its head, held in her hand, and protruding through her fingers, exhibited a pair of eyes that scintillated like diamonds.

On the head of Haj-Ewa was no other covering than that which nature had provided for it; but those thick black clusters afforded ample protection against sun and storm. On her feet she wore moccasins, but these were hidden by the long 'humma' that reached to the ground. This was the only garment she wore. It was profusely adorned with beads and embroidery—with the bright plumage of the green parroquet—the skin of the summer-duck, and the fur of various wild animals. It was fastened round her waist, though not by the girdle already described.

\* Literally, 'crazy wife,' from *Hajo*, crazy, and *Ewa* or *Arah*, wife. Philologists have remarked the resemblance of this Muscogee word to the Hebrew name of the mother of mankind.

Truly, I might have felt terror, had this singular appearance been new to me. But I had seen all before—the green snake, and the *trotalus*, the long hanging tresses, the wild flash of that maniac eye—all before, all harmless, all innocuous—at least to me. I knew it, and had no fear.

'Haj-Ewa!' I called out, as she advanced to where I was standing.

'I-e-cla!'\* exclaimed she with a show of surprise.

'Young Randolph! war-chief among the pale faces! You have not then forgotten poor Haj-Ewa?'

'No, Ewa, I have not. What seek you here?'

'Yourself, little mico.'

'Seek me?'

'No I have found you.'

'And what want you with me?'

'Only to save your life—your young life, pretty mico—your fair life—your precious life—ah! precious to her, poor bird of the forest! Ah! there was one precious to me—long, long ago. Ho, ho, ho!

• O why did I trust in a pale-faced lover?

Ho, ho, ho!

Why did I meet him in the wild woods' cover?

Ho, ho, ho!

Why did I list to his lying tongue,

'That poisoned my heart when my life was young?'

Ho, ho, ho!†

'Down, *chitta mico*!'‡ she cried, interrupting the strain, and addressing herself to the rattlesnake, that at my presence had protruded his head, and was making demonstrations of rage—'down, great king of the serpents! 'tis a friend, though in the garb of an enemy—quiet, or I crush your head!'

'I-e-cla!' she exclaimed again, as if struck by some new thought; 'I waste time with my old songs; he is gone, he is gone! they cannot bring him back. Now, young mico, what came I for? what came I for?'

As she uttered these interrogatives, she raised her hand to her head, as if to assist her memory.

'Oh! now I remember. *Haluk*!§ I lose time. You may be killed, young mico—you may be killed, and then—Go! begone, begone, begone! back to the topekee.¶ Shut yourself up; keep among your people: do not stray from your blue soldiers; do not wander in the woods! Your life is in danger.'

All this was spoken in a tone of earnestness that astonished me. More than astonished, I began to feel some slight alarm, since I had not forgotten the attempted assassination of yesterday. Moreover, I knew that there were periods when this singular woman was not positively insane. She had her lucid intervals, during which she both talked and acted rationally, and often with extraordinary intelligence. This might be one of those intervals. She might be privy to some scheme against my life, and had come, as she alleged, to defeat it.

But who was my enemy or enemies? and how could she have known of their design?

In order to ascertain this, I said to her:

'I have no enemy, Ewa; why should my life be in danger?'

'I tell you, pretty mico, it is—you have enemies. I-e-cla! you do not know it?'

'I never wronged a red man in my life.'

'Red—did I say red man? *Cooree*,¶ pretty Randolph, there is not a red man in all the land of the Seminoles that would pluck a hair from your head. Oh! if they did, what would say the Rising

Sun? He would consume them like a forest fire. Fear not the red men—your enemies are not of that colour.'

'Ha! not red men? What, then?'

'Some white—some yellow.'

'Nonsense, Ewa! I have never given a white man cause to be my enemy.'

'*Chepawnee*!\* you are but a young fawn, whose mother has not told it of the savage beasts that roam the forest. There are wicked men who are enemies without a cause. There are some who seek your life, though you never did them wrong.'

'But who are they? And for what reason?'

'Do not ask, *chepawnee*! There is not time. Enough if I tell you, you are owner of a rich plantation, where black men make the blue dye. You have a fair sister—very fair. Is she not like a beam from yonder moon? And I was fair once—so he said— Ah! it is bad to be beautiful. Ho, ho, ho!

Why did I trust in a pale-faced lover?

Ho, ho, ho!

Why did I meet him—

'*Haluk*!' she exclaimed, again suddenly breaking off the strain: 'I am mad; but I remember. Go! begone! I tell you, go: you are but an *echochee*,† and the hunters are upon your trail. Back to the topekee—go! go!'

'I cannot, Ewa; I am here for a purpose; I must remain till some one comes.'

'Till some one comes! *haluk*! they will come soon.'

'Who?'

'Your enemies—they who would kill you; and then the pretty dog will bleed—her poor heart will bleed: she will go mad—she will be like Haj-Ewa.'

'Whom do you speak of?'

'Of—Hush! hush! hush! It is too late—they come—they come! see their shadows upon the water!'

I looked, as Haj-Ewa pointed. Sure enough there were shadows upon the pond, just where I had seen hers. They were the figures of men—four of them. They were moving among the palm-trees, and along the ridge.

In a few seconds, the shadows disappeared. They who had been causing them had descended the slope, and entered among the timber.

'It is too late now,' whispered the maniac, evidently at that moment in full possession of her intellect. 'You dare not go out into the open woods. They would see you—you must stay in the thicket. There!' continued she, grasping me by the wrist, and, with a powerful jerk, bringing me close to the trunk of the live oak: 'this is your only chance. Quick—ascend! Conceal yourself among the moss. Be silent—stir not till I return. *Hinklas*!‡

And so saying, my strange counsellor stepped back under the shadow of the tree; and, gliding into the ambiguous covert of the grove, disappeared from my sight.

I had followed her directions, and was now ensconced upon one of the great limbs of the live oak—perfectly hidden from the eyes of any one below by festoons of the silvery *tillandsia*. These, hanging from branches still higher up, draped around me like a set of gauze curtains, and completely enveloped my whole body; while I myself had a view of the pond—at least, that side of it on which the moon was shining—by means of a small opening between the leaves.

At first I fancied I was playing a very ridiculous rôle. The story about enemies, and my life being in danger, might, after all, be nothing more than some crazy fancy of the poor maniac's brain. The men, whose shadows

\* An expression of astonishment, usually lengthened out in a sort of drawl.

† Literally, Yes, yes, yes!

‡ Chief of the snakes—the rattlesnake is so styled by the Seminoles, being the most remarkable serpent in their country. They have a superstitious dread of this reptile.

§ It is bad.

¶ Fort.

¶ No.

\* Boy.

+ Fawn.

‡ It is good—it is well.

I had seen, might be the chiefs on their return. They would reach the ground where I had appointed to meet them, and not finding me there, would go back. What kind of report should I carry to headquarters? The thing was ridiculous enough—and for me, the result might be worse than ridiculous.

Under these reflections, I felt strongly inclined to descend, and meet the men—whoever they might be—face to face.

Other reflections, however, hindered me. The chiefs were only *two*—there were *four* shadows. True, the chiefs might be accompanied by some of their followers—for better security to themselves on such a traitorous mission—but I had noticed, as the shadows were passing over the pond—and notwithstanding the rapidity with which they moved—that the figures were not *those of Indians*. I observed no hanging drapery, nor plumes. On the contrary, I fancied there were *hats* upon their heads, such as are worn only by white men. It was the observation of this peculiarity that made me so ready to yield obedience to the solicitations of Haj-Ewa.

Other circumstances had not failed to impress me: the strange assertions made by the Indian woman—her knowledge of events, and the odd allusions to well-known persons—the affair of yesterday: all these, commingling in my mind, had the effect of determining me to remain upon my perch, at least for some minutes longer. I might be relieved from my unpleasant position sooner than I expected.

Without motion, almost without breathing, I kept my seat, my eyes carefully watching, and ears keenly bent to catch every sound.

My suspense was brief. The acuteness of my eyes was rewarded by a sight, and my ears by a tale, that caused my flesh to creep, and the blood to run cold in my veins. In five minutes' time, I was inducted into a belief in the wickedness of the human heart, exceeding in enormity all that I had ever read of or heard of.

Four demons filed before me—demons, beyond a doubt: their looks, which I noted well—their words, which I heard—their gestures, which I saw—their designs, with which I in that hour became acquainted—fully entitled them to the appellation.

They were passing around the pond. I saw their faces, one after another, as they emerged into the moonlight.

Foremost appeared the pale thin visage of Arens Ringgold; next, the sinister aquiline features of Spence; and, after him, the broad brutal face of the bulky Williams.

There were *four*—who was the fourth?

'Am I dreaming? Do my eyes deceive me? Is it real? Is it an illusion? Are my senses gone astray—or is it only a resemblance, a counterpart? No—no—no! It is no counterpart, but the man himself!—that black curling hair, that tawny skin, the form, the gait—all, all are his. O God! it is *Yellow Jake*!'

#### DUTCH POETESSES.

THE application of a bad name to a dog is said to be equivalent to capital punishment. In the case of Holland, a whole people has suffered from the effects of an unfortunate designation. It is difficult to conceive that anything Dutch can be poetic, or that any man who is a Dutchman can be a hero of romance. It seems to be a generally admitted fact, that Holland is the country of dulness and common-place respectability, where all the women are fat and all the men are stupid, where a dike is the nearest approach to Parnassus, and where the only use of Pegasus would be to tow a *trekschuit*. Against Dutch books might be urged, without fear of contradiction, the charge that was formerly brought against those of Germany, 'that

they smell of groceries, of brown papers filled with greasy cakes and slices of bacon, and of fryings in frowsy back-parlours.' No wonder that there was a prejudice against German literature in days when a Schiller would have figured as 'a High-Dutch poet': the name would have been fatal. Hollandish or Batavian would have been comparatively respectable. In the ages of crudition, when Holland was, in the words of Hallam, 'pre-eminently the literary country of Europe,' the Dutch writers were well aware of the advantage of bearing a good name. Nowhere did humble patronymics find themselves Latinised or Hellenised into greater splendour than in Holland; syllables that Fame would have been ashamed to whisper, acquired a grandeur that rendered them worthy to be bawled in her best trumpet-tones; the controversialists of the times assumed titles which bore the same relation to their original names that the classic toga bears to the gent's paletot; and even the author of a work proving that Adam and Eve talked Dutch in Paradise, inscribed his simple appellation of Jan Van Gorp into *Toropius Becanus*.

Certainly Dutch cognomens are not remarkable for dignity. Nor is it in its proper names alone that the language is at fault; there is something ludicrous about the sound and the aspect of many of its words: only to a native eye can a Dutch sentence convey a pleasing sensation; the superfluity of *r's* gives it a cumbersome and lazy look: the vowels seem constantly to be jostling each other; as, for instance, in the epithet *blauwoogig*—what a term to apply to the blue-eyed object of a poet's raptures!—and the frequent elision of vowels sometimes reduces a verse to little more than a row of consonants, hooked together by a series of apostrophes.

But if the language has its drawbacks, it can boast its merits also. A Dutchman is never weary of singing the praises of his native tongue—its strength, its serene majesty, its copiousness, its power of expressing the sense by the sound; its store of diminutives and terms of endearment; and of contrasting all these glories with the mean, weak poverty of the detested language of France. He might mention, as an additional merit, its likeness to our own speech, although the resemblance may remind a prejudiced Englishman of that which the monkey bears to man. Many of its words look remarkably like caricatures of ours, and every Dutch newspaper bears a certain likeness to the *Poetic Naz*.

A very ingenious theory was propounded, some years ago, by a gentleman who wrote four volumes in order to prove that all our nursery-rhymes were originally Dutch satires upon the clergy; as, for example:

Jack Sprat  
Had a cat;  
It had but one ear;  
It went to buy butter  
When butter was dear.

This simple narrative is metamorphosed by Mr. Bellenden Ker into the following epigram:

Jacks Praet  
Huydt er guit;  
'Et huydt bot wan hier;  
'Et wint toe haet bot er;  
Wee'n bot er! wo aes dij hier?

which he paraphrases: 'The churchman's tales, while they serve to fill the rogue's belly on the one hand, serve to pinch that of doltish cloddy on the other; they convert the cloddy-dupe into the provider of the woollen-gowned gentry (the friars),' &c.

Holland is styled 'the land of song' by its inhabitants, who have ever been greatly addicted to the habit of rhyming, and who hold a poet in high esteem. Their

literature is very rich in popular lyrics, lovingly preserved and handed down from generation to generation: and few songsters have maintained so firm a hold over the affections of posterity, as Father Jacob Cats, whose memory and whose verses are embalmed in the heart of every true Dutchman. For more than two centuries, the songs of this Franklin of Holland have been the delight of his countrymen, and to know Cats by heart is said to be necessary before the student can pretend to any knowledge of the Dutch language.

In the palmy days of Holland, the vernacular tongue was almost surrendered to the unlearned, and the literary giants of the age clothed their thoughts only in a Roman garb; but with the political decline of the state came a reaction in favour of the national tongue. In Belgium, the vernacular was fast becoming obsolete, and it seemed that French was destined to be the language of the country, when a revival of the decaying speech was commenced about the middle of the last century. This gave rise to the division between Flemish and Dutch, as the dialect of Antwerp was adopted, and became general throughout the Austrian Netherlands. For a long time it was considered unworthy the attention of literary men; but lately a band of zealous national authors, first among whom stands Hendrik Conscience, have written in it with marked success.

Holland has been peculiarly rich in authoresses. Many of its most distinguished men of letters have transmitted the flame of genius to their daughters; and from the time of Anna Byss to the present day, there has been a succession of poetesses, whose statues would fill no inconsiderable space in the Dutch Pantheon.

A work has lately been published at Amsterdam, by Mr Van der Aa, containing a selection from the poems ('Pearls') of these ladies, and may serve to correct the popular ideas concerning the women of Holland. The poetry is not of the highest order of merit; there is no great originality of conception or vigour of execution to be found in the book, through which, as in most poetry written by the gentler sex, a strain of melancholy prevails: but much of it is graceful and touching. We select a few of the shorter pieces, which may convey an idea of the works of these ladies of Holland, and may perhaps avail to sweep away a few of the prejudices that must cling around the dreadful name of *Trour*.

The following poem is by Adelaide Kleyn, authoress of *Oden en Elegien* and *Nieuwe dichtertijde Meengelingen*, who died at Leyden in 1828:

#### THE WATCHMAN.

Watchman! thou whose salutations  
Lonely through the darkness ring,  
Who in saddest tribulations  
Still must force thy lips to sing—

Whom, though toils by day may weary,  
No sweet rest awaits at night,  
Thou thine eye through watching dreary  
Find the morning's rosy light:

Thou to me art Hope's revealer—  
Let me keep thy dutious way,  
Whether through the dusk I steal, or  
Front the cheerful light of day.

I through all the wide horizon  
Seek a better Fatherland,  
But the seas I fix my eyes on  
Hide as yet that sunny strand.

Round me, round me, creeps the gloaming,  
Anxious cares upon me throng;  
I, like thee, alone am roaming,  
Sing, like thee, a lonely song.

But mine eye, through shadows straining;  
Sees where lights with shadows blend;  
Sees the hour of rest remaining  
• Steadfast for me at the end.

The verses on 'Tears' are by a lady of the name of Van Streek, *née* Brinkman, who also died in the year 1828. In addition to her lyric and dramatic compositions, she published a romance called *Julius en Amalie*, and translated the *Æneid*.

#### TEARS.

O tears! When we are sunk in sorrow,  
'Tis you that soothe us, you that bless;  
You bring to those a lighted morrow  
Who swoon in darkness and distress:

And they whose bleeding bosoms languish  
From wounds that never cease their flow,  
Find, in their own sad drops of anguish,  
A tender anodyne of woe.

To every tear of mute compassion  
The poor with grateful smiles reply,  
And weleque, in their homely fashion,  
The magic of a moistened eye.

When friends o'er some green grave are weeping,  
By no funeral pomp defiled,  
Their tears descend to him that's sleeping,  
Pure as the kisses of a child.

Therefore, when next the dark'ning hours  
To me some mournful message bring,  
Flow fast, sweet tears, and give your showers  
The breezy coolness of the spring!

We conclude with a few lines to Death by Albertine Rijfkoegel, who died at the age of twenty years, after a long and painful illness, during which she dictated a number of simple and touching poems to her father, who published them after her death.

#### TO THE BROTHER OF SLEEP.

Thee Folly waits with fear: but Wisdom smiling meets thee,  
And finds in thee the best, the truest of all friends;

From many a couch of pain the weary sufferer greets thee,  
Thy sympathising hand his term of sorrow ends.

I think of thee with joy, with patient expectation,  
Until thy gentle touch shall lull me into rest;

Come, kindly friend, subdue my heart-string's last vibration,  
And lap me in soft slumber, pillowed on thy breast.

#### THE MONTH:

##### SCIENCE AND ARTS.

ART has been making its usual winter-season demonstrations, perhaps with clearer purpose than heretofore. Lectures by the ablest men on art, ancient and modern—on Gothic Architecture, at the Royal Academy and at the South Kensington Museum—on Colours as applied to Architecture, at the Institute in Grosvenor Street—an Architectural Exhibition at the rooms in Suffolk Street—the Photographic Society's Exhibition at their rooms in Coventry Street, showing unmistakable signs of progress—and Schools of Design as unmistakably flourishing—all testify to the growing interest of the people in the subject. Then we are to have a Great Exhibition memorial, and a Crimean monument, both probably in Hyde Park; and Sheffield is erecting a Crimean monument, which, in spite of the smoke, could not have a better site. It is to be sixty feet high, a handsome arched canopy finished with crockets and finials, within which, on the solid base, will be placed a sitting figure of



Victory. If we cannot be made a nation of artists by cultivation, it will clearly not be from want of endeavour.

So far as can be foreseen, a new style of architecture is not likely to be invented in the present century; and the best that architects can do is to work, with an enlightened eclecticism, upon the most beautiful of that which was produced either in the dark or classical ages, according to the building they have in hand, and conform our modern, our new buildings to it; for there is no good reason why beauty should not combine with utility. One of the ramifications of this subject has been discussed before the Society of Arts in a paper 'On House-construction, and its bearing on Social Welfare.' As regards the wholesomeness of buildings, we notice a paper by Dr H. E. Roscoe, Professor at Owen's College, Manchester, which, though it contains little that was not already known, is nevertheless valuable as recording facts and defining principles. The paper is entitled, 'Some Chemical Facts respecting the Atmosphere of Dwelling-houses;' and first, we are told that the quantity of carbonic acid given off by an adult man is rather more than nineteen litres an hour, and that it is not so much the diminution of the oxygen in a room that deteriorates the air, as the charging it with foul and waste matters. The normal amount of carbonic acid in the open air is 4 parts in 10,000, and the air indoors should as much as possible be kept in the same condition. Carbonic oxide—one of the products of combustion—is immediately fatal when present in an atmosphere to the amount of 1 per cent. only. Dr Roscoe agrees with Dr Arnot that at least 20 cubic feet of fresh air are required for each person every minute, to remove all the noxious and disagreeable effluvia, especially in crowded habitations, schools, barracks, and the like. But he finds that certain natural causes operate to weaken the hurtful consequences of bad ventilation—namely, diffusion through the walls. It appears from experiment, that carbonic acid actually escapes in that way through brick and mortar, and maintains the atmosphere in something like its proper condition. Hence the unhealthiness of new damp houses, and of iron houses, through the walls of which no diffusion can take place. Emigrants and travellers, who trust in iron houses, would do well to hold this fact in remembrance.

The launch of the *Leriatlan* has inspired an inventor with the notion of a gas-ram, simple enough in construction, but requiring demonstration. Gas is admitted into a cylinder to raise a piston by which the lift or push is to be effected.—Gas is now successfully used to heat green-houses, and with manifest advantage, as it admits of regulation with nicety to any degree of temperature. And, if the statement be true, gas is a preventive of contagion; for, according to accounts from Lisbon, the yellow fever did not visit the houses in that city which are lighted with gas.

The application of steam to agriculture is becoming more and more an accomplished fact. The Society of Arts have given an evening to 'steam-cultivation;' and sundry enterprising farmers are making trial of the 'Guideway' steam-machinery, which includes rails, whereby the trampling of the field during the ploughing is avoided. We think it probable that in the course of another ten years, steam-ploughing will be general on all our large farms, and few are small now.

Pisciculture is to have a chance in the south as well as in the north. The Regius Professor of Medicine at Oxford, jointly with Sir W. C. Trevelyan, offer a prize of £20 to a *bona fide* resident in the counties of Oxon or Berks, 'for the best essay on the methods of introducing and rearing fish in the waters of the Cherwell and the Isis.'

M. Menigault has made a series of experiments,

extending over several years, on wheat—on the causes which alter and deteriorate it, and the means of its preservation—which admits of practical application. He has examined the grain under every possible condition of heat, moisture, dryness, and cold, aggregation and diffusion. Among his conclusions, we find that the hygrometric condition of wheat varies  $8\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. in an ordinary atmosphere; that, however carefully heaped, there is always one-third of empty space in the heap; that soaking in water for eight days facilitates the growth of wheat; that imprisonment in ice for six months will not destroy its vitality; that when perfectly dried, it will keep for an indefinite time; that in a temperature of 103° F. it is completely spoiled in a month; and that heat and damp combined are the sole causes of corruption in wheat. If precautions are taken based upon these facts, there will be nothing to fear, for instance, from insects.

Presenius, a German chemist, has made experiments on various kinds of fruits, demonstrating which are best, and why. The more a fruit contains of soluble matter, the more is it esteemed—such as the peach and greengage. And the more a fruit is cultivated, the more does it contain of sugar, and the less of free acid and insoluble matter. These facts may serve for household hints.—A French chemist has investigated the poisonous principle in the oleander, with a view to discover its medicinal properties. This tree grows abundantly in Algiers and in Spain. During the Peninsular War, many deaths occurred in Marshal Suchet's division from poison, owing, as was reported, to the men having roasted their meat on oleander spits at oleander fires.—Rudolf Wagner shews that a solution of decomposed salicylate of potash yields a liquor strongly charged with the scent of roses; and if this be distilled, it becomes an excellent artificial rose-water. Out of this, a new branch of industry may perhaps be created, for the substance is comparatively cheap, and rose-water is in much request as a luxury for the toilet.

The *Bulletin* of the Acclimation Society at Paris has an account of the quillay (*Quillaga Saponaria*), a tree which grows in the Cordilleras of South America, and of which the bark constitutes an important article of trade in Chili. Silks washed in water in which this bark has been macerated, preserve their colour a long time unaltered; but the principal use made of it is as a wash for the head once or twice a week. To this the women of Chili and of adjacent countries are indebted for the beauty and luxuriance of their hair; and it is said that not a few of the men make use of it also. It has, besides, a medicinal property, and is administered as a febrifuge.

A new kind of gutta-percha, and, as is said, the best, has been imported into Holland from Surinam. It is a product of a species of *apodilla* which grows on the higher parts of the great savannas, and in such abundance, that for years to come the supply will be equal to the demand. The Americans have made themselves busy in that quarter of late; have surveyed a number of excellent harbours in the north of Sumatra, which were before scarcely known, and have contrived to get the principal share of the spice-trade of that island. We, on the other hand, have taken possession of the Keeling, or Cocos Islands, and find them to be a convenient half-way station between Ceylon and Western Australia. The inhabitants number about twenty European families, and a hundred Malays.—Our government and that of the United States are about to send a large party to make a joint survey of the boundary-line between the British and American territory on the Pacific side of the Rocky Mountains: our own party will subsequently explore Vancouver's Island, and in

order to get the best knowledge of the country, and to benefit science, the Foreign Office has asked the Royal Society to suggest inquiries and observations, and to recommend competent persons to carry them out.—And talking of explorations, we are reminded that the party which accompanies Dr' Livingstone comprises his brother, a skilled economic botanist, and a mining geologist, besides an engineer for the steam-launch, and qualified persons for other duties. They take with them an iron house, which is to be set up in the highlands at the confluence of the Kafue with the Zambezi, where land is to be cultivated, so as to become the nucleus of a permanent settlement. Hence we may hope to gain a practical knowledge of the mineral and vegetable productions of Eastern Africa.—The news from the Niger is not encouraging. Dr Baikie had lost his steamer on rocks in the river; we hear, however, that another vessel has been sent out to enable him to resume his explorations.

We mentioned, some time since, that the New Zealand government had advertised considerable money-prizes for the best samples and quantities of native flax, in the raw and dressed state. We are glad to add, that response has been made in the way desired, and that the samples sent in for competition have been forwarded by the colonial government to the Society of Arts, where they may be examined by all who are interested in the important question of fibrous materials. If carried out as it has begun, there is no doubt that the flax-trade will be as beneficial to the New Zealanders as to manufacturers in this country. One of the competitors, Baron de Thierry of Auckland, gives an interesting description of his mod. of treatment: boiling and alkali alike failed to convert the plant *Phormium tenax* into a fit state; but he succeeded with steam, and can make flax 'for sale at L.15 per ton at a large profit.' He claims, moreover, to have discovered a new kind named *Ti*, which can be sold at L.12 a ton, and 'will be found applicable to the finest textures, from lace downwards.' Dundee, and some other of our manufacturing towns, will hear of this with pleasure, and with visions of profit. For their information, we quote an interesting passage from the Society's Journal. 'The *Ti*,' says the baron, 'is a tree which grows as high as twenty to thirty feet, and the flax is the product of the leaves, which are about three feet long, and from three-quarters to an inch in width. The whole tree is of a stringy nature. It is very hardy, and cuttings upwards of six inches diameter will take root in moist land. It grows in swamps where nothing else will stand; it makes an impenetrable live fence; it grows either in or out of water, and prospers on the highest hill and in the deepest gully.' Here is an element of trade and prosperity! Only get the shrewd natives, so alive to their own interests, to cultivate the *Ti*, and there will be no lack of flax in our markets.

As we have from time to time noted the movements of the Pitcairn islanders, we take the opportunity here to mention that Sir W. Denison, governor of Tasmania, has paid them a visit in their new home on Norfolk Island, and established a form of government for them. It is essentially democratic. On the day after Christmas-day in every year, they are to meet to elect their chief-magistrate, who must not be under the age of twenty-eight. Every man of twenty-one is entitled to vote. The chaplain is intrusted with considerable powers; he is the returning-officer, and has the entire charge of education. Among the regulations for preserving the moral and physical welfare of the singularly interesting community, one is, that no beer or spirits shall be used on the island except as medicine. What will become of their old home, the lonely islet? left now to the care of Nature, or to be a resort of whalers?

We are glad to learn that the ways and means for Mr Robert Mallet's journey to Italy were supplied out of the government grant fund administered by the Royal Society. This gentleman's name appeared in our last. We recur to the subject, because at the latest accounts the earthquake phenomena were still recurring, and he is well qualified to describe them, and judge of their geological relations. Among his credentials, he carries an encyclical letter from his eminence Cardinal Wiseman, which perhaps, more than any other, will facilitate his inquiries in country districts where the village-priest is the only man able to give information. We may hope to hear of the results in about two months.

The counter-shock of these Neapolitan earthquakes has been felt in places far distant: near the Adriatic, and onwards into Carinthia, Illyria, and the Carpathians. The general direction was north and south; but when the movement struck the Alps, lateral vibrations were sent off from east to west. Some accounts state that there are signs of upheaval along parts of the coast of Naples.—In the Indian Archipelago also, and in America, great convulsions have taken place. At Payta, the results were surprising. The bay was observed to be swarming with crabs of a species rarely seen; after some days, an earthquake was felt, and a week later, there was a bank of crabs from three to four feet wide, and three feet high, thrown up all round the bay, and the water changed from a clear blue to a blackish green colour.—And in North America, as described by Professor Cook at the last meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, subsidence is going on all along the coast from Delaware Bay to Boston. In New Jersey and Long Island, the effects are especially observable. Hundreds of thousands of acres of submerged forest lie a few feet below the swampy surface, and many farms are diminished in extent by the tide flowing further over the uplands than was formerly the case. Professor Cook estimates the subsidence at two feet in a century.—Mr Leonard Horner has just read the second part of his paper on the alluvial land of Egypt, to the Royal Society. He laid on the table a piece of pottery brought to light by his researches, which he believes was made by human hands 13,000 years before the Christian era.

In connection with these phenomena, we may notice those of the weather; for the fact that half the winter quarter has passed without snow or severe frost is remarkable; and it would appear, as M. Babinet told the Academy of Sciences at Paris, that an unusual broadening of the Gulf Stream, whereby the warm water has come nearer to our shores, is the cause. Rain has been scant; and the Rhine, Danube, and Loire are lower than at any time within the present century. But then the New Yorkers, on their side of the ocean, complain that their winter is too mild; they have not been able to use their sleighs, and are uneasy about their ice-harvest. On the other hand, it has been excessively cold in Piedmont, at Malta, and other parts of the south. Perhaps our turn is to come when our north-east monsoon (for such it is) begins to blow in the spring.

The Canadian Institute are trying to organise a plan proposed by Professor Kingston of Toronto, for telegraphing the approach of storms. Twenty stations are fixed on, ranging from Halifax to Goderich in Upper Canada; and it is thought the plan may be worked at a cost of two hundred dollars a year. One of the data on which it is based is, 'that gales prevail in some localities many hours, sometimes two or three days, before they reach other places only a few hundred miles distant.' Hence half-hourly signals may be flashed along the coast of the sea and of the great lakes, and mariners may prepare for the blast, or get out of the way; and landmen may be warned

of the hurricanes that rush at times with fearful destruction across the fields and forests. Toronto is to be the central station; and there tabulated records will be kept of all the phenomena.

An American M.D. has brought to England the Canadian, Alexis St Martin, who has been frequently mentioned in physiological works, as having a hole in his side through which the interior of his stomach can be seen. The visit will doubtless be taken advantage of by our physiologists to settle some of the unsettled points in the phenomena of digestion.

### THE STREET-MUSICIAN.

Who is not acquainted with the chorus of trumpets, blowing brazen discord throughout our streets in every note of the gamut simultaneously? What Londoner is ignorant of the drone of the organ, grinding solemn parodies of *Adeste Fideles*, or the Old Hundred; or exciting a wretched monkey in Highland costume to exhibit withered gambols for the behoof of a race of ragged pignics, bent on mimicry, or lost in wonder; or to clash his cymbals with a horrible bathos in the face of the human automaton, who awakens his martial ardour by mechanically expressing *Partant pour la Syrie*, or the *Marseillaise*? Then there is the twanging larp, which comes at twilight, discoursing bold symphonies quite innocent of theory, to plaintive vocal strains; and the pert flute extinguishing impossible operatic themes in a cataract of whimsical variations. On a wet and windy morning, you may reckon on encountering a tempest-tossed petticoat, screaming street-ballads against wind and weather; and you must account yourself fortunate if the same afternoon you escape the ambush laid for you in the shape of a family fugue, alternating in startling violence from gruff, surly bass, to shrill, quavering treble, and winding up with a chorus of juveniles, whose only initiation into the mysteries of the *joyeuse science* has been the melody of a 'cat's concert.' In this age of competition and insincerity, no calling, however humble, has escaped the general contagion; and it is pleasant now-a-days to meet with even a street-musician too simple for suspicion, and too candid to impose. For even here, life scatters its true poetry; and now and then, a chord of real music, the music of nature and humanity, will startle us into a smile of pleasure, and give back to us the delight and the glory of faith.

It was Christmas-eve. A thick, heavy fog was shortening the brief light of the late December day, and mulcting the pleasure-seekers of a full hour of their first holiday. The fog was as cold as snow, and not half so pleasant; and the passengers in the crowded thoroughfares, jostling one another as they hurried home to their good Yule-fires, scarcely bestowed a glance on the boughs of 'Christmas' that flashed cheerily, red and green, among the doors and windows, under the early gaslight. Still less likely to detain them for an instant was the merry twinkle of a street-piano, hardly audible, indeed, among the roar and murmur of the Strand. Yet it was a *bon-die* piano in its way, quite tunable, and with something innocent and bird-like in its notes, chasing one another with the headlong, silvery haste of that fascinating toy, a musical-box. Its glories of rose and purple silk were shrouded for the moment in a covering of green baize, prepared by the careful artist against atmospheric emergencies—much to the dissatisfaction of certain youngsters who had followed, with laudable perseverance, from street to street, the merry cycle of tunes. The itinerant was a foreigner, still young, with nothing that could be called characteristic in his personal appearance, except the French sparkle in his eyes, the unmistakable abandon of his motions, and the watchful anxiety with which he

regarded a very little child, who beat a tambourine at his feet. She was not more than three years' old, a dancing creature with a bright, fair face, her yellow hair hanging into her saucy blue eyes, from beneath the shadow of a little hat, which, old and ragged as it was, set off her childish beauty gracefully enough. In that great rushing crowd they stood alone, the man and the child, the loud world hurrying by. 'Bertha,' he called her; and she laughed when he spoke: laughed to the passengers who stopped for a moment to drop half-pence into her baby drum, and shook out her pretty music in downright defiance of time and tune, for which it was all the prettier. The picture was suggestive, and it was easy to divine the case; for the peculiar guardian tenderness in the eyes of the man, his gift anomaly seldom observable except in brave dogs and the fathers of motherless children.

Karl Rosen, a Switzer of one of the French cantons. His Bertha had died among the mountains yonder, and left the little one behind her. No, she was not much of a care, and a great deal of comfort. *C'était le bon Dieu.* This was all. It was a simple tale enough, and their faces told it for them better than words. The child had feasted her eyes on the splendours of the toy-shops—all she was like to know of 'Noël,' poor little soul; she had danced in the joy of her innocent heart, and beaten proud 'music' to her favourite tunes. But the day was drawing in very fast; the air grew more raw and chill; the street-lamps began to blink through the fog; little Bertha's feet were heavy and chill; was it mist that hung in her pretty blue eyes?

The street-musician looks at her, stops short in the very middle of his liveliest tune, shoulders his pole and his piano, lifts the little thing tenderly on one arm, while the other steals from her uncertain grasp the ponderous tambourine. She, with both her small hands clasped tight round his neck, and her cheek resting on his shoulder, forgets weariness, hunger, cold; her merry laugh rings out again, but quietly; and with snatches of prattle, and sighs of happiness, they trudge away into the cold, cloudy twilight, no unmet parable of 'peace and good-will'—sending up their unconscious amen to the tender glory of the Christmas chorus, already faintly rising, if we would but listen, in the deep heaven yonder, among the stars.

### INDIGENT GENTLEWOMEN OF SCOTLAND.

It will be readily admitted that there is no sort of persons with greater claims upon a compassionate regard than aged females of the middle and upper classes, who, from non-marriage or widowhood, or any other contingency, have been left to spin out their last years in penury. The indigent gentlewoman is everywhere a person of frequent occurrence. The families of clergymen, of military officers, of professional men, and of the minor gentry, supply them in great numbers. Persons, too, who have in earlier years been useful as teachers, often become indigent gentlewomen in old age.

Under a sense of the needs and deservings of many of these ladies, a few individuals in Scotland formed, about ten years ago, a society for the maintenance of what is called *The Indigent Gentlewomen's Fund*. It is an institution of which we can scarcely speak in terms of too high approbation. A vast number of gentlemen and clergymen throughout the country are connected with it, and there is a most extensive organisation of ladies for the collection of funds, application being systematically made annually at every house where individuals of the middle and upper classes reside. The society's object was not to support, but merely to aid and comfort these unhappy solitary, after they had passed their fiftieth year; and we are proud to say: that we recognise in the result the old kindly feeling

of the people of Scotland. The most scrupulous delicacy was observed in distributing the relief; and no aid from a public charity was ever administered in a way less likely to wound the feelings of the recipients. At the very first annual distribution of the fund, the sum of £.878 was divided among 151 applicants. Last year, the annuitants numbered 322, and the sum distributed among them was £.2060. The pecuniary assistance given by the society is small—but how important to the threadbare economical gentility of the class! An annuity of £.5 to £.15, to which the regular aid is limited, is found absolutely to elevate these old ladies from almost destitution to comfort. In particular cases, a trifle is sometimes given in addition to the annuity: and the following is copied as a fair specimen of the applications made for this benevolence: 'Humbly sheweth—that your petitioner has been a grateful recipient of the fund for some years, and that to the extent of £.6 annually. That your petitioner for *thirty years* has almost entirely supported herself by teaching. That your petitioner is *eighty years of age*. *Until two months ago, she has continued to teach; but, from extreme age and growing infirmities, she has now been obliged to give up her school.*'

We need not say that ladies were from the first the main support of this admirable institution. In 1850, bazaar for the sale of ladies' work for the benefit of the fund were held in the principal towns in Scotland; and the produce was so considerable, as to warrant the institution of a sinking fund to provide for the greater stability of the society. The amount of this fund, to which some to be added *every year* legacies and donations, was, at the close of the financial year 1856, £.5896.

To give an idea of the kind of cases which come before the society, we copy the following applications:

(3-119.) — *aged 93.*—Petitioner is the daughter of the late — of —, sometime an extensive landed proprietor in the county of —. He was ruined by the failure of the — Bank, and died in 1802. With what she had saved by her own exertions, petitioner has hitherto been enabled to support herself; but now old age and infirmities have left her little to depend on, excepting what she receives through the kindness of friends. She has been confined to bed for nearly two years. Any relation she has is very distant.

(1-65.) — *aged 75.*—Petitioner is the daughter of the late Rev. —, sometime clergyman of the parish of —. Her income is £.10 per annum, purchased by her some years ago. She receives also occasional assistance from friends.

(3-108.) — *aged 72.*—Petitioner is the daughter of the late —, sometime overseer of the extensive — Mines at —. He farmed at the same time the lands of —, belonging to the Duke of —, and the lands of —, belonging to the Marquis of —. Petitioner has now no income, excepting the trifle which she makes by sewing.

(3-61.)—Petitioner is the daughter of the late —, M.D. Her income consists of the interest of a small sum of money earned by her own exertions. She has been a governess for nearly thirty years, and, if health permitted, is still willing to contribute to her own support by the exercise of her talents. She has no home, but is at present residing with a friend.

After these melancholy cases, it gives us much satisfaction to add, that it is not an uncommon thing for an allowance to be resigned when the annuitant's circumstances have changed for the better; and that in one case, the whole amount that had been received was returned with interest.

For the above particulars, we are indebted to the Tenth Annual Report of the Committee of Management, and we recommend strongly to our readers a careful perusal of this document. Why should such a society be confined to Scotland? Could there be any more graceful and useful employment for ladies and clergymen in each of the wealthy counties of England, than the establishment of a similar institution? We trust the hint will fructify; and we are sure the secretary of the

Scottish Indigent Gentlemen's Fund Society, Mr Fullarton, 5 Castle Terrace, Edinburgh, will be happy to assist with any information that it may be in his power to give.

### A DEAD SEAGULL:

NEAR LIVERPOOL.

LACK-LUSTRE eye and idle wing,  
And smirched breast that skims no more,  
White as the white foam, o'er the wave—  
Hast thou not even a grave  
Upon the dreary shore,  
Forlorn, forgotten thing?

Thou whom the deep seas could not drown,  
Nor all the elements affright,  
Flashing, like thought, across the main,  
Mocking the hurricane,  
Screaming with wild delight  
When the great ship went down:

Thou not thy beauty saved, nor mirth,  
Nor daring, nor thy obscure lot  
As one midst myriads; in quick haste  
Fate caught thee as thou past—  
Dead—how, it matters not;  
Corrupting—earth to earth.

And not two leagues from where it lies,  
Lie bodies once as free from stain,  
And souls once gay as this sea-bird's—  
Whom all the preachers' words  
Will ne'er make white again,  
Or from the dead arise.

Rot, pretty bird, in harmless clay!  
We sing too much poetic woes:  
Let us be doing while we can.  
Go forth, thou Christian man,  
On the dark shore seek those  
Left dead of soul-decay.

### THEORY OF SEA-SICKNESS.

The seat of the sense of nausea is the pit of the stomach, and there—like a sorcerer in his cave—lies the *solar plexus*. This, according to Erasmus Wilson (*Spas of Germany and Belgium*) is the god who is to be propitiated by those who are afraid of sea-sickness: some of whom offer him a good breakfast or a good dinner, a glass of grog, a pinch of cayenne-pepper, a dose of pepper-mint, camphor, crocus, laudanum, naphtha, ether, or chloroform. Others cover his pit externally with a camphor bag, and over it a warm plaster of cinnamon or frankincense. None of the internal preventives, Mr Wilson thinks, are worth anything, except a good dinner or breakfast at the usual time when the god is hungry, and soda-water when he is thirsty, with a little sherry or brandy in it; but the external remedies are better, chiefly because they bestow warmth and pressure. The cause of the sickness, however, is the unaccustomed motion—the vertical motion more especially, and added to that the horizontal and *other* motions we are more familiar with in a railway-carriage; and it is to this we are to apply any remedial process we adopt, with a view 'to fix the muscular system over which we have control, and by that fixture to steady, if not totally to fix, the solar plexus.' Mr Wilson, after making experiments upon himself, advises that a belt, or, in the absence of that, a shawl, should be wound round the trunk, making strong pressure from the hips upwards to the middle of the chest, and that the patient—or rather he who is determined *not* to become a patient—should sit down on a bench, fix his heels against the deck, and resist with all his power any movement of the vessel.

Printed and Published by W. & R. CHAMBERS, 47 Paternoster Row, LONDON, and 339 High Street, EDINBURGH. Also sold by WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 23 Upper Sackville Street, DUBLIN, and all Booksellers.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 218.

SATURDAY, MARCH 6, 1858.

PRICE 11d.

## GOING OUT TO PLAY

Who that has lived to middle age, when to work has become the principal object of existence, does not look back with an amused interest, a half-melancholy wonder on that season when 'going out to play' was an acknowledged daily necessity; when we sallied forth with no pretence of duty or labour, neither to walk, nor ride, nor pay visits, nor do errands; bent on no definite scheme of action—going out simply and absolutely 'to play.' And those Saturday afternoons—those glorious whole holidays—those delicious accidental half-hours, form the largest feature in our recollections now.

Going out to play! It seems ludicrous to fancy ourselves ever doing such a thing—we, who have to tramp in and out of town on our daily business—and do it; or feel we are bound to pay a visit—and pay it; that it is our duty to take a constitutional walk—and we take it; to plan a 'pleasure-excursion'—and we go through with it. But as for turning out of doors for a given space of time, to go nowhere and do nothing particular—what a ridiculous idea! It is only by a strong effort of mental transposition and retrogradation that we can sympathise with a certain dear little soul of my acquaintance, who, after being sedulously petted and entertained for a whole week by a houseful of benevolent grown-up people, said pathetically:

'Me want to go out and play! Me want a 'little girl to play with me! Me shouldn't care if she was a 'little girl in rags!'

Companionship in this play is a great matter—companionship based on quite different grounds from later-life friendship. Except a few, endowed with that passionate adhesiveness which is sure to prove in after-life at once their glory and their torment, children are seldom either unselfish or devoted in their attachments. Most of their loves are mere likings, contracted for the pleasure of the moment. Their dear little free hearts want neither a friend nor a lover—they only want 'somebody to play with.' Anybody will do—even the 'little girl in rags.' Those who have experienced that premature clouding of life's golden morning—a solitary childhood, may remember the wistful longing with which they have stood watching groups of dirty, happy little rogues, collected at street-corners and on village-greens, and how sorely they have rebelled at prohibitions to join them. Easy age! when there is no patrician exclusiveness, and very little of the eclecticism of personal tastes or affections: the chief thing wanted is society—companionship.

But as if in compensation, the tie, so slight then,

becomes afterwards so tightly riveted, that there are few pleasures purer or more exquisite than that taken by old playmates, or children of one family, in talking over every trivial thing belonging to their contemporary childhood. And the same free-masonry which makes most people hear patiently any sort of love-story, makes everybody listen with a vague interest to the chronicle of everybody else's childhood; for both themes form two out of the three universal facts of human life—birth, love, and death.

Therefore, it may amuse some, if, prior to saying a few serious words on the subject of play, I gossip a little, as we did the other night over our fire—I and the only one now left to gossip together over our childhood. We did so, apropos of the notion already started, that childhood is the only time when it is a necessary business—this going out to play.

We were not city children, thank goodness! We never had to be muffled as to the bodies, denuded as to the legs, our heads weighed down by beautiful hats and feathers, our feet compressed into the nastiest of boots, and sent out walking, solemnly and genteelly, through streets and squares. I am proud to say, ours was a very different costume. It consisted of a pinafore of common blue print, made after the pattern of a French blouse, put on over all our other clothes, fastened at the waist by a leather belt, and reaching nearly to the ankles, which, in boys and girls alike, were defended by stout shoes, merino stockings, and those substantial under-vestments which we were then not ashamed to call 'trousers.' Thus some light head-gear, cloth cap or straw-hat, was the only addition necessary to the universal, all-covering blue pinafore.

O sacred blue pinafore!—so warm, light, and comfortable—put off or on in a minute—allowing full liberty to run, jump, climb, scramble, or crawl, creating a sublime indifference to dirt or tears—that is, fractures—I have never seen any modern garment appropriated to children's wear which could at all be compared to this costume of my youth.

In it invariably we went out to play. Our play-place was the garden, the green, and the great field before the terrace where we lived: there was a tabooed region beyond, consisting of the parade and the public walks, where we were not allowed to go in our blue pinafores; but within the above limits, nobody and nothing interfered with us. On the green, ball-practice—not bullets—against a gable-end, tip-cat, trap-bat, prisoners' base, cricket, marbles, were carried on; likewise digging of holes and making of bonfires. The garden had its restrictions, especially at

the season of growing vegetables, though I remember a rhubarb-bed which mysteriously withered in consequence of a secret excavation under it, two of three feet deep; and an ash-tree, which, being made one of the principal supports of a hut—where there was a fire and a good deal of gunpowder used—was observed by next spring sensibly to have declined in its robustness of constitution.

But these things were trifles; so were a few prohibitions concerning the field, when it happened to be knee deep in mud or snow, or filled with three hundred head of cattle which periodically visited it, for the poor burgesses of our town have enjoyed from time immemorial the right of successive pasturage in the three or four—I forget how many—large town-fields.

When they came to ours, what a jubilee it was! To be wakened by a distant murmur of lowing, neighing, shouting, trampling—to dart to the window, and see with sleepy eyes, in the gray dawn, our field covered, not with daisies and buttercups—these floral delights must be sacrificed forthwith—but with a moving multitude—equine, bovine, asinine; and gradually with countless milkmaids and milking-men, carrying their pails, or sitting peacefully leaning against well-behaved cows.

After then, no want of a place to play in. We used to get dressed by six A.M., leap the ditch-bank, mug in hand, to have it filled direct from the cow, our own particular animal; for we chose favourites, whose proceedings we watched, to whom we gave names—Daisy, Brownie, Cowslip, and the like—and over whom we were exceedingly jealous. We be to the individual who presumed to go for a pennyworth of milk to anybody else's cow! And still worse, who dared offend any but his or her own cows, with what we were particularly fond of doing—namely, stirring them up, and squatting down on the yard or two of warmed and perfumy grass where they had been lying all night.

The other animals we patronised little, though occasionally it was fun to run after an infant donkey, or come stealthily behind some drowsy old mare, and twitch a hair or two, invaluable for fishing purposes, out of her long tail. Strange to say, I do not remember our ever coming to harm, though with the mixed cautiousness and fearlessness of country-bred children, we used to roam among these beasts all day over as long as they stayed; and we were inconsolable for at least an hour, when, starting up as usual to give a morning glance at our favourites, we would find the well-cropped field all brown, bare, and desolate—the cattle were gone!

Once, and only once, the great field was made into hay. The novelty of the thing—the beauty of acres upon acres of waving, flowery grass, the exquisite perfume when it was down, and the excitement during the whole of hay-time—lasting a good while, for I remember one end of the field was green again before the other was mown—makes that summer one of the most vivid points in our juvenile history. Its daily joys, being holiday joys, were only bounded by the terrible necessity of having to go to bed.

Even now, a sympathetic pang affects me, as I remember how dreadful it was to be 'fetched in' on those lovely summer nights; how we envied those 'poor' children on the green, who happier far than we respectable ones—and probably having no particular bed to go to—were allowed to play as long as ever they chose: how cruel it was to be undressed in broad daylight, and expected to go to sleep! which expectation, I must confess, was generally fulfilled in five minutes. Nevertheless, we rebelled, and kept up for years a fondly cherished dream of some time contriving to play out of doors all night long, and never go to bed at all.

And once we regularly planned this, laying a well-arranged plot—which, for the moral safety of any young reader, I beg to state, proves that, like most children, we were extremely naughty at times.

We thought, if we could only lie quiet and keep awake till all the household were asleep, we might steal down stairs, grope through the kitchen, unbolt the back-door—and so away! Out to play—when there was nobody about but ourselves; out under the stars, or obeying that summons—which to my mind still conjures up a dream of unattained bliss, that haunted at least a dozen years of my childhood—

The moon doth shine as bright as day;  
Boys and girls, come out to play:  
Come with a rattle, and come with a call;  
Come with a good will, or come not at all!

For the furtherance of this plan, we determined to go to bed in our clothes. How we managed it, I now forget—whether we generously came in without being 'fetched,' and volunteered to put ourselves to bed, or tried some other *ruse* calculated to throw dust into eyes that were aching with many cares, never understood till little boys and girls grow up to be fathers and mothers; but we certainly did manage it. To prevent discovery, we put on, outside all our clothes, our innocent-looking night-gowns—and lay down to sleep as quiet as mice, and as good as gold.

But fate was against us, as against most conspirators. Maternal surveillance missing the aforesaid clothes, including the boys' boots, which were safe on their feet, also, a little surprised at our all appearing so very fat in bed, proceeded to investigate. Alas! we were ignominiously found out, and made to undress and go to bed, like good children; and though, since then, we have kept many a night-watch, sleeping rootless under foreign stars, or seeing the English dawn break from sick-room windows, never, never have we been among the number of those fortunate little boys and girls who came out to play when the moon did 'shine as bright as day.'

But once, on a birthday, we obtained permission to rise early enough to go out and play by starlight. Well do I remember the look of that chilly November morning, the brightness of the stars, the intense blackness of the trees, the solitude of the terrace and the road; how hard we tried to persuade ourselves that it was very pleasant and that we enjoyed everything very much. Our chief proceeding, in defiance of numb fingers and tingling toes, was to gather laurel in order to make a crown for the hero of the day—who, protesting it was 'cold' and 'spidery,' declined putting it on his head after all, but placed it on the top of the pump. There for weeks we watched it dangle, watched it dolefully from behind windows, where, shut up with hooping-cough, we still protested—as even yet we protest—all save one, whose birthday passes by, outwardly unkept, and whose fair head has long since been laid down in peace, without any laurel-crown—that we would not on any account have missed that going out to play under the November stars.

Our play was sometimes exceedingly hard work. One laughs now to call to mind the extraordinary delight there was in digging a hole—not for any purpose or after any design, but simply digging a hole. We would be at it for entire days, with a perseverance worthy of Cornish miners or Australian gold-hunters. If our labour had any aim at all, it was that of digging till we came to water, which not unfrequently happened, and then our hole became a pond. Once, after hearing of the central fire, we started the idea of digging down in search of it, and burrowed several feet deep; when, finding the earth no warmer, we gave up our project. We never made any particular use of our holes, except to sit in

them occasionally, enthroned on brick-ends and pieces of stone from the neighbouring quarry; exceedingly proud and happy, but slightly damp and uncomfortable.

But towards the 5th of November, the great epoch in our year, we ceased to dig, and began to build. Our architecture was at first very simple, consisting merely of a few bricks, so placed as to keep off the wind from our bonfire. From that, we planned seats round it, where we might watch our potatoes roast, and light our crackers at ease. Then, after reading Cooper's novels, and George Lillie Craik's *New Zealanders*, we conceived the bold idea of erecting a sort of wigwam. More than one was attempted, and failed; the last, which lingers in most vivid recollection, is that before mentioned, of which the door-post was the ill-fated mountain-ash.

Aladdin's palace was nothing to this wonder of architecture. Its site was in a triangular corner, where two walls joined—the other walls were built of quarry-stones and earth. Its roof had proper beams—old pea-sticks, or, as we called them, 'pea-ribs'; and was slated over with thin stones. There was a chimney, with two seats in the chimney-corner, quite proper and comfortable, save that in these seats, or any other, you never could get further than eighteen inches from the fire; and that the smoke obstinately persisted in going out anywhere except by the chimney.

Nevertheless, it was a magnificent house, impervious to wind and rain, except on very bad days. In it we spent our holiday afternoons, for many weeks—obliged to rush out at intervals to clear eyes, mouths, and noses from the smoke, and to cool ourselves after being nearly as well roasted as our potatoes: still, I repeat, it was a magnificent dwelling. It finally, like all mansions, fell into decay; the last thing remembered of it being that one of our boys, in bearing the roof down, saw, to his horror, emerging from the ruins, a school-fellow, who had sat by the hearth all the time, and now shook himself composedly, put on his cap and walked away—perfectly safe and sound. Truly, children, like cats, have nine lives.

These were winter pleasures. In those days, what a grand event was the first frost, which I have known come as early as the 9th of November—'mayor-choosing-day,' or 'clouting-day'—which, by an old town-custom, was the very saturnalia of play. All the children in every school or private house were 'clouted out' by a body of young revolutionists, armed with 'clouts'—knotted ropes—with which they battered at school-doors till the delighted prisoners were set free. Woe be to the master or mistress who refused the holiday! for there would not have been a whole pane left in their windows; and I doubt if his worship, the new mayor, would have dared to fly in the face of public opinion by punishing any 'clouter-out.'

Our next era was 'when the canal bore'—which meant, when that famous piece of water, our Thames, our Rhine, our Loch Lomond, our Lake Superior, was hard enough for skating; when we could actually walk on foot across those depths, sacred to boat-sailing and fishing; and kick our heels against the clumps of frozen water-grass, which had wrecked many a bold ship, and harboured many a gudgeon, swimming away with our unfortunate hook in his mouth—sorely lamented by us, but not, I fear, because—like George Stephenson's cow—it was rather unfortunate for the gudgeon.

Well knew we every inch along the canal banks—up to the big stones, where the skaters used to sit tying on their skates, and the timid lookers-on stand watching the two beautiful slides that were always made right across the canal basin. We had never heard then of Webster, R. A.; but his famous 'Slide'

in the Art-Treasures Exhibition brought back to me, as it must have done to thousands more, those glorious frosts of old, when we were out at play from daylight till dusk, as merry as crickets and as warm as 'toasts'—barring our noses, toes, and finger-ends; running in at noon for a scrap of dinner, which we gobbled down as fast as possible—bless us! we had the digestion of young ostriches; and were off again instanter. For, who could tell? it might be a thaw to-morrow.

In one thaw after a long frost, we—in the absence of lawful authority—performed a feat which under no other circumstances could have happened; and which, in its daring originality, still gives us a degree of naughty satisfaction. We discovered that the canal opposite a coal-wharf had been broken up by boats into large blocks of ice, which still went floating about. One of us, who had unluckily been presented with a volume of Arctic Voyages, embarked on the nearest of these icebergs, and went floating about too—guiding his course by the aid of a long pole. Of course, there were some half-a-dozen more imitating him. O the delight of that sail—in its total ignoring of danger, its indifference to shipwreck, and cool enjoyment of submersion! One of the voyagers still tells with pride that he 'got in' up to the neck three times that afternoon—the only termination of which was his being obliged to go to bed, because the whole of his available wardrobe was hanging to dry by the kitchen-fire.

Nothing worse happened, much as it might have been deserved. And if that handful of fool-hardy lads—one or two of whom, chancing to read this, may call to mind that very afternoon's play—could be gathered together now, out of India, China, Australia, from happy paternal English homes, and quiet graves, where the solitary name, left behind to neither wife nor child, moulders away upon the forgotten headstone—happy they if they could plead guilty to no freak more perilous, no delirium of pleasure more fatal, than the sailing on those icebergs across our old canal!

But reflecting on these facts of our childhood—we, brought up with at least as much care as falls to the lot of middle-class children generally—on our daily risks of life and limb, and moral contamination—though this latter was a less peril, as it is to all who have the safeguard of a good mother and an innocent home; and yet remembering what a boundless enjoyment, what a vital necessity was to us this going out to play; we cannot but ponder deeply on the lot of those other children whom we used to envy for being allowed to play anywhere and anyhow, without being called in to the interruption of meals or the ignominy of bed. "Poor" children—as with a genteel school-mistress's accentuation of the adjective, Dickens's *Miss Moulthairs* terms them—we have come to think differently of them now. Not exactly for their poverty—hunger is sauce to any fare, short of no fare at all, and dirt makes a capital substitute for clothes: in hard times, it is rarely the children who suffer, at least consciously. Nevertheless, we view them with a full heart. We wonder how, in cities especially, they ever manage to arrive at maturity, or so surviving, and blessed with their due share of limbs and bodily faculties, that they do not all turn out thieves, rogues, sluts—or worse. We marvel at finding anywhere decent, sober workmen, and tidy workmen's wives.

Dangers infinite, all children must meet: it is an old saying, half true and half profane, that Providence guards the child and the drunkard; but Providence guards by strictly natural means—namely, the exceeding elasticity of frame, tenacity of life, and power of eradicating evil by perpetually renewed growth, which belongs to all young animals. There



is no need to double the risks, as they are doubled and trebled to poor people's children—that class upon which society depends mainly for health, labour, and industry. Any person of common sense, during an hour's walk along the streets of London or any large town, will have sufficient evidence on this subject.

Now, it seems pretty well agreed upon by modern philanthropists, that if we are to mend the world at all, it must be through the new generation; for the old, God help it! is almost hopeless to meddle with; and in the balance of advantages, it is wiser to expend labour over a young tree, than on one which, toil as you will, you can seldom straighten out of the crookedness of years, or graft with pleasant fruit upon a long sour stem. Still, we are bound to 'dig about it and dung it,' as the good Master allows; but let us not for its sake neglect the growing trees which spring up around us on every side. Apparently, there is more hope in Ragged, Industrial, National, or even Infant Schools—in teaching establishments of every sort and kind, religious or secular—than in all our prisons, workhouses, reformatories, and penitentiaries.

The great want in this admirable movement for the benefit of the young, is its being almost exclusively on the teaching system. However varied be the instruction, and the mode in which it is imparted, the chorus of it is always 'Teach—teach—teach.'

Now, children do not need teaching every day, and all day long; any more than a tree requires perpetual watering, pruning, propping, and manuring; and Providence never meant any such thing. Set it in the ground, and let it grow. It will grow in spite of you; and the best you can do is to watch it that it grows straightly and safely—defend it from all noxious influences; but on the whole, leave it in its early season of development to the dews and sunshine, and fresh air; and meddle with it as little as you can.

And thus we should never forget how equal with all learning, and often before it—for education can be gained in very mature life—is to children that indispensable blessing, *play*: safe, well-watched, harmless, and properly restricted, but daily play. Not doled out in ten-minute portions between hours of lessons; or according to *Miss Monfathers'* creed for 'poor' children—

In work, work, work. In work alway  
Let their first years be passed—

but granted as an indispensable and very large item in their sum of existence. Poor little souls—why not? it is but a tiny sum, after all; a dozen years or so, at best. As says Christopher Sly:

Let the world wag, we shall ne'er be younger.

Perhaps even well-to-do parents scarcely think enough of this great necessity of play for their little ones, boys and girls both, up to as long a period as possible; which will be short enough with most. Alas! well do I myself remember the last evening that ever I put on my blue pinafore and 'went out to play.' Of these respectable fathers and mothers I am not now speaking; but of the fathers and mothers—not less tender and scrupulous, often—of working-people's children.

Schools are excellent things; but when a child is turned out of school, to a home which is probably only a single room, or two rooms—where labour and sickness, misery, drunkenness, or want, make it worse than no home at all—where does he go to? To play, of course; but where? In filthy alleys, making mud-pies—swimming boats along open sewers—busy at hop-scotch on pavements, or pitch-and-toss at street-corners; darting under horses' heads and carriage-wheels; exposed all day to the policeman's collaring, the errand-boy's 'whopping;' and

half the night to the foul-mouthed 'rows' which take place at gin-palace doors; open, in short, to every sort and kind of bodily harm and mental corruption.

You, fond and gentle mother, who send your children out for a walk, or into the safe garden, under the guardianship of two nursery-maids, or on wet days have them for a game in the dining-room, and at eight o'clock every night go up to kiss them in their little beds—only fancy your boys and girls turned out for one single day of such a life as this!

Can anything be done to remedy it?—anything which, without detracting a jot from the usefulness of schools, will provide for a want which no schools can supply?

A society, lately started, has tried to answer this question. It is called 'The Playground Society,' and its object is 'to provide playgrounds for poor children in populous places.' Its originator, a benevolent London clergyman, thus states how the scheme arose—the paragraph is taken from a private letter, which, for public good, there can be no objection to make public:

'The immediate impulse to our Society came from a little street in my late district, wherein I found a woman "blowing up" some little boys well for making a noise before her house. I entered into a conversation with her upon my wish to have a playground set apart for poor children who had no room to play at home, and must play somewhere. She replied "that the idea was a good one, because then they would not trouble her." Feeling, therefore, that all classes were to benefit by the movement, I began to look up friends to the cause, and a good many were found. We hope to be more useful by assisting in the conveyance of sites, than by their purchase. We do not propose to do more than procure the playground, leaving the management to local authorities.'

Therefore, the brief prospectus urges 'support from the nobility and gentry, with reference to the towns and cities contiguous to their estates;' and invites such earnestly to make 'grants of land, which can be legally conveyed for that purpose.' We feel that we are perhaps affording one chance more to a substantial public good in giving in this Journal the address of this Society: '17 Bull and Mouth Street, St Martin's-le-Grand, London.'

Thus, with a plea for playgrounds and for play, end these reminiscences of our play-days—now gone by for evermore. Yet blessed are those families, however dwindled and separated, who are bound together in heart by remembrances such as these! And blessed is the memory of those parents, who, by justice, patience, forbearance, and tenderness—tried, how sorely none find out until taught by parenthood themselves—have through all afflictions of their own given to their children that blessing, which nothing afterwards can take away, and the want of which nothing can ever supply, the recollection of a happy childhood.

#### SHELLEY AND HIS WRITINGS.\*

For more than a quarter of a century, Shelley has been a sort of myth to the British public, and a myth, moreover, with two very different characters. By a few, he has been regarded as an angel, but by the majority as a sort of malignant demon, muttering perpetually necromantic incantations, to blast the tillers and the fruits of the earth. A friend, who knew him well once went down to visit him while he was staying at Great Marlow. Shelley, like Rousseau, lived his whole life in the full persuasion that all mankind were habitually engaged in talking about him. After the usual civilities, he exclaimed,

\* By Charles F. Middleton. 2 vols. London: Newby, 1868.

therefore, in his strange, sepulchral voice: 'Well, what do they say of me now?' The man of town replied: 'They say you are engaged in blaspheming as usual.' Shelley, evidently delighted, rejoined, in his most animated manner: 'Tell them I have run away with my grandmother—that I entertain peculiar notions about the iron railings in Lincoln's Inn Fields—and that I worship the mystery of the devil's tail!'

By talking this sort of ranting stuff, the young poet shocked a great number of persons, while he amused others. It would have been fortunate had he contented himself with shocking people's nerves in conversation only; but he delighted in doing the thing on a larger scale, and wrote several books for the same purpose. Had his life been protracted to the threescore years and ten supposed to be allotted to us for spinning speculations and sundry other duties, these fantastic tricks of youth might have been thrown completely into oblivion by the conduct and writings of his riper age; but Shelley died before public attention had been withdrawn from his intellectual frolics; and it is therefore to be feared that many generations must pass away before he can be viewed in the proper light. To hasten the consummation so devoutly to be wished, is the object of Mr Middleton's two interesting volumes.

There is nothing new in saying that a great majority of the human race are fond of indulging in severe criticisms on the few who are endowed with the remarkable powers of genius. The reason is by no means difficult to be discovered. Swift celebrates it in the following lines:—

I have no title to aspire;  
Yet if you sink, I *soar* the higher.

Without being actuated at all by this motive, we will venture to say that poor Shelley did furnish people with many strong reasons for speaking against him. He was mad occasionally, and occasionally sane; but habitually fluctuated between these two states of being, and acted wildly or outrageously simply because he could not help it. His very physical organisation suggested at once to the beholder the idea of something strange and inexplicable. He had the face and delicate figure of a girl, with light-blue eyes, fair skin, and flaxen hair, and the voice of a very old woman, cracked, broken, and tremulous. When excited, his scream was unearthly. This, whether right or wrong, was the cause why the boys delighted in tormenting him at school. It amused them to make him frantic, and they listened with a mixture of fear and wonder to the thin, weak, though infuriated voice of old, issuing from those delicate rosy lips, which might have been expected to give birth to the softest and sweetest sounds.

It is Mr Middleton's determination to take part with Shelley in almost everything, and accordingly he is very severe upon the boys for the system of persecution they carried on at Brentford against the young poet; but we have never known any school in which so queer a little elf as Shelley then was would not have excited what Mr Middleton calls persecution. It was not the poet's fault; it was his misfortune that he was weak and timid, given to mooning about in solitude, and averse from the sports which amused and occupied the other boys. At school, as in the world, respect is paid to the possessor of power; and the only power which boys understand being that which confers victory in fighting, they could not avoid feeling a contempt for Shelley, who possessed nothing of the virtue which excited their admiration. The power that really was in him, they could not be expected to perceive. Neither could the master. He only knew by experience that he had to do with a wayward, fretful, fanciful, and unintelligible boy, who, when he should

have applied himself to his lessons, was always thinking of something else.

The same frailty of organisation led to most of the irregularities of Shelley's after-life, as well as to many of his out-of-the-way notions. He appeared to be reasoning with the world thus: 'You think because I avoid the shocks of physical force and the rough jostling of men in ordinary society, that I possess no courage. I will prove to you the contrary. I will fly in the face of public opinion; I will set at naught the notions of mankind; I will assail what they respect: I will recommend for practice what they detest; I will throw an irresistible charm around loathsome things. I will confuse—I will overthrow, and thus compel you to recognise the intrepidity of my nature.'

From the whole tenor of Shelley's career, we are convinced that this was the secret theory of his actions. By nature he was gentle and compassionate, generous, and full of charity. But he had no regulating principle in his mind; or rather, if he had, it was that overweening vanity which led him to derive supreme satisfaction from talking, thinking, and acting differently from other men. In whatever form of society he had lived, he would have selected the most unpopular opinions, and become a martyr to them. Hazlitt used to say of Coleridge that he had a knack of always preferring the unknown to the known. With Shelley, it was not the unknown, but that which was generally detested. He seemed to reason with his contemporaries as Scander does with Sweet Anne Page. 'You are afraid if you see the bears loose, are you not?' *Anne*. 'Ay, indeed, sir. *Scander*. 'That's meat and drink to me, now: I have seen Sackerson loose twenty times; and have taken him by the chain; but I warrant you the women have so cried and shrieked at it, that it passed.'

This was Shelley all over. He had not only seen the Sackerson of opinion loose twenty times, but had let him loose, merely that he might have the pleasure of taking him by the chain while all the world stood looking on and shrieking. But if the young poet was absurd to seek pleasure from these antics, were his contemporaries much wiser in raising such an outcry as they did? Had they ceased to scream, he would have ceased to take the bear by the chain. Any man, with a man's brains in his head, might have perceived that Shelley was a mad boy, playing with dangerous opinions, because it excited the world's attention. He was not a philosopher launching forth a new system to influence the reasonings and the thoughts of mankind for ever; but a young man of vivid imagination, rich fancy, and distorted intellect, blowing gorgeous bubbles for their entertainment. He had an instrument at his command which would occasionally discourse most elegant music, but suddenly fly off into sharps and discords, grating most harshly upon the ear. In the way of opinion, there is nothing whatever that is new in Shelley. He had groped among the ruins of the past, and picked up a number of strange ideas, which he draped fantastically after the modern fashion. It was ridiculous, therefore, to look upon him as a teacher of men. He required to be taught himself, and was only urged by the pardonable impetuosity of youth to set himself up as the antagonist of established opinions and principles. Unhappily, he found much older and graver persons ready to encourage him in the attempt to reduce his dreams to practice. Being the heir of a wealthy family, he could always, though for the time an outcast, obtain sufficient money, not only to provide for his own wants, but to give generously to others, and occasionally even to play the fool with it. We can hardly expend any great amount of pity on the pecuniary embarrassments of a young man who could make paper-boats

of fifty-pound notes, and set them floating across the Serpentine.

In the matter of ethics, Shelley's practice was not much more respectable than his theory. His conduct towards his first wife is susceptible of no defence; it was heartless and unprincipled. Of many other acts of his life we must likewise disapprove, though we are willing to give their full weight to all those circumstances which are urged by Mr Middleton in extenuation. After making all possible allowance, however, for the faults of others towards him, for the evil influences which were exerted over his mind, for the wickedness of his parents, for the pernicious counsel and example of his friends, we must still insist that Shelley's life was very far indeed from being an exemplary one. He did many kind and many noble actions—where the goods of fortune were concerned, he was in a high degree unselfish; he cheerfully underwent discomforts and privations that he might relieve the minds and the sufferings of others; he was profuse in his generosity towards his friends, and even the most complete strangers often partook of his indiscriminate bounty. Carefully considering, therefore, both the good and the evil, we are forced to the common-place conclusion that Shelley's was a mixed character—partly blamable, partly praiseworthy. The events of his life, however, were varied, strange, and interesting. He was born in a delightful part of Sussex, where, in the midst of opulence and splendour, he passed the early years of his life. But even his childhood could scarcely have been happy. Both his father and mother would appear to have been coarse, vulgar, worldly-minded individuals, no more qualified to comprehend the mind of their gifted son, than to achieve the quadrature of the circle. Even his sisters, of whom the biographer speaks kindly, may be suspected of not having been endowed with any wonderful amount of sympathy. At all events, they soon disappear from the narrative of Shelley's life, and take refuge in complete oblivion. In the selection of friends, Shelley displayed, from the commencement, very little tact or discernment—Medwin, Hogg, Godwin, Leigh Hunt, Trelawny, Byron all were individuals more or less at war with society. At Eton, the agreeable qualities of Shelley's mind were so completely overbalanced by the disagreeable, that he made no friends, and carried away no agreeable reminiscences. At Oxford, he contracted only one friendship, that of Mr Hogg, which was obviously more prejudicial to him than otherwise. Instead of checking his tendency to what was extravagant and offensive, his new companion joined him in his vagaries, and strongly encouraged that course of study which rendered him hostile to the leading principles of his age. At the same time, it must be owned that the plan of instruction then pursued at the university was not only imperfect, but cold, dull, and mischievous. The superiors of his own college were pre-eminently unfit to be intrusted with the training and disciplining of youth. They were ignorant, harsh, ill-tempered, and bigoted; and instead of dealing gently and compassionately, as they ought, with the errors and aberrations of youth, they brought to bear against him all the fierce fanaticism of narrow minds, and expelled him from the college.

Shelley's parents, instead of receiving and consoling him, as good parents would have done, joined the hue-and-cry raised against him by his enemies. He was thus rendered an Ishmaelite, and precipitated into an internecine war with society. He became a wanderer upon the earth—married rashly, took to opium-eating, borrowed money of Jews, visited Scotland, Ireland, Wales, fought like Don Quixote with imaginary assailants, deserted his wife, and then went to sit down and read quietly at the British Museum.

At this time, he became acquainted with Godwin, whose singular character and ultra opinions possessed a powerful fascination for the young poet, who now launched forth *Queen Mab* as a sort of desperate manifesto against all the received opinions of mankind. This was the one fatal step in Shelley's literary career which inaugurated all his subsequent errors. The reader of *Gil Blas* will recollect the instructive story of Dr Sangrado. On the occasion of an epidemic at Valladolid, Gil Blas observing that his master's patients went the way of all flesh with startling rapidity, ventured one day to advise a reconsideration of his practice. 'Truly, Gil,' replied the doctor, 'the perverse alacrity of these people in dying perplexes me also not a little. But you see I have written a book in which our mode of treatment is maintained to be the best.' 'In that case,' answered Gil, 'perish all Valladolid rather than you should recant.' So, adds the historian, we went to work again; and in less than six weeks made more widows and orphans than the siege of Troy.

Like the doctor, Shelley had now written a book, and fancied that his honour was concerned to defend it. For several years, therefore, the fairy *Mab* acted like his evil genius, and betrayed him into all sorts of Quixotic enterprises. But the rich and beautiful character of his genius could not be entirely misdirected. From time to time, he produced poems of great splendour and originality; and even in the most dreary of his epics, there were passages so exquisite, so fresh, so saturated with the influences of external nature, that his worst enemies could hardly refuse to recognise their transcendent merit.

With his second wife, the daughter of Mr Godwin, Shelley now went abroad, traversed France, Switzerland, Italy, and pitched his tent at last in the sweet valley of the Arno. There, in ancient Pisa, his name is still remembered, even by the common people, who will point out to you with pleasure the house in which he dwelt under the frowning Apennine. Visible, full in front between the rocks, is that fatal blue sea in which he was destined to perish. Generally, especially in summer, it looks like a huge expanse of molten amethyst or turquoise, sleeping serenely beneath the sun. But in winter, a sudden *boreas*, a strong north wind, or even the Homeric zephyr, will blow it up into a chaos of spray and foam.

Here Shelley remained for a considerable time, though not without frequent removes and residences elsewhere. He passed some time on the Lake of Como, at Florence, Rome, or Naples; but generally returned in a short time to Pisa, where he loved to meditate in the shadow of the Campanile, among the ashes of the Campo Santo, or on the half-deserted Lungarno. The influence of the climate and scenery produced a pleasant change in Shelley's mind; he became less harsh, less fretful, less inclined to social Quixotism. But his imagination was diseased, and loved to revel amid the triumphs of decay and death, on the verge of moral obliquity, sin, crime, hideousness, and horror. For what was genuinely healthy in mind or body, he had no sympathy. His Parnassus was dark, and peopled with frightful phantoms; his Helicon was the black pool of melancholy; his Muses, the Eumenides, whose voices of terror howl around the criminal, as they track and chase him to his doom. During his whole life, Shelley never was happy; he had a never-failing well-spring of bitterness within. He could create gorgeous pictures; he could delight the fancy with transient scenes, beautiful as Eden; he could diffuse splendour over the desert; he could call up visions of female loveliness, and place them in gardens which rivalled the Hesperides—but

Full in the fount of joy's delicious springs,  
Some bitter o'er the flowers its bubbling venom flings.

Accordingly, to follow Shelley's track through life is like reading a Greek tragedy. You always feel that there is an invisible being moving beside you, which throws its shadow over your mind. For this reason, you are never easy, never taste anything with confidence, never yield yourself up to the joyousness of the passing hour. On the contrary, you hold your breath, you look about you, you listen to catch, if possible, the stealthy steps of Nemesis, as she approaches from behind. Whether you hear them or not, you know she is there, watching you everlastingly, and as you raise the goblet to your lips, ready to strike you down in the midst of your pleasures. By a species of second-sight, you look forward, and behold the boat upon the gulf, the thick evening clouds, the mounting waves; and then, upon the sea-shore, a knot of friends about a funeral-pile, and an urn, filled with ashes and burned bones.

Mr Middleton, through strong admiration for Shelley and his writings, has become an advocate and apologist. He tells the poet's story interestingly and well; he attacks his enemies with vehemence, and shews all his actions and his friends in the best possible light. This renders his volumes very agreeable to read, but we are by no means disposed to accept all his conclusions. In the matter of opinion, he proves, we think, clearly enough, that Shelley, ere he died, was passing through that phase of intellectual existence, so admirably described by a Roman poet, and not badly interpreted by an Englishman:

A fugitive from heaven and prayer,  
I mocked at all religious fear,  
Deep sciened in the mazy lore  
Of mad philosophy. But now  
Hoist sail, and back my voyage plough  
To that blest harbour which I left before.

Great instruction may be derived from an attentive study of Shelley's life. That he possessed genius of a very high order, no one, we fancy, will be inclined to dispute. It seems to be equally clear that he was gifted with many excellent qualities—that he was benevolent, charitable, a lover of knowledge, and a lover of freedom. What, then, did he want to render him happy himself, and a source of happiness to others? Common sense. He partook of an opinion very widely diffused in modern times, that genius is not amenable to the laws which regulate the proceedings of ordinary individuals. An acquaintance with the history of literature might have taught him to think differently. The greatest intellectual powers ever ingrafted upon human nature have claimed no exemption for themselves from the common duties and observances of life. Shakspeare and Milton, Æschylus and Homer, breathe throughout their writings obedience to the great universal code of ethics which we must allow to guide our conduct, if we would taste of happiness. A man, whatever may be his poetical faculties, can never be contemplated as merely a poet: he is the citizen of some state, he is the son of some father, he is the husband of some wife, he is the father of some children; he has friends, he has acquaintances, he has contemporaries in literature, he has competitors for fame. In all these relations, he has duties to perform, and must perform them, or make up his account to be unhappy. If Shelley's whole career be examined, he will be found to have performed scarcely one duty as he ought. If his parents were bad, it will hardly be contended that, making all due allowance for that circumstance, he was a good son. He certainly was not a good husband, or a good father. What he was as a brother, we hardly know; but, if we must draw any inference at all, it is, that he was by no means exemplary. Towards his friends, he seemed always to have behaved generously, and, for the most part, much

better than they deserved, because the cardinal error of his life was the choice of those very friends. He should have borne in mind the immemorial adage: 'Shew me your familiars, and I will tell you what you are.' To say the best, there was not one of them desirable. To the poor, Shelley invariably behaved with kindness and sympathy. He felt keenly for misfortune, and detested oppression of all kinds. He was ready at any hour of the day or night, to sally forth and make sacrifices and succour the needy. Upon this point, Mr Middleton very properly insists, as it ought to be taken into account when we are drawing up our estimate of Shelley's character. His works, however, and his life are now before us, and whatever may be the design with which we sit down to examine them, we shall be inevitably influenced by our own idiosyncrasies. The fanciful and imaginative will be inclined to be lenient; the affectionate, the impressionable, the impetuous, will probably condemn; the calm and philosophical will award a portion of blame and praise, according to the quality of the actions and writings they review. But friends and enemies, admirers and detractors, the poetical and the unpoetical, must acknowledge that his life was singularly checkered, strange, and full of vicissitudes. From the cradle to the grave, he was in perpetual troubles, difficulties, embarrassments, misfortunes, dangers, and his existence was at last terminated by a fierce and pitiless storm.

## OCEOLA:

## A ROMANCE.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.—A PRETTY PLOT.

To dispute the identity was to doubt the evidence of my senses. The mulatto was before me—just as I remembered him—though with changed apparel, and perhaps grown a little bigger in body. But the features were the same—the *tout ensemble* the same, as that presented by Yellow Jake, the *ci devant* woodman of our plantation.

And yet how could it possibly be he? And in the company of Arens Ringgold too, one of the most active of his intended executioners? No, no, no! altogether improbable—utterly impossible! Then must I be deluded—my eyes deceiving me—for as certain as I looked upon man, I was looking upon Jake the mulatto! He was not twenty feet from where I lay hidden; his face was full towards me; the moon was shining upon it with a brilliancy scarcely inferior to the light of day. I could note the old expression of evil in his eyes, and mark the play of his features. It was Yellow Jake.

To confirm the impression, I remembered that, notwithstanding all remonstrance and ridicule, the black pertinaciously adhered to his story. He would listen to no compromise, no hypothesis founded upon resemblance. He had seen Yellow Jake, or his ghost. This was his firm belief, and I had been unable to shake it.

Another circumstance I now remembered: the strange behaviour of the Ringolds during the post-prandial conversation—the action of Arens when I mentioned the mulatto's name. It had attracted my attention at the time, but what was I to think now? Here was a man supposed to be dead, in company of three others who had been active in assisting at his death—one of them the very keenest of his executioners, and all four now apparently as thick as thieves! How was I to explain, in one moment, this wonderful resurrection and reconciliation?

I could not explain it—it was too complicated a mystery to be unravelled by a moment's reflection; and I should have failed, had not the parties themselves soon after aided me to an elucidation.

I had arrived at the only natural conclusion, and this was, that the mulatto, notwithstanding the perfect resemblance, *could not be Yellow Jake*. This, of course, would account for everything, after a manner; and had the four men gone away without parley, I should have contented myself with this hypothesis.

But they went not, until after affording me an opportunity of overhearing a conversation, which gave me to know, that, not only was Yellow Jake still in the land of the living, but that Haj-Jwa had spoken the truth, when she told me *my life was in danger*.

'D—! he's not here, and yet where can he have gone?'

The ejaculation and interrogative were in the voice of Arens Ringgold, uttered in a tone of peevish surprise. Some one was sought for by the party who could not be found. Who that was the next speaker made manifest.

There was a pause, and then reached my ears the voice of Bill Williams—which I easily recognised, from having heard it but the day before.

'You are sartint, Master Arens, he didn't sneak back to the fort 'long wi' the ginal?'

'Suve of it,' replied 'Master Arens; I was by the gate as they came in. There was only the two—the general and the commissioner. But the question is, did he leave the hommock along with them? There's where we played devil's fool with the business—in not getting here in time, and watching them as they left. But who'd have thought he was going to stay behind them; if I had only known that—You say,' he continued, turning to the mulatto—'you say, *Jake*, you came direct from the Indian camp? He couldn't have passed you on the path.'

'*Carajo! Señor Aren!* No!'

The voice, the old Spanish expression of profanity, just as I had heard them in my youth. If there had been doubt of the identity, it was gone. The testimony of my ears confirmed that of my eyes. The speaker was Yellow Jake.

'Straight from Seminole come. Cat no pass me on the road; I see her. Two chiefs me meet. I hide under the palm-trees; they no me see. *Carambo!* no.'

'Dence take it! where can he have gone? There's no signs of him here. I know he *might have a reason* for paying a visit to the Indians—that I know; but how has he got round there without Jake seeing him?'

'What's to hinder him to hev good round the tother road?'

'By the open plain?'

'Yes—that away.'

'No—he would not be likely. There's only one way I can explain it: he must have come as far as the gate along with the general, and then he set down the stockade, and past the sutler's house—that's likely enough.'

This was said by Ringgold in a sort of half-soliloquy.

'Devils!' he exclaimed in an impatient tone, 'we'll not get such a chance soon again.'

'Ne'er a fear, Master Arens,' said Williams—'ne'er a fear. Plenty o' chances, I kalkerlate—gobs o' chances sech times as these.'

'We'll make chances,' pithily added Spence, who now spoke for the first time in my hearing.

'Ay, but here was a chance for *Jake*—he must do it, boys; neither of you must have a hand in it. It *might leak out*; and then we'd all be in a pretty pickle. *Jake* can do it, and not harm himself, for he's dead, you know, and the law can't reach him! Isn't it so, my yellow boy?'

'*Carrambo!* si, señores. No fear have, Don Aren Ringgol; fore long, I opportunity find. *Jake* you get

rid of enemy—never hear more of him; soon Yellow Jake good chance have. Yesterday miss. She had gun, Don Aren—not worth shuck gun.'

'He has not yet returned inside the fort,' remarked Ringgold, again speaking in a half-soliloquy. 'I think he has not. If not then he should be at the camp. He must go back to-night. It may be after the moon goes down. He must cross the open ground in the darkness. You hear, *Jake*, what I am saying?'

'Si, señor; *Jake* hear all.'

'And you know how to profit by the hint, eh?'

'*Carambo!* si, señor. *Jake* know.'

'Well, then, we must return. Hear me, *Jake*—if—'

Here the voice of the speaker fell into a half-whisper, and I could not hear what was said. Occasionally there were phrases muttered so loudly that I could catch their sound, and from what had already transpired, was enabled to apprehend something of their signification. I heard frequently pronounced the names of Viola the quadroon, and that of my own sister; the phrases—'only one that stands in our way'—'mother easily consent'—'when I am master of the plantation'—'pay you two hundred dollars.'

These, with others of like import, satisfied me that between the two fiends some contract for the taking of my life had already been formed; and that this muttered dialogue was only a repetition of the terms of the hideous bargain!

No wonder that the cold sweat was oozing from my temples, and standing in bead-like drops upon my brow. No wonder that I sat upon my perch shaking like an aspen—far less with fear than with horror at the contemplated crime—absolute horror. I might have trembled in a greater degree, but that my nerves were to some extent stayed by the terrible indignation that was swelling up within my bosom.

I had sufficient command of my temper to remain silent; it was prudent I did so; had I discovered myself at that moment, I should never have left the ground alive. I felt certain of this, and took care to make no noise that might betray my presence.

And yet it was hard to hear four men coolly conspiring against one's life—plotting and bargaining it away like a piece of merchandise—each expecting some profit from the speculation!

My wrath was as powerful as my fears—almost too strong for prudence. There were four of them, all armed. I had sword and pistols; but this would not have made me a match for four desperadoes such as they. Had there been only two of them—only Ringgold and the mulatto—so desperate was my indignation, at that moment, I should have leaped from the tree and risked the encounter, *coute qui coûte*.

But I disobeyed the promptings of passion, and remained silent till they had moved away.

I observed that Ringgold and his brace of bullies went towards the fort, while the mulatto took the direction of the Indian camp.

#### CHAPTER XXXV.

##### I STIRRED NOT TILL THEY WERE GONE—TILL LONG AFTER.

I stirred not till they were gone—till long after. In fact, my mind was in a state of bewilderment, that for some moments hindered me either from acting or thinking; and I sat as if glued to the branch. Reflection came at length, and I began to speculate upon what I had just heard and seen.

Was it a farce to frighten me? No, no—they were not the characters for a farce—not one of the four; and the reappearance of Yellow Jake, partaking as it did of the wild and supernatural, was too dramatic, too serious to form an episode in comedy.

On the contrary, I had just listened to the prologue

of an intended tragedy, of which I was myself to be the victim. Beyond doubt, these men had a design upon my life!

Four men, too, not one of whom could charge me with ever having done him a serious injury. I knew that all four disliked me, and ever had—though Spence and Williams could have no other cause of offence than what might spring from boyish grudge—long forgotten by me; but doubtless their motive was Ringgold's. As for the mulatto, I could understand his hostility; though mistaken, it was of the deadliest kind.

But what was I to think of Arens Ringgold, the leader in this designed assassination? A man of some education—my equal in social rank—a gentleman!

O Arens Ringgold—Arens Ringgold! How was I to explain it? How account for conduct so atrocious, so fiendish?

I knew that this young man liked me but little—of late, less than ever. I knew the cause too. I stood in the way of his relations with my sister—at least so thought he. And he had reason; for, since my father's death, I had spoken more freely of family affairs. I had openly declared that, with my consent, he should never be my brother; and this declaration had reached him. I could easily believe, therefore, that he was angry with me; but anger that would impel a man to such demoniac purpose, I could not comprehend.

And what meant those half-heard phrases—'one that stands in our way,' 'mother easily consent,' 'master of the plantation,' coupled with the names of Viola and my sister? What meant they?

I could give them but one, and that a terrible interpretation—too fearful to dwell upon.

I could scarcely credit my senses, scarcely believe that I was not labouring under some horrid hallucination, some confusion of the brain produced by my having been *en rapport* with the maniac!

But no; the moon had been over them—my eyes upon them—my ears open, and could not have deceived me. I saw what they did—I heard what they said. They designed to kill me!

'Ho, ho, young mico, you may come down. The *houmaw-houm*\* are gone. *Hinklas!* Come down, pretty mico—down, down, down!'

I hastened to obey, and stood once more in the presence of the mad queen.

'Now you believe Haj-Ewa? Have an enemy, young mico? Ho—four enemies. Your life in danger? Ho? ho?'

'Ewa, you have saved my life; how am I to thank you for the service you have done me?'

'Be true to her—true—true—true.'

'To whom?'

'Great Spirit! he has forgotten her! False young mico! false pale-face! Why did I save him? Why did I not let his blood fall to the ground?'

'Ewa!'

'*Hulwak, hulwak!* Poor forest-bird! the beauty-bird of all; her heart will sicken and die, her head will go mad.'

'Ewa, explain.'

'*Hulwak!* better he should die than desert her. Ho, ho! false pale-face, would that he had died before he broke poor Ewa's heart; then Ewa would have lost only her heart; but her head—her head, that is worse. Ho, ho, ho!

• Why did I trust in a pale-faced lover?

Ho, ho, ho!

Why did I meet him?—

'Ewa,' I exclaimed with an earnestness that caused

\* Bad men.

the woman to leave off her wild song, 'tell me! of whom do you speak?'

'Great Spirit, hear what he asks! Of whom?—of whom? there is more than one. Ho, ho! there is more than one, and the true one forgotten. *Hulwak, hulwak!* What shall Ewa say? What tale can Ewa tell? Poor bird! her heart will bleed, and her brain be crushed. Ho, ho! There will be two Haj-Ewas—two mad queens of the Micosauca.'

'For heaven's sake! keep me not in suspense. Tell me, Ewa, good Ewa, of whom are you speaking? Is it—'

The name trembled upon my tongue; I hesitated to pronounce it. Notwithstanding that my heart is full of delightful hope, from the confidence I felt of receiving an affirmative answer, I dreaded to put the question.

Not a great while did I hesitate; I had gone too far to recede. I had long waited to satisfy the wish of a yearning heart; I could wait no longer. Ewa might give me the satisfaction. I pronounced the words:

'Is it—Maümee?'

The maniac gazed upon me for some moments without speaking. The expression of her eye I could not read; for the last few minutes, it had been one of reproach and scorn. As I uttered the name, it changed to a look of bewilderment; and then her glance became fixed upon me, as if searching my thoughts.

'If it be Maümee,' I continued, without awaiting her reply—for I was now carried away by the ardour of my resuscitated passion, 'if it be she, know, Ewa, that I love—Maümee, I love.'

'You love Maümee? You still love Maümee?' interrogated the maniac with startling quickness.

'Ay, Ewa—by my life—by my—'

'*Coorce, coorce!* swear not—his very oath. *Hulwak!* and he was false. Speak again, young mico! say you love Maümee—say you are true, but do not swear.'

'True—true!'

'*Hinklas!*' cried the woman in a loud, and apparently joyful tone—'*Hinklas!* the mico is true—the pretty pale-faced mico is true, and the *haintletiz*\* will be happy.'

Ho, ho!

Now for the love, the sweet young love

Under the *tala*† tree.

Who would not be like yonder dove—

The wild little dove—

The soft little dove—

Sitting close by his mate in the shade of the grove—

Co-cooing to his mate in the shade of the grove,

With none to hear or see?

'Down, *chitta mico*!' she exclaimed, once more addressing the rattlesnake; 'and you, *woha chitta*! Be quiet both. It is not an enemy. Quiet, or I crush your heads!'

'Good Ewa.'

'Ho! you call me good Ewa. Some day, you may call me bad Ewa. Hear me!' she continued, raising her voice, and speaking with increased earnestness—'hear me, George Randolph! If ever you are bad—false like him, like him, then Haj-Ewa will be your enemy; the *chitta mico* will destroy you. You will, my king of serpents? you will? Ho, ho, ho!'

As she spoke, the reptile appeared to comprehend her, for its head was suddenly raised aloft, its bright basilisk eyes gleamed as though emitting sparks of fire—its forked, glittering tongue was protruded from its mouth, and the 'skir-r-r' of its rattles could be heard for some moments sounding continuously.

\* The pretty one.

† Green snake.

† Palm (*Chamerops palmetto*).

'Quiet! now quiet!' said she, with a motion of her fingers, causing the serpent to resume its attitude of repose. 'Not he, *chitta!* not he, 'thou king of the crawlers! Quiet, I say!'

'Why do you threaten me, Ewa? You have no cause.'

'*Hin-las!* I believe it, fair mico, gallant mico; true, I believe it.'

'But, good Ewa, explain to me—tell me of'—

'Cooree, cooree! not now—not to-night. There is no time, *chequinee!* See! look yonder to the west! *Nelle-hasse!* is going to bed. You must be gone. You dare not walk in the darkness. You must get back to the *topekee* before the moon is hid!—Go, go, go!'

'But I told you, Ewa, I had business here. I dare not leave till it is done.'

'*Hulwak!* there is danger then. What business, mico? Ah! I guess. See! they come for whom you wait?'

'True—it is they, I believe.'

I said this, as I perceived the tall shadows of the two chiefs flitting along the further edge of the pond.

'Be quick, then: do what you must, but waste not time. In the darkness, you will meet danger. Haj-Ewa must be gone. Good-night, young mico; good-night!'

I returned the salutation; and facing round to await the arrival of the chiefs, lost sight of my strange companion.

The Indians soon came upon the ground, and briefly delivered their report.

Holata Mico had struck his tents, and was moving away from the encampment.

I was too much disgusted with these traitorous men to spend a moment in their company: and, as soon as I had gained the required information, I hurried away from their presence.

Warned by Haj-Ewa, as well as by the words of Arens Ringgold, I lost no time in returning to the fort. The moon was still above the horizon; and I had the advantage of her light to protect me from being surprised by any sudden onset.

I walked hastily, taking the precaution to keep in the open ground, and giving a wide berth to any covert that might shelter an assassin.

I saw no one on the way, nor around the back of the stockade. On arriving opposite the gate of the fort, however, I perceived the figure of a man—not far from the sutler's store, apparently skulking behind some logs. I fancied I knew the man; I fancied he was the mulatto.

I would have gone after him, and satisfied myself; but I had already hailed the sentinel, and given the countersign; and I did not desire to cause a flurry among the guard—particularly as I had received injunctions to pass in as privately as possible.

Another time, I should likely encounter this Jacob *redivivus*; when I should be less embarrassed, and perhaps have a better opportunity of calling him and his diabolical associates to an account. With this reflection, I passed through the gate, and carried my report to the quarters of the commander-in-chief.

#### CHAPTER XXVI.

##### IN NEED OF A FRIEND.

To pass the night under the same roof with the man who intends to murder you is anything but pleasant, and repose under the circumstances is next to impossible. I slept but little, and the little sleep I did obtain was not tranquil.

\* \* The night-sun—the moon.

Before retiring for the night, I had seen nothing of the Ringgolds, neither father nor son; but I knew they were still in the fort, where they were to remain as guests a day or two longer. They had either gone to bed before my return, or were entertained in the quarters of some friendly officer. At all events, they did not appear to me during the remainder of that night.

Neither saw I aught of Spence and Williams. These worthies, if in the fort, would find a lodgment among the soldiers, but I did not seek them.

Most of the night I lay awake, pondering on the strange incidents of the day, or rather upon that one episode that had made me acquainted with such deadly enemies.

I was in a state of sad perplexity as to what course I should pursue—uncertain all night long; and when daylight shone through the shutters, still uncertain.

My first impulse had been to disclose the whole affair at head-quarters, and demand an investigation—a punishment.

On reflection, this course would not do. What proofs could I offer of so grave an accusation? Only my own assertions, unbacked by any other evidence—unsustained even by probability—for who would have given credence to crime so unparalleled in atrocity?

Though certain the assassins referred to me, I could not assert that they had even mentioned my name. My story would be treated with ridicule, myself perhaps with something worse. The Ringgolds were mighty men—personal friends both of the general and commissioner—and though known to be a little scoundrelly and unscrupulous in worldly affairs, still holding the rank of gentlemen. It would need better evidence than I could offer to prove Arens Ringgold a would-be murderer.

I saw the difficulty, and kept my secret.

Another plan appeared more feasible—to accuse Arens Ringgold openly before all, and challenge him to mortal combat. This, at least, would prove that I was sincere in my allegations.

But duelling was against the laws of the service. It would require some management to keep clear of an arrest—which of course would frustrate the scheme before satisfaction could be obtained. I had my own thoughts about Master Arens Ringgold. I knew his courage was but slippery. He would be likely enough to play the poltroon; but whether so or not, the charge and challenge would go some way towards exposing him.

I had almost decided on adopting this course, though it was morning before I had come to any determination.

I stood sadly in need of a friend; not merely a second—for this I could easily procure—but a bosom-companion in whom I could confide, and who might aid me by his counsel. As ill-luck would have it, every officer in the fort was a perfect stranger to me. With the Ringgolds alone had I any previous acquaintance.

In my dilemma, I thought of one whose advice might stand me in good stead, and I determined to seek it. Black Jake was the man—he should be my counsellor.

Shortly after daylight the brave fellow was by my side. I told him all. He appeared very little surprised. Some suspicion of such a plot had already taken possession of his mind, and it was his intention to have revealed it to me that very morning. Least of all did he express surprise about Yellow Jake. That was but the confirmation of a belief, which he entertained already, without the shadow of a doubt. He knew positively that the mulatto was living—still more, he had ascertained the mode by which the latter had made his almost miraculous escape.



And yet it was simple enough. The alligator had seized him, as was supposed; but the fellow had the adroitness to 'job' its eyes with the knife, and thus cause it to let go its hold. He had followed the example of the young Indian, using the same weapon!

This occurred under water, for the mulatto was a good diver. His limbs were lacerated—hence the blood—but the wounds did not signify, nor did they hinder him from making further efforts to escape.

He took care not to rise to the surface until after swimming under the bank; there, concealed by the drooping branches, he had glided out, and climbed up into a live-oak—where the moss sheltered him from the eyes of his vengeful pursuers. Being entirely naked, there was no sign left by dripping garments, to betray him; besides, the blood upon the water had proved his friend. On seeing that the hunters were under the full belief that he had 'gone under,' and therefore took but little pains to search further.

Such was Black Jake's account of this affair. He had obtained it the evening before from one of the friendly Indians at the fort, who professed to have the narration from the mulatto's own lips.

There was nothing improbable in the story, but the contrary. In all likelihood, it was strictly true; and it at once dispersed the half-dozen mysteries that had gathered in my mind.

The black had received other information. The runaway had taken refuge with one of the half-negro tribes established amid the swamps that envelop the head waters of the Amazura. He had found favour among his new associates, had risen to be a chief, and now passed under the cognomen of the 'Mulatto-mico.'

There was still a little mystery: how came he and Arens Ringgold in 'caloot'?

After all, there was not much puzzle in the matter. The planter had no particular cause for hating the runaway. His activity during the scene of the baffled execution was all a sham. The mulatto had more reason for resentment; but the loves or hates of such men are easily set aside—where self-interest interposes—and can, at any time, be commuted for gold.

No doubt, the white villain had found the yellow one of service in some base undertaking, and *vice versa*. At all events, it was evident that the 'hatchet had been buried' between them, and their present relations were upon the most friendly footing.

'Jake!' said I, coming to the point on which I desired to hear his opinion, 'what about Arens Ringgold—shall I call him out?'

'Golly, Massr George, he am out long 'go—I see um 'bout dis two hour an' more—daant ar bossy doant sleep berry sound—he hant got da good conscience, I reck'n.'

'Oh! that is not what I mean, my man.'

'Wha—what massr mean?'

'To call him out—challenge him to fight me.'

'Whugh! massr, d'you mean say a dewel ob sword an' pistol?'

'Swords, pistols, or rifles—I care not which weapon he may choose.'

'Gorramity! Massr George, don't talk ob sech a thing. O Lordy! no—you hab moder—you hab sister. 'Spouse you get kill—who know—tha bullock he sometime kill tha butcha—den, Massr George, no one lef—who lef take care ob ya moder?—who be guardium ob ya sister Vagin? who 'tect Viola—who 'tect all ob us from dese bad bad men? Gorramity! massr, let um 'lone—doant call 'im out!'

At that moment, I was myself called out. The earnest appeal was interrupted by the braying of bugles and the rolling of drums, announcing the

assembly of the council; and without waiting to reply to the disinterested remonstrance of my companion, I hastened to the scene of my duties.

### BIRTHS, DEATHS, AND MARRIAGES.

Most people know that there is an organisation existing throughout England and Wales for the purpose of recording the births, deaths, and marriages of the population; but few are aware how extensive and elaborate it is. We purpose in this paper to give some description of its machinery, more particularly so far as the central controlling office at Somerset House is concerned.

Previously to the year 1837, the business of registration was chiefly in the hands of the clergy, or rather of the parish-clerks; and a pretty business they appear to have made of it. They did not profess to record births and deaths, but only baptisms and burials; so that the system was imperfect in theory, but ten times more so in practice. It is a curious thing that the civil duties of religious bodies have nearly always been bunglingly performed; and nowhere is this more apparent than in the parish registers. The parochial officials, to whom they were generally intrusted, were for the most part illiterate men, with a very grand idea, no doubt, of the magnitude of their own office, and of headlorn and humbledom generally, but with a very vague notion of the importance of the duties committed to their charge. Alterations, and interlineations, to suit the convenience of persons, were of no uncommon occurrence, and were traceable, like many other crimes, not so much to a distinct determination to do wrong under a full sense of the enormity of the offence, as to a drowsy inapprehension that any great violation of the law is being committed. We remember hearing that on one occasion in a borough in one of the eastern counties, there was a violently contested election, and every vote was of importance. Now, it so happened that the choice of a member rested with those who possessed the freedom of the town. This freedom could be obtained in various ways. Persons who married the daughters of freemen were considered as freemen themselves; and numbers of poor women were married in order to qualify their husbands, who voted as soon as the ceremony was concluded. It was also at that time the law that a man could take up his freedom from his grandfather, and it consequently became necessary for a certain person, whom we will call George Smith, to prove that his grandfather, whose name was Thomas Smith, was born in the parish. On searching the registers at the church, no Thomas Smith could be found; but on further search, the name of John Smith was discovered. This was of no avail; and the great cause represented by the worthy aspirant to parliamentary honours for the borough of M— was likely to lose a supporter, when the parish-clerk soon settled the difficulty by pulling out his penknife, altering John into Thomas, and giving his certificate to the man, who forthwith went and voted.

Since the year 1837, all this has been altered; and the whole business has been placed by act of parliament in the hands of the registrars of births, deaths, and marriages, who are controlled by the registrar-general in London.

It is the duty of the registrars of births and deaths to register those events as they occur; and it is the duty of the registrars of marriages to be present at and record every marriage which takes place amongst the dissenters, Jews and Quakers alone excepted, for whom provision is made by a special enactment. It might be supposed that the duties of the registrar-general were of a very subordinate character; nothing of the sort.

He has to see that the act of parliament is properly carried out, that the registers are properly kept, that all discoverable errors are corrected, and that the whole of the vast returns made to him are properly indexed and arranged in volumes. His establishment consists of nearly seventy persons, who are divided into the various classes of superintendents, travelling inspectors, senior, assistant, and junior clerks, transcribers, indexers, sorters, and messengers. These are distributed into four departments, to which are respectively intrusted the care of the records, the compilation of statistics, the issuing of the books and forms, together with part of the correspondence, and the management of the accounts. Each of these departments is under the control of one or two superintendents, while the chief clerk acts as general secretary. At the close of each quarter, the registrars throughout the country make out copies of all the births, deaths, and marriages which they have registered; and collect from the clergymen copies of the various entries in the register-books of the different churches. These are then transmitted to the superintendent registrars of the respective districts, who examine them so far as the births, deaths, and dissenting marriages are concerned, and finally transmit them to the registrar-general. On their arrival, they are carefully arranged in volumes, indexed and paged. Now comes one of the most arduous duties surely that was ever committed to mortal clerk: all these volumes are carefully examined by seven clerks, who do nothing else all the livelong day but microscopically inspect these sheets to see whether all the forms of the act of parliament are complied with, and whether or not there are internal discrepancies which shew that any entry of a birth, death, or marriage is imperfect or invalid. In each entry there may be twenty or thirty blunders arising from nonconformity with regulations, besides all those which have their origin in ignorance or bad writing. Consequently, every record of a birth or death—and there are more than a million persons in England who are either born, married, or die in the course of a year—has to be regarded from all these points. All day long do these seven gentlemen sit at their posts investigating whether Alfred Jones is truly and properly described as the son of Thomas Jones, and not as the son of Thomas Jones, or some other equally mythical personage; whether Timothy Smith is dignified with the title of boy, and not, as is too frequently the case, unsexed by the careless registrar, who describes him as girl; whether the poor thing, by an unpardonable substitution of March for February, is not described as having been born after he was registered—besides a thousand other questions which turn upon the construction of the act of parliament and the various regulations founded upon it. The great enemies of these seven examiners and the registrar-general are imperfect 'c's' which look like 't's,' 'u's' which look like 'u's,' and decapitated 'o's' metamorphosed likewise into 'u's.' These little trifles appear at first sight of no consequence; but when it is recollected that by a slight touch of the pen, instead of asserting that the Lady Blanche did, on the 12th instant, give birth to a pretty Rose, you affirm to her great horror that she did give birth to a Nose, which Nose henceforward appears in the index amongst the Noses, and not amongst the Roses, you will see that these gentlemen cannot well attach too much importance to clear caligraphy. We should scarcely be surprised if, occupied as they are in judging men according to their capacity of forming 'u's' like 'u's,' and not like 'o's,' they were to make it the test as to whether a man ought to have a vote: 'Does he join the two sides of his "p's"?'

All sorts of revelations are unfolded by these registers—some pathetic, some ridiculous. Name after

name alike, down a page of deaths, shews a whole family swept off by some epidemic. Signature after signature of the coroner, shews a ravaging colliery explosion or a shipwreck. Here is a poor child named Alpha Omega—on looking closely, you see that it is illegitimate—First and Last the mother calls it, recording her repentance on the brow of her offspring. No names are too absurd for parents to give their children. Here are innocents stamped for life as Kidnum Toats, Lavender Marjoram, Patient Pipe, Tabitha Cumi, Fussie Gotobed, and, strangest of all, here is one called, Eli Lama Sabachthani Presnail! Other parents are more ambitious, and prematurely ennoble their children by designating them Lord, Earl, Princess Charlotte, &c.; whilst, during the Russian war, numbers of poor things were labelled Malakoff, Sebastopol, Redan, Inkermann, and Balaklava. Florence Nightingale, however, seems to have been the greatest favourite, especially amongst the poor, who have shewn their admiration for her by perpetuating her name in their families all over the country. The returns for the last two years would shew that Florence has become a much commoner name lately. Some of the marriage registers are curious. The greatest extremes of age—seventy and seventeen—are often found to unite in matrimony. Occasionally we see an entry only half completed, and a note to this effect: 'Cereimony begun, but not finished, the marriage being broken off;' or, 'Bridegroom so drunk that the marriage could not proceed.' If people's names are any index to their characters, the most extraordinary union of qualities often appears to take place. 'Friend' marries a woman named 'Amor,' a 'Lamb' before marriage, becomes a 'Lion' after; a 'Nightingale' marries a 'Partridge;' 'Mugton' takes 'Ham;' 'Salmon,' 'Codd,' &c. Some of the mistakes which the registrars make with the causes of death are rather remarkable. People are discovered to die of the following strange complaints, most of which are probably new to our medical readers: 'Imperfect closure of the foreman,' 'Turner on the right ane,' 'Disease of the lever,' 'Hanged himself in a fit of temperate insanity from excessive drinking,' &c.

All the errors discovered by the examiners, are noted on proper forms, which are sent to the clerk, who writes to the registrars respecting the different mistakes. The average number of errors discovered each quarter may be between three and four thousand, so that the correspondence necessary to point them out and give instructions for their correction, is no easy matter: of course, great assistance is obtained by means of printed forms, each of which applies to a certain class of error. To write a special letter on each case would be absolutely impossible. About one hundred and thirty different printed circulars are used, and it is found that even these do not include every description of blunder. The registrars are not allowed to make any alteration in an entry when it is once completed, so that a correction can be effected only by means of a note in the margin. Neither are they allowed, except in certain cases, to alter the copies which are once delivered to the office. A fresh copy of every entry which is corrected must be transmitted to Somerset House, and there it is placed in a supplement, which is almost a kind of hospital for entries; for although most of those which are there imprisoned are good, sound, and able to do service, yet the majority at some time or other have had their limbs set, or have been otherwise tinkered. Some are so hopelessly bad, that nothing but a feeling of compassion prevents their existence being terminated by speedy cancellation. Four clerks are constantly occupied in instructing the registrars how to place these poor fractured entries on their legs again, while another sees that, when in a state of convalescence, they are comfortably

deposited for the rest of their lives in the institution appropriated to them, instead of mixing with their more capable companions. The mass of writing necessary in order to conduct all this correspondence and the other business of the office, may be estimated from the fact, that the annual expense of postage reaches the enormous sum of L.6000 a year. Every mistake which is discovered in the returns is carefully entered in a large kind of ledger to the account of the man by whom it was made. There will be found a complete record of all his official delinquencies—how many times he has wilfully left out his dots to his 'i's' and crosses to his 't's,' and otherwise neglected his duties. After the sheets are dismissed by the examiners, they are bound up, and sent to the transcribers, who copy out the name and surname in each entry, together with the district, volume, and page in which it is to be found, on sheets of paper, which are afterwards cut into slips. These slips are then sorted into alphabetical order, and so copied into large parchment indexes. After this, the volumes pass into the hands of the statistical department, who eliminate from them all those manifold results which appear in the registrar-general's quarterly and annual Reports. Magnificent theories to be evolved respecting population and disease lie here only waiting, like those that were to be deduced from the collection of errata by Jean Paul's parson, for some one to deduce them. But it is a mistake to suppose that no practical results have been obtained. Many of the zealous inquirers in cholera and epidemic times have had light thrown upon the subject by these tables. Thence we see that mortality increases in inverse proportion to the purity of the water-supply and the height of the district above the sea. It is a fact, though, that the law of elevation which Dr Farr has shewn, other things being equal, to regulate the cholera, was noticed by Procopius more than thirteen hundred years ago, as characteristic of the plague which devastated Constantinople.

After having passed through these various manipulations, the volumes are finally entombed in the vaults, so as to be easily accessible to the public at large. Here lies the real history of the English people for the last twenty years. My history's epochs are my birth, my marriage, and the memorable days when Tom and Jack, Susan and Jane, came into the world and gathered round me. The history of the nation may be in Macaulay or in the columns of the *Times*, but the history of the people is in the registrar-general's vaults at Somerset House.

### MY THIEF.

Yes, respected reader, my thief! Your eyes have not deceived you, and there is no glamour on the page, no talisman but the type, no spells but the compositor's, no black art except the printer's.

My thief! I, I the writer of this confession, and the reader's very humble servant, once kept, harboured, and maintained a light-fingered, soft-treading, slippery conveyancer, who would have taken honours in Rat's Castle, and becomingly graduated at the Central Criminal Court. Having volunteered such a statement as the above, I feel it due to my reputation, to use a parliamentary form of speech, to vindicate the character which, I cannot doubt, is already painted in sufficiently dark hues by the fancy of those who may peruse these lines.

I'll warrant me, now, good friend, that you have already sketched for me an uglier portrait than even cheap photography, in its most malignant mood, could inflict upon a suffering world.

You imagine me a member of the reputable tribe of 'fences,' some hook-nosed, greasy-bearded individual, with a shining yellow face, goggle-eyes, three napless hats on his head, and a class of youngsters under his tutelage, to be trained for the station-house, the hulks, and the gallows.

You never made a worse guess in your life.

At the period to which my present admissions refer, instead of being surrounded by the squalid hovels, flaunting gin-shops, and all the seething caldrons of blended guilt and misery which form the natural abode of a resetter of thieves, I dwelt in a highly respectable bungalow, clean and trim as bamboo-thatch and whitewash could make it, and encircled by a 'compound' or homestead, that contained four such giant palms, with Titanic trunks and feathery branches, as the untraveller hath not beheld, no, not even in his dreams.

Instead of a patched wrap-rascal and nailed high-lows, I wore the red coat and epaulets of the Company's regular infantry when on duty, and a sort of planter's suit of white linen when off it—no bad exchange when the hot winds are blowing, and the thermometer keeps steadily at ninety of Fahrenheit, except when it rises to a hundred. In short, I was one of those officers whom irreverent guardians on the shady side of Pall Mall are wont to speak of as 'Quy Hys.' Yet I kept a thief!

To be sure, many an Anglo-Indian might say that he did the same, not in one, nor two, but in a dozen instances. Lucky, indeed, is the oriental resident whose score of servants all deserve a certificate of unimpeachable honesty; lucky he whose khansamah is not a rogue, and whose bearers never indulge their supple fingers in the luxury of picking and stealing! And in England itself, are such deeds unknown? Does no butler's nose assume an unlicensed purple, due to stealthy potations of fine crusted old port? Is there no groom on whose slumbering breast remorse should weigh in the shape of many a sack of purloined oats, many a truss of embezzled hay, while defrauded horses sniff at an empty rack, and hungrily whinny over a rifled manger? And as for that much reviled, long-enduring race, the 'slaveys' of lodging-houses, are all the extant traditions of pillaged tea-caddies and miraculously lessening joints to be esteemed as fabulous? But I scorn unworthy subterfuges, Jesuit quibbles, pitiful equivocations. My thief was no tricky page, no fraudulent Abigail, no finger-licking cook: he was one of the moon's choicest minions, a bird of prey from the hour in which he chipped the shell.

The blood in his veins was all felonious, for he could boast, and often did boast, that his father was a thief; his mother, a thief; his venerable white-bearded grandsire, a perfect patriarch of pickpockets, was a thief; his brothers and sisters, his aunts and uncles, thieves all, from the hisping brat that could scarcely crawl to pilfer, up to the dim-eyed crone that fished on the verge of the grave. The very first precept engraven on my thief's plastic mind was, 'Thou shalt steal.' It was his mission, his labour, the object of his education. His early lessons were directed to this one end; so were his sports, in which he was taught to abstract and conceal the toys and ornaments of his childish comrades, a game at hide-and-seek, which the elders superintended with fond pride. In short, this creditable retainer of mine was just what Falstaff wished for, 'a young thief' who could 'steal well.' And this personage did I, being an officer in the — Native Infantry, openly and avowedly foster, feed, lodge, cherish, and maintain, not mowing up the thief,

and, like a poet, might be said to be born, and not made, in wild-beast fashion in a cage, but giving him the run of the house, and a fair share of confidence.

This was how it came about.

We were in the extreme south of India, and were ordered to take up our station in a little town at the edge of an alluvial plain. We heard the order, however, with some dismay, for this town bordered on the territory of a certain little tributary rajah whose reputation was more than dubious. It is a delicate operation to discuss the petty failings of royalty, but the painful truth must be told: the prince was a thief, and a receiver to boot, while every one of his amiable subjects followed the same ancient calling.

You may inquire whereabouts his royal highness's dominions lie, but I am not at all sure that my worshipful masters of the Honourable Company would approve of my being very exact in that particular. The rajah is rather a pet with the Council at Madras, and in good odour in Leadenhall Street and Cannon Row, for he is punctual with his tribute, though somehow he always takes back with the left hand what he pays with the right. So I must content myself with observing, that this potentate reigned near the river Cauvery, and not very far from the Ghauts.

On arriving upon the frontiers of his light-fingered highness, we were strongly advised by the garrison whom we came to relieve to pay black-mail to the rajah, and to hire a certain number of his people for our protection. On this subject there was a difference of opinion, and most of the ladies protested vehemently against admitting such allies within their doors.

'It's the only plan, I assure you,' said Jack Tompion of the artillery: 'these fellows respect no houses but such as contain one of their own tribe. Mere vigilance is useless. They'd steal the eye-teeth out of your head without your missing them.'

There followed a long catalogue of predatory doings, evincing, certainly, wondrous dexterity and craft on the part of our unpleasant neighbours. Still, the ladies declared they could never sleep comfortably with a thief, 'a wretch of a thief,' in the house, until the old colonel lost patience, and silenced his wife by alluding to an oft-lamented crimson satin, which an ayah was more than suspected of having cut up into turbans and loongees for her two swarthy sons. Then every lady present took up the cry, and amid endless tales of domestic trickery and pilfering, declared that never, never, never were such dishonest servants as theirs.

'Then,' said Jack Tompion, 'can one more thief in each bungalow be so very formidable?' And so the matter was settled.

'But, Jack,' said I, 'if one hires a thief, can one rely on his vigilance?'

'Set a thief to catch a thief!' answered the artilleryman pithily.

'And will he be trustworthy?' asked Mrs Colonel Pyeley.

'Honour among thieves!' responded Jack, who, in proverbs, was a match for Sancho Panza himself.

So we hired thieves—that is to say, the majority of us, for some obstinately held out, headed by the police magistrate, who thought it *infra dig.* to bargain with plunderers, and chose to trust to his own grim-faced peons. Well, we took possession of our bungalows, bought mutton and poultry, beat the jungles for peafowl, and sent a foraging party of reckless subalterns to kill snipe in the swamps, and explore for wild hogs. On the whole, we made ourselves pretty comfortable, barring a trifle too much heat and a few fevers. But we, who had feed and housed thieves, soon had cause of self-congratulation. All the obstinate ones suffered. Mrs Girdler's fat poultry

were conjured out of a walled yard in open day; the adjutant's pistols were taken from under his very pillow; a six-foot hedge of prickly pear did not save the chaplain's plump sheep; and while the paymaster lost a bag of rupees from a Bramah-locked chest, his wife's pet Arab horse, a pretty white creature, with just the pinkish nose and long tail that ladies love, was conveyed out of a stable in which slept two armed syces, with a grass-cutter lying across the threshold, and a watchman with a lantern hard by. Endless were the laments, terrific the apprehensions. Guards were posted, sentinels doubled, traps set, but all to no purpose; something vanished daily. Young Hall's new uniforms, fresh from Buckmaster's—Lieutenant Straddle's big Australian mare, the Jlyer, that had won the Bellary handicap, and run second at the Ascot meeting, were missing on the same morning.

Then the police magistrate's turn came. He had set our neighbours at defiance, and his whiskered peons had sworn great oaths that their swords should make mince-meat of the first robber who should approach the verandahs where they kept ward; but alas! one night the magistrate's house was thoroughly looted. Every coin, every weapon, the contents of all the wardrobes, every ounce of plate, down to the egg-spoons, disappeared; and when the peons, who had smoked themselves stupid with hemp and opium, were aroused to active life by the kicks of their irate master, thieves and spoil were miles away, never to be traced to their lair, for nothing that crossed the rajah's borders could ever be recovered.

Still, such as had hired marauders had no reason to lament it. Mine was a civil, intelligent lad of twenty, with a handsome face and bright eyes. He slept all day, and by night sat in the verandah, a red paper lantern beside him, beating a small drum at intervals, and calling out in his own language, though he spoke Hindustani fairly. His presence kept all his kith and kin aloof, and I never lost the value of a single pice. When I passed, the lad would rise and gravely salam, and I often conversed with him, and was much pleased with his ready wit and sense. I paid him good wages—about double those of a common chowkedar. One night I was awakened by a crash and clatter without, and the noise of a violent struggle. Pistol in hand, I darted out. A prostrate form lay on the ground, with a sack beside it, and another figure was crouching beneath the braided sword of a man whose left foot was pressing on the breast of the first, while his left hand compressed the throat of the other. A number of bundles lay around, containing various portable articles of value, among which were my epaulets and my wife's bracelets and rings. A robbery had been evidently attempted, and frustrated by the gallantry and vigilance of—my thief.

Yes, to my unutterable amazement, I found the sprawling wretch on the ground was my trusty mnsaulchee; the other fellow, whose teeth chattered with terror, my respectable butler, or khansumrah; and the triumphant swordsman, who hailed my appearance with a cry of delight, was no other than my invaluable thief, who had surprised the rascals in the act of absconding with their booty.

'Upon my word, Ghoolab Ramdeen,' said I—'upon my word, my worthy thief, you are the honestest fellow I ever knew in my life!' Will the reader say nay?

Now, improbable as the above narration sounds, I beg to assure those who doubt its accuracy that what I have related is strictly and literally true, and I have no hesitation in saying that few officers, who have been quartered in the extreme south of the Madras presidency, can fail to have become acquainted, at least by report, with the robber rajah, his tribe,

and the singular custom of thief-hiring; while many will no doubt smile as they recognise an anecdote which they first heard among the torrid plains or tangled forests of Southern India.

### MINERAL WATERS. \*

It is a common complaint that the titles of books have little or no affinity with their contents. The purchase of Miss Edgeworth's *Essay on Irish Bells* for an agricultural society may have been no fault of the author; but, generally speaking, title-pages are without apology, mystifying us, as they do to the best of their ability, as to the nature of what follows:

Perhaps it may turn out a sang, perhaps turn out a sermon.

This is not the case with the volume before us—a *Three Weeks' Scamper*.<sup>\*</sup> Scamper is the word, and the only word in the language that would suit it. The author neither walks, nor trots, nor gallops: he scampers through Germany and Belgium, and from spa to spa, on the most cordial terms with himself and everybody else; complimenting and being complimented at every bound; drinking freely of every sort of nasty water he can get at; eating ravenously of the table d'hôte dinners; quaffing his half-bottle of wine at each—a much more elevating quantum, he knows well, than the whole bottle; and all with alarming good-humour, and such breathless haste—

Tramp, tramp along the land he speeds,  
Splash, splash across the sea;  
Hurra, the doctor can ride apace—  
Dost fear to ride with me?

We don't: but the book, nevertheless, is so preternaturally springy and buoyant, that we feel as if we wanted something weighty to keep it down upon the table, and let us read it comfortably.

The doctor feels this too; for he flings in here and there, as he passes, some bits about mineral waters, and ties on to the end, like the steady tail of a kite, an appendix on their nature and uses. It is from these parts of the volume we mean to draw a few points of information, which, placed in a collective form, will serve to give an idea of a subject on which even the habitual frequenters of mineral springs are, generally speaking, in profound ignorance.

Mineral waters are either cold or thermal (warm); and the latter must always be sought for in a mountainous country, in the neighbourhood of volcanic operations, however long suspended, where the fires of the earth's centre approach nearest the surface. The surrounding scenery, therefore, is usually beautiful and picturesque; the thermal spring is *sedative*, the feeling of warmth and comfort it bestows upon the skin penetrating to the inner man; and, influenced by this natural medicine, the pains of chronic rheumatism, the twitchings of disordered nerves, and the morbid fancies of the brain, are laid asleep. Thermal baths may likewise be stimulant, according to the temperature employed and the mode of administration. When the waters are taken internally, the warmth increases the action of the salts they may contain, and enables the patient to drink more freely.

Cold mineral waters, as well as thermal, owe their medicinal properties to the substances they contain in solution, derived from the soil or rocks through which they have passed in rising to the surface of the

earth. These substances are chiefly soda, magnesia, lime, iron, and sulphur; and the acids combined with them are the muriatic, sulphuric, and carbonic. Thus the muriatic acid uniting with soda, magnesia, and lime, will give origin to the compound salts, muriate of soda, muriate of magnesia, and muriate of lime, and distinguish the group of mineral waters known as the *muriated saline waters*. In like manner, the sulphuric acid will give rise to sulphates of soda, magnesia, and lime, and constitute a group of *sulphated saline waters*; and the carbonic acid with similar bases will form carbonates of soda, magnesia, and lime, and compose a third group of *carbonated saline*, or, more correctly, *carbonated alkaline waters*. Iron is the basis of the chalybeate waters, and, to be held in solution, requires in the first instance to be united with oxygen, forming an oxide of iron; and it is rendered additionally soluble and efficacious by a combination of the oxide of iron with carbonic acid gas, constituting a *carbonated or articulated chalybeate water*. Sulphur, forming the peculiar characteristic of the *sulphureous waters*, is present in the shape of sulphuretted hydrogen, and may be combined either with the muriated saline water, constituting a *sulphuretted saline water*; or with the carbonated saline water, so as to produce a *sulphuretted alkaline water*. In addition to the above, the presence of bromine and iodine in the waters gives rise to a *bromated and iodated saline water*; while certain waters are met with which are so deficient in salts of any kind as to deserve the distinguishing title of *negative waters*.

1. *Muriated saline waters* are alterative, aperient in a slight degree, and tonic: but in choosing the special waters, it will be necessary to ascertain the relative proportions of their qualities. The chief types of this class are the Kuchbrunnen of Wiesbaden, the Elizabethbrunnen of Homburg, and the Ragözi of Kissingen. The first of these waters is thermal, the second cold, the third 52 degrees of temperature. The popular Selters water is of this description. Its sparkling and piquant qualities are caused by the large quantity it possesses of carbonic acid gas, which is 30 cubic inches to the pint. It is found useful in dyspepsia, gout, rheumatism, acid secretions from the kidneys, and in serous and glandular affections. It has also some popularity in chronic catarrh and bronchitis, and it is used with warm milk or asses' milk in consumption.

2. The *sulphated saline waters* are found for the most part grouped in the mountainous parts of Bohemia; and we may take as their types the Sprudel of Carlsbad, the Kreutzbrunnen of Marienbad, and the Franzensbrunnen of Franzensbad. These waters are primarily aperient, and secondarily alterative, differing in these respects from the muriated saline waters, which are primarily alterative, and secondarily aperient. They have likewise the alkaline element wanting in the others. They are applicable to all the diseases of the blood and the digestive system, for which the muriated saline waters are useful, and are less likely to create congestion of the brain.

3. The *carbonated alkaline waters* are represented by the springs of Ems, Fachingen, and Geilnau. Their peculiar properties are derived from the presence of carbonate of soda, and an excess of carbonic acid gas; being thus antacid and solvent, or in other words, with the power to soften and dissolve morbid tissues. They are used remedially in chronic affections of the mucous membrane of the air-passages, in threatening consumption, gout and rheumatism, neuralgia, gall-stones, tumours and chronic thickening of organs, and in female complaints.

The *chalybeate waters*, which are represented by Spa and Langen Schwalbach, owe their character to the tonic element, iron, and are likewise alkaline, aperient, and alterative. The diseases in which the

\* *A Three Weeks' Scamper through the Spas of Germany and Belgium, with an Appendix on the Nature and Uses of Mineral Waters.* By Erasmus Wilson, F.R.S. London: Churchill.

effalybeate waters are of essential service, are those of debility from deficiency of blood in the body, either from previous loss, or from imperfect formation. They are sometimes employed as the after-cure in maladies of various kinds attended with debility; and are particularly serviceable in anæmia [deficiency of blood] from whatever cause, and debility of the mucous membranes of the body, whether of the respiratory, digestive, or organic system. Effalybeate waters are also indicated in cases of scrofula, accompanied with inertness of the general powers.'\*

The *sulphuretted waters*, such as those of Aix-la-Chapelle and Weilbach, are essentially alterative, acting especially on the liver, the kidneys, and the skin—indeed, on all the mucous membranes of the body. These waters are divided into several kinds, being modified by the muriated saline, sulphated saline, and alkaline elements they possess. The diseases these waters, taking them generally, are used for, are gout, rheumatism, neuralgia, chronic bronchitis, certain cutaneous eruptions, chronic dyspepsia, chronic disease of the liver and lower stomach.

The *bromated and iodated waters* are characterised by the presence of the salts bromine and iodine, in combination with soda or magnesia. They are alterative and tonic, with little or nothing of the aperient element. They are serviceable in scrofula, and all diseases springing from a scrofulous origin.

The *negative waters*, which are always thermal, owe their medical qualities chiefly to their warmth. 'They may be either *stimulant* or *sedative*, according to their temperature and their mode of application; stimulant to the skin, so as to increase its functions; stimulant to the nerves, when used in the form of douche and combined with friction; and sedative when employed at a moderate temperature and in a passive state of the muscular system and brain.'

It will be seen from the above slight sketch that mineral waters form a very complicated study. No person should use them without skilful advice; for, in fact, even if they should contain in their composition the very quality the invalid wants, this may be modified by other qualities, or altogether neutralised by some component part, which our doctor terms the *drag*. There can be no doubt, however, that if one must swallow medicine, this is a very nice way of doing so. The travelling before you get at the brunnens, the scenery when there, the new faces, the new manners—all are powerful aids of Hygeia that give double effect to the actual remedy. They are, in fact, like the springy buoyant parts of this amusing volume, which lead you to the important matters, and make you accept them as a component part of the amusement.

For our part, we have on this occasion reversed the common process: instead of skimming the surface, we have exhibited the minerals at the bottom. And the doctor has nothing to complain of: for he will get plenty to scamper with him, and tramp and splash, who would otherwise be but little sensible of the riches they pass over.

#### A ROYAL CUP OF TEA.

The following curious anecdote is taken from a very elaborate article in the *Spectator* of January 30, on the origin, intermarriages, and connections of the royal families of Europe. Gustavus Adolphus had been deposed from the Swedish throne, and his uncle crowned as Charles XIII., with the reversion to Bernadotte, one of Napoleon's generals, who had worked his way up from a corporalship of marines. 'As soon as the deposed king had left the country, the new heir-apparent came to Stockholm, where he was well received by the whole royal family, with the exception of the wife of the ex-monarch, who had not followed her husband into exile, but, for

some reason or other, preferred to stop in her old residence. She was continually shut up in her palace, and seldom mixed with the gay world, except when she could not help doing so without offending her kind uncle, the new king, who always treated her with the greatest consideration. At last, wishing to draw her out of her seclusion, he succeeded in persuading her to receive the crown-prince, John Bernadotte, who all the while had stood aloof respectfully, not intruding himself on the ex-queen, nor on anybody else. Having consented to receive him, the wife of Gustavus Adolphus arranged the meeting at her own palace; stipulating that the entertainment on the occasion should only consist of tea and cards, as music had never been allowed under her roof since her misfortune. To this rather meagre fête the whole court and all the distinguished foreigners residing in Stockholm were invited. Sudden indisposition prevented the old king from joining the party, but the ex-queen did the honours with great seeming affability. She played a rubber of whist with Prince Bernadotte and the ambassadors of England and Russia. After cards, the tea was served, with a magnificent plateau, prepared for the queen and prince. The queen advanced, and poured out the tea into two cups, indicating one to Bernadotte, who was just in the act of taking it, when suddenly he felt the pressure of a thumb on his shoulder, forcible and significant enough to convince him that it was meant for a warning. Calm and collected, as Bernadotte was throughout his life, he did not move his eyes, but quietly and in the most unconcerned manner exclaimed: "Ah, madame, it is impossible that I can permit your majesty to serve me!"—which saying, he seized the plateau, and turned it round adroitly in such a manner that the cup which was intended for him was placed before the queen, and the other before himself. On this, the ex-queen turned deadly pale, and made a movement as if fainting. However, the hesitation was but momentary. Collecting herself suddenly, she bowed to the crown-prince and the company, and, taking the cup, drank its contents to the last drop. Great was the astonishment of the citizens of Stockholm, when they read next day, in the official gazette of Stockholm, the following short paragraph—"The Queen Dorothea died suddenly during the night. The cause of the death is believed to be apoplexy." The writer of this anecdote refers to the *Diary of Thomas Raikes, Esq.*, iii. 199.

#### A L O N E.

PATIENT and faithful, and tender and true,  
Praying, and thinking, and working for you—  
• Bearing all-silently sorrow for years—

Hopelessly striving to conquer my fears:  
Say, did my patience, my tenderness, truth,  
Merit not more than the blight of my youth?

Give me once more my wild energy back,  
Give me the hopes that illumined life's track;  
Give me the faith that I wasted on you—  
• Give me the love that I squandered thereto—  
You cannot: too lightly you cast them aside,  
And for you and all others those feelings have died.

Yet, though the hopes that I cherished are dead,  
Though the light from my spirit for ever hath fled,  
Though 'twas doubting in God when I doubted in  
you—

As my standard and type of the leal and the true;  
O'er the wreck of my life I would never repine,  
If the peace I have lost were but added to thine.

T. D. A.

Printed and Published by W. & R. CHAMBERS, 47 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON, and 339 High Street, EDINBURGH. Also sold by WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 23 Upper Sackville Street, DUBLIN, and all Booksellers.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 219.

SATURDAY, MARCH 13, 1858.

PRICE 1<sup>d</sup>.

## POPULAR PARADOXES.

MR WALDO EMERSON is a person of great talent, but he has done society much evil: he has increased the admiration of paradoxes amongst us to an alarming extent. The love of common-place folk for paradox has been long one of the small unpleasantry of social life, and it has now got to be absolutely rampant. To one who is at all enamoured of fact and truth, conversation seems at present to have become little more than a series of contradictions. Polite society appears to have got one degree beyond the three stages of M. Comte's philosophy, and to the religious, the metaphysical, and the positive, has added the paradoxical—the tenets of which are, that everything is in reality the reverse of what common sense and reason would suppose it to be.

The cause of it all, of course, is, that the true is now felt to be trite, and we are too smart and too fond of excitement to bear triteness, or any approach to it. The process followed is almost mechanical, consisting simply of a catching up of exceptional cases, and converting these into rules. For instance, let a boy at a great public school chance to distinguish himself not only in the examination-hall but in the playground, be not less excellent at hockey than at hexameters, surpass all at fives, and carry away the foundation scholarship—his astonished companions circulate young Crichton's fame; and innumerable paterfamilias, with sons all for hockey and fives, protest straightway that animal vigour and talent—*mens sunt in corpore uno*, if nothing more rare and applicable strikes them—are generally found united. Byron was a great swimmer and also a man of genius. Popular paradox has thus got its rule complete—made out of a couple of exceptions—and is prepared to contend that most heads of eleven, most captains of boats at public schools, are in the habit of carrying off prizes from the studious and unathletic of their own standing; nay, that young men at the universities competing for high wranglerships and first classes in the tripos, are so far from being necessitated by the severity of their course to give themselves up almost entirely to study, that the senior is generally selected from the racing-boats, and the head of the classical year from among the members of the drag.

We have ourselves had much school, and the ordinary amount of university experience, and in both cases have doubtless seen one or two exceptions, such as popular paradox delights to point out; but certainly, as a rule, the youths who gave most attention to the amusements of the playing-fields, shewed, as was naturally to be expected, less diligence

at their books; while the *sappers*, or readers out of school-hours, for the most part rose—nor were we surprised at it—to the head of their forms. We don't mean to state that the great football players or first-rate bowlers were fools—no person who excels in any pursuit whatever can well be termed so—but they were, upon the whole, although very good fellows, the dullest amongst us. The school of so-called muscular Christianity has been supposed to give some colour to popular paradox in this respect, but we think without reason. It only protests against an undue prominence being given at our schools to the mere development of intellect, and insists upon the great advantage and moral benefit of athletic sports. Mr Kingsley's Tregear did not write poetry because he was a gamekeeper and always out in the open air; nor is it asserted that gamekeeping is the profession most suitable for a bard to follow during his uninspired hours.

It used to be acknowledged that men of genius did not make good men of business, or men of the world; but latterly, a few instances of the reverse having appeared, the paradoxical are now heard asserting that such men are quite as acute and knowing as their neighbours. Now the fact is that, to be a man of genius implies a nervous organisation of great delicacy, impressionableness, and excitability—a frame of mind little suited for bearing well the rubs and contentings of common worldly life; while to pursue the path of a man of genius, in poetry or in art, demands an abstraction and concentration of thought which usually unfits one for paying attention to common worldly things. Hence it is not to be expected, as a rule, that such men are to shine in the world of affairs, or even in ordinary social life. But sometimes there is an instance of a poet or a high-class painter being successful also as a man of the world or of society; and the paradoxical accordingly discovers that it is a mistake to speak of men of genius as heretofore—see such and such instances. Or perhaps he points to instances of men who are merely men of ability, as verifying his rule; when the truth is that all the successful men of the world are men of ability—a different thing, however, from being men of genius.

Another very popular paradox is this, that the cleverest persons are the most modest. As we do not happen to have known, nor even to have read of, any person at all remarkable for cleverness who was not aware of the fact, and perfectly conscious of his superiority, in that respect, over his fellow-creatures, we are at a loss to conceive how this opinion first arose: it must, we think, have been



aimed in malice to cast at some conceited wit; just as one might viciously invent, for the setting down of a vain young woman, that really pretty people were always the least cognizant of their prettiness. We do not, of course, contend that there is not a charming modesty, the companion of true talent, which shrinks from a comparison with even an inferior rival; but that is not at all what popular paradox in this case means. It means, we believe, simply to convey something disagreeable to a clever antagonist, or to one who thinks himself so—who, in the matter of confidence, has often, it is true, the advantage of him of genuine powers. In the same spirit, it is alleged that your new great man is always exclusive and proud, while your old aristocrat is the reverse. We have had opportunities of observing people of all ranks and conditions, and of every kind of history; and our conclusion is, that there is, with scarcely ever an exception, a hesitation and want of assumption in those who have risen from mean estate, and even in the children of such, as if feeling how unbecoming anything else would be in them; while the utmost affability of the old aristocracy—and affability is with them the rule—always leaves a certain halo of dignity reserved, which is never to be broken through. On this latter point, let us only consider—is it to be expected that a class of persons studiously toadyed, or, to say the least, most deferentially treated, from their bassinets with Valenciennes trimmings, to their corrupted fourfold coffins, by nine-tenths of those who surround them, should *not* be proud?—that persons exempt from the ordinary cares by which they perceive the rest of the world to be annoyed, should *not* consider themselves as superior beings?—and that those who, by the accident of birth, find themselves entitled to rule their fellows, should *not* fully estimate that accident? The contrary cannot reasonably be looked for; nor is it, save in exceptional cases, found. Popular paradox is in this matter guilty of a flattery so gross, that snobism herself—for she is certainly less male than female—has forged an excuse for it; she calls the pride of birth a proper pride.

Now and then, and to our extreme disgust, we find some virulent democrat abasing himself to the dust at the feet of a lord; and from our astonishment at chance specimens of this kind, arises the not uncommon saying, that there is no toady like your radical. Such a sweeping paradox must, in the very nature of things, be false. What a vain disguise must the mantle of independence be to that poor wretch who strips himself, and spreads it for a carpet for the first great man who comes his way to tread upon! What possible end can it serve? Its would-be proprietor can scarcely get a single day's wear out of it; not to mention that his less pretentious fellows are always ready to tear off the flimsy garment, and expose him in his cringing nakedness. So difficult, indeed, is the assumption of this independence by a character to which it is not natural, that the vulgar have a popular paradox to excuse their laying claim to it at all—the superior mind minds its superiority; which, although somewhat plausible-looking, is, as it stands, next to meaningless, and, in the sense which they would have it to signify—persons most conscious of their individuality, are the most ready to defer to the authority of rank—is simply untrue.

Now and then, a man of distinguished talent is found to have had a clever mother, while the father was an ordinary person; and paradox, delighted with the unlikelihood of the weaker vessel thus manifesting the superiority, rushes to the apothegm, that talent *always* comes through the maternal parent. Perhaps the illusion is assisted by an amiableness in men of ability themselves, which disposes them to attribute as much as they possibly can to that parent

from whom all are conscious of having received the most affection. While autobiographies are generally favourable to this paradox, biographies show its fallaciousness; there we find whole strings of men—father, son, grandson—all eminent in some particular walk, and not a word of the mother. The truth is, ability sometimes comes from the one parent, and sometimes from the other. It is perhaps an equal chance—no more.

Proverbs, from the necessity of their being sententious and epigrammatic, are very often paradoxical, and not seldom contradictions in terms. The fact, for instance, that, here and there, circumstances have occurred in real life so extraordinary, that no one could have imagined them, and far less ventured to embody them in a work of fancy, assumes, proverbially, the form of 'truth is stranger than fiction'; although, when anything particularly astounding appears in the public prints, it is straightway ascribed to America, and turns out, as was to be expected, not to have had foundation in fact.

What terrible mistakes in the judgment of character have arisen from a proverb such as this: 'A little straw shews where the wind blows;' that is to say, an individual and unimportant act may be taken as an index of a disposition; as though, of all the thousand springs which influence a human soul, we could lay our finger upon the particular cause that has actuated it in some transitory matter, and, far less, as if from that action we might assume the mainspring of a nature. How often has a mere kindly impulse been thus mistaken for a noble principle, or a thoughtless deed ascribed to the dark influence of self!

Let us forget these sad reflections in the recital of an amusing circumstance very illustrative of the fallacy of a similar proverb. We had occasion once in our hot youth to start from Oban on the west coast of Scotland to join a reading-party at Inverary, and, as is sometimes the case in that locality, it was raining; the third silk umbrella which we had purchased within that year had been 'mis-laid' on the sea-passage, and we were resolved to buy no more: a very ugly cotton one, however, bulgy as Mrs Camp's, and without even the decoration of a handle, tempted us by its very reasonable cost of one-and-ninapence, to become its proprietor; and with that we started on the coach-box, where it did its duty through the whole journey as bravely as though it had been valued at thirty shillings. At Inverary it was the most useful machine possible; its ferrule happening to fit into the rudder-hole of a somewhat rudely appointed boat, in which we navigated the loch, and so steering us; and its ample folds forming an admirable drag-net for shrimps, much better than either pocket-handkerchiefs or towels, in the pools left upon the rocks when it was low-water. Finally, it answered its original purpose in keeping off the rain so far as Tarbet upon our homeward journey; but at that fashionable hotel we were of course not desirous that attention should be directed to it. It was old, indeed, in years already (for we had bought it at second-hand), and besides that, the uses to which it had been put had prematurely aged it. It was much worn, in some places even to baldness; more than one of its ribs were broken; and the action of sea-water had very much affected its original colour. Now that we had thrown off our long-vacation toggery, and were on our way to the metropolis, we would not indeed have been seen in its company upon any account; therefore, on the morning of our departure, we laid it carefully beneath the bedroom window-seat, as in a tomb, intending to bid it a good-bye for ever, and forget it like any other old friend in evil circumstances, who was become no longer necessary to us.

But while the company were waiting upon Loch Lomond pier for the arrival of the steam-boat, and we

ourselves in fashionable costume were becoming impressive to certain young ladies of rank and fortune, a cry arose from the direction of the inn, and down rushed one of the waiters towards us, waving the horrid thing in his hand, and shouting that some gent had left his umbrella behind him.

We knew indeed that it was a shabby one; but never before that moment, when it was held aloft amid the general laughter and contempt, had we had any conception how very disreputable and even de lauded its appearance was.

'Whose can it be?' cried one of our fair friends in convulsions of merriment.

'We can't imagine,' cried we: 'there must be some mistake. I daresay it belongs to poor Boots.'

'Surely,' cried one of our long-vacation party maliciously, being consumed with envy at our popularity with the beautiful heiresses—'surely that must be your favourite old umbrella.'

'Yes, sir,' cried the waiter snappishly: 'No. 15; that was the party's room, sir; and the party's name is scratched, I see, upon the stick.'

Amidst roars of laughter, we were obliged to confess to the proprietorship of the disgraceful object.

'Remember the waiter, please, sir,' urged the officious menial. 'I ran down as quick as I could for fear of your losing it.'

'Yes,' said we, with withering sarcasm; 'in remembrance of your kind attention, you may keep the umbrella all to yourself.'

The mischief, however, had been done; and for any attention, not to say kindness, that was thenceforth paid to us, we might just as well have been among the steerage-passengers. A new silk umbrella, we had never been able to keep above two months; but the old *gingham*, you see, stuck to us whether we would or not. Now, we put it to the reader, does not this pretty effectively dispose of the popular paradox: 'Take care of the pence, and the pounds will take care of themselves.' That is to say: 'Be careful in little matters, and you will surely be prudent enough in great affairs.' As though the celebrated miser, Elwes, had not been accustomed to walk away from the gambling-house where he had lost his thousands, to meet, in polished leathers, his muddy sheep, and see that they were cared for upon their road to Smithfield. As though there were not countless speculators upon 'Change this day, who have risked their all twice over, and yet would think it wild extravagance to return home by cab instead of omnibus. Nay, as though there were no antidote to be found among proverbs themselves, for such a poisonous paradox, in the simple saw of 'Penny wise and pound foolish.'

#### CATALOGUE OF THE IRISH ACADEMY MUSEUM.

Amongst the books of general interest in which our day abounds, we may fairly begin to give catalogues a place. They are no longer uninviting columns of hard names, additional perplexities to the unlearned; they are becoming interesting and suggestive companions; friendly guides, combining simplicity of plan with minuteness of detail; teaching us how to observe, as well as telling us what to observe. It is happy for us that there are such works, for few of our searches after pleasure prove more utter failures than visits to museums, galleries, collections of any kind, without the clue a systematic and explanatory catalogue affords. This holds good especially of antiquarian museums, where there is comparatively little to attract the eye, and things by no means tell their own tale. The Museum of the Royal Irish Academy has had rare service done to it by Mr Wilde in his

catalogue now before us. A laborious undertaking it must have been; but it was, we are told, a labour of love, with success for its only, yet adequate reward. Equally profound and clear, it is calculated to give elementary knowledge to the previously unformed, and to extend the specific information of the archaeologist. But it is in its former capacity we have to deal with it on the present occasion; and therefore it is to the many who, whatever their floating notions on the subject of Irish antiquities may be, prefer, like the immortal M. Jourdain, that their instructor should proceed as if they had none at all, we now say: 'Come and place yourselves, with us, under Mr Wilde's guidance; and let us follow him through the grim and dingy treasures of three sections of the Dublin Antiquarian Museum.' Grim and dingy indeed, yet appealing to our sympathies, by the claim irresistible, when pondered, of their human interest. These rude unshapely stones around are not bones or footprints of some mighty monster of the pre-Adamite earth; these vegetable remains are no fossilised branches of its giant flora, waking our vague wonder, and drawing largely upon our imagination. These relics come more nearly home: they have all been hewn out in the sweat of the brow of our brother-man; more, they have been the weapons of his warfare against human foes—some, of his better warfare against the stubborn soil; others were the decorations dear and significant to him as ours to us—others, the implements that ministered to his sense of comfort in his temporary home; these, the altars sanctified by the form of his ignominious worship—those, the monuments made sacred by his tears for his beloved dead. The whole represent, or form an unwritten history of our species in the earliest stage of their being, while as yet the use of metals had not been learned.

Availing ourselves of the system of classification adopted by our guide, and relieved to find that, in the absence of positive chronological information, it is a simple one referring to material and use, we know beforehand what we are going to look at—no inconsiderable point gained. In the *catalogue*, at class one—Stone materials subdivided into three orders—flint, stone, and crystal; next, at class two—Earthen materials, comprising clay and pottery, glass and enamel; then at class three, which includes wood, amber, and jet. Such is the primary division, so far as it concerns us on the present occasion, for animal and metallic materials, as well as for excepted classes, form no part of the first volume of this remarkable catalogue. The secondary division is according to use, and contains twelve species: 1. The earliest necessity of savage communities—weapons offensive and defensive against man and beast. 2. Weapon tools. 3. Food implements, almost all of them as familiar in name as they are diverse in materials and structure from their modern representatives—old-world means for present ends. 4. Household economy, comprising articles of domestic use, aid to the toilet, models of habitations. 5. Dress and personal decoration. 6. Amusement. 7. Music. 8. Money. 9. Medicine—that is, magical medicine, with crystals and amulets for its pharmacopœia. 10. Religion. 11. Sepulture, including relics illustrative both of the heathen and Christian mode of hiding their dead out of their sight. And 12. Miscellaneous—objects arranged according to material, but the uses of which are problematical.

First in order, then, we glance at a tray of flint flakes of various hues and sizes; flint, the steel of those olden times when iron was slumbering in the earth's veins, unguessed at and unneeded, for it is marvellous how much and well flint could do, when it was to be had. Flint proper, however, is by no means abundant in Ireland. We should be rather puzzled to chip those flakes so cleverly now,

especially with flint for our only tool; and how those we call barbarians conquered the difficulty, must remain as yet matter of conjecture. We are rather comforted by supposing that they failed sometimes, for we find a large collection of rude and shapeless objects, evidently the production of 'prentice hands,' and thrown aside as useless.

Next, we have flint sling-stones, carefully shaped and polished, looking at which, all, even the youngest of our party, is reminded of the smooth stones out of the brook which the ruddy shepherd-boy chose for his weapons, although the heavy sword and armour-of-proof of Israel's king were ready for his use. Very fatal these sling-stones were in the hands of skill, even when these were feminine hands; a fair Kathleen, in dim distant times, having thus killed Balor, a one-eyed chieftain. A less fortunate Amazon, Meane, Queen of Connaught, fell victim to a stone, slung across the Shannon by a cowardly Ulster prince, who took dishonourable advantage of an unsuspecting hour when she was bathing in that beautiful river. Equally fatal was a sling-stone to the poetess Dubh—a warlike muse, no doubt—who fell down into the Linn, a dark pool of the Liffey; whence comes the name of her country's capital, Dublin, of, as we write it, Dublin.

From sling-stones, we pass to arrow-heads of every variety; from the simple triangle to the more convenient stemmed arrow, the true barbed arrow and the delicate leaf-shaped—the connecting-link between the arrow and the most perfect manufacture of the weapon class, that of the spear. But before we leave the arrows, we must allude to the ancient superstitions that among the northern peasantry attributed to them certain malignant influences. This fact gives us some idea of their remote antiquity, since we find that at a very early date these stone-weapons were looked on as relics of a far-distant period, and wondered at as now. The Norwegians called them thunder-stones; the Gaels, eldarts; nay, the popular mind still pronounces them as ~~un-<sup>der</sup>stand~~ connects them with the falling away of that family-prop, the cow; and the cattle-doctor, by some legerdemain, is sure to verify the theory by producing a fairy missile or two—found, he avers, in its skin—which being, upon some homoeopathic principle, placed in the water the animal drinks, is known to effect a cure. Curious this popular poetising of what was once matter-of-fact everyday implements, appealing no more to the fancy of those who aimed them, than the Minié-balls our soldiers ram down into their rifles do to theirs. Time has ever some gradual growth of legend to green over the driest fact.

The line of demarcation between large arrow and small spear-heads is, we are told, difficult to draw; and we are led to suppose that such specimens may have been turned to either use as the case required. But we proceed to flint-tools, invariably made of the best and hardest flints, which are generally of a yellow or orange hue. Here we have the picks, punches, points, piercers, and chisels, or, as we generally find them called, celts, with which the early inhabitants of Ireland wrought in wood, horn, leather, and stone alike; for all these flints—unmentioned in the earliest existing records—belong to the pre-metallic period.

We pass next to the weapons of softer stone, and tools which were hard enough to work with in wood. Under this head we have swords, knives, cleavers, and, above all, we have celts—so called from the Latin word *celtis*, a chisel—the most widely distributed of stone-implements. Ireland and Scotland alike abound with them, and they are to be found of every species of native rock, from the brittle sandstone and the soft micaceous schist, to the sharp-edged siliceous and compact porphyry. As in

materials, so they differ in workmanship, some of them being blunt and clumsy, others elegant in form and elaborate in polish—marvellous to behold indeed, when we reflect that all this symmetry and precision was the result of no better tool than another stone afforded. An immense amount of skill and toil must have gone to the turning out of a 'first-rate article,' in those days of honest and unpuffed manufacture. These celts were formidable weapons, no doubt, in the hands of their namesakes. It is generally believed that they were first used as a mere hand-tool, and subsequently fixed in a cleft stick. It is thus that some South-sea Islanders use them at the present time. Some late researches tend to shew that the French celt, as might be expected, was more elegantly fitted into the hollow portions of a stag's horn.\* But perforated celts are very rare in Ireland. Whether celts were exclusively weapons or exclusively tools, is a nice little open question for the scientific to differ upon. The chances are that a celt was turned to many purposes, and hacked down a tree as well as a foe. It has come to peaceful uses in its later days. The weavers in the north of Ireland rejoice to find a smooth celt to rub on their cloth, thus giving it the desired gloss. There is one in the Museum of 'green felstone, stained bluish,' and marked with mysterious lines and scratches much like Ogham characters. Before, however, any imaginative archaeologist had translated them into a meaning, the Rev. Dr Graves discovered their recent origin. The blue turned out to be caught from the indigo dye of a lusey-woolsey petticoat, the tracey thereon being perhaps the work of the weaver's child, who no more dreamed of perplexing the erudite than did Aiken Drum of misleading the worthy Monkbarns into his splendid day-dream of Agricola's *Praetorium*.

From the five hundred and twelve specimens the Irish Academy Museum possesses, we pass on to what implies a decided advance in art—the stone-hammers, of which we have here several varieties, one resembling a good deal in its form the hammer of our own day. In Scotland, so we are told by Dr D. Wilson, these hammers were often found in old cists; and superstition explained the fact by supposing that the owner had wanted them to knock with at the gate of purgatory.

We glance next at objects the use of which involves the acquaintance with metals, such as whetstones, burnishers, touchstones, and moulds for casting. We look with peculiar interest at primitive stone plough-shares and grain-rubbers for triturating corn—the latter an implement of incalculable antiquity, since the rotatory querns we come to next have been in use since the earliest historic period; we notice one specimen of a stone drinking-bowl, very few of which have come down to our time; we give a passing glance at the stone buttons, beads, and armlets, that once gratified the innate love of decoration man in all ages exhibits; we are glad to find what we assume to be traces of his amusements in fourteen decorated, domino-like pieces of sandstone; and now our eye rests with interest on the sheen of two crystal balls, one of which, of two inches and an eighth in diameter, is reported to have belonged to the regalia of Scotland, globes of crystal having been commonly set in sceptres; the other was found in the county of Kilkenny, and has no known history attached to it. Crystal balls and ovals are frequent in British collections of antiquities, the smaller kind having evidently belonged to shrines, whence, no doubt, their supposed healing powers arose. This Kilkenny ball we look at here—was it like that celebrated globe, now in the possession of the

\* See Dr I. Wilson's valuable work on Scotch archaeology.

Marquis of Waterford, brought from the Holy Land by some returning crusader—has it, too, been placed in running streams, through which sick cattle have been driven to and fro; or has it served as a magic-mirror, gazing into which the omnipotent fancy of a yearning heart has seen in weird procession pass 'the changed, the loved, the lost,' the absent and the dead? Nay, if we held it in our own hands, might we possibly contrive to see something within its globe? Modern superstition has of late years taken the occult properties of crystal balls into grave consideration; and no further back than the year of the Great Exhibition, more than one grave professional mind—to say nothing of more facile and fanciful believers—did positively hold that wonders were to be seen in them by the clear eye of childhood.

We have now arrived at species ten; and under the head of religion, we have altar-stones, and the model of a stone enclosure in the deer-park of Hazlewood, county Sligo. In such stone enclosures it is with good reason supposed that the cruel mysteries of Druidical worship were carried on, and possibly solemn assemblies or courts of justice held. Sligo is rich in remains of this kind, the largest collection of circles and cromlechs in the British Islands being, according to Dr Petrie's statement, not far distant from the one this model represents.

Under the head of sepulture we have, as might be expected, much to occupy our attention. 'The small square stone grave, or kistvaen, containing a single cinerary urn; the collection of urns that mark the site of an ancient cemetery; the large stone circle or oblong enclosure, popularly called a 'giant's grave,' the huge barrow (the western type of the true Oriental pyramid), the rude pillar-stone, the Ogham-inscribed monolith, the sculptured cross, wayside monument, stone-collin, &c.—all affording examples of the use of stone materials in sepulchral rites.' There is a large collection of pillar-stones inscribed with Ogham characters; a kind of circling which some antiquaries believe to have been invented by the Scythian progenitors of the Danish race, and introduced into Ireland about thirteen centuries before the Christian era. A few of these curious stones have been found in Wales and Scotland, and one in Shetland; but it is in Kerry and Cork they most abound. Just noticing that these inscriptions generally present proper names in the genitive case, as do the ancient monumental inscriptions of Cornwall and Wales, we leave Ogham for sculptured stones on which Irish inscriptions may still be traced, such as, 'A prayer for Bran,' 'A prayer for Dunciad the Presbyter.' Amidst inscriptions like these, we are struck by a bas-relief, said to commemorate the destruction of Ireland's last wolf by a noble dog belonging to the O'Dowd.

We have now come to the second class—that of cartilene materials, under which are included, as sole representatives of the tool species, four small crucibles; the food-implement and domestic economy departments being more fully illustrated by sundry glazed jars, known under the name of bellarmine or greybeards, bottles, smoking-pipes of primitive fashion, small-bowled and thick-shanked, but not so old as we might suppose. Then we have pavement tiles, more or less glazed and ornamented, well worthy the attention of those interested in tessellated work.

In order two, class two, species five, according to Mr Wilde's lucid system of arrangement, we come to glass and enamel articles of decoration. It is suggested that one of the very first uses of glass was that of personal adornment; and until we have learned to connect costliness with beauty, and difficulty of attainment with pride of possession, it does—with its sparkle and its rainbow colours—seem admirably adapted for it. The child would choose the bead-

string before the pearl; and the savages, whether in arctic or tropic regions—grown children as they are—like nothing so well. Blue and white appear to have been the favourite colours in porcellaneous enamel, that link between pottery and glass. We are told that it is impossible to decide when glass was first introduced into or manufactured in Ireland.

We return to order one, class two, to contemplate, under species nine, a number of Irish cinerary urns. These Dr Wilde has, he tells us, found difficult to classify, since, in the absence of metallic weapons, or other relics that define date, chronological arrangement becomes impossible—the skill they display and the varieties they exhibit being probably indexes of their relative value, or characteristic of peculiar races, rather than data to fix their epoch. There is every reason to suppose that burial was not the earliest form of sepulture adopted in Ireland, but that the bodies of their chiefs were interred entire within their cromlech-chambers, in ghastly splendour, with their favourite animals to bear them company. Hundreds of these cromlechs are still to be seen with chambers capable of containing one or more human bodies in whatever attitude placed.

Urn, whatever their position, erect or inverted, are found to contain fragments of human bones, which have unquestionably been subjected to fire. In addition to these, those of minor animals are found less calcined, which leads to the conjecture that these animals were thrown on the expiring embers of the funeral pile. Most of the urns in this collection are formed by the hand alone, and were probably made with whatever materials came readiest, and baked on the spot. Some of them, however, appear to have been far more carefully made. The most beautiful mortuary urn ever discovered in the British Isles is so like in form and pattern to the echinus, common on our shores, that it is probable the artist took that shell for model. It is composed of very fine clay, and possesses a handle, which is rare. This pretty little urn, which is but two inches and one-eighth high, and three and three-quarters wide, was found to contain baby-bones. It was exposed in a much larger and ruder urn—perhaps mother and child were burnt together; and yet we think that this delicate little urn must have been chosen, if not designed, by a mother's love. Some years back, cromlechs, we are told, were held to be Druid altars; but a discovery made in the Phoenix Park twenty years ago has gone far to prove them 'uncovered tumuli, which originally contained sepulchral remains.' It may be stated here that both cromlech and urn burial in Ireland are pre-historic. Passing over Chinese seals, which have been formerly noticed in this Journal,\* we now prepare to follow our guide to the third class—that of vegetable materials.

Although the timber of the forest must, as Mr Wilde remarks, have been the material of man's earliest weapons of protection or offence, as well as of his earliest habitations, yet, from its decaying nature, we cannot, in Ireland's humid climate, expect to find any very ancient relics, save those which the peat-bogs have preserved for us.

Both history and tradition, and the still more infallible peat-moss records, aver that the Emerald Isle was once well covered with wood. Far down beneath the surface of its oldest bogs, traces of oaks, yews, and pines of stupendous size are still found. Even within the period of modern history, we have accounts of extensive forests as still existing. A few indigenous woods still remain, but the fir is scarce in these.

No weapons or tools of great antiquity having come down to the present day, we pass on to species three—that of food-implements; and amongst these, our

\* See No. 414, New Series for December 6, 1851, p. 364.

attention is peculiarly attracted by some ancient boats, of which there were two kinds in use in very early times: the curragh, composed of wicker-work, and covered with hide; and the single-piece canoe. Ancient curraghs of course no longer exist; but we have two specimens of the canoe in this museum, the first measuring twenty-two feet in length, and about two in breadth, flat-bottomed, round-prowed, and square-sterned. In this boat—discovered below the surface of a marsh on the Wexford coast—were two rollers, apparently for the purpose of getting it out to sea, and a small bowl for baling. The second specimen is sharp at both ends, lighter, narrower, and thinner. Its width is but twelve inches; its length, twenty-one feet three inches, and it is perfectly flat at the bottom. Passing on rather quickly, for our visit to the Museum has been a long one, we notice a rope made of 'three strands of heath,' and are informed that heath-ropes, though becoming very rare, are not absolutely unknown in Ireland in modern times. Next, we observe spades and forks, one of the latter, a colossal implement indeed—seven feet and five inches in length, with prongs of more than a yard. The Academy possesses an extensive collection of kneading-troughs, dishes, bowls, and tables, all made of one single piece of wood. The small portable table to which our attention is called, is supported by legs of only four inches and a half high; and the natural inference drawn is, that those who used it, sat round it on the ground. It is also probable that, when wanted, it served as a kneading-trough. Next come milk-pails and butter-prints, one of which looks as if it would still turn out neat, flower-patterned pats. Of methers—drinking-vessels so called because mead or metheglin was quaffed out of them—this museum boasts twenty—some very ancient indeed. The mether and its handles was always formed of a single piece of wood, but the bottom was separate, and inserted into a groove. In methers of the simplest make, this bottom piece was probably pressed into its place after the vessel had been soaked in water, and secured there by its contraction in drying.

Species four includes several wooden articles of domestic use, all of considerable antiquity, such as candlesticks, beetles, bedkins, stamps, &c.; many of them found in crannoges. It is with some of the information Mr Wilde supplies on this head that we shall conclude our present article; but first we must notice, under the head of domestic use, an ancient waxed tablet-book of pine, found in one of the bogs of Derry, on the four sheets of which 'the letters are traced with a sharp point, and still very legible in places. The character is Irish, but the language Latin.' After all the trouble of deciphering it, it appears to have been 'little better than mere scribbling'—Exercises in grammar and dialectics. Possibly the scholar of the eleventh century, to whom these tablets may have belonged, did dream of immortality for some work of his, but he could never have supposed that these memoranda would, after six centuries, excite the interest of posterity!

To return to crannoges. These were stockaded or little wooden islands, many of which have come to light during the general drainage of late years; the agriculturist, without in the least intending it, having proved himself a most valuable labourer in the field of archaeology. These crannoges, though alluded to as early as in records of the ninth century, and as late as in those of the seventeenth, were never examined till about twenty years ago. Crannoges are chiefly found in the clusters of small lakes in Roscommon, Leitrim, and Monaghan, and are not, strictly speaking, artificial islands, but clay islets enlarged and fortified by timber piles, and in some cases by stone-work. A few were approached by

causeways, but they were generally insulated. These beaver-like habitations afford several indications of the changes that have taken place in the face of the country between their day and ours: their submerged condition shewing us how great the spread of water has been; while from additions made to the height of the stockades, and from traces of fire at different elevations, it may be inferred that this spread had, owing to the decrease of timber and increase of bog, begun during their period of occupation.

The first crannoge ever examined was one at Lagore, near Duushaughlin, county Meath. Looking into the authorities, we find this crannoge to be the first alluded to. Loch Gabhair is said to have been one of the nine lakes which burst forth in Ireland, 3581 A.M.\* Its discovery in 1839 was accidental—as we phrase it—in looking for one thing, another was found. The lake around had been drained within the memory of man, and the crannoge bore the appearance of a circular mound of about 520 feet in circumference. Some labourers having met with several large bones while clearing the stream-way, the fact became known; bone-collectors came, and so the crannoge, with its vast collection of antiquities, was revealed. Structures very similar in character have been discovered in the lakes of Switzerland in the year 1853-1, where, the winter having been unusually dry and cold, the lake-level was depressed in proportion; and one or two have also been described as existing in Scotland.

With the vegetable materials, the first volume of Mr Wilde's invaluable catalogue ends, and rejoicing to hear that the remainder of it is in progress, we close our present survey of the Irish Academy Museum.

#### JOHN BULL'S DINNER AT NING-PO.

We are all familiar with the story of the Englishman who interrogated his Chinese host as to the character of a relishing dish on which he was feeding, by a significant repetition of the words, 'Quack, quack, quack?' and how the mandarin replied by simply pronouncing, with a gesture of negation as to the hypothesis, the expressive monosyllables, 'Bow, wow, wow!'—thus tracing the agreeable viand to a canine instead of an asinine origin.

Again, our ordinary idea of a Celestial breakfast, dinner, or supper, is expressed by the formula, 'boiled rice, and hunger for sauce.' Looking at it in a general way, this may not be so far wrong; but there is more than this to be told about the culinary arrangements of our tea-producers on the other side of the globe.

If we are to judge in this matter from a report in a recent number of the *Times*, the Chinese 'cooking animal,' man, has often something better to do than merely boiling rice and stewing dog's meat. According to the shewing of 'Our Special Correspondent,' Paris itself must yield the palm to Ning-po, and Very hide his diminished head before the superior merit of mine host of 'the Gallery of the Imperial Academicians' in that famous city. Acknowledging, then, our deep obligations to the ingenious writer alluded to, and tendering him our best thanks for the information conveyed in his letter, we shall proceed to give our own report on his report, with a few observations thereupon.

Our author begins with some severe strictures on our English methods of cookery, and by so doing raises the whole question as to the salubrity of baking and stewing as compared with roasting and boiling in general.

\* *Annals of the Four Masters.*

Our space will not allow us to take up formally the gauntlet thus thrown down, or to enter the arena to fight out à l'entrance this battle of the spit and gridiron against the stew-pan and baking-dish. We would only observe that, in all such cases, climate, early habit, the age and state of health of the party—we had almost said the patient—and, last not least, the quality of the provisions supplied, must enter into and greatly modify the consideration of such questions as this.

No man will say that it is wise, in a culinary point of view, to roast a sirloin cut from the back of a ten-year-old ox, well accustomed to the yoke; or that a pickled round of such beef will be juicy and tender; or that a goat's haunch, with turnips, will be as satisfactory as one which our own South Downs or Black Faces can supply. If you have a certain sort of meat to dress, you must dress it so that it shall be eatable; and the soup and bouilli, or the disintegrated stew, enriched with a strong and spicy gravy, is, in a great many instances, far preferable to what could be produced were the same meat to be sent to table à l'Anglaise.

We believe that the objection made by this ingenious writer against English cookery would apply much more to the excessive quantity which the excellence and succulency of the national food induces our countrymen to eat, than to any particular mode of preparation. He speaks of 'a slice of red flesh from a joint,' as if the eating of such a thing were an act only one degree removed from cannibalism; but we can inform him that *raw* flesh, when sent to table, must always look purple or blue, and that the very fact of *redness* shews that it is cooked enough; and we can bring at least one set of digestive organs to testify that it is much lighter and more easy of assimilation in that state, than when it has passed into that of being what is called 'well done.'

We attach, however, no especial importance to any particular mode of cookery. If one method is found to be more conducive to health and comfort than another, by all means let it be adopted; and we will go so far as to add, that if men must *eat* when they dine, we should think it a less injurious process, on the whole, for them to do so with a variety of dishes, and many of them what *we* should call over-cooked, than with meat from one simple joint; while, at the same time, we cannot agree that to eat a moderate share of our own 'rare' and juicy mutton or beef, is equivalent to bringing the civilised man down to something like the level of the savage or the wild beast, both of whom, it must be confessed, have a fancy for 'joint-meat,' and prefer it, if anything, a little under-done.

We shall not enter further here into this culinary controversy, but return at once to our notice of the dinner at the 'Gallery of the Imperial Academicians' at Ning-po.

'Our Correspondent,' it seems, had learned that matters gastronomic were managed in a superior manner at the above-named hostelry; and he accordingly resolved to bring the report to the test, in a sensible, practical sort of way, as a true Englishman should. So he issued invitations to a select circle of friends, English and Chinese, for a banquet to be there provided. With each invitation, a chop-stick—to be used, we presume, as a fork—was sent to each guest. In due time the day arrived; the party assembled; and now, 'to dinner with what appetite we may!'

The first course was merely a prelude—a sort of light fencing with chop-sticks, intended to excite rather than to gratify the cravings of hunger. It consisted of 'a small square tower, built of slices from the breast of the goose; a tumulus of thin square pieces of tripe; hard-boiled eggs, which had been

preserved in wine, and the excellence of which was supposed to be in proportion to their antiquity; berries and other vegetable substances, preserved in vinegar; a curious pile of some 'unknown shell-fish, taken from the shell, and cut in thin slices; prawns in their natural, or rather in their artificial red state; ground nuts, ginger, and candied fruits.' 'Everything,' we are informed, 'was excellent in its kind'—the 'unknown shell-fish especially so. 'I am afraid to say,' adds the writer, 'that the tripe was a creditable piece of cookery. It was boiled to almost a gelatinous consistence;' but 'many Englishmen' known to the author, would, he doubts not, 'have devoured the whole small heap, as it stood, with avidity.' For our part we should quite think so.

A certain doubtfulness was observable in the approaches of the strangers at first; but this soon gave way to complete confidence before the more serious attack commenced.

The 'trifles' above enumerated being despatched, we are informed that the real business of the day was fairly begun. Each guest was furnished with a porcelain spoon and saucer. Knives were altogether needless, and their chop-sticks they brought themselves. A folded towel, just saturated with hot water, was placed beside each saucer, and two tiny metal cups, not so large as egg-cups, were allotted to each person.

The first dish, according to all precedent, was of course *birds'-nest soup*. To our surprise, our friend professes not to know what these nests are. We believe they consist of the dwellings of a particular species of swallow, and are composed of a gelatinous sea-weed, which is recommended by its viscous quality to these ingenious constructors, as an excellent building material. Unluckily for the peace and security of their domestic arrangements, John Chinaman has found out that it is more convenient to plunder the poor swallows than to collect and prepare the sea-weed with his own hands, just as we do by taking the honey from our bees instead of seeking it 'from flower to flower' for ourselves.

Our author does not write enthusiastically about this celebrated dish. The presence of the birds'-nests, it seems, is apparent from a glutinous substance which floats upon the top of the soup. Below this is a white liquid, and lower still is chickens' flesh, altogether an insipid affair enough, we have no doubt; but as a variety of prepared sauces and spices were at hand, by following the example of the Chinese, who excel in the use of such condiments, this insipidity was in great measure removed, and the swallows' nests are got rid of with tolerable ease.

The next course is, a *stew of sea-slugs*. At Macao, these are white; at Ning-po, they are green: at both places they are excellent eating. They are difficult, we are told, to catch with the chop-stick, as they slip about with much alacrity on the china saucer. When caught, however, they are well worth the trouble; for it is said they resemble, and are quite equal to, the 'green fat' of the turtle. Here is a hint for our own aldermanic banquets; and after this, let no man, while devouring oysters, cockles, and mussels, venture to sneer at a mess of sea-slugs.

But now the plot thickens. Our next dish is a grand affair: it consists of *sturgeons' skull-caps*. This is a rare and expensive dainty, as of course the sturgeon has to be killed, like an Indian warrior, for his *scalp*; or as fowls sometimes are in France, for the sake of their combs and gills, to fill up a *vol au vent*; or again, as the poor unhappy Strasbourg goose is for her liver. It may, however, be hoped that all the refuse portions of these animals are turned to some account, and may be applied to the sustentation of the ordinary sort of men, although a contrary impression, so far as it relates to the sturgeon, seems to



have been produced on the mind of Our Correspondent. No doubt, after the Gallery was served with the cap, other people would be glad to take up with the remainder of the royal fish.

As to flavour, the skull-caps seemed to eat very much like the birds-nests, gelatine being decidedly in the ascendant in both cases.

After this came 'a soup composed of balls of crab.' This is too vague to satisfy our curiosity. Was the soup made on a 'stock' of shin of beef, or chine of dog, and then merely added to and decorated with the 'balls of crab,' as our own mock-turtle is with little imitation eggs? Further information would be desirable, and we hope the next dispatches will be more explicit.

All this time, there appears to have been a great preponderance of the rich and fuscious sort of viands; and we felt quite astounded at the discovery that neither bread nor other farinaceous matter was supplied as an absorbent. This is 'against the statute' in Chinese feasts; and we venture to suggest as a reason, that the 'corners' are too precious as stowage for choicer morsels, to be wasted upon such common affairs as rice or bread. Our English friends, however, could not go on swallowing all this mucilaginous matter without something of the kind; and so, as a special favour, some bread was conceded to them; and we really feel a sort of relief ourselves as we record the fact: such is the force of sympathy in generous minds.

While all this was going on, nectar was supplied by Celestial Ganymedes, in the shape of warm wine, with which the tiny cups were repeatedly filled. The favourite variety with our countrymen was something closely resembling sherry negus, and pronounced very fair drink in its way, when better could not be had.

We are next introduced to 'a stew of preserved fruits; then comes a dish of some sort of vegetable of a hairy description, resembling that species of endive which in France is called *harbe de capucin*. After that, stewed mushrooms from Manchouria; and then we relapse into a series of *cantines* of various sorts, in which a root, 'something between a turnip and a horseradish' (the black radish?) meets with much approbation.

And now, reader, would have been the moment for the interrogatory 'quack, quack?' noticed at the beginning of this paper, according to all the rules of dramatic propriety; for the next dish is nothing less than 'a bowl of ducks' tongues,' to which, no doubt, ample justice was done; and here again is a delicacy which we in our wisdom throw away.

The 'royal and imperial dish' follows next. This is a *compte de durs tendons*. On reading this, our first impression was a doubt as to the power of any cooking to bring such a material into an eatable condition; but we are told that, on the contrary, it appeared in a tender and gelatinous form, 'after probably a week's boiling' to produce the desired result. These sinews come, it is said, from Tatar, and form—like the *pietra dura* of Italy, which they somewhat resemble in one respect, and the Gobelin tapestry of Paris—material for royal presents; and when a great man receives a consignment of the catgut, he usually celebrates the joyous event by some grand festivities. We need but to observe, further, that, cooked as it was, this dish only added a little more gelatine to the quantity already sent down 'red lane' by the guests whose progress we are thus faithfully recording.

The royal dish being despatched, there appears on the scene one composed of what we should have thought better eating—'earshell fish'; but as everything here below must have its limits somewhere, the guests found themselves at this juncture *hors de combat*.

A very sensible mode of declaring when people have eaten enough, has, it seems, been adopted in China since the days of *Confusion*, as we once heard the Chinese philosopher injuriously called. Thus, it is understood that no more food is needed when a dish is sent away untouched. This was, therefore, the signal for the close of the feast, for the earshells were reluctantly declined, waistcoat buttons being already on the strain to a rather perilous extent.

But, what have we said? Do our eyes inform us rightly, when we read that, after all this, the guests partook of 'plain boiled rice, confectionary, candied fruit, and acanthus berries steeped in spirits?' It is even so, and confirms the adage that we do not know what we can do till we try.

It deserves to be recorded to the credit of the Chinese *maitre d'hôtel*, that he had in reserve some dozens more of the triumphs of his art, fully as recherché as those already chronicled here; but which, for the reason stated, did not appear. What they were, therefore—from what region procured—what portion they may once have been of the organism of fish, flesh, or fowl, remains only as a subject of ingenious and interesting speculation.

So ended John Bull's dinner at Ning-po. We should have liked to call next morning, and ask how he felt himself; but our anxiety was quite dissipated by his own assurance, that the guests of the banquet we have been describing met the same evening and made a hearty supper, at the house of one of their number. We therefore take leave of them, trusting that they all had, in the words of our poet—adapted to the occasion by a slight change in the punctuation—

A fair, good, night;

With pleasing dreams, and slumbers light.

For our own part, we must confess that we live with the fear of *dyspepsia* before our eyes, and that, unwarlike—cowardly, if you will—as we are, we should almost as soon have clutched a musket at the siege of Delhi as have been forced to stand to it, chop-stick in hand, beside our countrymen on this memorable occasion. Had we tried our gastro-dynamic powers to the same extent as they did, we should have had a nightmare of no ordinary sort, and our visions would doubtless have been influenced by the events of the day. Huge sturgeons, like scalped Indians, would have grinned at us, and with horrid grimaces, called on us to restore their skull-caps. Flocks of melancholy and reproachful swallows would have fluttered round us, and pecked at our eyes as the ruthless plunderer who had not only stolen, but actually eaten their houses. We should have been afflicted with a 'cruel conscientiousness' that we had the missing property somewhere about us; that we were willing to make restitution, but could not, for the life of us, lay our hands upon it for the purpose. Crabs would have nibbled at our toes, and sen-slugs would have trailed their slow and slimy length over our shuddering body. We should have had a ride in the Mazeppa fashion, on the back of a Tartar deer—the first time that a man's *dear* and his *tartar* were identified. We should have been 'found drowned' in an ocean of gluey mucilaginous soup; and a whole regiment of ducks would, in spite of the apparent impossibility of speaking while deprived of the very organ of speech, have clamoured for their tongues in a polyglot and most deafening chorus of 'quack! quack!'

Such being the case, it is just as well, gentle reader, that we should be quietly penning these lines in an attic region, while digesting our solitary mutton-chop, eaten with a German-silver fork for a chop-stick, and with a roasted potato, a modicum of bread, a pickled gherkin for condiment, and a moderate irrigation of half a pint of bitter beer.

We must confess that Our Correspondent has



shown us that a gelatinous dinner can be digested, if we had ever doubted the fact: but although he has made a good move, and taken one of our best pieces, we cannot give up the game, or allow that we are as yet check-mated; but the controversy must now be let fall into abeyance, not for want of matter, but for lack of space to carry it further at the present moment.

### ENGLISH HEARTS AND HANDS.

This is the title of a very remarkable little book lately published, and already widely circulated. Its object is twofold: to place a long dreaded and despised race of men, according to the phrase of one of their number, 'straighter with other people,' and to shew how much power for good lies latent within the grasp of 'men and women placed by God's providence in another position of life.' The book itself we owe to the fact that, 'early in the year 1853, nearly three thousand railway excavators were gathered from different parts of the kingdom to work at the grounds of the Crystal Palace at Sydenham,' and that of these men, 'two hundred lodged in the village of Beckenham,' the home of the writer.

Railways have run down many a prejudice in their unswerving track: landowners who once protested against them as a wrong, have long learned to welcome them as a boon; the profit, convenience, social interests of a neighbourhood, are all on their side; nay, our sense of beauty even has accommodated itself to their intrusion into some of our most picturesque scenes; but it was reserved for these pages effectually to dispel the still lingering impressions that no large bodies of this hitherto Pariah race could be quartered in a country neighbourhood without injury to its peace and respectability; to shew us that actually 'two or three hundred navvies could take up their abode in a country village for two winters, and instead of spreading moral contagion, set a good example to many of its inhabitants.'

Looking over the touching narrative before us, we find, as indeed we usually do, that a great work had a small beginning. It was on Sunday, the 13th of March 1853, that the writer first attempted to seek the navvies out. 'About seven in the evening' she went to 'a cottage where several were lodging, and asked one of the family, as an easy introduction to the strangers.' Undaunted by the announcement that they were a 'lot of rough uns,' she entered, 'inquired if any of them had been at church—not one of them had thought of it'—gave them an account of the morning's sermon; spoke of the important subjects most closely intertwined with every conviction of her own mind, every feeling of her own heart; linked these as they had never been linked before with the wants and spiritual instincts of those whom she addressed; and, in short, concluded this introduction, by melting them to tears, and left them her fast friends and loyal subjects! From that time forward, meetings for similar intercommunings were held on Sunday evenings, and twice in the week, and these were soon attended by the navvies in large numbers. Nor were their pleasures unthought of. A tea-party was devised. 'The school-room was decorated with festoons of flowers, and a button-hole bouquet of geranium and jessamine tied up with blue ribbon, and laid upon each plate.' We do not wonder that 'long afterwards some of these flowers were seen carefully preserved in books!' A pleasant sight that school-room must have afforded that summer-day! 'To a minute, our friends arrived, each man looking as clean as a baby on its christening-day. They quietly and quickly seated themselves, and no gentlemen in the united

kingdom could have conducted themselves more admirably.'

Nor was the softening, elevating, refining influence unexercised even when distance removed 'their lady' from her true-hearted friends. Letters were frequently exchanged, and numbers are given in the book before us, simple, earnest, manly—such letters as do honour to England's working-men.

'On the last day of 1853, the sergeant of police stationed at Beckenham called to return thanks for the interest that had been taken in these noble fellows. He said that his duty had never been so easy before in Beckenham, for their example had restrained the wilder young men of the place, and even shamed a few into attendance at public worship.'

The good work went on throughout 1854. More and more stout hearts were bent beneath the same spell. We read of many a victory over the working-man's direct temptation, drunkenness. We read, it is true, of relapses into the cruel hold of the inveterate habit; but the fallen are not forsaken—they are followed after, reclaimed by tenderness and tears: the gentle hand, strong to rescue, is stretched out again and again, and most of the strugglers triumph in the end. Several of the Crystal Palace navvies having enlisted, we have a number of letters given from different barracks, all expressing a grateful remembrance of Beckenham influences, and shewing how permanent these were in new scenes and under new forms of temptation.

In 1855, we read: 'A new interest sprang up for us in the gathering of the Army Works Corps. This corps, formed by the suggestion, and under the arrangement of Sir J. Paxton, amounted from first to last to nearly 4000 men—railway labourers, artisans of various kinds, smiths, stone-masons, bricklayers. The first ship was to sail early in July, the last about the middle of December.' 'News was brought to the Beckenham rectory on the 19th of May that several strangers had arrived to look for lodgings in the village.' The time was short, indeed, but to such a one as the writer of the book before us, this was no reason for giving up the work, but rather for the doing it with all her might. The new-comers, indeed, were described as 'the roughest lot as ever came to Beckenham.' 'At the first words addressed to them, they looked surprised, and somewhat disposed to look away;' but they were no more proof than their predecessors had been against the magic of an exquisite sympathy, and the unerring tact of a wise and loving heart. In her own words, always the best: 'We met them with friendly interests; they returned it with generous sympathy.'

The impression thus made was so strong, that the poor fellows longed to communicate it to others. One, after conferring with his friends, remarked: 'I wish the whole lot could hear these things. We're all together outside the Crystal Palace at seven of a morning, and the paymaster says we're the finest lot he ever saw, and the mildest—just like four hundred roaring lions.'

The following morning at the early hour named, a carriage from Beckenham was on its way to the ground, where about fifty men were already gathered. The carriage was sent away. Conversation easily followed, and by the time the remainder of the four hundred began to make their appearance, the first fifty had become our firm friends; not one uncivil word was said, not one unwilling hand received the prayer.

This drive to the 'place appointed for the roll-call each morning,' became a regular thing. Invitations to 'cottage-readings' were given, a parting breakfast-party arranged, friendships formed. The ship not sailing at the time appointed, a 'round robin' was

addressed to their benefactress by the navvies, pressingly requesting her return from Essex, whither she had gone, 'to give them some more good advice before they should go away from their own country, perhaps never to return.' This perfect confidence in her 'care for them' is surely very touching. On the 18th of June, an early visit was paid, to the Crystal Palace grounds; not only to take leave, but to 'take charge of any portion of their large wages which they chose to empower me to receive during their engagement in the Crimea. . . . Not only wives and children were thus provided for, but amongst the majority, who had no such ties, an aged mother, an infirm father, a widowed sister, a sickly brother, or orphan niece, were remembered with a generous care for their comfort.' Stamped receipts for money-orders being given to the men, they were 'flung back by common consent, with something like a shout of disdain, at the supposition that they could possibly require such a pledge from a friend and a lady.'

From that time till their departure, these men 'visited the rectory at all hours on their pecuniary matters, and many an opportunity of quiet inter-communication was thus afforded its inmates. On the morning of the 21st of June, on the occasion of the final visit to the Crystal Palace grounds, the writer tells us: 'After shaking hands with each man, I took my leave, but was requested by an official to return, to hear the subject of a communication which had been passing from the men to the foremen of the corps. It was to express the united wish of these warm and grateful hearts that I should go out with them to the Crimea, to keep them straight, and to be with any of them who should die out there in their last hours. And they humbly begged to know if they might take the best place on board for me, and pay for it amongst themselves. It went to my heart to refuse them. . . . But when I explained to them the sacred home duties which withheld me from leaving England, they recognised them at once as paramount claims, and satisfied themselves by asking for a promise of one more farewell visit on board their ships.'

These farewell visits were paid upon the occasion of the sailing of each ship that bore away the Army Works Corps. Of these ships, the *Jura* was the last; she left England on the December of 1855, with her complement of five hundred men. A very touching incident in connection with this final visit well deserves to be given in full. Two men having borrowed half a sovereign each, came to the rectory to repay it the evening before their departure. 'Are you sure, my friends,' said their benefactress, 'that you can afford to give it back?'

'Quite sure, and thank you, ma'am, a thousand times.'

'When we met on board ship, we found that whilst other men had been laying out from ten to twenty shillings apiece in warm vests, John and James had been obliged to do without them, to enable them to repay their debts. . . . It was not to be borne. So, early in the day, we despatched a messenger for four warm knitted vests from London. Five o'clock came—our messenger had not returned. There was plainly some mistake. . . .'

'The colder blew the night-breezes about us, as we drove through Deptford, the more unbearable was the thought of these two men suffering for their high and delicate sense of honour towards us. . . . At the fifth shop searched, the articles of clothing which we wanted were obtained. But who was to take them back to the ship? No shopman could be spared.'

'Beneath a lamp in the street stood a group of boys; its light fell on a face which seemed to introduce the sort of messenger I desired. The story was told

him. "Now, my boy, we are strangers, and I do not want to know your name or where you live. You might take these vests, and sell or give them away as you choose, I should never send the police after you; but my confidence in the honour of English boys, which stands so high now, would be broken down, and those two nobly honest men would suffer, and might take cold, and go into consumption and die, and their wives and children break their hearts about them."

'The boy's eyes flashed under the lamp-light, and snatching the parcel, he said: "Trust me. I'm the boy for it."

'Eighteenpence happened to be the worldly all we had with us, after paying for the vests. I told him how sorry I was for this.

'It's a plenty. Father's a waterman. I shall get his boat for nothing. All's right!" and off he ran. . . .'

'The next day passed, and the next, but no letter from the *Jura*. We read in the *Times* that she had sailed on Thursday morning. The day-posts of Saturday arrived, but brought no news of the parcel.

'My trust failed. "My boy is dishonest," I said; "and my confidence in human honour can never be the same again."

'But by the last post on Saturday evening came a note to say that about seven o'clock on Wednesday evening a boy had brought a parcel on board, and had requested permission to deliver it to James P—— and John M——.

'Having discharged his duty, the last sound heard amidst the splashing of his oars as he left the ship's side was the shout: "Tell that 'ere lady I kept my word, and the jackets was in time."

They were gone then, the last of this bold, brave, yet tender-hearted band; gone without their guardian angel, to face the many toils and dangers of the camp before Sebastopol. But the strong silken ties of protecting and of grateful love were not overstrained by distance. 'The correspondence with the men themselves began to average about fifty letters a week from the Crimea;' and the receipts arising from the men's money-orders averaged about £500 a month. Many died in that far-off land—and we have touching accounts given in letters from their mates of some who remembered Beckenham teaching to the very last. On the 8th of May 1856, the *Cleopatra* brought 600 men of the Army Works Corps safely back to English ground. 'From that time,' says the narrator, 'until the last detachment of working-men landed from the Crimea, we were in the habit of keeping open house for their visits. . . . Pleasant was it to hear their short strong statements of not having forgotten us in the Crimea.' 'Once we heard as you was dead, and nigh two thousand of us ran together and prayed God it wasn't true.' And again: 'Whenever any more come over, we said first thing: "Been t' Beckenham, mates? How was they?"'

We conclude this short abstract by a few remarks. Plainly the influence we have seen exerted by a refined and accomplished woman over large bodies of men of the roughest class was remarkable both in kind and in degree. What was its secret? We answer in her own words: 'The working-man values your courtesy above your liberality, and your friendship most of all. Shew him your interest in his welfare, your desire for his improvement, your care for his happiness, and, above all, your trust in his honour. Let him feel that he can give back as much as he gains. . . . Allow him the glorious equality of being able to repay friendship with friendship.'

A word to the many who will read this book with beating heart and tearful eyes, and a sudden and enthusiastic yearning to exercise a like influence. It

is not to discourage that we would say to such: Before you can do what the author has done, you must be what she is: your convictions must be as intense, your experience as confirmatory of them. 'The tone of seeking is one thing, the tone of having is another.'

One word, too, to our working-brothers: Give us credit for much unexpressed sympathy. We often stand aloof, not because our hearts are cold, but because they are timid. We yearn for closer kinship than we venture to seek. Our minds are narrowed by conventional restrictions; we feel powerless to arrest your attention or to win your confidence. But we have blessed our more gifted sister as we have read of what she has done; and we appreciate to the full the rich reward she meets with in the affection of natures so noble and so tender as yours.

## OCEOLA: .

## A ROMANCE.

## CHAPTER XXXVII.—THE FINAL ASSEMBLY.

THE spectacle of yesterday was repeated: the troops in serried lines of blue and steel—the officers in full uniform with shining epaulettes—in the centre the staff grouped around the general, close buttoned and of brilliant sheen; fronting these the half-circle of chiefs, backed by concentric lines of warriors, plumed, painted, and picturesque—horses standing near, some neighing under ready saddles, some picketed and quietly browsing—Indian women in their long *hunnas*, hurrying to and fro—boys and babes at play upon the grass—flags waving above the soldiers—banners and pennons floating over the heads of the red warriors—drums beating—bugles braying; such was the array.

Again the spectacle was imposing, yet scarcely so much as that of the preceding day. The eye at once detected a deficiency in the circle of the chiefs, and nearly half of the warriors were wanting. The assemblage no longer impressed you with the idea of a multitude—it was only a respectable crowd, with room enough for all to gather close around the council.

The absence of many chiefs was at once perceived. King Onopa was not there. The coronet of British brass—lackered symbol of royalty, yesterday conspicuous in the centre—was no longer to be seen. Holata Mico was missing, with other leaders of less note; and the thinness in the ranks of the common warriors shewed that these chiefs had taken their followers along with them. Most of the Indians on the ground appeared to be of the clans of Omatla, 'Black Dirt,' and Ohala.

Notwithstanding the fewness of their following, I saw that Hottle-mattee, Arpiucki, negro Abram, and the Dwarf were present. Surely these stayed not to sign?

I looked for Oqeola. It was not difficult to discover one so conspicuous, both in figure and feature. He formed the last link in the now contracted curve of the chiefs. He was lowest in rank, but this did not signify, as regarded his position. Perhaps he had placed himself there from a feeling of modesty—a well-known characteristic of the man. He was in truth the very youngest of the chiefs, and by birth-right entitled to a smaller command than any present; but, viewing him as he stood—even at the bottom of the rank—one could not help fancying that he was the head of all.

As upon the preceding day, there was no appearance of bravado about him. His attitude, though stately and statuesque, was one of perfect ease. His arms were folded over his full chest—his weight resting on one limb, the other slightly retired—his

features in repose, or now and then lit up by an expression rather of gentleness. He seemed the impersonation of an Apollo—or, to speak less mythologically, a well-behaved gentleman waiting for some ceremony, of which he was to be a simple spectator. As yet, nothing had transpired to excite him; no words had been uttered to rouse a spirit that only seemed to slumber.

Ere long, that attitude of repose would pass away—that soft smile would change to the harsh frown of passion.

Gazing upon his face, one could hardly fancy such a transformation possible, and yet a close observer might. It was like the placid sky that precedes the storm—the calm ocean that in a moment may be convulsed by the squall—the couchant lion that on the slightest provocation may be roused to ungovernable rage.

During the moments that preceded the inauguration of the council, I kept my eyes upon the young chief. Other eyes were regarding him as well; he was the cynosure of many—but mine was a gaze of peculiar interest.

I looked for some token of recognition, but received none—neither nod nor glance. Once or twice, his eye fell upon me, but passed on to some one else, as though I was but one among the crowd of his pale-faced adversaries. He appeared not to remember me. Was this really so? or was it, that his mind, pre-occupied with great thoughts, hindered him from taking notice?

I did not fail to cast my eyes abroad—over the plain—to the tents—towards the groups of loitering women. I scanned their forms, one after another.

I fancied I saw the mad queen in their midst—a centre of interest. I had hoped that her protégée might be near; but no. None of the figures satisfied my eye: they were all too *squaw-like*—too short or too tall—too corpulent or too *maigre*. She was not there. Even under the loose *huma* I should have recognised her sphenoid form—if still unaltered.

If—the hypothesis excites your surprise. Why changed, you ask? Growth?—development?—maturity? Rapid in this southern clime is the passage from maiden's form to that of matron.

No; not that, not that. Though still so young, the undulating outlines had already shewn themselves. When I last looked upon her, her stature had reached its limits; her form exhibited the bold curve of Hogarth, so characteristic of womanhood complete. Not that did I fear.

And what then? The contrary? Change from attenuation—from illness or grief? Nor this.

I cannot explain the suspicions that racked me—sprung from a stray speech. That jay bird, that yestreen chattered so gaily, had poured poison into my heart. But no; it could not be Maimee? She was too innocent. Ah! why do I rave? There is no guilt in love. If true—if she—hers was not crime; he alone was the guilty one.

I have ill described the torture I experienced, consequent upon my unlucky 'eaves-dropping.' During the whole of the preceding day, it had been a source of real suffering. I was in the predicament of one who had heard too much, and too little.

You will scarcely wonder that the words of Itaj-Ewa cheered me; they drove the unworthy suspicion out of my mind, and inspired me with fresh hopes. True, she had mentioned no name till I myself had pronounced it; but to whom could her speech refer? 'Poor bird of the forest—her heart will bleed and break.' She spoke of the 'Rising Sun,' that was Oqeola. Who could the 'haintelitz' be? who but Maimee?

It might be but a tale of bygone days—a glimpse of the past deeply impressed upon the brain of the

marriage, and still living in her memory. 'This was possible. Haj-Ewa had known us in those days, had often met us in our wild wood rambles, had even been with us upon the island—for the mad queen could paddle her canoe with skill, could ride her wild steed, could go anywhere, went everywhere.

It might be only a souvenir of these happy days that caused her to speak as she had done—in the chaos of her intellect, mistaking the past for the present. Heaven forbid!

The thought troubled me, but not long; for I did not long entertain it. I clung to the pleasanter belief. Her words were sweet as honey, and formed a pleasing counterpoise to the fear I might otherwise have felt, on discovering the plot against my life. With the knowledge that Maincé had once loved—still loved me—I could have dared dangers a hundredfold greater than that. It is but a weak heart that would not be gallant under the influence of love. Encouraged by the smiles of a beautiful mistress, even cowards can be brave.

Arens Ringgold was standing by my side. Entrained in the crowd, our garments touched; we conversed together!

He was even more polite to me than was his wont—more friendly! His speech scarcely betrayed the habitual cynicism of his nature; though, whenever I looked him in the face, his eye quailed, and his glance sought the ground.

For all that, he had no suspicion—not the slightest—that I knew I was side by side with the man who designed to murder me.

#### CHAPTER XXXVIII.

##### CONSIDERING THE CHIEFS.

To-day the commissioner shewed a bolder front. A bold part he had resolved to play, but he felt sure of success; and consequently there was an air of triumph in his looks. He regarded the chiefs with the imperious glance one determined to command them; confident they would yield obedience to his wishes.

At intervals his eye rested upon Ogeola with a look of peculiar significance, at once sinister and triumphant. I was in the secret of that glance: I guessed its import; I knew that it boded no good to the young Seminole chief. Could I have approached him at that moment, I should have held duty but lightly, and whispered in his ear a word of warning.

I was angry with myself that I had not thought of this before. Haj-Ewa could have borne a message on the previous night; why did I not send it? My mind had been too full. Occupied with my own perils, I had not thought of the danger that threatened my friend—for in this light I still regarded Powell.

I had no exact knowledge of what was meant; though, from the conversation I had overheard, I more than half divined the commissioner's purpose. Upon some plea, *Ogeola was to be arrested.*

A plea was needed; the outrage could not be perpetrated without one. Even the reckless agent might not venture upon such a stretch of power without plausible pretext; and how was this pretext to be obtained?

The withdrawal of Onopa and the 'hostiles,' while Omatla with the 'friendlies' remained, had given the agent the opportunity. *Ogeola himself was to furnish the plea.*

Would that I could have whispered in his ear one word of caution!

It was too late; the toils had been laid—the trap set; and the noble game was about to enter it. It was too late for me to warn him. I must stand idly by—spectator to an act of injustice—a gross violation of right.

A table was placed in front of the ground occupied by the general and staff; the commissioner stood immediately behind it. Upon this table was an inkstand with pens; while a broad parchment, exhibiting the creases of many folds, was spread out till it occupied nearly the whole surface. This parchment was the treaty of the Oclawaha.

'Yesterday,' began the commissioner, without further preamble, 'we did nothing but talk—to-day we are met to act. This,' said he, pointing to the parchment, 'is the treaty of Payne's Landing. I hope you have all considered what I said yesterday, and are ready to sign it?'

'We have considered,' replied Omatla for himself and those of his party. 'We are ready to sign.'

'Onopa is head-chief,' suggested the commissioner; 'let him sign first. Where is Miconopa?' he added, looking around the circle with feigned surprise.

'The mico-mico is not here.'

'And why not here? He should have been here. Why is he absent?'

'He is sick—he is not able to attend the council.'

'That is a lie, Jumper. Miconopa is shamming—you know he is.'

The dark brow of Hoitle-mattee grew darker at the insult, while his body quivered with rage. A grunt of disdain was all the reply he made, and folding his arms, he drew back into his former attitude.

'Abram! you are Miconopa's private counsellor—you know his intentions. Why has he absented himself?'

'O Massr Ginral!' replied the black in broken English, and speaking without much show of respect for his interrogator, 'how shed ole Abe know the 'tention ob King Nopy? The mico no tell me ebberting—he go lie please, he come he please—he great chief; he no tell nobody his 'tention.'

'Does he intend to sign? Say yes or no.'

'No, den!' responded the interpreter in a firm voice, as if forced to the answer. 'That much ob his mind Abe do know. He no 'tend sign that ar dockament. He say no, no.'

'Enough!' cried the commissioner in a loud voice—'enough! Now hear me, chiefs and warriors of the Seminole nation! I appear before you armed with a power from your Great Father the President—he who is chief of us all. That power enables me to punish for disloyalty and disobedience; and I now exercise the right upon Miconopa. *He is no longer kith of the Seminoles!*'

This unexpected announcement produced an effect upon the audience similar to that of an electric shock. It startled the chiefs and warriors into new attitudes, and all stood looking eagerly at the speaker. But the expression upon their faces was not of like import—it varied much. Some shewed signs of anger as well as surprise. A few appeared pleased, while the majority evidently received the announcement with incredulity.

Surely the commissioner was jesting? How could he make or unmake a king of the Seminoles? How could the Great Father himself do this? The Seminoles were a free nation; they were not even tributary to the whites—under no political connection whatever. They themselves could alone elect their king—they only could depose him. Surely the commissioner was jesting?

Not at all. In another moment, they perceived he was in earnest. Foolish as was the project of deposing King Onopa, he entertained it seriously. He had resolved to carry it into execution; and as far as decrees went, he did so without further delay.

'Omatla! you have been faithful to your word and your honour; you are worthy to head a brave nation. From this time forth, you are king of the Seminoles. Our Great Father, and the people of the United

States, hail you as such; they will acknowledge no other. Now—let the signing proceed.'

At a gesture from the commissioner, Omatla stepped forward to the table, and taking the pen in his hand, wrote his name upon the parchment.

The act was done in perfect silence. But one voice broke the deep stillness—one word only was heard uttered with angry asperate; it was the word 'traitor!'

I looked round to discover who had pronounced it; the hiss was still quivering upon the lips of Ogeola; while his eye was fixed on Omatla with a glance of ineffable scorn.

'Black Crazy Clay' next took the pen, and affixed his signature, which was done by simply making his 'mark.'

After him followed Ohala, Itolasse Omatla, and about a dozen—all of whom were known as the chiefs that favoured the scheme of removal.

The hostile chiefs—whether by accident or design I know not—stood together, forming the left wing of the semicircle. It was now their turn to declare themselves.

Hoitle-mattee was the first about whose signing the commissioner entertained any doubt. There was a pause, significant of apprehension.

'It is your turn, Juniper,' said the latter at length, addressing the chief by his English name.

'You may *jump* me then,' replied the eloquent and witty chief, making a jest of what he meant for earnest as well.

'How? you refuse to sign?'

'Hoitle-mattee does not write.'

'It is not necessary; your name is already written; you have only to place your finger upon it.'

'I might put my finger on the wrong place.'

'You can sign by making a cross,' continued the agent, still in hopes that the chief would consent.

'We Seminoles have but little liking for the cross; we had enough of it in the days of the Spaniards. *Huh-bah!*'

'Then you positively refuse to sign?'

'Ho! Mister Commissioner, does it surprise you?'

'Be it so, then. Now hear what I have to say to you.'

'Hoitle-mattee's ears are as open as the commissioner's mouth,' was the sneering rejoinder.

'I depose Hoitle-mattee from the chieftainship of his clan. The Great Father will no longer recognise him as a chief of the Seminoles.'

'Ha, ha, ha!' came the scornful laugh in reply. 'Indeed—indeed! And tell me,' he asked, still continuing to laugh and treating with derision the solemn enunciation of the commissioner, 'of whom am I to be chief, General Thompson?'

'I have pronounced,' said the agent, evidently confused and nettled by the ironical manner of the Indian; 'you are no more a chief—we will not acknowledge you as one.'

'But my people?—what of them?' asked the other in a fine tone of irony; 'have they nothing to say in this matter?'

'Your people will act with reason. They will listen to their Great Father's advice. They will no longer obey a leader who has acted without faith.'

'You say truly, agent,' replied the chief, now speaking seriously. 'My people will act with reason, but they will also act with patriotism and fidelity. Do not flatter yourself of the potency of our Great Father's advice. If it be given as a father's counsel, they will listen to it; if not, they will shut their ears against it. As to your disposal of myself, I only laugh at the absurdity of the act. I treat both act and agent with scorn. I have no dread of your power. I have no fear for the loyalty of my people. Sow dissension among them as you please;

you have been successful elsewhere in making traitors—here the speaker glared towards Omatla and his warriors—but I disregard your machinations. There is not a man in my tribe that will turn his back upon Hoitle-mattee—not one.'

The agent ceased speaking, and folding his arms, fell back into an attitude of silent defiance. He saw that the commissioner had done with him, for the latter was now appealing to Abram for his signature.

The black's first answer was a decided negative—simply 'No.' When urged to repeat his refusal, he added:

'No—by Jovah! I nebbber sign de d—paper—nebbber. Dat's enuf—ain't it, Bossy Thompson?'

Of course this put an end to the appeal, and Abram was 'scratched' from the list of chiefs.

Arpiucki followed next, and 'Cloud' and the 'Alligator,' and then the dwarf Poshalla. All these refused their signatures, and were in turn formally deposed from their dignities. So, likewise, were Holata Mico and others who were absent.

Most of the chiefs only laughed as they listened to the wholesale cashiering. It was ludicrous enough to hear this puny office-holder of an hour pronounce edicts with all the easy freedom of an emperor!\*

Poshalla, the last who had been disgraced, laughed like the others; but the dwarf had a bitter tongue, and could not refrain from a rejoinder.

'Tell the fat agent,' cried he to the interpreter—'tell him that I shall be a chief of the Seminoles when the rank weeds are growing over his great carcass—ha, ha!'

The rough speech was not carried to the ears of the commissioner. He did not even hear the scornful cachinnation that followed it, for his attention was now entirely occupied with one individual—the youngest of the chiefs—the last in the line—Ogeola.

#### CHAPTER XXXIX.

##### THE SIGNATURE OF OGEOLA.

Up to this moment the young chief had scarcely spoken; only when Charles Omatla took hold of the pen, he had hissed out the word traitor.

He had not remained all the time in the same attitude, neither had his countenance shewn him indifferent to what was passing. There was no constraint either in his gestures or looks—no air of affected stoicism—for this was not his character. He had laughed at the wit of Juniper, and applauded the patriotism of Abram and the others, as heartily as he had frowned disapproval of the conduct of the traitors.

It was now his turn to declare himself, and he stood, with modest mien, in the expectation of being asked. All the others had been appealed to by name—for the names of all were well known to the agent and his interpreters.

I need hardly state that at this crisis silence was on tiptoe. Throughout the ranks of the soldiery—throughout the crowd of warriors—everywhere—there was a moment of breathless expectancy, as if every individual upon the ground was imbued with the presentiment of a scene.

For my part, I felt satisfied that an explosion was about to take place; and, like the rest, I stood spell-bound with expectation.

The commissioner broke silence with the words: 'At last we come to you, Powell. Before proceeding further, let me ask—Are you acknowledged as a chief?'

There was insult in the tone, the manner, the

\* The United States government afterwards disapproved of this absurd dethronement of the chiefs; but there is no doubt that Thompson acted under secret instructions from the President.

words. It was direct and intended, as the countenance of the speaker clearly shewed. There was malice in his eye—malice mingled with the confidence in prospective triumph.

The interrogation was irrelevant, superfluous. Thompson knew well that Powell was a chief—a sub-chief, it is true, but still a chief—a war-chief of the Redsticks, the most warlike tribe of the nation. The question was put for mere provocation. The agent tempted an outburst of that temper that all knew to be none of the gentlest.

Strange to say, the insult failed in its effect, or it seemed so. They who expected an angry answer were doomed to disappointment. Ogeola made no reply. Only a peculiar smile was observed upon his features. It was not of anger, nor yet of scorn: it was rather a smile of silent, lordly contempt—the look which a gentleman would bestow upon the blackguard who is abusing him. Those who witnessed it were left under the impression that the young chief regarded his insulter as beneath the dignity of a reply, and the insult too gross, as it really was, to be answered. Such impression had I, in common with others around me.

Ogeola's look might have silenced the commissioner, or, at least, have caused him to change his tactics, had he been at all sensitive to derision. But no—the vulgar soul of the plebeian official was closed against shame, as against justice; and without regarding the repulse, he pressed on with his plan.

'I ask, are you a chief?' continued he, repeating the interrogatory in a still more insulting tone. 'Have you the right to sign?'

This time his questions were answered, and by a dozen voices at once. Chieftains in the ring, and warriors who stood behind it, shouted in reply:

'The Rising Sun?—a chief! He *is* a chief. He has the right to sign.'

'Why call his right in question?' inquired Jumper, with a sneering laugh. 'Time enough when he wishes to exercise it. He is not likely to do that now.'

'But I *am*,' said Ogeola, addressing himself to the orator, and speaking with marked emphasis. 'I have the right to sign—I *shall* sign.'

It is difficult to describe the effect produced by this unexpected avowal. The entire audience—white men as well as red men—was taken by surprise; and for some moments there was a vibratory movement throughout the assembly, accompanied by a confused murmur of voices. Exclamations were heard on all sides—cries of varied import, according to the political bias of those who uttered them. All, however, betokened astonishment: with some, in tones of joy; with others, in the accents of chagrin or anger. Was it Ogeola who had spoken? Had they heard aright? Was the 'Rising Sun' so soon to sink behind the clouds? After all that had transpired—after all he had promised—was he going to turn traitor?

Such questions passed rapidly among the hostile chiefs and warriors; while those of the opposite party could scarcely conceal their delight. All knew that the signing of Ogeola would end the affair; and the removal become a matter of course. The Omatlas would have nothing more to fear; the hostile warriors, who had sworn it, might still resist; but there was no leader among them who could bind the patriots together as Ogeola had done. With his defection, the spirit of resistance would become a feeble thing: the patriots might despair.

Jumper, Clough, Coa Hajo, and Abram, Arpiucki, and the dwarf, seemed all equally stricken with astonishment. Ogeola—he on whom they had reposed their fullest confidence—the bold designer of the opposition—the open foe to all who had hitherto advocated the removal—he, the pure patriot in whom all had believed—whom all had trusted, was now

going to desert them—now, in the eleventh hour, when his defection would be fatal to their cause.

'He has been bribed,' said they. 'His patriotism has been all a sham; his resistance a cheat. He has been bought by the agent; he has been acting for him all along. *Holywaukus! Iste-hulwa-schay.*' 'Tis a treason blacker than Omatla's!'

Thus muttered the chiefs to one another, at the same time eyeing Ogeola with the fierce look of tigers.

With regard to Powell's defection, I did not myself know what to make of it. He had declared his resolution to sign the treaty; what more was needed? That he was ready to do so was evident from his attitude: he seemed only to wait for the agent to invite him.

As to the commissioner being a party to this intention, I knew he was nothing of the kind. Any one who looked in his face, at that moment, would have acquitted him of all privy to the act. He was evidently as much astonished by Ogeola's declaration as any one upon the ground, or even more so; in fact, he seemed bewildered by the unexpected avowal; so much, that it was some time before he could make rejoinder.

He at length stammered out:

'Very well, Ogeola! Step forward here, and sign thyself.'

Thompson's tone was changed: he spoke soothingly. A new prospect was before him. Ogeola would sign, and thus agree to the removal. The business upon which the supreme government had deputed him would thus be accomplished, and with a dexterity that would redound to his own credit. 'Old Hickory' would be satisfied; and then what next? what next? Not a mission to a mere tribe of savages, but an embassy to some high court of civilisation. He might yet be ambassador? perhaps to Spain?

Ah! Wiley Thompson! thy castles in the air (*châteaux en Espagne*) were soon dissipated. They fell suddenly as they had been built: they broke down like a house of cards.

Ogeola stepped forward to the table, and bent over it, as if to scan the words of the document. His eyes ran rapidly across the parchment; he seemed to be searching for some particular place.

He found it—it was a name—he read it aloud: 'Charles Omatla.'

Raising himself erect, he faced the commissioner; and, in a tone of irony, asked the latter if he still desired him to sign.

'You have promised, Ogeola.'

'Then will I keep my promise.'

As he spoke the words, he drew his long Spanish knife from its sheath, and raising it aloft, struck the blade through the parchment till its point was deep buried in the wood.

'That is my signature!' cried he, as he drew forth the steel. 'See! Omatla! it is through *your* name. Beware, traitor! Undo what you have done, or its blade may yet pass through your heart!'

'Oh! that is what he meant,' cried the commissioner, rising in rage. 'Good. I was prepared for this insolence—this outrage. General Clinch!—I appeal to you—your soldiers—seize upon—arrest him!'

These broken speeches I heard amidst the confusion of voices. I heard Clinch issue some hurried orders to an officer who stood near. I saw half a dozen files separate from the ranks, and rush forward; I saw them cluster around Ogeola—who the next moment was in their grasp.

Not till several of the blue-coated soldiers were sent sprawling over the ground; not till guns had

been thrown aside, and a dozen strong men had fixed their grips upon him, did the young chief give over his desperate struggles to escape; and then apparently yielding, he stood rigid and immobile, as if his frame had been iron.

It was an unexpected *dénouement*—alike unlooked for by either white men or Indians. It was a violent proceeding, and altogether unjustifiable. This was no court whose judge had the right to arrest for contempt. It was a council, and even the insolence of an individual could not be punished without the concurrence of both parties. General Thompson had exceeded his duty—he had exercised a power arbitrary as illegal.

The scene that followed was so confused as to defy description. The air was rent with loud ejaculations; the shouts of men, the screams of women, the cries of children, the yells of the Indian warriors, fell simultaneously upon the ear. There was no attempt at rescue—that would have been impossible in the presence of so many troops—so many traitors; but the patriot chiefs, as they hurried away from the ground, gave out their wild *Yo-ho-ehes*—the gathering war-word of the Seminole nation—that in every utterance promised retaliation and revenge.

The soldiers commenced dragging Ogeola inside the fort.

'Tyrant!' cried he, fixing his eye upon the commissioner, 'you have triumphed by treachery; but fancy not that this is the end of it. You may imprison Ogeola—hang him, if you will—but think not that his spirit will die. No; it will live, and cry aloud for vengeance. It speaks! Hear ye yonder sounds? Know ye the "war-cry" of the Redsticks? Mark it well; for it is not the last time it will ring in your ears. *Ho—yo-ho-ehes! yo-ho-ehes!* Listen to it, tyrant! it is your death-knell—it is your death-knell!'

While giving utterance to these wild threats, the young chief was drawn through the gate, and hurried off to the guard-house within the stockade.

As I followed amid the crowd, some one touched me on the arm, as if to draw my attention. Turning, I beheld Haj-Ewa.

'To-night, by the *we-we*,'\* said she, speaking so as not to be heard by those around. 'There will be shadows—more shadows upon the water. Perhaps'—

I did not hear more: the crowd pressed us apart; and when I looked again, the mad queen had moved away from the spot.

#### BIRDS AS OBSERVED BY ME.

In my early days, birds of every kind were my friends, and much of my time was taken up watching them. I never studied much of their learned classification, nor did I ever care much about having any of my own; I simply was fond of them, and liked to watch their habits. I have often, when I ought to have been at school learning my lessons, stolen away to the wood, at the back of our house, to watch the motions of the titmice, or try to discover the exact tree whereon the cuckoo sat. And when I succeeded in getting a good view of the cuckoo, I found its attractions quite resistless, and would be chained to the spot as long as that strange bird remained on the tree. I was surprised at first—but I soon became accustomed to it—to find that the cuckoo uttered a low, harsh, grating sound, something like a gurgle in the throat, before giving forth the clear, dreamy *Ku-koo, Ku-koo*;

and I also noticed that when she left the tree, her flight seemed to be zigzag and uncertain, as if she could not make up her mind which tree to light on next. Soon after she left the tree, too, several little birds would twitter off, and follow the stranger wherever she went.

I had always thought—and I don't know why I should have thought it—that the cuckoo frequented the neighbourhood of trees only; but I found her as frequently on the hillside, perched upon some stone, and calling *Ku-koo, Ku-koo*, just as she did in the wood. At first, I thought she must have strayed or been hunted by other birds from the woods; but when I afterwards saw other cuckoos on the hillside, I knew that she frequented both. I never saw a cuckoo far in the wood, but generally on the outskirts: tall elm-trees bordering parks or gardens seemed to be preferred to the middle of woods, and never very far from houses, which made me think the bird liked to be within sight of our dwellings.

During all my watchings, I never found the cuckoo molesting other birds, as the hawk does, and yet I could not help seeing that she was no favourite with her feathered brethren. This jealousy or natural spite was at times carried to great lengths; and I have seen a cuckoo's enjoyment sadly marred by a little army of persecutors, and the very life of the bird endangered. It seemed to me that these tiny assailants took periodical fits of anger; for I have listened to a cuckoo in full song, when numerous little birds were in the neighbourhood, and observed that none of them noticed her presence excepting her body-guard—a pair of marsh-tits. On the other hand, during some days, a whole army of little birds would spend hours in pursuing their helpless victim, the air ringing with their screams of defiance and rage. Even at those times, the cuckoo occasionally emitted her notes while on the wing—not plaintively uttered, but just as usual, which always gave me the idea that the bird enjoyed the fun, and rather wished to lead her tormentors a gay chase, than hide herself from such overwhelming odds. These attacks took place, so far as ever I saw, only in the neighbourhood of trees. Her life was certainly more enjoyable amongst the hills: there, she flitted about from one stone to another, her flights usually extending to several hundred yards, at the same time accompanied or followed by her faithful friends, the marsh-tits. Why they attended her, I never could quite find out, unless they acted as guards to warn the cuckoo of the intrusion of enemies, or as purveyors to supply her with food. I dare say if I had been a reader, I should have seen why the cuckoo was molested by many birds, why she was carefully guarded by some, and spitefully entreated by others; but I hated reading, and liked watching: so it was many a day before I found out the wonderful truth, that she lays her eggs in the nests of other birds. The first nest occupied by a young cuckoo which fell to my notice, was the water-wagtail's: here I found the intruder one day in June. I was unprepared for any such discovery, and at first I did not know what to make of it; and it was not until his feathers began to come to maturity, that I ascertained the fact, and knew that the two wagtails already deprived of their rightful progeny, were toiling from morning till night to supply the voracious appetite of the young cuckoo. Nor did their cares cease when the bird left the nest; for I noticed that for some time afterwards, the foster-parents fetched food, which was eagerly devoured by this adventurer.

This is about all I can remember of the cuckoo; and many a holiday have I spent in her company. I was more led to watch her habits than those of any other birds, because they always appeared so strange and mysterious. Moreover, I loved to listen to the quiet notes, stealing through the warm air of June or July. I have said that I often stole a day from school to spend

\* Spring, pond, or water.



among the copses and woods : these days were generally in June or July ; and to this day I never can hear the notes *Ku-koo, Ku-koo*, without associating them with a certain guilt, felt long ago when I (too often) played truant.

Of all birds, I always thought the tits the most indefatigable in their search for food. They are not shy birds, but allow one to remain within a very few yards when they are at work. I remember they were fond of the silver birch-tree, and seemed to prefer a young or moderate-sized one to the full-grown tree. And of all the varieties of blue, greater, lesser long-tailed, and cole, the blue titmouse or ox-eye was the most active. Several kinds would often claim equal right to one tree, and each pursued its avocations without disturbing, or even noticing its neighbours. The blue tit preferred the branches to the stem, and the smaller sprays to the branches ; and when one began searching its spray, it never left it till the search was complete. Back downwards was the favourite position ; and every little quirk in the bark was tried, tapped, and plundered. The plunder was minute insects, their eggs, chrysalis, and tiny caterpillars.

I used to suspect the tits were fond of seeds also, but of this I never was certain. From where the small branch sprung from the greater, and along its entire length, clung, traversed, and pecked, this tiny bird, accompanying the action with sundry low, shrill notes or squeaks ; and when several tits were at work on one tree, these notes were constant. Their motions were very quick : a branch several feet long could be examined and plundered in a very few minutes—varying from half a minute to about four usually ; and they reminded me of bees, for a few seconds sufficed to shew new-comers whether the branch had been previously visited by others. Their claws are well adapted for clinging, and their necks are very supple ; so much so that the bird, while hanging to a horizontal branch of an inch or two in diameter, can twist its head round to the upper part, and examine and probe it, without changing its position. It generally confines itself, however, to the under part and sides of the branch.

The nest of the tit used to be an object of much delight to me. I never harried one, but seldom could resist putting my finger into the small hole at the side, to find if there were eggs or young birds. Such a colony—some dozen or more in one nest not larger than a cricket-ball : no wonder the parent tits require to make the best of their time to supply food for all at home. However, they manage to rear their numerous brood ; but that would be impossible were both birds not constantly engaged in getting food. They may both stay away, too, from the nest for some time at a stretch, for it does not require the heat of the parent to keep the young ones warm in their dry ball of feathers.

Another little bird (the least of British birds, I believe), the wren, or katy-wren, as we used to call it, was strange in its habits. I always found it in hedge-rows, or close to drains or small streams. Unless for its shrill note, I should seldom have noticed its whereabouts, for the colour of the wren is too dark to admit of the bird being easily seen. I never saw the wren feed. Its motions were very quick, and it seemed an easily scared bird. Its favourite resorts were up drains, or amongst the tangled brics that fringed the sides of some tiny brook : there it would sit, or hop from one little spray to another, emitting its sharp note, so loud for a bird of its size ; and if startled from its retreat, would seek the nearest drain-mouth, and vanish. I always deemed the wren a shy bird, and cannot say it was ever a great favourite ; but it had its mystery, too, for I never saw it feeding.

It puzzles one to remember the Latin names of

birds ; and I always prefer home titles, such as the mavis, the robin, the ox-eye or yellow yorlin, to following them up with hard Latin words, such as *Troglodytes vulgaris*, which I have carefully copied from a book as the name given by naturalists to the katy-wren!

## LOOKING EAST:

IN JANUARY 1858.

'Lover and friend hast Thou put far from me, and hid mine acquaintance out of my sight.'

Little white clouds, where are you flying  
Over the sky so blue and cold?  
Fair faint hopes, why are you lying  
Over my heart like a white cloud's fold?

Little green leaves, why are you peeping  
Out of the mould where the snow yet lies?  
Toying west wind, why are you creeping  
Like a child's breath across my eyes?

Hope and terror by turns consuming,  
Lover and friend put far from me—  
What should I do with the bright spring's coming  
Like an angel over the sea?

Over the cruel sea that parted  
Me from mine—is't for evermore?  
Out of the woful East, whence dated  
Heaven's full quiver of vengeance sore.

Day teaches day—night whispers morning,  
'Hundreds art weeping their deal, and thou  
Weepest thy living! Rise, be adorning  
Thy brows, unwidowed, with smiles.'—But how?

O had he married me—unto anguish,  
Hardship, sickness, peril, and pain,  
If on my breast his head might languish,  
In lonely jungle or burning plain:

O had we stood on the rampart gory,  
Till he—ere Horror behind us trod—  
Kissed me, and killed me, and with his glory  
My soul went happy and pure to God!

Nay, nay—God pardon me, broken-hearted,  
Living this dreary life in death;  
Many there are far wider parted  
Who under one roof-tree breathe one breath.

But we that loved—whom one word half broken  
Had drawn together close soul to soul,  
As lip to lip—and it was not spoken,  
Nor may be, while the world's ages roll.

I sit me down with the tears all frozen:  
I drink my cup, be it gall or wine:  
I know, if he lives, I am his chosen;  
I know, if he dies, that he is mine.

If love in its silence be greater, stronger  
Than hundred vows, or sighs, or tears,  
Sold, wait thou on Him a little longer  
Who holdeth the balance of thy years.

Little white clouds, like angels flying,  
Bring the young spring from over the sea:  
Loving or losing, living or dying,  
Heaven, remember—remember me!

Printed and Published by W. & R. CHAMBERS, 47 Paternoster Row, London, and 329 High Street, Edinburgh. Also sold by WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 23 Upper Sackville Street, Dublin, and all Booksellers.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 220.

SATURDAY, MARCH 20, 1858.

PRICE 1½d.

## THE WILD WHITE MAN.

Is the year 1803, the British government, observing the successful progress of the convict settlement at Port Jackson, fitted out an expedition for the formation of a similar establishment on the southern coast of Australia. The great inland bay of Port Phillip had been explored during the previous year by Captain Flinders, in the *Investigator*; and his favourable report of the surrounding country greatly influenced the government in their choice of a locality.

The command of the expedition was given to Colonel Collins. The convicts—367 in number—were all males. Of these, only seventeen received permission for their wives to accompany them; and with the exception of seven little ones, who were too young to be left behind, their children were forbidden to undertake the long and dangerous voyage, which was then regarded with extreme distrust. A detachment of about fifty soldiers, with three lieutenants, formed the military guard; and various civil officers, four surgeons, and a chaplain and seven soldiers' wives, completed the *matériel* of the new settlement.

In these days of breathless enterprise, when our countrymen hurry to and fro over the whole earth, and undertake a voyage to the antipodes, or an expedition to the north pole, with equal coolness, it is interesting to note the gloomy forebodings of these early voyagers to the southern world. The means of so doing are furnished by the diary of the Rev. Robert Knopwood, chaplain to the expedition. 'The land behind us,' he writes, 'is the abode of civilised people; that before us, the residence of savages. When, if ever, we shall enjoy an intercourse with the world, is doubtful and uncertain. We are leaving the civilised world behind us to enter upon a career unknown.'

The expedition sailed from Plymouth in the month of April, but it was not until October that the shores of Australia were descried. Collins and his officers chanced to land on a sterile and desolate portion of the coast; and after sundry disappointments, arising from the absence of fresh water, the barrenness of the soil, and other causes, a spot without the Heads—as the rocky barriers at the entrance of Port Phillip are termed—was selected as the site of the intended settlement. A more unfortunate choice could scarcely have been made; it was found impossible to subsist in such a locality; nor were they successful in their endeavours to discover a favourable district. Acting, therefore, on the discretionary powers wherewith he was invested by the government, Colonel Colling

decided on abandoning Port Phillip, and steering across Bass's Strait. He eventually founded the penal colony of Tasmania.

But before this removal occurred, eight of the prisoners absconded. Five of these were subsequently recovered; but the others never returned, and were supposed to have perished of hunger, or to have been slain by the natives.

For thirty-two years, Port Phillip remained unsettled, and, in fact, was supposed to be unfit for the habitation of civilised man. In the interval, however, sundry partial explorations had taken place. Hume and Hovell had penetrated overland to the Geelong country; and the Sydney government had failed in a second attempt at convict colonisation. Sturt had discovered the source and embouchure of the Murray River; McKillop had ventured to Lake Omco, and gazed upon the eternal snows of the Australian Alps; and Henty had established a whaling-station at Portland Bay. But the honour of practically demonstrating the capabilities of Port Phillip belongs to John Batman. In May 1835, this gentleman sailed from Launceston, in Tasmania, and, landing on the western shores of the bay, at a point named by him Indented Head, he at once observed that the land in that region was excellently adapted for either tillage or pastoral uses. The natives were also very friendly; and having, by the aid of interpreters, been made to comprehend the object of the white man's visit, they cordially welcomed and granted him a large tract of land.

Delighted with the successful result of his enterprise, Batman returned to Tasmania for seeds and implements, leaving six of his men, with three months' supply of provisions, in charge of his newly acquired property. During his temporary absence, a strange event occurred.

The natives were so little alarmed at the presence of the whites as to mix freely with them, and often assisted them by various friendly offices, which were requited in kind. One day, however, a savage of fiercer aspect than usual made his appearance. He was very tall, and of monstrous bulk; his matted hair hung wildly about his shoulders, and his features were nearly hidden by the profuse growth of his beard. A loose 'rug' or wrapper, made of the skins of the kangaroo, was his sole garment; and in his hand he carried a long and formidable spear, constructed of the close-grained wood of the country, and its point and rows of inverted teeth hardened by the action of fire.

As this uncouth being approached the tents, their inmates perceived with astonishment that his skin

was of a tawny hue; whereas all the natives whom they had yet seen were black. This caused them to surmise that he might possibly be of European origin; and as he stood before them, evidently labouring under strong excitement, and apparently striving to speak, yet uttering no sound, one of them offered him bread, at the same time pronouncing its name. The poor fellow mechanically seized the proffered food, and endeavoured to repeat the word. After reiterated efforts, and as many failures, a sudden thought seemed to strike him. His eyes brightened, he cast away his spear, and stretching out his arm, with eager gestures, invited their attention to something marked thereon. On examination, this proved to be two letters, 'W. B.,' rudely pricked out and stained, sailor-fashion. These they sought to decipher. 'W,' said they for William. He smiled and nodded. 'B' for Burges. He shook his head. Brown, Bruce, Ball—every name commencing with the second letter of the alphabet that they could think of, was tried, with the like result; till at length, as by a mighty effort, their strange visitor burst into speech, and exclaimed, with a genuine English accent: 'W. for William, B. for Buckley.'

They knew that it was one of their own countrymen who stood in that wretched guise before them.

On Batman's return to Port Phillip, he was informed of this discovery, and being a man of kindly disposition and feeling heart, he at once assumed the protection of the white savage. His first care was to shave and clean his ~~head~~—a process which appears to have considerably lessened the duskiess of the latter's complexion. The kangaroo skins were dispensed with, and a more civilised costume substituted; but it was long ere he could walk in shoes without much discomfort. His first skirt—sewn by Miss Batman—was of Brobdingnagian proportions, consisting of an incredible quantity of linen; and when he was set on horseback to accompany his protector, it was discovered that the stores of the settlers could not furnish stirrups sufficiently large to accommodate his huge feet.

By slow degrees, the reclaimed man recovered the use of his native language, and was enabled to communicate his history and adventures. It must not be supposed, however, that his reminiscences assumed the form of a connected narrative; on the contrary, they were extracted from him, not without difficulty, at various times. To the last, he was sullen and reserved, usually answering in monosyllables; and not unfrequently he manifested great anger on being questioned of his past life. He is also said to have varied considerably in his account of some particulars; but his habitual taciturnity, and imperfect command of language, probably caused him to be misunderstood by the retailers of his conversation.

His history, divested of the romance wherewith it has sometimes been clothed, is as follows:

William Buckley—for such was indeed his name—was born at Macclesfield, in Cheshire, in 1780. In early life, he followed the occupation of a stone-mason; but his great height—which is stated at six feet six inches—and stalwart proportions attracting the notice of a recruiting sergeant, he was easily induced to exchange the trowel for the musket, and accordingly enlisted in the 4th regiment. He had served but a short time in his new capacity, when he robbed one of his comrades, for which offence—such was then the severity of our laws—he was sentenced to transportation for life. This occurred in 1803, in the twenty-third year of his age; and it thus happened that he became an unwilling member of Colonel Collins's abortive expedition to Port Phillip. When the order for removal to Tasmania was issued, Buckley, and two others, named respectively Pye

and Marmon, feeling doubtful of their ultimate fate, effected their escape from the camp, as previously stated; and the vessels sailing shortly after, nothing more was heard of them.

What became of Pye and Marmon has never been satisfactorily ascertained. Buckley himself always evinced great dislike to being questioned about them, and seemed to regard the inquirer with much suspicion. It appears that the course taken by the fugitives was around the head of the bay; and Mr Wedge, in his report to the Geographical Society of Tasmania, dated 1835, says that Buckley assured him, that in their flight, Pye became exhausted, and was left behind at the Yarra River; and that Marmon quitted him at Indented Head, with the avowed intention of returning to the camp. But there are many different versions of this affair. Sometimes Buckley averred that they were killed by snakes, and at others that they had lost themselves in the bush, and were never seen by him after. But the Australian wilds furnish no indigenous fruits capable of affording sustenance to man; and it is generally believed that hunger, and the difficulty of procuring food, induced a repast at which humanity shudders. Be this as it may, no vestige of their remains has ever been discovered.

After parting from his companions, Buckley appears to have remained alone some time. One day, however, disgusted alike with his solitary life, and the precariousness of his means of subsistence, he wandered on the beach, anxiously endeavouring to descry some vessel, which happily might rescue him from his vast prison. His shoes had long since abandoned his feet, which now therefore left their imprint on the soft sand. As he strolled listlessly along, he picked up a fragment of a spear, and with this he waded amongst the rocks in search of shell-fish, now his principal food. Whilst thus engaged, he was observed by three native women, who, creeping stealthily down to the beach, imagined that they beheld in him their lost chief Murragak, whom Buckley appears to have resembled in size and stature. The illusion was increased by the circumstance of his carrying the broken spear of the deceased warrior; and the colour of his skin excited but little surprise, being readily ascribed to the potent influence of the grave.\*

The Delilahs of the forest having, in a manner, captured this ungainly Samson, brought him, nothing loath, to the men of their tribe, who, in fact, had seen his footprints on the sand, and were already in search of him. He was immediately surrounded by a mob of yelling savages, and doubtlessly imagined that he was destined to be carved into collops for the gratification of his epicurean captors; but again his resemblance to the great chief befriended him. They examined his feet and hands—they eagerly scrutinised the spear, of which he had fortunately retained possession; and when they discovered on his side a scar, similar in appearance to one which had marked the body of Murragak, they deemed the evidence of his identity complete. Buckley, meantime, mistook their very animated gestures for so many tokens of their pleasure at his fleshy condition. A long conversation ensued, during which the name of Murragak was incessantly repeated. It ended, very much to his satisfaction, in their feeding, instead of eating him; and he was given to understand, by signs, that thenceforth he was never to quit, his savage entertainers.

Accordingly, although treated with great respect,

\* The superstition here alluded to is very prevalent amongst the Australian aborigines, who imagine that the whole of the white population are their deceased brethren. For a supposed restored friend, they testify great affection; but it is very unpleasant, and not a little dangerous, to be mistaken for a departed enemy.

he was scrupulously watched by day and night. He was never suffered to fatigue himself with the exertions of the chase, nor to perform that infinitesimal amount of labour to which the natives of Australia unwillingly submit. His gunyah was reared for him, and his larder stocked with unwonted extravagance, by his savage friends. The daintiest morsels of the kangaroo, and the most juicy of opossums, the sweetest portions of the wombat, the whitest grubs of the mimosa, and the largest of gum-balls, were his. His also the largest eggs and the finest fish—the richest berries and the most delicate roots. The rarest pigments were devoted to his use, and the warmest skins were added to his wardrobe.

Thus, from a state of abject misery and utter loneliness, Buckley was suddenly elevated to a species of savage royalty, and held in reverential awe as the restored Murragark. For some time, the only perceptible fluctuation of public opinion was the occasional outburst of cannibal propensities, when his wild subjects seemed to survey his colossal form with much peculiar admiration.

Buckley's domestic comfort was also duly considered, and a dusky, but buxom young widow was assigned to him, by the general consent of the tribe, as his lubra, or spouse. For a time the pair enjoyed the utmost felicity of which two such strange turtle-doves were capable. But this lasted not long; for, according to Buckley, the honeymoon was scarcely over, when his hut was one night invaded by sundry naive gentlemen, who, claiming a prior right, forcibly carried off the bride. Much violence does not appear to have been offered, nor were the husband's feelings greatly lacerated by this stroke of fortune. He acknowledged, indeed, that his lubra went very willingly, and that he did not 'make a fuss about the loss.' But the natives seem to have taken a widely different view of the affair; for, irritated probably at this practical disparagement of their own judgment, at the lady's faithlessness, and the injury inflicted on their white friend, they speared both the frail one and her lovers.

But if Buckley's first companion was insensible to his charms, there were other hearts more tender and more true. A gentle damsel, of the same tribe, of her own accord visited his solitary home, and sought to soothe and plense the forsaken stranger. Nor were her efforts unsuccessful. Buckley, at various periods, had many wives, but he always expressed himself in more favourable terms of his second partner than of any other. On the sea-shore, near Point Lonsdale, is a natural cavern, in the limestone rock, which is said to have been the abode of the wild white man and his mate during this portion of his eventful career.

It has been doubted whether Buckley had any children. By those who knew and conversed with him, this point is diversely stated; some declaring positively that he was childless, but others, and the majority of evidence is on this side, speak of sons and daughters. When reclaimed, in 1835, he had with him two lubras, and a boy and girl; but he always spoke of these as adopted children.

Many other particulars were at sundry times extracted from him, and have been worked up, by Mr Morgan of Hobart-town, into a long and interesting narrative. In it are numerous details of native feasts and fights, of huntings and corroborees; but, as might be expected, there is a great paucity of actual events. Occasionally, he seems to have lost a portion of the influence he ordinarily exerted over his black friends. Whether their faith in his involuntary personation of Murragark sometimes became weak, or was overpowered by hunger, we know not; but he averred that for some years he constantly expected death. The young men, he said,

were for killing him; but the elders of the tribe always interfered to save his life. He appears to have taken matters very coolly; and if, he possessed, he certainly never attempted to exert the magic of civilised intellect, nor sought, by the communication of useful arts, to improve the condition of his savage associates; on the contrary, contented apparently with the gratification of his animal appetites, he willingly sunk to the dead and dreary level of Australian barbarism. Like his untutored friends, he fed on raw or semi-roasted flesh, clothed himself in the skins of beasts, and acquiring the native dialect, ceased even to think in his mother-tongue, until, as we have seen, he had totally forgotten its use. Once or twice, he said, he saw ships enter the bay; but he does not appear to have made the slightest effort to attract the attention of their inmates, nor in any way to extricate himself from the degrading position into which he had fallen, until Batman firmly planted his foot upon the soil.

Such was the poor lost creature whom, after thirty-two years of savage life, the early colonists of Port Phillip restored to civilised society; and, it is proper to add, that his own delight, when he was enabled to comprehend the change, was unbounded. 'Nothing,' says Mr Wedge, 'could exceed the joy he evinced at once more feeling himself a free man, received again within the pale of civilised society.'

However he may have been deficient in other qualities, ingratitude was clearly not one of Buckley's faults. Both Batman and Wedge concur in stating that he exerted himself greatly in maintaining amicable relations between the natives and the colonists. To the former gentleman—his constant friend and patron—he was much attached; and when informed of his death, it is recorded that 'he threw himself on the bed and wept bitterly.'

Buckley's subsequent career is soon told. A free pardon was, at his own urgent desire, procured for him from Colonel Arthur, the governor of Tasmania; and he was appointed native interpreter, with a salary of £50 per annum. In this capacity, his services were in great request; and when Sir Richard Bourke came down from Sydney to survey the new colony, Buckley was selected to accompany him in his tour through the country. But his position soon became uncomfortable. Serious disputes broke out between the settlers and the native population. The latter committed many robberies, and at length speared two of their white neighbours, whose graves, on the Flagstaff Hill, near Melbourne, are still religiously preserved. We have no record of offences on the other side, but doubtlessly the whites were not blameless. Buckley, who could not forget the kindness of his old friends, refused to interpose between the contending parties, declaring that the hostility of the blacks was solely attributable to the misconduct of the colonists. Fearing, therefore, that he might relapse into barbarism, Batman resolved to send him out of Port Phillip; and accordingly, in 1836, he was induced to embark for Hobart-town, where he resided during the remainder of his life. His figure and strength obtained for him the post of constable, which he held many years. Subsequently, he was employed as assistant-storekeeper at the Immigrant's Home, and, later still, as gate-keeper of the Female Nursery.

In his sixtieth year, Buckley, again venturing on matrimony, contracted a union with the widow of an immigrant. In 1850, the Tasmanian government bestowed on him the insignificant pension of £12 per annum; and in the following year, Victoria having been separated from New South Wales, and erected into an independent colony, its legislature voted an additional annuity of £40.

Endowed by nature with an iron constitution,

which his wild life no doubt materially assisted to strengthen, Buckley enjoyed vigorous health almost to his latest hour. His death was occasioned by accident. In January 1856, he was thrown from a vehicle, and received such severe injuries in the fall, that in a few days he breathed his last sigh, at the advanced age of seventy-six.

### LONG BALL-PRACTICE.

TEN years ago, large guns and small were the simplest things imaginable. A tubular orifice driven not quite through the length of a metallic bar; a very much smaller tube bored at right angles to the aforesaid, near to its closed extremity, thus serving as a touch-hole—and, behold, a gun! The axial bore might be a little tube, it might be a big tube, without disturbing our ideas in the least degree as to what should constitute a gun. Except in reference to that particular sort of gun known as 'the rifle,' the philosophy of firearms, as they were in England some twenty years ago, is soon exhausted. Since that period, extraordinary developments have arisen in the construction of firearms, all of them very beautiful, and some of them very curious. A few special cases have been touched upon by us in these columns already. For example, on the occasion of the Russian war, we presented our readers with rudimentary knowledge of a department of conchology not much studied even in these days of sea-side ramblings and marine aquaria. *Martial conchology* we would be understood to signify, explanatory of the difference between common and shrapnel shells, together with several other matters of the sort. We also said our say ament that very curious specimen of no-tailed war-rocket devised by Mr Hale. Colt's pistols and Minie bullets have also passed under our review; so now, keeping well *au courant* in the projectile art, we purpose acting as master of the ceremonies to certain other candidates for public approbation in the man-killing, wall-splitting, gunpowder-consuming &c.

Banishing for a moment all names and designations, let us look at the requirements of the projectile art of war; and, firstly, of small-arms. The simplest classification of these is into pistols, cavalry carbines, and muskets; by which latter term we will understand all infantry firearms, whether rifled or non-rifled. In each of these three, there have been great improvements during late years; to some of which we shall advert.

Firstly, in respect of pistols, the revolver principle has fairly beaten all others out of the field. As to the antiquity of that principle, there may be now seen in the Tower of London a revolver firearm made for the special use of Henry VIII. If that bluff monarch, with tender conscience and delicate sensibilities, had fired the weapon pretty often, it might have fared better with a few of his queens. Our meaning is, that the arm would have inevitably gone off at the wrong end, so roughly is it constructed. Indeed, not all the latest improvements of flint-locks could enable the manufacturer to turn out a perfectly reliable revolver; to the successful construction of which the detonating or percussion principle is absolutely necessary.

Having all the useful phases of revolving firearms well under view, we do not hesitate to say that Colonel Colt was the first person who succeeded in turning out of hand a revolver perfectly efficient and reliable, adapted for all the exigencies of war to which a pistol can be applied. For many years this celebrated weapon maintained a distinguished precedence over all others, notwithstanding that an English firm—Deane and Adams—constructed revolving pistols which admitted of being discharged with greater

rapidity than Colt's. The American pistol requires to be cocked by the thumb, like any ordinary firearm; when cocked, the line of aim is clear, and discharge may be effected by as light a touch at the trigger as the shooter may desire. The English revolver required—we speak of the past—no special cocking, the trigger-pull acting that part. Necessarily, a trigger-pull performing this function must be somewhat dead and heavy; so that at very close quarters the English pistol undoubtedly possessed advantages over its American competitor, yet Colt's revolver was better adapted to the taking of steady aim. An officer, whose name at this instant we forget, was surrounded at the battle of Inkermann by six Russians; possessing one of the self-cocking English revolvers, he shot four, and testified to the manufacturers that had there been a necessity for cocking the pistol by thumb in the ordinary way, his life would have been taken. Still the dead trigger-pull incidental to cocking was in some cases a disadvantage. It has been obviated. The British revolver may now be caused to discharge itself by mere trigger-pull as formerly, or it may be cocked by thumb and exploded like any ordinary firearm.

The revolver principle has succeeded well in the construction of pistols, as we have seen. Has it answered in respect of cavalry carbines and infantry muskets? No, it has not; and we think there is but little chance of its thus succeeding. By this we would wish to be understood as expressing our belief that although tolerable weapons of the carbine and musket classes admit of being made by adoption of the revolver principle, still much better weapons of the same classes admit of construction by adopting other types. This for several reasons. Firstly, inasmuch as a cavalry carbine has to be shouldered and discharged with one hand, it should be light; and seeing that inasmuch as one barrel must be necessarily lighter than five or six, though they be only rudimentary barrels, as we find them in revolver pistols, *therefore, ceteris paribus*, a one-barrelled carbine must be best. But a functional objection exists to the adoption of the revolver principle by any kind of firearm larger than a pistol; and we beg the reader's attention to it, inasmuch as the remark applies with still greater force to artillery. *By increasing the calibre of a gun, the strength of its parts relative to gunpowder, decreases in a rapidly increasing ratio.* Wherefore it happens, that, though in pistols the breech-joints necessary to carry out the revolver principle may be made practically tight, there comes a maximum bore at last, with which such tightness is impossible. Developing still the size of our ideal gun, there comes finally a bore beyond the diameter of which, though no joints are involved, the mere cohesive strength of material used forbids the manufacturer to go; for, curiously enough, it is a well-demonstrated fact, that after a given thickness of material, varying according to the cohesive strength of material employed, no more addition to thickness adds to strength or power of resistance. Slightly anticipating another part of our subject, we may here indicate that the limit of strength for cast iron, fashioned into long pieces of ordnance, capable of projecting with safety solid balls, corresponds with about eight inches diameter. True, cast-iron long-guns are now made of ten, and even eleven inches diameter, but they are only strong enough to be used for projecting shells or hollow shot.

Though the revolver principle seems barely compatible with the necessities of a cavalry carbine, yet in no description of firearm is the want of some efficient breech-loading contrivance more pressing. Even with all the facilities of loading which the conoidal expanding principle has given, as exemplified in the Minie and Enfield rifled muskets, still, the

operation of charging a cavalry carbine by the muzzle, and on horseback, at all, is most inconvenient. Various attempts have been made to obviate this inconvenience; some answering well enough with low charges, others with high charges, in careful hands; but very, very few complying with all the requisitions of common cavalry practice. In the improvement of carbines, no less than of pistols, our American cousins have been foremost. The cavalry carbine of Colonel Greene is a breech-loader. It is charged with an ordinary paper-cartridge, and has the remarkable peculiarity of causing the explosive force of the charge to contribute to the tightness of the joint. We hardly know whether we shall succeed in rendering intelligible the manner by which this is done. Firstly, the piece, though one-barrelled, has two triggers; one being pulled, liberates the barrel, which now admits of being pulled out of a catch, and turned towards the operator's right, in such manner that a paper-cartridge holding powder and ball admits of being slid in; the use of a common cartridge indeed being a great point gained. The cartridge is neither bitten nor broken; but the act of replacing the barrel in its catch forces a sort of pointed perforated steel tooth—something like a snake-fang, though straight—into the very middle of the cartridge, which is thus ready to be fired as soon as a percussive blast rushes through the tubular orifice of the fang. This is accomplished by the very ingenious contrivance known as the Maynard primer, and universally employed now in all American non-revolving military small-arms. If we turn aside from our main object to describe such a collateral thing as the Maynard primer, we shall never have done. The reader will therefore be so good as to excuse our staving more on that head than the general principle subserved. The Maynard primer is a little magazine of some fifty or sixty percussion patches brought successively, by the act of cocking, quite over the nipple, so that the niggling act of capping the piece is obviated. From the Maynard primer let us now go back to the piece itself, and trace out the destiny of the cartridge. Though placed within the barrel, it does not touch the latter, but is surrounded by a sort of tightly sliding, short internal chamber, larger anteriorly than posteriorly, and terminating on the latter aspect by a sharpish edge. The interior of the sliding-chamber is, in point of fact, a truncated cone; its exterior being cylindrical, and tightly fitting the barrel, save where the posterior face of the chamber is ground away to a bluntish edge, the latter bearing upon a flat plate of iron. Now, owing to this configuration, it follows that when the powder within the cartridge explodes, a backward pressure will be exerted upon the short sliding truncated conoidal chamber, the posterior cutting edge of which will be thrust against the flat iron bearing. We have been thus particular in describing the construction of Colonel Greene's carbine, because of its approval in British military circles, and its partial adoption by the British cavalry.

Sharpe's is another American invention in the way of breech-loading carbines. In charging this firearm, an ordinary paper-cartridge is also used, of which the posterior aspect is ripped off in the act of closing the breech-opening. The objectors to Sharpe's American rifle affirm that it nips off an uncertain quantity.

• And now, before passing on to the consideration of muskets, some few matters must be taken for granted as lying within the sphere of the reader's cognizance, otherwise we shall never get to the end of our tale. Firstly, we will assume that every reader—except a lady-reader perhaps—is aware of the fact that gun-barrels are either rifled or non-rifled. Secondly, that except for fowling, no person ought to be more civilised than a Dahomey grenadier will ever use a non-rifled,

alias small-bored, small-arm again. Thirdly, that all civilised rifle-balls are, and have been these few years past, more or less like *sugar-loaves* in form.

Before passing to *fourthly*, pause we a while to contemplate our Hibernicism. To speak of a ball shaped like a sugar-loaf, is indeed startling; but surely *bullet* is no better. One may say *projectile*, but it is abominably pedantic, and *conoid* is hardly to be recommended. Cousin Jonathan's inventive genius is not only strong in gun-making, but in the coining of new words out of the old tongue. He calls the sugar-loaf shaped balls to which we have been adverting, *pickets*. A very good word it is too. We shall adopt it, and commend it to the favourable notice of all dictionary compilers. Fourthly, we take it for granted that everybody knows how a rifle-picket spins through the air, point foremost; whereas a ball proper, fired from an ordinary non-rifled gun, simply rolls whilst flying through the air, as a marble might roll upon the ground. Fifthly and lastly, as it seems, we will assume every reader to be aware that whereas the bullet of a common gun fits the bore loosely, a rifle-picket, ball, or other projectile must—at least at the moment of discharge—fit its barrel with all possible accuracy and tightness; a rifle bore is, in point of fact, a hollow screw, and the projectile within it is a solid one.

Two distinct principles of facilitating rifle-practice suggest themselves—that is, breech-loading, and expanding pickets. Of these, the Prussians have adopted a variety of the first in their celebrated needle-gun. Ourselves, the French, and Austrians, have adopted varieties of the second, one or the other of which is now perhaps in course of adoption by every civilised nation. The self-expanding picket system consists in fashioning the picket in such a manner that dropping loosely into the gun at the time of charging, it becomes expanded and tightly fitting by the force of gunpowder discharge, either directly applied, as in Lancaster's celebrated oval-bore sporting rifle, or indirectly, as in the Minié rifle and the Enfield weapon now adopted by our own service. Into the base of the Minié picket an iron thimble is inserted, which, receiving the blow of explosive discharge, is driven far up into the middle of the leaden picket, which it consequently expands; sometimes too completely indeed, for instances are not unfrequent of the thimble shooting quite through the picket, which latter remains as a leaden tube, lining the gun-barrel. Liability to the accident here adverted to is a weak point of the celebrated Minié weapon, which has mainly led to the substitution of the Enfield rifle in our military service. In this latter weapon, a hard wooden plug is substituted for the iron thimble.

The first requisition for a military rifle is, in the opinion of non-military people, extreme length of range; but there are qualities in subservience of which length of range becomes a secondary consideration, and must, if necessary, be abandoned. A good military small-arm must be able to shoot often without fouling. This is essential, otherwise the arm, however long its range, is a failure. Now, the conditions for imparting a maximum rifle-range are perfectly well known; they are, *maximum length of picket, involving minimum of calibre*. In sporting rifles, these conditions are carried out to the extent of diminishing the calibre to half an inch bore. In the construction of military rifles, so small a diameter is not thought expedient. To show how little advantageous an extremely long range of rifle-shooting is regarded by military judges, the Enfield rifle, which carries more than 1000 yards with accuracy, is only sighted up to 700 yards. There is something *ad captandum* in the idea of an extremely long range, which may beget wrong impressions. The public have heard a

good deal about rifles which will shoot further than the Enfield. True; but the Enfield rifle, for reasons mentioned, was limited as to the dimensions of its bore. The public, too, have been startled by the vast penetration of a certain rifle-picket; but the inventor omitted to state the all-important fact, that the projectile was made of hard metal, not lead, and therefore could never have been successfully employed in military service.

The greatest popular misapprehension exists as to rifled ordnance. To adapt the rifle system to ordnance at all is a problem of great difficulty; but for the sake of argument, we choose to regard it done. Well, once impart the rifle-spinning motion to an artillery projectile, instead of the ordinary rolling motion, and it is incapacitated for all purposes save one—to go straight at its object in one direct unbroken flight. What more can be reasonably expected of cannon? The reader will possibly ask. Much, very much. If a cannon-shot had the invariable task assigned it of going straight at the object, a rifled piece of ordnance would always assuredly be best. But cannon are expected to be versatile things; and the versatility of their adaptations adds much to their deadliness. A non-rifled projectile admits of being gently bowled out of a gun, when it hops along very much like a cricket-ball. This is called ricochet practice, and is very destructive. Taken all in all, it is worth more against men, and ships, and even fortifications, than direct firing. Once let a rifle projectile touch ground or water, and its original line of flight is gone: whirling on one side, it is almost useless. Again, the very deadliest applications of cannon to man-killing are the projection of grape and canister shot, and shrapnell shells—all repugnant to the rifle system.

If all gun-projectiles were round, made solid of similar material, and filled with proportionate charges, the largest balls would range furthest. Therefore—excluding the rifle principle—the range of ordnance, *ceteris paribus*, would be directly proportionate to their calibre. But *ceteris non paribus*. In proportion as the calibre of a gun increases, the largest possible charge of gunpowder decreases, and also the weight of projectile; so that a cast-iron gun of more than 8-inch bore can hardly be used with safety for the projection of solid shot. Nevertheless, there is a craving for larger cannon strong enough to project solid shot; and, strangely enough, the proposition by which this is sought to be accomplished is no less than the one of returning to the hoop-and-stave system of ordnance manufacture, or, at any rate, a modification of it, as employed in the earlier days of cannon manufacture. In this direction the Americans, under the guidance of Treadwell, are working; so is Mallet in our own country. The latter gentleman has come prominently before the public of late in connection with the built-up 36-inch iron mortar, which, although no very long range has yet been got out of it, has succeeded well enough to establish the soundness of the principle. We stood on the 18th of December last not more than 100 yards distant from the spot where one of the monster-shells of this mortar fell, and plunged so deeply into stiff clay-land that the longest shell-probes failed to reach it. The depth to which each of these shells probably sinks after a flight of 16,000 feet may be over twenty-five feet. Of course, on an experimental occasion like that adverted to, the shells were not charged; but the effect of their mere dead weight and impetus is something marvellous. Hissing through the air, they fall each with a dull loud explosion almost louder than the discharge of the mortar itself as heard by one standing close to it. Huge lumps of clay are now shot aloft, and stones fly about in all directions. Presently, when these

fragments have cleared away, and the observer looks upon the spot of impact, a veritable crater is seen, black and yawning. For a depth of some eight feet, a huge ragged pit is seen to be delved out, extending from the lower part of which is a hole proportionate to the size of the shell. What this shell, if charged, would accomplish, may be left to the imagination. One can form a good notion of what 480 pounds of powder would do if ignited some twenty feet or more below the earth's surface. As regards the construction of Mr Mallet's mortar, it resembles that of ancient stave-cannon, with the following difference: The staves of ancient cannon were all in one circular row, as also the hoops which surrounded them; whereas the staves and hoops respectively of Mr Mallet's compound mortar are in more rows than one; and as for the hoops, each concentric layer is slipped hot over the one underneath, whereby, on cooling, contractile force is exerted, and made to count for strength in the general structure of the gun.

#### PROCEEDINGS IN BREAKNECKSHIRE.

I AM very much afraid that the Mudbury Coursing Meeting has ruined that eminent metropolitan man of business, our friend Mr Robert Jones.\* He is dog-bitten, and, what is worse, horse-bitten, and there is no little apprehension entertained by his country friends of his going turf-mad. Nothing I could urge could prevent him from driving his trusty quadruped Seaman over to Rasperston, fourteen miles away, to see the steeple-chases in the neighbourhood of that town. I could not accompany him myself, having other agricultural business to attend to; but he did me the favour to say, that he could get on very well without me, if I would only lend him my horse and gig.

I should like Sloggard, his junior partner in the oil-and-colour line, to have seen Mr Jones as he left my door on Friday last, equipped for this expedition. I am much surprised if he would not straightway have scraped together all he could, and bought the head of the firm out of the business while it was still a flourishing one. A broad-brimmed but far from Quakerish-looking hat; a green cut-away, blossoming into a red scarf, with a silver horse's foot by way of petal; a piece of a buff-waistcoat; a white pair of what you could scarcely call continuations, they so immediately terminated in a couple of enormous riding-boots—the whole viewed through the dim obscure of the smoke of a cigar—made up the sum of what is known in the City as Jones and Company. Perched upon three driving cushions, with his elbows squared, and a long whip flying by his side, he might have sat for a type of the gentlemen who figure most brilliantly in the Insolvent Court. There was a smack of overtrading and reckless expenditure in the very tones, in which he observed, 'Let her go!' to the groom at Seaman's head, as though my favourite brown had been a female. He came back, indeed, from the scene of dissipation in a far different—But I am anticipating; let him tell his steeple-chase experiences after his own fashion.

I had no difficulty whatever—thanks to your accurate directions and Seaman's exemplary conduct—in arriving at Rasperston; and I put him up, according to your advice, at 'The Weasel Asleep.' I got there at twelve o'clock—only thirty minutes before the first race was advertised to be run, so that I thought I would invest a shilling in a conveyance to take me to the course. The flyman, however, to whom I applied charging the modest sum of a



sovereign for that accommodation, I joined the mighty stream of pedestrians who set towards the scene of action, ceaselessly, like a river to the sea—turbid waves of the lower classes of the sporting fraternity—ex-grooms and hangers-on to stable-yards, fringed with a gayer foam of gipsies, and recruits, and card-sellers, in rags of red-coats and shreds of hunting-caps. To judge by the number of us with a straw in our mouths, we must have carried with us at least a couple of ricks in that manner; but what symbolic meaning may attach to the practice, I do not know. Moreover, it appeared that there was a mysterious something connected with the sports of the day, which made us converse sententially or in oracular whispers, as though we had a weight upon our minds not lightly to be communicated. We had also, for the most part, *à la mode* or bow-legs; and when we stood still, we straddled as much as possible, consistent with our putting both our hands in our pockets, as though we were afraid of having them picked; for, although we did not look as if we had so much to lose, we kept up a running-fire of bets of from half-a-crown to half-a-sovereign.

As we neared the racing-ground, the crowd filled all the turnpike-road, and particularly those parts of it which the horses would have to cross in their career; a ditch and hedge on one side, with a steep bank to be surmounted, and on the other side 'a drop,' as my sporting friends euphoniously termed it, but which I should call a precipice. In the field where the grand stand was built, were horseless carriages of all sorts standing outside the ropes, and filled with beauty and fashion, as upon ordinary race-courses; but there were no Bounding Brothers of Byzantium, or portable theatres, or 'Now you have my grandmother's night-cap, and here you have Nicolas the hex-ll'emperor of all the Roosias, and there you have the Great Exhibition of eighteen hundred and fifty-one'—all made out of a paper fan. The aspect of the place was gay, but business-like; we were all come there in earnest, either to do or to be done. The view from the grand stand was certainly very brilliant, and the shouting and confusion of sounds that came up thither mellowed by distance, was as music to written words. The course lay mapped out before us in a circle of about two miles and a half, by means of white and yellow flags, and included more than a dozen fences. Of these there was but one artificial fence immediately opposite, consisting of hurdles heightened by furze. There being still considerable time to spare before the races began—one of the peculiarities of proceedings in Breakneckshire being their postponement for at least two hours after the advertised hour of starting—a device, I believe, to benefit their principal subscribers, the innkeepers—I spent that period in making a tour of the course. The first jump after the hurdles was into the road and out of it; next came some very heavy water-meadows, with a broad brook or two with bad taking-off; a bank of slimy earth, with a hedge at the top of it; a wall; then another part of the road, with the obstacles, of course, in reverse order, 'the drop' being upon the contrary side; more water-meadows, with ditches; and last of all, a broadish leap, with stunted bushes growing upon the further bank—the worst place of the lot, perhaps—after which was a flat run to the front of the stand. Of my own free-will, I would not have ridden at one of these impediments for fifty pounds; I might have been induced to attempt the whole course, perhaps, if I had been blindfolded, and securely fastened on to the saddle—and not otherwise—for a thousand pounds; but my son would most probably have enjoyed the money.

The bell now rang for saddling: out of thirty horses entered for the first race, twelve only are going to start, whose numbers, as printed on the

cards, are published conspicuously upon a black board erected for that purpose. The sun shines upon their glossy coats, as upon a mirror: scarlet, and white, and orange, and blue and yellow, with variegated stars, and combinations of all these colours, ate the riders—a goodly show indeed. One of them, the scarlet, has but one arm to guide his fiery steed over that perilous course! Once, if you please, gentlemen, over these hurdles before you start, that the noble sportsmen in the stand may back you or the reverse, according to their judgments. Beautifully ridden, scarlet; if you had been Briareus, instead of single-handed, as you are, you could not have cleared it cleaner! Ah, purple, balking at your first 'ump; see that you play no such tricks as these in the real race, for you will get the spur indeed! Clumsy yellow, to knock the hurdle down! Nefarious green, to prefer the gap thus offered to him to the fence! Good, orange! agile violet! Now back again, to where the great and well-appointed clerk of the course is beckoning with his hat; there is your starting-point. Fall into line, gentlemen; there is room enough for all. The murmur of the multitude ceases; the vendors of 'Cigar and a light,' of 'Pine-apple toffy,' of 'Three heaves at the Chiney ornaments for a penny,' are for the moment silent; the gipsy has broken off in her splendid promises of an heiress and four in hand to the young man sitting in the gig, and stands up on the wheel herself to watch the start. Everything is hushed, except those hoarse cracked voices in the ring, unlovely tones which bespeak the character of their proprietors: 'Three to one that nobody names the winner; five to one against Melpomeen' (meaning Melpomene).

The flag is dropped; the twelve are off upon their rapid but hazardous journey; they near the hurdles; 'You may cover them with a handkerchief,' exclaims my right-hand neighbour—say a carpet, and it really seems as if you may—all together, so closely that we wonder they do not hustle one another; they rise at the fence, and clear it like a flying rainbow. Beautiful sight, indeed! They slacken their speed because they are coming to the leap into the road. Well cleared, agile violet, and well cleared again into the meadows. The green is down! the scarlet is over him! the rest are safe! See how the dense crowd closes in upon the struggling men and horses! My numerous sporting friends who could not command five shillings for the stand, took there their post, being well aware that those two fences would afford them some gratification. The one-armed man is in the saddle again and after the others, the green and his unfortunate animal disappear from the public eye altogether.

Proceedings in Breakneckshire are becoming unpopular as it is, and the spectacle of shooting a horse had better be, in these mawkish days, a private one. As for the rider, he has only a shattered rib or two, and is accustomed enough to be carried home on shutters and other hard conveyances; he considers himself in luck to-day, for he has met with a straw burdle. I am forgetting, in these miserable considerations, the continuance of the race itself.

The next brook has been cleared by all; nay, there are but ten where there should be eleven competitors; but still there are plenty to look at. Clumsy yellow is leading, and has knocked down the wall for the rest of them. If some inhuman tyrant should have forced me, under pain of death, to have ridden this steep-chase, I would have stuck behind clumsy yellow like a leech. Another brook, and the field is reduced to seven; and now comes that terrible road again. Agile violet leaping well on to it over the bank and hedge, slips on the muddy path, slides backward as black is about to spring; two horses down, three horses, four horses down! White, however, and orange, are both over, and clumsy yellow

has got upon the right side also, plastered from ears to tail with specimens of every soil in Breakneckshire. Slowly over the heavy meadow-lands, slowly over the brooks, and well in hand and all together at the last fence of all; there, too, has arrived one-armed scarlet, whom a fall rather refreshes than otherwise; and at no great distance comes the agile violet, making up not quite half of the dozen who started. Orange, as well he may, swerves from the stunted bushes; scarlet, with only one arm to hinder it, must needs swerve also, and refuses. 'White,' says my right-hand neighbour, 'is bound to be in if he don't ride harder at it than that;' and he redeems his bond by going in accordingly. Only clumsy yellow of the four gets over it, with the exception of his hind-legs, which, after a struggle, he drags out and connects them with the others in the usual way, and so would have come in an easy winner; but cantering home too carelessly, clumsy yellow is overtaken, headed, and after a sharp struggle, defeated at the post by agile violet. Let us make one of the cheering crowd which accompanies the fortunate moustached rider to the weighing-machine: eleven stone, with saddle and bridle and spurs, as he was before the race, quite regular, and as he should be. But see, what have become of his magnificent moustaches? They are off, and in his pocket; and now that he has changed his clothes, you would never recognise agile violet in the quiet-looking young spectator in black. We are respectable and domestic young men in private life, and do not care to be known as gentlemen-riders at a steeple-chase, that is all. Nothing, not even a pair of moustaches, is what it pretends to be in these proceedings in Breakneckshire. For instance, are there refreshments under the grand stand? Certainly. Anything else? Oh, dear no; all gambling is contrary to the law. Only a smiling, smooth-shaven gentleman just lifts a crimson curtain as we enter into the luncheon-tent, and 'Roulette, gentlemen?' says he, as innocently as though he were requesting us to partake of ginger-beer. Within the ring, the betting has now commenced in earnest, for the great race of the day, the open steeple-chase, takes place immediately, and the horses are mostly well-known favourites of the sporting public.

'I'll bet against Hyacinth,' cries a disbeliever in that noble animal, running the three first words into one, so rapidly are they delivered; but accenting the name of the mare with great distinctness. 'I'll bet against Bluebonnet; I'll back Brimstone against the Field.' What anxiety in those roving eyes—what cautiousness in those unsmiling lips! To judge, indeed, from this portion of the tribe of Ishmael here assembled, whose hand is against every man's, and every man's hand against them, this trade of betting-book-making must be, I fancy, very far from a pleasant one.

Certainly the professional jocks have the advantage of the amateurs in point of appearance; a nobleman may, and often does divest himself of every vestige of his class, in his attempts to emulate his groom; but, after all, the groom looks his own character better than he who would play it. Never did I see a finer set of party-coloured centaurs than those who started for the open Rasperton. 'Neat, sir; devilish neat, sir,' acquiesced my right-hand neighbour, as I made this observation; and he looked down upon the half-sovereign which formed the head of his scarf-pin, as much as to add that that was devilish neat also, and rather a happy fancy. After seeing the whole array fly, bird of Paradise-like, over the hurdles, I hurried away with this gentleman to a certain position by one of the broadest of the brooks, where 'we were safe,' he said, 'to see a purr or two; and if we had luck, it might be half-a-dozen.' Presently there came a rushing noise and a shaking of the heavy morass

about us; then one, two, three apparitions of flying men and steeds; and fourthly, a thud and plunge in the water, that wetted us through, even where we stood. The jock, a mere lad, was upon the bank in an instant; but the beautiful animal which he had bestridden lay in the brook without the power to extricate itself. A crowd closed round it, so that we saw no more; but I heard the shrill, small voice say: 'Well, I'm sorry for it; but get the saddle and bridle off at once, will ye, for I have to ride Saladin for the next race.'

As for his late steed, it was all over with him then and there. 'Broke a vessel,' answered a stable-boy carelessly, of whom we inquired what had happened.

'A blood-vessel, I suppose he means?' said I.

'He means you to think so,' replied my astute companion. 'People begins to say them steeple-chase jumps is too much for a horse's stride, as, indeed, they often are; so those that likes the sport to go on, gives out that they break a vessel, when in reality they break their backs.'

Besides being wet through, and therefore desirous of getting home, this piece of information disinclined me to witness any more steeple-chasing; so I hurried away as fast as I could to Rasperton.

When I got to the Weasel Asleep, it was already dusk, and I had to pick trusty Seaman out from about a hundred other animals; by that uncertain light, all horses not absolutely white are brown, and it seemed to me as if I had driven a whole drove of Seamen into Rasperton. Even in broad noonday, I have always a difficulty in recognising a horse, unless its colour happens to be particularly marked, such as a pie-bald; and therefore it is not to be wondered at that I mistook Lord Scattertin's tandem leader, which would have kicked the old gig to atoms in five minutes, and then Farmer Whiter's colt, which would not have got me home till daybreak, for my borrowed quadruped. Each of these misfortunes, however, was prevented by the hostler, who, upon bringing out the real Simon Pure, seemed to look at me a little askance, as at one who had made a couple of attempts at felony.

'You're sure you've got him right now, sir?' inquired he.

'Yes,' said I, making a little inventory of his principal features: 'short tail, thin neck, bit of gray on his mane. All right this time. Thank you, my man.'

There was a slight fog prevailing, but the moon was large and bright enough to make my road perfectly visible; moreover, I remembered it with great exactness, and was therefore exceedingly astonished when the horse refused to take a turning to the left hand, about three miles from Rasperton. I conquered him, indeed, but not till after a struggle; and instead of the slapping pace at which he had come hitherto of his own accord, he crawled along without even heeding my frequent applications of the whip. Gig after gig, four-wheel after four-wheel passed me, and when I got to Blewboorn, a village about half-way home, there was a great array of vehicles in front of the public-house—their proprietors were of course drinking within—and as the fog was by this time getting down my throat pretty thickly, I thought I would take a little something stronger and warmer to mix with it. There was a jovial company of yeomen in the bar-parlour, and I happened to enter just as one of them was concluding an amusing story.

'So the major is going this way with one pistol, and his brother the other with the fellow to 't. Neither of them are the sort of folks to lose a horse without paying out the chap as took it. His favourite trotter, too, with the white nose.'

'How came the man at the Weasel Asleep to let

the horse go?' inquired one. 'Why, that's a very old trick.'

'Ay, old enough,' resumed the narrator; 'but the scoundrel acted, it seems, so natural-like—pretended so innocently to be in search of a horse of his own, that poor Jem was clean taken in.' Howsoever, it will be the worse for master Clever if the major do come up wi' him; he is taking the Down's road, I hear, in a proper passion.'

I swallowed my brandy-and-water at a gulp, and ran to the gig. Good heavens! the horse had a white nose; it did not look in the least like Seaman! No wonder it had not liked to turn to the left.

'I see you have the major's nag, sir,' observed the helper gaily. (How frightfully recognisable some horses are! However, it was clear this man could not as yet have heard of the robbery, and if I could only hinder him from going into the inn, all might yet be well.)

'Yes,' said I coolly; 'he's lent it to me. Look here, my good fellow: I have left a pocket-book at the inn, a mile and a half down the road; here is a sovereign for you if you will start at once and ask for it while I wait here.'

No sooner had the hostler's hobnails ceased to beat pit-a-pat upon the frosty road, than I was in the driving-seat, and going at some fifteen miles an hour towards home. Three miles beyond Blewboorn, I came upon an empty cart-house, and there I took out the horse, and put up the gig. I rode the animal for a mile further along the highway, and then fastened him to a tree by the roadside, where he could be easily seen. I did not wish them to think that you, who had so kindly lent me Seaman and the gig, were the thief, you know. Then I left the turnpike-road, and ran a little steeple-chase, all by myself, across the fields, because of the major, to your door.

And that was how Mr Robert Jones came home from the races upon foot, and why I had to send next day for my horse and gig.

#### NORTHERN SUPERSTITIONS.

In Sweden and Norway, and probably too in Denmark, there are some curious superstitions which the civilisation and enlightenment of the present century have not yet eradicated from the beliefs and memories of the peasantry. They are nearly all of a harmless, somewhat poetical character, though many of them may be traced back to pagan times, and most of the rest to a period when paganism was beginning to give way before the force of Christianity. There is no telling strictly how old they are, nor how they came originally to be believed. No doubt the rugged and massive scenery of the Scandinavian country had something to do with their creation; desolate rocks and mountains, precipices and torrents, lonely lakes and interminable forests, being naturally suggestive of invisible and mysterious powers, and tending to impress beholders with a sense of awe and wonder. Be this as it may, the northern mind, familiar through long ages with awe-inspiring objects and phenomena, has shaped the feeling of dread and mystery so engendered into sprites, fairies, elves, and mountain-monsters, spirits of fells and cataracts, demons of storms and hurricanes, and the wandering ghosts of men and women too sinful to be admitted into heaven. There are other appearances, of a partly human, and partly monstrous nature, which seem to represent certain spiritual and moral contrasts, and reflect the popular conceptions of the supernatural consequences

of good and evil actions. Our information on these matters is not very extensive, but we have gathered lately, from reading Mr Brace's book on *The Norse Folk*, some few singular particulars which will probably be entertaining to the most of our readers.\*

One of the most fearful phantoms to a peasant benighted on a lonely mountain road, is the *Aasgaardsvæin*, or the 'Wild Riders,' who, should a storm be going on, are apt to gallop by with a horrible glee, enough to terrify all hearts but the stoutest. These are the spirits of drunkards, and ale-house fighters and perjurers, who, having been considered hardly bad enough for the depths below purgatory, are compelled to ride over the world till doomsday. They are mounted on coal-black steeds, with eyes of fire, and red-hot iron bridles; and the clanking and rush they make as they sweep over lake and mountain, may be heard at the distance of many miles. They appear to be more commonly heard than seen. They ride most at Christmas time, and especially like to frequent scenes of drunken fightings and carousals, or places where murder is being planned or perpetrated. If they drop a saddle on the roof of a house, the inmates may expect death. Whosoever meets them, should throw himself flat on his face, till the clanking, cursing crew have passed by, in which case he will probably not be hurt. This is said to be one of the oldest beliefs in Norway, dating before the introduction of Christianity. One may suppose it to have originated in some one's taking fright during a tempest.

The story of 'Gertrud's Bird' is a curious superstitious legend, which travellers in Norway are apt to inquire about from frequently hearing it alluded to. Thorpe, a writer quoted by Mr Brace, gives it as it passes current among the peasants. 'In Norway,' says he, 'the red-crested, black woodpecker is known under the name of Gertrud's Bird. It came to be so called from the following extraordinary circumstance: When our Lord, accompanied by St Peter, was wandering on earth, they came to a woman who was occupied in baking; her name was Gertrud, and on her head she wore a red hood. Weary and hungry from their long journeying, our Lord begged a cake. She took a little dough, and set it on to bake, and it grew so large that it filled the whole pan. Thinking it too much for alms, she took a smaller quantity of dough, and again began to bake, but this cake also swelled up to the same size as the first; she then took still less dough, and when the cake had become as large as the preceding ones, Gertrud said: "You must go without alms, for all my bakings are too large for you!" Then was our Lord wroth, and said: "Because thou gavest me nothing, thou shalt, for punishment, become a little bird, shalt seek thy dry food between the wood and the bark, and drink only when it rains." Hardly were these words spoken, when the woman was transformed into the Gertrud bird, that flew away through the kitchen chimney; and at this day she is seen with a red hood and black body, because she was blackened by the soot. She constantly pecks the bark of trees for sustenance, and whistles against rain; for she always thirsts, and hopes to drink.'

This is strange enough as a piece of natural history; but it seems to shadow forth a certain moral meaning which is tolerably obvious. The poorest understanding may gather from it that one ought to avoid greed; that in bestowing charity, it is not proper to be stingy, but what is given should be given with a free and ready hand. A significant moral meaning seems also to be figured in the anomalous creature called the *Huldra*, in whose material existence there is a very widely spread

\* *The Norse Folk; or a Visit to the Homes of Norway and Sweden.* By Charles Loring Brace. London: Bentley.

belief. This creature looks like a beautiful woman, but is disfigured by a cow's tail and udder. Being in the habit of attending country-weddings, it sometimes happens during the dancing that her tail betrays her; and very much offended she is if she finds it noticed. Polite people accordingly avert their eyes as much as possible, but take care not to remain long in her company. She is pictured as a sad and pensive being, with a face of wondrous loveliness; and her song, which is often heard in lonely places among the hills, has a tone of melancholy which excites sympathy and pity. The belief respecting her is very ancient, and seems to personify the moral disfigurement which arises from the inseparable union of the animal nature with the higher spiritual qualities when the propensities have been predominantly developed. The mixture of loathsomeness with beauty is thought to proceed from, and be a fitting punishment of, sin.

The notion of a supernatural influence affecting a person's fortunes, and being the cause of his success or non-success in life, appears to be very prevalent among the northern people. Two peasants, let it be supposed, start in life with equal blessings; each has his rich grain-fields, his patch of wood, his red house, his horses, and his cattle. One thrives from the beginning, and always goes on thriving; his stacks are fuller every day, his crops better, his live-stock healthier, his house constantly protected from storms and the effects of winter. With the other, it is just the contrary. The roof of his house leaks, his barns decay, the wheat mildews, the hay rots, the land grows every season poorer. What is the reason of this difference? Manifestly, the first has his *Tomte*, or little attendant spirit. The last has offended this friendly guardian. The *Tomte*, as every peasant knows, is the spirit of some poor heathen slave, who must work out his salvation by kindly services to human beings before the day of judgment. He is a repulsive, deformed little fellow, hardly larger than a baby, with a shrivelled, shrewish old face, and is fantastically dressed in a red cap, gray jacket, and wooden shoes. The unlucky peasant had seen him at the usual time of his appearance, the broad noonday, dragging wearily along an oat-stalk to the stack, or one ear of wheat to the barn, and scorned him, and railed at him, saying he might as well bring nothing as such trifles. Then the *Tomte*, feeling hurt at the treatment, has gone over sadly to the other, who now becomes rich, while the first sinks into poverty. If the *Tomte* brings only an acorn to the barn, he must not be despised. A proverb says: 'The woodman holds the axe, but the *Tomte* fells the tree.' One sees that the virtue of thrift, the duty of being careful of small things, is here allegorically inculcated. Let every man, and no less every woman, take heed to cultivate the favour of the *Tomte*.

The superstition about the *Puke* is more commonplace, but may be noticed in passing. He is a kitchen elf, who is apt to leave offensive traces of his presence about the milk-vessels. Certain old women, it is said, are accustomed to sell themselves to the devil, in order to get possession of these eaves, as then they will have as much milk and cream as they desire. If any one wishes to discover these old women, the litter left by the *Puke* must be collected and burnt with bits of wood from nine different trees, at a spot where three roads meet, and then the old ladies will appear. The *Puke*, if traced to his hole, might perhaps be found to be a mouse; but one does not see how the possession of such a sprite could tend to increase the products of the dairy. Does the fable point satirically to some ancient practice of adulteration among milk-dealers, presumably now obsolete—to some 'cow with an iron tail,' for instance, whose 'profits,' by judicious mixture with the produce of the more authentic cattle, may be supposed to have occasioned the aug-

mentation? One troweth not. Such a theory would account for the increase of the milk, but how about the cream? There needs another theory to account for that; and so we must leave the *Puke* in his original state of mystery.

Many of the Swedish superstitions have a specially characteristic tone—a more sober and religious element than the superstitions of other European peasantry. This is particularly true of those which appear to have sprung out of the struggle between heathenism and Christianity. The mysterious spirits of the streams and mountains are not merely fairies—creations of pleasant fancy; they are the unfortunates who did not enjoy, in their mortal lives, the light of Christianity, and are now awaiting the Redemption. They are often mournful, almost despairing creatures; and the passing traveller may wound them bitterly by hinting reckless opinions respecting their condemnation. A plaintive melody is sometimes heard about the shores of lakes, which is attributed to the *Necken*. This being is described in different forms; sometimes as a young man with bestial extremities, representing the power of animal passion, which has brought him to this deformity; sometimes as a forlorn old man; but more often as a sad and solitary youth playing a harp upon the waters. The best offering that can be made him is a black lamb, accompanied by hopeful expressions with regard to his salvation; the matter about which he is understood to be most concerned. To tell him that he is cut off from all chances in this direction, is the way to overwhelm him with sorrowful consternation. Two boys are reported to have once said to one of them: 'What dost thou profit by sitting here and playing? Thou wilt never gain eternal happiness; an unfeeling taunt, which threw him into a passion of weeping. Among the stories related of the *Neck*, Thorpe quotes a beautiful one as follows: 'A priest, riding one evening over a bridge, heard the most delightful tones of a stringed instrument, and on looking round, saw a young man, naked to the waist, sitting on the surface of the water, with a red cap and yellow locks. He saw that it was the *Neck*, and in his somewhat intemperate zeal addressed him thus: "Why dost thou so joyously strike thy harp? Sooner shall this dried cane that I hold in my hand grow green and flower, than thou shalt obtain salvation." Thereupon the unhappy musician cast down his harp, and sat bitterly weeping on the water. The priest then turned his horse, and continued his course. But lo! before he had ridden far, he observed that green shoots and leaves, mingled with most beautiful flowers, had sprung from his old staff. This seemed to him a sign from Heaven, directing him to preach the consoling doctrine of redemption after another fashion. He therefore hastened back to the mourning *Neck*, shewed him the green flowery staff, and said: "Behold how my old staff is grown green and flowery, like a young branch in a rose-garden; so likewise may hope bloom in the hearts of all created beings, for their Redeemer liveth!" Comforted by these words, the *Neck* again took up his harp, the joyous tones of which resounded along the shore the whole night long.' A pretty story, surely, and one suggestive of charitable sympathies and hopeful considerations touching the fate of the fallen and the lost.

There are some curious legends connected with particular localities and striking natural objects, which obtain extensive credence, not only among the northern peasantry, but even to some extent among the more refined and educated classes. At a certain old castle in the southern parts of Sweden, Mr Brace was shewn an antique drinking-horn and a little bone or ivory whistle, which are reported to have come into possession of the family through a very remarkable circumstance. The legend runs, that there was once

a terrible giant who lived in a mountain at some distance from that neighbourhood, and who took great offence at the erection of a church by some pious Christians about fifty miles off near the sea. Though so far off, it seems the giant could not help hearing the singing of the nuns; and it grieved him. Every morning and evening his peace of mind was disturbed by the holy chantings, until at length he grew very angry, and took up a great stone, as large as a considerable house, and threw it with all his might at the pious edifice. The stone, however, broke in two without reaching it, and one piece fell not far from the aforesaid castle. It lies there in the shape of a large boulder near the village. For a long time, no one observed anything wonderful about this stone, and it was not suspected that the wicked little mountain folk, called the *Trolls*, came there; but in the course of ages, stories got abroad that these fantastic little elves were in the habit of raising the stone on golden pillars, and dancing under it. A grand old lady lived at the castle then, and when she heard of this, she became possessed with a great desire to know something of the habits of the fairies; so she promised gold and jewels to any one of her huntsmen who should visit this giant's stone when the *Trolls* were there. The *Trolls*, you should be informed, always dance on Christmas-morning, between cockerowing and the break of day. At first, no one ventured to go, but finally a brave young huntsman volunteered, and on the Christmas-eve rode forth to the stone. When he came near by, he heard the noise of music and dancing, and he saw the great rock raised up on golden pillars, and bright lights underneath. And there was a host of beautiful little fairies, dancing, and singing, and drinking, as if mad; they wound about among each other, and flew and whirled like the leaves in a whirlwind; and there was one of them who was the most beautiful creature ever seen. She had a diamond crown, and a little whistle in her hand: it was the queen of the elves. Seeing the bold huntsman, she ran towards him and welcomed him; and he was so charmed with her, that he hardly knew what he was doing. Telling her servants to offer him drink, they brought him a hornful of some not very pleasant-looking liquor. He was just on the point of tasting it, when his good angel whispered to him that if he did so, he would straightway forget everything in his past existence, and become transformed into an elf; so he dashed the drink on the ground, snatched the whistle from the queen, and spurred his horse away. Where the drops fell on his horse from the horn, the hide was burnt. The elves followed him close, shrieking and crying fearfully, like the witches after Tam o' Shanter. Had they caught him, it may be supposed he would have fared worse than Tam's gray mare. Luckily, the direction he had taken was the way homeyards. As he approached the castle, he found the portcullis down, and the lady and her guards standing waiting for him. They knew if he could only get over the moat, the *Trolls* could not injure him. Galloping up with the speed of the wind, he barely escaped being overtaken. At length, however, he sprang upon the bridge, got safely over, and it was drawn up after him. Then there stood on the other side great numbers of the little elves, moaning and crying piteously: 'Give us our horn and our whistle! Oh, do give them back to us!' And the elfin queen came forward, and offered countless diamonds and stores of gold to the lady if she would be pleased to give them up. But the lady replied: 'Thou wicked imp! thou shalt never have thy horn and whistle again. They shall remain here; and thou mayest cry till ye all come to judgment at doomsday!' Thereupon the queen said that if they persisted in keeping those elfin things, they must guard them carefully; for should they be at any time taken away, the castle would be burnt

down. And the lady answered: 'Begone, ye goblins! In the holy name, begone!' and at that word they all vanished into the air, and were never seen any more; though sometimes now the servants think they hear them round the castle. The horn and whistle were kept and shewn to visitors; but in a few days the bold huntsman who got them, and the horse he rode on, both died very suddenly. Nothing happened to the horn and whistle until many years afterwards, when the Danes, during an invasion, attacked the castle, and among other plunder, carried them off; and then it came to pass, as the fairy-queen had prophesied, that the castle was burned down. Subsequently, the things were brought back, and remained in the restored castle a long while; but being objects of great curiosity, they were visited and touched by so many people, that they became a little worn and injured, and were sent away to be mended, when suddenly, through some accident, the castle was burned down again. A third time, a hundred years later, people forgot the elfin queen's warning, and sent away the relics for some unknown reason; and the building was burned down once more. The family that owned them finally died out; and now they are in the possession of another family, and are kept in a glass case, so that nobody can touch them. The relics are allowed by scholars to be genuine antiquities; and the date assigned to the story in a printed narration is about the year 1490. Such a legend, however, is likely to have been the product of a much earlier period. Things of this sort require time to grow; and less than four hundred years seems hardly long enough, considering that the ascribed date of the huntsman's foray is more recent than the invention of the art of printing.

There are so many superstitions about the *Trolls*, and they appear to have reference to so remote an antiquity, that some antiquarian scholars have thought it possible the primeval inhabitants of Sweden might have survived, in some of the deep forests, till modern times. The boulders and rocking-stones, so common on the plains throughout the country, are always attributed to the *Trolls*. Usually, it is their supposed hatred to Christianity which led them to throw these at some newly erected church. There are a number of families still believing they derive their descent from the mingling of the children of men with these creatures. Many of the *Trolls* are said to be seen on the uninhabited rocks and islands which abound on the coast of Sweden, whither they were driven by the early Christians. 'Some sailors belonging to Bohuslan,' relates Thorpe, 'when once driven on a desert shore by a storm, found a giant sitting on a stone by a fire. He was old and blind, and rejoiced at hearing the northmen, because he was himself from their country. He requested one of them to approach and give him his hand, "that I may know," said he, "whether there is yet strength in the hands of the northmen." The old man, being blind, was not sensible that they took a great boat-hook, which they had heated in the fire, and held out to him. He squeezed the hook as if it had been wax, shook his head, and said: "I find the northmen now have but little strength in their hands compared with those of old." A noble family in Sweden, the *Trolls*, derive their name from a bold deed of one of their ancestors, who struck off the head of a Troll queen that offered him magic drink in her horn. This horn, we are informed, was long preserved in the cathedral of Wexiö. It is supposed that the offspring of the *Trolls* are countless, but that they die when it thunders.

It would be hardly proper to close this article without noticing some of the *ghost-stories* which pass current among the Norse Folk. Not only are the lakes, and streams, and mountains infested with a supernatural population, but human habitations, as elsewhere, are liable to be haunted by the spirits of the departed.

"A lady," says Mr. Brace, "who is descended from the famous family of Oxenstiern, told me that while in her castle at W—, she observed one day the workmen making some repairs in the walls of the saloon, at the command of her father, and that they had placed a valuable painting on the floor. She was fearful some injury might happen to it, and she directed the workmen to hang it on an unoccupied nail in her chamber. The picture was a portrait of the old Chancellor Oxenstiern. On the other side of her chamber, though she did not then observe it, hung a portrait of Queen Christina. Now, as is well known, there was between these two during life a most bitter feud, which was never reconciled. This did not occur to her, however, and she undressed and retired to her bed as usual. In the night, she was aroused suddenly by a curious rustling; she listened, and it evidently came from the wall where the picture hung. She raised her head, and gazed at the old portrait by the light of the night-lamp, when she heard distinctly proceeding from it a deep hollow groan—then another—and then a third. She was fearfully alarmed, but really had not strength to shriek; and her room was at a distance on one wing of the castle, where she could only arouse people by an alarm-bell. She thought of arising and fleeing to her maid, when suddenly again came the sepulchral groans. She could not stir: her voice failed, and at length she fell back exhausted to sleep. The next morning, nothing seemed moved or different in the picture; "but I assure you," said she, "I removed the portrait at once to another room, and I have never been troubled with anything of the kind since."

Any one acquainted with nightmare, will have had experiences which will probably enable him to account for the origin of such stories. The singular thing about them is, that they are related, and evidently believed in, by intelligent persons. But such beliefs are so very common in Sweden, as to excite no surprise among any classes of society. "I do not think," said a Swedish gentleman to Mr. Brace, "that out of every ten people you meet you could find one who had not encountered such adventures. Before I was in public life, I was a great deal among the peasantry. Many and many a night have I been called up to see or hear the *spåkeri* (witchcraft or ghastcraft). The peasants would recount that in an upper room they had distinctly heard the spirits throwing the tin vessels and the chairs at each other—then a violent struggle between the demons, and then all would be quiet. At other times, regular steps would be heard passing over the floor, or lights be seen; sometimes the cattle and horses are attacked, and they stamp and neigh in an unaccountable manner. I always went at once, no matter what hour of the night, to the place which was haunted, to break up the delusion among the people. Sometimes in an attic I would find a cat sitting quietly in one corner; sometimes rats would run over the floor—more generally everything was still, and there were not the slightest signs of anything being moved.

The natural explanations which are sometimes found for the supposed supernatural appearances that occur among the northern people, do not materially tend to weaken the belief in their reality. There is a superstitious tendency in the Norse imagination which, fostered as it has been by natural circumstances for many ages, is extremely difficult to eradicate. The clergy find it one of their greatest obstacles to the inculcation of rational instruction, and hitherto their teachings appear to have had little or no effect upon it. No doubt, as education advances, and correct knowledge respecting nature and her processes becomes more general among the people, these superstitions will give way; but it is not unlikely, they may maintain their ground in many places for another century or two; and, at any rate, we may be assured they will never finally die out, until the general mind of the

population shall have reached the stage of cultivation at which superstitions become naturally incredible. In the meanwhile, so long as they last, a certain curiosity may be expected to prevail concerning them; and in the information here collected and presented, a slight effort has been made to gratify it.

## OCEOLA:

### A ROMANCE.

#### CHAPTER XL.—FIGHTING GALLAGHER.

THE prisoner was confined in a strong, windowless block-house. Access to him would be easy enough, especially to those who wore epaulets. It was my design to visit him; but, for certain reasons, I forbore putting it in execution, so long as daylight lasted. I was desirous that my interview should be as private as possible, and therefore waited for the night.

I was influenced by other reasons: my hands were full of business; I had not yet done with Arens Ringgold.

I had a difficulty in deciding how to act. My mind was a chaos of emotions: hatred for the conspirators—indignation at the unjust behaviour of the agent towards Ogceola—love for Maimee—now fond and trusting—anon doubting and jealous. Amid such confusion, how could I think with clearness?

Withal, one of these emotions had precedence—anger against the villain who intended to take my life was at that moment the strongest passion in my breast.

Hostility so heartless, so causeless, so deadly, had not failed to imbue me with a keen desire for vengeance; and I resolved to punish my enemy at all hazards.

He only, whose life has been aimed at by an assassin, can understand the deadly antipathy I felt towards Arens Ringgold. An open enemy, who acts under the impulse of anger, jealousy, or fancied wrong, you may respect. Even the two white wretches, and the yellow runaway, I regarded only with contempt, as tools pliant for any purpose; but the arch-conspirator himself I now both hated and despised. So acute was my sense of injury, that I could not permit it to pass without some act of retaliation, some effort to punish my wronger.

But how? Therein lay the uncertainty. How? A duel?

I could think of no other way. The criminal was still inside the law. I could not reach him, otherwise than by my own arm.

I well weighed the words of my sable counsellor; but the faithful fellow had spoken in vain, and I resolved to act contrary to his advice, let the hazard fall as it might. I made up my mind to the challenge.

One consideration still caused me to hesitate: I must give Ringgold *my* reasons.

He should have been welcome to them as a dying souvenir; but if I succeeded in only *half* killing him, or he in half killing me, how about the future? I should be shewing my hand to him, by which he would profit; whereas, unknown to him, I now knew his, and might easily foil his designs.

Such calculations ran rapidly through my mind, though I considered them with a coolness that in after-thought surprises me. The incidents I had lately encountered—combined with angry hatred of this plausible villain—had made me fierce, cold, and cruel. I was no longer myself; and wicked as it may appear, I could not control my longings for vengeance.

I needed a friend to advise me. Who could I make the confidant of my terrible secret?

Surely my ears were not deceiving me? No; it



was the voice of my old school-fellow, Charley Gallagher. I heard it outside, and recognised the ring of his merry laugh. A detachment of rifles had just entered the fort with Charley at their head. In another instant we had 'embraced.'

What could have been more opportune? Charley had been my 'chum' at college—my bosom-companion. He deserved my confidence, and almost upon the instant, I made known to him the situation of affairs.

It required much explanation to remove his incredulity: he was disposed to treat the whole thing as a joke—that is, the conspiracy against my life. But the rifle-shot was real, and Black Jake was by to confirm my account of it; so that my friend was at length induced to take a serious view of the matter.

'Bad luck to me!' said he, in Irish accent: 'it's the queerest case that iver came acrost your humble frind's experiance. Mother o' Moses! the fellow must be the divil incarnate. Geordie, my boy, have ye looked under his instip?'

Despite the name and 'brogue,' Charley was not a Hibernian—only the son of one. He was a New-Yorker by birth, and could speak good English when he pleased; but from some freak of eccentricity or affectation, he had taken to the brogue, and used it habitually, when among friends, with all the rich garniture of a true Milesian fresh from the 'sod.'

He was altogether an odd fellow, but with a soul of honour, and a heart true as steel. He was no dunce either, and the man above all others upon whose coat-tail it would not have been safe to 'trid.' He was already notorious for having been engaged in two or three 'affairs,' in which he had played both principal and second, and had earned the bellicose appellation of 'Fighting Gallagher.' I knew what his advice would be before asking it—'Call the schoundrel out by all manes.'

I stated the difficulty as to my reasons for challenging Ringgold.

'Thru, ma bohill! You're right there; but there need be no throuble about the matther.'

'How?'

'Make the spalpeen challenge you. That's betther—besides, it gives you the choice of waypons.'

'In what way can I do this?'

'Och! my innocent gossoon! Shure that's as asy as tumblin' from a haycock. Call him a liar; an' if that's not sufficiently disgraable, twake his nose, or squirt your tobacco in his ugly countenance. That'll fetch him out, I'll be bail for ye.'

'Come along, my boy!' continued my ready counsellor, moving towards the door. 'Where is this Mister Ringgold to be sarched for? Find me the gint, and I'll shew you how to scratch his buttons. Come along wid ye!'

Not much liking the plan of procedure, but without the moral strength to resist, I followed this impetuous son of a Celt through the doorway.

## CHAPTER XII.

### PROVOKING A DUEL.

We were scarcely outside before we saw him for whom we were searching. He was standing at a short distance from the porch, conversing with a group of officers, among whom was the dandy already alluded to, and who passed under the appropriate appellation of 'Beau Scott.' The latter was *aid-de-camp* to the commander-in-chief, of whom he was also a relative.

I pointed Ringgold out to my companion.

'He in the civilian dress,' I said.

'Och! man, ye needn't be so putricular in your idintification: that sarpint-look spakes for itself. Be my sowl! it's an unwholesome look altogether.

That fellow needn't fear wather—the say 'll niver drown him. Now, look here, Geordy, boy,' continued Gallagher, facing towards me, and speaking in a more earnest tone: 'Follow my advice to the letter! First, trid upon his toes, an' see how he takes it. The fellow's got corns: don't ye see, he wares a tight boot? Give him a good scrouge; make him sing-out. Of coorse, he'll ask you to apologise—he must—you won't. Shurely that'll do the bizness without further caremony? If it don't, then, hy Jabus! hit him a kick in the latter end.'

'No, Gallagher,' said I, disliking the programme. 'It will never do.'

'Bad luck to it, an' why not? You're not goin' to back out, are ye? Think, man! a villain who would murder you! an' maybe will some day, if you let him escape.'

'True—but'—

'Bah! no buts. Move up, an' let's see what they're talking about, anyhow. I'll find ye a chance, or my name's not Gallagher.'

Undetermined how to act, I walked after my companion, and joined the group of officers.

Of course, I had no thought of following Gallagher's advice. I was in hopes that some turn in the conversation might give me the opportunity. I desisted, without proceeding to such rude extremes.

My hopes did not deceive me. Arens Ringgold seemed to tempt his fate, for I had scarcely entered among the crowd, before I found cause sufficient for my purpose.

'Talking of Indian beauties,' said he, 'no one has been so successful among them as Scott here. He has been playing Don Giovanni ever since he came to the fort.'

'Oh,' exclaimed one of the newly arrived officers 'that does not surprise us. He has been a lady-killer ever since I knew him. The man who is irresistible among the belles of Saratoga, will surely find little difficulty in carrying the heart of an Indian maiden.'

'Don't be so confident about that, Captain Roberts. Sometimes these forest damsels are very shy of us pale-faced lovers. Lieutenant Scott's present sweetheart cost him a long siege before he could conquer her. Is it not so, lieutenant?'

'Nonsense,' replied the dandy with a conceited smirk.

'But she yielded at last?' said Roberts, turning interrogatively towards Scott.

The dandy made no reply, but his simpering smile was evidently intended to be taken in the affirmative.

'O yes,' rejoined Ringgold, 'she yielded at last; and is now the "favourite," it is said.'

'Her name—her name?'

'Powell—Miss Powell.'

'What! That name is not Indian?'

'No, gentlemen; the lady is no savage, I assure you: she can play and sing, and read and write too—such pretty *billets-doux*. Is it not so, lieutenant?'

Before the latter could make reply, another spoke: 'Is not that the name of the young chief who has just been arrested?'

'True,' answered Ringgold; 'it is the fellow's name. I had forgotten to say she is his sister.'

'What! the sister of Ogeola?'

'Neither more nor less—half-blood like him too. Among the whites, they are known by the name of Powell, since that was the cognomen of the worthy old gentleman who begot them. Ogeola, which signifies "the Rising Sun," is the name by which he is known among the Seminoles; and her native appellation—ah, that is a very pretty name indeed.'

'What is it? Let us hear it; let us judge for ourselves.'

'Maimee.'



'Very pretty, indeed!'

'Beautiful! If the damsel be only as sweet as her name, then Scott is a fortunate fellow.'

'Oh, she is a very wonder of beauty: eyes liquid and full of fiery love—long lashes; lips luscious as honeycombs; figure tall; bust full and firm; limbs like those of the Cyprian goddess; feet like Cinderella's—in short, perfection.'

'Wonderful. Why, Scott, you are the luckiest mortal alive. But, say, Ringgold! are you speaking in seriousness? Has he really conquered this Indian divinity? Honour bright—has he succeeded? You understand what I mean?'

'Most certainly,' was the prompt reply.

Up to this moment I had not interfered. The first words of the conversation had bound me like a spell, and I stood as if glued to the ground. My brain was giddy, and my heart felt as if the blood passing through it was molten lead. The bold enunciations had so staggered me, that it was some time before I could draw my breath; and more than one of the bystanders noticed the effect which the dialogue was producing upon me.

After a little, I grew calmer, or rather more resolute. The very despair that had passed into my bosom had the effect of steeling my nerves; and just as Ringgold uttered the flippant affirmative, I was ready for him.

'Liar!' I exclaimed; and before the red could mount into his cheek, I gave it a slap with the back of my hand, that no doubt helped to heighten the colour.

'Nately done!' cried Gallagher; 'there can be no mistake about the martyrdom of that.'

Nor was there. My antagonist accepted the act for what it was meant—a deadly insult. In such company, he could not do otherwise; and, muttering some indistinct threats, he walked away from the ground, attended by his especial friend, the lady-killer, and two or three others.

The incident, instead of gathering a crowd, had the contrary effect: it scattered the little group who had witnessed it; the officers retiring indoors to discuss the motives, and speculate as to when and where the affair would come off.

Gallagher and I also left the ground; and, closeted in my quarters, commenced preparing for the event.

## CHAPTER XLII.

### THE CHALLENGE.

At the time of which I write, duelling was not uncommon in the United States army. In war-time, it is not uncommon yet, as I can testify from late experience. It is contrary to the regulations of the American service—as I believe it is of every other in the civilised world. Notwithstanding, an infringement of the *code militaire* in this regard is usually looked upon with leniency—more often 'winked at' than punished. This much I can affirm—that any officer in the American army who has received the 'lie direct,' will find more honour in the breach of this military rule than in its observance.

After all that has been said and written about duelling, the outcry against it is a sad sham, at least in the United States of America—nothing less than a piece of superb hypocrisy. Universal as has been this condemnation, I should not like to take shelter under it. I well know it would not protect me from being called by that ugly appellation, 'poltroon.' I have noticed over and over again, that the newspapers loudest in their declamations against duelling, are the first to fling 'coward' in the teeth of him who refuses to fight.

It is even so. In America, moral courage, though

much bepraised, does not find ready credence. A refusal to meet the man who may challenge you is not thus explained. It is called 'backing out,' 'shewing the white feather;' and he who does this, need look no more upon his lady-love: she would 'flog him with her garters.'

More than once have I heard this threat, spoken by pretty lips, and in the centre of a brilliant circle. His moral courage must be great who would provoke such chastisement.

With such a sentiment over the land, then, I had nailed Arens Ringgold for a meeting; and I joyed to think I had done so without compromising my secret.

But ah! it was a painful provocation he had given me; and if he had been the greatest coward in the world, he could not have been more wretched than I, as I returned to my quarters.

My jovial companion could no longer cheer me, though it was not fear for the coming fight that clouded my spirits. Far from it—far otherwise. I scarcely thought of that. My thoughts were of Maumee—of what I had just heard. She was false—false—betraying, herself betrayed—lost—lost for ever!

In truth was I wretched. One thing alone could have rendered me more so—an obstacle to the anticipated meeting—anything to hinder my revenge. On the duel now rested my hopes. It might enable me to disembarass my heart of the hot blood that was burning it. Not all—unless he too stood before me—he the seducer, who had made this misery. Would I could find pretext for challenging him. I should do so yet. Why had I not? Why did I not strike him for that smile? I could have fought them both at the same time, one after the other.

Thus I raved, with Gallagher by my side. My friend knew not all my secret. He asked what I had got 'against the aid-de-camp.'

'Say the word, Geordie, boy, an' we'll make a four-handed game ov it. Be Saint Patrick! I'd like mightily to take the shine out of that purty pay-cock!'

'No, Gallagher, no. It is not your affair; you could not give me satisfaction for that. Let us wait till we know more. I cannot believe it—I cannot believe it.'

'Believe what?'

'Not now, my friend. When it is over, I shall explain.'

'All right, my boy! Charley Gallagher's not the man to disturb your saycrets. Now, let's look to the bull-dogs, an' make shure they're in barking condition. I hope the scamps won't blab at head-quarters, an' disappoint us after all.'

It was my only fear. I knew that arrest was possible—probable—certain, if my adversary wished it. Arrest would put an end to the affair; and I should be left in a worse position than ever. Ringgold's father was gone—I had ascertained this favourable circumstance; but no matter. The commander-in-chief was the friend of the family—a word in his ear would be sufficient. I feared that the aid-de-camp Scott, instructed by Arens, might whisper that word.

'After all, he daren't,' said Gallagher; 'you driv the nail home, an' clinched it. He daren't do the dirty thing—not a bit ov it: it might get wind, an' thin he'd have the kettle to his tail; besides, *ma bohill*, he wants to kill you anyhow; so he ought to be glad of the fine handy chance you've given him. He's not a bad shot, they say. Never fear, Geordie, boy! he won't back out this time; he must fight—he will fight. Ha! I told you so. See, yonder comes Apollo Belvidere! Holy Moses! how Phœbus shines!'

A knock—'Come in'—the door was opened, and the aid-de-camp appeared in full uniform.

'To arrest me,' thought I, and my heart fell.

But no; the freshly written note spoke a different purpose, and I was relieved. It was the challenge.

'Lieutenant Randolph, I believe?' said the gentleman, advancing towards me.

I pointed to Gallagher, but made no reply.

'I am to understand that Captain Gallagher is your friend?'

I nodded assent.

The two faced each other, and the next instant were *en rapport*; talking the matter over cool as cucumbers and sweet as sugar-plums.

From observation, I hazard this remark—that the politeness exhibited between the seconds in a duel cannot be surpassed by that of the most accomplished courtiers in the world.

The time occupied in the business was brief. Gallagher well knew the routine, and I saw that the other was not unacquainted with it. In five minutes, everything was arranged—time, place, weapons, and distance.

'I nodded; Gallagher made a sweeping salaam; the aid-de-camp bowed stiffly and withdrew.'

I shall not trouble you with my reflections previous to the duel, nor yet with many details of the affair itself. Accounts of these deadly encounters are common enough in books, and their sameness will serve as my excuse for not describing one.

Ours differed only from the ordinary kind in the weapon used. We fought with *aj/s*, instead of swords or pistols. It was my choice—as the challenged party, I had the right—but it was equally agreeable to my adversary, who was as well skilled in the use of the rifle as I. I chose this weapon because it was the *deadliest*.

The time arranged was an hour before sunset. I had urged this early meeting in fear of interruption; the place, a spot of level ground near the edge of the little pond where I had met Haj-Ewa; the distance, ten paces.

We met—took our places, back to back—waited for the ominous signal, 'One, two, three'—received it—faced rapidly round—and fired at each other.

I heard the 'hist' of the leaden pellet as it passed my ear, but felt no stroke.

The smoke puffed upward. I saw my antagonist upon the ground; he was not dead: he was writhing and groaning.

The seconds, and several spectators who were present, ran up to him, but I kept my ground.

'Well, Gallagher?' I asked as my friend came back to me.

'Winged, by japers! You've spoilt the use of his dexter arm—bone broke above the elbow-joint.'

'That all?'

'Arrah, sowl! aren't it enough? Hear how the hound whimpers!'

I felt as the tiger is said to feel after tasting blood, though I cannot now account for my ferocity. The man had sought my life—I thirsted for his. This combined with the other thought had nigh driven me mad.

I was not satisfied, and would make no apology; but my antagonist had had enough; he was eager to be taken from the ground on any terms, and thus the affair ended.

It was my first duel, but not my last.

#### CHAPTER XLIII.

##### THE ASSASSINATION.

Our opponents passed silently away—the spectators along with them—leaving my second and myself upon the ground.

It was my intention to stay by the pond. I remembered the invitation of Haj-Ewa. By remaining, I should avoid the double journey. Better to await her coming.

A glance to the western horizon shewed me that the sun had already sunk below the tree-tops. The twilight would be short. The young moon, was already in the heavens. It might be only a few minutes before Haj-Ewa should come. I resolved to stay.

I desired not that Gallagher should be with me; and I expressed the wish to be left alone.

My companion was a little surprised and puzzled at the request; but he was too well bred not to yield instant compliance.

'Why, Geordie, boy!' said he, about to retire, 'surely there's something the matter wid ye? It isn't this thrilling spurt we've been engaged in? Didn't it indintirely to your satisfaction? Arrah, man! are ye sorry you didn't kill him dead? Be my trath, you look as milancholic an' downhearted as if he had killed you!'

'Dear friend, leave me alone. On my return to quarters, you shall know the cause of my melancholy, and why I now desire to part from your pleasant company.'

'Oh, that part I can guess,' rejoined he with a significant laugh: 'always a petticoat where there's shots exchanged. Niver mind, my boy—no sacreets for Charley Gallagher: I'm bad at keepin' them. Or coorse, you're going to meet better company than mine; but laste you might fall in with worse—an' by my sowl! from what ye've tould me, that same isn't beyond the bownds of probability—take this little cheeper. I'm a great dog-braker, you know.' Here the speaker handed me a silver-call which he had plucked from his button. 'If anything inconvenient or disagreeable should turn up, put that between your lips, an' Charley Gallagher will be at your side in the mintion of Jack Robison's name. Cupid spade ye with your lady-love! I'll go an' kill time over a tumbler ov nagus till ye come.'

So saying, my warm-hearted friend left me to myself.

I ceased to think of him ere he was gone out of sight—even the bloody strife, in which I had been so recently engaged, glided out of my mind. Maimee—her falsehood and her fall—alone occupied my thoughts.

For a long while, I made no doubt of what I had heard. How could I, with proofs so circumstantial?—the testimony of those cognizant of the scandal—of the chief actor in it, whose silent smile spoke stronger than words. That smile of insolent triumph—why had I permitted it to pass without challenge, without rebuke? It was not too late—I should call upon him to speak plainly and point-blank—yes or no. If yes, then for a second duel more deadly than the first.

Notwithstanding these resolves to make my rival declare himself, I doubted not the damning truth; I endeavoured to resign myself to its torture.

For a long while was my soul upon the rack—more than an hour. Then, as my blood grew more cool, reflections of a calmer nature entered my mind; and at intervals, I experienced the soothing influence of hope; this especially, when I recalled the words of Haj-Ewa, spoken on the preceding night. Surely the maniac had not been mocking me? Surely it was not a dream of her delirious brain? a distorted mirage of memory—the memory of some far-away, long-forgotten scene, by her only remembered? No, no; her tale was not distorted—her thoughts were not delirious—her words were not mockeries!

How sweet it was to think so!

Yes—I began to experience intervals of placid thought; more than placid—pleasant.

Alas! they were evanescent. The memory of those bold meretricious phrases, those smiling innuendoes, dissipated or darkened them, as cumuli darken the sun. 'He had succeeded'; 'She was now his favourite'; 'Most certainly'—words worse than death. Withal it was a foul testimony on which to build a faith.

I longed for light, that true light—the evidence of the senses—that leaves nought uncertain. I should seek it with rash directness, reckless of the result, till it illumined her whole history, proving the past a disgrace, the future a chaos of utter despair. I longed for light; I longed for the coming of Haj-Ewa.

I knew not what the maniac wanted—something, I supposed, concerning the captive. Since noon, I had little thought of him. The mad queen went everywhere, knew every one; she must know all, understand all—ay, well understand: she, too, had been betrayed.

I repaired to our place of meeting on the preceding night; there I might expect her. I crossed the little ridge among the stems of the palmettoes; it was the direct route to the shadowy side of the tank. I descended the slope, and stood as before under the spreading arms of the live-oak.

Haj-Ewa was before me. A single moonbeam, slanting athwart the leaves, shone upon her majestic figure. Under its light, the two serpents glittered with a metallic lustre, as though her neck and waist were encircled with precious gems.

'Hinkles! pretty mico! you are come. Gallant mico! where was thine eye and thine arm that thou didst not kill the *Iste-hulwa*?'\*

Ah! the hunter of the deer—

He was stricken so with fear

When he stood before the wolf,

The gaunt wicked wolf,

When he saw the snarling wolf,

He trembled so with fear

That unharmed the fierce wolf ran away.

Ha, ha, ha! was it not so, brave mico?'

'It was not fear that hindered me, Ewa. Besides, the wolf did not go unscathed.'

'Ho! the wolf has a wounded leg—he will lick himself well again; he will soon be strong as ever. *Hulrak!* you should have killed him, fir mico, ere he bring the pack upon you.'

'I could not help my ill-luck. I am unfortunate every way.'

'Cooree, cooree—no. You should be happy, young mico; you shall be happy, friend of the red Seminole. Wait till you see'—

'See what?'

'Patience, *chepawnee!* To-night, under this very tree, you will see what is fair—you will hear what is sweet—and perchance Haj-Ewa will be revenged.'

This last phrase was spoken with an earnest emphasis, and in a tone that showed a strong feeling of resentment against some one unknown. I could not comprehend the nature of the expected vengeance.

'His son—yes,' continued the maniac, now in soliloquy, 'it must be—it must; his eyes, his hair, his form, his gait, his name; his son and hers. O Haj-Ewa will have revenge.'

Was I myself the object of this menace? Such a thought entered my mind.

'Good Ewa! of whom are you speaking?'

Roused by my voice, she looked upon me with a bewildered stare, and then broke out into her habitual chant:

'Why did I trust to a pale-faced lover?

Ho, he, ho! &c.

Suddenly stopping, she seemed once more to remember herself, and essayed a reply to my question.

\* Literally, had man—villain.

'Whom, young mico—of him the fair one—the wicked one—the *Wykoma hulwa*.\* See! he comes, he comes! Behold him in the water. Ho, ho! it is he. Up, young mico! up into thy leafy bower: stay till Ewa comes! Hear what you may hear—see what you may see; but, for your life, stir not till I give you the signal. Up, up, up!'

Just as on the preceding night, half lifting me into the live-oak, the maniac glided away amidst the shadows.

I lost no time in getting into my former position, where I sat silent and expecting.

The shadow had grown shorter, but there was still enough to shew me that it was the form of a man. In another moment, it vanished.

Scarcely an instant had elapsed, ere a second was flung upon the water, advancing over the ridge, and as if following the track of the former one, though the two persons did not appear to be in company.

That which followed I could trace in full outline. It was the figure of a woman, one whose upright bearing and free port proved her to be young.

Even the shadow exhibited a certain symmetry of form, and gracefulness of motion, incompatible with age. Was it still Haj-Ewa? Had she gone round through the thicket, and was now following the footsteps of the man?

For a moment I fancied so; but I soon perceived that my fancy was astray.

The man advanced under the tree. The same moonbeam, that but the moment before had shone upon Haj-Ewa, now fell upon him, and I saw him with sufficient distinctness: he was the aid-de-camp.

He stopped, took out his watch, held it up to the light, and appeared to be inquiring the hour.

But I heeded him no further. Another face appeared under that silvery ray—false and shining as itself: it was the face that to me seemed the loveliest in the world—the face of Maimee.

#### AT BELTON, LINCOLNSHIRE:

JUNE 18, 1857.

'Twas night: the crescent moon from out the west,  
O'er a bank of clouds looked forth, and shed  
A gentle brightness o'er the woods and fields;  
A lulling murmur from the river came,  
And quivering zephyrs toyed with leaf and flower.  
When roused by the beetle's birring hum—  
Where brooded o'er their young his loving mate,  
In covert low edged round with buds and flowers—  
Up rose the nightingale: first from his throat  
Came flute-like forth his opening notes,  
Then swelling into rapture, fell and rose  
In jocund song. Now ringing echo-like,  
He note to note replied in octave bright,  
'Till in his ecstasy, full forth he poured  
His jug, jug, jug. Then lower fell his song,  
As if in converse with his mate he spoke,  
In tones of fond caress, how warm within  
He felt the burden of his love to be.  
Catching her quick response, his triumph rang,  
In loud soprano, till the air and trees  
Were full of melody and sparkling notes  
Caught by the echo near, then bounding back,  
Came leaping into listening ears the hail.

Grantham.

JOHN HAWKINS.

\* The spirit of evil.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 221.

SATURDAY, MARCH 27, 1858.

PRICE 1½d.

## MRS B.'S ALARMS.

Mrs B. is my wife; and her alarms are those produced by a delusion under which she labours, that there are assassins, gnomes, vampires, or what not in our house at night, and that it is my bounden duty to leave my bed at any hour or temperature, and to do battle with the same, in very inadequate apparel. The circumstances which attend Mrs B.'s alarms are generally of the following kind. I am awakened by the mention of my baptismal name, in that peculiar species of whisper which has something uncanny in its very nature, besides the dismal associations which belong to it, from the fact of its being used only in melodramas and sick-rooms:

*'Henry, Henry, Henry.'*

How many times she has repeated this, I know not; the sound falls on my ear like the lapping of a hundred waves, or as the 'Robin Crusoe, Robin Crusoe' of the parrot smote upon the ear of the terrified islander of Defoe; but at last I wake, to view, by the dim fire-light, this vision: Mrs B. is sitting up beside me, in a listening attitude of the very intensest kind; her night-cap (one with cherry-coloured ribbons, such as it can be no harm to speak about) is tucked back behind either ear; her hair—in paper—is rolled out of the way upon each side like a banner furlled; her eyes are rather wide open, and her mouth very much so; her fingers would be held up to command attention, but that she is supporting herself in a somewhat absurd manner upon her hands.

*'Henry, did you hear that?'*

*'What, my love?'*

*'That noise. There it is again; there—there.'*

The disturbance referred to is that caused by a mouse nibbling at the wainscot; and I venture to say so much in a tone of the deepest conviction.

*'No, no, Henry; it's not the least like that: it's a file working at the bars of the pantry-window. I will stake my existence, Henry, that it is a file.'*

Whenever my wife makes use of this particular form of words, I know that opposition is useless. I rise, therefore, and put on my slippers and dressing-gown. Mrs B. refuses to let me have the candle, because she will die of terror if she is left alone without a light. She puts the poker into my hand, and with a gentle violence is about to expel me from the chamber, when a sudden thought strikes her.

*'Stop a bit, Henry,'* she exclaims, *'until I have looked into the cupboards and places;'* which she proceeds to do most minutely, investigating even the short drawers of a foot and a half square. I am at length dismissed upon my perilous errand, and

Mrs B. locks and double-locks the door behind me with a celerity that almost catches my retreating garment. My expedition therefore combines all the dangers of a sally, with the additional disadvantage of having my retreat into my own fortress cut off. Thus cumbrously but ineffectually caparisoned, I perambulate the lower stories of the house in darkness, in search of that disturber of Mrs B.'s repose, which, I am well convinced, is behind the wainscot of her own apartment, and nowhere else. The pantry, I need not say, is as silent as the grave, and about as cold. The great clock in the kitchen looks spectral enough by the light of the expiring embers, but there is nothing there with life except black beetles, which crawl in countless numbers over my naked ankles. There is a noise in the cellar such as Mrs B. would at once identify with the suppressed converse of anticipative burglars, but which I recognise in a moment as the dripping of the small-beer cask, whose tap is troubled with a nervous disorganisation of that kind. The dining-room is chill and cheerless: a ghostly arm-chair is doing the grim honours of the table to three other vacant seats, and dispensing hospitality in the shape of a mouldy orange and some biscuits, which I remember to have left in some disgust, about — Hark! the clicking of a revolver? No; the warning of the great clock—one, two, three, . . . What a frightful noise it makes in the startled ear of night! Twelve o'clock. I left this dining-room, then, but three hours and a half ago; it certainly does not look like the same-room now. The drawing-room is also far from wearing its usual snug and comfortable appearance. Could we possibly have all been sitting in the relative positions to one another which these chairs assume? Or since we were there, has some spiritual company, with no eye for order left among them, taken advantage of the remains of our fire to hold a reunion? They are here even at this moment perhaps, and their gentlemen have not yet come up from the dining-room. I shudder from head to foot, partly at the bare idea of such a thing, partly from the naked fact of my exceedingly unclothed condition. They do say that in the very passage which I have now to cross in order to get to Mrs B. again, my great-grandfather 'walks;' in compensation, I suppose, for having been prevented by gout from taking that species of exercise while he was alive. There are more things in heaven and earth than are dreamt of in your philosophy, I think as I approach this spot; but I do not say so, for I am well-nigh speechless with the cold—yes, the cold; it is only my teeth that chatter. What a scream that was! There it comes again, and there is no doubt

this time as to who is the owner of that terrified voice. Mrs B.'s alarms have evidently taken some other direction. 'Henry, Henry,' she cries in tones of a very tolerable pitch. A lady being in the case, I fly upon the wings of domestic love along the precincts sacred to the perambulations of my great-grandfather. I arrive at my wife's chamber; the screams continue, but the door is locked.

'Open, open!' shout I. 'What on earth is the matter?'

There is silence; then a man's voice—that is to say, my wife's voice in imitation of a man's—replies in tones of indignant ferocity, to convey the idea of a life-preserver being under the pillow of the speaker, and ready to his hand: 'Who are you—what do you want?'

'You very silly woman,' I answer; not from unpoliteness, but because I find that that sort of language recovers and assures her of my identity better than any other—'why, it's I!'

The door is then opened about six or seven inches, and I am admitted with all the precaution which attends the entrance of an ally into a besieged garrison.

Mrs B., now leaning upon my shoulder, dissolves into copious tears, and points to the door communicating with my attiring-chamber.

'There's sur—sur—somebody been snoring in your dressing-room,' she goes, 'all the time you were away.'

This statement is a little too much for my sense of humour, and although sympathising very tenderly with poor Mrs B., I cannot help bursting into a little roar of laughter. Laughter and fear are deadly enemies, and I can see at once that Mrs B. is all the better for this explosion.

'Consider, my love,' I reason—'consider the extreme improbability of a burglar or other nefarious person making such a use of the few precious hours of darkness as to go to sleep in them! Why, tho, should he take a bedstead without a mattress, which I believe is the case in this particular supposition of yours, when there were feather-beds unoccupied in other apartments? Moreover, would not this be a still greater height of recklessness in such an individual, should he have a habit of snoring?—'

A slight noise in the dressing-room, occasioned by the Venetian blind tapping against the window, here causes Mrs B. to bury her head with extreme swiftness, ostrich-like, beneath the pillow, so that the peroration of my argument is lost upon her. I enter the suspected chamber—this time with a lighted candle—and find my trousers, with the boots in them, hanging over the bedside something after the manner of a drunken marauder, but nothing more. Neither is there anybody reposing under the shadow of my boot-tree upon the floor. All is peace there, and at sixes and sevens as I left it upon retiring—as I had hoped to rest.

Once more I stretch my chilled and tired limbs upon the couch; sweet sleep once more begins to woo my eyelids. When 'Henry, Henry,' again dissolves the dim and half-formed dream.

'Are you certain, Henry, that you looked in the shower-bath? I am almost sure that I heard somebody pulling the string.'

No grounds, indeed, are too insufficient, no supposi-

tion too incompatible with reason for Mrs B. to build her alarms upon. Sometimes, although we lodge upon the second story, she imagines that the window is being attempted; sometimes, although the register may be down, she is confident that the chimney is being used as the means of ingress.

Once, when we happened to be in London—where she feels, however, a good deal safer than in the country—we had a real alarm, and Mrs B., since I was suffering from a quinsy—contracted mainly by my being sent about the house o' nights in the usual scanty drapery—had to be sworn in as her own special constable.

'Henry, Henry,' she whispered upon this occasion, 'there's a dreadful cat in the room.'

'Foh, pooh!' I gasped; 'it's only in the street: I've heard the wretches. Perhaps they are on the tiles.'

'No, Henry. There, I don't want you to talk since it makes you cough; only listen to me. What am I to do, Henry? I'll stake my existence that there's a—— Ugh, what's that?'

And, indeed, some heavy body did there and then jump upon our bed, and off again, at my wife's interjection, with extreme agility. I thought Mrs B. would have had a fit, but she hadn't. She told me, dear soul, upon no account to venture into the cold with my bad throat. She would turn out the beast herself, single-handed. We arranged that she was to take hold of my fingers, and retain them, until she reached the fireplace, where she would find a shovel or other offensive weapon fit for the occasion. During the progress of this expedition, however, so terrible a caterwauling broke forth, as it seemed, from the immediate neighbourhood of the fender, that my disconcerted helpmate made a most precipitate retreat. She managed, after this mishap, to procure a light, and by a circuitous route, constructed of tables and chairs, to avoid stepping upon the floor, Mrs B. obtained the desired weapon. It was then much better than a play to behold that heroic woman defying grimalkin from her eminence, and to listen to the changeful dialogue which ensued between herself and that far from dumb, though inarticulately speaking animal.

'Puss, puss, pussy—poor pussy.'

'Miau, miau, miau,' was the linked shrillness, long drawn out, of the feline reply.

'Poor old puss, then, was it ill? Puss, puss. Henry, the horrid beast is going to fly at me! Whist, whist, cat.'

'Ps-s-s-s, ps-s-s-s, miau; ps-s-s-s-s-s-s-s,' replied the other in a voice like fat in the fire.

'My dear love,' cried I, almost suffocated with a combination of laugh and quinsy, 'you have never opened the door: where is the poor thing to run to?'

Mrs B. had all this time been exciting the bewildered animal to frenzy by her conversation and shovel, without giving it the opportunity of escape, which, as soon as offered, it took advantage of with an expression of savage impatience partaking very closely indeed of the character of an oath.

This is, however, the sole instance of Mrs B.'s having ever taken it in hand to subdue her own alarms. It is I who, ever since her marriage, have done the duty, and more than the duty, of an efficient house-dog, which, before that epoch, I understand was wont to be discharged by one of her younger sisters. Not seldom, in these involuntary rounds of mine, I have become myself the cause of alarm or inconvenience to others. Our little foot-page, with a

courage beyond his years, and a spirit worthy of a better cause, very nearly transfixed me with the kitchen-spit, as I was trying, upon one occasion, the door of his own pantry. Upon another nocturnal expedition, I ran against a human body in the dark—that turned out to be my brother-in-law's, who was also in search of robbers—with a shock to both our nervous systems such as they have not yet recovered from. It fell to my lot upon a third to discover one of the rural police up in our attics, where, in spite of the increased powers lately granted to the county constabulary, I could scarcely think he was entitled to be. I once presented myself, an uninvited guest, at a select morning entertainment—it was at 1.30 A.M.—given by our hired London cook to nearly a dozen of her male and female friends. No wonder that Mrs. B. had 'staked her existence' that night that she had heard the area gate 'go.' When I consider the extremely free and unconstrained manner in which I was received, poker and all, by that assembly, my only surprise is that they did not signify their arrivals by double knocks at the front door.

On one memorable night, and on one only, have I found it necessary to use that formidable weapon which habit has rendered as familiar to my hand as its flower to that of the Queen of Clubs.

The gray of morning had just begun to steal into our bedchamber, when Mrs. B. ejaculated with unusual vigour: 'Henry, Henry, they're in the front drawing-room; and they've just knocked down the parrot-screen.'

'My love,' I was about to observe, 'your imaginative powers have now arrived at the pitch of *clairvoyance*,' when a noise from the room beneath us, as if all the fire-irons had gone off together with a bang, compelled me to acknowledge to myself at least that there was something in Mrs. B.'s alarms at last. I trod down stairs as noiselessly as I could, and in almost utter darkness. The drawing-room door was ajar, and through the crevice I could distinguish, despite the gloom, as many as three muffled figures. They were all of them in black clothing, and each wore over his face a mask of crape, fitting quite closely to his features. I had never been confronted by anything so dreadful before. Mrs. B. had cried 'Wolf!' so often that I had almost ceased to believe in wolves of this description at all. Unused to personal combat, and embarrassed by the novel circumstances under which I found myself, I was standing undecided on the landing, when I caught that well-known whisper of '*Henry, Henry*' from the upper story. The burglars caught it also. They desisted from their occupation of examining the articles of *vertu* upon the chimney-piece, while their fiendish countenances relaxed into a hideous grin. One of them stole cautiously towards the door where I was standing. I heard his burglarious feet, I heard the '*Henry, Henry!*' still going on from above stairs; I heard my own heart pit-a-pat, pit-a-pat within me. It was one of those moments in which one lives a life. The head of the craped marauder was projected cautiously round the door, as if to listen. I poised my weapon, and brought it down with unerring aim upon his skull. He fell like a bullock beneath the axe; and I sped up to my bed-chamber with all the noiselessness and celerity of a bird. It was I who locked the door this time, and piled the wash-hand-stand, two hand-boxes, and a chair against it with the speed of lightning.

Was Mrs. B. out of her mind with terror that at such an hour as that she should indulge in a paroxysm of mirth?

'Good heavens!' I cried, 'be calm, my love; there are burglars in the house at last.'

'My dear Henry,' she answered, laughing so that the tears quite stood in her eyes, 'I am very sorry; I

tried to call you back. But when I sent you down stairs, I quite forgot that this was the morning, upon which I had ordered the sweeps!'

One of those gentlemen was at that moment lying underneath with his skull fractured, and it cost me fifteen pounds to get it mended, besides the expense of a new drawing-room carpet.

It is but fair to state the primary cause to which all Mrs. B.'s alarms, and, by consequence, my own little personal inconveniences, are mainly owing. Mrs. B.'s mamma was one of the last admirers of the *Old Manor House* and *Mysteries of the Castle* school of literature, and her daughters were brought up in her own faith: that Mrs. Radcliffe was a painter of nature, as it appears on earth; and that Mr. Matthew Lewis had been let into the great secret of what was going on—as they say at St. Stephen's—'in another place.' So nervous, indeed, did my respected mother-in-law contrive to make herself throughout her lifetime, by the perusal of these her favourite books, that it was rumoured that she married each of her four husbands at least as much from a disinclination to be without a protector during the long watches of the night, as from any other cause. Mrs. B. herself was haunted in her earlier years with the very unpleasant notion that she was what I believe the Germans call a *doppelgänger*: that there was a duplicate of her going about the world at the same time; and that some day or other—or night—they would have a distressing meeting. And, moreover, at last they did so, and in the following manner. Her mamma was residing for a few days at Keswick, supping full of horrors in the German division of the late Mr. Southey's library every evening, and enjoying herself, doubtless, after her own peculiar fashion, when she suddenly felt ill, or thought she was falling, and sent a postchaise, express, to fetch her daughter (Mrs. B.), who happened to be staying at that time with some friends at Penrith. The long mountain road was then by no means a good one; and it may be easily imagined that nothing but filial duty would have induced my doppelgänger to have started upon such a journey at dusk—although it was sure to be a fine moonlight night—and alone. Mrs. B., however, being warm and comfortable, went off to sleep very soon, like any boulder, nor did she wake until the chaise had skirted Ullswater, and was within a few miles of home. She had looked carefully under both seats, and even into the side-pockets of the carriage before starting, to make sure that there was no other passenger: and yet there was now a form sitting upon the opposite cushions—a female form, muffled up in much clothing, but with a face pale in the moonlight, with eyes half shut, yet with a look of haggard meaning in them, steadily fixed upon her own. It was herself! It was Mrs. B.'s double! The dreadful hour was come. The poor girl closed her eyelids to keep off the horrid sight, and tried to reason with herself upon the impossibility of the thing being really there, but in vain. She had been thoroughly awake, she was sure; the vision was not the offspring of a dis-tempered brain, for she felt collected, and even almost calm. Venturing to steal another look at it, there it still sat, peering with half-shut eyes into her face with the same curious anxiety as before. Not even when they rambled over Keswick stones, nor until she felt herself being lifted out in the post-boy's arms, did she trust herself to look forth again. The carriage she had just quitted was empty. 'There was something sitting there, man,' said she solemnly, pointing to the vacant cushions. 'Yes, miss,' replied he, pointing to a huge package on the ground beside them; 'I promised to bring it on for a poor man, a cabinet-maker at Pooley Bridge, and seeing you were asleep when we stopped there, I made bold to put it upon the opposite seat. I hope it did not

inconvenience you, miss. It was only a looking-glass; and as I know pretty young ladies don't object to seeing themselves in looking-glasses, I turned its face towards you.'

## A STRUGGLE FOR LIFE AND RECOGNITION.

A SKETCH OF LITERARY HISTORY.

IN the latter half of the last century, the university of Leipsic was twice honoured in Germany that is seldom the privilege of the same seat of learning: in the year 1765 Wolfgang Goethe, and in 1781 Friedrich Richter, matriculated in it. No further merit, however, belongs to Leipsic, either in the case of Goethe or of Jean Paul. A striking parallel is offered in the academic lives of the two poets at the Saxon university. The son of the Frankfort patrician was designed for the study of jurisprudence, without either choice or opposition on his part; and with just as little personal preference the son of the widow of Hof was devoted to the study of theology. Both, at first, regularly attended certain lectures, rather, however, as critics than as students; both were accustomed, though yet mere lads, to regard themselves as equal to the men whom age and experience, office and distinction, had placed far above them, and to try their strength with every authority, fearless of an overthrow. Where is the wonder that the religious awe, with which they ought to have regarded such high dignitaries, had dwindled down to nothing? Both Goethe and Richter quickly separated themselves from all learned circles and companions, their original plans of study were abandoned, their intended professions—the law of the one, and the divinity of the other—were renounced in favour of a multitude of other objects; both worked hard in all directions, read books, and wrote poems, excerpts, and notices; neither of them received or expected any guidance from the university, but each laboured, by rigorous self-culture, to lay the foundation of his own intellectual life. Both roamed the fields and the woods, had a seeing eye and a sensitive mind for the beautiful and the living, recognised the great and the whole in the minute and the partiele; both greatly preferred the blue heavens, the misty heights at morning dawn, the green forest, and silent nature in her peaceful majesty, to the speaking professors on their wooden chairs, and the choking atmosphere and dust of a lecture-room: on which account both were regarded as bad students. When young Goethe returned to his native city, many a tongue was eager to defame him; and in whatever company he appeared, whispers began to circulate about him as a wild and riotous youth. The scandal-mongers of Hof acted in just the same manner towards Richter, when he fancied he could go on with his writing just as well at his mother's, as in Leipsic, where he met with nothing but hunger and hardship: for years he was regarded as a wild and unbridled genius. Twice ten years afterwards, the best and noblest spirits of the time listen to the words of the sage of Weimar as to an oracle; and ladies of quality are found crowding the antechamber of the author of *Titan*, begging a lock of his hair.

In the features presented, Richter's residence in Leipsic bore a perfect resemblance to that of Goethe; in others, the most striking distinctions are apparent. The university men set up a loud laugh at the Frankfort freshman, on account of his old-fashioned wardrobe; but at the same time they secretly envied him for the large remittances and letters of credit with which he was furnished. Jean Paul met with no ridicule on account of his large wardrobe, but with plenty because of his poor and torn attire; instead of having credit at the bankers, he was only too happy when he could earn his dinner from day to day. Goethe

took private lessons of painters and artists for recreation and pleasure; Richter gave them, 'because the prison fare of bread and water depended upon them.' From Oeser's studio Goethe sauntered to the drawing-room of the Breitkopf family, or gossiped at the Clavier with Corona Schröter, or dined and danced at the hotel at Dölitz with mine host's amiable daughter, or wrote songs for Annette Schönkopf, and played them with her. Jean Paul lodged in an out-of-the-way garret, and the only visits he paid were to beg: if they had only been successful! Bankruptcy was advancing with rapid strides upon the finances of the young theologian, every prop of his house was failing, the widow was alone with her infant children, and under the pressure of extreme destitution, wrote bitter lamentations. Fate seemed to have let her blood-hounds loose upon our hero. It was not that poverty which Horace admonishes the Roman youth to accustom themselves to look upon, which had burst upon him—

\* Augustam, amice, pauperiem pati  
Robustus acri militia puer  
Condisceat—

poverty not in the form of hardness and abstemiousness, but in the shape of ghastly, hollow-eyed destitution. He pressed his suit among the professors, but the professors had amanuenses and *famuli*, native lads of the town, and most diligent attendants at lectures, whose exemplary virtues secured them the preference. The situations were few, and the applicants many. Strangers coming to Leipsic found the local charities reserved for local purposes.

The battle-field tries the quality of our armour. Weak souls bend before the first storm of adversity; not so, however, the brave spirits that have within them an unconquerable strength and freedom of will, and proud hearts, that nothing can crush. Richter, perhaps, was fired with some thoughts of ambition when he exchanged the solitude of his quiet village for the driving bustle of Leipsic; dreamy fancies hovered round him when he was in company with distinguished men of science, and a gentle voice whispered to him that he would one day be as famous as any of them. The day of hope had dawned brilliantly on his horizon, but as rapidly as a dream its glow vanished before the rough realities of the world. Jean Paul was not disposed, however, to admit that evening had come down upon his soul. It is true, dark thoughts did at times steal upon him, but a livelier, loftier stoicism taught him to overcome them. He possessed a bold, elastic humour; and all his unsuccessful suits, vain toils, and thick-coming misfortunes, he used to welcome with a quiet and severe irony. 'Misfortune,' he used to say, 'is like a nightmare—the moment you begin to fight with it, or to bestir yourself, it is gone. What is poverty? Where is he that complains of it? The pain is only like the piercing of a maiden's ears, in order to hang jewels in the wounds.' A youth who feels and reasons in this way, and who studs his reasonings with such poetry, will find or make a way for himself in the world. 'Viam aut inveniam aut faciam!' as his motto expresses it.

He set out with the conviction that the only successful plan of resisting sufferings, destitution, and starvation, was downright uninterrupted work. He began, mindful of his maxim, by preparing for fight. He had now finally abandoned theology; literary labours must henceforth be the stay of his life. In his little bow-windowed chamber, the philosopher of nineteen thinks and writes night and day. The *Greenland Processes* are ready. The manuscript is taken to the nearest bookseller, and in an hour is returned to its author. A second, a third proposal, with like results. Now he goes about among the publishers, imploring them, as he had before done the professors, and with



the like invariable refusals. How ignorant of the world this scribbler must be, to fancy that a publisher who knows what he is about, will, in circumstances so unfavourable to the bookselling craft—which indeed always exist!—undertake, as soon as he is asked, the printing of a work whose author has never been heard of, whom no one patronises, no one recommends! What prodigious assumption, too, to expect payment! If the work had been of a popular nature, and he had said nothing about twenty louis-d'ors, the case might have been different, but a book like that, and a price!

The *Greenland Processes* continued to wander from one office to another, from this city to that, their author in the meanwhile having to solve the problem, whether it were possible to live upon nothing, and how? At length a Potosi was discovered in Berlin: an adventurous speculator, Voss by name, purchased the right, for sixteen louis—a reduction of four from the twenty—of bringing Jean Paul into the market!

I scarcely know with what to compare the feeling of a young writer who holds his first printed essay in his hands: a joy, a pride overpowers him—an ecstasy that swells all the higher from the consciousness (whether he will confess it or not) that he has taken the first step towards immortality. The critics take care to dispel all such pleasing illusions. A letter from his mother did the work as effectually in the mind of the author of the *Greenland Processes*. The good woman, hearing that her son had published a book, began to believe it at last possible that he might actually produce a sermon: so she wrote to Friedrich, desiring him to come to Hof, where there was a chance of his being permitted to preach in the Hospital Church. Such a proposal operated like a cold bath on any remains there might have been of the author's self-satisfaction. Jean Paul's answer shews he thought no better of his private critic than modern writers do of official reviewers. 'What is a sermon,' returned he, 'but something every student can make and deliver? But do you suppose that all your clergymen in Hof can understand a line of my book, to say nothing of being able to write it?'

Unfortunately for Richter, the speculation Voss embarked in did not succeed: the *Greenland Processes* was printed, but nobody bought or read the book. The world had something better to do: far greater trifles claimed its attention. The Cagliostroians and Rosicrucians occupied the attention of politicians: the fashionable world was just then horrified at the wife of one of the court-councillors passing the lady of the president without greeting her. In another rank, a dreadful tale was going the round of the tea-tables: the comptroller's wife, forgetful of her station, had given orders for a new velvet mantle with a broad fringe! A new actress had appeared in one of the theatres, or some syren's bell-like voice was to be heard; to-day there was to be a procession, and to-morrow a deserter was to be shot. How, in the face of so many comedies and tragedies, could time or inclination be found for reading the *Greenland Processes*? Just as the public ignored the work, so did the critics. Editors and reviewers disdained to notice a writer who had neither contributed to nor corresponded with them. A solitary scribe in Leipzig condescended, with an undisguised sneer, to notice the work in these terms: 'Much, perhaps all, the author has written with great bitterness against literature, theology, wives, coxcombs, &c., may be true, but we have no doubt whatever that the attempt at wit, which is evident on every page, will excite disgust in the mind of the rational reader, and lead him to throw the book aside with contempt.'

A potosi of sixteen louis-d'ors is very soon exhausted; a fresh shaft must be sunk. The *Selections from the Papers of the Devil* was tried; but Voss declined the publication, vehemently protesting that he had

suffered quite enough loss by the *Greenland Processes*. The manuscript travelled over all Germany, and from every journey returned with the invariable reply: 'We thank you for your esteemed offer, but regret that our time and resources are fully engrossed by other undertakings.'

A ship is dashed to pieces on a rock; the crew are drowning; boards and planks, spars and masts, are drifting about amid the waves; from the surging flood a hand is thrust up; it grasps a beam, and holds fast by it, and the elements lose one of their victims. The demons of the sea are laughing; sure of their prey, they mock the struggle of the swimmer: 'Look, poor wretch; stare, your very eyes blind; wave your white signal in the wind, and burst with your wail of anguish: but no sail comes in sight. Tremble, and say your last prayer, if you can; for see, there swims the shark: a moment, and all is over with you!' The situation has often been represented in smaller or larger paintings: it was the situation of Richter. He had shouted himself hoarse, and the only answer to his cry had been the murmur of the waves; he had looked himself blind, and the white sail—the letter that announced the acceptance of his manuscript—had never hove in sight. The shark swims towards him—the prospect of disgrace and destitution! Are his lips uttering their last prayer? No! Richter will fight with the shark for life or death.

Weeks and months rush past us like the wind; we see not from whence the whirlwind comes nor whither it goes. A morning chases away the evening; to-day replaces yesterday; we complete another year, we know not how, we whose fives are happy, or even tolerably so. But the poor, the unfortunate? Time flies with rapid wing over plenty and enjoyment, but slowly the days and hours of poverty drag their lengths along. In winter, spring is longed for on account of its lengthening days and greater warmth; in summer, the shorter days of autumn are looked forward to, which yield a few hours more rest to the weary body. In this manner, during his three years' residence in Leipzig, Jean Paul told off his evil hours and dreary days; he deluged the journals and newspapers with essays and treatises, wrote verses to order, also congratulations and wedding-eve jokes, and filled whole chests with the extracts he had made from borrowed books. By this means, indeed, he became possessed of a library, for books he did not possess. A vehement, but yet measured, heat burned within him. Necessity and destitution had lost their sting for him; he has looked despair in the face, and found that it has nothing maddening for him. His philosophy consoles him with the assurance that hunger and nakedness, perils and contempt, yea oftentimes the cross and the poisoned cup, have been the reward the world has given for wisdom. In all ages and countries the world has neglected its benefactors and persecuted its poets and instructors: Roger Bacon and Galileo pined away in the prisons of the inquisition; Torquato Tasso was confined in the cell of a madhouse; Camoens died in the streets of Lisbon, a beggar; and Burns, a thoroughbred steed of Phoebus, was compelled to drudge all his days in the gear of a cart-horse. But the gold that is thrown into the hottest melting-pot comes out the purest, and the canary-bird sings all the sweeter the longer it has been trained in a darkened cage.

Jean Paul betook himself to literature, in the first instance, as the only means of providing himself with a living; he wrote, in fact, to get money—to live. In the further prosecution of this course, the material aim gradually began to disappear. Jean Paul will labour on, and think and feel, and will still demand, and at length receive recognition; literature ceases to be a means, and becomes an end with him; the struggle for existence merges in a struggle for recognition.

Many years ago, at Paris, in the early dawn, a young

man was discovered hanging under the eaves of a house, close by the trellis of a window. A thin silken cord tightly twisted round his throat, had done the hangman's work. The scene quickly attracted all the curious and the idle. The noble, aristocratic features of the dead, the delicate white hands, plainly shewed that the unfortunate man had at one time occupied a higher position than the tattered clothes in which he was concealed would lead one to suppose. His person was searched for papers that might throw some light upon the event; nothing was found, however; he had kept everything to himself like a true philosopher. Passers-by at length identified him. This suicide in rags was one of the most distinguished and brilliant geniuses of modern French literature, whose wit throw every saloon and boudoir into ecstasy—Gerhard de Nerval. In order that he might live, he also had grasped the pen, and had looked hopefully forward to recognition and distinction. He had been living a long while dissatisfied and miserable; by night, he roamed through the streets of the great city like a runaway dog; his desk and seat were the table and bench of the commonest tavern; he frequently sought sleep and oblivion in the most wretched dens, side by side with thieves and the most reprobate of beings, the scum of humanity. Thus had he been thrust about till, all hopes being now at an end, he bethought him that dying was perhaps a little better than living. He had looked for a home, and now the great quartermaster, death, had at length assigned him an abode.

Whatever may be thought of this suicide, it is unquestionably the nobler heroism which enables a man to endure, without rest or weariness, to the last. That Jean Paul, in his darkest hours when crushed to the lowest extremity by the miseries of the world, never lost faith in himself, never listened to the gloomy tempter, but laughed so long in the face of fortune that it began to smile upon him in return—this indeed commands admiration as a rare and worthy heroism.

He left Leipsic in 1784, and went to live with his mother, in Hof: Here he found a night's lodging, at least free of cost, and here he could go about without being pointed to as a beast broken loose from a menagerie, when he walked the streets without a wig, with open breast, and no neck-tie. In this respect, the people of Hof were more tolerant than a certain Leipsic *magister*, who—probably not remembering how the cynic Diogenes, in tattered garb, had trodden the pride of Plato under foot—had written to the wigless and collarless youth in peremptory terms, demanding the immediate discontinuance of the public nuisance.

A student has to accommodate himself to his needy circumstances as well as he can. 'Nowhere,' as we read in Richter's own day-book, 'does one collect poverty's siege-coins more merrily and philosophically than at the university. The academic citizen proves how many humorists and cynics Germany contains.' But it is doubly painful when the man of mature age has to pass year after year enduring the same, or it may be even greater hardships; of this, Jean Paul had a torturing experience after his settlement at Hof. On the posts of his doors he wrote in large characters. 'Dear Christian friends, you perceive that I have not much money, what inference do you draw from it?' On passing the door, one entered a narrow chamber; at the window, sitting on a wooden stool, was our hero, thinking and labouring; the rest of the apartment was occupied with the washing his mother had taken in. At another time, the mother is seen busily plying her distaff. An account of what mother and son earned in this way was carefully kept; a little account-book, relating 'how much we gained by spinning,' has been preserved. According to this, the receipts of the family, in March 1793, amounted to 1 florin, 51 kreutzers,

3 pence; in April, to 4 florins, 3 kreutzers; in May, to 1 florin, 9 kreutzers, 3 pf., &c., &c. Against the entry of 2 florins, 1 kreutzer, the sum received in September 1794, it is observed that, on the 9th of this same month of September, a new pair of boots was purchased for the youngest son Samuel, which cost 3 thalers, about the whole quarter's income.

A writer will be pardoned for anything but tediousness. I fear I shall become tedious, or shall weary the patience of the reader, if I devote one page to tell how the tears of Richter's mother fell down upon her web or into her wash-tub—how affliction and silent grief preyed upon the heart of the aging woman like a gnawing worm, as her first-born son, whose laborious industry she watched, began to sicken; the lion who fought with royal courage became a lamb; her son had discontinued his usual and regular walks, his pleasure in life seemed to be extinguished, and the mirthful sally with which he used to deal out consolation was silent, the gentry of Hof affirmed that he was half-crazy, and the judgment was rapidly and universally endorsed.

His quietness, however, which pained his mother, was not an unstringing of his spirits or the submissiveness of despair, nor was his resignation the coldness of apathy; he had made a bargain with the longings of his heart, had made his peace with the world. Agony has ceased to make him complain. 'There is not a case in which I have not deserved my affliction. Every unpleasant sensation is an indication that I am untrue to my resolutions. Epictetus was not unhappy.' What does it matter to him what may be the opinions of his worship the mayor, or of his reverence the parson? 'Men for the most part judge very pitifully; why are you so anxious for the praise of children or of fools? No man honours you in a beggar's coat; be not therefore proud of the respect that is shewn to your clothes.' How just! Wo to the man who has no appeal from the judgment of the world! he is a lost man! 'Let one,' as a certain critic remarks, 'observe the public in a theatre: the life of a man is here compressed within a period of three hours; it is played upon the open stage with brilliant lights and with all the appliances that human art and oratory can suggest to render it clear and simple, and still, after the curtain falls, how diversified are the opinions the public pass upon both the hero and the play.' But now let it be supposed that the drama is not concluded in three hours, but that it lasts during a man's whole lifetime, that it is not represented with any effort towards clearness, that upon many episodes no streams of gaslight fall, and that we have no clue to many situations, no motive for many actions; and that the world or the critical public during the representation is occupied in divers ways, bestowing its attention for a moment now here, and now there. Where is the wonder, then, if that world condemns where the drama cannot be reviewed according to the common range of the three Aristotelian unities, but must be measured by its own particular rules—or, metaphor aside, when the object of criticism is a man of original genius and character?

The soul of the Doric hero rose all the clearer and more unconquerable from the depth of its sorrows and oppressions, its humiliation and deprivations, after the twelve labours. The angry goddess is appeased; on Ceta commences the apotheosis of the son of the gods. For Jean Paul, also, the hour strikes when 'the inexorable forces of destiny at length cry 'Hold!' In the year 1796, the startling story of *Hesperos* issued from the little washing and spinning chamber: it obtained for its author, in all the states of Germany, that for which he had laboured—recognition. 'What a god-genius,' writes the octogenarian Gleim, 'is our Friedrich Richter! Here is more than Shakspere, I say to myself, in more than fifty passages I have

underlined. I am perfectly enraptured at the genius from which these streams, these rills, these Rhine-falls, these Blandusian springs issue and irrigate humanity, and if I am displeased to-day at some sentences such as the muses have not inspired, or even with the plan itself, I shall not be so to-morrow.'

The fight for existence and recognition is fought out; sunshine breaks through the clouds; henceforth the star of Jean Paul shines brightly in the heavens.

### YOUNG BENGAL.

AMIDST all the shortcomings of our western civilisation in British India, but more especially in Bengal—amidst all our disappointments, and our regrets at the barren crop of results from the labours of a century, we may point to one small section of the native community, who, if they be not with us, are certainly not against us: we allude to 'Young Bengal.' Readers who have heard of 'Young England,' of 'Young France,' and other juvenile embodiments of national movements, will at once perceive who are intended by the term Young Bengal: though they may hitherto have been in complete ignorance of the existence of such a class of persons in this part of British India.

Amongst the natives of Hindostan, whether Hindoo or Mussulman, we find men of all ages who are advanced in their ideas, who have imbibed certain notions more or less tinged by civilisation, who possess a certain taste for European things. There are many rajahs of Bengal who ape European life and habits, who are driven by English coachmen, furnish their mansions in English style, read English books and newspapers, and seek English society. The rajah of Bithoor, the Nana Sahib of infamous notoriety, was one of this class of men. Civilisation had indeed reached him, but it had come too late; it had exerted no softening influence on his heart or his mind: he was the same fanatical, bigoted Mussulman as ever. Civilisation had not even taught him worldly wisdom, or he must have felt how unequal, how hopeless the contest with British power.

Such as these are not comprised in the term Young Bengal. The class of Hindoos we allude to, though perhaps not of more promise to a superficial observer than such as the above, are, in our opinion, the men who shall hereafter do much for India; men who cannot stand still, who must progress, even though not in the true path. This class of young men is by no means small, nor contemptible; and though they have as yet made but small demonstration, though they must be sought for if to be found, it is beyond a doubt not an unimportant part they will enact at no distant day.

Whence come they? Of what class are they? They have sprung from the class-rooms of the government colleges. They are of no particular caste, or class, or section of native society; amongst them may be found the sons of rajahs, of zemindars, of baboos, of shroffs, of brokers and traders. But this one fact must be borne in mind—they are *all* descended from the *Brahminical* race. Not one Mussulman, not a single follower of the Prophet of Mecca is to be found in their ranks. Those stiff-necked, stubborn disciples of the Koran remain as they were a thousand years ago, and as they will be found a thousand years hence. They never change or progress; they are neither softened nor civilised; they have still the

same undying hate for every 'dog of a Christian' for every unbelieving Feringhee, as of old; and though they may seldom find it convenient or prudent to make manifestation of their true feelings, we must not the less be on our guard against these fanatics, who deem it a matter of high and holy merit to murder an unbeliever. There are scores, nay, hundreds of such men as these who have gained much learning at the government expense, who are tolerably deep-read in much of our literature, and to some extent in science; but all this is coveted merely as a means of obtaining employment in official positions. In this they have been wondrously successful, and the Indian executive have for a long time past omitted no opportunity of promoting these fluent plausible Mohammedans even to the exclusion of Christians. Well, the government have sown the storm, and they have reaped the whirlwind. The foremost men in the present murderous rebellion are Mohammedans. Every Mussulman official in Upper Bengal and in the North-west Provinces has turned against us, has obeyed the dictates of his faith, and drawn his sword upon us 'dogs of unbelievers.' We shall look in vain amongst this class of men for one to join the swelling ranks of Young Bengal.

The government of the East India Company found themselves assailed, some time since, for sluggishness in the cause of education. They resolved that the reproach should no longer attach to them, and accordingly an order went forth for large grants for educational purposes. Colleges were built, philosophical 'chairs' were established, professors with strange names and huge beards were imported, highly paid inspectors were appointed, and annual reports drawn up and placed in type for England's satisfaction; and the cry is now: 'See what we have done!' Well, they have at least succeeded in rearing Young Bengal; but beyond that one first result, it is hard to lay one's hand upon any perceptible effect upon the vast masses of the people of India. The bulk of the population, indeed, has not been reached; we, and our schools, and our books, are as much strangers to them as we were fifty years since.

But what of Young Bengal? The government colleges and their professors have between them wrought a great change in the thoughts and dispositions, and even in the career of most of the young students. At a cost of about eighty or ninety pounds sterling per annum for each pupil, the Company has managed to instil large quantities of classical and British literature into the minds of the Hindoo scholars. An acquaintance with pure science has been less general, very many young lads contenting themselves with a knowledge of general literature, devouring with much zest Shakspeare, Milton, Byron, Moore, and our long range of prose writers, from Dr Johnson to Douglas Jerrold. Anything more solid than this they appear to have systematically eschewed as indigestible food. They were content to catch ideas, to be able to quote freely high-sounding sentences, without any practical application.

The peculiar qualities of the Bengalee mind—its elasticity, its pliability, its susceptibility—fitted it especially for the reception of theories, for the appreciation of poetical adornments; and thus at the end of a student's career in the chief Calcutta college, he came out in no way fitted for an active career,

in no way prepared to become a useful member of society, even as so-called society there exists, but replete with much to render him discontented, and too frequently unhappy.

Nothing could possibly exceed the magnificence and extent of the government educational establishments in Calcutta for rearing Hindoo athletes. The ease, the comfort, the luxury of the spacious apartments and halls of these 'godless colleges,' cannot by any means be excelled. The audience-chamber of the ancient Moghul kings of Delhi, the spacious courts of the old Assyrian palaces, the dwelling-places of Belus and Nimrod, the amphitheatres of Athens and Rome, were not more noble than the great halls and lecture-rooms of the City of Palaces. There, in those cold shady recesses, far removed from the glare, the dust, and the scorching heat of a Bengal day in September, the young rajahs and incipient baboos reclined beneath grateful punkahs, upon soft inviting cushions, listening with half-closed ears, with drowsy eyes and nodding head, to the oft-repeated verses, the well-conned chapter, but too glad when the hour approached for their departure, when the evening drive and the nightly carouse came to wind up the daily routine of their listless student-life.

Young Bengal is not so very young but that he has a wife. In India, however, marriages take place at about the age at which in England young gentlemen would be breeched; and young Hindoo ladies are not unfrequently betrothed immediately after cutting their last teeth, so that it does not amount to much to say that all our college students of the first and second classes are married. Most of them drive to college in carriages that would not discredit Hyde Park; some few drawn by valuable 'pairs;' but some also borne along by the real Hindoo hack, all bone and skin, whilst tattered red curtains are fluttering wildly from the windows. With this singular race, there is but one step from the magnificent to the mean, from the princely to the paltry. They recognise nothing like respectability; they know nothing but the extremes of luxury and dirt.

We have said that these young students—the hope of their country—are married; and in this we at once find one certain evil result of their own highly finished half-education. Cultivated as their tastes may be far above the old-caste prejudices of their race, these men have all married women utterly unlettered; for to this time, education is all but unknown amongst the females of the higher classes of natives; it has made some way amongst lower castes, but there it has remained. So long accustomed to the highly seasoned intellectual food of the colleges, Young Bengal turns with indifference, if not with disgust, from her who should be his best and constant companion and helpmate, to find the solace, the wit, the thought, the knowledge of passing events in some less legitimate acquaintance—in one who has made it her study to minister to the vitiated tastes of the frequenters of the gay mansions in Durrumtollah and the Circular Road. The wife who was good enough for one of this class of Hindoos before education lifted him from his former place in native society, is no longer to be tolerated; hence a wide schism in the houses of the race, where the evenings and the nights of Young Bengal are but too seldom passed.

It is not difficult to ascertain the creed of this school of Hindoos. Amongst their own families and friends, they are still disciples of Brahma and Vishnu. The *Ulat Jatra*, the *Doorga Poojah*, and other great Hindoo festivals, find them foremost in the ranks of devotees: they are still the same faithful, constant attendants at the temples of their forefathers. But question them on their belief in the scenes and ceremonies they are taking a part

in, and they will not hesitate to tell you how completely they despise the old creed of Siva and Vishnu; how thoroughly their European studies have taught them the folly and absurdity of faith in any such vain religion; and that they attend the Hindoo festivals merely to please their mothers or their wives.

No member of the fraternity of Young Bengal has yet found courage to speak out boldly before the world and tell their unbelief. They shrink from the consequences; they dare not take a step which, whilst it would assuredly entail upon them the anathemas of their families, and banishment from all Hindoo society, would at the same time procure them no admission within European circles. In British India, the line of demarcation between white and black, between European and Asiatic, has been so unmistakably drawn, so rigidly enforced, as to be impassable. There is something, however, more fatal even than colour or caste tending to exclude Young Bengal from any sympathy from Europeans: it is their scepticism. With but very few exceptions, these young men are atheists, and to us openly, avowedly so. The teachings of the government professors have indeed destroyed the old superstitions of the land, but they have failed in replacing them with anything more worthy of belief. They have learned so thoroughly to despise the ancient creed of their ancestors, that knowing nothing of the one living faith, they have flung themselves into the arms of unbelief, swearing by the words of Voltaire and Tom Paine.

No Epicureans of the ancients ever revolved in more enervating luxury and voluptuous ease and idleness than the upper ranks of Young Bengal. Their private life reads like the chronicles of Nineveh, the diary of some imperial Roman. The early indolence of the morning; the late and costly breakfast; the mid-day bath; the lounging on soft couches, and listening to melodious poetry; the evening drive; the lamp-lit meal, the music and gay female company, the late wine-cup and midnight song—such is but a faint though truthful picture of the everyday life of Young Bengal.

But let us not forget to except some few more honourable men than such as these. We can count up half a score of names of Hindoos who, amidst all their learning, have not run wild, nor rushed into vicious excesses, who ply their pens, and though not as rightly so as we could wish to see, still use them honestly and vigorously. One of the most able weekly journals of Calcutta is not only conducted, but written throughout by a young Hindoo pupil of the government college. The articles from his pen, though sometimes errant, are, on the whole, able and instructive. He is a Brahmin of high family, and has to this time remained true to his family faith.

It is impossible not to regard this enlarging class of young men with interest. It remains to be seen what their children will become, and whether, feeling their own want of sympathy from uneducated wives, they will have courage to give their daughters instruction not less than their sons. This is already happening in some few instances; let us hope the example may be widely followed; and from that time may be dated a new and brighter era for British India. None save they who have dwelt in the far east, and who have known the Hindoo in his home, can say truly how servile and debased is the career of such a man's wife. Her mind left a barren waste without one single elevating or generous principle, what can be expected from her, and what can be hoped from the rising generation intrusted to her care for so many long years!

The great work of enlightenment, of Christianising, must be done through the wives and daughters of

Young Bengal. Once admit the light of day into the private chambers of the Hindoos, and we shall quickly behold a wondrous change. Until that can be done, we but labour in vain—we do but as yet sow the seeds of unbelief, of domestic discord and unhappiness.

### DIPSOMANIA.

In the progress of events, new scientific terms are continually making their appearance; the last is perhaps Dipsomania—a craving for intoxicating liquors which partakes of the character of insanity; the term being compounded of the Greek words for *thirst* and *madness*. Whether thirst, in the usual meaning of the word, has anything to do with the maddened propensity for drinking, is of no consequence. The name now given to the disease will do as well as any other; and under whatever phraseology, we are glad to find that the medical world is at length concerning itself with one of the most distressing forms of mental derangement.

Tipplers, hard-drinkers, men who go 'off on a drunken ramble, as it is called, for days or weeks, are nothing singular. We have all seen or heard of such persons—an annoyance they are to society, a discredit to themselves. These, however, are not dipsomaniacs. Applying to the subject the nomenclature of natural history, the genus drinker consists of two species—he who, with intervals of common-sense, relieved at worst with short fits of delirium, still puts a good face on affairs, and conducts himself on the whole pretty fairly; and he who, by a peculiar condition of brain, sinks under a chronic and uncontrollable appetite for intoxicants: this last being the dipsomania proper. The law, which always drags heavily at the heels of general intelligence, has not yet been able to make any distinction in the drinking species: and accordingly, however far a man be gone in dipsomania, however confirmed in this kind of madness, and however incapable of thinking or acting correctly—in fact, if he should fall into ruin himself, and ruin all about him—still, legally, he is not insane; and in defiance of common sense, he goes at large, no magistrate being authorised to grant a warrant for his apprehension and confinement.

So very extraordinary a stretch of respect for 'the liberty of the subject' is beginning to attract attention. An improved knowledge of mental disease now makes it evident that the dipsomania is as completely an irresponsible being as he who is affected by other forms of lunacy. It may be fit, in the first instance, he has brought his disease on himself; he has, perhaps, in that eager pursuit of business and desire to be rich, which is the scandal of the present age, greatly overtasked his brain—worked hard all day, mistimed his meals, sat up late, taken no outdoor exercise, kept his mind on the rack, and to sustain nature, resorted to stimulants. So much may be admitted: we may look on the victim as self-immolated; but what then? From whatever cause men become maniacs, it is surely the duty of society to see that they are restrained from committing grievous wrong, and subjected to a humane and remedial mode of treatment.

A perusal of the lately issued pamphlet of Dr Alexander Peddie of Edinburgh,\* ought to remove any doubts which may be entertained respecting the actual nature of the drinking insanity. Speaking of the diseased state of the dipsomania, this writer observes: 'I consider that his condition is strictly one of combined moral and mental insanity. and the consequence of a vicious impulsive propensity—for I cannot in such a case denominate it simply as a vice;

and I regard it as rendering him incapable of the exercise of social duties and civil rights; and not merely so, but as lessening and altering the nature of his culpability in reference to crime, and thereby his liability to punishment of the same kind, or to the same extent, as the other members of the community. That the excessive uncontrollable desire for intoxicating drinks is a disease, and that it is symptomatic of some abnormal cerebral condition which gives it the character of a form of insanity, cannot be doubted; and it should be always kept in mind that this condition is not so much produced by intoxicating drinks, as it is by that which created the desire for them. As to the manifestation of insanity, it may be 'addictedness to drinks, as well as to hallucination of ideas. To declare whether it is so, or not, is as much a question for medical skill in the former case as in the latter. But medical observation has declared that dipsomania is a physical proof of mental disorganisation, and therefore it appears to me that such cases stand exactly on the same footing as other forms of insanity; and that, as it never has been questioned that government may deal with insanity, it seems to be equally within its province to deal with dipsomania. Surely, viewed in the light of common sense, and sifted and scrutinised by the strictest rules of induction, the confirmed dipsomania ought to be regarded as of "unsound mind," or, as I would rather call it, "diseased mind," *non compos mentis*, and should be taken care of for his own sake, for the welfare of his family, and for the good of society.'

The remarkable thing about the dipsomania is his want of power to restrain himself. With certain faculties still active, he knows that he ought not to drink, yet he cannot help drinking. In medical language, the crave is upon him. 'The main desire of his life is how to obtain liquor; his capacity for business is confined to the means of gratifying his leading desire; moral control has lost its sway over him; he has no power to resist the propensity whenever gratification is within his reach; he has, in fact, become the involuntary slave of the vice, and would sacrifice his last sixpence or his shirt, or sell his soul to the devil, for one drop more, rather than be disappointed. Yet, strange to say, the poor creature, in this condition, has no pleasure in drinking. He takes it, not sippingly and with *gusto*, enjoying it as the *bon vivant* does, socially or convivially, but gulps it down in large quantities, away from society and observation, and even as it were a drug; and the only satisfaction derived from the act is that it secures blunted feeling, insensibility to the wretched state of mind which prompts the desire, and an escape from the fancied miseries of his existence. When this has gone on for some time, although a suspension of the use of stimulants be imposed by the interference of friends, or by the occurrence of an attack of either of the two resulting forms of delirium, yet his mind has suffered so materially, that, unless continued control be exercised over him, and this for a very considerable time—which is not often practicable in the present usages of society, and is contrary, as I have shewn, to the common law of the land—he returns immediately like the dog "to his vomit, and like the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire;" and his progress towards some incurable form of insanity, or to an early death from some other superinduced disease, is certain. His moral faculties become more and more diseased, his intellectual powers weakened, disturbed, or at last even annihilated. He becomes either facile or wasteful, or incapacitated for transacting the ordinary business of life, or he is mischievous, and commits homicide or suicide; these various results being induced according as his natural disposition and passions may urge, or his hereditary predisposition may incline, or some previous injury of the head or

\* *The Necessity for some Legalised Arrangements for the Treatment of Dipsomania.* By Alexander Peddie, M.D. 1866.

disease of the brain may precipitate him. That such, more or less, is the condition of the dipsomaniac, and that these consequences may, and do, frequently result, cannot be disputed. And yet, because the unhappy victim of this disease does not fall strictly under the present legal definition of unsoundness in mind, he is permitted to go at liberty; any interference in the shape of control is illegal, and his nearest and best friends, and he himself, are deprived of the only means by which his cure could be effected, and his restoration as a useful member of society accomplished. He is thus permitted, without any barrier being placed, or allowed to be placed, in the way, to hurry himself on to ruin, reducing his own family, it may be, to beggary, perhaps even to disgrace, and at last to accomplish his own sad death, or be convicted and punished for some criminal act committed in an hour of intoxicated madness, for which he is nevertheless held responsible in the eye of the law. In the latter case, indeed, the total neglect of the law to provide for this humiliating disease, is well illustrated by its viewing that very circumstance, which had deprived the criminal of self-control, to be, not a palliation, but an aggravation of his guilt.

The remedy proposed for this deliberate injustice and inhumanity, is the establishment of asylums, distinct altogether from those for ordinary lunatics, to which, by medical certificates under proper authority, the unfortunate class of dipsomaniacs may be consigned. It is believed that in a variety of instances, a short retirement would have the effect of so restoring a healthy state of brain that the maniacal appetite for liquor would disappear, and the patient be either sent home effectually cured to his friends, or allowed to assume the management of his affairs within the limits of the asylum. When the public mind is more fully awakened to the benefits of this mode of treatment, we may expect that legislation will be brought to bear on the subject.

## SCENE A:

### A ROMANCE.

#### CHAPTER XLIV.—AN ECLAIRCISSEMENT.

THESE were the shadows upon the water promised by Haj-Ewa—black shadows upon my heart.

Mad queen of the Micosauks! what have I done to deserve this torture? Thou too my enemy! Had I been thy deadliest foe, thou couldst scarcely have contrived a keener sting for thy vengeance.

Face to face stood Maimee and her lover—seduced and seducer. I had no doubt as to the identity of either. The moonbeam fell upon both—no longer with soft silvery light, but gleaming rude and red, like the chandeliers of a bagnio. It may have been but a seeming—the reflection of an inflamed imagination that influenced me from within; but my belief in her innocence was gone—hopelessly gone; the very air seemed tainted with her guilt—the world appeared a chaos of debauchery and ruin.

I had no other thought than that I was present at a scene of assignation. How could I think otherwise? No signs of surprise were exhibited by either, as they came together. They met as those who have promised to come—who have often met before.

Evidently each expected the other. Though other emotions declared themselves, there was not the slightest sign of novelty in the encounter.

For me, it was a terrible crisis. The anguish of a whole life compressed into the space of a single moment could not have been more unendurable. The blood seemed to scald my heart as it gushed through. So acute was the pain, I could scarcely restrain myself from crying aloud.

An effort—a stern determined effort—and the throes were over. Firmly bracing my nerves—firmly grasping the branches—I clung to my seat, resolved to know more.

That was a fortunate resolution. Had I at that moment given way to the wild impulse of passion, and sought a reckless revenge, I should in all likelihood have carved out for myself a long lifetime of sorrow. Patience proved my guardian angel, and the end was otherwise.

Not a word—not a motion—not a breath. What will they say?—what do?

My situation was like his of the suspended sword. On second thoughts, the simile is both trite and untrue: the sword had already fallen; it could wound me no more. I was as one paralysed both in body and soul—impervious to further pain.

Not a word—not a motion—not a breath. What will they say?—what do?

The light is full upon Maimee; I can see her from head to foot. How large she has grown—a woman in all her outlines, perfect, entire. And her loveliness has kept pace with her growth. Larger, she is lovelier than ever. Demon of jealousy! art thou not content with what thou hast already done? Have I not suffered enough? Why hast thou presented her in such witching guise? O that she were scarred, hideous, hag-like—as she shall yet become! Even thus to see her, would be some satisfaction—an anodyne to my chafed soul.

But it is not so. Her face is sweetly beautiful—never so beautiful before. Soft and innocent as ever—not a line of guilt can be traced on those placid features—not a gleam of evil in that round, rolling eye! The angels of heaven are beautiful; but they are good. Oh, who could believe in crime concealed under such loveliness as hers?

I expected a more meretricious mien. There was a scintillation of cheer in the disappointment.

Do not suppose that these reflections occupied time. In a few seconds they passed through my mind, for thought is quicker than the magnetic shock. They passed while I was waiting to hear the first words that, to my surprise, were for some moments unspoken. To my surprise: I could not have met her in such fashion. My heart would have been upon my tongue, and my lips—

I see it now. The hot burst of passion is past—the spring-tide of love has subsided—such an interview is no longer a novelty—perhaps he grows tired of her, foul libertine that he is! See! they meet with some shyness. Coldness has arisen between them—a love quarrel—fool is he as villain—fool not to rush into those arms, and at once reconcile it. Would that his opportunities were mine!—not all the world could restrain me from seeking that sweet embrace.

Bitter as were my thoughts, they were less bitter on observing this attitude of the lovers. I fancied it was half-hostile.

Not a word—not a motion—not a breath. What will they say?—what do?

My suspense came to an end. The aid-de-camp at length found his tongue.

‘Lovely Maimee! you have kept your promise.’

‘But you, sir, have not yours? No—I read it in your looks. You have yet done nothing for us!’

‘Be assured, Maimee, I have not had an opportunity. The general has been so busy, I have had no chance to press the matter upon him. But do not be impatient. I shall be certain to persuade him; and your property shall be restored to you in due time. Tell your mother not to feel uneasy: for your sake, beautiful Maimee, I shall spare no exertion. Believe me, I am as anxious as yourself; but you must know the stern disposition of my uncle; and,

moreover, that he is on the most friendly terms with the Ringgold family. In this will lie the main difficulty, but I fear not that I shall be able to surmount it.'

'O, sir, your words are fine, but they have little worth with us now. We have waited long upon your promise to befriend us. We only wished for an investigation; and you might easily have obtained it ere this. We no longer care for our lands, for greater wrongs make us forget the less. I should not have been here to-night, had we not been in sad grief at the misfortune—I should rather say outrage—that has fallen upon my poor brother. You have professed friendship to our family. I come to seek it now, for now may you give proof of it. Obtain my brother's freedom, and we shall then believe in the fair words you have so often spoken. Do not say it is impossible; it cannot even be difficult for you who hold so much authority among the white chiefs. My brother may have been rude; but he has committed no crime that should entail severe punishment. A word to the great war-chief, and he would be set free. Go, then, and speak that word.'

'Lovely Maimee! you do not know the nature of the errand upon which you would send me. Your brother is a prisoner by orders of the agent, and by the act of the commander-in-chief. It is not with us as among your people. I am only a subordinate in rank, and were I to offer the counsel you propose, I should be rebuked—perhaps punished.'

'Oh, you fear rebuke for doing an act of justice?—to say nought of your much-offered friendship? Good, sir! I have no more to say, except this—we believe you no longer. You need come to our humble cabin no more.'

She was turning away with a scornful smile. How beautiful seemed that scorn!

'Stay, Maimee!—fair Maimee, do not part from me thus—doubt not that I will do all in my power'—

'Do what I have asked you. Set my brother free—let him return to his home.'

'And if I should'—

'Well, sir.'

'Know, Maimee, that for me to do so would be to risk everything. I might be degraded from my rank—reduced to the condition of a common soldier—disgraced in the eyes of my country—ay, punished, perhaps, by imprisonment worse than that which your brother is likely to endure. All this would I risk by the act.'

The girl paused in her step, but made no reply.

'And yet all these chances shall I undergo—ay, the danger of death itself—if you, fair Maimee—here the speaker waxed passionate and insinuating—'if you will only consent.'

'Consent—to what, sir?'

'Lovely Maimee, need I tell you? Surely you understand my meaning? You cannot be blind to the love—to the passion—to the deep devotion with which your beauty has inspired me'—

'Consent to what, sir?' demanded she, repeating her former words, and in a soft tone, that seemed to promise compliance.

'Only to love me, fair Maimee—to become my mistress.'

For some moments, there was no reply. The grand woman seemed immobile as a statue. She did not even start on hearing the foul proposal, but, on the contrary, stood as if turned to stone.

Her silence had an encouraging effect upon the ardent lover; he appeared to take it for assent. He could not have looked into her eye, or he would there have read an expression that would have hindered him from pressing his suit further. No—he could not have observed that glance, or he would hardly have made such a mistake.

'Only promise it, fair Maimee; your brother shall be free before the morning, and you shall have everything'—

'Villain, villain, villain! Ha, ha, ha, ha! Ha, ha, ha, ha, ha!'

In all my life, I never heard aught so delightful as that laugh. It was the sweetest sound that ever fell upon my ears. Not all the wedding-bells that ever rang—not all the lutes that ever played—not all the harps and hautboys—the clarions and trumpets—in the world, could have produced such melodious music for me.

The moon seemed to pour silver from the sky—the stars had grown bigger and brighter—the breeze became filled with delicious odours, as if a perfumed censer had been spilled from heaven, and the whole scene appeared suddenly transformed into an Elysium.

#### CHAPTER XLV.

TWO DAYS IN ONE DAY.

The crisis might have been my cue to come down; but I was overpowered with a sense of delightful happiness, and could not stir from my seat. The arrow had been drawn out of my breast, leaving not a taint of its poison—the blood coursed pleasantly through my veins—my pulse throbbed firm and free—my soul was triumphant. I could have cried out for very joy.

With an effort, I held my peace, and waited for the dénouement—for I saw that the scene was not yet at an end.

'Mistress, indeed!' exclaimed the bold beauty in scornful accent. 'And this is the motive of your proffered friendship. Vile wretch! for what do you mistake me? a camp-wench, or a facile squaw of the Yemassee? Know, sir, that I am your equal in blood and race; and though your pale-faced friends have robbed me of my inheritance, there is that which neither they nor you can take from me—the honour of my name. Mistress, indeed! Silly fellow! No—not even your wife. Sooner than sell myself to such base love as yours, I should wander naked through the wild woods, and live upon the acorns of the oak. Rather than redeem him at such a price, my brave brother would spend a lifetime in your chains. Oh, that he were here! Oh, that he were witness of this foul insult! Wretch! he would smite thee like a reed to the earth.'

The eye, the attitude, the foot firmly planted, the fearless determined bearing—all reminded me of Ogeela while delivering himself before the council. Maimee was undoubtedly his sister.

The *soi-disant* lover quailed before the withering reproach, and for some time stood shrinking and abashed.

He had more than one cause for abasement. He might feel regret at having made a proposal so ill received; but far more at the disappointment of his hopes, and the utter discomfiture of his designs.

Perhaps, the moment before, he would have smothered his chagrin, and permitted the girl to depart without molestation; but the scornful apostrophe had roused him to a sort of frenzied recklessness; and probably it was only at that moment that he formed the resolve to carry his rudeness still further, and effect his purpose by force.

I could not think that he had held such design anterior to his coming on the ground. Professed libertine though he was, he was not the man for such perilous emprise. He was but a speck of vain conceit, and lacked the reckless daring of the ravisher. It was only when stung by the reproaches of the Indian maiden, that he resolved upon proceeding to extremes.



She had turned her back upon him, and was moving away.

'Not so fast!' cried he, rushing after, and grasping her by the wrist; 'not so fast, my brown-skinned charmer! Do not think you can cast me so lightly. I have followed you for months, and, by the god Phœbus, I shall make you pay for the false smiles you have treated me to. You needn't struggle; we are alone here: and ere we part, I shall'—

I heard no more of this hurried speech—I had risen from my perch, and was hurrying down to the rescue; but before I could reach the spot, another was before me.

Haj-Ewa—her eyes glaring fiercely—with a wild maniac laugh upon her lips—was rushing forward. She held the body of the rattlesnake in her extended hands, its head projected in front, while its long neck was oscillating from side to side, shewing that the reptile was angry, and eager to make an attack. Its hiss, and the harsh 'skirr-ir' of its rattles could be heard sounding at intervals as it was carried forward.

In another instant, the maniac was face to face with the would-be ravisher—who, startled by her approach, had released his hold of the girl, and fallen back a pace, stood gazing with amazement at this singular intruder.

'Ho, ho!' screamed the maniac, as she glided up to the spot. 'His son, his son! Ho! I am sure of it, just like his false father—just as he on the day he wronged the trusting Ewa. Huhwak! It is the hour—the very hour—the moon in the same quarter, horned and wicked—smiling upon the guilt. Ho, ho! the hour of the deed—the hour of vengeance! The father's crime shall be atoned by the son. Great Spirit! give me revenge! Chitta mico! give me revenge!'—

As she uttered these apostrophic appeals, she sprang forward, holding the snake far outstretched—as if to give it the opportunity of striking the now terrified man.

The latter mechanically drew his sword, and then, as if inspired by the necessity of defending himself, cried out:

'Hellish sorceress! if you come a step nearer, I shall run you through the body. Back, now! Keep off, or, by —, I shall do it!'—

The resolution expressed by his tone proved that the speaker was in earnest; but the appeal was unheeded. The maniac continued to advance despite the shining blade that menaced her, and within reach of whose point she had already arrived.

I was now close to the spot; I had drawn my own blade, and was hurrying forward to ward off the fatal blow which I expected every moment would be struck. It was my design to save Haj-Ewa, who seemed recklessly rushing upon her destruction.

In all probability, I should have been too late, had the thrust been given; but it was not.

Whether from terror at the wild unearthly aspect of his assailants, or, what is more likely, fearing that she was about to fling the snake upon him, the man appeared struck with a sudden panic, and retreated backward.

A step or two brought him to the edge of the water. There were loose stones strewn thickly along the shore; among these his feet became entangled; and, balancing backward, he fell with a splash upon the pond!

The water deepened abruptly, and he sank out of sight. Perhaps the sudden immersion was the means of saving his life; but the moment after, he rose above the surface, and clambered hastily up on the bank.

He was now furious, and with his drawn sword, which he had managed to retain held of, he rushed

towards the spot where Haj-Ewa still stood. His angry oaths told his determination to slay her.

It was not the soft yielding body of a woman, nor yet of a reptile, that his blade was to encounter. It struck against steel, hard and shining as his own.

I had thrown myself between him and his victims, and had succeeded in restraining Haj-Ewa from carrying out her vengeful design. As the assailant approached, his rage, but more, the water half-blinding him, hindered him from seeing me; and it was not till our blades rasped together, that he seemed aware of my presence.

There was a momentary pause, accompanied by silence.

'You, Randolph!' at length he exclaimed in a tone of surprise.

'Ay, Lieutenant Scott—Randolph it is. Pardon my intrusion, but your pretty love-scene changing so suddenly to a quarrel, I deemed it my duty to interfere.'

'You have been listening?—you have heard?—and pray, sir, what business have you either to play the spy on my actions, or interfere in my affairs?'

'Business—right—duty—the duty which all men have to protect weak innocence from the designs of such a terrible Blue Beard as you appear to be.'

'By —, you shall rue this.'

'Now?—or when?'

'Whenever you please.'

'No time like the present. Come on!'

Not another word was spoken between us; but, the instant after, our blades were clinking in the fierce game of thrust and parry.

The affair was short. At the third or fourth lunge, I ran my antagonist through the right shoulder, disabling his arm. His sword fell jingling among the pebbles.

'You have wounded me!' cried he; 'I am disarmed,' he added, pointing to the fallen blade. 'Enough, sir; I am satisfied.'

'But not I—not till you have knelt upon these stones, and asked pardon from her whom you have so grossly insulted.'

'Never!' cried he; 'never!'—and as he uttered these words, giving, as I presumed, a proof of determined courage, he turned suddenly; and, to my utter astonishment, commenced running away from the ground!

I ran after, and soon overtook him. I could have thrust him in the back, had I been sanguinarily inclined; but instead, I contented myself with giving him a foot-salute, in what Gallagher would have termed his 'postayriors,' and with no other adieu, left him to continue his shameful flight.

#### CHAPTER XLVI.

##### A SILENT DECLARATION.

'Now for the' ve, the sweet young love,  
Under the tala tree, &c.

It was the voice of Haj-Ewa, chanting one of her favourite melodies. Far sweeter the tones of another voice pronouncing my own name:

'George Randolph!'

'Mañnee!'

'Ho, ho! you both remember?—still remember? Hinklas! The island—that fair island—fair to you, but dark in the memory of Haj-Ewa. Huhwak! I'll think of't no more—no, no, no!

Now for the love, the sweet young love,  
Under —

It was once mine—it is now yours: yours, mico! yours, *haintelits!* Pretty creatures! enjoy it alone; you wish not the mild queen for a companion? Ha,

ha! Cooree, cooree. I go; fear not the rustling wind, fear not the whispering trees; none can approach while Haj-Ewa watches. She will be your guardian. *Chitta mico, too. Ho, chitta mico!*

Now for the love, the sweet young love;

and again renewing her chant, the strange woman glided from the spot, leaving me alone with Maimee.

The moment was not without embarrassment to me—perhaps to both of us. No profession had ever passed between us, no assurance, not a word of love. Although I loved Maimee with all my heart's strength, although I now felt certain that she loved me, there had been no mutual declaration of our passion. The situation was a peculiar one, and the tongue felt restraint.

But words would have been superfluous in that hour. There was an electricity passing between us—our souls were *en rapport*, our hearts in happy communion, and each understood the thoughts of the other. Not all the words in the world could have given me surer satisfaction that the heart of Maimee was mine.

It was scarcely possible that *she* could misconceive. With but slight variation, my thoughts were hers. In all likelihood, Haj-Ewa had carried to her ears my earnest declaration. Her look was joyful—assured. She did not doubt me.

I extended my arms, opening them widely. Nature prompted me, or perhaps passion—all the same. The silent signal was instantly understood, and the moment after, the head of my beloved was nestling upon my bosom.

Not a word was spoken. A low fond cry alone escaped her lips as she fell upon my breast, and twined her arms in rapturous compression around me.

For some moments we exchanged not speech; our hearts alone held converse.

Soon the embarrassment vanished, as a light cloud before the summer sun: not a trace of shyness remained; and we conversed in the confidence of mutual love.

I am spared the writing our love-speeches. You have yourself heard or uttered them. If too commonplace to be reported, so also are they too sacred. I forbear to detail them.

We had other thoughts to occupy us. After a while, the transport of our mutual joys, though still sweet, assumed a more sober tinge: and, half-forgetting the present, we talked of the past and the future.

I questioned Maimee much. Without guile, she gave me the history of that long interval of absence. She confessed, or rather declared—for there was no coquettish hesitation in her manner—that she had loved me from the first—even from that hour when I first saw and loved her: through the long silent years, by night as by day, had the one thought held possession of her bosom. In her simplicity, she wondered I had not known of it!

I reminded her that her love had never been declared. It was true, she said; but she had never dreamt of concealing it. She thought I might have perceived it. Her instincts were keener: she had been *conscious of mine!*

So declared she, with a freedom that put me off my guard. If not stronger, her passion was nobler than my own.

She had never doubted me during the years of separation. Only of late; but the cause of this doubt was explained: the pseudo-lover had poured poison into her ears. Hence the errand of Haj-Ewa.

Alas! my story was not so guileless. Only part of the truth could I reveal; and my conscience smote me as I passed over many an episode that would have given pain.

But the past was past, and could not be re-enacted. A more righteous future was opening before me; and silently in my heart did I register vows of atonement. Never more should I have caused to reproach myself—never would my love—never could it—wander away from the beautiful being I held in my embrace.

Proudly my bosom swelled as I listened to the ingenuous confession of her love, but sadly when other themes became the subject of our converse. The story of family trials, of wrongs endured, of insults put upon them—and more especially by their white neighbours, the Ringolds—caused my blood to boil afresh.

The tale corresponded generally with what I had already learned; but there were other circumstances unknown to public rumour. He too—the wretched hypocrite—had *made love to her*. He had of late desisted from his importunities, through fear of her brother, and dared no longer come near.

The other, Scott, had made his approaches under the guise of friendship. He had learned, what was known to many, the position of affairs with regard to the Indian widow's plantation. From his relationship in high quarters, he possessed influence, and had promised to exert it in obtaining restitution. It was a mere pretence—a promise made without any intention of being kept; but, backed by fair words, it had deceived the generous trusting heart of Ogeola. Hence the admission of this heartless cur into the confidence of a family intimacy.

For months had the correspondence existed, though the opportunities were but occasional. During all this time had the *soi-disant* sedge been pressing his suit—though not very boldly, since he too dreaded the frown of that terrible brother—neither successfully: he had *not* succeeded.

Ringgold well knew this when he affirmed the contrary. His declaration had but one design—to sting me. For such purpose, it could not have been made in better time.

There was one thing I longed to know. Surely Maimee, with her keen quick perception, from the girlish confidence that had existed between them—surely she could inform me. I longed to know the relations that had existed between my sister and her brother.

Much as I desired the information, I refrained from asking it.

And yet we talked of both—of Virginia especially, for Maimee remembered my sister with affection, and made many inquiries in relation to her. Virginia was more beautiful than ever, she had heard, and accomplished beyond all others. She wondered if my sister would remember those walks and girlish amusements—those happy hours upon the island.

'Perhaps,' thought I, '*too well!*'

It was a theme that gave me pain.

The future claimed our attention; the past was now bright as heaven, but there were clouds in the sky of the future.

We talked of that nearest and darkest—the imprisonment of Ogeola. How long would it last? What would be done to render it as brief as possible?

I promised to do everything in my power; and I purposed as I promised. It was my firm resolve to leave no stone unturned to effect the liberation of the captive chief. If right should not prevail, I was determined to try stratagem. Even with the sacrifice of my commission—even though personal disgrace should await me—the risk of life itself—I resolved he should be free.

I needed not to add to my declaration the emphasis of an oath; I was believed without that. A flood of gratitude was beaming from those liquid orbs; and the silent pressure of love-burning lips was sweeter than words could have uttered.

It was time for parting; the moon told the hour of midnight.

On the crest of the hill, like a bronze statue outlined against the pale sky, stood the mad queen. A signal brought her to our side; and after another embrace, one more fervid pressure of sweet lips, Maimie and I parted.

Her strange but faithful guardian led her away by some secret path, and I was left alone.

I could scarcely take myself away from that consecrated ground; and I remained for some minutes longer, giving full play to triumphant and rapturous reflections.

The declining moon again warned me; and, crossing the crest of the hill, I hastened back to the Fort.

## THE MONTH.

### SCIENCE AND ARTS.

AMONG the Friday-evening lectures which have been delivered at the Royal Institution, there is one especially worthy of notice. Those lectures, by the way, are more or less popular expositions of the progress of science, highly interesting to those who have the good-fortune to hear them; but the two in question are of the kind not easy to be followed by a general auditory. Neither can we do more here than make brief mention of them; but that will answer our purpose of recording the advances made by science. One on 'Molecular Impressions by Light and Electricity,' was by Mr Grove, who is well known as a philosophical savant of a high order; and it demonstrates that the science of molecular physics, though rich in results gained within the past fifty years, is yet richer in promise for the future. In the case of light and electricity, their effect on bodies with which they come in contact depends on the molecular structure of those bodies. 'Carbon, in the form of diamond, transmits light, but stops electricity. Carbon, in the form of coke or graphite, into which the diamond may be transformed by heat, transmits electricity, but stops light. All solid bodies (approximately speaking) which transmit light freely, or are transparent, are non-conductors of electricity, or may be said to be opaque to it; all the best conductors of electricity, as black carbon and the metals, are opaque or non-conductors of light.' Every one knows the effect of insolation, or exposure to the sun, on colours and on plants—one is bleached, the other becomes green; and Mr Grove thinks that had he given his lecture in the summer, he could have shewn that it was really possible to extract sunbeams from cucumbers. The science of Laputa is therefore not all fallacious.

The old philosophers would have scouted the idea of the imponderables materially affecting the ponderables; but modern science finds reason to believe that all bodies are, in a greater or less degree, changed by the impact of light. Here a hygienic question comes into play, and an important one, looking at the registrar-general's bills of mortality, and the recently published report upon the health—or rather the neglect of it—of the army; and the means whereby barrack-life in England has been rendered more fatal than service in the field. Mr Grove says: 'The effect of light on the healthy growth of plants is well known; and it is generally believed that dark rooms, though well heated and ventilated, are more close or

less healthy than those exposed to light. When we consider the invisible phosphorescence which must radiate from the walls and furniture—when we consider the effects of light on animal tissue, and the probable ozonizing or other minute chemical changes in the atmosphere effected by light, it becomes probable that it is far more immediately influential on the health of the animate world than is generally believed.'

Then, as regards electricity: gaseous atmospheres are changed by passing a current of electricity through them: letters cut from thin paper, placed between two sheets of electrified glass, leave an impression which becomes visible by breathing on them, or permanently fixed by exposure to the vapour of hydrofluoric acid: a proof that some molecular change is produced on the surface of the glass. In connection with these phenomena, Mr Grove suggests an important application of photography to astronomy, derived from the fact that, by means of the electric lamp, photographs of the moon may be made to give an image six feet in diameter, with details and lights remarkably distinct. Observers, even with the best instruments, are always baffled in making out the minute features of a distinct object for want of sufficient light. Mr Grove's suggestion is, that if a photograph of the object were taken, and illuminated indefinitely by adventitious light, the image might then be examined microscopically. 'In other words, is the photographic eye more sensitive than the living eye, or can a photographic recipient be found which will register impressions which the living eye does not detect, but which, by increased light or by developing agents, may be rendered visible to the living eye?' There is something highly suggestive in all this; it creates quite a new world of thoughts concerning the operations of nature.

Mr Lassell is finishing a forty-feet reflecting telescope, which he intends to take to Malta, and there devote himself to three or four years' observations of the nebulae. He has already explored the sky from that island with a twenty-feet reflector, and to good purpose; but we shall hear of yet greater achievements with the forty feet. As for little planets, they will soon become a drug in the astronomical market: the number is now fifty-two; and no sooner are they noted, than their orbits are calculated, and their movements accurately determined; and yet a certain rector in Saxony declares the Copernican system to be false, and maintains that the earth does not move round the sun.

There is something to record of photography which can hardly be described as otherwise than wonderful. It is a discovery made by that skilful pioneer of photographic art, Niepce de St Victor, some four or five months ago, and now that there is no room to doubt, we give an outline of it. Mr Grove mentioned it in his lecture, as a striking example of the effect of light. Marvellous as it may appear, light can actually be bottled up for use. Take an engraving which has been kept for some days in the dark; expose it to full sunshine—that is, insolate it—for fifteen minutes; lay it on sensitive paper in a dark place, and at the end of twenty-four hours, it will have left an impression of itself on the sensitive paper; the whites coming out as blacks. If insolated for a longer time, say an hour, till thoroughly saturated with sunlight, the image will appear much more distinct. Thus there seems to be no limit to the reproduction of engravings.

Take a tin tube lined with white, let the sun shine into it for an hour, place it erect on sensitive paper, and it will give the impression of a ring, or reproduce the image of a small engraving and of a variety of objects at pleasure—feathers, figured glass, porcelain, for example. Take, moreover, a sheet of

paper, which has been thoroughly exposed to the sun, seal it up hermetically in a dark tube, and the paper will retain the light so effectually, that after two weeks, perhaps longer, it may be used for taking photographs. The Lord Chief Baron, President of the Photographic Society, in his recent anniversary address to the members, might well say of these facts, that 'hardly anything can be more extraordinary.' It is satisfactory to hear that the Society is flourishing, gaining strength as well as experience, fruits of which appear in their *Journal*. We take the opportunity to mention here that the Society's Exhibition is at the South Kensington Museum, where ample space and light are available, and not at Coventry Street, as inadvertently stated in our last.

Photography is now applied to the reduction of the Ordnance Survey maps for engraving; and as the officers of the corps of engineers are instructed in the art, a considerable saving of expense will accrue to the nation. Apropos of this subject, a commission has been appointed to take the Ordnance Survey, the scale on which the maps should be engraved, and other details, into consideration. The names of the commission—Airy, Wrottesley, Rosse, Brunel, Vignoles, &c.—are a guarantee that the service required will be well and thoroughly done; and for our part we cannot help hoping that no ignorant member of parliament will be allowed to set aside by a hasty vote the conclusions of men wiser than himself.

A paper by Captain Moorsom, 'On the Practical Use of the Aneroid Barometer,' read before the Royal Society, is worth notice, because of its shewing that the instrument—the aneroid barometer—is still used and in certain cases with manifest advantage. Captain Moorsom used it in a survey for lines of railway in the interior of Ceylon, and found that up to about six thousand feet—the highest points of his survey—its indications might be regarded as trustworthy. As manufactured in London, the aneroid presents an advantage over the French invention by the compensation for temperature which replaces the rigid bar of the index. The Marine Department of the Board of Trade have had the instrument under careful scrutiny for some years with a view to its employment for purposes of accurate observation. At present, it can only be regarded as a not very capricious journeyman to a mercurial barometer.

The Society of Arts announce their tenth annual exhibition of inventions for the month of April; and they offer a special prize of £20 and a silver medal, 'for a writing-case suited for the use of soldiers, sailors, emigrants, &c.,' which shall combine lightness with smallness of size, durability, cheapness, and 'the avoidance (if possible) of fluid ink.' Mr Crace Calvert's paper 'On Recent Scientific Discoveries as applied to Arts and Manufactures,' was especially interesting from its practical applications. Coal-tar has been of late a fertile mine of discovery to the chemist; and now from the alkaloids of coal-tar and from naphthaline, substances are obtained which, in dyeing, give a beautiful purple. They are called nitroso-phenylene and nitroso-naphthaline; and their colour has the invaluable property known to economical housewives as 'fast.' But this is not all; the coal-tar yields also safflower pinks and cochineal crimson, with variations into violet, chocolate, and red; and here again the 'imitation of safflower colour stands soap and light, whilst safflower colours do not.' Next, we hear of 'a magnificent crimson colour,' called murexide, obtained from—the reader will hardly guess—from guano! This remarkable result may be said to have been initiated by Prout's discovery of purpurate of ammonia in the faces of serpents: hence years of patient research by the expertest of chemists have been spent in working it out. And for green,

dyers are no longer to be dependent on combinations of blue and yellow, but on a substance new to the English market, imported as 'green indigo,' from China, and in the use of the green colouring matter of plants—chlorophyll, as botanists call it. This product is actually obtained from grass by boiling, and a course of chemical treatment which causes a green precipitate to fall. Another product is 'patent gum,' also for the use of dyers, to be employed instead of the flour and other farinaceous substances which they now have recourse to for thickening their mordants, consuming annually hundreds of tons. 'The patent gum' is manufactured by adding to one ton of dry farina sixty gallons of buttermilk, and calcining the whole in the ordinary way.' Mr Calvert further made public a process for preparing sulphurous acid on a large scale without danger, at the rate of thousands of gallons a day if necessary; and he finds that sulphurous acid is an excellent refiner in the manufacture of sugar; and that if brewers will be careful to wash their casks and coolers with a solution of this acid, they will not have to complain of their beer turning sour. These instances will convey a notion of the nature of Mr Calvert's paper, and shew, moreover, what important practical and useful consequences may follow from refined and abstract studies. The philosophical chemist working out subtle conclusions in his laboratory, inspires the genius of application, and in due time commerce and the working population have a new resource. Twenty years ago, M. Gaudin showed to the Academy of Sciences at Paris specimens of artificial rubies manufactured by himself; he has recently had before them specimens of artificial sapphires.

The question of steel railway bars is still under discussion: iron rails wear out much too fast; but, except for the 'points' or switches, the harder metal has not come into use. Some engineers contend that its introduction would effect a great economy, as is shewn by instances of another kind. A peculiar sort of steel made in a puddling furnace is now used for steam-boilers, under the name of 'boiler steel' and 'homogeneous metal.' Made into boiler-plates, it is much lighter and stronger than iron; and having been satisfactorily tried on board a war-steamer, three sets of boilers for other government vessels have been constructed at Woolwich. Where quick action is required, the 'homogeneous metal' has a decided superiority; moreover, it does not rust. We hear that the plates for Dr Livingstone's steam-launch are made of it.—Concerning iron: at the last meeting of German naturalists, a piece of fossil iron was shewn; and a fossil tree, found in a floating island off the coast of Sweden, in which the minute cells were replaced by native iron. These are facts of high interest to geologists, especially the latter, as it furnishes additional evidence that iron is an aqueous deposit.

Professor Bailey (United States) brings forward new facts to shew that green-sand is a formation produced by shells of those tiny creatures *Polythalamia*; and in the course of the oceanic survey, it has been discovered that a similar formation is now going on at the bottom of the Atlantic, chiefly in the line of the Gulf Stream. Hence, like coral, green-sand is of organic origin. Another geological fact from the same quarter is that artesian wells have been bored by the army-engineers in the great arid plains between the Mesilla Valley and New Mexico, and with perfect success. When Congress can be persuaded to vote a sufficient sum, wells will be opened all along the line of travel, and the 'manifest destiny' will cease to fear perishing by thirst while accomplishing itself in that direction.

The culture of the vine—viniculture, as some call it—is spreading in the States. There are more than

2000 acres of vineyards in the neighbourhood of Cincinnati alone; and Ohio now produces yearly 500,000 gallons of wine. The most esteemed grapes are the *Catawba* and *Isabella*.—The Academy at Paris offer a prize for an essay on 'Experimental Determination of the Influence exerted by Insects on the Production of Diseases in Plants.' It is waited for the year 1860.—The *scab* eaten by the Arabs in Algeria, is found to be the bulb of *Iris fœneæ*, and fifty times more nutritious than the potato. The *Société d'Acclimation* have introduced it into France, and are trying to cultivate it to a larger size than it arrives at in African soil.—The council of the Royal Agricultural Society state in their Report just published that their last year's exhibition at Salisbury was 'one of the most remarkable assemblages of live-stock ever held in this country.' Chester is to be the place of meeting this year, and it will be characterised by the distribution of a considerable number of local prizes; among which are sums from £1 to £10 for dairy-maids and cheese-makers. The Society's Journal contains a continuation of Mr Hentrey's paper on Vegetable Physiology, and a report by Professor Simmonds on the Steppe murrain, or *Rinderpest*—the cattle disease which has for some time past been much dreaded by farmers and graziers. The author suggests an origin in the plague of cattle in Egypt, mentions the murrain of which nearly all the cattle in Charlemagne's dominions died in 810, treats of the symptoms and effects of the disease, and of the precautions to be taken to prevent its importation; and concludes by saying, that 'no definite plan of treatment can be laid down, except it is that of supporting the fleeting vital powers while nature is attempting to rid the system of the poison, and then endeavouring to counteract the ill effects which ensue.'

Dr Stark's address to the Meteorological Society of Scotland bears encouraging testimony to the progress of the science of the weather north of the Tweed. The doctor believes that our prevalent winds have much more to do with the temperature of the island than the Gulf Stream has; he traces the phenomena of atmospheric waves, and discovers the storm period which is one part of their manifestations, from November to March inclusive. Storms, as experience shews, may be looked for about the 20th of November; storms again in February; for the other months, the data are not yet fully made out. He recommends that a barometer should be set up at every fishing-port, under charge of one person competent to note its indications, and advise fishermen accordingly. A fall always tells the passing or approach of the hollow of the atmospheric wave; and it is the hollow, and not the crest, which brings storm and tempest. He touches, too, on the theory of storms, and with a practical application to the seas around our own coasts, and to the Atlantic; we quote the passage for its obvious utility: 'As our winter-storms,' says the doctor, 'seem to be chiefly dependent on an atmospheric wave stretching in a line from north-east to south-west, and moving with very great velocity from the north-west to the south-east, all our great winter-storms will come in the direction of the line of that wave—that is, either from the south-west or north-east. If the mariner, therefore, with a falling barometer, finds the wind setting in from the south-east, and as it increases in strength, veering towards the south, he may expect the storm to burst over him from south-west. If, on the other hand, with the falling barometer, the wind sets in from the south-east, and as it increases in strength, veers towards the east, then he may expect the storm to burst on him from the north-east. In both cases, therefore, he will be brought most speedily out of the storm if he put the head of the ship to the north-west. In every other direction he would only be driving before the storm.'

## MY FRIEND.

My Friend has a cheerful smile of his own,  
And a musical tongue has he,  
We sit and look in each other's face  
And are very good company.  
A heart he has, full warm and red  
As ever a heart I see;  
And as long as I keep true to him,  
Why, he'll keep true to me.

When the wind blows high, and the snow falls fast,  
And the wassailers jest and roar,  
My Friend and I, with a right good-will,  
We bolt the chamber door:  
I smile at him and he smiles at me  
In a dreamy calm profound,  
Till his heart leaps up in the midst of him  
With a comfortable sound.

His warm breath kisses my thin gray hair,  
And reddens my ashen cheeks;  
He knows me better than you all know,  
Though never a word he speaks;  
Knows me as well as some had known,  
Were things—not as they be:  
But hey, what matters? My Friend and I  
Are capital company.

At dead of night when the house is still,  
He opens his pictures fan,  
Faces that are—that used to be—  
And faces that never were.  
My wife sits sewing beside the hearth  
My little ones frolic wild:  
Though—Lillian's wedded these twenty year,  
And I never had a child.

But hey, what matters? when they who laugh  
May weep to-morrow: and they  
Who weep be as those that wept not—all  
Their tears so long wiped away.  
Let us burn out, like you, my Friend,  
With a bright warm heart and bold,  
That flickers up to the last, then drops  
Into quiet ashes cold.

And when you flicker on me, my Friend,  
In the old man's elbow-chair,  
Or—in something quieter still, where we  
Lie down, to arise all fair,  
And young, and happy—why then, my Friend,  
If other friends ask for me,  
Tell them, I lived, and loved, and died  
In the best of all company!

## UNNATURAL DEATHS IN ENGLAND.

The registrar-general, in his last quarterly return, shews that the mortality for all England and Wales is 22 in the thousand, while in 64 districts throughout the country in which the sanitary conditions are the least unfavourable, it is only 17 in the thousand. 'Without affirming, on physical grounds, that man was created to live a destined number of years, or to go through a series of changes which are only completed in eighty, ninety, or a hundred years, experience furnishes us with a standard which can only be said to be too high. 17 in 1000 is supplied as a standard by experience. Here we stand upon the actual. Any deaths in a people exceeding 17 in 1000 annually are unnatural deaths. If the people were shot, drowned, burned, poisoned by strychnine, their deaths would not be more unnatural than the deaths wrought clandestinely by disease in excess of the quota of natural death—that is, in excess of seventeen deaths in 1000 living.' By this calculation, it would seem that the number of unnatural deaths last year was 96,520.

Printed and Published by W. & R. CHAMBERS, 47 Paternoster Row, LONDON, and 329 High Street, EDINBURGH. Also sold by WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 23 Upper Sackville Street, DUBLIN, and all Booksellers.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS

No. 222.

SATURDAY, APRIL 1, 1858.

PRICE 1d.

## ON SQUINTING AS ONE OF THE ARTS.

OCCASIONALLY in the world's history arts have been lost. Thanks, however, to man's ingenuity, their number is, on the whole, upon the increase. Sometimes they spring up in a night, invented and patented before morning; sometimes they have a long struggle for existence, but win it in the end. Perhaps the most interesting cases are those where despised merit at length makes good its claim, asserting itself until the Society of Arts is forced to open its ranks for a new member. It seems to us that the claims of squinting, to be considered as such, have never as yet been recognised nor even examined. At the best, it has never taken higher rank than as an accomplishment, giving a very limited pleasure to very few, and utterly barren of other results. Certain new ideas, however, have at length brought it into repute, and made it prominent in society as an intellectual relaxation. Not only so, but the power of judicious squinting—a power susceptible of a high degree of cultivation—has become, in the eyes (how we miss the usual phrase, 'in the hands!') of the philosopher, a valuable instrument of scientific investigation.

These are not paradoxes, but simple matters of fact. If we were not continually being reminded by the history of science, that the simplest secrets are the last to be discovered, it would astonish us to reflect for how long a time men lived in ignorance of the advantage of having two eyes. They would realise, of course, under the contingency of losing one, the convenience of having the other to fall back upon; but not until the second quarter of this century was it clearly seen what other specific purpose was served by a double organisation; or in what respect, except that of beauty, which is after all conventional, the perfect man was superior to the Cyclop. The history of this discovery is wonderfully interesting. It may thus be shortly written: A few ingenious gentlemen squinted thoughtfully and knowingly for a few evenings, and the problem was set at rest. Science was satisfied, but the art of squinting had yet to be popularised. Science, out of gratitude, lent her aid, and invented a stereoscope; thus making a repetition of the original experiment, to which she was so much indebted, to become a charming recreation for all, and teaching, amongst other things beautiful and instructive, how much is gained by the power of judiciously converging our optic axes.

When a one-eyed man looks, as we have seen one look, into a stereoscope, and declares the effect to be wonderful, we feel for him; but delicacy forbids us to expound to him that he has missed the purpose

of the instrument, nor can ever see its true wonders. When a lady, on the other hand, naively declares that the effect is to her improved by closing one eye, we see that she is one who is not living up to her privileges, and proceed gently to shew her that she is sacrificing one of her most important optical advantages. 'Madam,' we say, 'you cannot squint with one eye; and this little instrument was invented simply to assist you to squint—nothing more.' Having startled her to attention, we explain to her that with one eye she was simply looking at a photograph slightly magnified, the objects in which were regarded apparently solid only by the distribution of light and shade, as in an ordinary picture; but that there are two pictures on the slide, which are dissimilar, and that both of these must be seen together, before any real solidity is given. That the lenses do combine these dissimilar pictures into one, is perhaps most simply shewn by covering them over alternately with a piece of white paper on which cross-lines have been drawn; the cross is then seen, on looking into the instrument, to be lying upon the uncovered picture. 'You see then, madam, that one must be placed on the other.' She evidently thinks it in a double sense an imposition.

However, our present purpose is not with the stereoscope, except in so far as it is an appliance which enables thousands daily, without their knowing it, to practise an art whose claims we happen now to be taking under our especial patronage. Squinting, in fact, opens a new source of pleasure, and puts us in possession of a new power absolutely unattainable by any other process. It was invented long since, this art of seeing double; but probably, from being known to be a power often developed under discreditable circumstances, and obtained, it would seem, only in exchange for other more valuable faculties, it has fallen into disrepute, and is rarely practised in sober society. Now, however, that in these our times its practice has become with artificial aid an almost universal recreation, its advocacy can be open to no suspicion.

We are familiar, and men have long been so, with the idea of machinery superseding manual labour; but few realise the fact, that the purpose of an optical instrument can be to save muscular exertion; and yet we may reasonably enough imagine what would have been the consequences of the non-invention of the stereoscope. The wonderful results brought to light by squinting would for a time have remained known only to the philosophers. Those few who could appreciate the scientific import of those experiments, to which we have before made reference, would

have repeated them with their proper eyes, and communicated the results to one another. Soon, however, the general world would have caught up the interest; a mania would have set in, and the optic muscles of society at large would have had a hard time of it. Fortunately, a philosopher appeared as a *Jens cum machina*, and saved them; so that now those who want only to enjoy the results, and are content to wonder, are spared the necessity of subjecting their optic axes to a tedious drill.

In this case there is a royal road, cheap and expeditions enough. But it is, as it were, a railway cut through a tunnel and between close embankments, and those who travel by it see nothing by the way: so that, for so short a distance, we advise those who like exercise and roadside interest, to walk it.

It was announced, at the time of the first introduction of the stereoscope, that the same results might be produced without the instrument as with it, by the simple convergence of the eyes to a point in front of and between the two diagrams. There were few, however, who tried the experiment with success, and fewer still who arrived at any conclusion as to how the appearance of solidity was produced by these means. Squinting, in fact, with precision is a difficult matter. With most persons, the attempt to bring the eyes to a point at a distance of eight inches in front of the nose, would probably be not attended with immediate success; and to bring that point back or throw it forward an inch at the word of command would require some practice. The fingers, however, must learn to measure  $\sigma$ , the violin lengths which are calculable with mathematical nicety, before the right note can be sounded; and so, all the other arts presuppose the exercise of a certain amount of mechanical dexterity. If any possess, or have eighteenpence to spare upon, the well-known stereoscopic slides which consist of mathematical figures in white lines on a black ground, let him endeavour as hereunder written. Holding one about a foot from him, and directly in front, let him place the point of a pencil in the centre between the two diagrams, and then move it gradually towards his eyes, steadily looking at it. At first, the two diagrams will be seen as four, for no single object appears single to us unless we are looking directly at it, as may be verified by holding a printed page about half a foot behind a candle and trying to read it through the flame, when the flame will be seen double. As the pencil, however, approaches, a point will soon be reached when the four diagrams will have become three, the two middle ones approaching one another, and at last coalescing. Here stop, and looking still at the pencil, suddenly withdraw it, and leave the eyes fixed upon the point where it was. A stereoscopic image is now visible to those who will take a little trouble to see it. Not the same, however, as the same slide will give through the stereoscope, but that reversed. Sixteen out of the twenty-five which form the set are reversible without distortion; the others are simply thrown into Chinese perspective. As we are concerned only to view the middle one, the outside diagrams of the three are in our way; can we not get rid of them? The triple appearance is simply accounted for: the right eye looking at the left-hand picture still sees the other one—just as, though looking at one candle, we still are conscious of another, if it happens to be near it—and the left eye, again, though it is looking across at the other picture, still sees out of its corner that which is immediately in front of it. To shut the obtrusive images out, all that is wanted is a card with a hole in it about an inch square: this held with the middle point of the hole where the pencil was before it was withdrawn, will let the stereoscopic image through and stop the two others.

A small cardboard box about the size and shape of an ordinary stereoscope, with such a screen as we have described fixed permanently in it at the proper distance—which may readily be found by experiment—and two holes at the top for the eyes, will, we may promise our readers, fully repay the small investment of ingenuity and trouble required for its construction. If across the aperture of the screen a thread is stretched with a small knot in the centre, it will generally direct the eyes even of the uninitiated squinter at once to the precise point at which the stereoscopic effect starts into view. We have thus not only put ourselves out of all obligation to lenses, but we have obtained a most curious and interesting result. The solid image we now see differs, as we have said, from that which the same diagrams produce for us when looked at through the ordinary stereoscope. It seems nearer to the eyes, and smaller than before, and is, besides, reversed, concavities having become convex, a raised pyramid shewing like a hollow box, and a railway tunnel being turned inside out, as one might serve a stocking. Does any one ask the reason, he is in a fit state to receive further instruction. Perchance, friend, thou knowest not the distinction between fore and aft squinting. The former of these mysteries of the art we have already descanted upon; the latter, though not generally open to neophytes, we are not unwilling to divulge.

There are, we imagine, few persons who can readily converge their eyes to a point *perfora* from them than two objects as two candles, so as to see an image of a third candle between them. It is not, however, by any means an unattainable feat. The first condition of success is that the two objects be nearer together than the two eyes. The ordinary stereoscopic slides are unfit for the purpose of these further experiments, corresponding points upon them being not closer to one another than two inches and a half. Some of those geometrical diagrams which we have mentioned are, however, so simple that they may readily be drawn to a diminished scale. With a pair so drawn, the attempt may be made. A hint to success may be furnished from these considerations. We shall want, as before, to banish the two side-images; but as the eyes are now not to cross in front of the diagrams, the left-hand diagram must be concealed from the right eye, and conversely, so that the eyes may look straight forward at the pictures in front of them respectively. To do this at once will therefore simplify the problem. Place the two diagrams nearly close together upon the table; hold a card vertically as a wall of partition between them, so that the eyes may look each down a different side of the card. Soon a single picture will be seen, or rather, we should say, a solid image produced by the combination of the two pictures. This image will be the same as is produced in the ordinary stereoscope by the same diagrams placed in the same way: so that, if we construct a small box with a vertical wall of partition permanently fixed in it, we have a home-made stereoscope without lenses; its only imperfection being that it is not adapted for viewing pictures of the size of those with which photography now so abundantly supplies us. These may be used with the box we first described, and since that will reverse them, strange and highly curious results will sometimes be produced. The foreground of a landscape, for instance, may retire into the distance, and the objects in the background come forward, while a street may be thrown into perspective that agrees better with Hogarth's caricature than with the rules of the Academy. If we cut a slide in two, however, and make the diagrams change sides, our first box will unite them into a true solid image, while a box of the construction last described would, if the distance between our eyes



were greater than it is, distort them. The lenses of a stereoscope, therefore, aid us in two ways: they give us the advantage of viewing larger pictures; and, again, save us the trouble of finding the right point at which to look, by artificially placing the two pictures together, and leaving us to look at them at our leisure. For our part, gratefully acknowledging this assistance, we yet contend that as long as the optic axes remain uneducated, men will not appreciate at its true value a discovery which throws clear light on part of the mystery of vision, and distinctly gives the nineteenth century a new idea. That we obtain our perception of solidity from the fact, that the two images of a solid body formed in the two eyes are dissimilar, could not be demonstrated otherwise than by recombining two such dissimilar plane images, and obtaining therefrom a perception of solidity. Herein was the art of squinting the handmaid to science. Most persons, regarding the stereoscope as belonging to the genus 'optical instrument,' are content to set its wonders down to natural magic, or say generally that it is an illusion of the eyes. True; but as it is an illusion which any one, with ten minutes' practice, may reproduce at pleasure without any instrument whatever, and helps, moreover, wonderfully to explain that other illusion of ours, the things as they really are, it is well to try our own powers, and reflect upon what they make manifest to us. Therefore do we advocate, amongst the practice of which a few minds in the present generation have been led up to the discovery of highly interesting truths of science, and the multitude enjoy a pleasure which never would have existed but for that discovery. This must become familiar to all.

#### THE SANTA CASA OF LORETTO.\*

ARRIVED by a night of well earned sleep, the morning following our arrival in Loretto found us assembled in the general sala of the inn, waiting for breakfast and the return of the V—— family, who, the servants told us, had gone out soon after dawn. They speedily came in with cheerful faces, having fulfilled all the devotional exercises prescribed to devout Roman Catholics on their first visit to the Santa Casa, and were now ready to enter cordially into the survey of the church and all the curiosities it contained.

While we were still at table, we heard a voice in rich oily tones, accompanied by a boisterous laugh, inquiring for the *Signorine Inghese*. Presently a stout, stout, very stout, priest entered the room, and apostrophised as *il Signor Caporale*, was greeted by my cousins with unforged friendliness. It appeared he had known the family some years before, having been the curate of their parish in Ancona. The exercise of his duties used occasionally to lead him to my uncle's house—at such times, for instance, as blessing it at Easter, or distributing the tickets for confession to the servants—opportunities which he never failed to improve in a little attempt at converting the signorine. Now it would be the present of a life of Santa Filomena, or some other saintly legend, which they were implored to substitute for other reading; or again, a medal or relic to be suspended round their necks, and win them to the fold. These simple devices invariably proving abortive, the poor padre would shake his head, look at them with tears in his eyes, and plunging his hand into a capacious pocket, draw thence a goodly

packet of sugar-plums, in the discussion whereof all controversial bittiness was soon forgotten.

These amicable relations had for some time been suspended, owing to his prospering in the world, and having been translated to a canon's stall at Loretto—evidently an easy and thriving post. As soon as the first expressions of pleasure at this unexpected meeting were over, the canonico was introduced in form to the V——s, the officers, and the *cugino forestiera*, and had a varied compliment for each member of the party; after which, without the slightest modulation of voice, but rather if possible pitching it in a higher key, and with an indescribable play of feature and vivacity of gesture, he began inveighing against his young friends for not giving him timely notice that they were coming to Loretto, when they might have eaten *due bocconi* (two mouthfuls) at his house. Precisely for this reason, they replied, had they determined not to surprise him beforehand, knowing his hospitality would have led to the commission of some *peccato*, fully upon their account. At this pleasantry he laughed and wheeled till he was nearly black in the face; but on recovering his breath, insisted that, although it was certainly too late to think of preparing a dinner, they should not be let off so easily as they expected, and must therefore, with all the honourable company—making a grand movement with his hands—come at noon and take *la chiacchiatia* under his poor roof.

The good man was clearly so much in earnest, that it would have been ungracious to decline, and an appointment was accordingly made for that hour. This important business being satisfactorily adjusted, he took his leave, and we set forth to visit the fane where pilgrim-kings have worshipped.

Strangers were evidently no rarity in Loretto, and the admiring gaze of the population did not greet our appearance as at Unana. Simply looked upon as travellers, and legitimate objects of prey, we were soon beset by the vendors of the trinkets peculiar to the place, and imposed on without mercy. I have no hesitation in saying that the *corone*, or chaplets, with which the misluncheon persisted in filling their pockets, and the bracelets of ten beads called *corone alla moda*—an infinite supply whereof *l'officier marie* seemed to consider indispensable to his wife—were charged them at least three times their value. The main street, already noticed, opens upon a spacious square, adorned by a fountain and two handsome colonnades, and flanked by the palace of the bishop and the Jesuits' College; at the upper end, on a rising ground, stands the church of the Santa Casa, a large and commanding edifice.

The interior is profusely decorated, and contains numerous side-chapels enriched with pictures in mosaic; but the object on which the eye first rests on entering is a structure of an oblong form of white Carrara marble, completely incrustured with statues, Corinthian columns, and exquisite bass-reliefs, placed on a platform accessible by three or four broad steps, immediately beneath the cupola. This is the far-famed Holy House, or, more properly speaking, the costly building raised over the reputed cottage of Nazareth, at once to impede its future migrations, and preserve it for the edification of the faithful. Passing into the sacred tabernacle, a gorgeous vision strikes upon the senses—golden lamps suspended from the ceiling, shed a mellow but subdued light upon an altar, where jewelled chalices, crucifixes, and candelabras are arrayed in glittering profusion, surmounted by an image, whence literally a blaze of diamonds is radiating. Here prostrate forms are always seen, and brows bent low in penance or adoration; and here many a guilt-worn wretch, coming from distant realms, in penury and toil, has sunk rejoicing on his knees, and deemed his pardon won!

\* See Journal No. 205, *From Ancona to Loretto*. The present article forms the sequel of a somewhat remarkable series of papers descriptive of life and manners in Italy, written by an English lady brought up in an English family, but in the heart of native society. In the preceding one, the authoress, accompanied by a party, already introduced to the reader, proceeded from Ancona to Loretto; and this contains a description of the Holy House of that place. Another article, giving an amusing account of a notable Carmelite convent, will conclude the series.

Above, around, on every side, are evidences of the piety and liberality of the princely votaries to the shrine, whose offerings were pointed out with conscious pride by the young priest who had attached himself to our party. The figure of the Madonna and Child, rudely carved in cedar, and said to be the workmanship of St Luke, is absolutely covered with gems. The two heads are encircled with tiaras of immense value, and the black velvet in which the shapeless trunk of the image is enswathed, is scarcely discernible amid the car-rings, necklaces, and chains of the most sparkling brilliants overlaying it. Each jewel, and candlestick, and lamp, has its donor and its history, all duly registered in printed catalogues annexed to the authenticated relation of the house and its mysterious slittings. This book sets forth how, in the year 1294, the Santa Casa, where the Virgin had meekly dwelt, and watched the childhood of her son, was first lifted from its foundations by angel hands, and borne from Palestine to Dalmatia. After a short interval, the same supernatural agency transported it across the Adriatic to a hill in the vicinity of Ancona; thence, after one or two brief haltings, it was finally conveyed to Loreto, where the speedy erection of a church over the precious deposit, attested the piety of the inhabitants, and secured them the continuance of its presence.

From that time the cottage of Nazareth went on increasing in fame and riches; miracles were wrought by its influence, and princes and pontiffs contended who should do it honour, until 1797, when the sun of its prosperity became clouded. The pitiless exertions of the French compelled Pius VI. to have recourse to the treasures of the Madonna di Loreto to meet his conquerors' demands; and in the following year, the fierce invaders captured the town, and sent the venerated image to Paris. It was restored, however, a few years afterwards, to the joy of all sincere adherents to the church, and was solemnly crowned by Pius VII. with those same diadems whose rainbow lustre dazzles the beholder.

The internal dimensions of the Santa Casa are those of a mere hut—27 English feet, in length, 12½ in breadth, and proportionably low. The ceiling is blackened by the smoke of the many lamps which are perpetually burning; the lower walls are covered with plates of silver, gilded and wrought into bass-reliefs, except on one side where a portion of the original masonry is left exposed. It is of course brick-work, discoloured by time, and worn smooth by the kisses continually pressed upon it. The priest pointed to a rude sort of recess, which he told us was the fireplace of the Holy Family, and then produced a cup or bowl called *La Scodella Santa*, from which the Madonna used to drink. All the faithful religiously press their lips to this relic, and then place in it their chaplets, crosses, or medals, to be blessed.

The well-known story of a channel being worn on the pavement immediately surrounding the Holy House, by the knees of pilgrims, is not in the least exaggerated. There are two distinct furrows in the marble, traced there by the thousands who have yearly dragged themselves, in this attitude of devotion, for a given number of times around its walls. At the moment of our visit, several peasant-women were thus shuffling along, seemingly without much inconvenience, with the exception of one, whose attitude and appearance produced a painful impression on my mind. She was working her way round on her hands and knees, drawing as she went a line with her tongue upon the pavement. I know not how long she had been in that position, but it was horrible to view: her face was black and swollen; her eyes starting from their sockets; the veins on her forehead standing out like tight strained cords, and mingled blood and saliva flowing from her mouth. Our conductor looked unconcernedly

at the poor wretch as we passed, and said in answer to my appealing glances: 'It is only a great penance; you may be sure she richly deserves it: there are many who come here in this way to expiate their sins;' and then walked on, leading the way to the treasury, as if the subject were too commonplace for further consideration.

The *Sala del Tesoro* is a magnificent hall richly painted in fresco, the ceiling representing the death of the Madonna, surrounded by the apostles, and the walls furnished with immense presses with glass-doors, in which are deposited the numerous and yearly increasing offerings to the shrine. Many of these are of great value, although of course not equalling the splendour of those displayed upon and around the image. Some evidence considerable eccentricity in the donors, such as the king of Saxony's wedding-suit, a full court costume of gold and silver brocade, estimated at I forget how many thousand crowns; others, again, are of a devotional type—silver statuettes of saints, crucifixes, and church vessels; but the majority of gifts comprise necklaces, gold chains, rings, brooches, watches, cups, flagons, silver hearts—contributions from every nation and every class—from the gemmed *seigneur* that lately sparkled in the saloons of the quarter St Germain, to the coral pendants a poor *contadina* has proffered in gratitude for last year's vintage.

At a moderate computation, the present collection would amply stock a score of jewellers' shops; nevertheless, as a gray-haired sacristan informed us with a sigh, it is not worthy to be named in the same breath with the glories of the ancient treasury.

Thence we were reconducted to the church, to see the mosaic pictures in the side-chapels, full-sized admirable copies of celebrated masters, and of course most valuable from the tedium and minuteness requisite in their execution. Besides these there are some originals by Guercino, and other celebrated artists, their subjects mostly referring to different passages in the life of the Virgin, as supplied by legends of the east, the writings of Dionysius the Areopagite, and other traditional sources. But of all the monuments of the piety or ostentation of the Roman pontiffs, who for centuries lavished large sums on the adornment of this edifice, nothing can compete with the marble casing that encloses the Santa Casa. This costly monument of the best times of Italian art, projected by Julius II. was commenced under Leo X.; and in its execution the most eminent sculptors seem to have vied in leaving worthy memorials of their skill. Designed by Bramante—Sansovino, Bandinelli, Giovanni da Bologna, besides others scarcely less illustrious, were employed on the bass-reliefs, and those groups of prophets and sibyls, which in majestic beauty still rivet the admiration of the beholder. There is a figure of Jeremiah, by Sansovino, at the angle of the western façade, the sublime mournfulness of which haunts a even now.

We were still engaged in our survey, when we were joined by my cousins' friend the canonico, panting for breath, who had come to remind us of our engagement. Accordingly, we adjourned *en masse* to his habitation, situated in a very miserable narrow street, or rather lane; and climbing up a steep, dark, and indescribably dirty staircase, arrived at last at the *ultimo piano*, where the door was opened with many courtesies by a middle-aged, demure-looking personage, introduced by the canonico as *La Signora Placida*, his niece and house-keeper.

The entrance-hall was in the usual style of dwellings of this description, with four carved-back settles or benches, some undistinguishable oil-paintings in frames that had once been gilded, a clothes-horse, a broom, and dust-pan—whose offices were mere sinecures, to judge by the appearance of the floor—and so on.

From this we were ushered into the *sala*, which contained a horse-hair sofa, so hard and high that one was perpetually slipping off, and six chairs to correspond; a folded card-table whereon stood a silver *lucerna*, and a press with glass-doors, in which a set of cups and saucers was displayed.

To accommodate their numerous guests, our host and his niece brought in a number of chairs from adjoining rooms, and seated us with great bustle and ceremony; an operation diversified by the Signora Placida's continually darting into some obscure region of the house, whence she could be overheard disputing with a shrill-voiced attendant, or energetically clattering glasses and plates, in a manner that singularly belied her name. Meantime, the canonico talked and gesticulated, patted the youngest midshipman on the head, to his evident disgust, entertained Madame V—with the history of his relative, on whose virtues he pronounced a glowing panegyric, and recounted to the consul the latest miracles performed at the Santa Casa, while he shook his finger playfully at my cousins, as if menacing them with a return to their ancient hostilities. Presently the circle received an addition in the shape of another priest, Don Antonio, a great friend of our canonico's, and almost as rosy, and puffy, and jovial as himself, who now came to have his share of the good things and see the *forestieri*.

This was one of those quaint Italian friendships I have so often noticed. It commenced in boyhood at the seminary, had been renewed on our host's establishing himself at Loretto, and would probably continue unbroken till the end of their days. Regularly as clock-work used Don Antonio to come every evening to make *la società*—limited to himself, I believe—play at cards, and discuss the petty scandal of the place. I asked him if they ever read, at which he shrugged his shoulders, and said that after going through the daily office in the breviary, for his part he must own he had had enough of study. This facetious response was loudly echoed by the canonico, and they laughed over it in chorus with a sound more resembling the shaking of stones in a barrel than any human manifestation of hilarity.

The chocolate was now brought in by the *sera*, and handed to us by the two friends and the niece. It was made thick, and served in cups without handles, and tea-spoons not being apparently considered requisite, the uninitiated found some difficulty in discussing it with propriety; but after watching our entertainers, we perceived that the approved method was to steep in it morsels of rusks which had been distributed at the same time, and then convey them daintily to one's lips through the medium of the thumb and fore-finger. This was followed by trays of ices and sweetmeats from the café, the canonico observing significantly, he well remembered the signorine were always fond of *dolci*; and when, to please him, every one had eaten as much as he possibly could, he insisted on pouring all the remaining bon-bons into our handkerchiefs, to amuse us, as he expressed it, on our way home.

When it was time to think of going, he declared we must first see the house, and took us into a small adjoining room, containing a writing-table with a dried-up inkstand, and two or three shelves adorned with some very dusty dry-rotting folios in parchment covers. This den, he told us, he retired to when he studied or had letters to write—both rare occurrences, it was evident. Next we were shewn the dining-room, with no furniture but a table and rush-bottomed chairs, and opening into the kitchen—a custom also generally followed in houses of higher pretensions, but opposed to all our notions of quiet or refinement; and, lastly, into his and the niece's sleeping apartments, in each a clumsy wooden bedstead, rickety chest of drawers—on which, under a glass shade, stood a figure of the infant St John in wax, with staring blue eyes

and flaxen curls—two chairs, the usual tripod-shaped washing-stand, and an engraving of some devotional subject, with a crucifix, a little receptacle for holy-water, and a palm that had been blessed at Easter, hanging near the pillow. You may enter a hundred, he holds in families of the middle class in this part of Italy, and see them fitted up after the same pattern; those of the provincial nobility have a little more display in mirrors, or pictures, but no greater comfort.

The introduction of all the visitors into the canonico's chamber was not, I suspect, wholly without design; for our attention was speedily attracted to a *cotta* or alb of fine white cambric lying upon the bed, the most elaborate specimen of the art of *crimping* it was possible to behold. The niece immediately held it up for our closer inspection, while the uncle stood by smiling; and in answer to our praises of the exquisite designs of flowers, leaves, &c., with which it was wrought, entirely by a manual process, told us it was the work of the nuns of a particular order—I forget the name—a very strict one, moreover, who, by way of serving the altar, dedicate themselves to the preparation of this part of the priestly vestments. This marvellous example of fine plaiting, however, was but the least recommendation of the ephod, which was trimmed with a deep flounce of the most magnificent point-lace.

'Look at that, look at that!' chuckled the canonico, rubbing his hands with glee: 'that is the lace which all the ladies of Loretto, and Recanati, and Macerata—yes, all of them together—are envious of, when I walk in the procession of the Corpus Domini! I have been offered five hundred dollars for it by a Russian princess who came here on a pilgrimage; but I could not make up my mind to part with it. Look at that tracery—look at that ground, it is perfect—not a thread broken; and he descanted on it with the zest of a connoisseur.

When he paused in his raptures—'Signor Canonico,' meekly suggested La Signora Placida, 'may I fetch the stole you have just had worked?'

'Ah, the little vain thing!' was the rejoinder; 'she is so proud of my vestment! It is a trifle though—Well, well, bring it out.' And from a long pasteboard box, duly enveloped in tissue-paper, the Signora Placida drew forth a gorgeous stole, the original texture cloth of silver, but almost concealed by raised embroidery in gold.

'The canonico has not worn this yet; it is for the great *festa*—that is, church-ceremony—of the Madonna in August,' said the niece, with as much earnestness as if she were a lady's-maid talking of her mistress's preparations for a ball, and disposing it so that it might be viewed to the greatest advantage. It really was beautiful as a work of art, due to the skill, as Don Antonio informed us, of another set of nuns, who exclusively applied themselves to needle-work in gold and silver.

The pleasure this good man took in the display of his friend's possessions, impressed me very favourably. '*Per Bacco!*' he exclaimed, handling the vestment with respect—'each time I see it, it strikes me more! It is worth—ss—ss—ss—ss,' emitting a long sibilatory whistle, expressive in the Marche of something unlimited, whether of good cheer, astonishment, money, or so forth.

'*Là, via,*' said the canonico modestly, 'it is not much a poor priest can do. Still, we may place it at the same value as the lace, and be within the mark.'

Our reiterated admiration evidently enchanted the trio; in fact, it was altogether with the most amicable feelings, and with mutual thanks and protestations, we took our leave, the politeness of our entertainer and Don Antonio leading them to give us their company in visiting the bishop's palace and the Farmacia, or pharmacy of the Santa Casa, the last

renowned for its collection of *majolica*, consisting of three hundred vases coloured from designs by Raphael and his pupils.

No adventures befell us in these perambulations, except that we were more beset and pestered than before, if, possible, by the beggars, who, followed us in troops, and for whom, I learned with astonishment, no almshouse or refuge of any kind existed. Concluding our sight-seeing with another visit to the Santa Casa, there remained but time for a hasty dinner, ere we set out on our return to Ancona—the state of the neighbourhood, as we were repeatedly reminded, necessitating our departure in broad daylight.

The usual scene of clamour, begging, imprecations, and blessings attended our exit from Loreto, a place which presents the strongest contrast of wealth and poverty it has ever been my lot to witness, or entered my imagination to conceive.

#### A VOICE FROM BAKER STREET.

'I come from Alabama,' but my father's name being of no sort of importance to the public, I reserve it. Suffice it to say that I am an American citizen who has kept pace with his age. I am not only a transcendentalist, but a spirit-rapper; not only a spirit-rapper, but a *clairvoyant*; and *clairvoyance*, comprehending of course the well-known faculty of understanding the thoughts of animals, is all that at present I have to do with. Concluding to judge for myself upon every institution of which the old country boasts, I was present at the Smithfield show this year, in Baker Street, and observed narrowly—if 'narrowly' can be applied to such animals—the fat cattle, and with the most interesting results. I here subjoin an account of a conversation held, upon the evening of the last day of the show, with an enormously obese, but nevertheless exceedingly intelligent pig. Almost all his brethren had been removed to a place which, from motives of delicacy, we had tacitly agreed to call 'elsewhere,' so that our discourse was quite uninterrupted. I had been putting some leading questions to the animal regarding his personal history, and nothing could exceed the candour and openness of his replies. The following is the substance of his experiences, which—as he is, alas! now no more—I feel no hesitation in giving to the public. On my remonstrating with him, at the commencement of his communication, upon his perpetual use of the monosyllable 'Umgh, Umgh,' he repeated it with some acerbity, and continued as follows:

'Umgh, Umgh! I wish I could set down in writing the sentiment which that expression in the mouth of any one of our much-suffering family conveys to porcine ears. No sigh of lover was ever half so affecting, or cost its utterer one-tenth part of the effort, believe me. I am a swine myself, a porker, a Baker Street prize-pig, and I ought to know. Umgh, Umgh. I don't say it comes from the heart, because, like some other over-fed people I might name, I have no heart worth mentioning; but it comes from that spot which the organ of my softer affections, the home of my early memories, the sacred receptacle of the purest feelings of my nature, *did* once occupy—before it was turned into fat. It emanates—does this "Umgh, Umgh"—from "flabby lungs," with "nodules of the size of a kidney-bean imbedded in them;" and if you don't believe me, why, ask Mr E. G. Gant of the Royal Free Hospital, who saw the very last of my dear brother-in-law, who was at my side but the other day.'

'Who is Mr Gant?' said I, with feeling.

'Mr Gant,' replied the pig, 'is a medical gentleman who has most humbly given a good deal of his time

to an investigation of our wrongs. You may have seen some of his letters, perhaps, in the daily papers. In reply, to a *post-mortem* examination by this surgeon, it transpired, that my stout connection—he was of a celebrated Berkshire family, and highly esteemed—had been going about, or at least had been lying down upon one side, for the last six months "with a hypertrophied left ventricle, and a liver of a dark livid colour;" besides which he enjoyed "congestion of the hepatic veins of the left lobe." I overheard this as being in the *Post*, one morning, among the rest of the fashionable intelligence, and it gave me quite a turn; which, considering that I weigh one-and-twenty stone, is not, as you may imagine, a very easy thing to do. What did Mr Gant write there in illustration of the pathognomonic condition of my brother-in-law, and other of his Berkshire relatives, while exhibiting in the Baker Street Bazaar? Why this: "They lay helplessly on their sides, with their noses propped up against each other's backs, as if endeavouring to breathe more easily; but their respiration was bad, suffocating, and at long intervals. Then you heard a short catching snore, which shook the whole body of the animal, and passed with the motion of a wave over its fat surface, which, moreover, felt cold." I protest that, when I heard this, a shudder passed with the motion of a wave over my surface, and I dare say, had you put your hand on me just then, that I should have, moreover, felt cold. Why, this beats anything that one ever heard of aldermen. They have laid their heads together often enough for foolish purposes—that of making wooden pavements, for one—but not "with their noses propped against each other's backs," I do believe.

'They do breathe rather stertorously under their pocket-handkerchiefs after dinner, perhaps, but—"Umgh, Umgh"—the most apoplectic of them has the aspiration of a sleeping infant compared with mine. Turtle even twice a day is no match for oil-cake, you may depend upon it. A certain Devon cow, an acquaintance of my deceased brother-in-law, attracted the benevolent surgeon's attention in this exhibition by looking extremely ill, and "laying her head and neck flat upon the ground like a greyhound." He asked an attendant what was the matter with her, who replied: "I knows nothing of them beasties in particular, but it's the case with many on 'em, I knows that." He might have said, with very little exaggeration, "with all on 'em." There was, for instance, His Grace the Duke of Richmond's fat wether,—for I am not making a plea for my own kind only, but for sheep or what not, wether or no, in one common cause—had a heart weighing two and a half ounces. "Its external surface was very soft, greasy, and of a dirty brownish-yellow colour," observes the doctor. "On opening the two ventricular cavities, their external surface and substance were equally soft, greasy, and yellow throughout; an appearance due to the infusion of fat between the muscular fibres of which the heart should chiefly consist. This substitute of fat for muscle is proved (by the microscope) to have ensued; for when examined, the muscular fibres no longer presented the characteristic cross-markings, but the *fibrille* within the fibres were entirely broken up by bright globules of fat. The healthy structure of the heart had therefore thoroughly degenerated by its conversion into fat." The heart of the Prince-consort's Devon heifer had both ventricles completely turned into fat. "Did you hever?" as my poor master used to observe to the general company, when enraptured at some proof of my superporcine sagacity. It was through his good offices—severe as they at the time appeared to me—that I became a scholar.

'I was once the learned pig of Greenwich and other fairs, too numerous to mention. Those fairs have long been abolished. Those days have fled for ever;

but the remembrance of them is still to me most sad, most sweet. "Tears from the depth of some diving despair," well up as I think of them, from the fatty ventricles about my heart, glimmer at those eyes whose lids I am unable to raise without the aid of my friendly feeder, and trickle down my brown pig's cheeks in silence. Umgh, Umgh! Little did the giantess of Kent, in the same caravan with whom I had the honour to travel, imagine that I should ever come to rival her in weight and bulk. I think I see, even now, that magnificent arm of hers, hanging, as if inadvertently, out of the caravan-window, so that the people outside were induced to rush in in crowds to pay their pennies. I should have admired it more myself, had it not been for its extreme resemblance in size and colour to a Bologna sausage—a delicacy which I understand to have at least the flavour of pig-meat. Our very dancing-dog was at that time but little thinner than I. We were at feud with one another from first to last. I bit one of his dog's ears, I remember, during a little difficulty we had concerning the equal division of some edible; and it is to his rapacity that I owe the fact of my being destitute of a tail; but now my bowels yearn—figuratively, that is, for I have no bowels that can be called such, says Mr Gant—towards my sprightly companion of other days. Happy Riggam Fannidos, or, as we, his intimates, were wont to call him, Happy Rig! Though thou wast half shaven as to thy body, in fanciful and even ridiculous resemblance to the king of beasts, and redder as to thine eyes than the very albino whose rival attractions excited our old master to frenzy at every fair, thou art yet at least safe from Baker Street. Be content with thy lot. Whatever happens to thee, it is not likely that "the apex of thy left ventricle has given way" through extreme obesity; or that "the thin lining of the cavity thus produced alone prevents thy death occurring instantaneously."

"When I was a learned pig, and wise in mine own conceit, I was wont to murmur:—Umgh, for a life of idleness! Umgh (or "Ah!" as a man would say), to lie in the sunshine all the day long, with plenty of food to be got at without the trouble of rising!" At that time, I despised intellect. My occupation of trotting about in a literary circle—that is to say, in a circle of capital letters—seemed to me then to be a round of existence tedious enough. The stopping sagaciously opposite to the young lady who was to be married within the year, and to the young gentleman who had not paid for his boots, and the guessing at the probable number of olive-trees which should bless their union, seemed very hard work indeed. Shaking hands with my proprietor at the conclusion of the performance was to me a most painful manifestation of friendly feeling; bowing to the company three times was a considerable effort; and standing upon my hind-legs was perfect agony. But what were such slight personal inconveniences to the miseries I suffer now? It is only when my friendly feeder lifts my eyelids that, as I have before mentioned, I possess any evidence of having either hind-legs or fore-legs. The notion of my now standing up on two—nay, upon any, however great a number of legs—would set me laughing, only that I am fully aware that the slightest cachination would cause my immediate decease. Any attempt at a bow would now be indeed a *conceit*, and shaking hands, my final farewell to the world. Judges (*sic*) of what is excellent in pigs, connoisseurs in cattle, umpires of this Baker Street abomination (held, as is most fitting, by the by, under the floor of the Room of Horrors itself), have gloated over me admiringly. They have punched and sounded that delicate ground which lies upon either side and above the spot where my little tail once "gracefully curled." (It is a comfort to reflect that even if this had been spared to me, I could

certainly have never turned round so far as to catch a view of it.) They have highly commended me as "Improved Blankshire Breed;" by way of recompense, perhaps, as they fondly imagine, for my "mouth lying open, and nostrils dilating at each painful inspiration."

"They have given me a gold medal to wear at my breast, as if to hide that spot beneath which play—play indeed? work, and work very hard—my congested lungs."

"They have called me with their flattering tongues 'a picture,' but never bestowed one thought upon what it cost me to be put in such a frame. With my spoils: heart, with my labouring chest, with my vitiated life-fluid, I must be a healthy article of food truly; don't you think so, Brother Jonathan?"

"Poor fat pig," said I, "you have my most sincere pity. I calculate that you are going to—a—elsewhere, to-morrow; is it not so?"

"Umgh; yes, I suppose such will be my fate. My hope is, my only recompense will be, this—that they, the judges, the arbiters of the destinies of cattle, may buy many pounds of me at the—in point of fact, at the butcher's (the poor animal uttered this hateful name with an emphasis that almost proved the death of him); and then, ah, then—umgh—won't I just disagree with them!"

#### FRENCH CRITICISM ON SHAKESPEARE.

The first attempts one nation makes to understand another are generally of a curious character: only the more salient points, the angularities and apparent eccentricities, will be attended to at first—those things which, taken by themselves, are most likely to be provocative only of laughter and ridicule. Men are always more easily taken by the peculiarities than by the general characteristics of their neighbours; and much more is this the case when the people are of a different nation, speak a different tongue, and have different manners, customs, institutions, and forms of government. This is admirably illustrated by the general and popular notion the English and French nations have of each other. Nothing can be more opposite to the true natures of each than this popular judgment. To Frenchmen we are in general a rough, barbarous, wife-selling, beer-drinking, and beef-eating nation; while to us the French are a light, fickle, grinning, frog-loving, bowing, fiery, restless, volatile race. Now, both people have in a greater or less degree all these characteristics, and are what these adjectives designate; but these are not their abiding natures, the things which have made it possible for each to become the great and mighty nation it is: we must seek for these below the surface; and find out what is permanent, high, and noble in the hearts of them both before we can understand the causes of their greatness, and read the lessons of their histories aright.

It is not, however, to enter into the philosophical inquiry we write the present paper; our object is not of so large and ambitious a character; nor, if we were inclined to pursue this most interesting course, would our space permit of any analysis that would lead to a profitable result. We confine ourselves to the more pleasing process of shewing our readers what one or two of the noted living ones of France are doing to make their countrymen understand Shakespeare—a labour in which we are sure every Englishman will wish them unbounded success.

Times have changed since Voltaire called Hamlet the best of those monstrous farces they call tragedies; and since he was astonished 'how men's minds could have been elevated so as to look at these plays with transport; and how they are still followed after in a century which has produced Addison's Cato!'

Our French *philosophe* thus sums up the reason for this extraordinary fact. 'The English chairmen, the sailors, hackney-coachmen, shop-porters, butchers, clerks even, are passionately fond of shows: give them cock-fights, bull-baitings, fencing-in, tches, burials, duels, gibbets, witchcraft, apparitions, they run thither in crowds; nay, there is more than one patrician as curious as the populace. The citizens of London found in Shakspeare's tragedies satisfaction enough for such a tone of mind. The courtiers were obliged to follow the torrent: how can you help admiring what the more sensible part of the town admires. There was nothing better for a hundred and fifty years; the admiration grew with age, and became an idolatry. Some touches of genius, some happy verses full of force and nature, which you remember in spite of yourself, atoned for the remainder, and soon the whole people succeeded by the help of some beauties of detail.'

Since Voltaire wrote, a new race of critics have arisen in France. They have loved, admired, and in a French fashion, idolised Shakspeare. Some of his best plays have been translated, and (alas!) adapted to their stage. *Hamlet* has been performed without a ghost, and Banquo's has been banished from *Macbeth*. Still, the French are trying to understand and appreciate our great poet. Dumas has played with him; and a greater than Dumas, George Sand, has given a condensed and 'arranged' French version of *As you Like it*. Victor Hugo has translated the sonnets into French prose, and has preceded them by a theory which we shall explain by and by. M. Ernest Lafont has translated into French verse the poems and some of the sonnets; and a recent number of the *Revue des Deux Mondes* had an able article upon Shakspeare by one of the most learned of modern French pens. In time, we may hope with something of confidence that the French may know a little more about Shakspeare than M. Voltaire taught them.

*Place aux dames*; and first we pay our devoirs to George Sand. This author's notions of poetic (and dramatic) justice are sadly outraged at the issue of the delightful comedy, *As you Like it*. In a long preface to M. Regnier, she explains her notions in detail. Her ladylike sensibility is shocked at the union of the 'sweet Audrey with the sprightly Touchstone, and the devoted Celia with the detestable Oliver.' She in nowise approves of this, and so she alters it altogether. Of course in real life no devoted Celias ever marry detestable Olivers, nor shall they on the stage, at least not on George Sand's stage; she therefore makes our old favourite, the melancholy Jaques, marry the 'devoted Celia.' We shall quote this curious love-scene, and recommend the perusal of the whole play to our readers. They will see what it is possible for such glorious poetry as the speech, 'All the world's a stage,' to become in French prose. But for the last scene of *As you Like it* by George Sand:

SCENE XIII.—CELIA and JACQUES.

*Celia* (to Jaques, seated on her right hand). Adieu, Jaques!

*Jaques* (trembling). Adieu, madame!

*Jac.* (retreating, but always looking at him). Adieu!

*Jaq.* (without regarding her). Adieu. (He buries his face in his hands.)

*Cel.* (pausing). You then will remain here all alone!

*Jaq.* And, I ask of you, what should I do elsewhere? Yes, this cabin which you leave is mine. I shall remain there alone, all alone, for the rest of my life, and I shall love nothing but the trees which have seen you pass under their shade, and the grass on which your feet have trod.

*Cel.* But ere three months have passed, the trees will lose their foliage, and the grass will not preserve for three days the traces of my steps.

*Jaq.* Go; it is well as it is: I wish to see you

no more. (Celia comes softly behind him, and puts her two hands upon his shoulders—with passionate despair.) What do you want with me?

*Cel.* Let us go; let us retrace our steps. Give me this hopeless existence, and follow me.

*Jaq.* No, madame, I have not sold my soul to you: it was dead! But it is reanimated—it lives—it suffers! It would perish bound to your caprices. It belongs to me: I retake it. What does it matter to you? (He passes to the left.)

*Cel.* What, then, shall I do with mine, if you abandon me?

*Jaq.* What say you?

*Cel.* I say that a loyal woman would not take without giving, and that in wishing to take you, I have delivered up myself.

*Jaq.* Celia! No—you joke! I am no longer young.

*Cel.* Do you love?

*Jaq.* I am poor, melancholy—discontented with all things—

*Cel.* You do not love then?

*Jaq.* (transported). Ah! hold! you are right. I am young, I am rich, I am gay, I am happy. Yes, yes; the firmament glows above, and the earth flowers below. I breathe with love a new life, and my eyes open to the truth. Who—I melancholy? No; I am no more impious. Heaven is good, men are gentle, the world is a garden of delight, and woman is the angel of pardon (he falls at her feet), if I do not dream that you love me!

*Cel.* He still doubts. Jaques, by the roses of spring, by the virginity of the lilies, by youth, by faith, by honour, I love you! Now, will you leave me?

*Jaq.* Never! for I love thee also. Oh! the most beautiful word that man can say: I love thee!

*Cel.* Ah, well! since my father is neither rich nor powerful—then, thanks to Heaven, I can be yours—am I!

Let our readers compare this sentimental passage with Shakspeare's termination of the play, and say which he likes best—the French or English poet's notion of poetic justice?

We now turn to M. Victor Hugo's translation of the sonnets. We said above that the translator had a theory. He enters into a careful examination of the sonnets—studies them thoroughly—until, as he thinks, he wrests their secret from them; and in accordance with his own view, he makes a complete change in their existing arrangement. He finds in the sonnets a complete drama, 'in which figure three personages—the poet, his mistress, and his friend. There the poet appears, not under the name which the human race gives him, but under that which he received in private life. It is no more William Shakspeare: it is Will whom we see. It is no more the dramatic author who speaks; it is the friend—the lover.' He finds that Shakspeare loved the woman to whom many of these sonnets are addressed, that for a time she coquetted with him, and then, upon the poet's turning round upon her, and threatening her with a 'declaration of war' she bends to his will; but in the very moment of his victory, he finds that she has another lover, and that that lover is his own bosom-friend. To him the remainder of the sonnets are addressed. He admits that this friend, the W. H. of the dedication, was Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton; and this once acknowledged, our translator says: 'The mystery with which the sonnets were published is easily explained. The Virgin Queen is brought in to make up the *dénouement*. She had forbidden this nobleman to marry, and the poet urges him to marry.' Shakspeare, shewing to Southampton how charming is the woman, said to him: 'Marry!' But the queen, shewing him the Tower of London, said to him: 'Marry not!' Here, then, is the knot of the difficulty untied; here is the key to the mystery furnished. We translate M. Hugo's concluding remarks upon this curious view: 'We understand

now why the publishers, in general rather timid, shewed such little eagerness in publishing the sonnets in which this fatal union had been advised, and in which Shakspeare attacked with so much audacity the celibacy commanded by the queen. It was only after the death of Elizabeth, when the terror inspired by the daughter of Henry VIII. had passed away, that the sonnets of Shakspeare found an editor. But then the high position which Southampton held, and many family considerations, would prevent them from giving to publicity without reserve, the intimate drama in which one of the first personages in England figured. To direct the attention of his contemporaries, the editor imagined the mysterious dedication in which the initials of Henry Wriothesly, Earl of Southampton, were preserved, but inverted: he did better still; he published the sonnets in premeditated disorder, which broke their logical unity, and rendered them almost incomprehensible, leaving to patient posterity the care of divining the enigma. This is the secret which we have now the indiscretion to betray.

This theory of M. Hugo requires a new arrangement of the relation of the sonnets to each other. We shall indicate the complete change this made, when we state that the first sonnet in the French edition is the 135th of the English, and the last in the French answers to the 55th in the English.

The following one, which we copy as a specimen, is the 60th in our editions, and is represented by the 150th in the translation of

VICTOR HUGO.

Comme les vagues qui se jettent sur les galets de la plage, nos minutes se précipitent vers leur fin, chacune prenant la place de celle qui la précédait; et toutes se pressent en avant dans une pénible procession.

La nativité, une fois dans les flots de lumière, monte jusqu'à la maturité et y prend sa couronne. Alors les éclipses tortueuses s'acharnent contre sa gloire et le temps détruit les dons dont il l'avait comblée.

Le temps balafre la fleur de la jeunesse et creuse les parallèles sur le front de la beauté: il ronge les merveilles les plus pures de la création;

Et rien ne reste debout que sa faux ne tranche. Et pourtant dans l'avenir mon vers restera debout, chantant tes louanges, en dépit de sa main cruelle.

And now for

SHAKSPEARE.

Like as the waves make toward the pebbled shore,  
So do our minutes hasten to their end;  
Each changing place with that which goes before  
In sequent toil all forwards do contend.  
Nativity, once in the main of light,  
Crawls to maturity, wherewith being crowned,  
Crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory fight,  
And Time, that gave, doth now his gift confound.  
Time doth transfix the flourish set on youth,  
And delves the parallels in beauty's brow;  
Feeds on the rarities of nature's truth,  
And nothing stands but for his scythe to mow,  
And yet, to times in hope, my verse shall stand,  
Praising thy worth, despite his cruel hand.

We cannot conclude this paper more appropriately than by translating the admirable words of M. Lafond, whose introduction contains some of the best things which any Frenchman has ever written upon Shakspeare. He says: 'If there be a man who has painted humanity with all the shades of passion which agitate and attract it whether for good or evil, it is indeed Shakspeare. He is the confessor of human society. Love, jealousy, friendship, hatred, cold policy, ambition, the intoxication of power, the baseness of the courtier, envy, grandeur of soul, the ignorance of the masses, and their inconstant caprices—whatever has made the heart of man beat in all times, unfolds

itself under our eyes in the most vital and striking tableau; and if we wished to attach a proper name to each of these passions, this name would be that of one of the persons of his dramas.'

Surely, after this, it cannot be said that no Frenchman can understand Shakspeare.

OCEOLA:

A ROMANCE.

CHAPTER XLVII.—THE CAPTIVE.

LATE AS was the hour, I determined to visit the captive before going to rest. My design would not admit of delay; besides, I had a suspicion that, before another day passed, my own liberty might be curtailed. Two duels in one day—two antagonists wounded, and both friends to the commander-in-chief—myself comparatively friendless—it was hardly probable I should escape 'scot-free.' Arrest I expected as certain—perhaps a trial by court-martial, with a fair chance of being cashiered the service.

Despite my lukewarmness in the cause in which we had become engaged, I could not contemplate this result without uneasiness. Little did I care for my commission: I could live without it; but whether right or wrong, few men are indifferent to the censure of their fellows, and no man likes to bear the brand of official disgrace. Reckless as one may be of self, kindred and family have a concern in the matter not to be lightly ignored.

Gallagher's views were different.

'Let them arrest and cast me, an' be hanged! What need you care? Divil a bit, my boy. Sowl, man, if I were in your boots, with a fine plantation and a whole regiment of black nagers, I'd snap my fingers at the service, and go to raise'n' shugar and tobaccay. Be St Pathrick! that's what I'd do.'

My friend's consolatory speech failed to cheer me; and, in no very joyous mood, I walked towards the quarters of the captive, to add still further to my chances of 'cashierment.'

Like an eagle freshly caught and caged—like a panther in a pentagon—furious, restless, at intervals uttering words of wild menace, I found the young chief of the *Daton Range*.

The apartment was quite dark; there was no window to admit even the gray lustre of the night; and the corporal who guided me in carried neither torch nor candle. He went back to the guard-house to procure one, leaving me in darkness.

I heard the footfall of a man. It was the sound of a moccasined foot, and soft as the tread of a tiger; but mingling with this was the sharp clanking of a chain. I heard the breathing of one evidently in a state of excitement, and now and then an exclamation of fierce anger. Without light, I could perceive that the prisoner was pacing the apartment in rapid irregular strides. At least his limbs were free.

I had entered silently, and stood near the door. I had already ascertained that the prisoner was alone; but waited for the light before addressing him. Pre-occupied as he appeared to be, I fancied that he was not conscious of my presence.

My fancy was at fault. I heard him stop suddenly in his tracks—as if turning towards me—and the next moment his voice fell upon my ear. To my surprise, it pronounced my name. He must have seen through the darkness.

'You, Randolph!' he said, in a tone that expressed reproach; 'you too in the ranks of our enemies! Armed—uniformed—equipped—ready to aid in driving us from our homes!'

'Powell!'

'Not Powell, sir; my name is Oceola.'

'To me, still, Edward Powell—the friend of my



youth, the preserver of my life. By that name alone do I remember you.'

There was a momentary pause. The speech had evidently produced a conciliating effect; perhaps memories of the past had come over him.

He replied:

'Your errand? Come you as a friend? Or only like others, to torment me with idle words? I have had visitors already; gay gibbering fools with forked tongues, who would counsel me to dishonour. Have you been sent upon a like mission?'

From this speech I concluded that Scott—the pseudo-friend—had already been with the captive—likely on some errand from the agent.

'I come of my own accord,—as a friend.'

'George Randolph, I believe you. As a boy, you possessed a soul of honour. The straight sapling rarely grows to a crooked tree. I will not believe that you are changed, though enemies have spoken against you. No—no; your hand, Randolph—your hand! forgive me for doubting you.'

I reached through the darkness to accept the proffered salute. Instead of one, I clasped both hands of the prisoner. I felt that they were manacled together: for all that, the pressure was firm and true, nor did I return it with less warmth.

Enemies had spoken against me. I need not to ask who these were: that had been already told me; but I felt it necessary to give the captive assurance of my friendship. I needed his full confidence to insure the success of the plan which I had conceived for his liberation; and to secure this, I detailed to him what had transpired by the post—only a portion of what had passed. There was a portion of it I could not intrust even to the ears of a brother.

I anticipated a fresh paroxysm of fury, but was agreeably disappointed. The young chief had been accustomed to harsh developments, and could outwardly control himself; but I saw that my tale produced an impression that told deeply, if not loudly, upon him. In the darkness, I could not see his face; but the grinding teeth and hissing ejaculations were expressive of the strong passions stirring within.

'Fool!' he exclaimed at length—'blind fool that I have been! And yet I suspected this smooth-tongued villain from the first. Thanks, noble Randolph! I can never repay this act of chivalric friendship; henceforth you may command Ogeola.'

'Say no more, Powell; you have nothing to repay: it was I who was the debtor. But come, we lose time. My purpose in coming here is, to counsel you to a plan for procuring your release from this awkward confinement. We must be brief, else my intentions may be suspected.'

'What plan, Randolph?'

'You must sign the treaty of the Oclawaha.'

#### CHAPTER XLVIII.

##### THE WAR-CRY.

A single 'Ugh!' expressive of contemptuous surprise, was all the reply; and then a deep silence succeeded.

I broke the silence by repeating my demand.

'You must sign it.'

'Never!' came the response, in a tone of emphatic determination.—'never! Sooner than do that, I will linger among these logs till decay has worn the flesh from my bones, and dried up the blood in my veins. Sooner than turn traitor to my tribe, I will rush against the bayonets of my jailers, and perish upon the spot. Never!'

'Patience, Powell, patience! You do not understand me—you, in common with other chiefs, appear to misconceive the terms of this treaty. Remember,

it binds you to a mere conditional promise—to surrender your lands and move west, only in case a majority of your nation agree to it. Now, to-day a majority has not agreed, nor will the addition of your name make the number a majority.'

'True, true,' interrupted the chief, beginning to comprehend my meaning.

'Well, then, you may sign, and not feel bound by your signature, since the most essential condition still remains unfulfilled. And why should you not adopt this ruse? Ill-used as you certainly have been, no one could pronounce it dishonourable in you. For my part, I believe you would be justified in any expedient that would free you from so wrongful an imprisonment.'

Perhaps my principles were scarcely according to the rules of moral rectitude; but at that moment they took their tone from strong emotions; and to the eyes of friendship and love the wrong was not apparent.

Ogeola was silent. I observed that he was meditating on what I had urged.

'Why, Randolph,' said he, after a pause, 'you must have dwelt in Philadelphia, that famed city of lawyers. I never took this view before. You are right; signing would not bind me—it is true. But think you that the agent would be satisfied with my signature? He hates me; I know it, and his reasons. I hate him, for many reasons; for this is not the first outrage I have suffered at his hands. Will he be satisfied if I sign?'

'I am almost certain of it. Simulate submission, if you can. Write your name to the treaty, and you will be at once set free.'

I had no doubt of this. From what I had learned since Ogeola's arrest, I had reason to believe that Thompson repented his conduct. It was the opinion of others that he had acted rashly, and that his act was likely to provoke evil consequences. Whispers of this nature had reached him; and from what the captive told me of the visit of the aid-de-camp, I could perceive that it was nothing else than a mission from the agent himself. Beyond doubt, the latter was tired of his prisoner, and would release him on the easiest terms.

'Friend! I shall act as you advise. I shall sign. You may inform the commissioner of my intention.'

'I shall do so at the earliest hour I can see him. It is late: shall I say good-night?'

'Ah, Randolph! it is hard to part with a friend—the only one with a white skin now left me. I could have wished to talk over other days, but, alas! this is neither the place nor the time.'

The haughty mien of the proud chief was thrown aside, and his voice had assumed the melting tenderness of early years.

'Yes,' he continued, 'the only white friend left—the only one I have any regard for—one other whom I'—

He stopped suddenly, and with an embarrassed air, as if he had found himself on the eve of disclosing some secret, which on reflection he deemed it imprudent to reveal.

I awaited the disclosure with some uneasiness, but it came not. When he spoke again, his tone and manner were completely changed.

'The whites have done us much wrong,' he continued, once more rousing himself into an angry attitude—'wrongs too numerous to be told; but, by the Great Spirit! I shall seek revenge. Never till now have I sworn it; but the deeds of this day have burned my blood into fire. Ere you came, I had vowed to take the lives of two, who have been our especial enemies. You have not changed my resolution—only strengthened it; you have added a third to the list of my deadly foes: and once more I swear

—by Wycome, I swear—that I shall take no rest till the blood of these three men has reddened the leaves of the forest—three white villains, and one red traitor. Ay, Omattal! triumph in your treason—it will not be for long—soon shalt thou feel the vengeance of a patriot—soon shalt thou shrink under the steel of Ogeola.

I made no reply; but waited in silence till this outburst of passion had passed.

In a few moments the young chief became calm, and again addressed me in the language of friendship.

‘One word,’ said he, ‘before we part. Circumstances may hinder us—it may be long ere we meet again. Alas! our next meeting may be as foes in the field of fight—for I will not attempt to conceal from you that I have no intention to make peace. No—never! I wish to make a request; I know, Randolph, you will accede to it, without asking an explanation. Accept this token, and if you esteem the friendship of the giver, and would honour him, wear it conspicuously upon your breast. That is all.’

As he spoke, he took from around his neck a chain, upon which was suspended the image of the rising sun—already alluded to. He passed the chain over my head, until the glistening symbol hung down upon my breast.

I made no resistance to this offering of friendship, but promising to comply with his request, presented my watch in return; and, after another cordial pressure of hands, we parted.

As I had anticipated, there was but little difficulty in obtaining the release of the Seminole chief. Though the commissioner entertained a personal hatred against Ogeola—for causes to me unknown—he dared not indulge his private spite in an official capacity. He had placed himself in a serious dilemma by what he had already done; and as I communicated the purposed submission of the prisoner, I saw that Thompson was but too eager to adopt a solution of his difficulty, easy as unexpected. He therefore lost no time in seeking an interview with the captive chief.

The latter played his part with admirable tact; the fierce, angry attitude of yesterday had given place to one of mild resignation. A night in the guard-house, hungered and manacled, had tamed down his proud spirit, and he was now ready to accept any conditions, that would restore him to liberty. So fancied the commissioner.

The treaty was produced. Ogeola signed it without saying a word. His chains were taken off—his prison-door thrown open—and he was permitted to depart without further molestation. Thompson had triumphed, or fancied so.

It was but fancy. Had he noticed, as I did, the fine satirical smile that played upon the lips of Ogeola as he stepped forth from the gate, he would scarcely have felt confidence in his triumph.

He was not allowed to exult long in the pleasant hallucination.

Followed by the eyes of all, the young chief walked off with a proud step towards the woods.

On arriving near the edge of the timber, he faced round to the fort, drew the shining blade from his belt, waved it above his head, and in defiant tones shouted back the war-cry: ‘Yo-ho-eh!’

Three times the wild signal pealed upon our ears; and at the third repetition, he who had uttered it turned again, sprang forward into the timber, and was instantly lost to our view.

There was no mistaking the intent of that demonstration; even the self-glorifying commissioner was convinced that it meant ‘war to the knife,’ and men were hurriedly ordered in pursuit.

An armed crowd rushed forth from the gate, and

flung themselves on the path that had been taken by the *ex-devant* captive.

The chase proved bootless and fruitless; and after more than an hour spent in vain search, the soldiers came straggling back to the fort.

Gallagher, and I had stayed all the morning in my quarters, expecting the order that would confine me there. To our astonishment, it came not: there was no arrest.

In time, we obtained the explanation. Of my two duelling antagonists, the first had not returned to the fort after his defeat, but had been carried to the home of a friend—several miles distant. This partially covered the scandal of that affair. The other appeared with his arm in a sling; but it was the impression, as Gallagher learned outside, that his horse had carried him against a tree. For manifest reasons the interesting invalid had not disclosed the true cause of his being ‘crippled,’ and I applauded his silence. Except to my friend, I made no disclosure of what had occurred, and it was long before the affair got wind.

Upon duty, the aid-de-camp and I often met afterwards, and were frequently compelled to exchange speech; but it was always of an official character, and, I need not add, was spoken in the severest reserve.

It was not long before circumstances arose to separate us; and I was glad to part company with a man for whom I felt a profound contempt.

#### CHAPTER XLX.

##### WAR TO THE KNIFE

For some weeks following the council at Fort King, there appeared to be tranquillity over the land. The hour of negotiation had passed—that for action was nigh; and among the white settlers the leading topic of conversation was how the Indians would act? Would they fight, or give in? The majority believed they would submit.

Some time was granted them to prepare for the removal—runners were sent to all the tribes, appointing a day for them to bring in their horses and cattle to the fort. These were to be sold by auction, under the superintendence of the agent; and their owners were to receive a fair value for them on their arrival at their new home in the west. Their plantations or ‘improvements’ were to be disposed of in a similar manner.

The day of auction came round; but, to the chagrin of the commissioner, the expected flocks did not make their appearance, and the sale had to be postponed.

The failure on the part of the Indians to bring in their cattle was a hint of what might be expected; though others, of a still more palpable nature, were soon afforded.

The tranquillity that had reigned for some weeks was but the ominous silence that precedes the storm. Like the low mutterings of the distant thunder, events now began to occur, the sure harbingers of an approaching conflict.

As usual, the white man was the aggressor. Three Indians were found hunting outside the boundary of the ‘reserve.’ They were made captives by a party of white men, and fast bound with raw-hide ropes, were confined in a log-stable belonging to one of the party. In this situation they were kept three days and nights, until a band of their own tribe hearing of their confinement, hastened to their rescue. There was a skirmish, in which some Indians were wounded; but the white men fled, and the captives were released.

‘On bringing them forth to the light, their friends

beheld a most pitiable sight'—I am quoting from a faithful history—the rope with which these poor fellows were tied had worn through the flesh; they had temporarily lost the use of their limbs, being unable to stand or walk. They had bled profusely, and had received no food during their confinement, so it may readily be imagined that they presented a horrible picture of suffering.

Again: 'Six Indians were at their camp near Kanabaha Pond, when a party of whites came upon them, took their guns from them, examined their packs, and commenced whipping them. While in the act, two other Indians approached, and seeing what was going on, fired upon the whites. The latter returned the fire, killed one of the Indians, and severely wounded the other.'

Exasperation was natural—retaliation certain. On the other side, read:

'On the 11th of August, Dalton, the mail-carrier between Fort King and Fort Brooke, was met within six miles of the latter place by a party of Indians, who seized the reins of his horse, and dragging him from the saddle, shot him dead. The mangled body was discovered some days afterwards concealed in the woods.'

'A party of fourteen mounted men proceeded on a scout towards Wacahonta—the plantation of Captain Gabriel Priest—and when within one mile of the place, they came upon a small hommock, through which some of the party declined passing. Four of them, however, dashed into it, when the Indians suddenly arose from ambush, and fired upon them. The two in advance were wounded. A Mr Foulke received a bullet in his neck, but was picked up by those in his rear, and borne off. The other, a son of Captain Priest, had his arm broken, and his horse shot dead under him. He fled, and sinking his body in a swamp, succeeded in eluding the search of the pursuers.'

'About the same time, a party of Indians attacked a number of men, who were employed cutting live-oak timber on an island in Lake George. The men escaped by taking to their boats, though two of their number were wounded.'

'At New River, on the south-east side of the peninsula, the Indians attacked the house of a Mr Cooley—murdered his wife, children, and a tutor engaged in the family. They carried off twelve barrels of provisions, thirty hogs, three horses, one keg of powder, over two hundred pounds of lead, seven hundred dollars in silver, and two negroes. Mr Cooley was absent at the time. On his return, he found his wife shot through the heart with her infant child in her arms; and his two oldest children also shot in the same place. The girl still held her book in her hands, and the boy's lay by his side. The house was in flames.'

'At Spring Garden on the St Johns, the extensive plantation of Colonel Rees was laid waste, and his buildings burnt to the ground. Sugar cane, sufficient to manufacture ninety hogsheds, was destroyed; besides thirty hogsheds of sugar, and one hundred and sixty-two negroes were carried off. The mules and horses were also taken. The same Indians destroyed the buildings of M. Depeyster, with whose negroes they formed a league; and being supplied with a boat, they crossed the river, and fired the establishment of Captain Bennett. Major Heriot's plantation was laid waste, and eighty of his negroes moved off with the Indians. Then on towards San Augustine, where the extensive plantations of General Hernandez were reduced to a ruin—next Bulow's, Dupont's of Buen Retiro, Dunham's, McRae's of Tomoka Creek, the plantations of Bayas, General Herring, and Bartalome Solano, with nearly every other from San Augustine southward.'

Simple historic facts. I quote them as illustrating the events that ushered in the Seminole war. Barbarous though they be, they were but acts of retaliation—the wild outburst of a vengeance long pent up—a return for wrongs and insults patiently endured.

As yet, no general engagement had taken place; but marauding parties sprang up simultaneously in different places. Many of those who had inflicted outrage upon the Indians were forthwith repaid; and many barely escaped with their lives. Conflagration succeeded conflagration until the whole country was on fire. Those who lived in the interior, or upon the borders of the Indian reserve, were compelled to abandon their crops, their stock, their implements of husbandry, their furniture, and indeed every article of value, and seek shelter within the forts, or concentrate themselves in the neighbouring villages, around which stockades were erected for their better security.

The friendly chiefs—the Omatlas and others—with about four hundred followers, abandoned their towns, and fled to Fort Brooke for protection.

The strife was no longer hypothetical, no longer doubtful; it was declared in the wild *Yo-ho-eh-ee!* that night and day was heard ringing in the woods.

#### CHAPTER L.

##### TRACING A STRANGE HORSEMAN

As yet but few troops had reached Florida, though detachments were on the way from New Orleans, Fort Moultrie, Savannah, Mobile, and other depôts, where the soldiers of the United States are usually stationed. Corps of volunteers, however, were being hastily levied in the larger towns of Georgia, Carolina, and Florida itself; and every settlement was mustering its quota to enter upon the campaign.

It was deemed advisable to raise a force in the settlements of the Suwanee—my native district—and on this duty my friend Gallagher was despatched, with myself to act as his lieutenant.

Right gladly did I receive this order. I should escape from the monotonous duties of the fort garrison, of which I had grown weary enough; but what was a still more pleasant prospect. I should have many days at home—for which I was not without longing.

Gallagher was as overjoyed as myself. He was a keen sportsman; though, having spent most of his life within the walls of cities, or in forts along the Atlantic seaboard, he had found only rare opportunities of enjoying either the 'fox-chase' or 'deer-drive.' I had promised him both to his heart's content, for both the game and the 'vermin' were plenteous in the woods of the Suwanee.

Not unwillingly, therefore, did we accept our recruiting commission; and, bidding adieu to our companions at the fort, set out with light hearts and pleasant anticipations. Equally joyous was Black Jake to get back once more to the 'ole plantayshun.'

In the quarter of the Suwanee settlements, the Indian marauders had not yet shewn themselves. It lay remote from the towns of most of the hostile tribes, though not too distant for a determined foray. In a sort of lethargic security, the inhabitants still remained at their houses—though a volunteer force had already been mustered—and patrols were kept in constant motion.

I had frequent letters from my mother and Virginia; neither appeared to feel any alarm; my sister especially declared her confidence that the Indians would not molest them.

Withal, I was not without apprehension; and with so much the greater alacrity did I obey the order to proceed to the settlements.

Well mounted, we soon galloped over the forest

road, and approached the scenes of my early life. This time, I encountered no ambuscade, though I did not travel without caution. But the order had been given us within the hour; and having almost immediately set forth, my assassin-enemies could have had no warning of my movements. With the brave Gallagher by my side, and my stout henchman at my back, I dreaded no open attack from white men.

My only fear was, that we might fall in with some straggling party of red men—now our declared enemies. In this there was a real danger; and we took every precaution to avoid such an encounter.

At several places we saw traces of the Indians nearly fresh. There were moccasins prints in the mud, and the tracks of horses that had been mounted. At one place we observed the débris of a fire still smouldering, and around it were signs of the red men. A party had there bivouacked.

But we saw no man, red or white, until we had passed the deserted plantation upon the creek, and were approaching the banks of the river. Then for the first time during our journey a man was in sight.

He was a horseman, and at a glance we pronounced him an Indian. He was at too great a distance for us to note either his complexion or features; but the style of dress, his attitude in the saddle, the red sash and leggings, and above all, the ostrich-plumes waving over his head, told us he was a Semmole. He was mounted upon a large black horse; and had just emerged from the wood into the opening, upon which we had ourselves entered. He appeared to see us at the same time we caught sight of him, and was evidently desirous of avoiding us.

After scanning us a moment, he wheeled his steed, and dashed back into the timber.

Imprudently enough, Gallagher put spurs to his horse and galloped after. I should have counselled a contrary course; but that the belief was in my mind that the horseman was Ogeola. In that case, there could be no danger; and from motives of friendship, I was desirous of coming up with the young chief, and exchanging a word with him. With this view, I followed my friend at a gallop—Jake coming on in the rear.

I was almost sure the strange horseman was Ogeola. I fancied I recognised the ostrich-plumes; and Jake had told me that the young chief rode a fine black horse. In all likelihood, then, it was he, and in order to hail, and bring him to a halt, I spurred ahead of Gallagher—being better mounted.

We soon entered the timber, where the horseman had disappeared. I saw the fresh tracks, but nothing more. I shouted aloud, calling the young chief by name, and pronouncing my own; but there was no reply, save the echo of my voice.

I followed the trail for a short distance, continuing to repeat my cries; but no heed was given to them. The horseman did not wish to answer my hail, or else had ridden too far away to understand its intent.

Of course, unless he made a voluntary halt, it was vain to follow. We might ride on his trail for a week without coming up with him. Gallagher saw this as well as myself; and abandoning the pursuit, we turned once more towards the road, with the prospect of soon ending our journey.

A cross-path, which I remembered, would bring us by a shorter route to the landing; and for this we now headed.

We had not ridden far, when we again struck upon the tracks of a horse—evidently those made by the horseman we had just pursued, but previously to our having seen him. They led in a direct line from the river, towards which we were steering.

Some slight thought prompted me to an examination of the hoof-prints. I perceived that they were wet—water was oozing into them from the edges; there was

a slight sprinkling of water upon the dead leaves that lay along the trail. The horseman had been swimming—he had been across the river!

This discovery led me into a train of reflection. What could he—an Indian—want on the other side? If Ogeola, as I still believed, what could he be doing there? In the excited state of the country, it would have been risking his life for an Indian to have approached the Settlement—and to have been discovered and captured would have been certain death. This Indian, then, whoever he was, must have some powerful motive for seeking the other side. What motive? If Ogeola, what motive?

I was puzzled—and reflected; I could think of no motive, unless that the young chief had been playing the spy—no dishonourable act on the part of an Indian.

The supposition was not improbable, but the contrary; and yet I could not bring myself to believe it true. A cloud had swept suddenly over my soul, a presentiment scarcely defined or definable was in my thoughts, a demon seemed to whisper in my ears: *It is not that.*

Certainly had the horseman been across the river? Let us see!

We rode rapidly along the trail, tracing it backwards.

In a few minutes it guided us to the bank, where the tracks led out from the water's edge. No corresponding trail entered near. Yes, he had been across.

I plied the spur, and plunging in, swam for the opposite shore. My companions followed without asking any questions.

Once more out of the river, I rode up the bank. I soon discovered the hoof-marks of the black horse where he had sprung off into the stream.

Without pausing, I continued to trace them backwards, still followed by Gallagher and Jake.

The former wondered at my eagerness, and put some questions, which I scarcely answered coherently. My presentiment was each moment growing darker—my heart throbbed in my bosom with a strange indescribable pain.

The trail brought us to a small opening in the heart of a magnolia grove. It went no further. We had arrived at its end.

My eyes rested upon the ground with a sort of mechanical gaze. I sat in the saddle in a kind of stupor. The dark presentiment was gone, but a far darker thought occupied its place.

The ground was covered with hoof-tracks, as if horses had been halted there. Most of the tracks were those of the black horse; but there were others of not half their dimensions. There was the tiny shoe-mark of a small pony.

'Golly! Mas'r George,' muttered Jake, coming forward in advance of the other, and bending his eyes upon the ground; 'looker dar—dat am tha track ob de leetle white fox. Missa Vaginn's been hya for sartin.'

## THE CITY OF LONDON.

THE long-promised measure for the reform of the corporation of the city of London has recently been brought forward in the House of Commons; and perhaps this may be a suitable time for giving to our readers a sketch of that great corporation, which has hitherto successfully resisted all the attempts that have been made for its reformation, and which has had influence enough, even at the last, to turn away, in a great measure, the destruction which threatened its cherished privileges.

The antiquity of London is undoubtedly very great: it is mentioned by Tacitus as a 'great mart of trade and commerce;' but the corporation, unlike most of the other municipal corporations of the

kingdom, has no definite constitutional charter at all; its rights result from a series of royal grants or charters, from statutes of the realm, and from orders and ordinances of the courts of aldermen and common council. The Anglo-Saxon law of King Athelstan mentions it; and though we do not find it named in Domesday-book, yet a charter of William the Conqueror, addressed to the bishop, the 'Portgerefa,' or chief-magistrate, and the 'Burhwara,' or burghers, recognises it as a city. This is the earliest charter in the possession of the city, the latest is one granted by George II., in the fifteenth year of his reign; and the total number of charters amounts to 120. The boundaries of the city were fixed at a very early period; and the area enclosed by them, as compared with the metropolis generally, is very small; the former comprises little more than a square mile; while that of the latter is, from north to south, about eleven miles; and from east to west, about sixteen miles, or about 17½ square miles. Within the last fifty years, the metropolis has nearly doubled its population, the city remaining almost stationary. Besides the city, properly so called, the corporation has exercised a certain jurisdiction over the borough of Southwark. This was granted in the year 1327, in consideration of a yearly rent of £10. They hold courts-leet for the borough; appointing the steward and other officers, including the high-bailiff and coroner. They also go through the form of holding quarter-sessions. A grand jury is impanelled, and are addressed to this effect: 'Gentlemen, by virtue of certain charters, we have been obliged to call you together; and we are happy to tell you there is nothing for you to do.' Then the jury say: 'Why did you then call us together?' The answer given by the late recorder, Mr Law, was: 'Surely it is better to call you together and say: "Now you may go home," than to keep you here two or three days.' This jurisdiction the new bill proposes entirely to do away with, and for the future the borough of Southwark will be constituted in all respects like the other metropolitan boroughs.

The city of London is governed by a lord-mayor, a court of aldermen, and a court of common council, whose full title is, 'The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commoners of the City of London.' The lord-mayor is elected annually; and the form of his election is for the livery in common hall assembled, which is composed of the members of the different city companies, who are also citizens, to nominate two of the aldermen who have served the office of sheriff—usually the two senior ones below the chair—and for the court of aldermen to select one of those presented by the livery. The lord-mayor is the chief-magistrate of the city, is a member of the privy council, though it is doubtful whether he can take his seat, except upon the demise of the crown; and he has an allowance of £10,000 assigned to him out of the revenues of the city, together with the official residence of the Mansion House, to enable him to keep up the accustomed state and hospitality of the city. The aldermen are twenty-six in number: one elected by each ward of the city, and one for a ward which has now ceased to exist, and to which the senior member of the court usually succeeds by rotation. When elected, they remain in office for life. The title of alderman may be traced back as early as the time of Henry II.; but being a Saxon term, it has probably existed much longer. Each alderman has the government of the ward for which he is elected; and in ancient times, the Watch, then an efficient body, was under his command; and he bore his coat of arms and banner as a baron. The aldermen are all justices of the peace, and attend in rotation the police-courts of the city, and are named in the commission of the central criminal court. They assemble together, and form a court of their own,

but are also members of the court of common council, and *ex officio* governors of the royal hospitals. The court of common council consists of two hundred and six members, also elected by the different wards, though only for one year, like the popular representatives under every constitution. This court is now the most important, their principal function being their unlimited command over the funds of the city. The court is presided over by the lord-mayor, who has power to dissolve a meeting at any time, by ordering the sword-bearer to take up the sword. The sheriffs are two in number, the shrievalty of London and Middlesex being united in one office. They are elected by the livery in common hall, and not appointed by the crown, as is the case in all other counties. A fine of £400 is imposed on a person refusing to serve the office; and the sum obtained by the levying of these fines during the first fifty years of the present century, amounted to more than £665,000. The corporation has several important officers of its own, the recorder being the chief: his duties are chiefly judicial; and by him the city appears whenever any of its customs are called in question. The common serjeant, who is the counsel for the city, also sits as a judge in some of the courts; and the chamberlain, who is the treasurer of the city funds, likewise holds a position of importance and emolument: his office is generally considered as a kind of provision for decayed aldermen.

The funds of the corporation are very large, the revenue for the year 1852 amounting to £551,971, 5s. 1d. It is derived from the rents of the city's landed estates and house-property, from street-tolls, the coal-duty, the metage of corn, fruit, &c., the harbour-dues of the port of London, and the various rates assessed on the inhabitants. The city has also large estates in the north of Ireland, which they acquired by a grant from the crown in the time of James I. That district was then in a most unsettled and distracted state, and the rebellion of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel had caused large forfeitures of land there. The king wishing to repeople this part of his dominions, the corporation undertook to settle it at their own expense. Large estates were allotted to each of the companies who had contributed, and the property has continued to be managed by a committee of the corporation. Its revenues are applied partly in grants to the municipal institutions of Londonderry, and partly to charitable and educational purposes in the districts around that town and Od. raine.

The city of London has the power of levying tolls on certain articles, and exercises some other rights corresponding very much with the custom-duties levied by the crown. It claims the right to measure all corn landed within its jurisdiction, and for this, some small toll is charged. It is compulsory; and the city uses its own bushel for the purpose. The exercise of this right alone adds about £10,000 a year to the revenues; it also extends to all fruit imported from abroad, and all sea-borne oysters. A toll of twopence upon all carts entering the city which do not belong to citizens, is also levied; and this comparatively small toll produces in the course of the year more than £5000. The city exercises jurisdiction over the navigation of the Thames, from Staines in Middlesex, to Yantlet Creek, in Kent; and these metage rights extend not only to goods landed within the limits of the city, but also to goods landed anywhere within its jurisdiction. The conservancy of the Thames also belongs to the lord-mayor, and has some valuable rights attached to it. There was formerly a metage-duty upon coal, but this has been commuted into a fixed duty on the ton. There are now three duties imposed upon all coal imported either by land or water into a district extending

within a circle of twenty miles from the General Post office, of the several amounts of one penny, fourpence, and eightpence per ton. The net produce of the three branches of coal duty in 1852 was £1,179,657, but upon this some heavy charges exist, and in the same year the city only was able to apply £15,305 to its own use. All persons acting as brokers within the city must be admitted by the court of aldermen, and an annual payment of £5 from each is required also, no one can exercise any retail trade who is not free of the city, and upon admission to the freedom, a fine is imposed. These are some of the principal rights and privileges now exercised by the corporation of London, and with the exception of the coal tax which it is proposed to retain at present they are all abolished by the new bill.

Some great changes will also be introduced into the constitution of the corporation itself: the number of aldermen will be reduced to sixteen, and their separate court altogether abolished; the number of common councilmen will also be lessened, and they with the aldermen will form only one court; but to them will be intrusted the election of all officers, including the lord mayor, and for that office all citizens with a small property qualification will be eligible. The aldermen still retain their places as police magistrates, but they and the lord mayor will cease to sit in the central criminal court.

These are the most important provisions of the bill the object of which is to improve the city of London; this measure of reform which the city municipal corporations of the kingdom are engaged in at the present time, but which has not hitherto been avoided. At present action seems to have been attempted but the remedy of its most principal defects.

#### NANA SAHIB

As we have no doubt that many of our readers would be glad to be acquainted with the principal and other antecedents of the man who bears this blood-stained name, we propose, in the present article, to give a brief sketch of him.

Nana Sahib Raghoojee of Bithoor—whose correct name is Saee Munt Dhoondoo Punt—is the eldest son by adoption, of the late Budjee Rao, a Peishwa of the Marhattas.

For many years previous to his death Budjee Rao had been a dethroned pensioner of the East India Company. When in the fulness of his power he had as a native prince, assisted the East India Company in their war against Tipposah Sahib the tiger of Seringapatam, and as a reward for his services the Company, after years of strife with him—after negotiations and exertions, and treaties and violations of these treaties on their part—contrived, in 1817, to get hold of his dominions. After numerous and fierce conflicts Budjee Rao, at the head of 5000 men and with an advantageous post, was prepared to do battle for the sovereignty of the Deccan, when Brigadier general Sir John Malcolm, who commanded the British army, sent a flag of truce to him, with proposals for a surrender.

The proposals made on the part of Sir John Malcolm were, that Budjee Rao, the Peishwa of the Marhattas, should renounce his sovereignty altogether, that he should come, within twenty-four hours, with his family and a limited number of his adherents and attendants, into the British camp, that they should there be received with honour and respect; that he should be located in the holy city of Benares, or in some other sacred place of Hindostan, that he should have a liberal pension from the East India Company for himself and his family, that his old and attached adherents should be provided for

and that the pension to be settled upon himself and his family should not be less than eight lacs of rupees—that is, £80,000 per annum.

After long and anxious deliberation with his prime minister and other great officers of state, the Peishwa accepted these proposals—went with his family and adherents into the British camp—and Bithoor was afterwards assigned as his residence. The East India Company, with their usual grasping and illiberal spirit of covetousness, were displeased with Sir John Malcolm for his granting these terms. But they, and the governor general, Lord Hardinge, could not receive from them, and they took care to limit the stipulated allowance to the smallest sum mentioned in the treaty—namely, eight lacs of rupees, or £80,000 per annum.

We have stated that the pension was to be conferred upon Budjee Rao and his family. Now, before we proceed further, we must mention, that by the Hindoo Scriptures, there is a fearful doom awarded against the childless, that doom is the being condemned after death, to a place called *7*, a place of fire, to which the souls of the childless are supposed to go to be tormented with hunger and thirst for want of these oblations of food and libations of water at prescribed periods, which it is the sacred and indispensable duty of a Hindu to perform.

Such is the principle of the Hindoo religion with reference to the want of a natural issue. Now, the principle in order to remedy this defect, permit the system of adoption where natural issue fails. It was in accordance with this that Budjee Rao, in his old age finding himself naturally childless as to male issue by his will declared Nana Sahib to be his eldest son, and his representative.

In his day Budjee Rao, as chief of the powerful Marhatta nation had been a great sovereign. He survived his downfall—exiling, civil and criminal jurisdiction, on a limited scale at Bithoor—thirty-five years. On the 24th of January 1851, he died.

No sooner was his death made officially known, than Lord Dalhousie telegraphed to the council of India at Calcutta, ruling that the pension, expressly guaranteed to the late Budjee Rao and his family, should not be commuted to the late Nana Sahib, Budjee Rao's widow and the other members of his family, were naturally stricken with grief and terror. They saw the only resource then some trifling sum which Budjee Rao had left behind him.

On the 24th of June 1851 Nana Sahib forwarded a memorial to the lieutenant-governor of the North-west Provinces of India on the subject. In reply, he was told that the pension could not be continued, but that a certain tract of land would be his for life. The commissioners of Bithoor, a public officer of high rank and standing, and who knew the circumstances and claims of the ex-Peishwa's family, forwarded an urgent appeal on their behalf, but, in a letter from the secretary of the governor general, of date September the 24th 1851, he received a severe reprimand for so doing. His recommendation was stigmatised as 'unavailable and unwarrantable.'

After some further efforts in India, Nana Sahib addressed the Court of Directors, at Leadenhall Street, in England. His appeal to them was dated the 29th of December 1852.

In the eyes of the East India Company, the appeals of native princes of India do not seem to have been matters of much consequence. The Company appear to have considered that it added to their dignity to have the advocates of such princes waiting in their

anterooms. Somewhere about December 1853, the Company sent back Nana Sahib's memorial to the government in India, and the result was, that nothing was done.

It would appear that Nana Sahib, with smooth and gentlemanly manners, unites superior abilities; and that to these abilities he adds passions of the strongest and most vindictive nature. His spirit is high, and his vehemence of the most determined character. At the period of the breaking out of the mutiny which has rendered his name infamous, he seems to have become a monomaniac on the subject of what he believed to be his wrongs.

In the preceding sketch, subject, of course, to correction, we have endeavoured to state facts, not with a view to advocating any cause, but simply for the purpose of communicating to our readers information as to some of the numerous causes which have led to the dreadful events which have recently occurred in the East.

[We have been informed that an Oriental named Azimullah was in London in 1855, for the purpose of making a last appeal in behalf of his employer, Nana Sahib. He lodged in a respectable private hotel in George Street, Hanover Square, where a friend of ours, living in the same house, formed his acquaintance, was entertained by him in gentlemanlike style at dinner, and found him a well-bred, agreeable person, of good intelligence about English matters. Our friend, on lately revisiting the house, learned from its proprietor that the polite Azimullah, before departing from England, shewed symptoms of a moody and soured feeling, and let fall several hints to the effect that England would yet regret the manner in which it had used his master. This same Azimullah has since appeared in the dismal transactions connected with the destruction of the Cawnpore garrison.—Ed.]

#### AN EXECUTIONER'S LITTLE BILL.

THE following notice of the doings of the hands of justice, in a neighbouring country, in the year 1712, may not be without some historic interest; and certainly it is calculated to make one rather contented than otherwise with the state of Europe in 1858. In the year 1712, it was the custom in Amsterdam to make use of the services of an executioner from the neighbouring town of Haarlem; and in order to avoid the expense of repeated journeys, the worthy magistrates contrived that the various sentences of the criminal law should be carried out as much as possible on the same day. The following is the little bill of the Haarlem Calcraft for the work of a single day:

AMSTERDAM, Dec. 17, 1712.

To account for business done.

	Florins.
To one beheaded,	6
Item for the use of the sword of justice,	3
Item for the cloth,	3
Item for the coffin,	3
To one strangled,	6
Taken down and put into the coffin,	3
To one put on the wheel, with nine strokes, at 3 golden the stroke,	27
For the strangling,	6
Taken down and carried out of the town,	9
To two hanged with a sword over their heads,	18
One taken down, and carried out of the town,	9
One taken down,	3
To four hung on the gallows, at 6 golden apiece,	24
One with a sword over the head,	3
Two with letters on their breast,	12
To four-and-twenty scourged, at 3 golden apiece,	72
Three with the sword over their heads,	9

	Florins.
One fettered, and set in the pillory,	6
One branded on the back,	6
Item wages,	12
Item road-money,	12
Item for the use of the rope,	12
Item for the assistant,	12

Amount, 276

All this, we repeat, was the work of a single day, and it came off in one public place—before the town-house of Amsterdam. The account seems to have suggested to the citizens of the time merely that the hangman's business was a thriving one (*dat zulk een eexecutie eene goede neering zy*). To us in our day and generation, it is an interesting document, as a fragment, and a genuine one, of the history of those days which people in Holland and Germany, and some other parts of the world too, are wont to call 'the good old times.'

#### AN OLD MAID'S RETROSPECTIONS.

I look into the dreamy past, and see—what do I see?  
They look like visions now, but *then*, how real were they to me!  
I see my girlhood full of hope, my lover true and brave;  
In fancy still I hear his vow, as a pledge of truth he gave.  
It was a ring: he smiling said: 'I'll serve to guard the space  
Upon thy finger, till I put another in its place.'  
That first love-gift, see, here it is—Oh, what a slender band  
Though tethered by a golden chain to this poor withered hand.

And it was in that girlish time when I perchance might see  
A youthful mother's glance of pride at the babe upon her knee,  
I envied her that happiness, and oh, my heart beat wild  
That I might one day be the matron mother of *his* child.  
'Twas woman's nature in me spoke; but scarcely had the thought  
Been formed, ere maiden pride and shame a mingled colour brought:  
Vain was the guiltless blush, for though these hopes of mine might seem  
So near fulfilment then, alas, they proved indeed a dream.

Too poor to wed, my lover true, left his own native strand,  
Thinking to win a home for me in a far distant land.  
Years passed: he wrote that silver threads were mingling  
With his hair.  
They were in mine—those fruits, from seed sown by the  
hand of Care.  
Now, whiter than the snow-clad hill, or foam that crests  
the wave,  
Are my thin locks; his weary head rests in a foreign grave.  
Ay, maidens, you may sigh; God grant that happier be  
*your* lot;  
For me, no power could make me wish this true-love  
dream forgot.

But after all my pains, my fears, my visions of the past,  
One ever-present hope of mine will be fulfilled at last;  
And I am happy, for I know my bridal draweth nigh—  
A union, purer, holier far in realms beyond the sky.  
In every dream by night and day I hear again *his* voice;  
I fancy that he beckons me, and calls me to rejoice;  
That, when my eyes to earth are closed, my truly-loved  
will be

The first by the Eternal sent to meet and welcome me.  
*Grimsby.* RUTH BUCK.

Printed and Published by W. & R. CHAMBERS, 47 Paternoster Row, LONDON, and 339 High Street, EDINBURGH. Also sold by WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 23 Upper Sackville Street, DUBLIN, and all Booksellers.



# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 223.

SATURDAY, APRIL 10, 1858.

Price 1s. 4d.

## POLITICAL ECONOMY.

Men of science are rarely popular characters. Without incurring, as a general rule, much dislike or ill-will from their neighbours, they are not usually favourites, either individually or as a class. They are sometimes objects of a not very friendly curiosity, sometimes of what very nearly approaches to contempt, on the part of the vulgar. The gentleman whose days are spent in roaming over hill and dale in search of a small fern or a rare species of grass, is considered by the wondering rustics to be wasting his time in a strange kind of busy idleness. The chemist's housemaid can barely refrain from despising, while she pities, the master whose life is spent in a close room, amid glass bottles and bad smells. The conventional type of the scientific student, as we find him in novels and in the minds of novel-readers, is generally a subject for good-humoured pity or sarcastic ridicule. Spectacles, a shabby coat, and an unclean shirt-collar, are his outward apparel; the inner man is clothed in stolid indifference to the fate of mankind, and wrapped in devotion to the study of butterflies or the calculation of logarithms. But certain classes of scientific men are liable to yet worse treatment. As each department of knowledge is rescued from the domain of prejudices and conjecture, and made the subject of systematic inquiry, a persecution, social if not legal, is sure to be the doom of the adventurous investigator. So it was in the days of Galileo with the astronomers; so it has been, in more recent times, with the anatomists, whose practice of dissection drew down upon them a storm of popular execration which has hardly yet subsided. But perhaps no science was ever more unpopular, and no body of philosophical writers ever so heartily abused and decried, as political economy and the political economists. Among the vulgar and ignorant of all ranks, indeed, the very name of political economy excites a shout of ridicule or a smile of contempt. Among more earnest and more observant people, there is often found a spirit of bitter and irrational hatred towards this obnoxious science, which argues a strong though unacknowledged suspicion of its truth and importance. The wholly ignorant may indeed anger at what they cannot understand; but men revile generally what they fear. And there is a certain class of men, prejudiced, obstinate, ill-informed, but earnest and philanthropic withal, to whom the name of economical science is indeed a sound of terror, and in whose eyes an economist is an intolerable abomination. They hate the science, because it reveals to them stern laws and stubborn facts: laws, to which their

systems must, on pain of failure, conform; facts, by which their best laid schemes for the improvement and elevation of mankind must often be baffled and overthrown. Starting in horror from the vision, they turn indignantly upon the prophet, and charge him with an attempt to deceive them—not because they have detected any error in his demonstrations—not because they can convict him of ignorance or misrepresentation—but simply because he would not 'prophecy unto them smooth things.' They accuse him of harshness, selfishness, cruelty, as if he had created the laws which he explains. They denounce him as indifferent to human wretchedness, because he points out the sources from which wretchedness has arisen, and from which, so long as they are suffered to exist, it must continue to arise. And their outcry is echoed by thousands, who are too ignorant to know what it is they are criticising, and too indolent for the labour of mastering a new and difficult study. It does not seem to strike these gentlemen, that, after all, they are only, as the American critic says, 'screaming at the calm facts of the universe.' As little does it occur to the herd of clamourers to inquire into the nature, the purpose, and the sources of the science they denounce and reject.

Political economy is, in very truth, the science of philanthropy. It is the study of human welfare, so far as that welfare depends upon material prosperity—the investigation of the means by which nations attain to wealth, and classes to comfort. It is the exposition, in a word, of those laws of nature which regulate the material condition of communities and individuals—of the causes on which depends the question, whether this man or that body of men shall or shall not have enough to spare of this world's gear—shall or shall not enjoy their fair share of this life's blessings. It is the science which shews how material good may be wrought, and social amelioration effected—which teaches us what objects can be achieved for mankind by human efforts, and in what manner and by what means those objects can be attained. It is perfectly true that it deals only with the grosser conditions of happiness. Except in so far as they bear on those conditions, it leaves education to the schoolmaster, and morality to the pastor. These are no more within the province of the economist, than within that of the physician or the astronomer: his business is simply to explain what are the laws of nature relative to the material wellbeing of mankind, not to discuss the comparative importance of material and moral advancement, or the effect of wealth upon

the intellect and virtue of men and nations. His office is not to teach how men are to be made wise or good, but how they may be supplied with food and raiment. It is not his function to aid and to advise the clergyman or the moralist, but to guide the labours and enlighten the path of the practical philanthropist and the social reformer.

Such being the nature and such the functions of political economy, it is obviously incumbent on every one who aspires to confer immediately solid benefits on his fellow-men, to improve their material condition, to study carefully the laws upon which that condition depends. The physician does not attempt the cure of physical suffering without cautious study, not merely of the individual disease, but of all the ills that flesh is heir to. His youth is a long training in the knowledge of the human frame; he has made himself acquainted with every part of its wonderful mechanism; he has made himself familiar with all its operations; he knows the laws which regulate those operations, and the disturbances to which they are liable. Not until he has acquired this knowledge, not until he has been qualified for the task by this course of laborious study, is he intrusted with the care of patients and the cure of disease. The empiric who disdains this preparation or shrinks from this toil, lays hold of some nostrum, and vaunts it to the world as an infallible remedy for all corporeal diseases. He finds credulous listeners: perhaps he manages to kill a few of them; but for so doing he is liable to severe legal punishment, if his victims have friends more sceptical than themselves. Unhappily, the quack who practises on the social body, is liable to no such penalties: no course of study is thought necessary for him; to see evil, and to be anxious to redress it, is esteemed a sufficient qualification. The results of this empirical philanthropy are every day made manifest in some new form of disastrous blundering. The zealous friends of some distressed class are anxious to alleviate their sufferings—often intolerably severe—sometimes aggravated by gross oppression or neglect on the part of others. Work is terribly hard; wages are shamefully low. These grievances must be redressed; an association is formed, and public meetings are called on behalf of the sufferers. Facts and incidents of appalling distress are brought to light, and humanity is shocked, and benevolence terrified by the revelation. Subscriptions are poured in; a committee is formed; aid is freely given. How is it that distress is so rarely cured? Relieved for the time it may be; but neither public benevolence nor legislative interference can permanently eradicate it; and the earnest and large-hearted men who have been striving for its cure, turn away in sickness of heart, and, according to their temper, marvel at the failure of their labours, or curse political economy, and those who warned them that such failure was all they had to expect. They had set to work with an utter ignorance and disregard of the only method in which their objects could possibly be attained. They had cut off the head of the weed, and left the root in the soil; what wonder that it soon sprouted afresh? They had repressed the symptoms of the disease; they had cooled the fevered skin, and healed up the unsightly sore; but they had not even touched the seat of the evil: they were utterly ignorant of its real nature. Can they marvel if the patient died under their hands? The physician stood by their side, and warned them: they would not hear him. They believed that all social suffering was the result of human wrong, and might be amended by human justice and charity. They obstinately refused to learn that the social condition of mankind depends, in great part, upon laws as certain as those which regulate the motions of the planetary bodies;

that poverty, squalor, starvation, are evils which charity alone can no more eradicate, than it can prevent typhus fever or cholera. Social evils and physical diseases alike may be alleviated or averted by a careful attention to the warnings of science: neither can be mitigated or extirpated by any other means. The laws of social economy are not less certain than those of medical science. It is certain that when in any place population is overcrowded, that place will be unhealthy. It is certain that when in any trade there are more labourers than suffice for the work, there will be low wages, hard work, scant food. These things must be. We cannot remove them by denying them. What wisdom and goodness can do, is only to recognise the consequence, and to attempt the eradication of the cause.

The reason, then, of the unpopularity which attaches to the name of political economy, is simply the popular aversion to painful truths. This aversion manifests itself in an obstinate reluctance to recognise the disagreeable fact, and an angry denunciation of those who enforce its claim to attention. The economist demonstrates to the poor that their poverty arises mainly from causes altogether beyond the control of legislature or aristocracy; and he is denounced as a partisan of existing evil by every agitator whose pet theme is the injustice and oppression of the rich. He explains to the ill-paid labourer that wages are not dependent on the caprice of the employer, but on the condition of the labour-market; and he is hated as an ally of the master and an enemy of the men. He sets forth calmly the nature of the social machinery which regulates the adjustment of supply and demand; and he is cursed by the socialist visionary as the advocate of that terrible ogre and bugbear—Competition. It would surprise many of those who delight in reviling what they are too impatient to study, were they informed that the ablest and most impartial summary of communistic theories and aspirations ever given to the world is contained in an economical treatise by one of the greatest living masters of the science. But Mr John Stuart Mill takes care distinctly to explain what may, and what may not, be hoped from any improvements in the organisation of industry. He indulges in no visions, and gives vent to no rhapsodies. The dreamer revels in a socialistic paradise; the economist points out not only by what steps that vision may be realised, if its realisation be possible, but how many evils there are which no such realisation would remove, and what its actual worth and value would be. But dreamers are ill-pleased with those who thus criticise their illusions; they cannot endure the man who coolly weighs the gold and tests the jewels of their fairyland. It is to the man who is intent rather on doing good than on dreaming of it, that political economy appeals. To him it indicates the means of beneficence; it realises the intentions of the philanthropist, and teaches him how to be charitable without being a patron of vice, and how to make his benevolence a permanent blessing to others, rather than a present gratification to himself. Men who are anxious rather for the praise and pleasure of generosity than for the solid results of beneficence, cannot be expected to study such a science, or to walk by its precepts. Men who, like the ostrich, think to evade the laws of nature by blinding their eyes to their operation, may loudly denounce the exponent of truths unwelcome to them. So in Galileo's day was the revolution of the earth on its axis condemned as heresy, and persecuted as blasphemy. 'Still it does move,' in spite of the inquisitors; and still, in spite of its unpopularity, political economy continues to be a science, and the laws of nature, which it is the function of that science to explain, continue to operate. Only by regarding those laws is there hope of effecting any permanent

improvement in the condition of any class or community; and while they are disregarded, the more good is attempted, the more evil is likely to result. Truth is strong, however; and the economists may appeal with confidence to Time for the justice which popular caprice now denies them, and for the respect due to those who have conscientiously laboured at a task harsh, indeed, and ungrateful, but second to none in human interest, or in importance to humanity.

### THE OLD BABY.

TAKING advantage of the facilities afforded by the last transatlantic invention, the Thought-reflector—a boon indeed to those who are too idle, or incompetent, to express their ideas in speech, and a very great improvement upon the rude copying-machine which could only reiterate mere words—I venture to submit to a discerning public the grievance under which not I alone, but the vast majority of my fellow-infants are labouring. Few and favoured are those children-in-arms who have no cause to range themselves under my banner. Blessed is the babe whose parents have preserved the unities in never associating with it a rival and a usurper. Happy indeed is that exceptional infant who has never yet been stigmatised as the Old Baby.

I was born of the masculine gender, with a bald head, like Sir John Falstaff, and particoloured, precisely three hundred and sixty-four days ago. To-morrow, at 4:30 in the morning, to an instant, I shall have arrived at a year, if not of discretion, at least of human experience. I shall be 'going on' for two years old. This consideration by no means intoxicates me with a boastful joy. To live, as I have already learned, alas! is but another name for to suffer. In this little span of life, what vicissitude of fortune have I even now endured! How Time's inevitable yoke has bowed my little neck and pressed my chin into my bib! I would that it had been permitted to me to remain for ever lobster-red, spotty, fishy-eyed, habitually or with the rarest exceptions naked, cross, smiling (with the wind, and not with joy), exclusively confined to a milk-diet—rather than have grown to what I have become. Where are the comforts of my youth?—the warm soft sponges which were wont to dab me daintily, the scented powders which were scattered over my then respected person, the bottles with soothing liquids that welled through the softest channels to my toothless but far from unappreciating gums. 'Whither are they fled, the glory and the cream?' Where are now the gorgeous habiliments in which, upon festive days, I was then arrayed?—the Brussels lace, the bishop's lawn, the lily train which kept my baby legs so delicately snug, so decently concealed, the embroidered cap, the endless folds of flannel. Where are the troops of young-lady friends who were once so eager to dandle, to caress me, to lay their soft fair cheeks to mine as they replaced me in my couch after these endearments? Did I sob?—they kissed me; did I yell?—and I did holla a bit sometimes, I flatter myself—they kissed me; did I crow?—which was my infant method of expressing satisfaction—they kissed me all the same. My career was, in a word, luxurious, but, alas! it was but brief. Another reigneth in my stead, and I am denominated now, with bitter disrespect, the Old Baby. The late lord mayor, sunk to a nameless alderman; the ex-minister of state, with nothing to give, and despised by every patriot; the last year's *Bradshaw's Railway Guide*; the shoes which one has grown out of, and that through the upper leathers; the type of all things that have seen their day, and will never see another—the Old Baby!

Is it, then, a sin to be old? Is it wrong to have hair, to be of a flesh-colour, to cease to stare like a

stuffed fish, to devote the hours of the night to sleep, and not to gormandising? If not—since in these respects alone have I offended—why have I thus been punished? I am no longer the idol of my once doting mother, the pride of my father, the boast of my nurse.

The conversation which is now addressed to me ceases to be distinguished by those endearing epithets with which it was so liberally garnished, and is no longer studiously couched in terms supposed to be especially suitable to the infant ear:

'Darling, wailing; did it dribble then? Dribbley iblee, dribbley iblee, dribbley iblee: tum and look out at the window pindow, and see the red soldier, go by on their gee-gees: ook at the gee-gees! Did they frighten it? (pathetically.) Was it then? Naughty soldiers, naughty paughty; they shall be popped (with vivacity), popped, pepped. Was he hungry, and would he have his dindin (two courses of milk, over the second of which I used to get uncommonly drowsy); dindin, dindin (singing), wrap him in a rabbit-skin; baby go to byby, byby, byby.'

Thus was I wont to be apostrophised in my earlier days. Gorgeous spectacles, always of a novel character, were perpetually being submitted to my notice; food was administered to me, if I did but open my mouth; sleep stole upon me, to the accompaniment of slow music and soft Lydian (or other) airs, and, in particular, with a delicious sideways motion which I miss now extremely. It is remarkable how, as we grow older, we lose not only the pleasures themselves, the innocent pleasures of our youth, but even the capacity for enjoying them. It is sad to reflect, for instance, that that rocking of the human frame, which to the tune of 'Hushy pushy, Baby Bunting,' was once so soothing to it, produces, when attempted at a later period, a feeling akin to sea-sickness!

The same venerable female visitors who were wont to call so often about luncheon-time, and at whose arrival I was at once equipped in my most splendid attire, call now—but it is to see the Other, the new arrival; a most grasping and pugnacious babe, with no, nose at all, so far as I can see, and a face, indeed, altogether, which, if it were mine, I should be downright ashamed to let people look at. And yet to hear them talk!

'Oh, what a bew-w-tiful baby! What a charming baby! Only six weeks old! Is it possible, nurse? What notice, it takes! [This is when it shrieks with terror and bad temper.] What an eye it has! [This is very true; its left eye is always at the western angle of the lid, trying, as it seems to me, to discover a passage under its blob of a nose, by which it may join the other one.] What a duck of a mouth! [It's much more like an oyster.] I suppose its nose will get all right in time. [Ha, ha!] It's rather small at present, is it not? [Rather.] What a chin! [They might just as well say: "What a couple of chins!"] for there are two of them. One of the foolish women perhaps lays down her parasol, and offers to take up the little wretch, who resists frantically. Won't it come to its —? Never mind, then, my loveliest one! [Oh, to see its wrinkled, crabbed, screaming, variegated countenance, at the moment when this epithet is conferred upon it!] Frightened at the bonnetty bonnetty, was it not? Now then; now she has taken her bonnet off, now it will come to its Margery Pargery! Lor bless me, nurse, if it does not think that I am its mamma! Now, isn't that strange?' And if the reader could see Miss Margaret Crabapple, he would think it strange too. It may require some wisdom in a child to know its own papa; but not to know one's own mother is, in my humble opinion, little short of idiotic. Yet I remember when I was young myself—that is to say,

younger—Uncle George's playing off a trick upon mamma, the humour of which I was at that time unable to appreciate. My dear mother was for ever *vdwing*—for ever, that is, until within the last two months—that I was the most extraordinary infant that had come into the world from the earliest times unto the present, and that there could never be such another in the revolving ages that were to come, and for ever boasting, in particular, of how she should be able, on account of my distinguished appearance, to pick me out from among a hundred others at a baby-show. Now, this latter assertion Uncle George denied; and in order to prove himself in the right, he hit upon this device. Upon my being taken out for a constitutional upon a certain morning, he caused me to be equipped in an entirely new suit of raiment, secretly procured at his own expense, and then to be brought back again to my mother in some quarter of an hour's time by the nursemaid of Mrs Brown, our neighbour, who had been herself confined almost simultaneously, in the character of her son Undecimus Brown. Poor dear mamma fell into the snare at once. She allowed that I was a fine enough child, a more than averagely respectable baby, but still that there was something wanting, she couldn't say what, which her particular offspring possessed in an uncommon degree. I did not seem, somehow, *quite* so intelligent, *quite* so clear complexioned, *quite* so sweet tempered. No, it was not her fancy; there was a marked difference; there was a certain flabbiness about my flesh, and a lack of that healthy firmness about the calves, which was indeed a peculiar and touching *spécialité* about her own darling son. When Uncle George burst out a laughing, and disclosed the trick, it was Falstaff and Prince Hal in *Henry IV.* again, and *The Devil to Pay* as well. My mother insisted upon it that she had known it all along. What an absurd idea that she, a mother, should not know her own dear darling child! What a cruel and unnatural uncle the man must be who could thus trifle with the tenderest feelings of our nature; and then hysterics and the governor sent for, and a regular scene.

My uncle is a bachelor, and did not understand that women will bear anything better than a practical joke. I never was deceived, mind. Even at that period, when I was of course comparatively without experience, it was not easy to take me in. But what is the use of intellect to one in my present state? It would be far better for me, indeed, if I had a less keen appreciation of the position in which I now crawl. Use that expression advisedly; I cannot stand yet, even when holding on to the chairs by the tips of my small fingers. This is, however, the accomplishment to attain which I am directing all my infant energies. I find that crawling brings me into currents of cold air from under doors and elsewhere, and that a higher elevation would partly obviate this; besides which, I am apt to get trodden upon, and when I utter my indignant protest against such conduct, the iron of that sarcasm, long since rusted with my tears, is driven into my infant spirit by the remark: 'Oh, never mind; it's only the Old Baby.' It will scarcely be credited, perhaps, that the principal staple of my present nutriment consists of gravy, saved—that is to say, left—from the mutton or beef of the family dinner of the preceding day, mingled with crumbs of bread swept off on the same occasion from the table-cloth—leavings, offal, garbage, in fact, that is my daily food!

I have been with my own eyes the Other going out for her perambulation in her perambulator (once my property) attired in my private embroidered pelisse, and sheltered under my particular umbrella from the rays of the sun. My complexion is now of no sort of consequence. I may get black and tan—I'd rather be *that* than red and yellow as the Other is—for all they care, and be exhibited to the public in a cotton dress

without the least ornament of fancy. Deprivation of necessary milk-diet, neglect, and robbery, are the three simple charges which I have to make against the members of my family and household. Also, inhumanity in short-coating me before my time, through which I have suffered severely in my extremities from the late east winds. Also, and lastly, cruelty in not providing me with anything to sit upon, or, more correctly, with any place where I can sit with comfort and satisfaction, now that there is no more room for me upon my nurse's knee. That generation after generation should 'push us from our stools,' as each grows old, is, as the poet has told us, an event to be expected; but to be pushed about from one article of furniture to another, disowned, throneless, a very Lear of the nursery, is, I think, rather hard upon a superannuated infant. At present, my existence may be said to be, like any approaching marriage in high-life, upon the *tapis*, or Kidderminster only, from which nobody, save Uncle George, ever takes the trouble to pick me up. In a word, out of revenge, I suppose, for having exceedingly little of that feature himself to boast of, the Other has put my nose out of joint. I'm the Old Baby.

#### THE CARMELITES OF JESI.\*

A few days after my excursion to Loretto, I had my last glimpse of real Italian scenes and Italian life, in a visit to Jesi, a small city of great antiquity, about twenty miles distant from Ancona. The circumstances that led us thither hinged upon the acquaintance of my uncle's family with an Irish priest, who belonged to a convent of Carmelites in that place. Father O'Grady was a jovial, burly personage, with a round bullet-head, an athletic frame, and a stentorian voice, that always reminded me of the holy clerk of Copmanhurst in *Ivanhoe*. His great delight in his occasional visits to Ancona, where he always lodged in a monastery of the same order, was to be invited to our house to have 'a real English dinner,' as he termed it, which he dolorously contrasted with the fare provided by the cook at the Jesi convent. Once, too, the provincial of the order, a fine, dignified old man of seventy-five, with a silvery fringe of hair and regular impressive features, like one of Perugino's saints, came to dine with us, attended by another monk, a certain Padre Fiorenzo, as well as Father O'Grady—both of them very much subdued in his presence. Our Irishman friend, however, always protested himself indemnified for this restraint, by his gratification at the approval the entertainment drew from his superior, who, as the spring advanced, was urgent that we should test the hospitality of Jesi in return.

Some English travelling friends, waiting for the steamer to Trieste, were comprised in this invitation, which my uncle, though not without some sighs at the long hours of *conversazione*, and making the amiable with the brotherhood, which lay before him, was coaxed into accepting; and a beautiful morning in the latter part of June saw the two families in motion.

After following the high road towards Senigallia along the curve of the bay for some miles, the way to Jesi turns inland in a westward direction. Long rows of hollyberry-trees, connected by ample festoons of vines; cornfields nearly ripe for the sickle, interspersed with plantations of young maize, beans, and olives, equally indicated the fertility of the country and its staple productions. Less hilly and romantic than the scenery near Loretto, it still had no lack of beauty; a background of mountains was never wanting, and gifted with that marvellous brightness and diversity of colouring peculiar to this clime, the landscape rarely sank into monotony.

\* See Journal, No. 222—The Santa Casa of Loretto.

Jesi is an interesting little town, of some 5000 inhabitants, tracing its origin to an indefinite number of centuries before the foundation of Rome, and famed in the middle ages as the birthplace of Frederick II., the great emperor of Germany, whose constant wars with the Roman pontiffs and encouragement of literature, render his memory very popular amongst Italian writers. A thriving trade in silk has preserved it from the squalid misery discernible in most of the inland towns of the Marche; and it can boast of some palaces in tolerable preservation, a casino, a very pretty theatre, and several churches, that of the Carmelites being amongst the principal.

Father O'Grady, radiant with joy, was awaiting us in the street, to shew the way to the hotel where we were to take up our quarters—for within the cloister itself no woman may set her foot—until two rooms adjoining the church and sacristy were prepared for the day's festivities. They had been up since day-break, the good man said, but 'the last touch was still wanting.'

The last touch being a lengthy process, and the inn barren of resources, a walk was proposed. We were conducted by the father and Padre Fiorenzo, his great friend, through the market, the principal square, and the main street called the Corso, the worthy pair being evidently desirous the citizens of Jesi should all participate in the novelty of the presence of strangers, for the town, lying out of the general route of travellers, is very rarely visited. After this promenade, somewhat fatiguing under a noonday's sun, we went over the casino. The billiard, conversazione, and ball rooms, all well arranged, and in good taste, incomparably superior to any corresponding establishment in towns of far higher pretensions, in England; but then, as Lucy was at hand patriotically to remark, had we not mechanics' libraries, and schools, and charitable institutions, to atone for this deficiency? Admitting all this to its fullest extent, I cannot see why casinos, on the same simple footing as those so common in Southern Italy, should not be advantageously grafted on English county society. In towns too small to have a casino *de nobili* to themselves, the higher and middle classes are content to waive questions of caste, and meet, as at Ancona, or Macerata, or Jesi, on this neutral territory. Once a week, during Lent or Advent, when there is no opera to serve as a rallying-point, reunions for music and cards draw together the subscribers, without any extravagance in dress on the part of the wealthier ladies, provoking the less affluent to foolish emulation. Two or three times in the course of the year, balls are given, where a greater display is permitted, yet still without the inequalities of fortune thus rendered more apparent leading to any offensive airs of superiority. No refreshments are supplied on these occasions, the low amount of the subscription, twelve dollars a year for each member—inclusive of his family, however numerous—not furnishing funds beyond those necessary for attendance, lights, and music, and keeping up the establishment for the old bachelors and heads of houses, who frequent it regularly every day and every evening the whole twelvemonth round.

We concluded our peregrinations by the inspection of the theatre, Padre Fiorenzo having an acquaintance with one of the *employés*, through whom access to it was obtained. Even with the disadvantages of being seen by daylight, it might be pronounced a very elegant little structure; the columns and ceiling ornamented in white and gold, and the three tiers of private boxes draped with blue silks. Father O'Grady trod the stage with a mock-heroic air, and favoured us with two or three *roulades* of so much effect, that we protested he must often be hearing operas, and hinted he perhaps occasionally ventured there in disguise. At this insinuation he shook

his portly sides with laughter; but Padre Fiorenzo related with complacency that in fact one night the previous Carnival, they and several others of the brotherhood had been present at a concert given in that same theatre on behalf of the poor, which the bishop permitted all the clergy and *religiosi* to attend; dwelling with the simplicity of a child upon the great enjoyment this had afforded them.

From these mundane resorts—a messenger having come to say all was now in readiness—we adjourned to the church of the Carmelites, where a side-door gave admission to the sacristy, and beyond this to a dark low-ceiled room, lined with massive walnut-wood presses, in which all the vestments and ornaments for the great religious solemnities were deposited. An iron-barred window looked into the inner quadrangle of the monastery; and through a half-opened door we had glimpses of a long table spread for dinner; around which several dark-robed figures were hovering, the silvery head of the provincial himself now and then discernible as he directed the arrangements.

Father O'Grady being troubled in his mind about a certain plum-pudding, on the manipulation of which the dawn of morning had found him engaged, now ceded his post as chief spokesman and squire to Padre Fiorenzo, who, with two other elderly monks, very gladly engaged to do the honours.

The next half-hour saw the good father revolving perpetually between us and the kitchen, now disputing with the cook, an octogenarian artist, who had no sympathy for such outlandish compounds, now restraining the merriment of some of the younger visitors, for whom the idea of transgressing convent etiquette was irresistibly attractive. A door from the sacristy temptingly stood open, leading down by two or three steps into the court, of which the church and the rooms we occupied formed the southern extremity and barrier. Under pain of the severest excommunication, the monks repeatedly assured us, females were interdicted from proceeding further; the threshold on which we crowded on hearing these particulars, being the utmost boundary. The two blooming, joyous sisters, just out of the school-room, who had accompanied us from Ancona, with a mother too indulgent to act as any check on their spirits, and an elder brother, a barrister, almost as full of sport as themselves, proved amusingly refractory on this occasion. Whenever the provincial—who had come in once or twice to pay his compliments—was out of the way, or my uncle's attention was engaged, they made a feint of dancing down the steps, and rushing into the forbidden ground; just for the amusement of being chased back again by the terrified Padre Fiorenzo, and rebuked by Father O'Grady, who evidently enjoyed the joke, though he tried to look serious upon it, with: 'Children! hear, why can't ye remain quiet? Shure, now, it's excommunicated ye'll be! Ah! more's the pity that ye don't care for that! Now jist be asy, and don't turn the house out of windows.' But as the 'children' would not be 'asy,' after one or two more *escapades*, the door was locked; and they were fain to resort to some new device to beguile the time. Visible from the iron-barred window were some of the younger brethren walking up and down the prohibited quadrangle, trying to get a glimpse of the English heretics, whose visit had thrown the whole community into such pleasurable excitement. With black silk scarfs and white handkerchiefs, the delighted mad-caps extemporised some nuns' costumes, in which they took their stations at the window, and confronted Father O'Grady as he was crossing the enclosure on his return from one of his expeditions to the kitchen.

The admiration of Mother Hubbard, in that renowned epic of our infancy, on finding her faithful canine attendant travestied in a court-suit, has its parallel in the father's astonishment and laughter at

this apparition, in which he was chorused by Padre Fiorenzo and the others; until hearing the provincial approaching, they wiped their eyes, and entreated them to remove their impromptu attire; while to keep them out of further mischief, and provide some employment for the more sober members of the party, they asked the superior's permission to shew us the church vestments. This was graciously accorded; and one after another the presses were opened by the monks; and rich brocades, tissues of gold and silver, silks embroidered in various colours, were successively drawn forth, the provincial himself deigning to explain for what they were designed.

The welcome announcement of dinner still found us thus engaged. We were ushered with great glee—for I cannot repeat too often that, with the exception of the provincial, they all seemed as easily set laughing as a parcel of school-boys—into the next room, where our venerable host and the fathers who had previously been making *conversazione*, took their seats with us at the table. We were waited upon by two lay-brothers, whose broad smiles and occasional remarks, shewed they participated in the general hilarity; the provincial himself playing the courteous attentive host to perfection, seeming to sanction and approve it. To say the repast was seasoned with Attic salt would be a flower of speech; neither was there anything peculiarly droll in the sallies with which Padre Alberto, the *bel esprit* of the convent, sustained, or, in Father O'Grady's opinion, enhanced his reputation; but there was something so pleasant in the intense childlike happiness of those good Carmelites, that it would have been invidious to scan their intellectual attainments at such a moment. Dr Primrose's oft-quoted words were exactly applicable to that party: 'I can't say whether we had more wit among us than usual, but certainly we had more laughing.'

Of the dinner itself, I shall say but little; the readers of these sketches must be by this time familiar with Italian bills of fare. The soup of clear broth, wherein floated little squares of a compound resembling hard custard; the unailing *lesso*; a *fruttata* of beans and bread-crumbs, sprinkled with powdered sugar; larded capons; a dish of fennel-root, dressed with butter and cheese; roast kid; a pie, of which cook-soubs were the principal ingredients, with a sweet crust; a *zuppa inglese*, cake steeped in rum and covered with custard; 'on purpose,' the provincial said, 'for the English ladies, accustomed from childhood to mix spirits with their food;' and, lastly, Father O'Grady's plum-pudding, but, alas! served in a soup-tureen, for the flour had been forgotten in its composition, and no amount of boiling had availed to give it the desired consistency. Still the innumerable jokes this furnished, amply compensated for its partial failure: the young barrister told me it was exactly like the plum-broth served out at Christmas at St Cross's Hospital, one of the most famous institutions in England, he asserted, for good cheer, and invited every one by example as well as precept to do justice to Father O'Grady's culinary achievements. Though he had already shewn himself emulous of a boa constrictor's capacity, he now sent his plate for a second supply, compelling Padre Fiorenzo, as a tribute to friendship, to do the same.

At the conclusion of the banquet, Fra Carmelo, the old cook of whom we had heard so much, and who was declared to have acquitted himself right manfully, was summoned to receive the thanks of the company. The messenger found him playing the guitar, with which he went daily to solace himself at the completion of his duties in the kitchen, and triumphantly led him forward. In his brown Carmelite dress, he certainly looked a most interesting cook. Though past eighty, his tall spare figure was only slightly bent, and there was a vivacity in his light-blue

eyes and ruddy complexion, which led to the conclusion that his alleged occasional shortcomings in his art were more the result of inattention than incapacity.

On rising from table, the provincial offered to *fare due passi*, a great distinction, which was of course accepted. Again the whole party sallied forth, he and my uncle—who won golden opinions, though suffering martyrdom throughout the day—leading the van. We went to see two or three churches, and then, at Father O'Grady's suggestion, were taken to a nunnery, which he knew would be a treat for us. All the sisters crowded to the *parlatorio* to see the strangers. It was not a grating, as in the stricter orders, but simply a large aperture like a wide unglazed window, at which they clustered, talking eagerly to the monks, asking questions about the little world of Jesi, and gazing with unrestrained and delighted curiosity upon us.

Amongst fifteen or sixteen thus assembled, little beauty, less mind, was discernible. I saw but one interesting face—a face that had, or might have had, a history written on it. Indeed, several of these nuns were positively ill favoured, evidently devoted to the cloister because their parents had found it impracticable to get them otherwise disposed of. Some told us they had never left the convent since their first entrance as *educande*, seven or eight years of age; they grew attached to the nuns and their companions, and as the time for returning home drew nigh, estranged by many years' separation from their families, besought that they might not be removed, and passed through their novitiate, and took the veil, without ever going beyond the walls. They all talked as fast as possible, as if to make the most of the opportunity; interspersing whatever they said, or commenting on whatever they heard, with invocations to the Madonna and saints, and ejaculations of simple wonder. I was amused, though, at noticing how well informed they were of all that was passing in Jesi society; their information being derived, the monks told us with an air of pitying superiority, through whatever they could glean from occasional visitors; but especially from the gossip collected at market by the woman charged every morning to purchase their supplies, and who, in consigning the provisions at the convent-wicket, communicates any novelties she has picked up. A single observation denoting deep thought or enthusiasm, I sought in vain to hear; indeed, as I reflected at the time, it would be difficult to convey any notion of their limited capacity. Not tending the sick, not instructing the poor; with only four or five *educande* to bring up till the age of sixteen or seventeen, exactly as they themselves have been educated—embroidery and the making of confectionary filling up all the leisure left after the performance of their stated religious exercises, which call them for several hours daily to the choir, what a dreary unsatisfactory life, according to our notions of existence and its duties, stretches itself before these women. But they said they were happy; and, looking at the bevy of English girls before them, lifted up their eyes and hands in sadness to think their hearts were not disposed to follow their example.

It was pleasant to know what delight our visit had afforded them, and to note the earnestness with which they begged us to return to Jesi and come to see them; to have the conviction that we had furnished the whole sisterhood with materials for at least a fortnight's conversation, and several years' reminiscences.

The good Carmelites, too, if our self-pride did not greatly mislead us, marked this day with a white stone; and long after the pursuits and interests of a busier life have dimmed its recollections with the majority of their guests, will continue to treasure every incident of their visit.

My leave-taking of the good monks of Jesi was soon followed by a long farewell to Ancona and its kindly people. In bringing these sketches to a conclusion, I



feel as if the pain of parting were renewed, while many unrecorded traits of courtesy, sympathy, and friendship crowd upon me. If such omissions have arisen, it has been from no spirit of depreciation. In reminiscences like the foregoing, the peculiarities a stranger cannot but fail to remark must be prominently brought forward: those good qualities no impartial observer can deny to the national character being often left in the background, simply because offering less scope for comment or description.

The sole merit of what I have written is its truth. Not an anecdote, not an incident, is here given but what is scrupulously authentic. With a little exaggeration, I might have been much more amusing, but I preferred delineating these things as they really are—in their light and darkness, in their fairness and deformity—in what our pride might stoop to imitate, or our gratitude make us thankful that we dislike.

### A REMINISCENCE OF FIELD LANE.

FIELD LANE is now a thing of the past. That odd-looking bower of dangling silk-banners, beneath which a colony of filthy Jew-fences with villainous faces, and fat Jewesses stunted in skirt and bare of elbow, burrowed and sweltered in darkness and foul vapours, has at length vanished. London has lost something by the loss of Field Lane. It has not a single alium left to compare with the commercial resorts of Constantinople or Grand Cairo, as Field Lane did, rivaling them in its mingled aspect of brilliancy and squalor, its shady sunlessness, even in the dog-days, and its odours so genuinely Asiatic. But nobody need regret that that delectable Goshen has disappeared from the map of London, unless it be the pickpockets, whose bazaar and sanctuary it was, and who made it so picturesque a garner of their *spolia optima* as to congregate in some degree to the public eye for the solace of which they deprived the public nose. A hundred thousand handkerchiefs per annum, it is said, were bought and sold in Field Lane—all extracted from the pockets of the public by rule of thumb, and all hung up as trophies in that sinuous gallery of banners for the sad public to admire, and purchase if they chose. And the public did admire, in their way; that is, they laughed at the impudence of the thing—made of the thief's market a standing joke—in some sense, took a sort of pride in it, and commended it to strangers and country-cousins as a *hén* of a peculiar species: not the real British animal, of course, but yet a smart, plucky beast that scorned to carry his tail between his legs.

I confess, for my part, I never relished the jokes of which this den of rascality was the standing occasion. I had a reason for it. For more than five-and-twenty years I never came within sight of it without a shudder; and never passed, in all that time, its Holborn outlet without involuntarily quickening my pace until it was at least fifty yards in the rear. I am glad at last to see it razed to the ground. You will hardly wonder at that if you read what I am now going to set down.

In the summer of 1832 I was a young blockhead just turned twenty-one: to be sure, what a ass I was, half fop and all fool! I had served my time down in Suffolk (I shan't say where), and had learned my trade as a hair-dresser, by dint of seven years' practice, tolerably well. At the expiration of my apprenticeship, I came up to town with all my fortune—above a hundred pounds—in my pocket, intending to see the world and enjoy myself before I settled down to business. I bought a fashionable suit, sported cream-coloured gloves, hung a gold guard-chain that cost me ten guineas round my neck,

cocked my Paris beaver on one side, and strutted the streets with a tasselled amber-headed cane. Faugh! I almost deserved what I met with.

Well, I did enjoy myself, notwithstanding. Everything was a pleasure to me in those days—and then, as to Vauxhall, the theatres, the dancing-rooms, the free-and-easy, the shades—I thought them Paradise itself. I made friends with some young fellows as silly as myself, and together we flattered ourselves we 'did the thing'—and many a preposterous and senseless thing we certainly did.

One day, having made an appointment to dine with one of these chance acquaintances, I was proceeding in my costume along Holborn towards the place of assignation, when a mop-headed, ragged urchin ran against me, and nearly tripped me up; and the next moment, I discovered that I had lost my handkerchief from my pocket. I was too green to suspect the little vagabond of having taken it—besides, he had disappeared. The loss was nothing; it was only the trouble of purchasing another. I proceeded onwards on the look-out for a shop, when I came suddenly upon the entrance to Field Lane, which disclosed to my view thousands of handkerchiefs dangling from walls, and lines, and open windows: and up I walked to make my selection. The queer aspect of the place tickled my fancy, and amused me much—the chaffing, squabbling, and bawling—the coarse jokes I heard, the odd faces that peeped out on all sides—the myriads of silken spoils that fluttered around and aloft—all struck me with an agreeable sense of novelty, and, being in no hurry, and thinking I might as well see the whole of it, I wandered from end to end of the lane before troubling myself about the business in hand. The signs of the place, plump and unctuous, paid me marked attention, and would fain have entrapped me into a bargain, but I was callous to their compliments, and held on my way. Having at length satisfied my curiosity, I retraced my steps, and entering a shop at hazard, demanded to be shewn some of the best of the wares. The shop was a sort of shed-looking chamber, which was almost empty; the whole of the merchandise having been transferred to the lines and poles without, where, as it hung thick as leaves on a tree, it completely obscured the view of what was passing in the lane. The man who rose up from behind the counter in answer to my challenge, seemed to my first view all nose and scrubby hair, but a pair of dark black eyes twinkled beneath one broad bush of brow that covered them both, and his bristly jaw contorted with a grin as he asked: 'Didg' yer vant de verra pest, ma tear?'

Of course I wanted the best, and was not particular as to price.

The fellow eyed me leisurely all over as I gave him to understand that much, and no doubt he took my measure to a hair. 'Den vill de shentleman shlep into de vareus, an' look at some vot is fust-rate?'

He opened a whitewashed door at the end of the shop, and beckoned me to follow. I obeyed; and threading a dark narrow passage some few paces in length, was shewn into a chamber not more than ten feet square, lighted by a small window in the roof, and totally empty, with the exception of what seemed a huge sammy's chest, a short bench, and some tools and billets of wood lying about, together with a dozen or so of big square paving-stones, which seemed to have been brought in from Holborn, which was then undergoing repair.

The Jew produced a bunch of keys from his pocket, and ejaculating: 'Ha, ha, ma tear! I shall shew yer de poofiful gootsh!' began fumbling at the lock of the chest, to open it. But somehow it would not open, and defied all his efforts, till the fellow began to curse the lock, and work himself into a passion with it. He stamped and bawled, and anathematised some



absent old woman, who, he swore bitterly, had been meddling, and had hampered the look.

At first, the fellow's antics amused me: but all at once it struck me that the passion was unnatural and feigned; and now the queer reports I had heard of London traps and villainies rushed to my recollection: and I began immediately to suspect that all was not as it should be. I turned towards the door, intending to regain the shop, when it suddenly flew open, and a figure in the guise of an old woman, supporting herself on a crutch, barred the way.

I say, in the guise of an old woman; for if that apparition was of the female sex, then I am the man in the moon. I had mown too many masculine beards during the last seven years to be mistaken on that point: the seeming old woman was a sturdy ruffian of forty, not two hours shaven—I saw it at a glance; and the sight sent all the blood in my veins bounding back to its source.

The Jew launched a torrent of abuse at his confederate, and demanded the key of the chest. I was too much prepossessed to note his acts or to hear much he said. I endeavoured to maintain a careless air, but could not withdraw my gaze from the pretended old woman. I heard the box-lid thrown back, and the voice of the Jew extolling the wares within. I made a feint of turning to look at them; and at the same moment I saw the petticoated ruffian feeling with his left hand for what seemed a fragment of a broomstick, which leaned against the wall behind the door. Something—perhaps my better angel—gave me courage. I dashed at the object myself, and seized it firmly in my grasp—it was a painted bar of iron. My worst suspicions were confirmed in an instant; and at the same moment the villains who had me in their toils, threw off the mask. The bigger ruffian lifted his crutch with both hands, and aimed a savage blow, which I luckily caught on the iron bar, and which shattered the crutch to fragments. Almost at the same moment the Jew grappled me by the throat. I dashed the heel of the bar into his face, and he flew to the end of the room, carrying my lavender-silk neck-tie and diamond pin in his hand. I expected the bulkier assassin would close; but, instead of that, he planted his back against the door—now firmly shut—and shielded himself with the remnant of his crutch. No time was to be lost—the Jew would recover himself, and return to the attack in an instant—heavy tools were lying about—I should be beaten down and slain. Madly I rushed towards the door, and was in the act of poising my weapon for a blow which should crush the skull of the burly ruffian, spite of his fence, when suddenly the whole scene shot upwards into the air; the last thing I saw was the fire-flashing eye and demoniac grin of my opponent—and I was falling, falling in a gulf of pitchy darkness.

Men of genius talk and write very fine things about the wondrous colority of thought, and the freaks of imagination and memory under certain circumstances. I don't understand that kind of subject myself; but it's all true they say, nevertheless. In those most horrible moments I saw myself a child in arms—a boy at school—an apprentice, shaving my master's customers in the old shop—and, what is more, I saw myself dead and dashed to pieces at the bottom of a frightful dungeon, and my mangled body stripped and plundered, and then packed away in a hole, out of the world for ever.

But this terrible vision was not destined to be realised. Instead of dashing on the floor of a dungeon, I fell sootie into a mass of filthly fluid, the odour of which informed me at once that I had been hurled into the common sewer. The drain was deep, and I had to exercise some skill as a swimmer before I found my feet. Even then I stood up to the armpits

in the vile liquid, the effluvia of which threatened to poison me with every breath I drew. Happily, I had suffered no serious bodily injury by my fall, the force of which had been neutralised by the water. I looked up just as the trap-door through which I had descended was in the act of closing—saw it raised to its level, and heard the villains slipping the bolt that secured it. What was to be done? I gave myself up for lost. If I cried out, none were likely to hear me save the fiends who had compassed my destruction, which any alarm on my part would only goad them to complete. I had not relinquished the iron bar, but still clutched it mechanically, and I now began groping with it in the dense darkness, to ascertain, if possible, in what direction to proceed, to escape, if it might be, from the ruffians' power. I found that I stood in the centre of the channel, in which a slow current ran in one direction, as I judged towards the river. The water shallowed towards the sides. I crept involuntarily to the side furthest from the trap above my head, where the flood scarcely reached to my knees. A deadly shiver came over me, and I felt about with my hands for some place of rest, as I fancied my senses were leaving me. Thank Heaven, that did not take place! A rough sort of buttress of old brickwork projected from the bank, and in the angle of that I crouched half in the water, and tried to collect my wandering faculties. I was hardly ensconced in this position, when a dull gleam shimmered faintly on the surface of the filthy water. I knew it must come from the trap-door overhead, and waited in horror for what it might portend—half-expecting to see the ruffian masquerader descend, knife in hand, to make sure of his work. I held my breath, for I knew that the villains were listening, and that the slightest sound from me would seal my doom. Then I heard a lumbering noise above, and the next moment down came a shower of the monster paving-stones, which would have crushed the life out of an ox had they fallen upon him. Then the trap closed once more, and again all was darkness.

How long I crouched there, devoured with terror and apprehension, I cannot say. To me it appeared an age; it may not have been a dozen minutes. I had come to the conclusion that there I should die, and rot piecemeal, and never be discovered; and there I should have died, it is my opinion, if a new cause of apprehension had not roused me. While I was in the lowest state of despondency, a red gleam shot along the dark water, from the distance of some thirty feet up the stream. I looked, and there, through a hole in the overhanging arch, caused by knocking out a few bricks, appeared the face of the Jew, still bleeding from the compliment I had administered, and wild with mingled rage, pain, and anxiety. The wretch held a horse-pistol in one hand, and in the other a lantern furnished with a bull's-eye, which threw its searching rays to whatever point he turned it. I was sure now that my hour was come; but lo! when the flash was turned in my direction, its full force fell on the intervening buttress, and by lying still as I was, I could remain effectually concealed.

Through a small crevice I watched the face of the Jew, as he turned his piercing eyes in every direction, and I thought I read in it at length his conviction that I had perished—a conclusion to which he may have been helped by the sight of my hat cast up in the shallows on one side. In that case, I asked myself, what would he do? Would he not descend with his comrade to find and plunder my body? I had not a doubt of it—and my only chance lay in making my escape before they executed their purpose. The light which had shewn me the Jew's face had shewn me also something of the bearings of my prison. I saw that I could not proceed down the stream without getting into deeper water, but that upwards the depth

was nothing—the flow rippling over stones and off that lay in its course. Therefore, as soon as the Jew had disappeared, I rose cautiously from my position, and groped my way through the rayless gloom against the course of the current. I still retained my weapon, and it stood me in good stead as I held it above my head, by warning me when to stoop and save my bare scalp from the impending brickwork. When once fairly out of hearing and sight-range of my persecutors, a fact of which I was aware from the angular course I followed, my spirits began to revive within me, and something like hope once more dawned upon my mind.

To my great relief, I found as I proceeded that the horrible gloom grew less dense, partly, perhaps, because my sight was becoming habituated to it, but partly also because a few rays streamed in here and there through some of the side-gullies of the drain, the ends of which were separated but by a grating from the street, but which were all too narrow to admit the passage of my body. At first, all I cared for was to hasten on and on, away and further away from the bloodthirsty assassins. On or twice the main channel, or what appeared to be such, had branched off into other channels as large or nearly so. This gave me some comfort, as in the case of pursuit my pursuers might elect the wrong track, and thus miss me. I had hurried onwards for some hours, and left the murderous den some miles behind before my limbs began to fail me, and I found myself compelled to stop to recruit my strength by rest. I sat down by a side-drain whence a few rays of light shone in, and resting my head upon my knees, allowed the current to flow under my legs. I could hear above my head the noise of the traffic that rolled along the streets, the rattle of wheels, and the pat, pat of innumerable feet—and the tears now for the first time started in my eyes, as I wondered whether I should ever again be restored to the busy world above. This melancholy temper of mind was, however, put to flight by the teeth of a huge rat, which had fastened on my ankle with the gripe of a vice. I had to crush the fellow with my weapon before he would let go, and the next minute had to do battle with hundreds more, which swarmed upon me from all quarters, dashing at my face and hands, and falling on my neck from the roof, which was too low to permit me to stand upright. I must have smashed fifty of them at least before the troop withdrew from me to regale themselves on their dead companions, and allowed me to pursue my way.

This assault deterred me from proceeding further in the same direction, and I resolved to retrace my steps, and try another turning which I had marked about an hour before. One hope had haunted me all along, since I had shaken off the fear of being murdered. I had seen the day before in that neighbourhood a part of the street ripped up for the repair of the main sewer. If I could find that spot, my deliverance would be effected. I could think of no other chance, and naturally clung to that with the tenacity of despair. With an eye to the rats in my progress, I regained the place I sought, and groped along as fast as I could. From the increased noise overhead, and the almost utter absence of light, owing to the length of the side-drains, I gathered that I was traversing one of the grand thoroughfares of the city. Several times I halted, and shouted at the top of my voice at the embouchure of the tributary drains; but no reply ever reached my ears, and I desisted at length in utter hopelessness of making myself heard. I knew by this time, from the hours I had been under ground, that the evening must be drawing in, and I looked for nothing less than passing the night, which, I was convinced, would be the last of my existence, in this living tomb. I knew that as soon as I succumbed to

fatigue, I should be devoured by the swarms of rats; and already I felt exhausted in every faculty of my body.

Conceive my joy, if you can, when, on a chance look backwards in the direction I had come, I perceived at no great distance, and framed in the black circle of surrounding darkness, the figure of a man carrying an old horn-lantern swung from his neck, with a basket at his back, a bag at his girdle, a cage full of live rats in one hand, and a staff in the other. He was attended by a savage-looking bull-terrier, which came scouring towards me open-mouthed, and seemed inclined to resent my trespass on his warren. Never, perhaps, did mortal man rejoice more devoutly than I did at the presence of this strange and unlooked-for apparition. The man, bare to the hips, was a mass of filth and rags: yesterday, I would not have spoken to him on any consideration to be mentioned; but now, I could have pressed him to my heart, or kissed the tattered hem of his garments. I am not sure I did not do something as foolish the moment my trembling limbs had carried me to his side.

The honest fellow did not at all reciprocate my earnestness. Holding me off at arm's-length, he held up his lantern for a good view, and deliberately surveyed me from head to foot.

'Blest if 't ain't a reg'lar swell!' he ejaculated at length. 'Why, what the doose makes the likes of you down in the shore? an' where's yer dog, man alive?—Come into the shore without ne'er a dog! it's a wonder the rats han't a cat ee lup!'

'I didn't come here of my own accord,' I said. 'Shew me the way out, and I'll pay you well.'

'Well, hang me if I knows what to make on it. Not come in o' yer home accord! How was it then? You've a been here ever since tne o'clock, anyhow.'

'No, I have not—it was after three o'clock when I got here.'

'That's onpossible. Tide was a-comin' in then, an' it ain't gone down yet.'

'Will you guide me out, and take a guinea for your trouble?' I said impatiently.

'In course I guides you out, whether I will or no—cos if you follers me, you gits out when I do; but we can't go out till the tide's gone down, an' that won't be for this hour, I reckon. What I wants to know is how you got in—cos it looks queer, yer see. Here, take a swig o' this here, an' tell us all about it.'

He produced a pocket-flask as he spoke, and glad enough I was to take a pull at the fiery spirit it contained, and which almost in a moment gave me new life.

'That's the sort to keep the stench out of a feller's stomick, ain't it?' he said with a grin as he followed my example. 'Now for it. Let's sit down here—my basket's seat enough for two—an' tell us how the doose a gemman like you comes a shorin' of it.'

Without more ado, I told my story as the reader already knows it, to the unqualified amazement and indignation of the hearer.

I shall not repeat his comments on the narrative. 'The bloody-minded villins!' he concluded; 'won't you hang 'em?'

'That I certainly will, if I can lay hold of 'em,' was my reply.

'An' I'll go an' see 'em swing—blest if I don't.'

'And you,' said I—'how came you here? You seem to be quite at home in this horrible place.'

'Oh,' said he, 'the place is well enough, if that's all—only wish I had it all to myself, an' no hinterlopers. Yer see, I'm a shore-hunter for many a long year. All a feller finds down here is, his own, an' nobody thinks of claimin' it agin—wouldn't git it if they did, I reckon.'

'But what can you possibly find here besides the rats—and what use are they?'

'Ah, that's your hign'rants! What can I find! Haverythink as comes down—leave me alone to find it—spoons, cheyney, money, silver thimbles. I've found a shillin' an' four sixpences to-day, only three on 'em's bad uns. I've found many a gold sovring in my time, an' more bad uns. Then I snares the rats, an' them's eightpence a dozen for killin' wi' the dogs. Then there's the rags an' lizen, lots o' that,—an' what d'ye think o' plate? Many's the table-spoon I've had, an' tea-spoons too, an' many a silver sunff-box. I know'd a chap as found a gravy-spoon as weighed six ounces, an' a gold lady's watch worth sc'bn pound. Poor crow, he was too greedy, he was—he got shut in here wi' the tide one night without his dog, an' hanged if the rats didn't eat him hup all but his bones. It's the truth I'm a tellin' yer. I helped to git all that was left of him out myself, an' we had to put the bones in a basket: they was all picked clean in a single night. There! I can't abear to think on it. Poor Bill.'

This sort of revelation did not tend to reanimate my courage, and I was glad when the man rose, and whistling to his dog, proposed to go.

'The tide will be low enough to let us out,' he said. 'by the time we gits to the Thames, so 'we may as well be trackin' it.'

'And which way do you go?' I inquired.

'The way you came,' he said; 'there is no tother way.'

'I can't, I can't attempt it,' I cried—and I really could not; my flesh crept with horror at the idea.

The man lifted his lantern to my face, and marking my evident terror, began to scratch his head and mutter to himself.

'There is another way,' I said. 'they are repairing the sewer somewhere hereabouts—surely you can find the place.'

'Them repairs is done, an' closed up last night. But never say die! You said a guinea, didn't yer?' he asked in a decided way.

'Yes, two. Put me above ground, and the money is yours.'

'Come along, then,' he rejoined. 'Step out arter me, an' I'll make it all right.'

He held up his lantern, and struck into a sort of ambling run. I kept close to his heels, and the dog ran yelping before. We soon came to the main drain—descended it some quarter of a mile, then entered an arch to the right, to traverse which we had to stoop to a sitting posture. After a course of more than half an hour at the best speed we could make, my guide stopped at a low outlet not more than twenty inches in diameter, and divesting himself of his various burdens, began to crawl up the orifice, telling me not to follow him, but to wait his return. In less than a minute he bawled out: 'It's all right;' and the moment after, to my indescribable satisfaction, I heard him talking with some one above ground. I waited with what patience I could, but thought the conference would never have an end. At length my deliverer came sliding back again, heels foremost. His reappearance was followed by the sound of blows and the clang of a crowbar on the grating above. My guide now held out his hand for the promised reward.

'Will you not also escape this way?' I asked.

'No,' said he; 'couldn't git my traps through. Besides, the old ooman'll be lookin' out for me at the river-side, an' she'll be wondrin' where the dooce I'm got to. You're all right now. Just crawl up the drain, an' there you are: there's enough on 'em, I reckon, up there to fish yer out.'

Having recompensed my deliverer beyond his expectations, I followed his directions, more in a dream

than with any real consciousness of what I was doing. I was hauled out, more dead than alive, at the corner of a narrow lane, among a crowd of people assembled to witness my resurrection. I had barely sense enough to make known the address of my landlord, to whose house I was conveyed, I believe, in a cart, upon a bed of straw, after several drivers of cabs and hackney-coaches had declined the honour of my custom.

It was night before I reached home; and from that hour until full two months after, the day and the night were all alike to me, for I was raging in the delirium of fever, and declaiming horrible narratives of murder, and darkness, and skeleton victims, and rats, and gravy-spoons. My poor old mother had to come up from Suffolk to take possession of me. But at last I got well again, in spite of the doctor who dosed me six times a day, and of the nurse, who crammed my mother with the notion that, because in my delirium I talked of rats, I was doomed to death.

The first thing I did when I recovered was to hunt up the ruffians who had thought to murder me. I got officers from Bow Street, and invaded Field Lane with the authority of the law. It was all to no purpose. Not only could I not find the villains themselves, but I could not identify even the scene of their atrocity. A perfect stranger to the place, I could only guess at its precise locality—of course could not swear to it. There was no such inner apartment as I described to be found—no trap-door to be discovered in any of the floors; in fact, the whole scene which my terror had indelibly imprinted on my memory, had all vanished together, and the search had to be given up.

The explanation of this seeming mystery must be referred to the time I had lain on a sick-bed, during which the report of my escape may have reached my intending murderers—and it is likely enough that my deliverer may have talked of his adventure, and so put the assassins on their guard. Thus they had time, and to spare, to effect the metamorphosis of their premises, which deceived the officers of justice, and thus facilitated their escape from the gallows they so richly deserved.

Since then, the doubt has often crossed my mind whether the police of Bow Street really believed the strange story I told them. Be that as it may, the reader may rely upon its accuracy so far as my memory serves me at this distance of time—and he will hardly wonder that I do not regret the final erasure of Field Lane from the list of metropolitan lions.

#### CONSUMMATION OF SMOKE-BURNING.

INDEPENDENTLY of the desired solution of the smoke-consuming problem as regards our private dwellings, a great interest attaches itself to the progress making in the same direction by those who burn coals on a grand scale, as it will be their experience which ultimately will guide the world at large in getting rid of what may be well called a monster nuisance.

But, in a scientific point of view, and as connected with several important branches of economics—as the supply of fuel from the mines, and the greater cheapness of steam-travelling, &c.—this question of perfect combustion and avoidance of smoke must be watched with intense interest by all reflecting and educated minds; and it is with sincere pleasure that we bring before our readers the new facts which are to form the subject of this paper. We shall only premise that space admits of no more than a cursory view of the details connected with the experiments, by which, as it should seem, this grand and important object has been at last achieved with perfect success in all respects. Some time since, a premium

of £500 was offered by a body, entitled the 'Steam-coal Collieries Association,' for the best method of applying fuel to a *given* multitubular boiler, so as to consume the fuel, and leave no visible smoke to escape into the atmosphere. The question of breadth of fire-grate was left an open one to each competitor; a drawing of the boiler was furnished to each; the coals to be employed on the trial were drawn from the same pit; the results of each stage of the experiments carefully recorded; the residuary portions accurately weighed, and, in short, everything done so as to insure the most perfect *fairness* in the trials.

Judging from the Report now before us, we should conclude that the four plans selected for actual trial were considered the most likely, *a priori*, to meet the required conditions; and, as such, were tried at the expense of the Association. The other candidates, to the number of ninety-nine, refused to avail themselves of the opportunity which was given them of testing their plans at their own expense. We have, therefore, only to do with the four selected ones—namely, those of Messrs Hobson and Hopkinson, Huddersfield; Mr C. W. Williams of Liverpool; Mr B Stoney, Dublin; and Mr Robson, South Shields. Of these four, the competitor who was declared by the judges to have satisfied the conditions laid down by the Association, was Mr Williams, a gentleman to whom the public are already very deeply indebted for his researches on subjects of this nature; and who is said, in fact, to have taught us all we know of any moment as to the consumption of fuel upon useful and scientific principles in steam-furnaces. We remember the name in connection with an air-jet some twenty-five years ago, which it was said at the time had been found to produce a conversion of the dense smoke of the marine-boiler furnace into a volume of bright flame, and thus to have achieved a great and double advantage. That steamers at the present day continue to announce their approach, while still far in the 'offing,' by the characteristic cloud of smoke, is no proof that Mr Williams was given in that case more credit than he deserved; for, of all slow-coaches in adopting improvements, steam-companies seem to be the very slowest.

Before explaining the different plans brought to trial, and the causes of Mr Williams's success, we shall dwell a moment on some curious and important scientific facts brought under our notice by the Report.

It would seem that the question of *perfect combustion* is not set at rest by the absence of smoke; invisible gases may be passing away unconsumed from want of oxygen—that is, from want of air; and when air is supplied only through the face of the fire-grate, this, on the production of visible smoke, will be the result. Air, then, must be largely admitted; some think it should be *heated* for the purpose, but the judges very properly observe that the heating of air involves so many inconveniences, that it is in no way to be recommended unless absolutely indispensable. It considerably enhances the merit of Mr Williams's system, that it has nothing to do with heated air, or any other troublesome or expensive complications. Its simplicity, indeed, taken in connection with its perfect success, is one of its greatest merits; for it is evident, upon a moment's reflection, that an object may be attained in the laboratory of the chemist by the application of processes and manipulations of a kind which may be quite inadmissible on a grand scale.

It further appears that the mere passing of gases through a body of burning fuel will not of itself destroy the smoke. On this account, it has been proposed to supply a jet of air to the gases just as they are entering the fire from below. The judges remark upon this, that the destructive effect upon the bars supporting this fire has not been sufficiently considered by projectors. The intense heat generated

by the process speedily destroys these bars; and it has been proposed to obviate this difficulty by substituting for them, hollow tubes, filled with air or water. From this, it is replied, even if successful to a certain extent, might arise too many inconveniences, in regard of sea-going ships, to render its adoption desirable. The failure of one such tube—and, in spite of all that can be said, we know that, exposed to an intense heat, failure would be extremely probable—might render the whole boiler useless, and stop the voyage.

Again, the judges disapprove of the introduction of steam with air into the furnace, which has likewise been proposed; and, without going into the rather deep science of the matter, it must be obvious that this method would be highly objectionable on the ground of expense and complication.

We now come to a brief description of the competing systems, beginning with that of Mr Robson, which was the first brought to trial.

The principle of this plan is to divide the furnace into two fire-grates, the one at the back being shorter than the other, and at a lower level. This back-grate is quite a separate affair, furnished with separate doors for cleaning and the supply of fuel; this door has a valve in it for the admission of air; and there is also what is called a 'distributing tube,' perforated with holes, to allow air to get at all parts of the fire at once.

The plan of proceeding is, to burn coal in the front-grate, and coke or cinders in the second. It was expected that the gases generated in the outer, and forced to pass through and over the bright clear fire in the inner, grate, would be all consumed; but in this the judges found that the object was 'only partially accomplished.' The idea, however, is ingenious and interesting; and very probably may contain the germs of success, after some further improvements, likely enough to be suggested in practice. It appears that air is not admitted directly to the fire in the front-grate, and consequently it can excite no surprise that the mass of fuel there burns slowly, with a loss of effective force in the boiler. This is one of the weak points which may be strengthened in time.

The next plan was that of Messrs Hobson & Co. In this, air is freely admitted in various ways, which we shall not pause to describe. There is here a complication of brick pillars and brickwork to distribute and equalise the currents of air, and effect the mixture of it with the gases. 'As to prevention of smoke, this plan was pronounced efficient, though in hard firing it requires considerable attention from the stoker.' The objection is stated to be, that the brickwork is liable to crack, and get out of order, but the judges do not attach much importance to this, as they consider its efficiency to depend, not on the brickwork, but on the equable diffusion of the gases. They further say, that this system is applicable to all forms of boilers; the combustion is very good, and with moderate firing, it does not depend upon the stoker. They are therefore of opinion that it complies with all the prescribed conditions.

We shall now describe Mr Stoney's plan, although not next in order, reserving that of Mr Williams for the last.

This is 'in principle, as far as the admission of air goes, identical with that of Mr Williams; and this, we may now observe, differs from the first described in allowing the air to enter through the front door. Its peculiarity consists in the adoption of a shelf outside the boiler, forming, in fact, a continuation of the dead-plate outwards.' On this shelf the fuel is placed, partly within and partly without the furnace, the door of which is a sliding one, shutting from above, so that the air passes partly through the coals, and partly through perforations made in the door for the

purpose. The coal is pushed forward to supply the furnace as required; but, as it is declared not to have prevented smoke, we shall not dwell longer on its details.

The successful competitor, Mr Williams, admits air in front, at the bridges, and also by small apertures elsewhere, in order to its complete diffusion, in streams and jets, among the gases. In the plan adopted in the present instance, Mr Williams introduces the air only at the front, by means of cast-iron casings furnished on the outside with shutters, so as to vary the area at will, and perforated on the inside with a great number of small holes. 'The mode of firing consists in applying the fresh fuel alternately at each side of the furnace, so as to have one side bright while the other is black.' 'The results obtained by this method shew a large increase above the standard in every respect. 'The prevention of smoke,' say the judges, 'was, we may say, practically perfect, whether the fuel burned was 15 pounds or 27 pounds the square foot per hour. Indeed, in one experiment the extraordinary quantity of 37½ pounds of coal per square foot per hour was burned in a grate of 15½ square feet, giving a rate of evaporation of 5½ cubic feet of water per hour, per square foot of fire grate, without producing smoke.' All readers may not exactly understand this; but it will serve to shew, that according to some of the most competent judges in England, Mr Williams has succeeded, not only in producing the standard quantity of steam in relation to the size of the fire-grate employed, but done very much more than this—involving a much greater consumption of coal, and this without producing smoke; or, on the other hand, without leaving any portion of the valuable gases contained in the coal unconsumed.

One short quotation more: 'No particular attention is required from the stoker; in fact, in this respect, the system leaves nothing to desire, and the actual labour is even less than that of the ordinary mode of firing.' 'Mr Williams's system is applicable to all descriptions of marine-boilers, and its extreme simplicity is a great point in its favour. It fully complies with all the required conditions.'

The substance of this last quotation is, in our view of it, most important. We know quite enough of stokers and firemen to be well aware that, if the effect depended on any extraordinary care on their parts, a few only could be counted upon for such attention. It is a well-known fact that, even in the ordinary furnaces, a continuous and moderate supply of fuel will burn almost without smoke; but it was always heaped on in large quantities at a time, and so distilled, to the injury of the proprietors, and the annoyance of the neighbourhood.

The general applicability to marine purposes holds out a hope that, 'at long last,' a characteristic feature of a voyage by steam will no longer be the intrusive presence of small balls of lampblack upon the cheek and forehead of beauty, and that, on the approach of a steamer, we may look out for her hull, and not her smoke.

Again, we feel tempted to ask: 'Is there any chance that "Palmerston's act" will now be something more than a "flash in the pan," puffed into our faces by that astute and experienced political engineer?' At present, every proprietor of a volcano claims a legal fifteen minutes for smoking; and what with one difficulty, and what with another, it requires a more experienced eye than ours to distinguish the difference between 'smoky Brummagem,' Manchester, and Leeds, before or since the passing of 'the act.' Now, it will admit of no excuse; and the persecuted and suffering 'natives' will have only themselves to blame if they do not owe their deliverance to this 'excellent device' of Mr Williams.

We trust they will see this clearly—if they do,

it will be the first thing they have ever seen clearly in their own localities—and that they will bestir themselves accordingly.

If, after this notice, they remain indifferent, wrapped up in 'their sulphurous canopy,' we shall quite despair of the case; and 'say, as the Yorkshirewoman said when depriving the eels of their external cuticle: 'Let 'em alone; they likes it.'

It would be unfair to Mr Williams to omit that he has munificently devoted the sum awarded to him as a prize—namely, £500—to the use of an association of a scientific kind connected with the combustion of fuel on scientific and economical principles. This is justly observed upon as highly honourable to his liberality, since he must have been at great expense in the prosecution of those researches, the result of which promises such extensive advantages to the public—infeared, we might have said the world—at large.

[We have now had smoke-prevention in our own premises, with entire and unflinching success, for nine years, by means of Jukes's patent—gradual introduction of coal by means of revolving bars.—Ed.]

## OCEOLA:

### A ROMANCE.

#### CHAPTER LI.—WHO WAS THE RIDER?

I felt faint enough to have reeled from the saddle; but the necessity of concealing the thoughts that were passing within me, kept me firm. There are suspicions that even a bosom-friend may not share; and mine were of this character, if suspicions they could be called. Unhappily, they approached the nature of convictions.

I saw that Gallagher was mystified; not, as I supposed, by the tracks upon the ground, but by my behaviour in regard to them. He had observed my excited manner on taking up the trail, and while following it; he could not have failed to do so; and now, on reaching the glade, he looked upon a pallid face, and lips quivering with emotions to him unintelligible.

'What is it, Geordie, my boy? Do you think the rid-kin has been after some dirty game? Playing the spy on your plantation, eh?'

The question aided me in my dilemma. It suggested a reply which I did not believe to be the truth.

'Likely enough,' I answered, without displaying any embarrassment; 'an Indian spy, I have no doubt of it; and evidently in communication with some of the negroes, since this is the track of a pony that belongs to the plantation. Some of them have ridden thus far to meet him; though for what purpose, it is difficult to guess.'

'Master George,' spoke out my black follower, 'dar's no one ebber ride da White Fox, 'ceptin'—'

'Jake!' I shouted, sharply interrupting him, 'gallop forward to the house, and tell them we are coming. Quick, my man!'

My command was too positive to be obeyed with hesitation; and, without finishing his speech, the black put spurs to his cob, and rode rapidly past us.

It was a manoeuvre of mere precaution. But the moment before, I had no thought of despatching an *avant courier* to announce us. I knew what the simple fellow was about to say: 'No one ebber ride da White Fox, 'ceptin' Missa Vaginnny;' and I had adopted this ruse to stifle his speech.

I glanced towards my companion, after Jake had passed out of sight. He was a man of open heart and free tongue, with not one particle of the secretive principle in his nature. His fine florid face was seldom marked by a line of suspicion; but I observed that it now wore a puzzled expression, and I felt uneasy. No remark, however, was made by either

of us; and turning into the path which Jake had taken, we rode forward.

The path was a cattle-track—too narrow to admit of our riding abreast; and Gallagher permitting me to act as pilot, drew his horse into the rear. In this way we moved silently onward.

I had no need to direct my horse. It was an old road to him: he knew where he was going. I took no heed of him, but left him to stride forward at his will.

I scarcely looked at the path—once or twice only—and then I saw the tracks of the pony—backward and forward; but I heeded them no more; I knew whence and whither they led.

I was too much occupied with thoughts within, to notice aught without or around me.

Could it have been any other than Virginia? Who else? It was true what Jake had intended to say—that no one except my sister ever rode 'White Fox'—no one upon the plantation being permitted to mount this favourite miniature of a steed.

Yes—there was an exception. I had seen Viola upon him. Perhaps Jake would have added this exception, had I allowed him to finish his speech. Might it have been Viola?

But what could be her purpose in meeting the Semmole chief?—for that the person who rode the pony had held an interview with the latter, there could not be the shadow of a doubt; the tracks told that clearly enough.

What motive could have moved the quadron to such a meeting? Surely none. Not surely, either; how could I say so? I had been long absent; many strange events had transpired in my absence—many changes. How could I tell but that Viola had grown 'tired' of her sable sweetheart, and looked kindly upon the dashing chieftain? No doubt, there had been many opportunities for her seeing the latter, for, after my departure for the north, several years had elapsed before the expulsion of the Powells from their plantation. And now, that I thought of it, I remembered something—a trifling circumstance that had occurred on that very day when young Powell first appeared among us: Viola had expressed admiration of the handsome youth. I remembered that this had made Black Jake very angry; that my sister, too, had been angry, and scolded Viola—as I thought at the time—for mortifying her faithful lover. Viola was a beauty, and like most beauties, a coquette. My conjecture might be right. It was pleasant to think so—but, alas, poor Jake!

Another slight circumstance tended to confirm this view. I had observed of late a change in my henchman; he was certainly not so cheerful as of yore, he appeared more reflective—serious—dull.

God grant that this might be the explanation!

There was another conjecture that offered me a hope; one that, if true, would have satisfied me still better—for I had a strong feeling of friendship for Black Jake.

The other hypothesis was simply what Gallagher had already suggested—although White Fox was not allowed to be ridden, some of the people might have stolen him for a ride. It was possible, and not without probability. There might be disaffected slaves on our plantation—there were on almost every other—who were in communication with the hostile Indians. The place was more than a mile from the house. Riding would be pleasanter than walking; and taking the pony from its pastures might be easily accomplished, without fear of observation. A great black negro may have been the rider after all. God grant that this might be the true explanation!

The mental prayer had scarcely passed my thoughts, when an object came under my eyes, that swept my theories to the wind, sending a fresh pang through my heart.

A locust-tree grew by the side of the path, with its branches extending partially across. A strip of ribbon had caught on one of the spines, and was waving in the breeze. It was silk, and of fine texture—a bit of the trimming of a lady's dress torn off by the thorn.

To me it was a sad token. My fabric of hopeful fancies fell into ruin at the sight. No negro—not even Viola—could have left such evidence as that; and I shuddered as I spurred past the fluttering relic.

I was in hopes my companion would not observe it; but he did. It was too conspicuous to be passed without notice. As I glanced back over my shoulder, I saw him reach out his arm, snatch the fragment from the branch, and gaze upon it with a puzzled and inquiring look.

Fearing he might ride up and question me, I spurred my horse into a rapid gallop, at the same time calling to him to follow.

Ten minutes after, we entered the lawn and pulled up in front of the house. My mother and sister had come out into the verandah to receive us; and we were greeted with words of welcome.

But I heard, or heeded them not; my gaze was riveted on Virginia—upon her dress. It was a riding-habit, the plumet chapeau was still upon her head!

My beautiful sister—never seemed she more beautiful than at that moment; her cheeks were crimsoned with the wind, her golden tresses hanging over them. But it joyed me not to see her so fair; in my eyes, she appeared a fallen angel.

I glanced at Gallagher as I tottered out of my saddle: I saw that he comprehended all. Nay, more—his countenance wore an expression indicative of great mental suffering, apparently as acute as my own. My friend he was—true and true; he had observed my anguish—he now guessed the cause; and his look betokened the deep sympathy with which my misfortune inspired him.

## CHAPTER III.

## COLD COURTESY.

I received my mother's embrace with filial warmth; my sister's in silence—almost with coldness. My mother noticed this and wondered. Gallagher also showed reserve in his greeting of Virginia; and neither did this pass unobserved.

Of the four, my sister was the least embarrassed; she was not embarrassed at all. On the contrary, her lips moved freely, and her eyes sparkled with a cheerful expression, as if really joyed by our arrival.

'You have been off horse-back, sister?' I said, in a tone that affected indifference as to the reply.

'Say, rather, pony-back. My little hobby scarcely deserves the proud title of horse. Yes, I have been out for an airing.'

'Alone?'

'Quite alone—*volus bolus*, as the black people have it.'

'Is it prudent, sister?'

'Why not? I often do it. What have I to fear? The wolves and panthers are hunted out, and White Fox is too swift either for a bear or an alligator.'

'There are creatures to be encountered in the woods more dangerous than wild beasts.'

I watched her countenance as I made the remark, but I saw not the slightest change.

'What creatures, George?' she asked in a drawing tone, imitating that in which I had spoken.

'Redskins—Indians,' I answered abruptly.

'Nonsense, brother; there are no Indians in this neighbourhood—at least,' added she with marked hesitation, 'none that we need fear. Did I not write to tell you so? You are fresh from the hostile ground, where I suppose there is an Indian in every bush; but remember, George, you have travelled a



long way, and unless you have brought the savages with you, you will find none here. So, gentlemen, you may go to sleep to-night without fear of being awakened by the *Ye-ho-ehes*."

"Is that so certain, Miss Randolph?" inquired Gallagher, now joining in the conversation, and no longer 'broguing' it. "Your brother and I have reason to believe that some, who have already raised the war-cry, are not so far off from the settlements of the Suwanee."

"Miss Randolph! Ha, ha, ha! Why, Mister Gallagher, where did you learn that respectful appellation? It is so distant, you must have fetched it a long way. It used to be Virginia, and Virgine, and Virginny, and simple 'Gin—for which last I could have spitted you, Mister Gallagher, and would, had you not given up calling me so. What's the matter? It is just three months since we—that is, you and I, Mister Gallagher—met last, and scarcely two since Geordy and I parted; and now you are both here—one talking as solemnly as Solon, the other as soberly as Socrates! George, I presume, after another spell of absence, will be styling me *Miss Randolph*—I suppose that's the fashion at the fort. Come, fellows," she added, striking the balustrade with her whip, "yofir minds and your mouths, and give me the reason of this wonderful 'transmogrification,' for by my word, you shall not eat till you do!"

The relation in which Gallagher stood to my sister requires a little explanation. He was not now either to her or my mother. During their sojourn in the north, he had met them both; but the former often. As my almost constant companion, we had ample opportunity of becoming acquainted with Virginia, and he had, in reality, grown well acquainted with her. They met on the most familiar terms—even to using the diminutives of each other's names; and I could understand why my sister regarded 'Miss Randolph' as a rather distant mode of address; but I understood, also, why he had thus addressed her.

There was a period when I believed my friend in love with Virginia; that was shortly after their introduction to each other. But as time wore on, I ceased to have this belief. Their behaviour was not that of lovers—at least, according to my notion. They were too friendly to be in love. They used to romp together, and read comic books, and laugh, and chatter by the hour about trivial things, and call each other jack-names, and the like. In fact, it was a rare thing to hear them either talk or act soberly when in each other's company. All this was so different from my ideas of how two lovers would act—so different from the way in which I should have acted—that I gave up the fancy I had held, and afterwards regarded them as two beings whose characters had a certain correspondence, and whose hearts were in unison for friendship, but not for love.

One other circumstance confirmed me in this belief: I observed that my sister, during Gallagher's absence, had little relish for gaiety, which had been rather a characteristic of her girlish days; but the moment the latter would make his appearance, a sudden change would come over her, and she would enter with abandon into all the idle bagatelle of the hour.

Love, thought I, does not so exhibit itself. If there was one in whom she felt a heart-interest, it was not he who was present. No—Gallagher was not the man; and the play that passed between them was but the fond familiarity of two persons who esteemed each other, without a spark of love being mixed up in the affection.

The dark suspicion that now rested upon his mind, as upon my own, had evidently saddened him—not from any feeling of jealousy, but out of pure friendly sympathy for me—perhaps, too, for her. His bearing towards her, though within the rules of the most

perfect politeness, was changed—much changed; no wonder she took notice of it—no wonder she called for an explanation.

"Quick!" cried she, cutting the vine-leaves with her whip. "Is it a travesty, or are you in earnest? Unbosom yourselves both, or I keep my vow—you shall have no dinner. I shall myself go to the kitchen, and countermand it."

Despite the gloomy thoughts passing within, her manner and the odd menace compelled Gallagher to break into laughter—though his laugh was far short of the hearty cachinnation she had been accustomed to hear from him.

I was myself forced to smile; and, seeing the necessity of smothering my emotions, I stammered forth what might pass for an explanation. It was not the time for the true one.

"Vainly, sister," said I, "we are too tired for mirth, and too hungry as well. Consider how far we have ridden, and under a broiling sun! Neither of us has tasted a morsel since leaving the fort, and our breakfast there was none of the most sumptuous—corn-cakes and weak coffee, with pickled pork. How I long for some of Aunt Sheba's Virginia biscuits and 'chicken fixings.' Pray, let us have our dinner, and then you shall see a change in us! We shall both be as merry as sand-boys after it."

Satisfied with this explanation, or affecting to be so—for her response was a promise to let us have our dinner—accompanied by a cheerful laugh—my sister retired to make the necessary change in her costume, while my friend and I were shewn to our separate apartments.

At dinner, and afterwards, I did my utmost to counterfeit ease—to appear happy and cheerful. I noticed that Gallagher was enacting a similar *métier*.

Perhaps this seeming may have deceived my mother, but not Virginia. Ere many hours had passed, I observed signs of suspicion—directed equally against Gallagher as myself. She suspected that all was not right, and began to shew pique—almost spitefulness—in her conversation with us both.

#### CHAPTER LIII.

##### MY SISTER'S SPIRIT.

For the remainder of that day and throughout the next, this unsatisfactory state of things continued, during which time the three of us—my friend, my sister, and myself—acted under a polite reserve. It was triangular, for I had not made Gallagher my confidant, but left him entirely to his conjectures. He was a true gentleman; and never even hinted at what he must have well known was engrossing the whole of my thoughts. It was my intention to unbosom myself to him, and seek his friendly advice, but not until a little time had elapsed—not till I had obtained a full *claircissement* from Virginia.

I waited for an opportunity to effect this. Not but that many a one offered—many a time might I have found her alone; but on each occasion my resolution forsook me. I actually dreaded to bring her to a confession.

And yet I felt that it was my duty. As her brother—the nearest male relative, it was mine to guard her honour—to preserve the family escutcheon pure and untarnished.

For days was I withheld from this fraternal duty—partly by a natural feeling of delicacy—partly by a fear of the disclosure I might draw forth. I dreaded to know the truth. That a correspondence had passed between my sister and the Indian chief—that it was in all probability still going on—that a clandestine meeting had taken place—more than one mayhap—al this I knew well enough. But to what



length had these proceedings been carried? How far had my poor sister compromised herself? These were the interrogatories to which I dreaded the answer.

I believed she would tell me the truth—that is, if entreated; if commanded, no.

Of the last, I felt satisfied. I knew her proud spirit prouder of late. When roused to hostility, she could be capable of the most obstinate resistance—firm and unyielding. There was much of my mother's nature in her, and little of my father's. Personally, as already stated, she resembled her mother; intellectually, there was also a similitude. She was one of those women—for she now deserved the title—who have never known the restraint of a severe discipline, and who grow up in the belief that they have no superior, no master upon earth. Hence the full development of a feeling of perfect independence, which, among American women, is common enough, but in other lands can only exist among those of the privileged classes. Uncontrolled by parent, guardian, or teacher—for this last had not been allowed to 'rule by the rod'—my sister had grown to the age of womanhood, and she felt herself as masterless as a queen upon her throne.

She was independent in another sense—one which exerts a large influence over the freedom of the spirit—her fortune was her own.

In the States of America the law of entail is not allowed; it is even provided against by statute. Those statesmen-presidents who in long line succeeded the Father of the Republic, were wise legislators. They saw lurking under this wicked law—which at most appears only to affect the family relations—the strong arm of the political tyrant, and therefore took measures to guard against its introduction to the land. Wisely did they act, as time will shew, or indeed has shewn already; for had the congress of Washington's day but sanctioned the law of entail, the great American republic would long since have passed into an oligarchy.

Untrammelled by any such unnatural statute, my father had acted as all men of proper feeling are likely to do; he had followed the dictates of the heart, and divided his property in equal shares between his children. So far as independence of fortune went, my sister was my equal.

Of course, our mother had not been left unprovided for, but the bulk of the patrimonial estate now belonged to Virginia and myself.

My sister, then, was an heiress—quite independent of either mother or brother—bound by no authority to either, except that which exists in the ties of the heart—in filial and sororal affection.

I have been minute with these circumstances, in order to explain the delicate duty I had to perform in calling my sister to an account.

Strange that I reflected not on my own anomalous position. At that hour, it never entered my thoughts. Here was I affianced to the sister of this very man, with the sincere intention of making her my wife.

I could perceive nothing unnatural, nothing disgraceful in the alliance—neither would society. Such, in earlier times, had done honour to Rolfe, who had mated with a maiden of darker skin, less beauty, and far slighter accomplishments than Mamie. In later days, hundreds of others had followed his example, without the loss either of *caste* or character; and why should not I? In truth, the question had never occurred to me, for it never entered my thoughts that my purpose in regard to my Indian fiancée was otherwise than perfectly *en règle*.

It would have been different had there been a taint of African blood in the veins of my intended. Then, indeed, might I have dreaded the frowns of society—for in America it is not the colour of the skin that condemns, but the blood—the blood. The white

gentleman may marry an Indian wife; she may enter society without protest—if, beautiful, become a belle.

All this I knew, while at the same time I was slave to a belief in the monstrous anomaly that where the blood is mingled from the other side—where the woman is white and the man red—the union becomes a *mésalliance*, a disgrace. By the friends of the former, such a union is regarded as a misfortune—a fall; and when the woman chances to be a lady—ah! then, indeed—

Little regard as I had for many of my country's prejudices regarding race and colour, I was not free from the influence of this social maxim. To believe my sister in love with an Indian, would be to regard her as lost—fallen! No matter how high in rank among his own people—no matter how brave—how accomplished he might be—no matter it were Ogeola himself!

#### CHAPTER LIV.

##### ASKING AN EXPLANATION.

Suspense was preying upon me; I could endure it no longer. I at length resolved upon demanding an explanation from my sister, as soon as I should find her alone.

The opportunity soon offered. I chanced to see her in the lawn, down near the edge of the lake. I saw that she was in a mood unusually cheerful.

'Alas!' thought I, as I approached full of my resolutions—'these smiles! I shall soon change them to tears. Sister!'

She was talking to her Pets, and did not hear me, or pretended she did not.

'Sister!' I repeated in a louder voice.

'Well, what is it?' she inquired drily, without looking up.

'Pray, Virginia, leave off your play, and talk to me.'

'Certainly that is an inducement. I have had so little of your tongue of late, that I ought to feel gratified by your proposal. Why don't you bring your friend, and let him try a little in that line too. You have been playing double-dummy long enough to get tired of it, I should think. But go on with the game, if it please you; it don't trouble me, I assure you.'

A Yankee ship and a Yankee crew.

Tally hoo ho, you know!

• Won't strike to the foe while the sky is blue,  
And a tar's aloft or a low.

Come now, little Fan! Fan! don't go too near the bank, or you may get a ducking, do you hear?'

'Pray, sister Virginia, give over this badinage: I have something of importance to say to you.'

'Importance! What! are you going to get married? No, that can't be it—your face is too portentous and lugubrious: you look more like one on the road to be hanged—ha, ha, ha!'

'I tell you, sister, I am in earnest.'

'Who said you wasn't? In earnest? I believe you, my boy.'

'Listen to me, Virginia. I have something important—very important to talk about. I have been desirous of breaking the subject to you ever since my return.'

'Well, why did you not?—you have had opportunities enough. Have I been hidden from you?'

'No—but—the fact is—'

'Go on, brother; you have an opportunity now. If it be a petition, as your looks appear to say, present it; I am ready to receive it.'

'Nay, Virginia; it is not that. The subject upon which I wish to speak—'

'What subject, man? Out with it!'

I was weary with so much circumlocution, and a little piqued as well; I resolved to bring it to an end. A word, thought I, will tame down her tone, and render her as serious as myself, I answered:

'Oceola.'

I looked to see her start, to see her cheek turn alternately red and pale; but to my astonishment no such symptoms displayed themselves; not the slightest indication of any extraordinary emotion betrayed itself either in her look or manner.

She replied almost directly, and without hesitation:

'What! the young chief of the Seminoles? our old playfellow, Powell? He is to be the subject of our discourse? You could not have chosen one more interesting to me. I could talk all day long about this brave fellow!'

I was struck dumb by her reply, and scarcely knew in what way to proceed.

'But what of him, brother George?' continued my sister, looking me more soberly in the face. 'I hope no harm has befallen him?'

'None that I know of: the harm has fallen upon those nearer and dearer.'

'I do not understand you, mysterious brother.'

'But you shall. I am about to put a question to you—answer me, and answer me truly, as you value my love and friendship.'

'Your question, sir, without these insinuations. I can speak the truth, I fancy, without being scared by threats.'

'Then speak it, Virginia. Tell me, is Powell—is Oceola—your lover?'

'Ha, ha, ha, ha, ha, ha!'

'Nay, Virginia, this is no laughing matter.'

'By my faith, I think it is—a very capital joke—ha, ha, ha!'

'I want no trifling, Virginia, an answer.'

'You shall get no answer to such an absurd question.'

'It is not absurd. I have good reasons for putting it.'

'Reasons—state them, pray!'

'You cannot deny that something has passed between you? You cannot deny that you have given him a meeting, and in the forest too? Beware how you make answer, for I have the proofs. We encountered the chief on his return. We saw him at a distance. He shunned us—no wonder. We followed his trail—we saw the tracks of the pony—oh! you met: it was all clear enough.'

'Ha, ha, ha! What a pair of keen trackers—you and your friend—astute fellows! You will be invaluable on the war-path. You will be promoted to be chief spies to the army. Ha, ha, ha! And so, this is the grand secret, is it? this accounts for the demure looks, and the old-fashioned airs that have been puzzling me. My honour, eh? that was the care that was cankering you. By Diana! I have reason to be thankful for being blessed with such a chivalric brace of guardians.'

In England, the garden of beauty is kept

By the dragons of prudery, placed within call;

But so oft this unamiable dragon has slept,

That the garden was carelessly watched after all.

And so, if I have not the dragon prudery to guard me, I am to find a brace of dragons in my brother and his friend. Ha, ha, ha!'

'Virginia, you madden me—this is no answer. Did you meet Oceola?'

'I'll answer that directly: after such sharp espionage, denial would not avail me. I did meet him.'

'And for what purpose? Did you meet as lovers?'

'That question is impertinent; I won't answer it.'

'Virginia! I implore you—'

'And cannot two people encounter each other in

the woods, without being charged with love-making? Might we not have come together by chance? or might I not have had other business with the Seminole chief? You do not know all my secrets, nor do I intend you shall either.'

'Oh, it was no chance encounter—it was an appointment—a love-meeting: you could have no other affair with him.'

'It is natural for you to think so—very natural, since I hear you practise such duettos yourself. How long, may I ask, since you held your last tête-à-tête with your own fair charmer—the lovely Maïmee? Eh! brother?'

I started as if stung. How could my sister have gained intelligence of this? Was she only guessing? and had chanced upon the truth?

For some moments, I could not make reply, nor did I make any to her last interrogatory. I paid no heed to it, but becoming excited, pressed my former inquiries with vehemence.

'Sister! I must have an explanation; I insist upon it—I demand it!'

'Demand! Ho! that is your tone, is it? That will scarcely serve you. A moment ago, when you put yourself in the imploring attitude, I had well-nigh taken pity on you, and told you all. But, demand indeed! I answer no demands; and to shew you that I do not, I shall now go and shut myself in my room. So, my good fellow, you shall see no more of me for this day, nor to-morrow either, unless you come to your senses. Good-bye, Geordy—and *adieu*, only on condition you behave yourself like a gentleman.'

A Yankee ship and a Yankee crew,

Tally high ho, you know!

Won't strike to the foe, &c. &c.

And with this catch peeling from her lips, she passed across the parterre, entered the verandah, and disappeared within the doorway.

Disappointed, mortified, sad, I stood riveted to the spot, scarcely knowing in what direction to turn myself.

## BURIED TO-DAY—

FEBRUARY 23, 1854.

Buried to-day!

When the soft green buds are bursting out,

And up on the south wind comes the shout

Of the village boys and girls at play,

In the mild spring evening gray.

Taken away,

Sturdy of heart and stout of limb,

From eyes that drew half their light from him,

And put low, low, underneath the clay,

In his spring—upon this spring-day.

Passes to-day

All the pride of young life begun,

All the hope of life yet to run;

Who dares to question when One saith 'Nay!'

Murmur not! Only pray.

Enters to-day

Another body in churchyard sod,

Another soul on the life in God.

His Christ was buried, yet lives away—

Trust Him, and go your way.

Printed and Published by W. & R. CHAMBERS, 47 Paternoster Row, LONDON, and 339 High Street, EDINBURGH. Also sold by WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 23 Upper Sackville Street, DUBLIN, and all Booksellers.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 224.

SATURDAY, APRIL 17, 1858.

Price 1s.

## THE SPORTING WORLD.

We who live cleanly, and have eschewed, perhaps never tasted sack, should nevertheless, it is fitting, turn our attention sometimes to the publicans upon whom also the sun is yet permitted to shine, and for whom—rather superfluously—the waters flow; if even with no other purpose than enjoying a pleasant Pharisaic compulsion. These publicans are positively very numerous, and form a considerable, and unhappily by no means unimportant portion of society. Let us with delicate hand, then, lift a corner of the flaring bar-curtain which conceals them, and let in upon them the pure ray serene of our intelligent observation. The Canadian philosopher has observed that 'Life is not all beer and skittles;' but it is quite clear that he did not comprehend in that remark the well-known and popular journal called *Bell's Life*. There is a number of that accredited organ of the sporting world now lying before us, and it is our purpose—having not so much the interests of science (the culture of the fistic art is there so denominated) as the amusement of the public in view—to dissect it.

We find, then, in these annals of a single week, information concerning no less than forty-eight fights, recent or to come; notices of fifty-two pedestrian matches; of fifteen pigeon-shooting engagements; of twelve 'shows' of a canine character; of three ratings; of five matches at quoits; of seven wrestling-matches; of twenty-eight boat-races; of four performances at bowls; of two rabbit coursings; of three swimming-matches; of one effort of bird-fancy; and of five encounters at a game called Nurr and Spell: besides many score descriptions of yachting, of steeple-chasing, of cricket, of chess, and of racing. With these last more legitimate sports, almost all of us, including the ladies, are acquainted. Scarcely a Quaker sister of us Britons but must have heard, for instance, that *Blankbonny* won the Derby of '57 with plenty in hand; she must surely have some 'wet' Quaker cousin, or cousin no Quaker at all, who is as interested in the spring meetings at Newmarket as her respectable papa is in those at Exeter Hall. Perhaps no well-regulated middle-class family in the metropolis is so fortunate that no single member of it at any period has ever had a bet upon some 'coming event,' even if he may have never dropped into Tattersall's to pick up a thing or two upon a Sunday. We are confessedly a racing nation, from the aristocratic followers of the head of the 'great Conservative party,' down to the no less credulous professional gentry of the ring, who call *Apollonia* *Apollonia*, because Mr Davis says so, and he must know.

We must study *Bell's Life* where it touches of other topics than these familiar ones, to be made aware how numerous and influential—for it has lost of money—the sporting world, the beer-and-skittles population, really is. What enormous concourse of people, it seems, assemble nightly at the *Spotted Horse*, or the *Weasel Asleep*, to see, not a pugilistic encounter (for on an occasion of that sort whole towns are covered with a locust flight of 'the fancy,' and special trains break down with the weight of them), but the mere 'posting' of the third or fourth deposit-money of twenty-five pounds for the great fight for two hundred pounds, between the *Lively Hatcher* and *Young Sambo*. How much more crowded (we read) the great room at the *Lower Welsh Harp* is sure to be, on Wednesday next, at the scaling, which is to take place between twelve and one, and whereat neither man must exceed in weight ten stone; where the *venue* or whereabouts of the forthcoming mill will also be disclosed, which may, however, be learnt even now by safe hands at the *Bell* and *Cauliflower*, *Barbican*, or at *Jemmy Durdan's*, *Crown*. What really large sums of money seem to be betted upon these events! how flush of the 'needful,' the '*Californian*,' the 'stumpy,' our sporting friends appear to be! How great must be the aggregate amount of deposits in the hands of the editor of *Bell's Life* alone, for all these matches, in which the total sums contended for vary from four pounds to five hundred. Possessing, thus, considerable wealth, the sporting world, however, is far from being proud or exclusive; the most distinguished members of it being almost invariably referred to by familiar titles, such as these—*Billy Duncan*, *Young Reed*, *Doe of Paddington*, *Nat Langham*, and *Jem Ward*. Of this latter gentleman, we read: '*Jem Ward* is again sparkling in his old horizon (*King's Arms*, *Whitechapel Road*); he has painted a picture which he has challenged the world for colour, and can be seen at his house.' We do not consider ourselves capable, nor are we desirous, of criticising this passage, only, with the greatest humility, we should so very much like to know what it means.

One great peculiarity of the ring is the anonymous character of almost all its heroes at the commencement of their profession; they seem to be quite content to lose all individuality in a name such as 'the Novice,' or even to do without a name at all. For instance: '*Alec Keene* has an old man, fifty-eight years of age, he will back to fight *Jamie Hatten* for ten pounds, or twenty pounds, a catch-weight.' Our own weight, although we are far from stout, is certainly not what we should understand by 'catch-

weight; so we suppose there must be some non-natural meaning attached to this term; but apart from that, who would like, at fifty-eight years of age, to be Aleu Keene's or anybody else's old man? Jesse Hatton himself seems to hold a far from enviable position. There are no less than four challenges besides the above thrown at that athlete in this present number of *Bell*, all of which are couched in contemptuous language. Jemmy Walsh, whose money, —one hundred pounds—is always ready at the Blue Cow, Spitalfields, will fight him on almost any terms. The Spider is astonished at J. H.'s impudence in offering to find a man to fight him at eight stone four pounds, when his (the Spider's) weight is well known to be seven stone seven pounds; but he offers to accommodate Jesse Hatton himself with a very great deal of pleasure. Also, a gentleman will be at Mr Shorro's, Leaping Bar, Old Street, on Monday evening, to back a novice who never fought, for a shilling, against Jesse Hatton for twenty-five pounds a side, at his own weight; also, a novice who never won above five pounds, weight about ten stone, will fight Jesse Hatton for another twenty-five pounds; and if articles with a deposit are sent to us [editor of *Bell's Life*], a match will be made. Poor Jesse Hatton! Well for him, that 'Jem Cross regrets to state that his novice, Campbell, has left for Australia' (leaving, as it appears, sundry debts incurred during his novitiate, to pay which, a benefit at J. C.'s would be desirable), or he would certainly have had another adversary upon his hands. Any gentleman seems to be at liberty to take to himself a sparring benefit, whenever he chooses. The Caledonian Mouse intends to have one at *The Black Boy and Still* next week, he says, and all of the right sort will of course be there.

How strange it seems that while Mr Benjamin Caunt here is expressing a wish to back his Elastic Potboy against any man in the world at nine stone eight pounds for two hundred sovereigns, Topper Brown, Esq., should be also advertising in the same column his willingness to accommodate any man in the world at nine stone six pounds! Surely this trifling difference of two pounds should not be allowed to keep asunder heroes like these. There is a certain Elastic Potboy—of little less repute—who will afford, next Monday, in donning the gloves with Johnny Walker, 'a treat in himself, independently of all other considerations.' It would be tedious to narrate the many attractions of the boxing-boudoirs here so much extolled, at all of which the *Bibliotheca Pugilistica* is kept for reference; and where *Fistiana* and the *Fights for the Championship* are to be had at the bar. Tedium, too, to tell where the best sing-song at the east-end are held nightly, and where are the suggest snuggeries at the west; where the Lancashire champion step-dancer holds his harmonic meetings; or where the Indian club and Sir Charles Napier feat are imparted upon moderate terms. Let us rather take a glance, once for all, at the ring itself, to which these others are but mere ministers and accessories. What a peculiar phraseology it has, and yet how thoroughly understood of the people! Neither foot-note nor marginal reference is considered necessary to elucidate a statement of the following kind? 'Seventh round—the Nigger came up looking five ways for Sunday.'

Now, what was Sunday to the Nigger, or the Nigger to Sunday, that he should be so superfluous as to look for it in five several directions? One would have thought it would have been about the very last thing with which this gentleman would have concerned himself, and that which he would know least what to do with when he had found it. But the phrase is in common use, it seems, to express the confusion and all-aroundness consequent upon having

head and eyes turned in all directions, as the previous sounds. (The Nigger, at the Nigger, as the Nigger, we are told, that he 'could not make a dish in a pound of butter'—also a pugilistic phrase, and not, as might be supposed, the result of an ingenious experiment proposed by his seconds or other interested persons. He 'had his ruby drawn,' and was then caught up and dashed violently upon the ground by his opponent, the Young Un, who, however, 'with the greatest generosity, declined to fall upon him.' Honour to the brave! The Nigger was so punished (we read on), that had not his bottom been of the very first quality, the sponge would most certainly have been thrown up even at this early period. He had 'to spar for wind!' We have heard of whistling for wind in extreme nautical emergencies, but this picture of a black man so faint with heat that he has to impart a rotatory or fan-like movement to his fists for the sake of air, is really terrible. Perhaps it was for time only in which to recover breath; at all events, he sparred for wind, but 'the Young Un got home heavily upon his occiput (there is no place like home), and then knocked him clean out of time by a hit under the left ear.' Does this fearful sentence mean that the younger of the two antagonists destroyed the other's power of discriminating melody, or that he absolutely killed, launched into eternity, as the chroniclers of the executions have it, this poor black person? who, never let us forget, is a man and a brother, when the hat is going round for the beaten man—beaten because he was knocked out of time—and hence perhaps the expression 'knocked into the middle of next week,' or, more poetically, 'wrapped into future times,' and could not recover in the minute allowed between the rounds. The Young Un, who was the favourite from the first, must, it is written, have rocked the gold cradle to some purpose, so many of his handkerchiefs having been distributed before the fight began, upon the usual terms—a sovereign if he won, and nothing if he lost.

This, we suppose, must be the somewhat illegitimate offspring of that chivalrous custom of the knights of old, who always got possession, if they could, of their fair ladies' kerchiefs to wear upon their helmets; but a pound apiece seems certainly a very long price for them. Besides this graceful distribution of what, we are distressed to say, are elsewhere denominated 'wipes,' there is another curious piece of delicacy in this account of the late fight between Mr Benjamin Caunt and Mr Nathaniel Langham. 'Ben,' we read, 'barring his mug, was a study for a sculptor; his powerful legs being set off to the best advantage by pink silk stockings and well-fitting drawers.' Why, one would think the man was going to dance a ballet, instead of subjecting himself to such excessive ill-treatment as this: 'Nat fiddled him to within due distance,' 'popped his larboard daddle on his jaw,' 'pailed him prettily on the left squinter,' 'got sharply on to his tenor trap,' 'dropped smartly on to his snorer,' 'set his warbler bleeding,' and, in fact, rendered the whole of his features unrecognisable physically, as they must appear to an exclusive reader of Messrs Addison and Steele. Still, we think, we would rather be even prize-fighters than wrestlers, who are subject to such conditions as these: 'Two back-falls out of three, Lancashire fashion; no hanging allowed, catch as catch can, in pumps and drawers. The spikes not to exceed a quarter of an inch in length.' The generosity of the Young Un, before mentioned, in not throwing himself upon his prostrate antagonist, pales, in our opinion, before the humanity of this regulation. Think of 'drawers,' 'spikes of a quarter of an inch long (only),' and 'catch as catch can!'

Of all the conditions which we ever heard of, the last is the most interesting, and yet the most extraordinary, must

appears from the fact that the same man, Mr. W., of the *Illustrator* and *Chesham* R.M.B., is happy to observe, at the last numerous and harmonious meeting of his club, that 'an infusion of new life has entered into the breeder of this society,' and, certainly, there are scarcely too strong terms to apply to its productions—'sooty fawns,' 'blue and whites,' and 'tarquin shells'—which were placed upon the table for inspection. One female, with her four young ones, was exhibited, 'whose united measurement of ears was no less than 102 inches; the mother's own ear being nearly two feet long!' Even Mrs Caudle could scarcely have objected to her husband belonging to a club of this description—it must surely be the very mildest form of rakishness that ever broke out in a domestic man. We cannot but think that a long course of attendance at the meetings of a Fancy Rabbit Society would be the very thing for softening character and removing asperities.

What a strange but significant communication has our friend *Bell* in his very first page, addressed to a Mr De C—: 'Unless Mr De C— pays certain bets lost by him on the Liverpool and Goodwood Cups, without further application, full particulars of the same will be advertised next week.' Again, what delicate evasions of the laws against betting-houses appear in these singular columns under the attractive titles of 'Winning made Certain,' and 'The Golden Secret Gratis'—'*Judicium (sic) vulgaris est fallax*—public opinion is deceptive,' writes the classical H. J., 'especially in selecting winners for any racing event; therefore, apply for advice to the true source alone,' which is, of course, H. J. himself, who has 'several ready hints for the coming Cesarewitch and Cambridgeshire.'

A number of these gentlemen also 'execute commissions to any amount,' the position of whom in the sporting world is such that they must needs be always in possession of the very latest intelligence. Crossed cheques or Post-office orders are received indifferently, only, 'N.B.—No personal interviews can be granted.'

What is Nurr and Spell, at which Tommy Stephenson of Wortley is open to play any man sixty years of age for five pounds a side, providing he will give him ten score in thirty-one rises? Also, is there any man short of a bird-fancier who can translate this? 'J. Arnold, of the Rising Sun, Stoke Newington, will match his goldfinch against any other for five pounds, for the best and most slamming of a goldfinch, also mule one in the month for the same sum' Mule one in the month! What possible misprint or assemblage of misprints could have produced this? Here is something like a pigeon: 'Thomas Miller's checkered cock will fly R. Wall's black cock, Podgers' sandy cock, or John Dawson's white cock, or will take a quarter of minute's start of Thomas Leech's blue cock, all from North Shields station.' Also: 'Samuel Hains of Bradford is surprised after what has occurred at seeing John Shannik's challenge of Lamberhead Green: if he really means flying, let him send a droppit to *Bell's Life*, and articles to Davy Deacon's at once.'

There are scores upon scores of other sporting matters here referred to, with the very nature of which folks out of the different 'fancies' can know nothing, each evidently exciting considerable interest, and having large sums depending on it. Those who concern themselves with these exploits, seem to be almost as numerous as the fast men, within every body's observation, who restrict themselves mainly to the turf, and go about whispering solemnly of some thing and something. Are they then public men? Are they small trades people? Are they sportsmen servants? Or are they the collected

edition of that *Life* which is the sporting world's corner with a staff in his hand?

Here, again, is quite a *Victrola* in the mysteries of *Bell's Life*. James C. Jones, a man, will run James Jones, over T. Jones, yards level, and take two yards of Edward Jones, Fake, in a hundred. How many people are there, and how many run? Here follow a list of names of the correspondents of the sporting world. Had we not read already what we have, we should have pronounced them at once to be fictitious. As it is, we know not what to think. Diddleum, Happy, lucky, An Old Lady Cousin, Ives, Bolus, Pickaxe, and Campus Martius.

Even the advertisements are not the least like the advertisements of other papers. Who out of the sporting world ever had a fashionable tailor recommended to him in such a manner as this? 'Do you want a well-built pair of Kickseys?' Whoever saw elsewhere such headings to medical advertisements as these: 'Given away for the good of nervous sufferers,' or, 'For the benefit of suffering humanity, gratis?' What a compliment to the taste of our military is presented in this little paragraph: 'In consequence of the interest evinced by gentlemen in the army (many of whom are now quitting this country, unhappily, for India), the great case in fashionable life before Chief Baron Nicholson, at the Coal Hole Tavern, will be repeated every evening for another week.'

The advertisements conclude with the information that 'Mr Thomas Senn can be seen in Arthur Street, Bloomsbury, daily.' Is this gentleman a *lusus nature*, a beast with a bill, an albino, a lawyer, or a physician? Can he be seen gratis? or if we pay for it, is his appearance worth the money?

Among the answers to correspondents, which vary in subject from dynamics to tossing, there are the following:

'W. H., Reading.—Yes, you idiot.'

'Blinky must have been drunk to ask such questions.'

'J. B.—The accent is on the o.'

'W.—Her depth is sixty feet.'

'We do not know what you mean by "Bar the Bottle." (Think of the editor of *Bell's Life* not knowing an expression of that kind.)

And 'J. R. P. is informed that by a solution of soda, frequently applied, he may get rid of all his warts.'

Finally, where deaths would occur in most journals, the place is occupied in *Bell's Life* by 'scratchings':

'On the 4th instant, at eight p.m., Dippers Daughter, Star of the East, and Cock-a-doodledoo, out of the Triennial.'

Instead of births we find only 'greyhound prodigies.'

'At Newry on the 20th instant, Mr Savage's black bitch Nameless, whelped nine puppies—namely, four dogs and five bitches, all black, to Mr Savage's black dog, Master Charles, by Bedlamite out of Perseverance.'

While the nearest approach to a marriage seems to us like the breaking off of one: 'On the 1st instant at eleven a.m., Miss Harkaway, out of all her engagements at Chester.'

Many of our readers will perhaps be surprised to find by the foregoing account how thriving and populous 'the sporting world' still is. They have supposed, and hoped, no doubt, that the particular classes to which we have been referring belonged to another era, and had died out a quarter of a century ago. Nevertheless, there is balm in Gilead for this matter. It is satisfactory to reflect that this portion of the sporting world is now confined to certain limits, represented only by particular organs, and is

not, as was heretofore the case, suffered to intrude itself through countless channels upon respectable society.

### MECHANICAL SELF-CONTROL.

THERE is scarcely a spectacle of this round mechanical world more interesting than a huge steam-engine bending its pivot-joints, and plying its iron limbs with a giant's power. The circle of the writer's familiar acquaintance includes a grim Bolton-and-Watt framed Titan of this species, whom it is particularly pleasant to be on visiting terms with. The writer has long been free to lounge into this grim giant's reception-room whenever it pleases him, and has often stood there entranced in gazing at the monster as he heaves his massive spine up and down, and turns a huge twenty-foot wide fly-wheel, weighing, Messrs Bolton and Watt only know how many tons of iron, by the unceasing pressure of his cranky hand. The strength he puts out upon his whirling task, is altogether as prodigious as it seems. The relentless sweep of the rim of that colossal wheel, as it rushes past the eye with a speed of nearly twenty miles an hour, amply tells how fearful a task it would be to have to arrest its progress. The strength of a hundred horses concentrated in the effort, would be of no avail.

The steam-giant under notice is a very contented workman, in his way. When he has been once set going, he does not at all care how long he is kept at his labour; minutes or hours, weeks or years, are all the same to him; he is entirely indifferent about holidays and sleep. All he requires is, that his employers shall feed him well while his limbs are excited in their service. He never strikes for wages, but he will strike at any time if food is withheld from him when he ought to receive it, and then not another turn can be extracted from his mighty and otherwise willing arm. He is by no means either an epicure or a gourmand, but it has been found to be good policy to have him treated with great consideration in the matter of diet. A trustworthy and experienced attendant is kept to watch the indications of his appetite, and to serve his meals at proper times. If the curious observer goes round into his dining-room, he will see this attendant shovelling food into the giant's yawning mouth, for he does not care to take his own hand from his labour even whilst at his meals. It will be noticed, too, that his food consists of black glistening lumps, and the giant will be heard to roar with satisfaction as each mouthful is pitched into his capacious gullet, and gulped down. All the energies of the Titanic labourer come, in fact, out of that black, glistening food. Having swallowed it, he digests it in his furnace-stomach, and there assimilates it into fervid power. Since he thus knocks off such a quantity of work, it will be readily conceived that he is somewhat of a hearty feeder. He eats at least three tons of solid food every day!

There is one peculiarity about this Titanic labourer of the iron thews which is worthy of remark. A giant by nature, of noble extraction, he nevertheless condescends to busy himself with operations that seem to be more appropriate occupations for spiders and caterpillars than for his mighty energies. He expends his gigantic force upon a myriad of pigmy movements, which are individually of the most trifling character. His lot has been cast in the yarn-factory of the Messrs Blake of Norwich. It is those gentlemen who feed him, and it is for their advantage that he labours. Those who would see what it is that he is doing for his board, must pass round to the further side of the party-wall of the giant's reception-room; and there they will observe that the axle of the great fly-wheel passes through the wall, and moves a vertical shaft by the agency of a sort of cogged pinion, which, in its turn, sets a series of horizontal shafts revolving in a

number of long rooms packed one over the other. These shafts whirl round other rods and rollers innumerable. The final result is, that the movement of the great wheel is diffused into that of 10,000 spindles, which wind upon themselves fine filmy threads of woollen yarn after they have been duly drawn out, and slightly twisted. The machinery accomplishes a few other subordinate tasks; but the great item in the account of work done is still the rotatory evolutions of the almost countless spindles. Placed in the form of an equation, the statement would be: 100 horses = 10,000 caterpillars. The power of the 100 horses draws out and winds 10,000 caterpillar-like threads of filmy wool.

The scattering of great effort into diffused gentle movement, is a notable affair. In mechanical concerns, there is no such thing as the creation of force; all motory effects are merely mutations of exertion. The stream of power may be dammed up until it breaks forth as a cataract, or it may be spread out into a wide, smooth, lake-like reservoir; or it may be twisted and turned into new channels; but it cannot be absolutely originated out of nothing. The 100 horse-power of the steam-engine was primarily accumulated in the black coal, being communicated to it from the atmosphere when the wood, out of which the coal was made, was growing. That 100 horse-power suffices to drive 10,000 spindles, and would, perchance, turn some few hundreds more, but if successive additions were made, there would surely at last come a time when yet another pigmy spindle would be all that was required to arrest the heavings of the mighty giant—when a minute spindle would indeed be the final straw that broke the camel's back. An instructive illustration of this principle of transmutation of power could be seen until recently at the Messrs Blake's yarn-factory. It occasionally chanced that all the spindles contained in one of the apartments of the factory needed to be stopped at once, without arresting the movement of the rest of the machinery. Whenever this was done, the force which had been previously devoted to the driving of those spindles was immediately left in the arm of the giant as redundant strength. In an instant, this redundant power was transferred to the machinery, which still remained at work, and its spindles began to rattle round with a mad speed that threatened dire mischief to the work on hand. It has happened on more than one occasion, that the sudden putting out of gear of the frames in one room of the factory, has occasioned so much alarm to the work-people stationed in the other rooms, as to cause them to rush in frantic terror from their stations, possessed with the idea that the mill was about to be torn down about their ears.

Every casual inequality in the rate of a powerful steam-engine, whose proper work is of this diffusive kind, is attended not only with inconvenience, but also with absolute loss to the proprietors of the concern, from breakage of yarn, and from other analogous results. It hence becomes an affair of the utmost moment that some means should be contrived whereby an even and steadily regulated movement of the engine may be insured. The ordinary rotating governor, composed of the pair of balls on the divergent rods, does act as a brake upon the machine, but unfortunately this brake only comes into action when the increased speed has been entered upon; it is the increased speed that causes the centrifugal divergence of the balls. The engine must be tearing on too fast, before the rise of the more rapidly rotating balls can close the throttle-valve which admits the steam to the cylinder. What is especially required is a hand constantly applied to the lever-handle of the throttle-valve, which shall be so ready, and of such exquisite sensibility, that it can almost anticipate the fitful irregularities of the machinery. This requirement,



Messrs Child and Wilson have recently actually furnished. They have contrived a sensitive hand of brass and iron, and have patented the contrivance, under the name of the 'Differential-action Governor.' The steam-engine in the Messrs Blake's yarn-factory at Norwich, now works under the tutelage of this controlling hand; and the grim Bolton-and-Watt framed Titan may be there seen comporting itself with a singularly reformed and equable demeanour, under provocation which before would have driven him altogether wild.

The differential-action governor consists of a cogged pinion, with two toothed racks, one at each side, the teeth being pressed against the cogs of the pinion. One rack, which we will call A, comes down from the centrifugal governor balls of the steam-engine, and turns the pinion on a central pivot as it turns up or down; it also so affects a valve beneath, as to let water into a pressure-cylinder beneath, turning it either above or below a piston-plate which traverses there; the water comes from a high cistern, and acts upon the piston by hydrostatic pressure, driving it up or down. The piston-plate ends above in the second rack, which we will call B. The rack B also turns the cogged pinion as it rises or falls. The pinion itself is on the lever-handle of the throttle-valve, and opens or closes the valve, letting steam into or shutting it off from the steam cylinder of the engine when it is lifted or depressed. When the rack A runs down without B being moved, the pinion is rolled on the rack B, and the throttle-valve narrowed. When the rack B runs up without A being moved, B is rolled on the rack A, and the throttle-valve diminished. When A goes up, and B down, *pari passu*, or the reverse, the pinion is rotated on the pivot, and the throttle-valve is neither opened nor closed. The downward pressure of the governor acts on rack A, and the upward pressure of the water on rack B, and this constitutes the 'differential action.' By this very clever contrivance, the steam is cut off *at once*, when the speed of the engine's movement is augmented in even the slightest degree: the instant sufficient steam is cut off from or admitted into the cylinder, the centrifugal force of the gyrating governor, and the pressure of the water, neutralise each other, and twirl the pinion round on its pivot, without producing any change of position in the throttle-valve, or alteration of capacity in its aperture. The two racks act upon the throttle-valve together, or separately, or even simultaneously in opposite directions, and so the movements of the throttle-valve are practically determined by the 'difference' between the hydraulic pressure and the centrifugal force; that is, by 'differential action' in the phraseology of the patentees. This is how Messrs Child and Wilson have contrived to endow stubborn and strong-willed steam-machinery with the power of self-control.

To illustrate the capabilities of this ingenious little piece of apparatus, the frames of one of the large rooms of the factory were thrown out of gear, while the writer stood, watch in hand, in the engine-room to note the effects. When the extra twenty horse-power was in this way thrown back upon the engine, the hydraulic rack was seen to lift itself through, about the third of an inch, as its opposite neighbour was convulsed by a slight tremor, but this was the only discernible effect. The huge fly-wheel, in perfect unconcern, travelled on in its twenty-five revolution per minute pace. The twenty horse-power revulsion was no more to it than a breath of wind. It was all expended in causing the hydraulic pressure to narrow the opening of the throttle-valve. The work-people in the rooms containing the still effective machinery, were entirely unconscious of any change having taken place in the operation of the mill, with the exception of a single individual, who conceived himself to have

a keener perception than his fellows. He declared that he was conscious of the extra strain having been thrown upon the engine; but, unfortunately for his reputation, it proved that when he fancied the frames were thrown out of gear, they were really in the act of being connected with the engine again.

The working of the factory under the superintendence of this beautiful piece of mechanism, is indeed absolutely regular; the revolutions of the fly-wheel are registered upon a dial-plate by the agency of hands, which serve the further purpose of indicating the precise time of the day. The steam-plant now drives the hands of a clock as well as the 10,000 spindles—he is now a *chronometer* as well as a *spinner* of wool.

### SIBERIA AND CHINESE TATARY.\*

The usual idea attaching to Siberia is that of a place of frightful exile in one of the most inhospitable parts of the globe. Now, there is no doubt of the winter being intensely severe, and of the great length of time requisite for communication with Europe; but, in summer, a great deal of it is a land flowing with milk and honey, full of vast mineral and vegetable wealth, and abounding in the most romantic and beautiful scenery. In the penal settlements there is a severe discipline for the convicts, but the mass of the population of Siberia is the most comfortable and best provided for in the Russian Empire, and this region now contains several towns that have the comforts and luxuries of European civilisation.

But the region to the south-east of Siberia, and on the north-western frontiers of China, was, until the travels of Mr Atkinson, a *terra incognita* to the European geographer, and even the volume already published by him comprises only a portion of his vast seven years' exploration of regions concerning which our geographical data are surmise and hearsay of inaccurate Tatars and Chinese. We learn from this interesting traveller, that it was only by being well armed that he overcame opposition, that he daily practised the rifle, and, on one occasion, had to hold his muzzle for ten minutes to a Chief's breast before he could proceed. An examination of the sketches in his portfolios procured us one of the pleasantest days we have passed for a long time, and we feel persuaded that what is to follow will prove fully as important and curious as what has already appeared.

In the meantime, the volume actually published takes us from the Ural to Lake Baikal on the east; and on the south, through the Kirghisian Steppe and the Gobi or Great Desert to the Chinese town of Chin Si, at the foot of the Syan Shan Mountains, which never had been seen by any European. Looking anxiously forward to the account of the further prosecution of his journey, we will, in the meantime, give some account of the ground already traversed.

Mr Atkinson says in his preface: 'I have several times looked upon what appeared inevitable death, and have had a fair allowance of hairbreadth escapes, when riding and sketching on the brink of precipices with a perpendicular depth of 1500 feet below me. With these accompaniments, I traversed much of the hitherto unexplored regions of Central Asia, and produced 560 sketches of the scenery, executed with the moist colours made by Winsor and Newton—Invaluable to an artist employed under such circumstances. I have used them on the sandy plains of Central Asia, in a temperature of 50 degrees Réaumur (144 degrees Fahrenheit), and in Siberia have had them frozen as solid as a mass of iron, when the temperature was 43 degrees Réaumur of frost, 11 degrees below the

\* Atkinson's *Oriental and Western Siberia*. Hurst & Blackett. 1858.



point where the mercury became solid, and when I could make it into balls in my bullet-moulds. Some of my largest works have been painted with colours that have stood these severe tests; and for depth and purity of tone, have not been surpassed by those I have had fresh from the manufactory. With cake-colours, all my efforts would have been useless."

Before we begin with a condensation and analysis of selected portions of the work of Mr Atkinson, it may not be amiss to call attention to the more prominent features of the physical geography of the Russian empire. West of the Ural, we find Russia in Europe to consist of the vast region lying between the Black, the Baltic, and the Caspian Seas, the greater part of it being level, and intersected by noble rivers, adjoining corn-producing alluvial regions, and populated, except in the Baltic provinces, chiefly by native Muscovites; but all to the eastward of the Volga—that is to say, in the ancient khanates of Orenburg and Siberia—the substratum of this population is Turkish, or, according to the new ethnological term, Ugric. The mountain-chain of the Ural separates Russia from Siberia, and the whole of the territory to the east differs essentially from Russia Proper. The rivers Ob, Yenisei, and Lena drain the back-bone of Asia, and are lost in the Frozen Ocean. The plains on the north, in the vicinity of the sea, are inhospitable, and unfit for habitation; but all the mountain-regions are full of the most valuable minerals. The Ural abounds in iron and precious stones, and the Altai in gold and silver.

Ekaterinburg, or the City of Catherine, is the capital of the Ural; and here are the vast mechanical works and manufactories established by government for utilising the minerals of the district. They are built upon an enormous scale, and fitted up with machinery from the best makers in England, under the superintendence of an English mechanic. Precious stones are submitted to the art of the lapidary in another department. The jaspers are found in a great variety of colours—the most beautiful deep green, dark purple, dark violet, gray and cream colour; also a ribbon-jasper, with stripes of reddish brown and green. The porphyries are also of most brilliant colours. Orlite of a deep pink colour, with veins of yellow and black, is semi-transparent when made into vases. Here, also, the beautiful malachite vases and tablets are cut and polished. Those who remember the Great Exhibition of 1851, can have an idea of the beauty of this material and manufacture. Magnificent jasper-tables are inlaid with different-coloured stones, in imitation of birds, flowers, and foliage. Several men are employed in these for six successive years; but the wages are exceedingly low: a man engaged in carving foliage on some of the jasper vases, in a style not excelled in Europe, did not receive more than 3s. 8d. per month, with thirty-six pounds of rye-flour per month, to make into bread. Meat he was never supposed to eat. A married man with a family receives two poods of black flour for his wife, and one for each child, on which they look well. Mr Atkinson saw another man cutting a head of Ajax, after the antique, in jasper of two colours—the ground dark green, and the head yellowish cream-colour, in very high relief, and intended for a brooch. The traveller being an admirable artist, was a judge of such works. He pronounces it to have been a splendid production of art, such as would have raised the man to a high position in any country in Europe except Russia; and yet his pay was 3s. 8d. per month, with bread.

The great wealth of the Demidoff family comes chiefly from the Ural; their estate there is as large as Yorkshire, and full of iron of good quality. Of course, the population is scanty, and this accounts for the wealth of the Demidoffs not being fabulous. Travelers talk much of the contrasts of wealth and

poverty in England; but the 3s. 8d. per month to the admirable artist-lapidary, and the Demidoff estate as large as Yorkshire, is a contrast still more striking than any we have in England.

English mechanics have been employed in the Ural from a very early period. Many years ago, a mechanic named Major was sent to Ekaterinburg, and when the Emperor Alexander I. visited the mountain, he was greatly pleased with the works Major had established; and, as a token of his satisfaction, presented him with a piece of land containing about twenty acres, with all the minerals it contained, for gold was known to be deposited there. He then began to excavate it, and wash the gold-sand, which proved lucrative, and the amount was weighed and entered in a book, and delivered to Major every evening, who deposited it in an iron box, which stood in his cabinet, the key of which he carried in his pocket. One Sunday evening, Major and his old housekeeper were alone in the house; he occupied in his cabinet, and she sitting in her own room, not far from the entrance-door. Suddenly her attention was drawn to a noise in the outward lobby, which induced her to leave the room. The moment she got into the entrance, she was seized, and thrown down a staircase leading to some apartments below. Her screams and the noise reached Major in his cabinet, who rushed out with a candle in his hand; a blow from an axe fell upon his head, and he never breathed again. After this the murderers possessed themselves of the box and gold, ransacked the place in search of other treasure, and then departed, closing the doors after them. All this time the old woman was lying at the foot of the stairs in a state of insensibility, quite unconscious of the tragedy which had been enacted in the rooms above. It was not until the morning of the third day after, that one of the officers from the machine-works went to consult Major on some matter of importance, when the murder was discovered.

A strict investigation was commenced. The housekeeper, who was long unconscious, began to revive, but nothing clear could be got out of her, and the police were baffled. She had been seized so suddenly that she could not tell how many men were in the lobby. A merchant was suspected from his dealings in gold, but he proved that he was distant ninety versts from the spot at six o'clock on the morning of the murder. Years passed on without a discovery; but the quantity of gold stolen from the mines, and sent into Tatar and Bokhara, had become so enormous, that the Russian government determined to discover how it was effected. So a spy was sent to Ekaterinburg, disguised as a peasant. Even the police authorities on the spot were not aware of his mission. He ingratiated himself at the public-houses with the characters likely to throw light on the subject, and discovered that there were persons in these gold-robberies far away from Ekaterinburg through whom the precious metal was got out of the country into Tatar. He then proceeded to Omsk, and began to offer gold to the Tatars, but with great caution; and he was soon introduced to the great gold-dealer, whose influence was so great that the Tatars dared not buy gold unless it had passed through his hands. His interview took place in the back-room of a large house, where a man with a long Bokhara dress tied round his waist with a shawl, took his seat at the table, and asked the assumed peasant in a very rude manner how much gold he had stolen, where he came from, and other questions calculated to frighten him. All these were answered in a very submissive tone. The gold was then ordered to be produced, which was done, and the weight of each packet marked thereon. The Tatar was asked to pour out all the gold into a scale, but to this the peasant objected, as it was found to weigh less than the seller knew it to be, but

the receiver said: 'What, thief! thou art not content with robbing thy employers, but thou wishest to cheat me. I shall soon hear of thee in the mines of Siberia.' He then offered an insignificant amount for the gold, saying that he gave him five minutes to consider whether he would take the money or be handed over to the police. The arrest of the gang then took place by the agents of the police who had been called upon by the spy, who, having accomplished his mission in Omsk, started for Ekaterinburg, and procured the arrest of the merchant who had been previously taken up, but acquitted of the murder; his wife now revealed where the gold was buried, and on searching for it, they found the axe with which the murder had been committed. This man had long been engaged in gold-smuggling; he associated with those who stole it from the mines. For this purpose, he required good horses, and possessed one of extraordinary power and speed. As soon as the gold had been secured after Major's murder, he mounted his horse, and in about four hours, rode ninety versts, presenting himself to the director at Kamenskoï. The murder was now proved against all who had been engaged in it; they were sentenced 'to run the gantlet' (that is, to walk between the lines formed by a regiment of soldiers consisting of 3000 men, each man striking the victim with a rod), and died immediately after the punishment. The bands of gold-stealers were broken up; some were sent to the mines in Siberia, and the gendarme returned to St Petersburg to receive a reward for his really dangerous labour.

The Altai is the mountain-range in the south of Siberia, in which the Yeniseï, and other large rivers of Siberia, flowing into the White Sea, have their source. Parts of it are covered with dense forests of cedars, with a thick underwood which renders progress slow; other parts are clear of bushes, the ground being covered with grass and plants, and above, gigantic cedars, their gnarled and twisted branches forming a canopy through which the sun scarcely penetrates. This is on the northern slope of the Altai; but the southern slope has very little forest. Here are seen in summer the skeletons of Kalmuck winter-dwellings—the birch-bark is stripped off these conical houses, and only the bare poles remain. At this time of the year, the inhabitants are up in the mountains, where they find plenty of grass for their cattle, and where they are free from the mosquitoes. In autumn, they return to the lower grounds, cover their *yurts* with new bark, and, in a few days, their winter dwellings are completed. On the river Arakym, Atkinson saw many black squirrels, skipping about in the branches; they enlivened the scene, sitting among the foliage. Their fur is a dark gray in winter, at which season Kalmucks kill them, for the fur is not good in summer. Stags are numerous in these mountains, and the Arakym Valley is a great battle-field of bucks in the rutting season. In summer, they are all in the higher regions near the snow, where the mosquitoes and flies cannot follow them. Even the bears, with their rough shaggy coats, cannot remain in the valleys in summer, where these insects are extremely numerous.

Bear-hunting exploits are common in these mountains. One afternoon, a Cossack officer was quietly strolling through the forest alone and unarmed, when he observed a she-bear and her two cubs playing together. When she became aware of his presence, she growled, drove her young ones into a tree for shelter, and mounted guard at the foot of it to defend them. The Cossack then made a temporary retreat, and selected a birch club, four feet long, the quality of which he tested by blows on a tree. When the old bear saw him, she began to growl and pace about uneasily; but the man advanced over a fine grassy turf, with no shrubs or bushes to entangle

his feet. The bear then made a rush at him, and rising on her hind-legs, intended to give him a settler with her powerful paws, of hug him to death; but he made a sweep with his club, and dealt such a blow that she toppled over. Many rounds were fought, her antagonist keeping clear of her jaws. She endeavoured to get behind him, but a blow of the cudgel drove her back, until at last she began a retreat towards the forest; but the moment the Cossack moved to the tree, the bear would rush out, taking care not to come within his reach, the cubs remaining in the branches as spectators. At this time, a woodman, returning to the gold-mine, rode into the glade; his first impulse was to run, but the Cossack ordered him to dismount, take off his saddle-bags, and secure the cubs in them. They then started for the village, followed by the bear, that charged repeatedly, and was as often beaten back by the Cossack with his club, who covered the retreat; each time the bear was laid prostrate, and finally would not approach within striking distance; she returned to the forest, and was never seen again. This was a feat of extraordinary daring, skill, strength, and activity; but, after all, our sympathies are with the poor inoffensive bear.

The bear, however, it must be admitted, is not always the injured party. When at the Lake Baikal, Atkinson mentions that three villagers went to hunt in a forest. His informant lost sight of his two companions, lighted a fire, took his evening meal, and was soon fast asleep. Two or three hours had passed when he was awakened by something near him, and, turning his head, he observed by the light of his fire a large bear going down the bank to the little stream. He divined the object of the brute in an instant. Bruin was going for water to put the fire out, that he might then devour his victim; for it is an ascertained fact that a bear will not attack a man when sleeping by a fire, but will first go into the water and saturate his fur, to put out the fire. It was but the work of a moment for the hunter to seize his rifle, and stop the proceedings of the animal with a bullet as it was ascending the bank.

The adventures in Mongolia, particularly in the Gobi, lying between the Siberian Altai and the Chinese Mountain of Syan Shan, are highly interesting, and we are introduced to the nomade Kirghisian sultans, who appear to be the purest orientals of the Turkish race, having no tincture of European civilisation, like those of Persia, Siberia, or Turkey proper. Every Kirghisian has his battle-axe hanging from his saddle, as in the days of Genghis Khan; and these so-called sultans live like the patriarchs of the Old Testament, estimating their power by their sheep, their goats, and cattle. There was a commotion as Mr Atkinson approached the *aoul* of Sultan Baspasihan; and the escort guided him to a large cattle enclosure, with a tall spear stuck into the ground at the door, and a long tuft of black horsehair hanging beneath its glittering head. This is an old Turkish custom, whence the dignity of a pacha of one, two, or three tails, who, since the modern reforms in the Ottoman Empire, are called *siva*, *ferik*, and *mushir*, corresponding with the ranks of major-general, lieutenant-general, and full general.

Sultan Baspasihan, who welcomed Mr Atkinson, was a strong ruddy-faced man, dressed in a black velvet tunic edged with sable, and wore a deep crimson shawl round his waist. On his head was a red cloth conical cap trimmed with fox-skin, with an owl's feather hanging from the top, showing his descent from Genghis Khan. A Bokhara carpet was spread, and two boys entered, bringing in tea and fruit. These were his two sons. Silk curtains hanging on one side covered the sleeping-place, and near this a bearcoote, or large black eagle, and falcon were

chained to their perches, every person keeping at a respectful distance from the feathered monarch. On the opposite side, kids and lambs were secured in a pen; and outside the door was a group of women, with their small black eyes fixed on the stranger. Mr Atkinson says: 'My belt and pistols formed a great attraction. The sultan wished to examine them. Having first removed the caps, I handed one to him; he turned it round in every direction, and looked down the barrels. This did not satisfy him; he wished to see them fired, and wanted to place a kid for the target, probably thinking that so short a weapon would produce no effect. Declining his kid, I tore a leaf out of my sketch-book, made a mark in the centre, and gave it to the Cossacks. He understood my intention; split the end of a stick, slipped in the edge of the paper, went out and stuck the stick in the ground some distance from the yurt. The sultan arose, and all left the dwelling. I followed him out, and went to the target. Knowing that we were among a very lawless set, I determined they should see that even these little implements were dangerous. Stepping out fifteen paces I turned round, cocked my pistol, fired, and made a hole in the paper. The sultan and his people evidently thought this a trick; he said something to his son, who instantly ran off into the yurt, and brought to his father a Chinese wooden bowl. This was placed upside down on the stick by his own hand, and when he had returned to a place near me, I sent a ball through it. The holes were examined with great care; indeed, one man placed the bowl on his head to see where the hole would be marked on his forehead. This was sufficiently significant. The people we were now among I knew to be greatly dreaded by all the surrounding tribes; in short, they are robbers, who set at naught the authority of China, and carry on their depredations with impunity. On looking round, I noticed that a set of daring fellows had been watching my movements.'

The banquet then followed. A small space in front of the sultan was left cleared, the male elders near him, and fifty men, women, and children assembled in front; the boys sat behind the men, and behind them successively, the women, girls, and dogs. After ablutions with warm water, the cooks brought in long wooden trays, piled up with heaps of boiled mutton, garnished with rice, when each man drew his knife and fell to. 'The Kirghis who sat nearest the trays selected the things he liked best, and after eating a part, handed it to the man sitting behind; when again diminished, this was passed to a third; then to the boys; and having run the gantlet of all these hands, and mouths, the bone reaches the women and girls, divested of nearly every particle of food. Finally, when these poor creatures have gnawed till nothing is left on the bone, it is tossed to the dogs.'

A hunting excursion then followed in a day or two, the sultan's three hunters leading the van, followed by eagle-bearers. The eagle had shackles and a hood, and was under the charge of two men. They had not gone far when several large deer rushed past a jutting point of rocks, and bounded over the plain. In an instant, the bearcoote was unhooded and his shackles removed, when he sprang from his perch and soared up in the air. Mr Atkinson watched him ascend as he wheeled round, and was under the impression that he had not seen the animals; but in this he was mistaken. He had now risen to a considerable height, and seeming to poise himself for a minute, gave two or three flaps with his wings, and swooped off in a straight line to his prey. The deer gave a bound forward, and fell, the bearcoote having struck one talon into his neck, and the other into his back, while he tore out with his beak the animal's liver. Wild goats, wolves, and even foxes are hunted in this

way. The bearcoote is unerring in its flight, unless the quarry can escape into holes in the rocks.

We have many other lively descriptions of life in the Mongolian Steppe, and of sublime scenery in the mountainous regions. The whole territory is among the least known in the habitable globe.

We conclude with a few traits of Barnaul, which is the centre for the administration of the mines of the Altai. The governor, Tomsk, who is chosen from the mining-engineers, is at the head of this department. He resides three or four months of the year at Barnaul, and under him is the chief director of the mines, who must visit every smelting-work in the district once every year, travelling several thousand versts in a mountainous country, or descending rivers in rafts. His power is extensive, and he has a population of about 60,000 miners, peasants, and officers under his charge. It appears that convicts have not yet been sent to work in the mines of the Altai. Every summer, eight or ten young officers are sent into the mountains, each with a party; and the chief in Barnaul assigns to him the valley to be examined by his company. They start in May, with provisions of bread, sugar, tea, and brandy, their annual food being the game they kill. The officer receives a map, and then the experiments commence—the officer noting down how many *tololods* of gold can be obtained from the hundred poods of sand. Several places are tried, and on this the director in Barnaul decides what gold is to be worked. While one party are seeking gold in the sand, another party are seeking silver in the rocks. These operations are usually concluded by the middle of October, when they return home to Barnaul.

Barnaul is well stocked with smelting-works, chemical laboratories, public offices, and private dwellings, all connected with the mining operations; and during the winter, which is undoubtedly very severe in point of climate, balls, soirees, and concerts are given. It has also a bazaar, where European articles, fashions, French silks and bonnets, are sold, besides delicacies of the table, comprising English porter, Scotch ale, and French and Spanish wines. There is also a museum at Barnaul, comprising choice specimens of Siberian minerals, and stuffed Siberian animals, including four tigers, which came from the Kirghisian Steppe; their capture having, in two instances, proved fatal to some of the peasants engaged, who had thought to expel the intruder from their farms by pea-rifles and hay-forks. To conclude, such is Barnaul, the capital of the most productive mining district of Siberia.

#### THE BONSPIEL.

Can our English readers imagine a Scottish loch or lake in the winter season after four or five days' hard frost—a beautiful white plain surrounded by white heights, and all under the stillness which allows of an ordinary sound being heard at a great distance? The existence of such circumstances in nature has given birth to an appropriate game which might be described generally as *bowls played on ice*, though with certain peculiarities, the chief being the use of flat-bottomed stones to slide, instead of bowls to roll, said stones being furnished with handles to grasp by, much in the manner of smoothing-irons.

The frost having set labour free in some degree, men assemble at the loch, and give the day to this ancient national sport, usually wakening into wild excitement and glee a scene which would otherwise wear the terrors of death. To stand on a height near by, and see the battle going on below: to hear the

roar of the stones careering along the icy surface, and the shouts and cachinnations of the players at these knock against each other and settle in their respective destinies, is, we can assure our friends, no commonplace amusement. To be, however, an actual player—a curler—‘a keen, keen curler,’ as the natives phrase it—is, something far beyond all this; for there are joys in curling that none but curlers know. How else could it be that there are local clubs, county clubs, and a national association of clubs, binding all ranks and denominations of people together for the enjoyment of this game? How else could it be that curling has its almanacs, its annual, its literature; that, curling is a kind of second freemasonry in Scotland?

There is a kind of piquancy given to this game by the very uncertainty of the means and opportunities of playing it. The curlers watch for a hearty frost, woo it as mariners do a wind, and when it comes, ‘snatch a fearful joy.’ That no time may be lost in making an appointment, a flag hoisted on a hill-top sometimes informs a district of ten miles’ radius that the loch will bear, and the game hold. Then are seen farmers, lairds, village tradesmen, ministers, ploughmen, and shepherds, converging to the rendezvous, all full of charming anticipation. Society is at once convulsed and cheered by the affair. No great regard is paid to common distinctions in making up the game. The laird is glad to have a clever ploughman on his side. Masters and servants often play together. The distinctions most thought of are local: the people of one estate or parish will often play against each other—or it may be county against county—in which cases the match is termed a *bonspiel*. Each man requires at the ice two curling-stones and a broom wherewith to sweep. Two marks, called *tees*, being made on the ice at the distance of thirty-eight yards, and several rings drawn round each, the players arrange themselves, perhaps four, six, or eight on a side; each with two stones to play, and each side having a director or chief called a *skip*. The space of ice between the *tees* is called the *rink*. The object of course, for each side, is to have as many of its stones as possible in positions as near to the *tee* as may be. When a stone fails to reach a certain limit, called the *hog-score*, it is laid aside. On any one, therefore, appearing likely to be laggard, all the players on that side busy themselves in sweeping the way before it. ‘Scoop, scoop!’ becomes a great cry among the curlers. An English stranger once remarked that he heard them always crying for soup, but no soup ever came; much, no doubt, to his disappointment. When one side counts thirteen, twenty-one, or thirty-one, as may be, before the other, it has gained the victory.

There was lately a *bonspiel* in a well-known district of the southern Highlands of Scotland, and a characteristic account of it having been obligingly sent to us by one of the players, we hasten to insert it, as perhaps the best means of conveying an idea of this national game. The original language is so appropriate that, notwithstanding its being possibly obscure to some readers, we have left it almost unchanged.

‘You remember,’ says our correspondent, ‘that I promised to send you something of our *bonspiel* with the Mitchell-hill lads, whenever it should be played. Well, it was a bad winter for frost: not aboon two or three days of it till Candlemas; but at last we got

a hard one for about a week, and a’ was right. So, one afternoon, two of the Mitchell-hill lads came to us at Blendewan, and asked if we had any objections to meet them next day, providing the frost held. They said they had been at the laird’s, and that he was willing to come out, and bring a guest of his—Sir Alexander Gordon—along with him; that the herds of Stanhope and Eildon were to be there; and that Wully Wilson, the wright, and Andrew Blai, the smith, were both keen to give us our revenge for last year’s drubbing. So I mentioned that if I could get our side made up in time, we would meet them on the ice by ten o’clock next morning. The two lads were rather crouse about the match, and said they hoped we would not let them win so easy a victory this year as last. I said nothing, but, thinks I, wait a wee, my lads, and we’ll see who will crawl the loudest the morn.’ So away went Johnny Armstrong and Peter Blackstocks back to tell the laird and the rest o’ their folk that we would meet them, on the understanding that if anything happened to interfere, I was to send them a line not to come.

‘Well, Mr Editor, I ken ye like particulars; so ye see I threw my work bye, put on my cap, and went through the village speering at the folk if they would be ready to come forrit next morning; and I must add that I was very fortunate too, but who could refuse the chance o’ playing a *bonspiel* for the Honour o’ Blendewan! I soon got the minister to promise, and the piecutor too (Janie Dorgrieve, the miller, could not be spared from home); Adam Prentice, the old herd, said he would be our man; Sandy Grieve, the tailor, swithered a wee, but promised at last; so there, was five, and we wanted other three—but these I kent where to find. I gaed the length o’ the Fairy Knowe, and secured Mr Thompson—a keen hand—and a boarder of his, who was learning farming—another keenshand, and a great wag; and I made up the number with Isaac Melrose, the caddger. Isaac’s horse was not sharpit for the frost, and was sair fatigued forbye; so the carrier was glad of the opportunity o’ joining us against the Mitchell-hill curlers.

‘It was late before I got our side made up, and my wife was beginning to give me up for lost. But ye’ll mind Nancy, sir, and ye ken she’s no ill to temper down! Well, everything was settled, and I sent two lads to the pond early in the morning, to sweep it clean and make the rink; and just as I was getting my stones ready, the laird and Sir Alexander drove up to my door. I went out and gave them time o’ day, and the laird speered at me if we were prepared, as the players on his side were just coming down the road in a cart. I told him we were all ready, and that our chaps had gone down to the pond with the minister a few minutes before. Wi’ this, up drove the Mitchell-hill cart with the six rival players; but when they saw the laird and Sir Alexander cracking with me, they never halted, but drove straight on. The laird got me in his dog-cart, and gave me a lift down; and when we got to the ice, his servant drove the gig back to the nearest farmhouse, where the beast was put up.

‘Well, Frank,’ says the laird, ‘what sort of trim are you in?’

‘Oh, sir,’ says I, ‘I’m thinking I’m in kind o’ guid trim.’

‘That’s right, Frank. See and don’t let us run away with the match, as we did last year.’

‘Well, I think, sir, it will tak a’ your pouter to master us this time.’

"Think so, Frank? Why, here's Sir 'Alexander Gordon on our side, and he's one of the best curlers in the country."

"That may be, sir, but he'll maybe find his match in the cadger."

"In the meantime the minister and two gentlemen were holding a preamble about which side was to be the winner, and I must say the gentry were just as keen as us chaps. But you will better understand how the match was made up if I give you the players' names on each side, in the order of their playing:

*Our Side—Blendewan*

1. Rev. Mr Montgomery.

2. Adam Prentice, the auld herd.

3. John Donaldson, the precentor.

4. Sandy Grieve, the tailor

5. Mr Thompson o' the Fairy Knowe.

6. Mr Robert Sibbald, the boarder

7. Isaac Melrose, the cadger

8. Myself, Francis Baldwin, pouter (skip).

*Their Side—Mitchell hill*

1. Wully Dalgleish, the Stanhope herd

2. Tam Anderson, the Eldon herd

3. Wully Wilson, the wright

4. Andrew Blair, the smith.

5. Johnny Armstrong, the laird's overracer

6. Mr Dalrymple, the laud

7. Sir A. Gordon, a guest at the Ha'

8. Peter Blackstocks, the laird's forester (skip)

"Well, sir, in about a quarter of an hour the rink was ready, the stones lying a' thegither about the brugh (the brugh, ye'll remember, is the ring round the tee), and every man had his besom in his hand. Just to try the keenness o' the ice, we sent our stones to the other end—of course not counting Sir Alexander, I must admit, baid on his stones well, and, faith, I began to think he was like to be fashious a wee, from his easy style and curler-like appearance. In driving his two trial-shots, the laird asked him to tak the wick—which means to strike the stone on the side, and glance off at an angle—o' one o' Tam Anderson's stones; which, faith, he managed; and his second one he drew to the laird's besom, and lay. I saw our chaps looking rather queer when they saw the shots played, but I counselled them never to mind that, for he couldna aye play the same."

"Now, Frank," says the laird, when I was about to play my trial-stones down the rink, "here's a chance for you; raise that stone."

"I played a fine shot; but being out o' practice, I couldna be expected to do very well at first, so, instead o' raising (which, as you know, means just striking it fair—your own stone lying) the stone at the laird's besom, I missed it, and took an outwink on another stone, which sent it close to the tee. Though the laird nichered and laughed at my miss, he wasn't sae ready to laugh a while afterwards."

"For the first two or three hours, the spirit of the game was never very high; both sides played tolerably well, but without that roaring fun which I have known to accompany every "end" at curling-matches like ours; in fact, the company was beginning to get a thought dull, though the scoring was even enough to have excited more enthusiasm between rival parties, when a halt was called, the besoms hung down, and half an hour was allowed for bread and cheese. There was a good deal of sport going on while we sat on the banks of the pond, all mixed throughther; the laird and the cadger were holding a confab about something I couldna hear, and Sir Alexander and auld Adam Prentice were smoking their pipes thegither as crouse as ye like."

"Now, Frank," says the laird, "we'll have a dram together. I know that's what you want."

"Weel, laird, may be if we had had one sooner, we might have shewn you more sport; but better late than never, if it's your pleasure!"

"So we a' got a dram—a guid one too, which I must say improved the spirits of the company most

wonderful, and then we commenced to curl in earnest. It was but child's play before: we begood to play like men now."

"I will not take up your time by alluding to the various outs and ins of the game either before the mid-day halt, or up till nearly the finish; but I will go on to relate how we gained the bonspiel after as tough a contest as the Mitchell-hill players would ever wish to have."

"At 3 o'clock, r.m. the game stood thus: Mitchell-hill, 24; Blendewan, 29—the latter wanting but two to be game."

"The closing shots were lost and won thus: Mr Thompson o' the Fairy Knowe played uncommonly well, and his boarder chield not amiss; and Johnny Armstrong, the forester, and Wully Wilson, the wright were bye-ordinal guid. Wully played his first stone a perfect pat-lid on the tee, and with his second guarded it within two feet. The first remained a pat-lid till the end was played out, though his guard was chippit frae its place. They were unco near getting other two tobye this one, and indeed they were three shots in, till my last stone inwicked from one and curled in second. They were now twenty-five to our twenty-nine."

"We're gradually making up on you, Frank," the laird quietly observed. "You'll have to play your best, or we'll be upsides with you yet."

"That'll be seen next end, Maister Dalrymple, or I'm cheated."

"And the next end began by Wully Dalgleish, the Stanhope herd, making a hog. "That's one off the ice, at any rate, says I to our side; and you'll see more o' that kind before the end's played out, for the ice is beginning to be dour. Now, lads," says I, "this end must decide it, there's nae use in lunging on or saying any mair about it: we want but two; the minister's to be first shot this time, and, faith, I'll be second myself."

"And up comes the worthy minister's stone, fine howe-ice—that's straight along the centre o' the rink, as you know, sir—and hes within three feet o' the tee. The herd's second stone was better than the first, and lay a goodish side-shot. They were on their metal, and playing their very best; sometimes putting in plenty o' pouter when it was needed, and wiles playing gently for a draw when it was needed. Three hogs had been already played through over-caution. Adam Prentice showed that he was still the auld man, and a swankin' player into the bargain. The tailor and precentor did their best, which, however, was by no means bye-ordinal; but Mr Thompson and his boarder proved themselves curlers o' the right sort, and played every shot in grand style. On the other side, the players were just as good—not a hair to judge by, and each man following the skip's direction terrible weel. Well, sir, the stones were lying well about the brugh, and they were two shots in. It was Sir Alexander's turn to play, and fortunately for us he unintentionally opened up a port—which you know means a clear passage between stones—the very thing they should have avoided, but just what we wanted; and then the cadger stood ready to play."

"Now, Isaac," says I, "ye ken as weel as I, what to play for. The port is open, and they are two shots in."

"The cadger's stone is delivered, and, for a wonder, he misses the port; however, "She's coming forrit well enough, lads," says I; "scoop her up, scoop her up, so-op her weel—there now—come: that's as good as the port yet. You've positively brought one of the minister's stones in for shot." And great was the consternation on their side at this unlooked-for turn in our favour. However, Peter the skip told them not to mind that, for the port was still open for Sir Alexander's second and last stone. And to that

gentleman's praise I will say, he took the part in first-rate style; and had he given his stone a little less pouther, he would have retrieved: but his stone curled away to the other side o' the brugh, and lay outside.

"Isaac, man, I want you to close that port—draw to my besom; and if you do touch any of the stones, break an egg, and no more, for they're both against us."

"Put your bannet on the ice, where ye want me to lie, Frank."

"I'll do that, my man: there's the verra bit." And by one of the cadger's best strokes, the port was filled.

'It was now Peter Blackstock's turn to play, so the laird acted skip for him.

"Peter, if you'll take an inwrick on this stone at my besom, I'll make your wife a present of a new gown."

"I saw the stroke fine, for I etitled [intended] to play it myself when my turn came, and says I to myself: 'Oh for a miss from Peter, though it should lose a gown to the wife!' Peter's hand was trembling with anxiety, and he fairly bungled the stroke altogether.

"Od, laird," says I, "ye shouldna have spoken about the gown till after the stroke was played, for you've fairly dumfounded the forester's nerves."

"Now, Frank," says the cadger, "I wasna feared for onything the forester could do, for I kent it wasna one o' his kind, but that's not to say I'm frightened for you. Try for the verra same stone; and if ye tak the wick at my besom, we're gane."

"Stand hwa' from the stone, Isaac, my man. I ken what's wanted. here gues." And up comes the stone. "I believe she has it—no—yes, she has it. Dinna soap, callants—she's there, she's there, she's there!"

"Frank, you're a gentleman (the first time I was ever called that before, Mr Editor), and no mistake!"

'A kind of unnatural calmness now spread over the laird's countenance; and after the bursts of enthusiasm had subsided on our side, a perfect silence reigned over the rink, for on the forester's last stone depended all their hopes of cutting us out yet, twenty-nine before, we were now thirty-one, or game, unless the forester's last stone should render his side a service by knocking out one, or maybe both, of ours. In a calm, clear voice, the worthy laird informed Peter what he, poor chap, already knew too well—namely, how the game stood.

"There's but one chance left, Peter—a foulm-hope, and it's do or die. Come up the ice all your force, and take that stone" (pointing to one of ours at some distance in front of the tee).

'The forester eyes with an air of determination the group of close-set stones that close up every row to the tee; he sets himself firmly in his crampets, to the precise posture requisite for a dashing stroke; his stone steadies for an instant in the air behind him, and away it careers with tremendous force.

"Splendid!" cries the laird, the only word he has time to say. "Mind your feet," cries Sir Alexander Gordon, as half-a-dozen stones are sent scattering in all directions. But to no purpose; for though the minister's stone was slightly touched, it still remained first shot, and mine second. "Game—game—game!" and up went our bonnets fleet in the air.

"Give us your hand, Maister Montgomery," says I, "for you and me's played unco weel;" and the worthy pastor and I shook hands up to the shoulters.

But you must be tired o' me by this time, Mr Editor; so I will only add that the laird had us all up at the Ha', where we had plenty o' everything, not forgetting beef and greens, and plenty of good ale to synd it over. I'll maybe write another account if we are spared to see another year; and in the meantime,

if you will be good enough to send us a few copies o' the Journal, for the chaps to see their names in; you will oblige your old friend—the Scribe.

## THE CITY OF MEN.

HOLINGSHEAD, in his *History of Mancuniensis*, repeats a prophecy well known to all northern antiquaries:

When all England is aloft,  
Weel as they that are in Christ's Croft;  
And where should Christ's Croft be,  
But between Ribble and Mersey?

And however learnedly Camden may dispute the etymology which derives the name of Manchester from the English tongue, instead of referring it to a purely British origin, the former will still find favour in our eyes, since, as he tells us, its good people call the city Manchester because it is a 'city of men!' And they are right, those good people; that is a conclusion I have come to from a recent close, however brief, inspection of themselves; and I give my vote accordingly for the English etymology.

If ever a place could apply to itself the account Black Topsy gave of her origin, it would surely be this great capital of the north of England! For when one sees its most important streets, with scarcely two houses together of uniform appearance, and with commerce sitting enthroned at one end to dispense millions of wealth, while at the other the huckster hawks his petty wares from a stall; its princely edifices hustled by mean low-browed shops; its warehouses of palatial vastness and decoration, side by side with factories that are mere brick boxes; and its long, long rows of poor streets, bare, plain, and monotonous as the calico which the inhabitants have spent their lives in producing, he is by no means inclined to question the Topsyian surmise—"specks I growed." Yes, we have here the America of England, not certainly in the shape of a Philadelphia or a Washington, no deliberate brick fulfilment of a paper plan, but a heap of spontaneously forged Smithvilles and Jonesvilles, that have risen up impulsively just when, and where, and how the need of the moment required, each capital centre having apparently given birth to its own surrounding accretion, and all together forming an unartificial and unattractive whole.

It is a disappointment, too, to see the coal-born haze ever shutting out heaven's sunshine, and sprinkling all things with its dismal flakes, while the very mud, soot-tempered, seems muddier than even the renowned compound of London. It is a disappointment, because not very long since we were told that these grim furnaces were to be endowed with the saturnal power of devouring everything they generated; and the City of the Thames was admonished to look to the City of Men, and profit by the example. But now while roges even have learned to bloom in the purified Temple atmosphere, smoke, checked but for a time in Manchester, again rears its head, and flings out its serpent-wreaths from nearly every *smoke*.

There is something repulsive in shops of inferior dimensions, and generally shabby appearance, announcing their ownership and wares in colossal inscriptions, letters three or four feet high, while the legends of vast warehouses and factories, in the modesty of conscious worth, lurk upon door-panels or peep in smallest type from beneath some deep-arched portal. Yet Manchester streets may be irregular, and its trading inscriptions pretentious, its smoke may be dense, and its mud may be ultra-muddy; but not any nor all of these things can prevent the image of these great city from rising before us as the very symbol of civilisation, foremost in the march of improvement, a grand incarnation of progress. That commerce has



had no unduly materialising influence upon those engaged in it here, that vast building at Old Trafford which rose at their bidding, and whose glorious contents were collected under their auspices, presents sufficient proof; but there is no lack of minor evidence. 'When any of these great cotton-lords gives me a commission for a picture,' observed an artist, a Londoner by birth, but now resident in Manchester, 'they always speak and seem to feel as if it were they who were the obliged party.' There is nothing among them of the too common vulgarity of the petty tradesman, none of that demand for a servile gratitude so often one of the trials most galling to genius. Again, in the rooms of the Royal Institution hangs a picture of an old French abbe, equally attractive on the grounds of its merit and its history. It is the work of a French lady who devotes all the produce of her art to purposes of benevolence, and was originally sent here to an exhibition by native and foreign artists. A gentleman delivering a lecture on this exhibition, commented on the extraordinary excellence displayed in the picture, and regretted, as it was still unsold, that it should be allowed to leave the country. He had no sooner ceased than the appeal was responded to; the picture was at once purchased, and at rather a high price, by one of his hearers, who then observed that he thought he could not do better than present it to the Institution with which they were connected: and, accordingly, there it hangs at this moment on the walls of that noble building. Nor is this spirit confined to the upper classes. On the recent exhibition of the competition-works of students in the schools of art, it was truly gratifying to see what flocks of rough-looking, ill-dressed people crowded in the evening to the rooms, and to observe with what attention they examined the various merits of even chalk-shadings and pencil-outlines; and people like these are hardly to be suspected of affecting an interest they do not feel.

Much has been said—perhaps too much—about the humanising influence of art; but, simultaneously with the fine feeling we have alluded to, the men of the City of Men are unquestionably more than usually devoted to the small amenities of life. An illustration of this may be met with in every street in the polite and painstaking anxiety of the passers-by to direct a stranger on his way. The minute directions, patiently repeated when not understood, will even sometimes be followed up by a long walk *out of the way*, in order to make sure that the road shall not be mistaken; and no touched hat and appealing look at the end of the journey imply that 'your honour's health' was the expected conclusion. The general intelligence, also, of the lower classes is remarkable. A boy in a warehouse, a lad from the factory, will not only readily reply to any inquiries as to the processes going on in his own department, but will shew himself equally conversant with the general details of the business, and in respect to the materials employed, the amount of trade, and the average of wages. Returning once from an excursion to inspect a mill a short distance from Manchester, I happened to remark to one of my companions that a medical friend of mine had been deploring the prevalence of female labour in the factories, on the ground that the feminine character was exclusively adapted for domestic seclusion, and invariably deteriorated in congregations even of her own sex, when a clear though somewhat feeble voice behind begged to be permitted to make a remark upon the subject. I was then in a third-class carriage, for the very purpose of studying the character of the masses, and I turned quickly, and saw the pale thin face and sightless eyes of a man about thirty, neatly but very meanly clad, and evidently of the lower rank. 'You are speaking,' said he, 'of the way the female character is injured in factories: the causes may be

easily traced. The children are the chief workers in a family here; they are regarded according to what their labour will fetch, and as soon as they are old enough, are sent forth to earn. The money-power must always be the ruling power: the parents, therefore, who are often idle, are subordinated to the children, on whose wages they mainly depend; parental authority is overthrown; the harmony of family-life broken up; and the female character of course injured in proportion.'

This was at least the substance of the speech, though it gives but an imperfect idea of the clearness of his argument, or the felicitous language which conveyed it. Our pleased surprise was not lessened when an individual, of equally humble appearance, in another compartment, made some remarks on the comparative characters of the factory-worker and agricultural labourer, and in words more homely than those of the blind speaker, but not less fluent, maintained his view of the question. The subject veering round to the physical differences in different ranks, led to a discovery of his occupation, for on my mentioning having heard that hatters kept assorted sizes of hats for the various classes of society—gentlemen, servants, mechanics, &c.—and that the gentlemen's were usually the largest, he observed that at least the gentlemen's servants were invariably the smallest; adding—'And my opinion may be received as something worth on this subject, for I am a hatter.'

And how is this general intelligence and cultivation to be explained? One cause of the advance, though not of the tendency, may be easily traced. When the question of the free-library system was first discussed, Manchester was one of the first towns to demand the institution; and amid long mean streets, well fitted to supply its readers, stands one of the noblest efforts made in the cause of human culture, the Camp Field Free Library. Here a large and handsome ground-floor hall is filled with desks and tables devoted to periodical literature; and the poorest wanderer may drop in and acquaint himself with the chief events and great discussions of the day. Here, if it be washing-day at home, and the wet linen still hangs in the one room, or the workman is weary with his labour, and his children are ill or noisy, what a resource is within his reach when he can repair to this lofty, well-lit room, with its comfortable seats and unfailing stores of amusement! Here, too, is a circulating library for home-reading, available on presenting a recommendation; while a staircase, profusely adorned with excellent engravings, leads to a large room containing a library of reference, the valuable books of which can be perused only within the room, but are freely handed to any applicant without question or introduction.

But, in addition to the kind of intelligence alluded to, there is a certain completeness in the mind of Manchester, which recognises the mutual dependence of the physical and intellectual nature. Here, for instance, public baths and wash-houses were founded some time before they made their way to London. Even swimming-baths for females have begun to make some progress, at least in principle: at Peel Park, the gymnasium affords not only to sedentary men and boy-workers an opportunity of healthful exercise, but a secluded portion of the grounds is set apart for girls, to allow them also some small chance of proper muscular development. Might not the authorities of the London Parks take a hint from this great charity, and so enable many a poor girl who sits all day working bugles or quilling blond, or making artificial flowers, to enjoy the means of obtaining stronger limbs and a straighter spine?

Leaving Peel Park, the eye is caught by an announcement at its gates concerning a school in connection with the Salford Institute; and here again a striking fact presents itself. Not only is general



education offered at a very moderate rate, but there are also special classes for instruction in various arts; and among these one, at five shillings a quarter, a class for dress-making. Now, any one who has kept servants can hardly have failed to remark, how important an influence the being able to make a dress for herself, has upon the female domestic—how much neater an appearance she can maintain—how much better able she is to restrict her expenditure to something less than her earnings—and how, besides, as an interesting occupation for her leisure hours, it tends to prevent their being wasted, as is too often the case, on a debasing literature, if it be lawful to give it the name. And the visitor of the poor sees, still more strikingly, the vast difference this knowledge makes in a poor man's home, when his wife is 'handy at her needle,' and out of one old gown can make two new frocks.

As another educational effort pointed out by social science, one mill-proprietor mentioned, that as soon as the buildings for the purpose were completed, he intended to open a school for teaching cookery to girls. This, it is true, has been done in London; but the idea was not born there, for local history informs us, that as long ago as 1720, 'in order to perfect young ladies in what was then thought a necessary part of their education, a pastry-school was set up in Manchester, which was frequented not only by the daughters of the towns-people, but those of the neighbouring gentlemen.' It were well that young ladies in the present century should not deem it a vulgarity to learn to make a digestible pie-crust; but the principle which makes the economical preparation of food a part of a factory-girl's education, is even more important. And considering the fact, that towards the recently completed chapel in connection with these intended schools, the 'hands' of this one factory, in number about 1000, contributed no less a sum than £300, it need hardly be feared that they will not appreciate any educational advantages.

But social science applies itself not merely to the claims of poverty, it is her part also to see that those who have money to spend shall have their penny's worth for their penny. The Manchester omnibus may be instanced, which provides for its general three-penny fare a lofty, well-ventilated vehicle, with fair room for the lower extremities of all.

It has been admitted that the city's appearance is not very prepossessing; and if this be the case by day, it certainly gains little by night. But all honour to this nocturnal dimness, for it is due to the early closing: and so well is this movement carried out, that a great number of the shops are shut as early as seven; and very few are open after eight. When to this daily margin, reclaimed from the labour-tide, the Saturday half-holiday, now so general here, is added, we may conceive how vast a stock of leisure is gained for all classes, to afford room for social improvement and social happiness.

But it may not be amiss to advert to some of the more latent causes that have led to the advancement of this interesting city. McCulloch, speaking of England at large, says, that 'to excel in machine-making is to excel in what is certainly the most important branch of manufacturing industry. Superiority in any single branch, except this, may exist simultaneously with great inferiority in others; but eminence in the manufacture of machinery is almost sure to lead to eminence in every other department.' We may suppose, then, that the amount of intellect required for the perfecting of the processes here carried on, cannot all be expended on this primary object; and thus a surplus is left to be devoted to other kinds of improvement.

In regard to the handiwork itself, Mr Stevenson, in the article on 'English Statistics,' in the *Edinburgh Encyclopædia*, lays much stress on the practice, almost

universal in factories, of piece-work payment, as giving the workmen an interest in industry, and an inducement to execute the greatest amount of work in the least space of time; such an influence even reacting upon day-labourers by rousing their emulation; and inducing them, in order to avoid invidious comparisons, to make exertions unknown in other countries.

Dr Ure, again, in his *Philosophy of Manufactures*, thus comments on the kind of employment here chiefly followed: 'Occupations which are assisted by steam-engines, require for the most part a higher, or at least a steadier species of labour, than those which are not; the exercise of the mind being then partially substituted for that of the muscles constituting 'killed labour;' and this, as he adds, is always paid more highly than unskilled. He also observed, that 'of all the common prejudices with regard to factory-labour, there is none more unfounded than that which ascribes to it excessive tedium and irksomeness above other occupations, owing to its being carried on in conjunction with the unceasing motion of the steam-engine. In an establishment for spinning or weaving cotton, all the hard work is performed by the steam-engine, which leaves for the attendants no hard labour at all, and literally nothing to do, in general, but at intervals to perform some delicate operation, such as joining the threads, &c.' His remarks apply especially to the children, of whom three-fourths of the number employed are engaged in piecing; at which he computes that a child working even twelve hours a day, and attending two mules, would yet have six hours of inaction, occurring at periods of three quarters of a minute or more at a time, and mentions that 'spinnets sometimes dedicate these intervals to the perusal of books.' This, one would suppose, can scarcely be generally or easily done, but at least such snatches of leisure occurring so largely and regularly, must afford favourable opportunities for cultivating the reflective faculties; and that they are thus made use of, seems to be proved by the general intelligence which prevails.

While, then, this wondrous city, the giant of the English north, is thus advancing with seven-leagued strides in the path of progress, let no mere adventitious circumstance cause it to be viewed unfavourably; let no unworthy jealousy prevent the full recognition of that foremost position it is pressing forward to. That it is a powerful rival in the race, even compared with the proud metropolis, must be admitted when we consider all it has done and is doing for social amelioration and national prosperity; its devotion at once to commerce and industry, to science and art; its fostering of kindly feeling and cultivation of intellect; its attention to the requirements of those who can afford to purchase comfort, and the wants of those who have nothing to pay; its provision for every bodily demand, and every mental and moral need. Herein, indeed, in this universality of genius which cares for every thing, and overlooks or neglects nothing, lies the great secret of its success. One of the most eminent inhabitants of the city, accompanying a party in the inspection of one of its great establishments, introduced them to the steam-engine which keeps in motion all the machinery on the premises, with the exclamation: 'Here is the real Manchester Man!' It may at least symbolise him. Making its energy felt throughout every part, its influence as active in the remotest corner as in its immediate neighbourhood; not putting forth its efforts in one mode of operation only, but doing whatever is to be done, lifting or pressing in one place, rolling or stamping in another, taking in here, sending out there, just as need may require; and with no capricious intermittent exertion, but in steady, unwearied diligence moving all, regulating all, the tiniest pin not eluding its grasp, the hugest wheel not beyond its capacity; this mighty worker is indeed

no knapt image of those who evoke its powers, and who, not only by using its services, but by imitating its action, have obtained the present high place, and the prospect of a yet loftier future, for the City of Men.

## OCEOLA: A ROMANCE.

### CHAPTER LV.—THE VOLUNTEERS.

My sister kept her word. I saw no more of her for that day, nor until noon of the next. Then she came forth from her chamber in full riding costume, ordered White Fox to be saddled, and mounting, rode off alone.

I felt that I had no power over this capricious spirit. It was idle to attempt controlling it. She was beyond the dictation of fraternal authority—her own mistress—and evidently determined upon having her will and her way.

After the conversation of yesterday, I felt no inclination to interfere again. She was acquainted with my secret; and knowing this, any counsel from me would come with an ill grace, and be as ill received. I resolved, therefore, to withhold it, till some crisis should arrive that would render it more impressive.

For several days this coolness continued between us—at which my mother often wondered, but of which she received no explanation. Indeed, I fancied that even her affection towards me was not so tender as it used to be. Perhaps I was wronging her. She was a little angry with me about the duel with Ringgold, the first intelligence of which had cruelly affected her. On my return I had received her reproaches, for it was believed that I alone was to blame in bringing the affair about. 'Why had I acted so rudely towards Arcas Ringgold?' And all about nothing? A trumpery Indian belle? What mattered it to me what may have been said about the girl? Likely what was said was nothing more than the truth. I should have behaved with more prudence.

I perceived that my mother had been informed upon most of the material points connected with the affair. Of one, however, she was ignorant. She knew not who the 'trumpery Indian belle' was—she had not heard the name of Maumee. Knowing her to be ignorant of this, I listened with more calmness to the aspersive remarks.

For all that, I was somewhat excited by her reproaches, and several times upon the point of declaring to her the true cause why I had called Ringgold to an account. For certain reasons I forbore. My mother would not have believed me.

As for Ringgold himself, I ascertained that a great change in his fortunes had lately taken place. His father was dead—had died in a fit of passion, whilst in the act of chastising one of his slaves. A blood-vessel had burst, and he had fallen, as if by a judgment of God.

Arcas, the only son, was now master of his vast, ill-gotten wealth—a plantation with some three hundred slaves upon it; and it was said that this had only made him more avaricious than ever.

His aim was—as it had been that of the older Ringgold—to become owner of everybody and everything around him—a grand money-despot. The son was a fit successor to the father.

He had placed the invalid for a while—carrying his arm in a sling—and, as people said, not a little vain of having been engaged in a duel. Those who understood that affair had terminated, thought he had little reason to be proud of it.

It seemed the hostility between him and myself had brought about no change in his relations with our family. I learned that he had been a constant

visitor at the house; and the world still believed him the accepted suitor of Virginia. Moreover, since his late accession to wealth and power, he had grown more than ever a favourite with my ambitious mother. I learned all this with regret.

The old home appeared to have undergone a change. There was not the same warmth of affection as of yore. I missed my kind, noble father. My mother at times appeared cold and distant, as if she believed me undutiful. My uncle was her brother, and like her in everything; even my fond sister seemed for the moment estranged.

I began to feel as a stranger in my own house, and, feeling so, stayed but little at home. Most of the day was I abroad, with Gallagher as my companion. Of course, my friend remained our guest during our stay on the Suwanee.

Our time was occupied, partly with the duties upon which we had been commanded, and partly in following the amusement of the chase. Of deer-hunting and fox-running we had an abundance; but I did not enjoy it as formerly; neither did my companion—ardent sportsman though he was—seem to take the delight in it which he had anticipated.

Our military duties were by no means of an arduous nature, and were usually over before noon. Our orders had been, not so much to recruit volunteers as to superintend the organisation of those already raised; and 'muster them into service.' A corps had already advanced some length towards formation, having elected its own officers, and enrolled most of its rank and file. Our part was to inspect, instruct, and govern them.

The little church, near the centre of the settlement, was the head-quarters of the corps; and there the drill was daily carried on.

The men were mostly of the poorer class of white settlers—small renting planters—and squatters who dwelt along the swamp-edges, and who managed to eke out a precarious subsistence partly by the use of their axes, and partly from the product of their rifles. The old hunter Hickman was among the number; and what did not much surprise me, I found the worthies Spence and Williams enrolled in the corps. Upon these scamps I was determined to keep a watchful eye, and hold them at a wary distance.

Many of the privates were men of a higher class—for the common danger had called all kinds into the field.

The officers were usually planters of wealth and influence; though there were some who, from the democratic influence of elections, were but ill qualified to wear epaulettes.

Many of these gentlemen bore far higher official titles than either Gallagher or myself. Colonels and majors appeared to be almost as numerous as privates. But for all this, they did not demur to our exercising authority over them. In actual war-time, it is not uncommon for a lieutenant of the 'line,' or the lowest subaltern of the regular army, to be placed in command of a full colonel of militia or volunteers!

Here and there was an odd character, who perhaps, in earlier life, had 'broken down' at West Point, or had gone through a month of campaigning service in the Creek wars under 'Old Hickory.' These, fancying themselves *au fait* in the military art, were not so pleasant to deal with; and at times it required all Gallagher's determined firmness to convince them that he was commander-in-chief upon the Suwanee.

My friend's reputation as a 'fire-eater' which had preceded him, had as much weight in confirming his authority as the commission which he brought with him from 'head-quarters.'

Upon the whole, we got along smoothly enough with these gentlemen—most of whom seemed desirous of learning their duty, and submitted to our instructions with cheerfulness.

There was no lack of champagne, brandy, and cigars. The neighbouring planters were hospitable; and had my friend or myself been inclined towards dissipation, we could not have been established in better quarters for indulging the propensity.

To this, however, neither of us gave way; and our moderation no doubt caused us to be held in higher esteem, even among the hard drinkers by whom we were surrounded.

Our new life was by no means disagreeable; and but for the unpleasantness that had arisen at home, I could have felt for the time contented and happy.

At home—at home—there was the canker: it appeared no longer a home.

## CHAPTER LXI.

## MYSTERIOUS CHANGE.

Not many days had elapsed before I observed a sudden change in the conduct of Gallagher; not towards myself, or my mother, but in his manner towards Virginia.

It was the day after I had held the conversation with her, that I first noticed this. I noticed at the same time that her manner towards him was equally altered.

The somewhat frosty politeness that had hitherto been observed between them, appeared to have suddenly thawed, and their old genial friendship to become re-established on its former footing.

They now played, and sang, and laughed together, and read, and chattered nonsense, as they had been used to do in times past.

'Ah!' thought I, 'it is easy for him to forget; he is but a friend, and, of course, cannot have the feelings of a brother. Little matters it to him what may be her secret relations, or with whom. What need he care about her improprieties? She is good company, and her winning way has beguiled him from dwelling upon that suspicion, which he must have entertained as well as myself. He has either forgotten, forgiven, or else found some explanation of her conduct that seems to satisfy him. At all events, I appear to have lost his sympathy, while she has regained his confidence and friendship.'

I was at first astonished at this new phase in the relations of our family circle—afterwards puzzled by it.

I was too proud and piqued to ask Gallagher for an explanation; and, as he did not volunteer to give one, I was compelled to abide in ignorance.

I perceived that my mother also regarded this altered behaviour with surprise, and also with a feeling of a somewhat different kind—suspicion.

I could guess the reason of this. She fancied that they were growing too fond of each other—that, notwithstanding he had no fortune but his pay-roll, Virginia might fancy the dashing soldier for a husband.

Of course my mother, having already formed designs as to the disposal of her daughter, could not calmly contemplate such a destiny as this. It was natural enough, then, she should look with a jealous eye upon the gay confidence that had been established between them.

I should have been glad if I could have shared my mother's suspicions; happy if my sister had but fixed her affections there. My friend would have been welcome to call me brother. Fortuneless though he might be, I should have made no opposition to that alliance.

But it never entered my thoughts that there was aught between the two but the old rollicking friendship; and love acts not in that style. So far as Captain Gallagher was concerned, I could have given my mother assurance that would have quieted her fears.

And yet to a stranger they might have appeared as lovers—almost to say one except myself. They were together half the day and half the night: they rode together into the woods, and were sometimes absent for hours at a time. I perceived that my comrade began to care little for my company, and daily less. Stranger still, the chase no longer delighted him! As for *city*, this he sadly neglected, and had not the 'lieutenant' been on the ground, I fear the 'corps' would have stood little chance of instruction.

As days passed on, I fancied that Gallagher began to relapse into a more sober method. He certainly seemed more thoughtful. This was when my sister was out of sight. It was not the air he had worn after our arrival—but very different.

It certainly resembled the bearing of a man in love. He would start on hearing my sister's voice from without—his ear was quick to catch every word from her, and his eyes expressed delight whenever she came into the room. Once or twice, I saw him gazing at her with an expression upon his countenance that betokened more than friendship.

My old suspicions began to return to me. After all, he *might* be in love with Virginia?

Certainly, she was fair enough to impress the heart even of this adamant soldier. Gallagher was no lady's man—had never been known to seek conquests over the sex—in fact, felt some awkwardness in their company. My sister seemed the only one before whom he could converse with fluency or freedom.

Notwithstanding, and after all, he *might* be in love? I should have been pleased to know it, could I only have insured him a reciprocity of his passion; but alas! that was not in my power.

I wondered whether *she* ever thought of him as a lover; but no—she could not—not if she was thinking of—

And yet her behaviour towards him was at times of such a character, that a stranger to her eccentricities would have fancied she loved him. Even I was mystified by her actions. She either had some feeling for him, beyond that of mere friendship, or made show of it. If he loved her, and she knew it, then her conduct was cruel in the extreme.

I indulged in such speculations, though only when I could not restrain myself from dwelling upon them. They were unpleasant, at times even painful.

I lived in a maze of doubt, puzzled and perplexed at what was passing around me; but at this time there turned up a new chapter in our family history, that, in point of mystery, eclipsed all the others. A piece of information reached me, that, if true, must sweep all these new-sprung theories out of my mind.

I learned that my sister was in love with *Arsene Ringgold*—in other words, that she was 'listening to his addresses!'

## CHAPTER LXII.

## AN INTERVIEW.

This I had upon the authority of my faithful servant, Black Jake. Upon almost any other testimony, I should have been incredulous; but his was unimpeachable. Negro as he was, his perceptions were keen enough; while his earnestness proved that he believed what he said. He had reasons, and gave them.

I received the strange intelligence in this wise—

I was seated by the bathing-pond, alone, busied with a book, when I heard Jake's familiar voice pronouncing my name: 'Masser George.'

'Well, Jake?' I responded, without withdrawing my eyes from the page.

'Ise wanted all da mornin' to git you 'lone by yerself; Ise want to hab a leetle bit 'ob a convassaysun, Masser George.'

The solemn tone, so unusual in the voice of Jake,

awoke my attention. Mechanically closing the book, I looked up in his face: it was solemn as his speech.

'A conversation with me, Jake?'

'Ye, massr—dat am if you isn't ingage?'

'Oh, by no means, Jake. Go on: let me hear what you have to say.'

'Poor fellow!' thought I, 'he has his sorrows too. Some complaint about Viola. The wicked coquette is torturing him with jealousy; but what can I do? I cannot make her love him—no. "One man may lead a horse to the water, but forty can't make him drink." No; the little jade will act as she pleases, in spite of any remonstrance on my part. Well, Jake?'

'Wa, Massr George, I doant meself like to interfere in the 'fairs ob da family—daat I doant; but ye see, massr, things am a gwine all wrong—all wrong, by Golly!'

'In what respect?'

'Ah, massr, dat young lady—data young lady.'

'Polite of Jake to call Viola a young lady.'

'You think she is deceiving you?'

'More dan me, Massr George—more dan me.'

'What a wicked girl! But, perhaps, Jake, you only fancy these things? Have you had any proofs of her being unfaithful? Is there any one in particular who is now paying her attentions?'

'Yes, massr; berry partickler—nebbet so partickler before—nebbet.'

'A white man?'

'Gorramighty, Massr George!' exclaimed Jake, in a tone of surprise; 'you do talk kevwious: ob course it am a white man. No odder dan a white man dar shew 'tention to the young lady.'

I could not help smiling. Considering Jake's own complexion, he appeared to hold very exalted views of the unapproachableness of his charmer by those of her own race. I had once heard him boast that he was the 'only man ob colour dat could shine 'thru.' It was a white man, then, who was making his misery.

'Who is he, Jake?' I inquired.

'Ah, massr, he am dat ar villain debbil, Arums Ringgold!'

'What! Arens Ringgold?—he making love to Viola?'

'Viola! Gorramighty, Massr George!' exclaimed the black, staring till his eyes shewed only the whites—'Viola! Gorramighty, I nebbet say Viola!—nebbet!'

'Of whom, then, are you speaking?'

'O massr, did I not say da young lady? dat am the young missa—Missa Vaginnny.'

'Oh! my sister you mean. Poh, poh! Jake. That is an old story. Arens Ringgold has been paying his addresses to my sister for many years; but with no chance of success. You needn't trouble yourself about that, my faithful friend; there is no danger of their getting married. She doesn't like him, Jake—I wonder who does or could—and even if she did, I would not permit it. But there's no fear, so you may make your mind easy on that score.'

My harangue seemed not to satisfy the black. He stood scratching his head, as if he had something more to communicate. I waited for him to speak.

'Scoose me, Massr George, for da freedom, but dar you make mighty big mistake. It am true dar war a time when Missa Vaginnny she no care for dat ar snake on da grass. But de times am change: him father—da ole thief—he am gone to the uthdr world; the young un he now rich—he big plinter—the biggest on da ribber: ole missa she 'courage him come see Missa Vaginnny—'cause he rich, he good spec.'

'I know all that, Jake: my mother always wished it; but that signifies nothing—my sister is a little self-willed, and will be certain to have her own way. There is no fear of her giving her consent to marry Arens Ringgold.'

'Scoose me, Massr George, 'scoose me 'gain—I tell you, massr, you make mistake: she a'most consent now.'

'Why, what has put this notion into your head, my good fellow?'

'Viola, massr. Dat ere quadroon tell me all.'

'So, you are friends with Viola again?'

'Ye, Massr George, we good friend as ebber. Twar only my 'spicion—I war wrong. She good gal—she true as de rifle. No more 'spicion o' her, on de part ob Jake—no.'

'I am glad of that. But pray, what has she told you about Arens Ringgold and my sister?'

'She tell me all: she see somethin' ebbery day.'

'Every day! Why, it is many days since Arens Ringgold has visited here?'

'No, massr; dar you am mistake 'gain: Mass Arums he come to da house ebbery day—a'most ebbery day.'

'Nonsense; I never saw him here. I never heard of his having been, since my return from the fort.'

'But him hab been, for all dat, massr; I see 'im meself. He come when you gone out. He be here when we goes a huntin'. I see um come yest'day, when you an' Mass Gager war away to the volunteers—dat he war sa'n.'

'You astonish me.'

'Dat's not all, massr. Viola she say dat Missa Vaginnny she 'have diffrent from what she used to: he talk love; she not angry no more; she listen to him talk. Oh, Massr George, Viola think she give her consent t' marry him; dat would be dreadful thing—berry, berry dreadful.'

'Jake,' said I, 'listen to me. You will stay by the house when I am absent. You will take note of every one who comes and goes; and whenever Arens Ringgold makes his appearance on a visit to the family, you will come for me as fast as horse can carry you.'

'Gollys! dat I will, Massr George: you nebbet fear, I come fast enuff—like a streak ob de greased lightnin'.'

And with this promise, the black left me.

With all my disposition to be incredulous, I could not disregard the information thus imparted to me. Beyond doubt, there was truth in it. The black was too faithful to think of deceiving me, and too acute to be himself deceived. Viola had rare opportunities for observing all that passed within our family circle; and what motive could she have for inventing a tale like this?

Besides Jake had himself seen Ringgold on visits—of which I had never been informed. This confirmed the other—confirmed all.

What was I to make of it? Three who appear as lovers—the chief, Gallagher, Arens Ringgold! Has she grown wicked, abandoned, and is coquetting with all the world?

Can she have thought of Ringgold? No—it is not possible. I could understand her having an affection for the soldier—a romantic passion for the brave and certainly handsome chief; but for Arens Ringgold—a squeaking, conceited snob, with nought but riches to recommend him—this appeared utterly improbable.

Of course, the influence was my mother's; but never before had I entertained a thought that Virginia would yield. If Viola spoke the truth, she had yielded, or was yielding.

'Ah, mother, mother! little knowest thou the fiend you would introduce to your home, and cherish as your child.'

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Art.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS

No 225

SATURDAY APRIL 24 1858

PRICE 1d.

SIR

It is doubtful whether there be another monosyllable in the language which admits of such delicate distinctions as that most common one which heads this paper—Sir. Not the trembling 'No' of the blushing maiden whose communion of vocal inflection is so perfect that she makes it to fill the place of 'Yes' could be more significant not the emphatic 'There' of the dined dinnor who pushes his last plate in much or two from his encroaching stomach with a satisfied sigh and a comfortable and firm bend in his own mind that he has, in the highest and noblest sense, said Grace; nor the 'Well' of the wily convector amidst interiorly fitted in to the conclusion of some very best narration is though the point were yet to come, no the side 'Ah' of the left-handed borrower, when he is reminded of the tiller of some which, with the utter delicacy you have forbore to speak of until it has almost run clean out of sight, for ever underneath the statute of limitations, not the 'Beh' of the attorney, so different from the same expression in the mouth of the innocent wearers of his sheepskins when you inadvertently let fall some moral vision or of tender sentiment for a time in whose presence you find not even the Clurich Churich of the Hyde Park democracy when they flout, some months ago that clonally monosyllable, with so great distinctness of meaning, at the titled Sabbath breakers and miserable sinners of 'Carriage people in the Ring', nothing equally but had ever such variety of meaning as this 'Sir'.

Even in writing, and when it stuns apart and uncheered by 'My dear, or 'Dear, it has a certain unpleasant significance. It shows that the writer has no acquaintance, and far less friendship with the person he addresses, that, for certain, he does not know anything about him, and that, in all probability, he does not care. There is not only a stiffness and reserve, but an absolute antagonism in a 'Sir' of this sort. It is more than possible that it may be followed by, 'As the legal advisers of Messrs Harpy,' &c., find that the whole may be concluded—like an unappealing scorpion, which it is most to come in the tail of it—by the still line of a legal firm. One has, in this case, to write to 'the gentlemen,' too, in return for it, which it may be, a remembrance of a sacrifice of truth is of inclination. The editor of the *Moral Leader*—by no means the talented Irish novelist of that name—begins with the 'Sir' indignant, when he writes that he is in truth astonished at his once esteemed contributor requiring compensation, in dress for that blessed privilege of elevating the masses

which has been afforded to him by the publication of his article, and the once esteemed contributor has made previous use of it apologetically, in demanding modestly to know whether the *Leader* was accustomed to diminish its accounts at the end of every six months or of a year.

This 'Sir' epistolary may be the herald of a compulsory marriage (when it commences for instance, from one of the big brothers of the three Miss Melons, debarred for certain reasons, 'Plague, Pestilence, and Famine') of an unexpected offspring of a doubtful paternity of death itself even provided at last, that there is no property bequeathed to us in which we may be sure it would become.

My dear Sir, or My very dear Sir in proportion to the sum, but it is never by any chance the harbinger of anything satisfactory except perhaps in the extremely modified form of a receipt for the second payment of a disputed bill. 'Sir' never asks you to dinner, or even pays you a compliment, except of the most artificial character such as that of representing somebody as your most obedient and humble servant who is not in utter stranger is a fate determined upon your ruin. 'Sir' is the degraded submission which the most aving him is compelled to pay to the law of civility, the transparent veil through which a still staid and unimpaired power. The only invitation which it ever heralds is that which leads to the duello the pressing summons to justice for two in the sawpit, or other unfrequented places, place on his anything to do with life except at the extreme fig-end of it, when it sometimes announces Cupid's death and the birth of mummion coincidently, in the notice of action for breach of promise of marriage. It is the sign that the chain of friendship is broken and that the remaining links which connect us and the writer must needs be termed of a far less metal. Indeed, the only sort of excellence which the 'Sir' epistolary possesses is of a decidedly negative character. It does not, as far as we are aware form part of the formula of a writ.

The 'Sir' colloquial on the other hand, may be urbane and graceful enough, the tongue can express by inflection what it is not in the power of the pen through the same term to convey. A trivial and common place remark of ours for we do make such things on rare occasions and at very long intervals—to a fellow traveller in a railway carriage, has been sometimes replied to by this little word, in a manner (before our marriage, that is) which has set our heart beating, and our cheeks aflame, our youth and beauty were remarkable at one period, and we have

now and then been forcibly recalled to a sense of them by the silvery softness of this monosyllable 'Sir,' expressed with all the admiring modesty of sweet seventeen. What a totally different significance has the very same word in the mouth of our friend, Bullion of the Exchange? Bullion who sits opposite to us in church, and enjoys us by his condescension and assumption of supercelestial dignity—Bullion, whom one wonders the clergyman does not rebuke from the pulpit, saying 'Miserable sinner believe yourself as such, instead of giving a piece of his mind to the charity boy asleep in the aisle who does not want it. You should tell *him* 'Sir,' in a railway carriage. Ask him what such a letter from a newspaper, tread upon his dirty boots, and how polite to him, or insult him the result will be the same) and if he does not happen to know that you also are a very rich man indeed, what a terrible monosyllable he will make of it! 'Do you know to whom you are addressing yourself?' ('Confound your impertinence!') in 'Who in the name of all first class passengers may you be?' are all implied in his enunciation of 'Sir.'

Alon, the word is absolute and of the greatest consequence, like any rich bachelor uncle like him, too, married to mother it loses all importance and becomes of quite fifth rate account. The smiling 'Yes sir' the mendacious 'Commiserate' of the hotel waiter, expresses only respect with the chill off and very little even of that. The 'By your leave sir' of the luggage porter so far from being a homage to your rank and character, is the prelude in some times even the epilogue, to your being run over by a cabriolet trunk. The 'Hail Sir' of the 'M' Sir' of the offended dignity, instead of being received and palliated by this respectful monosyllable, is sharpened and rendered all the more forcible by it while the phrase 'You Sir' possesses all the same significance of the infant 'Surrey,' and is commonest in the mouth of the angry pedagogue with cane in hand. Lastly, what a world of meaning deep and wide, is conveyed by the 'Sir' oratorical. While it appears to be said solely to some august personage in a wig and other superfluities, who may happen for the nonce to be the Speaker of the House of Commons, it in reality typifies the whole civilised world, and sometimes (when an honourable member gets imprisoned) even the stony firmament in addition. Heaven itself is called to witness to the shameful treatment of the independent editors of Billybluney, to their having been strangled under the henn of the Saxon, by the aid of the unconscious Sir John By 'Sir' too, a treacherous and perfidious government is warned that though it may not be placed in an ignominious minority *that* might, *it* *will* come when the winds of wrath will be poured out upon it, and when not a place above the value of two thunders and a year will be left among its despoiled atoms. And, by the same word, a faction's opposition is solemnly advised, as by the still small voice of conscience itself, to cease to assist by their unscrupulous and obstructive policy, the foreign invader and the domestic enigmist. For this, too, the country is informed, amidst tumultuous cheering, that its state of prosperity is unexampled, and its present height of social happiness the greatest which it has ever yet attained, and, by this, it is adjured to hesitate, amidst tumultuous cheering likewise, lest the small end of the wedge be introduced, and the flag which for a thousand years has been the battle and the breeze be hoisted and mast high, because England's glory has set. It is in the unalterable opinion of the

writer of this paper that, should this term of 'Sir' be eliminated from our language the destruction of the constitution would follow as a matter of course.

### THE PURGATORY OF PRISONERS

There is a class of men in the world the fundamental doctrine of whose gloomy creed appears to be discredited in social progress. The ray of new light in which more cheerful temperaments are rejoicing, serves for them only to deepen the shadows. Their vocations to state and facts are each social problem, and to ignore or deny or neglect attempts at its solution. When the plumb line just talks of decrease in the amount of evil they suspect more variety of development the chain of evil is as unbroken, the degree is as high and victorious. It is an apocryphal ever so noble in its aim, no the b of sympathetic prevents them from coldly calculating the retarding factor which all they maintain, in a given time, check its momentum and diminish its results. Talk to them of preventive or reformatory measures they answer you with a smile, and a sigh. 'One half always laid is a domain of minds of this depending cast. Yet since evil is so stubborn, we should like to put into the hands of such men certain uses on the convict prisons at this moment before us. We think they would find it difficult to deny that these reports are not only the amount of success in solving one of the vital questions of the sphere of our times, but putting to rest the inquiry must reply to properly, or we shall not get the question, namely: What is to be done with our criminal population? Or rather since in theory it is universally allowed that criminals are to be bettered by punishment and not by a formerly discipline, the Spence's present question is more correctly stated thus: 'In what manner do you propose to set about deterring and reforming.

To this the paper is before is a turn a most satisfactory answer. They tell us what has actually been accomplished by the system introduced in Ireland for the last year and a half, not very an honest period, it is true, yet amply sufficient to prove the soundness of the principle on which the system is based, and the excellence of the machinery by which it is worked. Its distinctive feature consists of its intermediate prisons—places of purgatorial purification, to use the language of one of their advocates 'filters' between the prisons and the public, according to the metaphor of another in which, the penal stage past, the prisoner becomes subject not only to additional reformatory influences, but to actual probation, and thus, it is obvious, must act favourably both on the man himself, and on the public feeling concerning him, by fitting him to return to the duties of the free, and affording evidence of his power to perform them, by restoring his self-respect, and giving him a claim to the respect of others. We now proceed to give an account of the present plan of Irish convict-management, contrasting it, first of all, with that which it happily replaces.

It is always the darkest hour before day, prettily says the Irish proverb. 'When things are at the worst, they mend, according to our more prosaic way of stating the same *the worst will mend*.'

In 1833, Captain Connel was authorised to inquire into the state of Irish convict-prisons, and here is his account of them, given in a year after. 'It was as deplorable as it is possible to conceive—the prisoners were morally and physically prostrate. There was a want of the element of hope in them, of education, and of everything else one would wish to find. The prisons were overcrowded in a very great degree.' After hearing this, we are prepared to find that Irish prisoners were an intolerable nuisance to the colonies





divine model of forgiveness being kept in view, and regrettably followed none of his former offences are any more remembered against him. He is treated with respect, his honour is appealed to and confided in, and in *captivity* consigned on the side of the institution, he learns to care for its honour too. At the same time, here, where so much is given, much also is required. 'The prisoner is subject to very strict supervision, and holds his post under arduous responsibility.' Idleness infallibly leads to a return to Spike Island, and is indeed the most frequent cause of such a retrograde step. 'The man who proves himself unworthy of partial restraint and liberty, is considered unfit for the greater liberty of ticket of licence, still more so for unconditional discharge. In short, this stage is eminently a probationary one. Men have scope here for the exercise of self-denial, being now, in addition to their gratuities, entitled to a small portion of their own earnings, out of which they may draw sixpence weekly, to be spent as they will, with the one marvellous exception of all intoxicating drinks whatever. Sometimes the prisoner does not add this weekly sixpence to his little fund, not only increasing it, but strengthening himself in the gradual attainment—for which, by the way, we sadly want a name of *virtue*. Or should he invest the sum judiciously, it is still well. If not directly spent on word of disapproval is spoken, else the man might feel his right of free expenditure a meritorious thing. However, in a case of this kind there is still something to be done by a wise and loving headmaster. On one occasion we are told that Captain Croft, having found that a prisoner sixpence had been for some months wise in tobacco, skillfully went to work in the following manner. He began by asking the man why he brought him into trouble.

'Drink,' was the reply.

'Are you not afraid of again being deceived into the habit of drinking when you have this plan?'

'Not at all. I have had no drink for years, and I do very well without it.'

'But you were for years without tobacco, and although you suffered at first, you discovered after a time that tobacco was not essential to your comfort, yet the moment you are allowed to quit it you do so. How can you be sure that you have not been able to resist tobacco, you will be able to resist drink when you have the power of abstaining?'

The man thought these words over, and the ticket of licence was won!

Again, the honesty of intermediate men is tried as well as their self-denial. They are sent out on errands, trusted with money by the authorities, and what is more remarkable implicitly trusting them, their comrades. We have two plain incidents given us in illustration of this. A certain Patrick O'Hagan goes out one day with about fifteen shillings in his pocket, and all manner of small commissions to execute for his neighbours. When he returned, delivered his parcels, and counted up his money, he found to his dismay that a sixpence was wanting. But no one suspected him, his fellow convicts were quite sure that some mistake had been made or the money lost—nothing worse. The following morning, another prisoner, in sweeping the yard, found the missing coin. On another occasion, a man at the Cork Lents mislaid the considerable sum of four shillings. He too was totally without suspicion of those around him. He firmly believed the money lost, not taken. The event proved we are not told how that he had been quite right in this charitable conclusion.

At these intermediate prisons, mental culture is carefully attended to. At Smithfield, the prisoners are fortunate in possessing for their schoolmaster and

lecturer one of those remarkable men, endowed with a natural ascendancy over their fellows who seem raised up at the beginning of every reformatory measure to give it the impetus it needs to be set fully in motion. Could a succession of such men be induced, what results might not be expected? This indefatigable Mr. Organ, friend, teacher, guardian angel, one might say—possesses the gift of captivating the hearts while cultivating the minds of his pupils; nor does his kind tutelage come to an end on their enlargement. So far as it is possible, he watches over them, even when they are far away. His successful labours have attracted the attention of the Lord Lieutenant, who not seldom joins the audience at the evening lectures, and takes part in questioning the men. The favourite subject of inquiry among the pupils is, we find, emigration, but elementary science and the principles of political economy are practically taught and applied. But special mental culture by no means occupies an undue portion of the intermediate man's day. Its routine is as follows: Preparation for day's work and prayer, 1½ hours; meals and exercise, 2½ hours; lectures and study, 1½ hours; labour, 9½ hours; sleep, 8 hours.

Turning to the other establishments of the kind, we meet with the same system of management. Here, however, the exemplary convicts are led by fifties in 'corps,' etc., none but lined with wood, experience proving these to be very comfortable habitations. Obviously, however, they lack the security of the permanent prison, and therefore only fit for men unable to moralise. But for intermediate men, with their fate in their own hands, and a character to support it would be the worst policy in the world to do it. 'At ordinary convicts with two years of their sentence still to run are working unrestrainedly at tasks draining the common, leveling, building, &c. All out of the total of nearly 100 prisoners, under the surveillance of one superintendent on each floor, and in walks to each hundred, only one attempt to escape has been made during the eighteen months for which the system has been at work.

We come now to its results upon the public mind. Great difference of opinion we are all aware prevails in England respecting the success of the ticket of leave system, but every one is agreed that the main difficulty in the way of its adoption is that of obtaining employment for the ticket holders. The many feel that the whole scheme is but an engine for turning felons loose to prey on society. Accordingly, society shudders. As the *Times* once remarked, the position of ticket of leave men is most pitiable, nor, unless some means exist of obtaining work for them that which they have lost namely, character is there much chance that it will ever receive any sensible amelioration. At this we are, how can we wonder at society which instinctively feels that the prison test of tonnage still. One of character is wholly unsatisfactory and inadequate, and that whatever chaplain and prison officers may think of the prisoner, the chances are that he will very probably return to his old ways as soon as free agency is restored. Colonel Jebb gives utterance to a very prevalent popular impression when he says 'I wish it were possible to give greater weight to the opinion of the chaplains as to the religious state of the men.' On the other hand, if society be naturally shy of the ticket of leave man, how natural that he should again fall into offences against society? He has had no opportunity of testing his own principles or regaining his own respect, and his nature is imbibed by feeling himself in object of suspicion and contempt to those around him. Under these circumstances, it is no matter of surprise that the percentage of recommitment for fresh offences is not greater than we find it to be.

Now, in Ireland, we have it upon the authority of Mr Hill that *the demand for the services of discharged prisoners exceeds the supply*, and that the average of wages which these men can command is at least ten shillings a week. So adequate does the public consider the 'filtering process' of the intermediate establishments.

The next question that suggests itself is this: 'Have the men thus welcomed into employment proved themselves worthy of it?' This question is answered by the fact, that though slight irregularities are always noticed, and 'the terms of the licence most strictly enforced' revocations of these licences amount to little more than 3 per cent.

With reference to the five hundred men absolutely discharged, it is, of course, impossible to speak with equal precision. We rejoice to be told that 'large numbers of these still continue in correspondence with the authorities, and that scores of these letters are to be seen at the institutions.' But special supervision by the police being impossible in their case, there is no other than negative evidence to be had respecting them. The chairman, however, considers that recommittees from among this class do not exceed 10 per cent.

So much for the highest success—the reformation of the criminal—now for the economical side of the question. The statistics of the expense, says the Rev. Orby Shipley (one of its most fervent advocates), 'will be as profitable to the rate payer as the moral results to the Christian.'

The reformatory colonies are self-supporting. The trade departments can be made so. One of the wisest economies adopted is the appointing tradesmen as wardens in the latter and qualified them of the warden of the former. It is found that under a proper system of discipline the labour of a hundred men no longer gives a grudging and of necessity, but hopeful and cheerful labour with eventual liberty for its reward is sufficient to pay all their retail expenses including more liberal salaries to a superior class of prison officers. The return given by Captain Crofton in his Annual Report actually proves that a large balance in favour of the public may be expected from the labour of intermediate prisoners applied to public works, such as 'hard outs of refuse' and collecting refuse. Such works in short as Adam Smith pronounces it the duty of a sovereign to erect and maintain works 'which though they may be in the highest degree unprofitable to a great society are however of such a nature as that the profit could never repay the expense, and which it cannot therefore be expected that any individual should erect and maintain.' Such works as these will be greatly facilitated by the recent adoption of iron huts, which, inexpensive in themselves, preclude the heavy cost of permanent prison building, and render it an easy matter to transfer selected convicts from station to station, according as their labour is required.

We have left ourselves but little space to glance at prisons and refuges for female convicts. The system pursued in these is the same in principle, but there are necessarily peculiar difficulties in its way. The fragile texture of a woman's character is more seriously warped and ravelled by crime than that of man is found to be. Her excitable, sensitive temperament renders her more incapable of passing through the penal stage without damage to mental and physical health. Again, she has not the outdoor work so favourable to the strength and spirits of the men, so pleasantly and cheerfully diversifying their reformatory period. Refuges must, in the case of women, supply the only 'filtering process' possible. We rejoice that such are increasing in Ireland, and that the results of three now in operation are highly satisfactory. It is but justice to say that the devotion of

their Roman Catholic sisters to this blessed mission may well provoke Protestant women to an equal measure of 'love and good works.'

There remains one dark task to consider and provide for. While it is assumed that from seventy to seventy-five convicted prisoners may be profitably subjected to special treatment in intermediate prisons, there still remains a minority of humanly speaking, the hopelessly irremediable. How little responsible this may be we cannot know, how dangerous they are we see and have to provide against. These men we are told, are easily distinguishable as an early portion of their prison career.

Very fully justified it is proposed that they be treated as such, 'located in special prisons guarded by special officers and placed at special labour.' Until lately this class removed from the parent country, to the Norfolk Island in very truth a hell upon earth. Captain Crofton believes that the same success which abroad has succeeded and never will either as a reformatory or deterrent measure, and mother high authority Mr. Baileger has arrived at the same conclusion. One of the most important features of the new act is the authorisation of exceptional methods to be carried on at home in these exceptional cases. The lengthening a prisoner's sentence is no longer exclusively left to the officer he commuted outside the prison wall, but by his conduct within the walls. He now possesses 'powers of life long incarceration for the life long incorrigible, life long supervision for the life long unimpressible.' Of these, however, it is confidently and reasonably hoped that in the gradual extension and improved prison training may not really diminish the number.

We sum up the whole system in Mr Hill's emphatic, but fully yet solemn reply to the long vexed question.

What shall we do with our convicts? 'Keep your prison as a school and enlighten and discipline until they are able to keep them for your own sake, and for that of the vast majority of all who enter your prison. Criminals cannot be put back into the world as a more sensible term of probation honest men and full citizens. Let the small minority remain until the active life of reformation, let the many more be left.'

## A RAILY SHOW

WHEN, long ago, Homer wanted an epithet with which to describe the reputation of a Hector or a Diomed, he called the hero a 'horse conqueror.' A truer description is a very different association of ideas at a time from that of our modern hippologues, or horse-breakers. Setting aside the more question of bone and muscle about which no doubt much poetic licence is taken by birds in all ages, we must admit some differences as to the outer man. The glaucous helmet with nodding plumes of the noble Phrygian, Priamus's best and bravest son must give place to the old battered felt or wide-awake, 'the brazen plates and scales, to a greasy cast-off hunting-coat while the seeds and blot by "tops" finishing off no less scab and blot by "shorts," must stand instead of the graceful yet muscular limbs and picturesque graces of the well-booted Greeks.

Still with all his faults, the horse-breaker is in the eyes of our youth, a heroic man. If we have seen a great, long-legged slipping chit gambolling at liberty for four long years in the paternal pastures, since we first pitted his nice little velvet nose in a new-born foal in the paternal paddock, if we have marked his growth, and trembled with the undulations of the soil as he has rushed past us, no more indignant and contempt at our puny attempts to pen him up in a corner with no better force than half-a-dozen school-boys like ourselves,

if this has been our previous experience in reference to the colt, it cannot be but that the man who undertakes to bring this wild Bucephalus under the dominion of the saddle or collar is in our eyes a great man, and no mistake. We know that there is danger to be encountered, a great thousandfold by our boyish feelings and inexperience, and we feel that this illiterate, drunken old fellow can do something which any number of us would be quite unable to accomplish. Thus we exalt the crazy creature into the dignity of a hero, proving thereby that it is a fact intimately connected with the heroic side of man's character and history that he has been able to subdue and render amenable to his purposes, in peace or war, this magnificent quadruped. A mature judgment would correct much of this impression so far as it regards the personal danger attending the process, but the inveterately drunken habits of most of the riders really do place their lives at times in imminent peril. There are also accidents to which even the hippodamus would be exposed under the present injudicious management of which more in a moment I have myself known three generations of them in the same family killed off in succession by broken necks after fractures, bruises, and confusions announced had been surmounted. I suppose the experience of most persons who have lived in the country will confirm me about horses, a somewhat singular

It is certainly exciting to see a fine colt such as I have introduced above, stripped up to the bridle and round in the ring. Still more so is it if after some days we know him over the round the old crippled horse will probably afterwards come in 'but of lunch in the servants' hall thinks he will 'just see and talk him a fit this time in.

Uppes gets in his in our case, a private command. Criminal Wolsey himself was not in a better mood, we being the judges—and after telling him that for some time, and giving little jerks of his head to let the horse know that he is the one who is to attend and lead him once a little in the world is even to 'let him go'.

Sometimes these ill ends generally end in a boy's rather disappointed than otherwise it is that no serious objection is made by the colt to his new burden, but it will happen that the old duty spurs, which look as if they were rusted into the boots, have not been laid aside for the first time, and so the animal never gets on his feet. This particular arrangement is quite unknown to the pupil. If, in such circumstances, a touch of the cold steel should be inadvertently given, the rider is quite enough of trouble in the world to sit even a school boy's taste for the excitement of the hunt. The surprised animal will then snort and plunge in a fearful manner and use every effort to get rid of his tormentor in this he sometimes succeeds to the damage of life or limb, but more frequently, and if the alk has not been too strong, the touch of the rider, long accustomed to exert their utmost tenacity in a particular direction, enables him to literally 'ride out the storm'. A struggle of this place like what we read of as occurring in the South American pampas, and goes on until the animal gives way from sheer exhaustion and exhibits a practical illustration of the old saying 'what can't be cured must be endured', and although it may be months before he can be depended on, yet he does in time submit, and put his shoulder to the collar, or yield his back to the saddle in a wonderful manner, as showing that, in the long run, intellect must gain the day against mere brute force. Still the 'palm is not without dust'. While the struggle goes on, the old fellow now lurches to the side, now rolls to the

other; now he seems as if he must go off over the head of the steel, and again as if he would capsize in the opposite direction, but, as I have said, the horse's struggles exhaust only himself, and leave the victory in the hands of all subduing man.

As regards the general practice it is quite deplorable to think of the needless brutality with which this training process is conducted. The poor colt is, with all being familiarised even for a day to a great bit of cold iron thrust across his mouth—sharply tied up to the 'rider,' so as to excoriate his lips and gums the result of which excoriation is a calamity quite fatal to our hopes of a good mouth, and rendering all the manœuvres connected with the art of riding indispensable. Then he is incommoded with a crupper, excoriating another part, and then he is forced to go forward against opposing and painful pressures.

With a little gentle preparatory training, while young, all this could be greatly ameliorated. I have often proved by experience. By accustoming the young animal to be handled, bitten, saddled, and led about, and involving him in feeling at the time of actual backing, I am satisfied that nearly all of this infliction of needless suffering can be done away with, not to speak of the saving of wear and tear of the animals themselves.

I shall never forget the regret and indignation I felt at seeing the stupor and mismanagement of an old room who was entrusted many years ago by a friend of mine with the training of some very fine and valuable colts of his own breeding. They were, as I say, strikingly fine specimens, well bred in male, four years old and full of high feeling and courage. It was only to be expected that they should revolt most violently against the discipline of the bridle and saddle, and I firmly know that the severe and constant training to which they were subjected each day in order to tame them down to the point where they could be safely handled and mounted, and the long exercise on hard round durwards, must, of necessity, found them in revolt, and before they had come on for the master's use. I succeeded with all possible success that it was not altogether without help for the time, and only a moderate share even of his allowance. If this unmerciful pounding of the young limbs upon hard ground—for at that time the roads were even worse for them than the high road itself in the world. I was however met by decision and told in good set-terms, that I knew nothing about the matter, that you never could be sure of a horse unless you bring him in in his full spirit. The result was that the best and most valuable hunters of that 'lot' were prematurely 'cast off' because they had no 'fore legs' at seven years of age. At that very period I adopted what was decisively called the 'staving system,' with two young animals of about the same sort, but less valuable on some points and with perfect success. One of them I sold while young the other I used as a trial and have horse for eleven years, and give him to attend at fourteen or fifteen, as sound on his legs as ever after a life of real although fair, work on hard roads both in saddle and harness.

A vast amount of useless wear and tear might, I am fully convinced, be thus saved, and most young horses would come to their work unshaken by such a gentle and judicious system of management as I have suggested, but chiefly by low-fledding at the critical period. There are, however, various brutes—some both such and some rendered dangerous by improper treatment—the breaker in of which has always been a matter of infinite trouble and difficulty. A friend of mine once bought, for a mere song, a high-bred and beautiful colt which it was found impossible to bridle. He paid the money, asked for the key

of the stable, put it in his pocket, and rode home taking care that all foot, except some dirty litter was removed. Thus twenty-four hours were suffered to elapse, and then he came again, provided him with a handful of oats in a sieve, entered the stable, and while the furnished animal was greedily feeding on the corn he slipped the bridle into his mouth and over his ears, and led him away in triumph. I need hardly observe that the bridle was left on for a time, and by the adoption of moderate means and low feeding, this 'vicious' horse was soon tamed and subsequently sold for a high price.

Every one has heard of Sullivan the Irish Whipper, who stood alone in his day in the possession of some secret, known only to himself and the subject on which he operated, and by which he most undoubtedly succeeded in taming a few hours the most refractory horses in the United Kingdom. I am not at all certain as to the truth of this, even in Mr. Youatt's book *The Horse*, on the authority of a eminent veterinary surgeon of Dublin who writes of this subject.

The subject of this experiment was a celebrated race-horse called King Popin. This horse was sometimes dangerously vicious on one particular day, when he was used to run on the curbs, he would put no one into the saddle, and a bridle up him, and a limiting country fellow hunted to do it, but a savage and very successful by the back of his teeth and shook him like a terrier shaking a rat. Fortunately, like all his countrymen who have it in their power to do so, this during a violent fit of on is in my coat is he could well carry so that while the king thought, no doubt he was given a thrashing, he got only a mouthful of corn given to him before reaching the stable, in which he was securely held more than a quarter of an hour by his teeth and finally in addition to him he held it got off with a severe punch and a sudden to his hold to carry.

As Sullivan was known to be on the side of the sought out and at his own request shut up with the malignant monster in a dark and foul space on the open court followed at by King Popin, a dog follows his master and the king, by the way got up again and suffered him to be handled at over at the bidding of his ruler, a most rustic (as such he was) to the man to the amusement of a crowd of bystanders.

Of course the 'Whisperer' could have made a fortune at this kind of thing, but he contented himself with a moderate seal of earnings just sufficient to enable him to enjoy his favourite pastime of the time, with the sublimation of his. The curious fact connected with him is, that he could not communicate his secret even to his son after his death the latter often attempted to do so, but his father's silence but the endeavour was a complete failure.

Thus the matter of horse taming, common for many years, no one appearing to have caught, and Sullivan's secret, or invented a method for himself. But within the last few months, the secret has been otherwise, and an American hippologist or horse tamer, I fully equally if not eclipsed, the renown of the 'Whisperer' from Sullivan.

It would seem that this now celebrated, I believe, whose name is Rarcy, has been completely successful in taming every sort of vicious and dangerous horse on which he has exercised his skill here in England, while more recently, in France, he has done even himself. It would seem that a horse belonging to the imperial *baras*, or becoming 'grounded' had been so mischievous that its destruction had been at first determined upon. This impracticable beast was brought to the Parisian litter's blindfold, and encumbered in all possible ways to prevent mischief. Mr. Rarcy was closeted with him for a few hours,

and then appeared riding on his back, in the midst of the astonished spectators! The horse was perfectly docile and gentle, although previously he had bit the legs of all who mounted him. The sight of a whip put him in a fury, but now he allowed one to be called over his ears, and a drum to be beaten on his back, without exhibiting the least sign of impatience or apprehension. This extraordinary spectacle I have ventured to introduce to my readers as a 'Curious Show,' and am persuaded that, while they pardon every bad pun they will agree with me in thinking that such an exhibition is thus beats the old 'Curious Show on London River. Dry all to shivers.

As it now appears that his wonderful gift is not a mere recent attention to some peculiarity in an individual mare, and in common with others, is in the case of the ancient 'Whisperer,' but a secret passed up in a given principle and capable of explanation upon a reference to known laws of the natural world, it seems to deserve a place in the records of natural history.

I do not by the advertising sheet of the *Times* that in Ireland, I am told, himself the 'Horse tamer,' offers to show his method to a certain number of subscribers at a price which while the *Times* is in the U.S. notes so to me so gratuitously Mr. Rarcy's 'secret' will assist in the use of certain means and thus administered in the following manner: Take some horse oil and mix it in a bowl of Rhodium and oil of cammon, mix up the three quarters in tight bottles. Rub a little of the cammon upon your hand and approach the horse in the middle of the hind side, so that he can smell the cammon. The horse will let you come up to him then without any trouble. Immediately rub your hand, only in the horse's nose, with a little of the cammon. You can lead him anywhere. Give him a little of the oil on a piece of loaf sugar or potato. Put eight drops of oil of Rhodium in a tumbler's silver tumbler. Take the tumbler five or six times in tight bottles. Stop the mouth of the tumbler with your thumb, and run out with it up in the mouth of the horse. As soon as you have got a little horse's mouth, tip the tumbler over, and it is gone, and he is your own. He will follow you like a pet dog. He is now very gentle and you may lead him. You can teach him anything only to lead him by the nose. Love him and he will love you. Tell him before you do anything. Sit him well from him yourself, keep him calm, and he will always give him a good deal of his secret.

The horse tamer mentioned here is an experienced groom on the forelegs and frequently the hind-legs, of all horses, it is a strong, common colour, and is attractive to the eye as well as the horse. The oil of Rhodium exercises a subliming influence over all animals, and for the oil of cammon the horse has an instinctive passion.

Spoken of one who has seen much of what is called 'horse-shin' and studied what may be termed the psychology of the quadruped with some attention, I confess I am still in astonishment at what is now brought to my attention to this horse-taming business. The horse is far from being endowed with much sagacity in a general way. But, admitting that a normal horse can, with very laborious training, be taught the tricks which are shown in the 'horse-shinners' of our country, it is still a wondrous thing to me to think of a blind and established vicious habit—the habit of temper and disposition of years—removed by a few hours' more or less, of secret conference with another being of a totally different species, with whom there can be no direct interchange of thought or language, even in the low and limited sense in which this is possible as between the ordinary horse

and his habitual trainer and whom he must look upon, in the first instance, as one of those very creatures whom, for years, perhaps, he has been setting at defiance, resting sat casually in their attempts to get the better of him, and regarding with feelings of mingled contempt and aversion. All this does, I confess, fill me with a degree of astonishment which I find it impossible to express in words, and which, I venture to say, will be shared in by others, just in proportion as they may have been close and attentive students of natural history, and patient observers of the habits and, if I may so call them, the moral feelings of the lower animals. An entire reformation of this sort I brought about without violence or any bewildering effect upon the senses of the subject, must be allowed on all hands to be a thing altogether *sui generis*, and without it a parallel in any other branch of the treatment of animals by their natural master.

It is impossible not to wish that some attempts should be made upon other beasts with a view of testing the powers of this wonderful training system. We might more especially desire to see what it could do with other creatures of the genus *canis* hitherto untamable.

Let any one of serve the behaviour of the *lion* in the Regent's Park, his restless desire to get away from the bars of his prison, and the savage way in which he receives any advances to kindness on the part of visitors, reflecting upon the fact that while his conqueror the *quadruped* is tamed with tolerable facility, the beautiful *rebel* is yet successfully resisting man's dominion. Let any one, I say reflect upon all this, and I think he will agree that this most interesting field is here open for the talent of our modern horse-trainers!

It would be exceedingly curious if it should turn out in the end that the *lion* is the only quadruped even of his own class susceptible of civilization under this wonderful influence whatever it may be.

### THE SLAVE TRADE IN TURKEY

The newspapers have in account a few months ago, of the seizure near Smyrna of a slave ship and the liberation of the slaves it contained, one of those forces with which the Turks from time to time grapple with their western admirers and unwise or ruthless abuse, the European public. No one not even their bitterest enemies, can refuse them credit for the perfection to which they carry this art of throwing dust in the eyes of their too honest like protectors, nor is their merit the less, that their success can be accounted for by the consideration that it is the only art they deem to cultivate. Take the dangerous man of one book, they are masters in their one art. It is the Alpha and the Omega of their civilisation—their way of expressing their regard for public opinion. To seem and not to be is the problem which has been so successfully worked by the Sublime Porte for the last century and a half, especially for the last half century.

England and English ambassadors—the only people who exercise a disinterested philanthropy in looking after the domestic concerns of the Turks have laboured for the last twenty years to persuade the sultan to abolish in all its branches, the one of his peculiar institutions. It is instructive to mark the progressive steps by which the power of the charmer's voice has been made avail. First, the fair daughters of Circassia were ordered to be kept for sale henceforward only in private houses, then the slave market a large airy court surrounded by small rooms and with some fine old trees in the centre, situated in the very heart of the bazaar, was ordered to be closed and the human merchandise

was transferred for sale to unwholesome underground vaults near Sultan Sulaiman's mosque, next, under the pressure of war the importation of white slaves was positively forbidden, and finally, the traffic was declared to be abolished by an imperial firman. Inland and humanity had thus gained a notable victory—upon paper. The practical result of all these measures was that last summer the slave-market of Constantinople was so overstocked with white slaves that they had fallen to one third of their usual price, while black slaves, plentiful as blackberries in autumn were almost as valuable. Never since the miseries of Scio had the faithful been able to stock their establishments on such reasonable terms.

The fact is that the slave trade is at this moment as active as ever in all parts of Turkey excepting in Egypt, if Egypt must be called Turkey. Its pretended abolition is only one of those paper measures to which the government has recourse periodically, to satisfy the exigencies of some Turk generally English, ambassador. Think Heaven! while the representatives of other nations are carefully watching over their own interests ours are even more actively and less selfishly promoting those of others.

To attempt to abolish slavery in a Mohammedan country is no easy task to pretend to do so when those Mohammedans are Turk under Turkish rulers is almost a desperate one. The abolition of male slavery would be difficult, but perhaps with certain exceptions, not impossible. But to do away with female slavery would be striking at the root of Turkish society itself. It would be the subversion of domestic life as Turks understand the appeal to their habits and to their religious ideas. The sultan has no wives, it is his duty to marry; he has only slaves, he is the son and grandson of slaves, bought in the market with money current with the merchant. The hundred or two of white ladies who bloom in the palace of his harem, require a still larger number of black ones to wait upon them for no respectable Mussulman woman in Turkey however poor she may be would accept domestic service. What is true of the sultan's harem is equally true on a smaller scale of the hundreds of all his subjects. Free domesticity is unknown among women and the small shopkeeper's wife who with us would employ a chambermaid or keep a servant of all work, has in Turkey one or two slaves at her orders. Male slaves black and white are still more numerous than females, and they are the only servants who enjoy their master's confidence. We cannot imagine a Turk without slaves, he would be as helpless a child. We have seen a Turk, one of the greatest men in the empire, ask one of the slaves who stood before him for his handkerchief. The slave told him he had it by him. The master fumbled on the cushions without finding it, the slave was not the less positive that he had it. He stepped forward to search for it, rolled his unwieldy lord first to one side, and then to the other, to see if it were under him, then he searched his pockets, and finally drew it from his waist band. Abbas Pacha, for it was no less a personage than the late pasha of Egypt, submitted to this scene with an unconcerned air, which showed that it was a common affair, and after the five or six minutes employed in it, resumed the conference with the English consul-general which it had interrupted.

Our readers do not require to be told who are the unhappy creatures employed by the sultan and by all wealthy persons to watch over the morals of their harems but it is necessary to refer to them, not only to denounce the inhuman treatment they have been subjected to, to qualify them for their degrading duties and their number has of late years little, if at all, diminished—but still more to call attention to

the monstrous perversion, little known or thought of in England by which these poor wretches have become the official guardians of the 'Prophet's tomb at Medina and of the great Mussulman temple in Mecca. The barbarous practice of which they are the victims has thus become elevated to a religious rite, not only connecting the institution of slavery with a religion whose sacred claim to our sympathy is the mitigation its author sought to effect in the condition of slaves, but making slavery in its most revolting form a part of the Mussulman ritual.

Yet, while we denounce the dishonesty of a pretended reform which can only deceive the wilfully blind, we have no wish to convey to our readers a false impression of the condition of the slave in Turkey. He is not as a general rule employed in field labours, he is not driven to work by an overseer armed with a lash, he is subjected to few privations, and he is not generally discontented with his lot. Bought at an early age, the young boys are employed only in the lightest tasks, such as presenting a cup of coffee, carrying a pipe, or standing for hours in silence with folded hands before their master. They are the playfellows of his children with whom the white slaves are frequently educated. These often rise to high rank through his influence and not seldom marry his daughters. Two of the present sultan's brothers-in-law were bought in the market of Constantinople. The slave regarded as the child of the family no longer distinguishes colour as known in the West, and the negroes do not receive the same education as the whites, and a creature may well fully clothe a black for his son-in-law. But even then it is not advanced them to office, as sometimes happens to one of the equals of the proudest Osmanli. No idea of disgrace is attached to slavery: the black slaves of a great man regard themselves as well treated by him as infinitely less his child in his estate. They belong to him, they are part of him, but he will free them then freedom he may lose it, and the relation of adoption does not cease. When freed they become at once the equals of every one. The Turks are thoroughly democratic, they have no rank but that of service, no nobility but that of money. This is the tendency, or rather the cult, of absolutism for the sovereign is not absolute when the subjects have rights he must respect, and the Turkish democracy is the most practical of all: it is the equality not of freemen, but of slaves.

Reared in domesticity, with no stimulus to industry and sleeping without a thought of the morrow, the majority of the slaves are incapable of thinking or caring for themselves. To free them therefore is the greatest punishment that can be inflicted upon them. One of our friends in Cairo had long suffered in patience or at least in silence, the whims and insolence of his wife's neutral attendant. At last, when his conduct became unbearable, neither exhortations nor threats having any effect, he determined to punish him. He did not sell him—he gave him his freedom. The poor useless wretch, when dusk went by, and he was not, as he supposed he must be, recalled to the house where he had so long been the tyrant, became as humble as he had been insolent, and going round to all his master's friends, besought their intercession for his restoration.

As a general rule, slaves are treated by their masters hardly indeed as reasoning beings, but with great kindness. As children, they may be whipped, but only great men venture to bastinado them when grown up. In fact, their masters are too completely in their power to venture to exasperate them by harshness. In the last two years we have known two men, one the governor of a town in Asia Minor, the other a wealthy merchant, murdered for their brutality

by their own slaves. It was from two of his white slaves that Abbas Pacha received at last the wages of his misdeeds.

The female slaves, in the seclusion to which they are condemned, suffer perhaps more than the men. They are exposed to the caprices of their white mistresses or of rival favourites, and the ill-humour of their guardians often falls heavily upon them. We remember seeing, a few years ago in Damascus, one of the black keepers of the sultan's harem. He was living there in exile with the rank of pacha, having fallen into disgrace for a financial correction administered to one of the reigning favourites, who had found means to persuade the sultan that it had been unkind. On the other hand, no slave who has born a child to her master can be sold for children, whatever their colour he regards as his intimate, and come in for an equal share of their father's inheritance. If distinguished with their master's slaves of whatever colour or sex can oblige him, or rather have a right to oblige him, to sell them. Of course such a right can rarely be enforced. We know that with all this leniency there may co-exist a large amount of tyranny and brutality, and in a large estate the sum may be no small sum of unpopularity. We have known slaves appear before the sultan to claim the right of being sold, but we have never known a case where such an appeal was successful.

It is not however so much the condition of the slaves in their master's house which seems to warrant the interference of Europe as the dreadful sufferings they are exposed to when entering the market. The white slaves at least the families are exempt from this, and since the Christians choose to traffic in their own flesh and blood and the Turks to violate the precepts of their religion which forbids the purchase of Mussulmans, we need not perhaps insist upon a trade which Russia will soon be able to effect. But as the black slaves we have a right to interest ourselves in, are helpless and unaided victims, they are subjected to sufferings even more horrible than those endured recently by the captives of a slave ship off Sumatra.

The Egyptian traffickers are not confined to this trade, and notwithstanding the distance of its supply in a single day. The slaves then procured are brought from the interior of Africa, a distance of 1000 or 1500 miles sometimes, from even more distant countries. They are the victims of the wars carried on by the emirates of the black states nearest to Egypt for the sake of the prisoners, whom they sell to dealers from the Turkish territories. Much stains this foul speculation in the first instance, and yet this is the least of the horrors which disgrace it. The captives are forced to follow on foot the caravans of their purchasers through the sands hot as a furnace in the daytime and cold as ice at night. Men and women boys and girls without clothes to cover them or shoes to protect their feet journey on for weeks, sometimes for months, supplied only with the scanty food which suffices to ward off death, and often suffering horribly from thirst in a region where wells are rare and the heat of the sun often dries up or corrupts the contents of the water-skin. On one route which the caravans follow there is a distance of twelve days from one well to the next, and hundreds of victims annually whiten the desert with their bones. It only half arrives, the profit is still so enormous, that the loss seems trifling to the hardened wretches in whose eyes a slave is only merchandise. The survivors who reach Tripoli or Benghazi are carefully fed, that they may recover flesh, but they are still left in their almost primitive nakedness shivering from the cold of a climate so different from their native tropics, that the buyers may have ocular demonstration that they are really

freshly imported. The Turks prefer slaves who have as yet received no instruction. The slave-trade is the principal branch of commerce in Tripoli, and up to the present time it has been encouraged by the government in every possible way, even to the loss of more legitimate traffic. The number of slaves exported from Tripoli in 1881 was three times larger than under the independent days twenty years previous. About a year ago, after the publication of the firm's forbidding the trade we had occasion to speak with a merchant whose house is on the south-west frontier of Tripoli, and who trades to Umbuetto. 'What will become of your trade now if this firm is successful?' was the question we asked. 'It would be time enough to answer you,' he said, 'when the time is at hand; but in those countries there is no want of objects of traffic. Slaves are it is true the most profitable, but when these will no longer be there, gum, ivory, gold dust, ostrich feathers, and many other commodities. The people of the inland country cannot do without the articles we carry to them, and they will soon find where to go to get them. God is generous. He seemed little disturbed by the idea of the suppression of the trade, but when I told him my conviction that this was not really intended, or from the confidence that other profitable investments would be found, we do not pretend to say. The goods exchanged for slaves are coarse cottons, paper and small articles of hardware. It will be impossible to abolish the trade in men with all its attendant horrors, so long as slavery is permitted to exist in any shape in Turkey. Only its final abolition can put a stop to importations, which the authorities both in Tripoli and Constantinople are interested in encouraging. Even the sloop-of-war used for the conveyance of slaves.

We can understand the desperate efforts made by the Turk to maintain this institution, but we profess ourselves unable to understand how he can have the hardness in the cause of what is a selfish European supporters. The very argument which induces the Turk to resist the attempt is the strongest that can be urged in its favour. The abolition of slavery would effect a radical change in Turkish society, and if we demanded it on no other grounds we should call for it on this one. If Turkey has become a European state it can be permitted to take a place in the comings of Christian nations only on the condition of remodelling not the government alone, but still more the social relations of its subjects. It is vain to hope for any real anchorage in these till slavery be abolished in every corner of the empire.

But if slavery be an essential institution of Islam then we are bound to hunt its professors, such a creed out of Europe. Humanity has a right to be intolerant of a stinking flower which her laws, and if she proclaim a crusade in this vindication, free men of all nations and of all creeds will acknowledge that her object is holy. But this is not the case. Islam found slavery established, and it mitigated its rigours. In fact slavery has for many years been entirely done away with—in answer to the argument by the way in favour of the independence of the bay whom our English policy seems inclined to allow to be long forgotten subjection to Turkey. It is on the part of the Turkish government the desire to abolish slavery were sincere and to more pretence to blind the people of Europe to the real nature of their rule, it would not be difficult to bring it about. The first step necessary is to cut off the supply. To effect this a couple of steamers cruising off the coast of Tripoli, backed by more stringent orders issued to the English consuls, would be sufficient, and the waters of the Mediterranean would no longer be stained by this traffic. The traditions of Islam itself

would go far towards extirpating domestic slavery, for the Arabian prophet teaches that the granting his freedom to a slave is a meritorious work in the eyes of God, he even enjoins it as a propitiatory sacrifice on certain occasions. In the opinions of all pious Mussulmans, it is not lawful to retain a slave who has embraced Islam in servitude more than a short number of years. It would therefore be enough to forbid the sale of slaves from this time forwards, either publicly or privately, and to decree the freedom of all slaves whatever after the lapse of a brief term. This would lead to their speedy emancipation, for their masters would in general rather free them at once of their own accord than allow them to require their liberty as a right. Of course the law prohibiting the sale of slaves must be accompanied by the fixing of express punishments for its transgression, its mere publication and communication to the European ambassadors would give it no effect.

The Turks are too thoughtless to consider the sufferings of the poor slaves before they rich their hands, they only remember that they were idolaters, and that they have made them Mussulmans. They are persuaded that God has put them into their power that they may save their souls. There is every cause to be made for the Turks, who seek to effect a change which would revolutionise their habits of life and whose necessity is a matter of humanity they cannot appreciate, but there is no excuse for their government, which thus scatters human blood over the world for the sake of propitiating a public opinion which it seeks to deceive, and still less is it possible to excuse the Christian diplomats which seem smiling by and winks, lending the sanction of its silence to the bad faith of its protectors.

## O C I O I A

### A ROMANCE.

CHARLES FINE OLD HICKMAN.

This morning after I went as usual to the recruiting quarters. Grallier was doing well, and upon this day the volunteers were to be mustered into service, and our presence was necessary at the alarmist time of the oath.

A goodly company was collected forming a troop more respectable in number than appearance. They were mounted volunteers, but as each individual had his own quartermaster no two were either armed or mounted alike. Nearly all carried rifles, though there were a few who shouldered the old family musket—a relic of revolutionary times, and some were simply armed with single or double barrelled shot guns. These, however, loaded with heavy buck shot would be no contemptible weapons in a skirmish with Indians. There were pistols of many sorts, from the huge brass butted holsters to small pocket pistols—single and double barrelled—but no revolvers, for as yet the celebrated 'Colt' had not made its appearance in frontier warfare. Every volunteer carried his knife, some dagger shaped with ornamented hilt, while the greater number were long, keen blades, similar to those in use among

\* In the United States a volunteer company is mustered as it is. When the numbers are complete and the officers elected, if the government takes its service both officers and men are then mustered in, in the words sworn to service for a fixed period under exactly the same regulations as the regular troops with like pay and so on.

The next morning I returned with Colts pistols was the regiment of Texas Rangers. Its first trial in actual warfare occurred in the war between the United States and Mexico in a skirmish with the General's band of Little Comanches. The guerrillas were put to flight in less than fifteen minutes by this effect of the



butchers. In the belts of many were stuck small hatchets, an imitation of the Indian tomahawk. These were to serve the double purpose of cutting a way through the brushwood, or breaking in the skull of a savage as opportunity might offer.

The equipments consisted of powder horns, owl tail pouches, and shot belts. In short, the ordinary sporting gear of the frontiersman or amateur hunter when out upon the 'still hunt' of the fallow deer.

The 'mount' of the troop was as varied as the arms and accoutrements. Horses from thirteen hands to seventeen, the tall, raw-boned steed, the plump cob-shaped roadster, the tight, wiry native of the soil of Andalusia, the lean worn-out creature that carried on his back the halfter and squatter, the fly side with the Spanish Arab in chin or the fancy of some dashing young plant who lured him with no slight conceit in the game and rancour of his display. Not a few were mounted upon mules, both of American and Spanish origin, and these when well trained to the saddle though they may not equal the horse in the charge, are quite equal to him in the ordinary trust in Indian foot. Amid thickets, through forests of heavy timber where the ground is a marsh or strewn with loose fallen branches, and matted with putrified plants, the hybrid will make way safely, when the horse will sink or stumble. Some of the most experienced backwoods hunters, while following the chase, prefer a mule to the high-mettled steed of Andalusia.

Motley were the dresses of the troop. There were uniforms, or half-uniforms worn by some of the officers, but among the men no two were dressed in like fashion. Blankets of red, blue, and green, hazy woollens of coarse texture, grey or copper coloured, red flannel shirts, pairs of brown linen or white—some of yellow nain cotton, a native fabric, some of sky blue cotton, hunting huts of dressed deer skin with noisoms and lemons, bits of horse or all at a hind, all flows, leggings, in short a crazy variety of known and unknown throughout the States.

The head-gear was equally varied and fantastic. No stiff shikos were to be seen there, but caps of skin and hats of wool and felt and straw and palm-leaf, broad brimmed, scuffed and slouching. A few had fore-caps of blue cloth that gave somewhat of a military character to the warriors.

In one respect the troop had certain uniformity: they were all eager for the fray—lusting for a fight with the hated savages, who were committing such depredations throughout the land. When were they to be led against them? This was the inquiry constantly passing through the ranks of the volunteer army.

Old Hickman was among the most active. His age and experience had procured him the rank of sergeant by free election, and I had many opportunities of conversing with him. The ill-tempered hunter was still my true friend and devoted to the interests of our family. On this very day I chanced to be with him alone when he gave proof of his attachment by volunteering a conversation I little expected from him. Thus he began:

'May I beg to help me, lieutenant, if I kin hear the thought of 't that put a murmur in your sister's'

'Marrying my sister—who?' I inquired in some surprise. 'Was it Gill, he meant?'

'Why, in course the fellow is everybody sez is a gon' to—that cussed pole cat o' a catter, Ar, Ringgold.'

'Oh! him you mean? Everybody says so, do they?'

\* The horse was introduced into England by the Spaniards, hence the name.

In course—it's the hal talk o' the country. Durn me, George Ringgold, if I'd let him. Your sister—the putty catter—she is the finest an' the handsomest gurl in these parts. In for a durned skunk like that, not a thing in all his dollars, to get her, I can't bide to let 't go. Why, George, I tell you he'll make her miserable for the hal term o' her natural life—that is, what he'll be wantin' to do durin' that to him!'

'You are kind to counsel me, Hickman, but I think the event you dread is not likely ever to come to pass.'

'Why do ye people let 'em talk o' then? Every body sez it's a gon' to. If it want that I'm an old friend o' your father's, I wud let 'em talk such a liberty, but I wud let 'em in I am your friend in this matter. I have spoke in the matter. We may tell o' Injuns, but their nature is Injun in all Florida is as big a thief as a Run old—father in sin an' the hal bit o' them. The old un he's clurel out from here in when he's ore to that kind o' folk. Ol' Squire, he hold o' him, an' I reckon he'll be catchin' it by the time for the devilities I can't tell on what about here. He'll get put up so for the way he treated the mucker half his part that he'll be the end.'

'The Powells?'

'Yes, the war the hunkle piece o' unjustice I ever knowed o' in all my time. By—, it war!'

'You know what happened them then?'

'Surely I do, every trick in the hal game. I wud a little o' the meanest, I can't say I ever knowed a white man a white that called himself a gentleman to have a hind in by it war!'

'Hickman now proceed at my request, to detail with more minutness than I had yet heard them the facts connected with the robbery of the unfortunate family.'

It appeared by his account that the Powells had not voluntarily come from the plantation, that, on the contrary, they were obliged to go to the trackless wilderness, the most painful thing of all. Not only was the kind of a due that in the whole of that time, it had been to her the scene of a happy life—a home and not only by early love, by the memory of a kind husband, by every tie of the heart's affection, a life had only parted from it when driven out by the true aim of the law, by the staff of the sheriff's officer.

Hickman had been present at the parting scene, and described it in rough but telling terms. He told me of the sad condition in which the family exhibited it, of the malignant reproaches of the son of the tears and entreaties of mother and daughter, how the persecuted widow had offered everything left her her personal property—even the trinkets and jewels—souvenirs given her by her departed husband, if the ruffians would only allow her to remain in possession of the house—the old homestead consecrated to her by long happy years spent under its roof.

Her appeals were in vain. The heartless persecutor was without compassion, and she was driven forth.

Of all these things, the old hunter spoke freely and feelingly, for although a man of somewhat vulgar speech and rough exterior, he was one whose heart beat with humanity and who hated injustice. He had no friends up for more wrong doers and heartily detested the whole tribe of the Ringolds. His narration recalled within me the indignant emotions I had experienced on first hearing of this monstrous act of cruelty, and my sympathy for Ogeola—interrupted by late suspicions—was almost restored, as I stood listening to the story of his wrongs.

CHAPTER IX.  
A HASTY MESSENGER.

In the company of Hickman, I had walked off to some distance from the crowd, in order that our conversation should be unrestrained.

As the moments passed, he old hunter warned into greater freedom of speech, and from his manner I fancied he had still other developments to make. I had firm faith in his devotion to our family, as well as in his personal friendship for myself—and once or twice I was on the eve of revealing to him the thoughts that rendered me unhappy. In experience, he was a sage, and although a rude one, he might be the best counsellor I could find. I knew no other who possessed half his knowledge of the world, for Hickman had not always lived among the alligators; on the contrary, he had passed through various phases of life. I could safely trust to his devotedness, with equal safety I might confide in the resources of his judgment.

Under this belief, I should have unburdened myself of the heavy secrets weighing upon my mind—of some of them at least—had it not been that I fancied he already knew some of them. With the reappearance of Yellow Jake I knew him to be acquainted, he alleged that he had never felt sure about the mulatto's death, and had heard long ago that he was alive; but it was not of him I was thinking, but of the designs of Arens Ringgold. Perhaps Hickman knew something of these. I noticed that when his name was mentioned in connection with those of Spence and Williams, he glanced towards me a look of strange significance, as if he had something to say of these wretches.

I was waiting for him to make a disclosure, when the footfall of a fast-footed horse fell upon my ear. On looking up, I perceived a horseman coming down the bank of the river, and galloping as earnestly as if riding a 'quarter-race.'

The horse was white, and the rider black. I recognised both at a glance, Jake was the horse, and I stepped out from among the trees in order that he should see me, and not pass on to the church that stood a little beyond. I hailed him as he advanced.

He both saw and heard me; and abruptly turning his horse, came galloping up to the spot where the old hunter and I were standing.

He was evidently upon an errand; but the presence of Hickman prevented him from declaring it aloud. It would not keep, however, and throwing himself from the saddle, he drew near me, and whispered it into my ear. It was just what I was expecting to hear—Arens Ringgold was at the house.

'That dam nigga am thar, Massar George.'

Such was literally Jake's muttered announcement.

I received the communication with as much show of tranquillity as I could assume. I did not desire that Hickman should have any knowledge of its nature, nor even a suspicion that there was anything extraordinary upon the tapis; so, dismissing the black messenger with a word, I turned away with the hunter; and, walking back to the church enclosure, contrived to lose him in the crowd of his comrades.

Soon after, I released my horse from his fastening; and, without saying a word to any one—not even to Gallagher—I mounted, and moved quietly off.

I did not take the direct road that led to our plantation, but made a short circuit through some woods that skirted close to the church. I did this to mislead old Hickman or any other who might have noticed the rapid arrival of the messenger; and who, had I gone directly back with him, might have held guesses that all was not right at home. To prevent this, I appeared to curious eyes, to have gone in an opposite direction to the right one.

A little rough riding through the bushes brought me out into the main up-river road; and then, sinking the spur, I galloped as if life or death were staked upon the issue. My object in making such haste was simply to get to the house in time, before the clandestine visitor—welcome guest of mother and sister—should make his adieu.

Strong reasons as I had for hating this man, I had no sanguinary purpose; it was not my design to kill Arens Ringgold—though such might have been the most proper mode to dispose of a reptile so vile and dangerous as he. Knowing him as I did, freshly spurred to angry passion by Hickman's narrative of his atrocious behaviour, I could at that moment have taken his life without fear of remorse.

But although I felt fierce indignation, I was yet neither mad nor reckless. Prudential motives—the ordinary instinct of self safety—still had their influence over me; and I had no intention to imitate the last act in the tragedy of Samson's life.

The programme I had sketched out for myself was of a more rational character.

My design was to approach the house—if possible, unobserved—the drawing-room as well—where of course the visitor would be found—an abrupt cut upon the scene—both guest and hosts taken by surprise—the demand of an explanation from all three—a complete clearing-up of this mysterious *embroglio* of our family relations, that was so painfully perplexing me. Face to face, I should confront the triad—mother, sister, wooer—and force all three to confession.

'Yes!' soliloquised I, with the earnestness of my intention driving the spur into the flanks of my horse. 'Yes—confess they shall—they must one and all or—'

With the first two I could not define the alternative, though some dark design, based upon the sight of filial and fraternal love, was lurking within my bosom.

For Ringgold, should he refuse to give the truth, my resolve was first to 'cowhide' him, then kick him out of doors, and finally command him never again to enter the house—the house, of which henceforth I was determined to be master.

As for etiquette, that was out of the question; at that hour, my soul was all attuned to the observance of delicate ceremony. No rudeness could be amiss, in dealing with the man who had tried to murder me.

CHAPTER IX.

A TOWER'S GIFT.

As I have said, it was my design to make an entrance unobserved; consequently, it was necessary to observe caution in approaching the house. To this end, as I drew near the plantation, I turned off the main road into a path that led circuitously by the rear. This path would conduct me by the honnocks, the bathing-pond, and the orange-groves, without much danger of my approach being noticed by any one. The slaves at work within the enclosures could see me as I rode through the grounds; but these were the 'field-hands.' Unless seen by some of the domestics, engaged in household affairs, I had no fear of being announced.

My messenger had not gone directly back; I had ordered him to await me in an appointed place, and there I found him.

Directing him to follow me, I kept on; and having passed through the fields, we rode into the thick underwood of the honnocks, where halting, we dismounted from our horses. From this point I proceeded alone.

As the hunter steals upon the unexpected game, or the savage upon his sleeping foe, did I approach

the house—my home, my father's home, the home of mother and sister. Strange conduct in a son and a brother—a singular situation.

My limbs trembled under me as I advanced, my knees knocked together, my breast was agitated by a tumult of wild emotions. Once I hesitated and halted. The prospect of the unpleasant scene I was about to produce stayed me. My resolution was growing weak and undecided.

Perhaps I might have gone back—perhaps I might have waited another opportunity when I might effect my purpose by a less violent development—but just then voices fell upon my ear, the effect of which was to strengthen my wavering resolve. My sister's voice was ringing in laughter that sounded light and gay. There was mother—only one I easily recognised the squaking tremble of her respectable suitor. The voices reminded me the tones stung me as if they had been designedly uttered in mockery of myself. How could she behave thus? how riot in joy, while I was drooping under dark suspicions of her misbehaviour?

Piqued as well as pained I surrendered all thought of honourable action, I resolved to carry through my design, but first to play the listener.

I drew nearer and heard clearer. The speakers were not in the house but outside, by the edge of the ornamental garden. Softly talking, gently putting the bougainvillea now crutching beneath them, now gliding erect, I arrived unobserved within six paces of where they stood near enough to perceive their faces glistening through the leaves to hear every word that passed between them.

Not many had been spoken, before I perceived that I had arrived at a peculiar moment—a crisis. The lover had just offered himself for a husband. I had, perhaps for the first time seriously made his declaration. In all probability it was thus had been cheating my sister's laugh.

'And really, Mr Ringgold, you wish to make me your wife? You are in earnest and it you have said?'

'Nay, Miss Randolph do not mock me. You know for how many years I have been devoted to you. Indeed, I do not. How could I know that?'

'By my words. Have I not told you so a hundred times?'

'Words.' I hold words of little value in a matter of this kind. Dozens have talked to me as you who I suppose, cared very little about me. The tongue is a great trifle, Mr Arens.

'But my actions prove my sincerity. I have offered you my hand and my fortune is not that a sufficient proof of devotion?'

'No, silly fellow, nothing of the sort. Were I to become your wife the fortune would still remain your own. Besides, I have some little fortune myself, and that would come under your control. So you see the advantage would be decidedly in your favour. Hi, hi, hi!'

'Nay, Miss Randolph, I should not think of controlling yours, and if you will accept my hand—'

'Your hand, sir? If you would win a woman, you should offer your heart—hearts, not hands, for me.'

'You know that is your idiosyncrasy, and has been for long years. All the world knows it.'

'You must have told the world, then, and I don't like a bit.'

'Really, you are too harsh with me. You have had many proofs of how long and devotedly I have admired you. I would have declared myself long since, and asked you to become my wife.'

'And why did you not?'

Ringgold hesitated.

'The truth is, I was not my own master—I was under the control of my father.'

'In lead?'

'That exists no longer. I can now act as I please, and, dearest Miss Randolph, if you will but accept my hand—'

'Your hand again? Let me tell you, sir, that this kind of yours has not the reputation of being the most open one. Should I accept it, it might prove sprung of pure money. Ah, hi, hi, hi!'

'I am repaid by you, I swear to you, that in that sense you should have no cause to complain of my liberality.'

'I am not so sure of that. Notwithstanding the oath you would take. Promises made before marriage are too often broken after. I would not trust you, my friend, not I, a faith.'

'But you can trust me, I assure you.'

'You cannot assure me, besides, I have had no proofs of your liberality in the past. Why, Mr Ringgold, you never made me a present in your life. Hi, hi, hi!'

'Had I known you would have captivated it would gratify me. Miss Randolph I would give you anything I possess.'

'Good! Now I shall put you to the test. You shall make me a gift.'

'Name it. It shall be yours.'

'Oh, you are in a hurry going to ask you for some trifle? Well, a horse, a pool of some bit of literature. I'll give you nothing of the sort, I assure you.'

'I am not what I have offered you my whole fortune. And that fortune will not be able to give you a parcel of it. Only specify what you desire and I will freely give it.'

'That sounds liberal indeed. Very well, then, you have something I desire to possess, and very much desire it—in truth, I have taken a fancy to be its owner and had some designs of making offers to you for the purchase of it.'

'What can you mean, Miss Randolph?'

'A plantation.'

'A plantation?'

'Exactly so. Not your own, but one of which you are the proprietor.'

'Ah!'

'I mean what you have formerly belonged to a family of half-brothers in a large tract. Your father, you know, left them to me.'

'I noted the emphasis upon the word "formerly" I noted the hesitation and some confusion in the reply.'

'Yes, yes, surely, it was so. But you astonish me, Miss Randolph. Why care you for this, when you shall be mistress of all I possess?'

'That is my affair. I care for it. I may have many reasons. That piece of ground is a favourite spot with me. It is a lovely place. I often go there. Remember, my brother never here—he is not likely to remain a bachelor all his life. And my mother may desire to have a home of her own. But no. I shall give you no reasons, make the gift or not as you please.'

'And if I do, you will?'

'None conditions, and I will not accept it—not if you ask me on your knees. Hi, hi, hi!'

'I shall make no noise, then, if you will accept it, it is yours.'

'Ah, that is not all, Master Arens. You might take it back, just as easily as you have given it. How am I to be sure that you would not? I must have the deeds.'

'You shall have them.'

'And when?'

'Whenever you please—within the hour, if you desire it.'

'I do, then. Go, get them! But remember, sir, I make no condition—remember that!'

'Oh,' exclaimed the overjoyed lover, 'I make none I have no fears, I leave all to you. In an hour, you shall have them & Adieu!'

And so saying, he made a hurried departure.

I was so astonished by the nature of this dialogue—so taken by surprise at its odd ending—that for a time I could not stir from the spot. Not until Ringgold had proceeded to some distance did I recover self-possession, and then I hesitated what course to pursue—whether to follow him, or permit him to depart unmolested.

Virginia had gone away from the ground, having glided silently back into the house. I was even angrier with her than with him, and, obedient to this impulse, I left Ringgold to go free, and went straight for an explanation with my sister.

It proved a somewhat odd scene. I found her in the drawing room in company with my mother. I stayed for no circumlocution, I listened to no denial or apology but openly unmasked to both the character of the man who had just left the house—openly declared him my intended murderer.

'Now, Virginia! sister! will you marry this man?'

'Never, George—never! I never intended it. Never!' she repeated emphatically as she sank upon the sofa, burying her face in her hands.

My mother was incredulous—even veteran dulop.

I was proceeding to the proofs of the astounding declaration I had made when I heard my name loudly pronounced outside the window—some one was calling me in haste.

I ran out upon the verandah to inquire what was wanted.

In front was a man on horseback in blue uniform with yellow fringes—a dragoon. He was in order, with a messenger from the fort. He was covered with dust, his horse was in a lather of sweat and foam. The condition of both horse and man showed that they had been going for hours at top speed.

The man handed me a piece of paper—a dispatch hastily scrawled. It was addressed to Gulliver and myself. I opened and read.

'Bring on your men to Fort K. as fast as all your horses can carry them. The enemy is at us in numbers, every rifle is aimed—use it!'

CHIN II

## THE MONTH

### SCIENCE AND ARTS

SOME of our hard worked savans took advantage of the Easter holidays to go and refresh themselves with the sight of primroses and young grass in the country, those who were botanists seized the opportunity for new observations on the development of buds, for certain among them—the botanists, not the bugs—are excoiting a new theory with respect to those vernal phenomena. The Bombay Geographical Society announce in their proceedings, that they have received a specimen of the walking leaf from Tiva with eggs and young, and what seems more curious is still, a walking flower, described 'as a creature with a white body, pink spots, and crimson border.' The discovery has been made in Algiers: that a field may be planted with milder, and fed off by cattle for three or four years, without any detriment to the roots, which are afterwards as good for dyers' uses as those cultivated in the ordinary way. The sweet sorgho (*Sorghum saccharatum*) is found also to be good food for cattle, and paper can be made of the stalks. The sorgho which, as our readers will remember, was introduced from China, and is known as the Chinese sugar cane has attracted great attention throughout the United States, and in every state experiments have been made on its cultivation.

Among the most successful are those by Mr Tovering of Philadelphia—he planted half an acre, the canes grew from ten to twelve feet high, and yielded excellent sugar, specimens of which were exhibited both raw and loaf. It appears that frost is not prejudicial to the sorgho, but it deteriorates in the hot autumn, or Indian summer of the States, the juice being affected in a way that prevents crystallisation. One instance is reported of an acre of sorgho having produced 6500 gallons of juice, which is equivalent to nearly 4500 pounds of sugar, and 274 gallons of molasses. Might not this cane be profitably cultivated in some of the countries of Southern Europe, and take the place of diseased and dying vines? Let Buon de Lorienter, who has the welfare of Portugal so much at heart take the hint. It might be made too, in Australia and Natal. The quantity of maple sugar made in the United States is about 10 million pounds a year.—It has recently been found that soap is the best clarifier that can be used in the manufacture of sugar. The effect of guano on the growth of the sugarcane has been strikingly shewn at Mauritius. Before that fertiliser was introduced, the produce was about 2500 pounds per acre, now it is 10000 and on some estates, even 5000 pounds to the acre.

Agric. who resists all the royal and imperial offers made to lure him back from America to Europe, is publishing a great work entitled *Contributions to the Natural History of the United States*, two bulky volumes have appeared, and eight more are to follow. He is a good opportunity for study for it is said that the Academy of Natural Sciences at Philadelphia has the largest ornithological collection in the world—27000 specimens of birds.—In addition to boring sites in wells from their south western desert routes the United States government have introduced the camel in experimental journeys over those scorching plains and with satisfactory results.—Ottawa, a young city, admirably situated for agriculture and trade, is to be the capital of Canada.—The president of the Canadian Institute, established at Toronto, congratulated the members in his last annual address, that their number is now 100, that the Journal of their Proceedings is regular and successfully published once a month that the Toronto Observatory, founded twenty years ago to co-operate in the great scheme of magnetic observation instituted by the Royal Society, was not abandoned when the object was accomplished but, at the instance of the Institute, was provided for by the provincial government, and has been rebuilt with stone and equipped with the best instruments at a cost of £5000. This is something to be proud of, for it is the only one of the colonial observatories which has not been given up. More than 100,000 observations were made at Toronto, and owing to the peculiar local phenomena they are of especial value. General Sabine has published them, and brought out the results in three quarto volumes, a fourth is yet to appear, and thence, to quote the president's words, 'will carry the name of Toronto into all parts of the earth where science is cultivated, and it is not too much to say that the name of a Canadian city, which will be sought for in our maps twenty years old, has not become, by means of its observatory, familiar in the mouths of European savans as a household word.' The Prussian authorities are recommending all Prussian emigrants to choose Canada in preference to all other countries, especially to Brazil.

Two Khenchenmen Clum to have ascended the very summit of Chimborazo—a feat that baffled Humboldt.—At a recent meeting of the Geographical Society, Mr Graham gave an account of his travels to a Scripture land hitherto unvisited by Europeans, and his exploration of the now ruined cities, which

were once under the rule of Og, king of Bashan. Considering their antiquity, they are in remarkable preservation, the houses lofty with great slabs of stone for roofs, and stone doors carved into pannels, and ornamented. A dead silence prevailed, yet so few are the signs of decay, that Mr Graham paced the streets expecting every moment to see one of the old inhabitants step forth to meet him.

Sir George Grey, governor of Cape Colony, is making a collection of all the newspapers, vocabularies, and scriptures in native African dialects which he can meet with, to be kept in the Library at Cape Town. He does not confine his researches to the south, but intends to include the whole of Africa in his scheme if possible. This is done a good work, one that will be eminently useful to philologists, and prove the means of preserving a knowledge of dialects which in the course of a generation or two, will no longer exist in living speech. Mr Moffat (Livingstone's faithful assistant) assisted by Mr Ashton is publishing a monthly paper in the Bechuanaland language at Kuruman.

In commercial phrase, Turkey is looking up, and is about to satisfy one of her chief wants, means of communication between the interior and the sea coast. Smyrna already exports twice as much as any other Turkish port: what will it be when the projected railway of seventy miles to Adria is completed and running, through the rich fruit district of Asia Minor, along the valley of the Meander, and within many miles of ancient Ilium? It is expected that millions of quantities of silk grain, and madder, besides fruit will be brought down to Smyrna. Another line of 250 miles is to run from Samsoun on the Black Sea, through Pontus to Sivas the mountain Sivas in the valley of the Hays. There is something almost startling at first in the thought of railways steam-pulling locomotives, and first a coal and third class penetrating those old count as rattles, along within three leagues of one of the Seven Churches and carrying new resources and new energies into the land which recalls the names of Midianites and Pythodorus, and Cesus *Tarabullu*—as men are shown in Egypt on the line from Alexandria to Cairo, that the greatest profit made from the fires of the hills—small peasant proprietors who travel in numbers, and with a frequency truly surprising. We commend this fact to the consideration of railway directors here at home who may be in doubt as to the advantage of running third class carriages with every train.

Russia is doing great things in the south—levelling roads, improving old harbours, and deepening the mouths of the Volga at Astrakhan by steam power. The American engineers who went to raise the stricken vessels in the harbour of Sebastopol have signally failed. The teredo, that active tunnel borer had anticipated them, so that the great men of war were found too weak to be lifted, and to have too little cohesion to be blown up, so that nothing for it but to leave the once proud fleet at the bottom till the worms have finished it. Altogether, thirty vessels were sunk in amazing number—Jaschwer, Brother Jonathan has been more successful his enterprising divers have got into the hold of the *San Pedro*, a Spanish war ship that blew up in the Bay of Cumana in 1815, with three million dollars on board, while on her way to punish the revolutionary Mexicans.

The Board of Trade are going to do something wise and praiseworthy, and that is to set up a barometer for the use of fishermen at the several fishing-ports around the coast, beginning with Scotland, thus accomplishing the recommendation made by Dr Stark, president of the Meteorological Society of Scotland, as mentioned in our last. It appears that

in one or two places where a barometer was already kept, the men seeing a fall of the mercury, stayed at home, while at neighbouring ports, where no such friendly monitor was at hand, the men put to sea, were caught in a storm and some perished—An endeavour is making to advance meteorology as a science, by a widely extended scheme of observations, which will include Petersburg, Algiers, Dublin, Loston, Greenwich, Bordeaux, and other places—Purposes to be the centre of discussion and publication. To facilitate the work the mean of the several phenomena at the different stations will first be established, so that only the variations from that mean will have to be recorded. Special attention is to be paid to the wind on which the weather so much depends, and as the stations will intercommunicate by telegraph it is thought that predictions of changes of the weather will be possible.

During the past winter an unusual cold prevailed in the south of Europe after a spring-like temperature had set in here in England. At Lurin and Naples its rigour was excessive. At Lurin the Po was frozen and many boats crossed on the ice. Milan suffered. Constantinople was frozen up and half starved for want of food, owing to the deep snow having blocked the streets and roads, the highlands of Asia were for a while a strange white winter-coat, and it even finally showed at Cairo. We need hardly say that such a phenomenon was never before witnessed in Egypt not even by the oldest inhabitant nor yet his great-grandfather.

At Brussels on the 17th January an extraordinary perturbation of the magnet was observed, showing a considerable excess in all the phenomena—intensity, declination, &c., which lasted nearly the whole day, in duration too was visible in the early morn, and soon afterwards came the news of the earthquake in the Neapolitan territory on the night of the 16-17th. The earthquake shocks have not yet ceased, and the city of Naples itself has been shaken—The convulsions have been felt further east and we hear that Corfu has ceased to exist except as a heap of ruins. Science has a volume in Naples, St Emmerius notwithstanding, and a quarto volume has recently been published by the Academy of Sciences in that city, giving full particulars of the eruptions of Vesuvius in 1800 and 18 with ample maps and plans, and there is no doubt that Signor Scacchi, a first-rate geologist will draw up an account of the calamitous phenomena of the present year—And, incredible as it may appear there is a Royal Academy of Sciences doing good work at Madrid, publishing their *Memorias* in quarto filled with able articles on the climate, geology, and natural history of the several provinces of Spain. One of the latest contains a geological description of the Sierra Morena.

Mr Dawson, inspector of roads, &c., at Newcastle-on-Tyne, has laid a report before the corporation of that town, showing the comparative cost of macadamised and gravelled roads. The maintenance, he says, of 27,213 square yards of paving for a year cost less than a half penny a yard, while to keep up 115,096 yards of macadam cost, for the same period 4 d 4 yd. Hence there was an expenditure of £200 more than would have been incurred for paving. Nearly 5000 tons of stone were broken and laid on the macadamised road, and of this, great part was wasted for want of heavy rollers to press it at once to a solid surface. In this latter respect, Hull sets a good example, for there the rollers are used—It is known to engineers that in the fixing of screw piles, the timber is apt to twist, whereby its strength is diminished. Mr Oudry, an engineer at Bayonne, has contrived a wrought-iron case or tube, in which he encloses the pile during the screwing in, then taking it off, uses it for others.—A school of

stokers is established at Lille, where the men are to be taught the elementary properties of steam, the utility in manipulation of the different parts of the machine, the way to burn coal with efficacy and economy, and so forth. With such a course of instruction as this, the loss and other ill consequences which attend on the ignorance of stokers will no longer have to be complained of, and in case of accident to the driver, there will be a man ready to take his place.—A late return shows that 109,660 persons are employed on the railways in the United Kingdom, exclusive of the lines not yet finished.

Messieurs Mourier and Vallent exhibit in Paris a new ornamental metal, to which they give the name *oxide*, from its similarity in appearance to gold. It is made of pure copper, zinc, magnesium, and ammoniac, and quicklime fused together, and when properly prepared, is very brilliant, and is easily cleaned by acidulated water.—And a metallic alloy is mentioned, composed of lead, tin, and bismuth, which is very fusible, and well suited for medals, ornaments, mouldings, and statuettes.—Vases of lead have been discovered in the base of Plinlimmon, near Llandilocks, of excellent quality, and so rich in silver as to yield twenty ounces per ton of the precious metal.—And in Huntingdonshire on the estates of the Marquis of Huntley, at Orton, large deposits of rock stone have been brought to light, and now only want the hand of industry and enterprise. But regards iron, Cleveland will be for centuries to come our English California.

The Society of Arts have had their advertised statement and discussion about cotton, in the course of which it was shown that if industry could only have fair play in India, and land could be had on proper terms—two questions, by the way of which Mr Dewart has given notice of motion in parliament—then we might get all the cotton we want from that great empire and more. As it is, progress has been made. In 1851 India sent to England 8 million pounds of cotton in 1855 56 170 million pounds, and if we add to this the quantities sent to other countries, the total amounts to 237 million pounds. Another subject discussed by the Society is electric motive machines, and although Mr Allan, the author of the paper, felt confident that machines driven by electricity will some day be generally used as auxiliary to steam, the practical men who listened to him took a less hopeful view of the question.—Mr Trechmann's paper on Agriculture in France, contained a bold summary of the causes which make cultivation of the soil such a miserable resource among our allies. One great evil is centralisation, attracting the principal landowners to the metropolis, another, the expenditure of enormous sums in the embellishment of Paris to the detriment of the country, so that villages and labourers forsake their homes, fields remain uncultivated, and the population, as shown by the last census, actually diminishes.

A few specimens of M Niepce St Victor's photographs have been presented to the Royal Society. The especial merit of the new process is that the pictures will not fade. In a communication to the Photographic Society, M Niepce says 'Everything leads to the hope that pictures taken in this way will be much more stable than the photographs taken by the present process, and that this new mode of printing positives, so very simple and rapid, is the sought-for solution of the important problem of the absolute fixity of photographic pictures.' Another result will probably be, that all the operations of photography will come to be carried on in full daylight. It is now clear, from the French savant's discoveries, that light communicates to certain substances which it has fallen upon, a real activity, or better, that certain

bodies have the property of storing up light in a state of persistent activity.' It is found that the process is accelerated by the use of a heated metal plate, and we hear that an ingenious individual has exhibited to the Franklin Institute at Philadelphia copies of engravings taken by laying the engraving face downward on a prepared board, and passing a hot iron over the back.

## HOMELWARD-BOUND

ARE you sleeping—*are you dreaming, are you dreaming, love, of me?*

Or are you waking, thinking of your sailor on the sea?  
Of the day we roamed by Athol woods—your hand fast locked in mine—

Of our day of happy, happy trust on old Saint Valentine!

O Marion O Marion the gale is piping loud,  
And the billows leap to mountains, and the foam lies hid  
in shroud

I am far from land, alone I stand, to watch till it be day  
Mid the rolling of the thunder, and the dashing of the  
sea

Sleep sleep, my Marion sleep and dream my beautiful  
—mine own

Sleep is the orphan's silent land thou live, art done  
Sleep, till the swelling branches bend into an archway  
domed,

Sleep, till the quiet leaves steal out to call the young  
birds home

It is a light, and storm and lull—*Marion* flashing  
from the sky

Darts the fatal, fatal lightning like a threat—*Gou-*  
—*est eye*

But dream thou as the Norland gleam the landless  
Norland light

He sees it but as the herald of the glory of his night!

Bless God, my darling, for the light he darts into thee  
And thy calm and sunny lower, soft dreams of the wild  
sea,

And to me, whose glimpse of the land is beautiful as  
brief

To me, the storm-tossed mariner the love of the green  
isle!

O doubly sweet my thoughts of thee up in the sunning  
man

As I doubly deem the day shall dawn that brings me back  
again,

When I find your cottage garden—pluck the wild-  
flower from the wall—

With my arm round my Marion's neck—the sweetest  
flower of all!

Blow blow ye winds! blow fierce and strong, the heavens  
your breath command,

I care not, I, how fiercely, so ye blow to mine own loved  
land

In the hour of the mighty waters my spirit shall rejoice,  
So they drown not the glad music of my Marion's  
welcome voice

Tis by Athol that she slumbers—'tis by Athol that she  
stirs,

O wait me, heavens! to Athol in the spring of the young  
day—

There once more my steps shall wander—with thy hand  
fast locked in mine—

By Athol woods, with thee, my Marion, on the old Saint  
Valentine!

E L H

Printed and Published by W & R. CHAMBERS, 47 Paternoster  
Row, London, and 339 High Street, EDINBURGH. Also sold by  
WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 23 Upper Sackville Street, DUBLIN, and  
all Booksellers.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 226.

SATURDAY, MAY 1, 1858

Price 1d.

## THE VILLAGE OF GHEEL.

In the midst of the extensive tracts of un reclaimed moorland that spread their barren wastes through great part of the northern provinces of Belgium, and the southern provinces of Holland, and are known under the name of the Campine, lies the little town, or rather village, of Gheel, the *chef-lieu* of the Belgian Campine, surrounded by a belt of verdant gardens, well-tilled fields, and humble but substantial farmsteads, which give it the appearance of a smiling oasis in the midst of the dreary desert that extends for miles around, and tell a tale of industry which at once prepossesses you in favour of a population that have won such results from so arid a soil. To Gheel and its immediate environs is attached a history so interesting that, were it more generally known, it would doubtless make this obscure corner of the earth an object of strong attraction to every philanthropic traveller in Belgium; and it is our hope that the subjoined sketch may be the means of directing towards it the attention of some who may perchance turn their knowledge to account for suffering humanity.

An ordinary stranger who, unacquainted with the peculiar history of the place, may saunter down the High Street of Gheel, with its neat whitewashed cottages backed by gardens opening into the fields, may find nothing in the aspect of the general population to attract his attention, except, perhaps, a prevalent character of quiet self-possession and innate gentleness and firmness, not unmixed with Flemish phlegm; but if he be a keen observer, he will most likely be struck by the extreme eccentricity of the rather frequent individual exceptions to this rule, who yet seem to excite no surprise among the inhabitants themselves. If it be Sunday, his curiosity will be further roused by the fact, that all these eccentric individuals are bending their steps towards the church of St Dymphne, the second in importance in the little town; while the mass of the more sedate townsmen and women are crowding into that of St Amand. Let him follow the minority into their church and take a survey of the edifice when service is over. On its walls he will find the solution of the mystery, and the secret of the great interest that attaches to Gheel. Here he may read, partly in sculpture, partly in painting, and partly in writing, how St Dymphne, the daughter of an Irish king in the seventh century, to evade the persecutions of her heathen father, fled from her native land in company with a Christian priest, and sought refuge in the solitary wilds of the Belgian Campine, where a chapel, erected to St Martin, and surrounded by a few huts built by pious votaries,

already formed the nucleus of the future town of Gheel. But neither distance nor the sanctity of her asylum could save the unhappy maiden from her cruel father, who, having discovered her hiding-place, repaired thither, and cut off her head with his own hands. Some poor fanatics, says tradition, who happened to be on the spot, and witnessed the ruthless deed, were restored to reason by a sight which might well have driven sane minds mad. In the gratitude of their hearts, they attributed their recovery to the intercession of the young martyr, who thenceforward was installed as the patroness of the insane. Attracted by the hope of further miracles, the relatives of other lunatics brought those to kneel before the cross erected over the martyred maiden's grave. Even when instant cure did not follow, hope was not abandoned, but the visits were repeated again and again, till pilgrimages of the insane to the tomb of St Dymphne became an established custom in the country. Frequently the patients were left in charge of the inhabitants of the hamlet gathered round St Martin's Chapel, who thus gradually acquired a practical knowledge of the treatment they required. Little by little this custom became an institution; the hamlet expanded into a village, the village into a town; farms and villages multiplied around it, and were at length erected into a commune. In the twelfth century the chapel of St Martin was replaced by a church dedicated to St Dymphne. In the fourteenth century, Pope Eugenius IV. gave a sanction to the established custom among the insane. Thenceforward, a constant stream of pilgrims continued to flow towards the consecrated spot; and thus Gheel, together with its environs, became what it is to this day, a colony of lunatics, and a hard-working, peaceful, free, and happy community, where, by the mere force of circumstances, were established already in the midst of the barbarism of the middle ages, those rules as to the treatment of the insane, which the medical science of the nineteenth century has pronounced to be the most efficacious for the cure of mental disease—namely, liberty of action and of locomotion, labour in the open air, removal from the scenes and associates of the previous life of the afflicted, gentle discipline, and active and devoted sympathy from those who surround them.

The pecuniary advantage, however small, to be derived from the reception of insane inmates in their homes, was no doubt the first inducement that led the small population of Gheel to accept the vocation of keepers of the lunatics that resorted to the tomb of St Dymphne. The sterility of the soil has ever rendered life harder in the Campine than in more



neighbouring regions. The duties of hospitality, though remunerated with a small sum, were in consequence more onerous to these poor peasants than they would have been elsewhere. To render them less so, it became a matter of necessity to allow the poor afflicted guest to live in every respect as a member of the family, to take part in the common repasts, to follow the members of the household to their daily avocations in garden, field, or house; for left alone he could not be, and special surveillance would necessitate the sacrifice of the time of one of the working members of the family. The presence of the lunatic during the daily work of the family led to a further step, which had a most beneficial effect upon his condition—namely, to his association in the labours of the family during his lucid intervals, and thus sprung up an intimacy and a mutual attachment which has established a kind of patriarchal relation between the insane intrusted to the care of the inhabitants of the commune of Gheel and their foster-fathers (*pères nourriciers*), which prevails to this day, and forms a striking contrast to the mutual distrust, and at least one-sided dislike which, under other circumstances, is so frequently found to exist between the insane and their keepers.

The people of Gheel have, moreover, a firm belief in the miracles that seemed to point out their country as a fit place for the cure and care of the insane; and this faith in a providential mission gives them a feeling of power and confidence in their dealings with their patients, which, together with the tender interest in this particular form of human infirmity, which is likewise transmitted from generation to generation, has resally endowed this little community with a singular aptness for this particular vocation, and has developed a practical skill among them which is sometimes consulted with advantage by learned physicians. The whole community—men, women, and children—take an interest in the insane. A family who has no inmate of the kind, feel as if something were wanting to them, and hasten, when newcomers arrive, to supply the deficiency. The *père nourricier* is proud of the blooming and well-fed look of his boarder; and the family feel humiliated if their inmate look pale and dejected.

Many touching incidents are on record bearing witness to the bonds of affection which unite the poor afflicted ones of Gheel and their kind guardians. Often the *nourriciers* have been known to maintain their charges gratuitously, even after cure has been effected, when they have lost their relatives and have been left without support. Others have extended their kindness even to the poor relatives of the insane who have become members of their family. Another tells of a lady of noble appearance, and evidently highly educated, who, having been found in Brussels perfectly alone and in a state of insanity, so as to be unable to give any account of herself or her antecedents, was placed as a boarder with a farmer of Gheel in easy circumstances, in whose house she was treated with all the delicate respect due to her supposed rank and former position, though only the proper allowance was paid for her. During twenty years she dined at a separate table, laid with the utmost neatness and care, while her host and hostess waited upon her. The inspector having one day made an observation on the subject, he was answered: 'Why, you see, sir, our little lady is evidently of good family, and we respect her very much. We also love our little lady, and wish to keep her long among us. I know very well that we shall never be paid for what we do for her; but we have no children, and she is our company.' Another medical inspector narrates how touched he was, on entering a farmhouse unexpectedly one day, to find that the insane guest was occupying the seat of honour in the chimney-

nook, and that the children, frightened at the sudden appearance of a stranger, sought refuge round the knees of the maniac, whom they seemed to look to as a natural protector, and who returned their confidence with a look and gesture of tender solicitude.

The mutual attachment that prevails generally among the insane in Gheel and their guardians was shewn on a large scale some few years ago, when several towns of Belgium which had, up to that period, been in the habit of sending their pauper lunatics to Gheel, determined to withdraw them from that place because of their being able to dispose of them elsewhere at a slight reduction of cost. *Nourriciers* and patients all wept bitterly at parting, and embraced each other most affectionately. Several of the lunatics hid themselves in order to escape from the threatened separation, and others had to be removed by force. A striking example of how strongly the affectional life can be developed in those who are deprived of the light of reason; while the place that the lunatics hold in the households of Gheel, proves as strikingly that under such a system, these afflicted beings, commonly looked upon as outcasts of society, may even lead a life of useful activity—useful to others, as well as to themselves. For if Gheel is distinguished above all other communes in the Campine for the excellent condition of its corn-fields and grass-fields, its gardens and orchards, this material wellbeing is in a great measure owing to the revenues derived from the care of the insane, and also to the active co-operation of the latter during the course of a thousand years. They help to build the farms, to bring the heath under cultivation, to dig canals and bridges, to plant trees, and to tend cattle, those who are subject to intermitting fits of violence being sought in preference by the farmers as inmates and assistants, because the very violence of the paroxysms proves the vigour of their organism; and, in consequence, they are found to be energetic and industrious workers during their lucid intervals, while, by a happy logical sequence, the labour which enriches the farmer tends at the same time to ameliorate the condition of the labourer.

The more docile and tractable among the insane are engaged in indoor employments, such as carpentering, tailoring, shoe-making, lace-making, &c.; care being taken, as far as possible, to put each person to the trade he may have been previously acquainted with; and in every family without exception, the women, girls, and infirm old men, who may happen to be its inmates, take part in the household work without any apparent distinction being made between them and the servants or members of the family. According to the terms agreed upon for them, the lunatics are to give their services gratuitously; but the *pères nourriciers*, having learned from experience that remuneration, if ever so trifling, acts as a powerful stimulant, are in the habit of allowing their boarders ten or twenty sous a week, in return for their help, or, as the case may be, an extra pot of beer, a little tobacco, or some other innocent indulgence. Some of the men even work on their own account; but in no case is coercion used to make them work; the force of example and gentle encouragement alone being relied upon as effectual. Thus, these afflicted beings, who, as a general rule, are incarcerated as dangerous to society, and, if left at large, are avoided by women and children, and timid men, with unconquerable dread, are in Gheel allowed to circulate freely in house, garden, street, and field. Except in some cases when it is especially forbidden by the superintending physicians, the harmless lunatic is even permitted to frequent places of public resort, where he may read the newspapers, smoke his pipe, play at cards, or even drink a pot of beer with his

neighbour, for it is not all work and no play at Gheel—the tavern-keepers being merely prohibited, under penalty of a fine, from selling wine or spirits to the insane. Amusement is even specially provided for the insane, music being more particularly favoured, and is another means of drawing the sane and the insane population together, without detriment to the former, and with great benefit to the latter. There exists at Gheel a choral society, instituted by a lunatic violinist. In the concerts given by this society, the music is performed by the most skilful musicians, without any reference to their mental state; and a singing-class for the use of the insane is also kept up.

To sum up, liberty and work are the two fundamental principles of the system followed at Gheel in the treatment of the insane, and with the happy results, that the human dignity of the patient is never wounded, and that his enjoyment of life is left unimpaired as far as his unfortunate condition will allow of it. However, there are of course cases in which measures of restriction must be had recourse to even in this happy colony, and the means then employed are pretty much the same as used in ordinary lunatic asylums. To prevent evasion more especially, a regular system has been organised, but it is seldom called into activity, as attempts at flight are of rare occurrence—on an average, six or eight in a year—and are generally frustrated by the people themselves, without having recourse to the public authorities.

For centuries the people of Gheel were probably left uncontrolled to do, in regard to the lunatics intrusted to their care, as they might deem most fit. Local acts from the seventeenth century, still extant, shew, however, that at that period the lunatics were under the guardianship of the local authorities, though few improvements seem to have been introduced into the mode of treatment, except such as would naturally follow from increased well-being, and more advanced civilisation among the population in general. The modern history of Gheel may be said to date from 1795, when Belgium was incorporated with France, and divided into departments. At that period, this modest institution attracted the attention of M. de Pontecoulm, prefect of the department of Dyle. Comparing the condition of the insane, crowded together in the dirty, unventilated, fetid hospitals in Brussels, the capital of the department, with the advantages enjoyed by those distributed among the inhabitants of the commune of Gheel, he ordered the former to be transferred to this more healthy refuge. This example was soon followed by various other cities of Brabant, and also of those of Southern Holland, after the reunion of Belgium with that country; and thus, after centuries of obscurity, Gheel at last attained a certain degree of celebrity. In 1825, Dr Guislain, professor of the university of Ghent, one of the first who exerted himself in favour of reform in the treatment of lunatics in Belgium, devoted special attention to Gheel and to the system pursued there; but being a rather one-sided admirer of the improvements introduced into France by Pinel, Esquirol, and their disciples, he gave a very unfavourable report of the opposite mode followed at Gheel. The severity of this judgment led to a thorough investigation on the part of the government, which resulted in a series of ordinances and rules, placing the lunatics of Gheel under the special guardianship of the central as well as local authorities, and establishing constant medical supervision, without, however, as we have seen, in any way altering the patriarchal relationship between the insane and their *peres nourriciers*, which has existed for ten centuries.

The total number of inhabitants in the commune

of Gheel amounts to about 9000 or 10,000, and the lunatics, varying in number from about 800 to 1000, constitute about one-twelfth of the population. These latter are either located in the town itself or in the neighbouring villages, belonging to the commune, according as the friends of the patient, the authorities concerned, or the medical men residing on the spot in an official capacity, may determine. These physicians are four in number, one acting as superintendent, and the three others as physicians of sections, in which capacity they are bound to visit each patient belonging to their section once a week, and to draw up a quarterly return of the state of all for the central authorities. At Gheel, however, the physician plays but a very secondary part, and acts more as a moral guardian watching over the kind and just treatment of the patients, than as medical adviser. The people of Gheel, as has been said already, have great faith in their own power over the insane, and for a long time their religious feelings revolted against attributing the cures effected in their commune to any but miraculous causes. To the zeal with which the miraculous interposition of the patron saint of the insane was sought, the flags that pave the chapel, alluded to above, which contains the legend of St Dymphne, bear evidence, for the stones are actually hollowed out by the knees of the patients or their representatives who, during the course of centuries, have repaired to this spot to implore the intercession of the saint. While going through the ceremony of the so-called *neurane*, which consists in passing on their knees nine times to and fro under the crenelated of the saint on nine consecutive days, the patients generally reside in a humble cottage built up against the wall of the church; and as the women who attend upon them have complain of a sad falling-off in the number of pilgrims, and consequently in their own fees, there is reason to believe that a falling-off is also taking place in the faith of the population in the miraculous power of St Dymphne. At one time, the canons of the church were privileged to exorcise the demons of insanity, but of late years their vocation seems entirely to have ceased.

The population of the commune of Gheel is purely Catholic, but that liberty of conscience which is guaranteed by law in Belgium, seems to be sincerely respected in this little community, no attempts having ever been made to effect conversions among the insane, who, being often sent thither from a distance, belong to various religions and various nations. All conditions, all ages, all nationalities, all religions, are received here on equal terms, and so also are all classes of mental disease, with exception of such as take the form of suicidal, homicidal, or other monomanias dangerous to society, and the treatment of which would be incompatible with the general system pursued. The rustic simplicity of the population, and their mode of life, may also seem to exclude patients accustomed to the luxurious comforts of a wealthy home; but there are families in Gheel who live in a style very similar to that of most persons in the middle classes on the continent, and in whose houses rich lunatics may be comfortably if not luxuriously accommodated. The terms paid for boarders, requiring nothing more than the ordinary fare and accommodation, are exceedingly moderate. In 1856, the price fixed by the authorities was 237 francs 25 centimes, or about £9 10s. a year, for harmless patients; and 266 francs 45 centimes, or about £10 12s., for such as are mischievous, or are suffering from epileptic fits; which sum comprehends everything but clothing.

We regret that our space prevents us from entering into some statistical details, more especially regarding the number of cures effected at Gheel, and the general results of the mode of treatment followed there; but for those we would refer such of our readers as

may take an anxious interest in the subject, to the November number of the *Revue des Deux Mondes* for 1857, from which we have borrowed our facts. Our object has chiefly been to make it more generally known, that there is a not very remote spot on the earth, where the insane may enjoy all the care and attention which their melancholy condition requires, without being cut off from the society of those not similarly afflicted, without being incarcerated with hundreds of others in the same sad state as themselves, and subjected to a discipline and restraint which, however disguised by kindness and by science, is for ever reminding those who have lucid intervals of their lost liberty, and of the exceptional conditions of the life they are leading—and perchance to suggest the possibility of imitating so desirable an institution.

### THE LAST DAYS OF BYRON AND SHELLEY.\*

ACCORDING to the old proverb, It never rains but it pours. For several years, nothing in the way of biography reminiscences or recollections came forth from the press regarding Byron or Shelley, till Mr Middleton's highly interesting and poetical biography made its appearance, when suddenly there was a rush of publications, short and long, on the same subject, not to speak of others perhaps only projected in the cloudy halls of the poetical Valhalla.

Among these works is the curious production of Mr Trelawny. Properly speaking, it is a section of his own biography, detached apparently from the rest, because relating to a period during which he was connected accidentally with distinguished men. The writer himself is a man of considerable abilities, but so very much carried away by self-esteem as to be altogether incapable of appreciating other men correctly. He has, besides, the affectation of thinking meanly of the art by which he has made himself known, so far as he is known at all. He appears to imagine, that although the act of thinking has, intrinsically, nothing disreputable in it, the case is altogether different when, for the benefit or amusement of others, a man undertakes to describe or explain his thoughts. He then becomes, in Mr Trelawny's phrase, a man of the pen, weak, wayward, full of perverseness, devoured by the rage for notoriety—in short, a complete slave to what Mr Trelawny regards as the inherent vice of his calling.

We almost fancy we can divine the true history of this persuasion, as well as the reason why this irregular Recollector so greatly prefers Shelley to Byron. The former, timid, effeminate, a perpetual prey to shrinking delicacy of constitution naturally suffered Trelawny, or any other robust man, to influence his movements, and almost give a direction to the current of his thoughts; while the latter, fiercely jealous of his mental independence, repelled, and perhaps resented, every attempt to interfere with the spontaneous action of his intellect. Hence, on all his literary projects, Shelley was communicative, while in the same degree Byron was the reverse. With the quick eye of genius, the latter perceived at once that Mr Trelawny was not a man with whom, in the poetical sense, he could sympathise. When he was furthest removed from himself, he came nearest to the author of the Recollections. His genius, his love of the beautiful, his intuitive perception of all the sources of greatness and glory, dispersed profusely throughout the universe, his love of great deeds and great men, the quickness with which he could catch and translate into verse the evanescent loveliness of nature—all these things were his own; and

he wisely took care, when in company with the uninitiated, to keep them to himself. He knew what Mr Trelawny could understand, and what he could not; he therefore talked to him of boating, swimming, boxing, of saving money, buying islands, sailing about the Mediterranean with old Bathurst, the golden astuteness of the modern Greeks, and so on. With a companion of his own calibre—if he could have found one—his conversation would have been in totally different channels; and he would have flooded his fancy, as in his writings he flooded the whole universe, with brightness and beauty. Leicester Stanhope relates of him, that frequently on board ship on the Mediterranean, in the midst of jovial companions, who were addressing themselves to the lowest part of his nature, tears would rush into his eyes; and that to conceal them, he would start up suddenly, and leave the cabin. The source of those tears, perhaps, lay deeply buried in the consciousness that he was wasting upon trivial or mean topics the glorious faculties which nature had given him for better things. To this peculiarity he himself alludes in *Child Harold*:

'Tis said at times the sudden tear would start;  
But pride congealed the drop within his eye

In all ages there have been men who considered it necessary to have two philosophies—the esoteric and the exoteric—the one for themselves, and the other for the rest of the world. Byron had his esoteric system of thought, which he concealed from those about him, but, under the pressure of strong necessity, infused more or less completely into his works. This was reversing the plan of the old sages, who unveiled their souls to their companions, while they afforded only transient glimpses of them to the world. But this, perhaps, was more an affair of luck than anything else. Those fortunate men were encompassed by a circle of choice spirits, who, if they could not originate ideas like theirs, could at least receive and reflect them forth with force and fidelity upon mankind. By a strange misadventure, Byron was nearly always surrounded by the least spiritual of the human race, with whom his intellect and his genius possessed nothing in common, he therefore, as far as possible, concealed his mysterious greatness from them under a veil of vulgar banter and frivolity, while he threw out brilliant rays of mind over their heads, to charm and enlighten distant ages.

We envy no one who can persuade himself that Byron did not mean what he wrote. We beg to observe that there is an art by which it is possible to discover unerringly when a man is in earnest, and when he is not. The affectation of opinions and sentiments is a cold thing, and can at best only glitter across the fancy, without reaching so far even as the imagination. It is an altogether different thing when, by some power inexplicable in words, a man projects his thoughts into your thoughts, agitates them violently, fuses them with emotion and passion, moulds them into what shape he pleases, and leaves for ever after the stamp and impress of his mind upon yours. Be sure he is thoroughly in earnest when he does this; affectation has no such dominion. Byron was only laughing at Mr Trelawny when he told him that all he had written was meant merely for the women, and did not express his own feelings at all. He saw the extent of his credulity, and played upon it. There are many passages in *Child Harold* and *Don Juan*, in *Manfred*, *Werner*, and *Sardanapalus*, which the brain of itself could not have created; it required the co-operation of the heart, and therefore they will speak to all ages: they have, in fact, placed him among

Those dead but sceptred sovereigns who still rule  
Our spirits from their urns.

\**Recollections of the Last Days of Shelley and Byron.* By E. J. Trelawny. London: Macmillan, 1855.

We are sorry always to observe in the records of Byron's life any traces of that portion of his career which was spent among persons of his own class in London. Their society did him a great deal of harm, both as a man and as an author. It was under their influence that he addicted himself to athletic sports, for which nature had altogether unfitted him, and that he adopted and used occasionally the jargon of fashionable persons, who affected to think mainly of those things which are alone estimable in the world.

We can easily imagine, however, that in exhibitions of muscular power, he was inferior to Mr Trelawny. He was also inferior to most persons in the capacity for eating and drinking. He cared very little for beef and mutton, and still less for that alcohol under the influence of which he is supposed to have often written. On the contrary, he lived as abstemiously as a hermit, that the fine ducts and channels of the brain might be left open for the passage of those airy spirits which are the mind's ministers, and co-operate in all its creations. We are glad to have Mr Trelawny's testimony to this fact. Apparently, however, Byron found it necessary to assign other than literary reasons for his hermit-like life. To the greater part of his associates, he would have put forward in vain the claims of the intellect, the pleasure of a clear head, and the delights of an unburdened fancy, that lives in the colours of the rainbow, or plays in the plighted clouds. He placed the source of his frugality, in his apprehensions of fittning, as Mr Trelawny observes, who, in speaking of the poet, often employs the vocabulary in which farmers discuss the merits of a stalled ox.

But whether it was the fear of fit of the stings of repletion, of headaches, indigestion, or anything else material, or the reluctance of the intellect to be buried under the Pelion upon Ossa of English dinners, the fact remains indisputable that Byron ate little and drank less. On the other hand, he had what the world calls bad habits, he sat up late and lay in bed in the morning, but whoever has lived much in the south may easily conjecture the reason. The nights in those parts of Europe possess an irresistible charm for poetical and thoughtful minds, when all nature is hushed as in a dream, when the stars appear to descend in clusters towards the earth, and when the breath of our great mother in her sleep is inexpressibly sweet and soothing.

Byron loved to be near the sea, which, in the still, calm hours of night, sends up voices replete with inspiration to the ear. To these voices he delighted to listen. They spoke to him of many things, which he could not venture to discuss with his everyday companions. The mind which is conscious of its power to create, must desire to consult the past, and to throw its glances forward into futurity. At night, upon the margin of the main, it is rapturous to do this in Italy, especially when the moon, in full splendour, diffuses her white light over the waves, forming an endless vista of glory, through which speculation appears to penetrate into eternity. Besides, whatever may be said, every man who possesses ideas of his own, desires and needs to be often by himself. It is at such times only that he can explore the extent of his mental wealth, and exercise unimpeded the prolific faculty of invention. It is said that Shelley's friendship exerted a beneficial influence on Byron's mind. In a literary point of view, it might. Shelley's brain, like a caldron, was always seething with new ideas, which, wherever he went, he threw around him like an atmosphere. He was besides, large minded, generous, and free from jealousy. He could therefore behold without envy Byron's superior popularity, while he admired frankly the works of his greater and infinitely more successful rival. To this part of Shelley's character Mr Middleton has done more

justice than Mr Trelawny, or, indeed, than any other writer who has touched on these points. He has, perhaps, been too desirous of elevating him here at the expense of all who came near him; but he has not done this blindly, or without laying fully before others the reasons which determined his own conduct. Mr Trelawny entertains the same preferences, but without being able to assign the same reason for them. Nature has not gifted him with the faculties necessary for appreciating lofty poetry, while Mr Middleton is himself a poet and yet devoted to the task of celebrating the poetry of another.

Of course, as a personal acquaintance—for of Shelley or Byron, Mr Trelawny was no more—he can supply descriptions and relate anecdotes which take their colour and character from actual intercourse. Mr Trelawny's book contains many of these, and they entirely constitute whatever charm there is in it. We are familiar with many of the spots he describes, and, therefore, to some extent at least, are able to judge of the felicity of his descriptions. Occasionally, he places a picture before you very successfully, but only of detached portions of a landscape. By going again and again over the same ground, he manages to convey some idea of the scenery about the Gulf of Spezia, of the vicinity of Leghorn, of Pisa, and the Monte Viso; but coarse and material images always prevail and spoil the general effect and description. The best passage in Mr Middleton's biography of Shelley is that which describes the cremation of his body on the Italian shore. Every idea introduced is poetical and grand. The scene is invested with gloom, the attributes of the lost are brought out distinctly before the eye—the sea, the mountains, the heavens with a solitary funeral pile, and a few sad and melancholy friends standing reverently near it. Nothing is introduced that is calculated to disgust, or even to shock the mind. The imagination is hurried back to classical times and you imagine you behold a little knot of pagan friends reducing the remains of some beloved individual to inodorous ashes, that they might be preserved for ever within the sacred circle of the family. Mr Trelawny converts the scene into a hideous and loathsome exhibition, calculated to inspire the utmost horror. It reminds us strongly of the doings of Chauli, who, in oriental fictions, tear up dead bodies from the grave for odious and unholy purposes. We shall not dwell on our pages with an extract, but if any one be in love with the nightmare, and would like to people his dreams with frightful figures and prospects, he may read the whole account in Mr Trelawny's book. He must have a strong stomach if it does not make him sick, and a strong mind if he passes a comfortable night immediately after perusing it. We have known persons whom it has haunted for weeks. Thus we do not mention as a recommendation.

With regard to the great poet himself, it has always appeared to us matter of deep regret that some one capable of understanding his mind, and of faithfully describing his manners, was not with him during the latter portion of his life. He certainly deserved to be comprehended, but was not. His ultimate drifting towards Greece looks, more than any modern event, like the work of destiny. He appears all the while like one of the old heroic race labouring under a spell. Individuals, frivolous, mean, and selfish, who are cleverly described by Mr Trelawny, flatter before him, and draw him by a terrible fascination towards the fatal spot. Once in the Hellenic waters, he sails up and down the coast, landing occasionally on some beautiful island, from the summit of which he beheld—what was not visible to Mr Trelawny—the Greece of other days, whose soil was trodden by great men, whose atmosphere inspired great thoughts, and whose every nook and crag, and glen,

and redolent still of freedom and poetry, and beauty and heroic war."

Byron was no great reader of Aristophanes, otherwise, as he drew towards Missolonghi, he might have been scared by the resemblance of its vicinity to the bogs and fens of Acheron! Mr Trelawny describes the spot with picturesque felicity. All around the city, he says, marshes, lagunes, and slime spread a belt of death. No language could be more correct. But Mr Trelawny was not with Byron when he took the fatal resolution of setting up his tabernacle on that pestilential spot. No one indeed was with him who could exercise the slightest influence over his movements; and it appears incontrovertibly from Mr Trelawny's *Recollections*, as well as from many other sources, that the author of *Childe Harold* and *Don Juan* was not at that time in a state of mind which qualified him to take proper care of himself. Whatever may have been the causes that brought about such a result, he had reached that degree of exhaustion in which men become sensible of the tediousness of life, and begin slowly to make up their minds to escape from it. Shelley was anxious to have always at hand a swift poison, to which he might have recourse when the condition of his mind should become unendurable. To this he evidently looked forward undoubtedly. He reckoned confidently upon its coming some day or another; and already at the age of twenty-nine became conscious, through various symptoms, of its approach. Byron cultivated the habit of sleeping always with the Bible and a pair of loaded pistols on a chair by his bedside.

These facts suggest very gloomy ideas, and at the same time force us into the conviction that a life of systematic excitement, whether literary or otherwise, is not good. The thinkers of old times, at all events, eschewed it as among the worst of evils. There was another thing, also, which they eschewed with still greater care—namely, the practice of living by opinion, of referring all your actions to the criterion set up by the world's estimate. They thought it best to judge for themselves, since if any one thing can be said to belong to a man more than another, it is his own happiness.

No one need be surprised to find that Byron, like all other men, had weaknesses; but it is surprising to make the discovery which has long ago been made, though Mr Trelawny supplies some fresh illustrations of it—that Byron was goaded almost to madness by dwelling perpetually on his club-feet.

It would be ridiculous affectation to pretend that there ever existed a man who would not have been vexed at being misshapen like Byron, but there have perhaps been few who would have taken it to heart as he did. By way of carrying on the contest with nature, which he commenced in an evil hour, he aimed throughout life at distinguishing himself by athletic exercises, which, on account of his deformity, caused him so much pain, suffering, and loss of animal spirits, that he may almost be said to have been a martyr to the cause of his own feet. So far did he carry this feeling that it was among the uppermost in his mind even in death. Mr Trelawny knew of the existence of this strange sensitiveness, but treated it with as little respect as Moore did his much nobler kind of sensitiveness—about the way in which his memory would be cherished by posterity. The one destroyed his impassioned pleading in his own behalf, thus defrauding equally the poet and the world; the other lifted the veil, or rather the shroud, from his corporeal imperfection, and made known what Byron's vanity took much greater pains to conceal than any flaw in his moral character.

On this point, however, we shall allow Mr Trelawny to speak for himself. He is peculiarly at home in whatever concerns dead bodies, and appears to enjoy

nothing so much as tearing off any delusions in which they might be enveloped. Arriving at Missolonghi a few days after Byron's death, he went to the house in which the body lay. 'No one,' he says, 'was in the house but Fletcher, of which I was glad. As if he knew my wishes, he led me up a narrow stair into a small room, with nothing in it but a coffin standing on trestles. No word was spoken by either of us; he withdrew the black pall and the white shroud, and there lay the embalmed body of the pilgrim—more beautiful in death than in life. The contraction of the muscles and skin had effaced every line that time or passion had ever traced on it; few marble busts could have matched its stainless white, the harmony of its proportions, and perfect finish; yet he had been dissatisfied with that body, and longed to cast its slough. How often I had heard him curse it! He was jealous of the genius of Shakespeare—that might well be; but where had he seen the face or form worthy to excite his envy? I asked Fletcher to bring me a glass of water. On his leaving the room, to confirm or remove my doubts as to the cause of his lumeness, I uncovered the pilgrim's feet, and was answered—the great mystery was solved. Both his feet were clubbed, and his legs withered to the knee—the form and features of an Apollo, with the feet and legs of a satyr.' This is exaggerated. Byron was neither so classically moulded nor so deformed—that is, no more like an Apollo than he was like Theseus. He was a good, handsome Englishman, with a face illumined by genius, full of emotion, and all the varying phenomena of intellect. When Fletcher returned, he drew the shroud and pall carefully over the feet of his master's corpse; he was very nervous, and trembled as he did so.

After carefully reading these *Recollections*, what is the impression left upon the mind? Is it favourable to any one? Do we rise from the perusal with a better idea of the writer, or of the individuals written about? This, however, it may be said, is not the point—the question ought to be, Is our conception of Byron or Shelley rendered truer or more complete? We think not. Some slight information may be gleaned about certain habits of both poets; but the general effect seems to be to unsettle and mystify the mind. The scenes over which the narrative carries us are often vividly depicted in parts, with off-hand dashes here and there; but even the Morea, with the frowning grandeur of its wild coast, fails to betray Mr Trelawny into drawing a regular picture. He passes through the most extraordinary places with the indifference of a muleteer; but his fancy wakes up now and then, and casts a startling and brilliant light upon some gray crag or lonely glen. It is much the same with his characters. A few of their points are shewn us, but in a manner too unconnected to render the exhibition of much use. The only value of such books is that they may by chance awaken the curiosity of some readers, and induce them to seek for more satisfactory information than the writer himself supplies.

#### THE GUINEA-PIGS.

WINE, 'term' begins in London, everybody, especially everybody who dwells within reasonable limits of the mns of court, is immediately made aware of it. There are a number of phenomenal indications which peep out of lone entries, start up in third-rate shop-windows, or cluster round wine-vaults in paved courts, or promenade the streets with lordly stride—all of which proclaim that interesting fact even to the most careless observer. Not only do the retired and mouldy retreats, where the lawyers affect to resort, peep up their brows and wake out of their long sleep—not only does Pump Court once more resound with

the echoes of hasty feet, and Gray's, Lincoln's, and Clement's put on the aspect of *bona-fide* thoroughfares, with clients rushing in and out, and backwards and forwards all day long—but Chancery Lane, with all its fringe of flagged closes and bottomless alleys, Cock's Court and Carey Street, with their tons of brief-paper and red tape—the remotest purlieus of the Temple, and the loftiest garrets of the quill-driving hacks, are all galvanised into a state of sudden activity, which knows nor pause nor subsidence day or night.

Now it is that the costume of wigs, and gowns, and violet-coloured bags comes into fashion, and crops out suddenly in wonderful profusion in the region of Temple Bar. Now the white-aproned messengers are at their wits' end, and hurried with the harvest of sixpences which rain a silver shower, run hither and thither laden with missives verbal and written, and only too happy if they escape the perpetration of some fatal exchange in the delivery. Now is Mrs Jones, the laundress, plagued out of her life with the everlasting tintinnulation of twenty bells at once, and reduced to the necessity of administering impartial justice by answering none of them. Now is little Twister, the barber of Poppin's Corner, who has just achieved his first professional wig, praying devoutly that his patron, Mr Augustus Grinder, who ate his way to the bar with such exemplary fervour, may get his virgin brief, in which case he has pledged himself to purchase Twister's virgin wig. Now are the law-stationers up to their eyes in business, or buried in it over head and ears; now do all the hangers-on, who yield to a magnetic attraction in the fiat of judge and jury, crowd to the judicial arena; and now does the Guinea-pig, starting from his sleep, make his appearance on the field of action, and address himself to the mission of his existence.

'And, pray, who is the guinea-pig?'

The guinea-pig, my friend, is not the animal mentioned under that name by Buffon, neither did Goldsmith put him down in his *Animated Nature*, though the observant and genial Goldy, it is more than probable, knew the species well enough. Who is the guinea-pig, do you ask? Favour us with your company for a few moments, and we will discover for you this choice specimen of natural history.

Here we are, then, at Westminster Hall. That door to the left, flanked by that branching maypole rigged with blind gas-burners, is the members' entrance to the House of Commons; and this one opposite, to the right, is the entrance to the Court of Queen's Bench. In the lobby within sits an old woman dispensing apples and oranges, to exhausted witnesses and feverish clients, at a penny apiece; and in the lofty square apartment which serves as the court beyond, Lord Campbell is sitting at this moment dispensing justice at not quite so cheap a rate. His lordship, as you see, has a couple of brother-judges with him on the elevated dais, and all three look mightily grand in their huge long-tailed wigs, resting like epaulets on their shoulders, their crimson robes of office and their broad ermine trimmings. The court is crowded in every part, and very still—not a sound is heard but the deep double bass of Counsellor Bulbous, who has been on his legs this hour, and is likely to buzz on for two hours longer—being engaged on the famous suit of *Slinker versus Slime*, touching the repairs of Mud-hary Dyke. The buzz-uzz-oozle-woozle-snuffle of the worthy counsellor, like the song of the blue-bottle after dinner on a summer's afternoon, has produced a soporific influence traceable on the whole two hundred or so of auditors who represent the British public. There he stands in that oblong pit below the dais, which, dotted as it is in every part with round white wigs all motionless, looks

uncommonly like an oblong bed of carnations planted in rows and in full blow. There he bubbles forth his interminable plea—the judges regarding themselves to fate in their easy-chairs, with a patience and fortitude only to be accounted for by reference to those quarterly thousand paid out of Her Majesty's exchequer, which compensate the weariness of office. His learned brethren doze on their benches—the newspaper reporters doze in their boxes—the casual spectators who have crept in to slake their curiosity, find themselves yawning before they know what they are about, and sneak out again for a refresher in the open air. Numbers, you remark, come in to see and hear, some take their seats on the rising benches open to the public, some merely lounge against the wall—but very few of them stand it, or sit it, many minutes before they are off again out of reach of that somnolent voice.

'Not so,' say you; 'there are some forty or fifty people on those upper benches, who, so far from moving, seem to be regular fixtures, and never move at all.'

Ah, my friend, these are the guinea-pigs—these are the identical natural curiosities we have come in search of, and you cannot do better than to note them well. During the whole of the period of term those upper benches are the habitat of the judicial guinea-pig. Mark how still, stolid, and statue-like they sit, how persistently they do not listen to anything that goes forward, and how thoroughly they ignore each other. Gregarious as these strange creatures are, it is an unquestionable fact that they are never known to fraternise in the slightest degree. Indeed, it is rumoured that they hate one another like grim death, and that the greatest windfall that could happen to any one of them would be to see a dozen or two of his comrades knocked on the head. An ill-natured story is current, to the effect that when that old gentleman yonder in the corner—he with the faded black stock and iron-moulded linen—was seized with a fit of paralysis, and fell to the ground, not one of them could be got to move a finger in his aid, and the police had to bestir themselves to get him out; and that when he came back on the following term, all the welcome he met with was a growl of disappointment that the attack had not carried him off. You will observe that they are all distinguished by two things—a peculiar seediness of raiment which makes convulsive efforts to assume respectability, and a still more peculiar cast of countenance, which it is far easier to recognise when once seen than it is to describe with accuracy.

Those ranks of silent, self-concentrated statues, then, are the guinea-pigs; and if you ask what they are doing there, the answer is—they are waiting for their guinea. Whenever the court sits—no matter whether at Westminster or at the Guildhall—the guinea-pigs sit along with it—and they will inevitably make their appearance with all the regularity and far greater punctuality than either judge or advocate. For their description, we can give it only in part, for there is a mystery about them which the keenest observer has not been able to penetrate entirely, and of all bipeds they are reckoned the most close and taciturn, almost equalling in these qualities their four-footed and tailless prototypes. They are, however—for so they must be to qualify them for the post they seek to adorn—housekeepers and rate-payers; they have contrived, by some means, to get their names enrolled on the list of jurymen to the Queen's Bench Court, and to keep them there; and the grand business, the only business of their lives during the continuance of term, is to shift themselves, by hook or by crook, by urgent solicitation in the right quarter, or by patient waiting, into the jury-box, in order that they may be entitled to the guinea with



the liberality of the court will reward their—  
phenomenon—then inertia.

But what is that? As sure as fate, Bulbous has come to a dead-lock: his lordship, whom we all supposed to be dozing, has puffed him up on a point of law, and the interminable plea has come to an unexpected halt. Lo! the cauliflowers resolve themselves into a committee of legal gentlemen—half the wigs turn their facial side this way—the white heads are all bobbing and whispering together—there is the hasty scratching of quills upon foolscap—and while Counsellor Bulbous is vigorously ramming documents into his bag, with the air of a check-mated chess-player, the jury-box is suddenly vacated, and the deputy clerk of the court begins bawling over the names of the list of jurymen, in order to swear in a new jury for the immediate trial of a new cause.

Look at the guinea-pigs now—they are no longer the still, stolid, unimpressible creatures you took them for. See how every man of them bristles up—how the eyes twinkle, and the lips part, and the neck cranes forward in the attitude of attention, as name after name is called.

'John Brown!' bawls the clerk. 'Here!' and John Brown, buttoning his seedy overcoat, pulling up his collar, and unearthing from his threadbare cuffs a clean pair of wrists, rises with a self-satisfied smirk, and glides into the jury-box as silently as the guinea, by and by, will glide into his pockets.

'Thomas Robinson!' 'Here!' and Robinson, with an air of dignified complacency, follows in the wake of Brown.

'James Jones!' bawls the clerk. There is a dead silence—no answering 'Here!' and in a few moments the clerk shouts 'James Jones!', a second time with redoubled emphasis. Still there is no reply; James Jones is evidently not forthcoming, though the pause is prolonged before the third time of asking. The third appeal produces the same non-result as to Mr James Jones; but now a little man who has been wriggling on his seat and fustily rising and sitting down again for the last few minutes, breaks the silence.

'Cornelius Jones is here,' he calls out suggestively to the clerk.

This unwarrantable interpolation on the part of Mr Cornelius acts like a firebrand among the whole herd of guinea-pigs; and in defiance of the sanctity of the place, their resentment bursts forth in a series of grunts and sneers and bitter oburgations launched at the head of the offender with a fierceness all the more fierce that it has to be uttered *sub voce* and out of ear-shot of the bench.

'It won't do, Corny,' growls one.

'Wait your turn, snatchbody!' hisses a second.

'Betsey Frig!' snarls a third.

And furious eyes are turned on the delinquent, who, being accustomed to that sort of fire, does not wince under it, but preserves an enviable equanimity until the storm has blown over.

By the time the whole twenty-four jurymen are collected, the ranks of the guinea-pigs are considerably thinned. There is an evident expression of disappointment in some of the remaining faces, but that is tempered with some satisfaction too, because, though they have not yet won their prospective prize, they are nearer to the winning-post by four-and-twenty names, and feel that they are at no great distance from the inevitable one pound one.

But the question, 'Who is the guinea-pig?' is not answered yet, and, in truth, it is not one of easy solution. There are various theories afloat touching the physiology of the creature. Speculators on this abstract subject have likened his tribe to a shower of

frogs, coming no man knows whence, and departing no man knows whither—or to those curious travellers the land-crabs of the West Indies, which overrun certain territories at certain seasons, and then suddenly and miraculously vanish away. What is agreed upon on all hands appears to be the fact, that the guinea-pig is altogether an undiscoverable biped at all or any of those seasons when the law-courts are not sitting. Where he spends his long vacation, nobody seems to have even the remotest idea. The wildest conjectures are hazarded as to his modes and means of life. It is computed that at the utmost he cannot realise more than from fifteen to twenty guineas a year by hanging on to the skirts of the judges: how, then, does he get the rest of the income which constitutes him a housekeeper and a rate-payer, and a good man and true?

We can hazard no reply to this question. We have heard the satirical wits of the court taunt this fraternity with questions of various kinds—as to the condition of a hypothetical mahgle, for instance, or the real ownership of a paletot suspiciously glossy; but these sarcasms point to nothing definite, and leave the real question in all its uncertainty. According to all appearances, the mission of the guinea-pig is to compass as often as he can an easy guinea—and beyond that we can declare nothing positive concerning him.

#### C R A G - F A S T.

We have lived so long, my brother Frank and I, in the grand hill-country of the north, that its great gray giants have long ceased to be held by us in awe; our reverence for them is not one whit diminished, but our fear is fled. Their crowns, hidden in cloud, their huge fern-covered shoulders, their mighty girdles of melancholy pine, are our glory still, but are no more threatening than their slopes of pasture-land, and woods that stray down to the margin of the lakes. Even in winter-time, unless the hill-fog be hanging thickly, or the blinding snow be whirling, we should not hesitate to cross the highest gap in Westmoreland, or find our way to Kewick by the Fells. From our nearest mountain-top we can see the road to it, and track it almost all the way, bridging the rivers and fording the rills, and winding round mere after mere, until, a thin white streak, it climbs the furthest ridge, and comes, we know, unawares on the little town. As the crow flies, we are not ten miles from it; but a man cannot reach it in eighteen miles, nor a horse in twenty-eight. Many a time, since Harry left us, have Frank and I gone thither and returned in the same day, partly to get little luxuries that are not in our far-away mountain home; partly from the exceeding beauty of the way itself; and partly, it may be, to keep his memory green who is no longer with us.

A score of summers have brought bird and butterfly into our happy valley, and set the bee roaming on the hills since last our Harry took that walk with us—but we do not forget it. The fair June morn, the quarter which the gentle breeze blew from, the coombs wherein the shadows of the clouds lay—we remember all. Harry was beautiful, which we are far from being, kind and accomplished almost as a girl; but he was weak in health, and had to battle for dear life through every winter. Supple of limb when well, and strong in spirit whether well or ill, he wanted care, and we were not good nurses. We did not lack in love, but in 'the reason firm, the temperate will,' which have been so often found of late in the gentler sex, soothing, controlling, saving so many of their soldier brethren. What our poor brother fixed



his wishes on, we had no heart to refuse. He was, we felt, and everybody but himself knew well, but for a little while on earth, and not, therefore, to be dented a pleasure lightly. He would walk to Keswick—that he had determined on—the next time Fred and Frank went, and designing there to sleep that night, we suffered him one day to go with us. We chose our time during a series of unbroken fine weather; no rain had fallen for weeks throughout the district—'fair' said the shepherd's weather-glass, and 'fair' said Michael Gwain, the shepherd, when we started that morning, we two with knapsacks, and Harry with his alpenstock, up the bed of the empty beck. It had been rifled of its silver treasure by the sun, and the crags stood out bare and smooth where the waters had roamed at will. Silence had usurped the seat of song; and the stones that had held their summits highest above the strife, like many a human head that proudly lifts itself above the battle of the world, displayed their stubborn breasts, riven and worn enough. Two deep-cut channels alone marked the spot where the twin torrents had lately met; and a little tree that overhung it, and was wont to be kept green by the rainbow-tinted spray, was dying fast; the mighty stepping-stones, fit each to cover a hero's grave, were useless, and felt no footsteps. It was dry even beneath the little bridge where the trout were used to make their ceaseless circles in the pool; the dead fish were lying on either side in their beautiful armour, never more to slumber in the brown depths, or to wag a lazy fin upon the surface, they had trusted to have escaped the evil eye of the sun. One by one, the sheep wandered up and down with piteous bleat, and we ourselves, with head inclined and hollowed hand, could find no drop of water.

Our progress up the broken way was slow, and on the steep path beside it the parching earth was hot beneath our feet; and the fern, the moss-knots, and the heather, crumbled into dust within our grasp. One of us has reached the summit; that shout of triumph carried over the hills above proclaims it, and that one is Harry; because he had less breath to lose than any of us, he must of course needs scramble up the first, and hollo. And indeed there is something glorifying in having gained the top of a high hill; when the breeze of the mountain first blows on a man's brow, one may generally know it by other signs than a mere ruddy cheek; the voice is more still than usual, but what beauty or wisdom it has to speak we seem to get there above all places; the freshness that falls on the senses sheds dew on the heart, and the thoughts that lie deepest spring up and blossom into speech; the world's cares and crosses seem all left below, and fade away far in the distance, while beneath us is spread the glory of the earth. When to us the town lies in silence, and the sail turns not on the hill—when the spade, the pick, and the clanging factory send up no murmur—when the glancing river moves not on, and the oar of the sailor is dumb, and thronged city and desolate sea alike give forth no sound: from the Isle of Man in the far westward, and along the open sparkling sea, our eyes came back to the dear valley at our feet, the tranquil lake with its green-wooded islets, wherein another heaven seemed to smile, another sun to shine; the rich low meadows round it sprinkled thickly with cattle, the farms of dazzling whiteness, the low-roofed cottages of unmortared stone, and the vane of the gray old church beaming above the slumbrous yews like fire. All men may not be moved so, but I think it is thus with most of us who think; and it was so certainly on that day with our dear Harry: never was he so animated, enthusiastic, eloquent as then; we might have almost known, had we been long enough in the old north country to imbibed its creeds, that mischief was

therefore in store for him. On we went, mile after mile, over the dry morasses, where the streams no longer pushed their sluggish way through the black mould, and the tufts of heath were withering. We lay down often under some huge crag, from which the great flocks, scared, or the rock-raven slowly oared herself away on mighty lustrous wings—for the heat had become intense—to rest. Panting on the short brown grass, with our faces heavenward, was as good as lotus-eating; the warmth of noon and the quiet of night reigned jointly upon these lofty heights, where the murmur of the bee alone seemed to thread the silence.

If we passed strange-shaped crags, which once the legend went, were mortal men tranced by wizard spell; here, rock-rent chasms, where the fiend was said to dwell in winter-time; and here we came upon some desolate tarn, needing not romance to heighten its lonely terrors—where Solitude seemed sister to Despair. Meanwhile, the faint air had no breath save that which came in fitful feverish gasps, and died away; the blue sky became islanded above us by a huge black cloud, and our thirst grew insupportable. After a rest somewhat longer than usual, we caught the glimmer of a falling stream, some half-mile off, but separated from us by uneven and rugged ground. And 'Who drinks first?' exclaimed Harry; and 'I,' and 'I,' we answered, and each took his own way with a cheer, and started at racing speed for the welcome gill.

By this time the last wandering cloud had joined the threatening mass that hung swollen and dark above us, like an impregnation of wrath; and one instant the sunlight gleamed over the landscape, and the next, the shadow overcast it, as fever flushes a sick man's brow. Mountain-top could not be discerned from cloud, and the blackness of night was gathering, when on a sudden the heaven burst into flame, and the earth glared and reddened to meet it. The pent-up thunder broke forth at the same instant, and rolled out again and again before the first echoes had died away upon the hills. A few big drops fell on my forehead, and then a living wall of rain moved swiftly against me. It fairly beat my breath out, and I could hardly raise my eyes to see the glory of the tempest, the sheet after sheet of lightning which seemed to wrap the dead earth round, while the thunder hymned its terrible requiem.

Faint, weary, and wet as I was, a great joy seemed to depart when the storm ceased, which it did almost at once. Never had I seen Dame Nature in a more awful mood; scarce ever, too, under a more lovely aspect than when the sun smote through the cloud-rack, throwing broad veils of silver over the green hillsides, and setting great crowns of pearls upon their heads; intertwining the hair of the pine-woods with strings of diamonds, and awakening a thousand becks which ran straight to the valleys in song. Frank was already at the goal, and welcomed me with shouts of triumph. He had taken across the marsh as I had done, but by a securer track. Harry, who had chosen the outer edge of the tableland, along the cliffs, had not yet come. We waited for some time impatiently, for the afternoon was by this time far advanced; and when we went back to seek for him, it was with beating hearts. Neither whispered to the other his secret fear; but we read it, plainly enough in each other's eyes. What if that glad laugh-music should be never heard again? if those noble eyes should be glazed in death, and the beautiful face be marred by those cruel cliffs? and with the thought arose the look of his fond mother in the hour when we should bring her lifeless darling home! Not till we had peered down every cliff and gill, and searched over the treacherous bog in vain, did Frank, with a face I shall never quite forget, approach the verge of the precipice. If our Harry had fallen there,

all hope was over. But no; thank God, there was no terrible thing in that green valley—no one dread spot, such as I once have seen, whereon the eye is riveted at once—a knot of clothes, with the evil birds clanging around it. We took the same perilous path which the lost boy had taken, where the height above and the depth below were a burden to our brain, and presently we found the narrow footway broken down before us. It must have been a daring foot that would trust itself to leap to the other side, and but a slight form whose weight could have there alighted in safety. A few feet further on, the goat-track—for it was nothing more—was resumed, and rounded, out of our sight, an enormous rock. Frank was foremost, and leaped the chasm without an instant's thought. No courage, no self-sacrifice, could have induced any man to do so who had hesitated for a moment. The ground gave way with him, and he fell his whole length down, still clinging by his hands, however, to the former part. Agile and wary as a panther, he had done his best to guard against this danger by coming down on all-fours. I hid my eyes in terror as he clung spasmodically for a few seconds, and collected all his strength for a spring upwards, and when I looked again, he was in comparative safety. There was an impassable barrier of some eighteen feet of sheer precipice between him and me; he rounded the point before him, and a cry of gladness assured me that he had at least found Harry alive. I clambered back again with difficulty, to see whether I could get down to them from above, but it was not to be attempted. The great rock jutted out right over them, and there was no pathway round it from the other side at all. Whether the track had ever been continued further, I could not tell, but it now led clearly into a complete *cul de sac*, from which there was no escape unless by wires.

To be starved to death, or to be dashed down the steep by the first wind, seemed to be the inevitable fate of my poor brothers. Frank's voice came up from the abyss, and somewhat calmed me. 'Harry has fainted with terror,' he said, 'I have no doubt his head failed him at this spot. We cannot round the rock again from hence, but there is room enough to stand, and even to sit here, for both of us. Do you, Fred, go down to Borrowdale at once, before it gets dark, and bring up with you at daylight half-a-dozen strong men, and all the sheep-ropes you can get together; and pray Heaven send us a calm night, and that our Harry may be yet preserved to us.'

With a heart-felt injunction to the brave fellow to be of good courage, and to rely on me, I started on my errand of life and death. A frantic anxiety urged me to fly like the wind, and the most dangerous paths seemed to have lost all their terrors; but one false step, or even a slip to sprain an ankle, would be, I knew, destruction to those dear ones on the steep; so I chose my way with caution, and did not reach the valley till dusk. The greatest eagerness and sympathy were at once manifested; we collected plenty of the great cables used to extricate the crag-fast sheep, and came up with the earliest streaks of light in a great company. 'We could see the rock plainly enough from Borrowdale, but not the two figures crouching under it; no heath-flowers bloomed above it, nor bush nor tree over its stern-seamed visage, and its wrinkled brows seemed to overhang the height with a consciousness of cruel power. It was not so easy, however, to find it from above; and having omitted to leave a man below to direct us, we wasted some precious minutes. At last we came upon the spot, and heard brother Frank cry out to us in a sad voice: 'He is alive, for he still breathes; but that is all.'

The dreadful hours passed in company with his good charge had evidently shaken even his fortitude.

It was arranged that many smaller ropes should be taken down with the rescuer, in case they needed, both to be secured to the cables. We twisted three of these last, for greater security, into one. No one opposed my natural entreaty to be permitted to be lowered first; but I saw the shepherds shaking their heads, as if they doubted my being of much service. Ten or a dozen attached themselves to the end of the tether, and I was fastened to the other, in a loop, which formed a sort of seat. A long staff was given me to keep myself off the face of the precipice, and then they let me drop downward. Lower and lower, and out of their sight, I sank slowly, but not without much motion. It required all my attention to prevent dashing against the crags: if I pushed off gently, I hit them again at once; if I gave a bold thrust, I was turned round, and flung upon them backwards. Presently, I sank below the level of the rock under which my brothers lay, and saw them. Harry was resting in the other's lap, with a corpse-like face, and quite motionless, as one to whom no hurt could happen more, and whom no power could save. Frank kept his eyes toward the stone and away from the dizzy height, and he did but glance at me for an instant, and then resumed his position.

'Get back, Frederick; get back, for the love of Heaven. Let the best shepherd amongst them take your place; and even then, I fear we two shall never see homo agum.' And indeed it required far more skill than I could boast of to get such a momentum as might carry me into the crevice, and still less could I have snatched a hold that might have sustained me there. I gave the signal to haul up, and told the men how matters stood.

'Was Mr Frank sufficiently master of himself, and safely situated, to draw a man in by one of the lesser ropes, if such could be thrown to him?' they asked. I answered 'No,' and it seemed greatly to disconcert them. The lightest and most agile of the party, however, volunteered to do his best, and over he went, as I had done. He required much more rope this time, in order to get a sufficient swing on it for his purpose; and those who were not engaged in holding fast could see him strike out and return to the face of the cliff quite clearly. After one or two tremendous strains, the rope suddenly slackened, and we knew that he had found foothold somewhere underneath. I don't pretend to say how it was done, for it seems to me to this day to have been a miracle of mercy: I only know that the next haul of ours brought up the shepherd with Harry, yet alive, within his arms; and again, that the fine fellow was let down, and came up with my good, brave Frank in safety. He was not much less changed to look at than his charge. Anxiety and despair had done, it seemed, the work of years with him; and we had to carry the one, and lead the other's uncertain footsteps home.

Weeks passed away before the strong man grew himself again; and for the delicate boy, a sick-room was his prison for months. The exposure to the night-air after the pelting storm, had overtaken his lungs, and his sleep was long disturbed by what he had suffered; his thin white fingers would clutch at empty air, in dreams, and his brows grow damp at the imaginary abyss that seemed to yawn beneath him. The events of that awful time indeed, haunted his memory by day and night to the last; but he never recalled them without the deepest thankfulness. 'I die amongst you all,' he said, 'safe—safe, dear Frank, at home.' And he left us before the winter came, when all beautiful things were decaying and about to perish likewise. For us, although we yield to none, by this time, in tracking the wild fox to his lair, and the raven to her lofty nest, we never pass that rock upon the Fells without some awe;

nor without a thought, I trust, of the great Providence which there was manifested, whereof the ungraven steep itself stands an eternal witness.

### NOTES ON NATURAL HISTORY.

HAVING devoted some space in a former paper to particulars connected with my special favourite, the pretty and affectionate bullfinch, the very prince of European cage-birds, I shall here say a word about the house or dwelling usually provided for him. I think that nothing can be more wantonly cruel than the common practice of leaving the poor bird exposed to the hourly danger of being dragged through his prison bars, and perishing miserably by the fangs of the cat. I have myself adopted the mode of placing the upright wires of the cage so close that no cat's paw could possibly pass between them,\* at the same time allowing the cross-wires to run within about an inch and a half of each other. I would suggest, as more elegant, a slight wire-lattice covering the whole cage, and the meshes of which should not leave more than a quarter of an inch opening. This might be made of very thin brass wire, and would not look amiss; at all events, it is to be hoped that cat-proof cages made on this principle, or some other, will one day be in general use. Apropos of bullfinches, it is generally thought that they will not breed in captivity: I know of at least one instance to the contrary: a large cage, and quiet, seem all they require.

An ingenious mode of rearing birds is practised in France; at least, I have only seen it there. The young birds with the nest are placed in a small cage, and tied up near the place in which the nest itself lay. I have seen the old birds come and attend to the nursing of their offspring in this way with the utmost zeal and success. When we consider how much more skillful they are in finding the best food, and administering it in the best manner, we cannot be surprised that in this way the great losses, otherwise sure to occur, are avoided.

Pigeons are certainly graceful creatures, and interesting from many qualities they possess. Some of the peculiar kinds are striking objects, from their odd appearance or graceful symmetry; but, on the whole, I think them little worth cultivating as pets, however amusing to boys. But they have one advantage to the dweller in cities who seldom gets a peep 'at nature' in her green array; they help to keep alive in his heart the soft and humanising impressions which nature alone can foster. There is something most delightful to the toll-worn mechanic who 'plies his sickly trade' in some forlorn garret, if he can see a pigeon or two of his own take wing from its window, and after wheeling gracefully about in mid-heaven, come soaring back again to their place. All the little domestic economy of the fond pair is, in such cases, an interesting study; and we seldom find pets like these, birds or flowers, in the dwellings of the spendthrift or the drunkard.

Passing to another class of animals, I come upon one I always regard with the greatest interest and curiosity: I mean the otter. In a wild state, it is one of the most fierce and savage creatures possible. Every one knows of its predatory habits, and the destruction of fish it occasions; but few are aware that, if taken very young, it may be brought up as tame as a dog, and that it is susceptible of a high degree of attachment to its master. I have it from authority on which I can implicitly rely, that an otter was thus tamed, in the west of Ireland, some years ago; and that it would descend into the waters of Lough Corrib, and return to the boat with its prey—generally a salmon—in its mouth. My informant adds,

that some English officers, quartered in Galway were so delighted with its performance, that they resolved to have it at any price. The owner parted very reluctantly with his favourite, which was regularly installed at the barracks. Possibly, if his new friends had waited a sufficient time to gain his affections by kindness, all might have been well; but, anxious for sport, they took him on the water, and let him go. In a short time, the otter reappeared with a salmon in his jaws, and, as usual, swam for the boat. As he drew near, a thought seemed to strike him, and he hesitated, looked into the faces of those whom he could see, swam about a little, as if pursuing his scrutiny, and at last lived, and was seen no more! The probability is, that missing the master whom he knew, he had not sufficient acquaintance with his new possessors to care for their company. I have good information from other sources of the capacity of the otter for domestication. This capacity seems to be the distinguishing mark of certain races. I suppose it to represent organic differences in the brain and nervous system.

We have seen that the pheasant and gray partridge are incapable of domestication, while other denizens of the wood and field yield to it at once. So it appears to be among quadrupeds. The fox and wolf, although often tamed, never have been truly tamed, so far as I know. They do not seem to have brain enough for it; and the silly instinct of timidity—silly, I mean, when no cause justifies it—is too strong to be got over. Yet there are some few instances of an exceptional kind, in which even the wolf has shewn affection to the person by whom he was reared. The low cunning which is displayed by these animals in such perfection, must lie in some portion of cerebral matter quite apart from those developments which distinguish the cranium of the noble and magnificent dog. How often do we see individuals of the human species who strikingly illustrate both temperaments!

There is something very interesting in contemplating those animals which, still in a wild state, represent the origin and source of our domestic servants and companions. I do not, for my own part, believe that the dog has any more family relationship to the wolf than the pheasant has to the domestic fowl. Many qualities they have in common, no doubt; but there would seem to be some radical difference, which no time can obliterate. My belief is, that the dog has, quite apart from the wolf, his wild prototype; and that, like the South Australian dingo, some animal of the tribe was to be found in primeval Europe, from which all our varieties may have sprung.

Now that I have got upon the subject of dogs, I must restrain my garrulity, for the theme is inexhaustible. I shall content myself with alluding to the following curious instance of a voluntary association for a common purpose among them, which fell under my own observation.

When a boy, I was engaged one evening in watching to get a shot at some rabbits in an ancient park, in which were many detached burrows. I was much surprised to see two dogs—one large, and the other very small—bound over the fence, and crouching down in a hollow space, as if to avoid observation, gallop rapidly towards one of the warrens. They concealed themselves as well as they could, directing their approach by the course of an old ditch, and when near the holes, rushing furiously forward, with the evident design of surprising some outlier. Telling in this, the small dog entered the burrow, and I could hear him barking underground, no doubt, to tell the rabbits from their refuge, while his companion stood outside, waving his tail in the greatest excitement and watchfulness. At last the little dog returned, and the pair set off with all speed for another burrow, where the same scene was repeated. I did not see that they met with any success; but I suppose they must occasionally

have done so; and, on the whole, it has always struck me as a very curious instance in its way. It illustrates this wonderful fact, that animals can interchange ideas without language; and is the more remarkable that they were not forced into this association, as wild dogs are, by any necessity for providing, by united efforts, for their common subsistence, or for the attack upon some prey, against which the strength of one would not avail.

Among the creatures which, in a wild state, are interesting, may be mentioned the wild pig. There is something in the grisly majesty and fierce self-reliance of the full-grown boar which impresses itself on all minds. Nothing can be more savage and formidable than the countenance of this animal; and his strength and speed, when not checked in his range of ground, are wonderful. Yet he is very easily domesticated. A friend of mine supplied himself with pork and bacon for many years from a brood of pure German wild boars; and excellent they were. He had, when I first saw them, a magnificent patriarchal old fellow, of tremendous appearance, but as gentle as tame pig could be. This boar, as he had plenty of successors growing up about him, my friend bestowed upon a certain zoological garden, where he became a first-rate attraction. Whatever else was neglected, one was sure to see a crowd around the strong piling by which this fierce and dangerous wild beast was confined. 'Did you see the wild boar?' 'Oh, what a hideous monster!' was in every mouth. I remember one day creating quite a sensation of horror, by going up to the piling, calling my old acquaintance by name, and, when he came up grunting and barking to where I stood, scratching his jaws and poll to his infinite satisfaction. This reminds me of a wild-boar anecdote I had from the late Sir W. Maxwell. It would seem that a friend of his in Scotland had received from Germany a splendid boar, which soon after contrived to make his escape, by leaping a wall such as it was presumed, no pig could possibly get over. He made his way into a park where a number of young cattle were grazing; and they, being excited by his strange appearance, gave chase at once, and ended by fairly bringing him to bay. I have always heard, on the continent, that a boar will overthrow horse and man, if they abide his onset, and I fully believe it; but so determined was the onslaught of these stots upon the present one, that, forming a circle around him, they contrived to trample him to death, and almost to atoms.

I have had occasion to remark before, that some of the very wildest birds and animals are capable of being tamed with facility, if taken young; while others are just the reverse.

The stag and deer tribe, generally, are instances of the former peculiarity; indeed, the boldness of tame stags renders them even dangerous. I take it for granted that they could scarcely ever be tolerated as domestic animals from their bold and fierce temper, and their tendency to use their horns when provoked. I have often seen it tried, but always with the result, that the bucks were found quite intolerable, and duly 'killed off.' An exception may be claimed for a very fine stag I once knew as forming part of the staff of a marching regiment. He went with his corps everywhere, was much admired at reviews and other such gatherings. I knew another case of a tame buck, which, in a country town, would stroll in from his master's house in the suburbs, and was constantly seen scampering back with a loaf of bread, a dried fish, or a cut of bacon in his mouth; for nothing came amiss to his appetite. He was the plague of the hucksters' shops in the vicinity, and cost no doubt, a good sum for damages.

The same tendency to ill-temper and ferocity runs through the antelope tribe; and the ibex and chamois

are examples of it. I knew a case some years ago of a very fine chamois, in the collection of the Duke of Gotha, which became so dangerous that it had to be destroyed. By the way, I could not help feeling, when I saw these animals, what a pity it is that so little pains are taken to afford such as are kept in captivity some opportunity of shewing their native qualities. These chamois were confined in a small court, with a miniature attempt at a rocky pinnacle in the centre. Now, it would have cost but a trifle to enclose with wooden poles from the adjoining forest a space considerably larger, and within this to have erected something which might have given these interesting creatures an opportunity of displaying their wondrous agility. Perhaps this additional space and climbing-ground might have saved the life of the beautiful buck, by giving him some vent for his pent-up energies. I was told that nothing could be more formidable than the way in which he had recently attacked a calf belonging to the keeper, which unluckily came in his way. He charged the poor beast with great violence, inserting the points of his little crooked horns with great dexterity in its side, and ripping it open in such a way as to cause almost instant death.

It seems singular that we hear nothing of attempts to introduce the chamois and ibex into Scotland. Ought not the wild solitude of our Highland ranges to afford them a dwelling suitable to their nature and habits? It may indeed be doubtful whether any mountains below the level of perpetual snow would be cool enough for the ibex in summer; but the experiment would be well worth trial.

What a noble animal is the now nearly extinct ibex! It is a great mistake to suppose that the chamois disputes with him the honour of the highest mountain throne. On the contrary, of all four-footed creatures, he alone breathes the keen air of the Alpine summits; and although descending at night to feed in the lower ranges, yet his home is the bosom of the eternal glacier, stretched at length upon which he passes the summer-day, and strives to cool by its contact his heated blood.

What would one not give to see a herd of these wonderful creatures, with their huge horns recurved almost to the tail, yet skipping lightly from crag to crag, and finding a safe footing amongst the most appalling precipices! It is not surprising that the chase of the ibex has for the hunter of the Alps all the fascination of gambling. No laws, however strict, can restrain him; and although, at least in Savoy, it is penal to destroy the ibex, the work of slaughter goes on unchecked.

The race is thinning out year by year; but it has survived the period assigned by De Saussure for its extermination. When taken, it is a valuable prize. The skin is of some importance in commerce; the flesh is excellent, and the horns, if good, will fetch from L.3 to L.4 sterling.

Good horns are known by their size and the number of knobs along their edge. Each year of the animal's life, a knob is added, and they never exceed thirty, that being understood as the extreme age of the ibex. I was fortunate enough to procure, some years since, a fine pair of horns, which mark about twenty-nine years' growth; but such instances are now very rare, and will soon be unknown altogether.

All the horns brought to market are not necessarily the result of poaching. Some are generally found, when the snow melts in spring, lying at the foot of precipices over which the poor beasts have been carried by the falling avalanches. Such must have been the fate of the bearer of the horns alluded to, and awful the crash with which the patriarch came to his end, for the strong bones of the skull were split in two, although apparently almost as hard as iron, and a portion went with each horn.

I believe, I am scarcely in order in speaking of the ibex among the antelopes; he is, after all, only a superior sort of goat. The chamois is allowed to hold an intermediate place, and act as a connecting-link between the goat and the true antelopes.

## OCEOLA:

## A ROMANCE.

## CHAPTER LXI.—THE ROUTE.

THE dispatch called for instant obedience. Fortunately my horse was still under the saddle, and in less than five minutes I was upon his back, and galloping for the volunteer camp.

Among these eager warriors, the news produced a joyous excitement, expressed in a wild *hurrah*. Enthusiasm supplied the place of discipline; and, in less than half an hour, the corps was accoutred and ready for the road.

There was nothing to cause delay. The command to march was given; the bugle sounded the 'forward,' and the troop flung 'by twos,' into a long somewhat irregular line, took the route for Fort King.

I galloped home to say adieu. It was a hurried leave-taking—less happy than my last—but I rode away with more contentment, under the knowledge that my sister was now warned, and there was no longer any danger of an alliance with Arens Ringgold.

The orderly who brought the dispatch rode back with the troop. As we marched along, he communicated the camp-news, and rumours in circulation at the fort. Many events had occurred, of which we had not heard. The Indians had forsaken their towns, taking with them their wives, children, cattle, and chattels. Some of their villages they had themselves fired, leaving nothing for their pale-faced enemies to destroy. This proved a determination to engage in a general war, had other proofs of this disposition been wanting. Whither they had gone, even our spies had been unable to find out. It was supposed by some that they had moved further south, to a more distant part of the peninsula. Others alleged that they had betaken themselves to the great swamp that stretches for many leagues around the head-waters of the Amazura river, and known as the 'Cove of the Ouithlacochee.'

This last conjecture was the more likely, though so secretly and adroitly had they managed their migration, that not a trace of the movement could be detected. The spies of the friendly Indians—the keenest that could be employed—were unable to discover their retreat. It was supposed that they intended to act only on the defensive—that is, to make plundering forays on whatever quarter was left unguarded by troops, and then retire with their booty to the fastnesses of the swamp. Their conduct up to this time rendered the supposition probable enough. In such case, the war might not be so easily brought to a termination; in other words, there might be no war at all, but a succession of fruitless marches and pursuits; for it was well enough understood that if the Indians did not choose to stand before us in action, we should have but little chance of overhauling them in their retreat.

The fear of the troops was, that their adversaries would 'take to the cover,' where it would be difficult, if not altogether impossible, to find them.

However, this state of things could not be perpetual; the Indians could not always subsist upon plunder, where the booty must be every day growing less. They were too numerous for a mere band of robbers, though there existed among the whites a very imperfect idea of their numbers. Estimates placed them at from one to five thousand souls—runaway negroes included—and even the best

informed frontiersmen could give only rude guesses on this point. For my part, I believed that there were more than a thousand warriors, even after the defection of the traitor clans; and this was the opinion of one who knew them well—old Hickman the hunter.

How, then, were so many to find existence in the middle of a morass? Had they been provident, and there accumulated a grand commissariat? No, this question could at once be answered in the negative. It was well known that the contrary was the case—for in this year the Seminoles were without even their usual supply. Their removal had been urged in the spring; and, in consequence of the doubtful prospect before them, many families had planted little—some not at all. Their crop, therefore, was less than in ordinary years; and previous to the final council at Fort King, numbers of them had been both buying and begging food from the frontier citizens.

What likelihood, then, of their finding subsistence throughout a long campaign? They would be starved out of their fastnesses—they must come out, and either stand fight, or sue for peace. So people believed.

This topic was discussed as we rode along. It was one of primary interest to all young warriors thirsting for fame—inasmuch as, should the enemy determine to pursue so inglorious a system of warfare, where were the laurels to be plucked? A campaign in the miasmatic and pestilential climate of the swamps was more likely to yield a lukewarm crop of cypresses.

Most hoped, and hence believed, that the Indians would soon grow hungry, and shew themselves in a fair field of fight.

There were different opinions as to the possibility of their subsisting 'benches' for a lengthened period of time. Some—and these were men best acquainted with the nature of the country—expressed their belief that they could. The old alligator-hunter was of this way of thinking.

'Thuv'got,' said he, 'thet ere durked brier wi' the big roots they calls "coonty;"\* it grows putty nigh over all the swamp, an' in some places as thick as a cane-brake. It us the best o' eatin', an' drinkin' too, for they make a drink o' it. An' then thar's the akurns o' the live-oak—they ere ain't sech bad eatin', when well roasted i' the ashes. They may gather thousands o' bushels, I reckon. An' nixt thar's the cabbidge in the head o' the big palmetto; thet ere'll gi' them greens. As to thar meat, thar's deer, an' thar's bar—a good grist o' em in the swamp—an' thar's allygatur, a to'fably goodish when o' them varmint, I reckon—to say nothin' o' turtle, an' turkey, an' squerr'ls, an' snakes, an' sandrats; for, durn a red-skin! he kin eat anythin' that crawls—from a punkin to a polecat. Don't you b'lieve it, fellars? Them ere Injans ain't a gwine to starve, s'easy as you think for. Thet'll hold out by thar teeth an' too-nails, jest so long as thar's a eatable thing in the darnationed swamp—that's what thu'll do.'

This sage reasoning produced conviction in the minds of those who heard it. After all, the despised enemy might not be so helpless as was generally imagined.

The march of the volunteers was not conducted in a strict military style. It was so commenced; but the officers soon found it impossible to carry out the 'tactics.' The men, especially the younger ones, could not be restrained from occasionally falling out of the lines—to help themselves to a pull out of some odd-looking flask; and at intervals one would gallop off into the woods, in hopes of getting a shot at a deer or turkey he had caught a glimpse of through the trees.

\* *Smilax pseudo-china.*

Reasoning with these fellows, on the part of their officers, proved rather a fruitless affair; and getting angry with them, was only to elicit a sulkily rejoinder. Sergeant Hickman was extremely wroth with some of the offenders.

'Greenhorns!' he exclaimed; 'darnationed greenhorns! let 'em go on at it. May a alligator eet me, if they don't behave diff'rent by 'm by. I'll stake my critter agin any boss in the crowd, that some o' them ere fellars 'll git sculped afore sundown; durned if they don't.'

No one offered to take the old hunter's bet, and fortunately for them, as his words proved prophetic.

A young planter, fancying himself as safe as if riding through his own sugar-canes, had galloped off from the line of march. A deer, seen browsing in the savanna, offered an attraction too strong to be resisted.

He had not been gone five minutes—had scarcely passed out of sight of his comrades—when two shots were heard in quick succession; and the next moment, his riderless horse came galloping back to the troop.

The line was halted, and faced in the direction whence the shots had been heard. An advance-party moved forward to the ground. No enemy was discovered, nor the traces of any, except those exhibited in the dead body of the young planter, that lay perforated with a brace of bullets just as it had fallen out of the saddle.

It was a lesson—though an unpleasant one to his comrades—and after this, there were no more attempts at deer-stalking. The man was buried on the spot where he lay; and with the troop more regularly and compactly formed—now an easier duty for its officers—we continued the march unmolested, and before sunset were within the stockade of the fort.

## CHAPTER LXII.

## A KNOCK ON THE HEAD.

Excepting the memory of one short hour, Fort King had for me no pleasant reminiscences. There had been some new arrivals in my absence, but none of them worthy of companionship. They only rendered quarters more crowded, and accommodation more difficult to obtain. The sutler and the blacklegs were rapidly making their fortunes; and these, with the quartermaster, the commissary,\* and the 'beef-contractor,' appeared to be the only prosperous men about the place.

The 'beau' was still chief aid-de-camp, gaily caparisoned as ever; but of him I had almost ceased to think.

It was not long before I was ordered upon duty—almost the moment after my arrival—and that, as usual, of a disagreeable kind. Before I had time to obtain a moment's rest after the long ride—even before I could wash the road-dust from my skin—I was summoned to the quarters of the commander-in-chief.

What could he want with me, in such hot haste? Was it about the duels? Were these old scores going to be reckoned up?

Not without some apprehension did I betake myself into the presence of the general.

It proved, however, to be nothing concerning the past; though, when I learned the duty I was to perform, I half regretted that it was not a reprimand.

I found the agent closeted with the commander-in-chief. They had designed another interview with Omata and 'Black Dirt.' I was merely wanted as an interpreter.

The object of this fresh interview with the chiefs was stated in my hearing. It was to arrange a plan for concerted action between the troops and the friendly Indians, who were to act as our allies against their own countrymen; the latter—as was now known by certain information—being collected in large force in the 'Cove of the Ouithlacoochee.' Their actual position was still unknown; but that, it was confidently hoped, would be discovered by the aid of the friendly chiefs, and their spies, who were constantly on the run.

The meeting had been already pre-arranged. The chiefs—who, as already stated, had gone to Fort Brooke, and were there living under protection of the garrison—were to make a secret journey, and meet the agent and general at an appointed place—the old ground, the hommock by the pond.

The meeting had been fixed for that very night—as soon as it should be dark enough to hide the approach of both tempters and traitors.

It was dark enough almost the moment the sun went down—for the moon was in her third quarter, and would not be in the sky until after sunset.

Shortly after twilight, therefore, we three proceeded to the spot—the general, the agent, and the interpreter, just as we had done on the former occasion.

The chiefs were not there, and this caused a little surprise. By the noted punctuality with which an Indian keeps his assignation, it was expected they would have been upon the ground, for the hour appointed had arrived.

'What is detaining them? What can be detaining them?' mutually inquired commissioner and general.

Scarcely an instant passed till the answer came. It came from afar, and in a singular utterance; but it could be no other than a reply to the question—so both my companions conjectured.

Borne upon the night-breeze was the sound of strife—the sharp cracking of rifles and pistols; and, distinctly heard above all, the shrill *Yo-ho-eh-eh*.

The sounds were distant—away amid the far woods; but they were sufficiently distinct to admit of the interpretation, that a life-and-death struggle was going on between two parties of men.

It could be no feint, no false alarm to draw the soldiers from the fort, or terrify the sentinel on his post. There was an earnestness in the wild treble of those shrill cries, that convinced the listener human blood was being spilled.

My companions were busy with conjectures. I saw that neither possessed a high degree of courage, for that is not necessary to become a general. In my warlike experience, I have seen more than one hiding behind a tree or a piece of wall. One, indeed, who was afterwards elected the chief of twenty millions of people, I have seen skulking in a ditch to screen himself from a stray shot, while his lost brigade, half a mile in the advance, was gallantly fighting under the guidance of a sub-lieutenant.

But why should I speak of these things here? The world is full of such heroes.

It is they, by —, exclaimed the commissioner. 'They have been waylaid; they are attacked by the others: that rascal Powell for a thousand!'

It is extremely probable, replied the other, who seemed to have a somewhat steadier nerve, and spoke more coolly. 'Yes, it must be. There are no troops in that direction; no whites either—not a man. It must therefore be an affair among the Indians themselves; and what else than an attack upon the friendly chiefs? You are right, Thompson; it is as you say.'

If so, general, it will be of no use our remaining here. If they have waylaid Omata, they will of course have superior numbers, and he must fall. We need not expect him.

\* In the United States army, these two offices are quite distinct. A commissary\* caters only for the inner man; a quartermaster's duty is to shelter, clothe, arm, and equip. A wise regulation.



'No; he is not likely to come, neither he nor Lusta. As you say, it is idle for us to remain here. I think we may as well return to the fort.'

There was a moment's hesitation, during which I fancied both generals were debating in their own minds whether it would be *graceful* thus to give up their errand and purpose.

'If they should come'—continued the soldier.

'General,' said I, taking the liberty to interrupt him, 'if you desire it, I shall remain upon the ground for a while, and see. If they should come,' I added, in continuation of the broken sentence, 'I can proceed to the fort, and give you notice.'

I could not have made a proposition more agreeable to the two. It was instantly accepted, and the brace of official heroes moved away, leaving me to myself.

It was not long ere I had cause to regret my generous rashness. My late companions could scarcely have reached the fort when the sounds of the strife suddenly ceased, and I heard the *caha-queen*, the Seminole shout of triumph. I was still listening to its wild intonations, when half-a-dozen men—dark-bodied men—rushed out of the bushes and surrounded me where I stood.

Despite the poor light the stars afforded, I could see shining blades, guns, pistols, and tomahawks. The weapons were too near my eyes to be mistaken for the fire-dies that had been glittering around my head; besides, the clink of steel was in my ears.

My assailants made no outcry, perhaps because they were too near the fort; and my own shouts were soon suppressed by a blow that levelled me to the earth, depriving me as well of consciousness as of speech.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

##### AN INDIAN EXECUTION.

After a short spell of obliviousness, I recovered my senses. I perceived that the Indians were still around me, but no longer in the menacing attitudes in which I had seen them before being struck down; on the contrary, they appeared to be treating me with kindness. One of them held my head upon his knee, while another was endeavouring to stanch the blood that was running freely from a wound in my temples. The others stood around regarding me with interest, and apparently anxious about my recovery.

Their behaviour caused me surprise, for I had no other thought than that they had intended to kill me; indeed, as I sank under the stroke of the tomahawk, my senses had gone out, under the impression that I was killed. Such a reflection is not uncommon to those whom a blow has suddenly deprived of consciousness.

My surprise was of an agreeable character. I felt that I still lived—that I was but little hurt; and not likely to receive any further damage from those who surrounded me.

They were speaking to one another in low tones, pronouncing the prognosis of my wound, and apparently gratified that they had not killed me.

'We have spilled your blood; but it is not dangerous,' said one, addressing himself to me in his native tongue. 'It was I who gave the blow. *Hulwak!* it was dark. Friend of the Rising Sun! we did not know you. We thought you were the *yatla-clucco*.\* It is his blood we intended to spill. We expected to find him here; he has been here: where gone?' I pointed in the direction of the fort.

'*Hulwak!*' exclaimed several in a breath, and in a tone that betokened disappointment; and then turning aside, they conversed with each other in a low voice.

'Fear not,' said the first speaker, again standing

before me, 'friend of the Rising Sun! we will not do further harm to you, but you must go with us to the chiefs. They are not far off. Come!'

I was once more upon my feet; and perhaps by a desperate effort might have escaped. The attempt, however, might have cost me a second knock-down—perhaps my life. Moreover, the courtesy of my captors at once set my mind at ease. Go where they might, I felt that I had nothing to fear from them; and, without hesitation, I consented to accompany them.

My captors, throwing themselves into single file, and assigning me a position in their midst, at once start off through the woods. For some time we walked rapidly, the path taken by the leader of the party being easily followed, even in the darkness, by those behind. I observed that we were going in the direction whence had been heard the sounds of the conflict, that had long since ceased to vibrate upon the air. Of whatever nature had been the struggle, it was evidently brought to a close, and even the victors no longer uttered the *caha-queen*.

We had advanced about a mile when the moon arose; and the woods becoming more open, I could see my captors more distinctly. I recognised the features of one or two of them, from having seen them at the council. They were warriors of the Micosauv tribe, the followers of Ogeola. From this I conjectured that he was one of the chiefs before whom I was being conducted.

My conjecture proved correct. We had not gone much further, when the path led into an opening in the woods, in the midst of which a large body of Indians, about a hundred in all, were grouped together. A little apart was a smaller group—the chiefs and head warrior. In their midst I observed Ogeola.

The ground exhibited a singular and sanguinary spectacle. Dead bodies were lying about gashed with wounds still fresh and bleeding. Some of the dead lay upon their backs, their unclosed eyes glaring ghastly upon the moon, all in the attitudes in which they had fallen. The scalping-knife had done its work, as the whitish patch upon the crowns, laced with scars of crimson red, shewed the skulls divested of their hirsute covering. Men were strolling about with the fresh scalps in their hands, or elevated upon the muzzles of their guns.

There was no mystery in what I saw; I knew its meaning well. The men who had fallen were of the traitor tribes—the followers of Lusta Hajo and Omatla.

According to the arrangement with the commissioner, the chiefs had left Fort Brooke, accompanied by a chosen band of their retainers. Their intention had become known to the patriots—their movements had been watched—they had been attacked on the way; and, after a short struggle, overpowered. Most of them had fallen in the *meke*—a few, with the chief Lusta Hajo, had contrived to escape; while still another few—among whom was Omatla himself—had been taken prisoners during the conflict, and were yet alive. They had been rescued from death only to suffer it in a more ceremonial shape.

I saw the captives where they stood, close at hand, and fast bound to some trees. Among them I recognised their leader, by the grace of Commissioner Thompson, 'king of the Seminole nation.'

By those around, his majesty was now regarded with but slight deference. Many a willing regicide stood near him, and would have taken his life without further ceremony. But these were restrained by the chiefs, who opposed the violent proceeding, and who had come to the determination to give Omatla a trial, according to the laws and customs of their nation.

\* The 'great speaker'—the commissioner.



As we arrived upon the ground, this trial was going on. The chiefs were in council.

One of my captors reported our arrival. I noticed a murmur of disappointment among the chiefs as he finished making his announcement. They were disappointed: I was not the captive they had been expecting.

No notice was taken of me; and I was left free to loiter about, and watch their proceedings, if I pleased.

The council soon performed its duty. The treason of Omatla was too well known to require much canvassing; and, of course, he was found guilty, and condemned to expiate the crime with his life.

The sentence was pronounced in the hearing of all present. The traitor must die.

A question arose—who was to be his executioner?

There were many who would have volunteered for the office—for to take the life of a traitor, according to Indian philosophy, is esteemed an act of honour. There would be no difficulty in procuring an executioner.

Many actually did volunteer; but the services of these were declined by the council. This was a matter to be decided by vote.

The vote was immediately taken. All knew of the vow made by Ogeola. His followers were conscious he should keep it; and on this account, he was unanimously elected to do the deed. He accepted the office.

Knife in hand, Ogeola approached the captive, now cowering in his bonds. All gathered around to witness the fatal stab. Moved by an impulse I could not resist, I drew near with the rest.

We stood, in breathless silence, expecting every moment to see the knife plunged into the heart of the criminal.

We saw the arm upraised, and the blow given, but there was no wound—no blood! The blade had descended upon the thongs that bound the captive, and Omatla stood forth free from his fastenings!

There was a murmur of disapprobation. What could Ogeola mean? Did he design that Omatla should escape? the traitor condemned by the council—by all?

But it was soon perceived he had no such intention—far different was his design.

'Omatla!' said he, looking his adversary sternly in the face, 'you were once esteemed a brave man, honoured by your tribe—by the whole Sen'nole nation. The white men have corrupted you—they have made you a renegade to your country and your cause, for all that, you shall not die the death of a dog. I will kill, but not murder you. My heart revolts to slay a man who is helpless and unarmed. It shall be a fair combat between us, and men shall see that the right triumphs. Give him back his weapons! Let him defend himself, if he can.'

The unexpected proposal was received with some disapprobation. There were many who, indignant at Omatla's treason, and still wild with the excitement produced by the late conflict, would have butchered him in his bonds. But all saw that Ogeola was determined to act as he had proposed; and no opposition was offered.

One of the warriors, stepping forward, handed his weapons to the condemned chief—only his tomahawk and knife, for so Ogeola was himself armed.

This done, by a sort of tacit understanding, the crowd drew back, and the two combatants stood alone in the centre.

The struggle was brief as bloody. Almost at the first blow, Ogeola struck the hatchet from his antagonist's hand, and with another stroke, rapidly following, felled Omatla to the earth.

For a moment the victor was seen bending over

his fallen adversary, with his long knife unsheathed, and glittering in the moonlight.

When he rose erect, the steel had lost its sheen—it was dimmed with crimson blood.

Ogeola had kept his oath. He had driven his blade through the heart of the traitor—Omatla had ceased to live.

White men afterwards pronounced this deed an assassination—a murder. It was not so, any more than the death of Charles, of Caligula, of Tarquin—of a hundred other tyrants, who have oppressed or betrayed their country.

Public opinion upon such matters is not honest; it takes its colour from the cant of the times, changing like the hues of the chameleon. Sheer hypocrisy, shameful inconsistency! He only is a murderer who kills from a murderer's motive. Ogeola was not of this class.

My situation was altogether singular. As yet, the chiefs had taken no notice of my presence; and notwithstanding the courtesy which had been extended to me by those who conducted me thither, I was not without some apprehensions as to my safety. It might please the council, excited as they were with what had just transpired, and now actually at war with our people, to condemn me to a fate similar to that which had befallen Omatla. I stood waiting their pleasure, therefore, in anything but a comfortable frame of mind.

It was not long before I was relieved from my apprehensions. As soon as the affair with Omatla was ended, Ogeola approached, and in a friendly manner stretched out his hand, which I was only too happy to receive in friendship.

He expressed regret that I had been wounded and made captive by his men—explained the mistake; and then calling one of his followers, ordered him to guide me back to the fort.

I had no desire to remain longer than I could help upon such tragic ground; and, bidding the chief adieu, I followed my conductor along the path.

Near the pond, the Indian left me, and, without encountering any further adventures, I re-entered the gates of the fort.

#### A QUESTION.

What makes my brow to throb and ache?  
What makes mine eyes to weep begin?  
What makes my limbs beneath me quake,  
With shooting pains? Ah me! The Influenza!

What makes my hand so dry and hot?  
Whence comes this changeless, ceaseless din—  
This ringing in mine ears? Oh, what—  
What can it be? Ah me! The Influenza!

What makes me turn my 'm's' to 'b's';  
And talk of 'chill,' instead of 'chill';  
And speak profanely of my 'd—s,'  
Instead of 'knees'? Ah me! The Influenza!

What makes my nose as red as fire?  
What makes such parchment of my skin?  
What makes me sneeze—when my desire  
Is not to sneeze? Ah me! The Influenza!

OXFORD.

THOMAS HOOD.

Printed and Published by W. & R. CHAMBERS, 47 Paternoster Row, LONDON, and 389 High Street, EDINBURGH. Also sold by WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 23 Upper Sackville Street, DUBLIN, and all Booksellers.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 227.

SATURDAY, MAY 8, 1858.

Price 1d.

## 'WANT SOMETHING TO READ.'

NEXT to 'going out to play,'\* there is nothing so important to many children, most children I may say, as getting something to read. After a certain age, and the attainment of a certain amount of scholarship, almost every child begins to 'read to itself'—it may be not omnivorously—perhaps in a very trifling manner and degree: a child who does not read at all, and does not like reading of some sort or other, is almost an anomaly now-a-days, at least, among what we proudly term 'the educated classes.'

It is curious to trace the rise, progress, and development of this branch of education, informal and unconscious, yet which, more than any others, influences the mind, character, and disposition of a growing-up child. I speak not of prodigies or precocious geniuses, but of ordinary boys and girls, just waking up to think about—not themselves—they rarely trouble their little heads with self-contemplation, and it is a very bad sign if they do—but the wonderful world they have come into; about which their chief sentiment is an insatiable curiosity.

No one can spend half a day in the company of a moderately intelligent child, if only arrived at the age of 'What's dat?' 'What zu doin'?' 'What zu dot in zu pottet?' without remarking what an extraordinary peculiarity of the infant mind is this same curiosity. 'Little people should not want to know everything'—'Little people should learn not to ask questions'—wise axioms of our grandmothers!—but I trust we are learning to deal more wisely with our little people. To the contemplative mind, there is something solemn, almost awful, in this ardent desire to know, beginning with the six-months' old babe who stretches uncertain fingers to its mother's bright neck-ribbon, or screams because it is not allowed to catch hold of the flame of the candle. A psychologist, moralising over the mysteries of our being, might perhaps see therein one of the strongest natural proofs of the soul's immortality.

I have often thought it might be useful if people would take the trouble to recall and jot down their own experiences of this craving after knowledge—this unquenchable thirst which is only allayed by reading. And, just as one experience out of many, which may rouse thoughtful elders to reflect a little on their own youth, in the dealing with that mysterious pierce of God's handiwork, as yet unspoiled by man—a

child—I shall here set down a few recollections about our reading and our books when we were children.

In those days, juvenile literature was very different from what it is now; there were no children's publishers, making it their speciality to furnish the ravenous youthful maw with the best species of aliment, employing excellent authors to chronicle *Dr Buck and his Young Friends*, *Grandmammy's Poekets*, and *Good-natured Bears*; and illustrating *Cinderella* and *The White Cat* with almost as good art as then adorned the walls of the Royal Academy. Even the cheap periodicals now littering about every house, and to be picked up by every child on every parlour-table, had not then begun their career. No *Illustrated News*—no *Punch*—no *Household Words*—no *Chambers's Journal*: only a month's-old magazine, or accidental newspaper, chiefly provincial—for we were provincial children—reached our eager hands. And even this species of fugitive literature was limited; we were not rich, had no large domestic library, nor did we live in a reading community. I only remember three houses where it was grand to go to tea, because—you very sure of getting a book to read. But this is forestalling.

Does any one call to mind his or her first book? The very first time when, arrived a step above c, a, t, cat, and d, o, g, dog, some strange volume, not the spelling-book, was taken in hand and blundered over, sticking at all the hard words, which were either puzzled out or skipped altogether, as character or talents impelled. Fairly got into, what a wonderful thing it was! A book—something interesting—something which out of its tame black and white pages could afford an enjoyment, intangible certainly, involving nothing to eat, or drink, or play with, yet exquisitely real, substantial, and satisfying, as nothing had ever been before.

Of my first book I have the strongest impression, still. It was *The Robins*—by Mrs Sherwood, I fancy, but am not sure, never having beheld it since the age of six. It was lent me by a playmate of seven, and accompanied by the gift of a little black top. The top I cherished—whipped affectionately for years—and have got somewhere still, in memory of a warm heart that death only could ever have made cold; but the book was slighted; until, casually opening it one day, I found I could read.

It was—for the edification of my readers who know it not—the summer's history of a pair of robin-red-breasts, taken from the robin side; in fact, what I may call the bird's-eye view of the subject. Vitally interesting were all their domestic proceedings, from the building of the nest in the ivy wall to the successive

\* See Journal, No. 2159

appearance—equalling in importance the arrival of 'our baby'—of four young birds, Robin, Dicky, Flapay, and Pecksy. As I write I own their names, how the idea of them comes back! each as strongly individualised as any featherless bipeds I ever knew. Robin, the eldest, a brave, generous, harum-scarum bird, who, determined not to be taught to fly, but to teach himself, came to grief and a broken wing, was unable to return to the nest, and had to subsist for the rest of the summer under a dock-leaf—a 'shocking example'—fondly tended by his amiable sister Pecksy; Dicky and Flapay—far less interesting characters—who were always allied in either mischief or pleasure, never did anything naughty or good; and the two elderly birds, exceedingly moral and parental, who, nevertheless, to my surprise, contentedly turned the young ones adrift, left the nest, and subsisted for the winter on the crumbs of the family who owned the garden.

This family, with enormously big faces, head *et præterea nihil*, portrayed in the frontispiece, looking in at the nest—were quite secondary characters. The bird-life was all in all. Such a glorious sense it gave of the delight of living under ivy-leaves, and being fed with a worm on a bright summer morning; of learning to fly, and then wandering at ease from tree to tree, receiving occasional moral lessons about guils, traps, and the duty of not robbing overmuch the protecting family. Memory may have exaggerated and put much in the book that was not there, but the general impression is ineffaceable. Even now when every morning I meet that graceful, gentlemanly old robin, who looks at me for a moment with his shy, bright eye, and then hops away under a gooseberry-bush—I often think: 'My little friend, can you be any descendant of those familiar friends of mine, far back in distant ages 'who live'—scarcely in paper and printer's ink—but in a real garden, in a real nest under an ivy-wall.'

The Robins must have been our very first cra in literature. Our next was *Sindbad the Sailor*, *Robinson Crusoe*, and *Jack the Giant-killer*—not elegantly got up, but coarsely printed in paper-covers, with 'cuts' instead of 'plates.' Extraordinary cuts some of them were—as, seeing one of the same editions lately, I found out. Vividly it recalled all the rest: *Crusoe* seeing the footprints in the sand, *Crusoe* and his man Friday; *Sindbad* carried up by the roc, *Sindbad* put into the open coffin and let down into the funeral cave; also Jack, sitting genteelly at table with the ugliest of giants, who it was half-fearful might 'frighten' us; but, bless you! we were never frightened at anything of that sort. We had no nursemaid to tell us horrible tales of 'Bogie' and the 'Black Man'—all we ever heard or learned for the first seven years of our lives came direct from the fountain-head—the fountain of all tenderness, and safety, and loving-kindness. In this, our poverty was more blessed than if we had been heirs to

All the wealth that fills the breeze

When Coronado's ships return from Indian seas.

This reminds me that in our earlier days we thought very little of poetry. Nobody ever bothered us with Dr Watts's Hymns, or any hymns at all—nor crammed our poor little brains with cant words and phrases, of which the ideas were either totally incomprehensible, or received in a form so material as to be either ludicrous or profane. Accidentally, we lighted on 'The Busy Bee,' 'Hush, my Babe, lie still, and slumber,' took a fancy to them, and learned them by heart; also, many of the *Original Poems for Children*—Miss Aikin's, I believe—which have been the delight of generations. But we never meddled with religious poetry, nor were set to learn it as a *book*, any more than the Bible—the book of books—

which we all read aloud reverently, verse by verse, elders and youngers alternately, every Sunday evening.

For our secular reading, out of lesson-time, we were obliged to depend on ourselves. The treat of being read to was quite impossible in our busy household. Therefore, possessing what is now called in grand phrase 'a healthy animalism'—which I take to mean the ordinary sanitary state of most children who are neither physicked nor 'codled'—we gave the largest portions of our energies to play, and, with the exceptions mentioned, were rather indifferent to books. Gradually, however—on wet days and long winter evenings—we began to want something to read—something real; for we were wakening up to the conviction that rocs were not as common as sparrows, and that the Lilliputian which some of us longed to find and be a most loving Glumdalclitch to, was not likely to be picked up in our field, or any field. In short, we wanted facts.

And here came in a book, which I have since suspected to be as fabulous as *Robinson Crusoe* itself, but which then we entirely credited—*Roland's Travels round the World*. Its hero, with his companions—the naturalist, the man of science, the doctor—who, I recollect, had a most unmedical propensity for enting—with all their adventures, were an inexhaustible delight. Earnestly we longed to penetrate to the interior of that marvellous Africa, the map of which, so often consulted by us prior to the days of lion-hunters, persevering brothers Lander, and modest brave Livingstones—was, except for the coast-line, a mere blank—a circumstance probably all the safer for our voracious Roland.

Another book of adventure, which likewise I have never seen since, and which maturer wisdom is still loath to recognise as fiction, was Miss Porter's *Narrative of Sir Edward Seaward*. Strange that no enterprising modern publisher has ever disinterred and revived in a cheap edition that charming old book, with its *bona-fide* simplicity of detail, its exquisite picture of the solitary island where Seaward and his Eliza are wrecked, and live à la *Crusoe*—and Mrs *Crusoe*—during the first years of their married life; where they afterwards found a colony; then returning to England, back in the favour of King George and Queen Caroline, and become Sir Edward and Lady Seaward; though something less happy, as the reader feels, than the young pair cast away on that lovely, lonely Pacific island.

The Pacific seas gained another charm for us when somewhat about this era we lighted on G. L. Craik's *New Zealanders*. Every many-vowelled polysyllabic name, every grim countenance therein, was familiar to us as those of our brethren and companions. Much we lamented that tattoo and paint, mats and war-clubs, were not the customary costume of youthful Britons; and to live in a hut, and squat round a baked pig, seemed to us preferable to any civilised notions about horses and dinners. As it was, the sole thing left to us was to practise drinking out of a calabash, holding the—for calabash, read mug—high up, at arm's-length, in the approved New Zealand fashion. I should be sorry to confess how many times we soaked our pinafores through and through, before this art was attained in perfection.

Captain Cook's Voyages, and his Geography, in two thick quartos, with maps and engravings innumerable, came in also, to confirm the mania for all things pertaining to the southern seas, which lasted a long time, and may have influenced the family fortunes more than was then dreamed of. To this day, both to those of us who have seen it, and those who have not, there lingers a curious charm about that antipodean hemisphere, with its strange plants, strange animals, strange stars, strange skies: its

mysterious half-known continents, and its solitary coral islands starting up from the depths of undiscovered seas.

Thus was our sole bit of romance. Compared with what I have since heard of other people's childhood, ours seems the most matter-of-fact, imaginable. We lived in a new manufacturing district, where was not a trace of legendary lore, and we must have been quite 'old' children before we ever heard about ghosts or fairies. Also, our elders and superiors, though extremely well educated, happened to have a far stronger bias towards science, mathematics, and general solid knowledge, than towards art or the poetical side of literature. The first bit of real art I ever remember to have got hold of was Flaxman's *Homer*—beloved still as the key-note of what has been the pleasant music of a lifetime—but I am now writing of books, not pictures. It stirred me up to the stud, of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* these two, with Thomson's *Seasons*, and Young's *Night Thoughts*—after I had conquered a great dislike to the frontispiece, representing a gentleman sitting at night in his study, and Death, a skeleton with scythe and hour glass, coming to hold with him a little cheerful conversation—constitute the only poetry-books I have any distinct recollection of.

Nobody else studied them the family bent was all towards science. Many books of the era come to mind. *Landless Amusements*—which would have deserved its name, save for the unfortunate fact that the experiments therein would have cost the whole domestic income—the *Boy's Own Book*, and the *Boy's Book of Science*. This latter was thumbed over from morning till night—is may be discovered if its relics be ever exhumed for the benefit of its owners' descendants—but I myself never got further than the illustrations, which were very pretty and artistic, and consisted of little fat nude boys busy over a blow-pipe, or an electrical machine, or a series of mysterious phials. I admired them much, but thought the little fellows looked rather cold, and wondered if it were always necessary to conduct scientific experiments without one's clothes.

At this period, we took to book borrowing, in which our chief trouble was that benevolent friends would lend us 'childish' books. One of us, the little one, still recalls having *Sandford and Merton* thus foisted upon him, which he rejected, when being told to go and choose what he liked, he returned with Brindley's *Chemistry*, Mrs. Marcet's *Conversations*, Ure's *Dictionary of Arts and Sciences*, or something else of the kind, which alone he considered 'interesting.'

To this I attribute our indifference to Miss Edgeworth, Mrs. Barbauld, and other excellent writers for children, that we read them at too late an age, when we wanted to know about men, women, and things in general. Thus, I remember luxuriating in Goldsmith's dry school-histories, having a personal friendship for Themistocles and Epaminondas, a familiar acquaintance with all the old Romans, and a passionate pity for Charles I., which made me dream over and over again, for years, of his taking refuge in our house, my putting him into the cupboard or up the chimney, then dismissing him to safety with an infinitude of blessings, caresses, and tears. After this, what were *Harry and Lucy*, *Rosamond*, and the *Parent's Assistant*?

To one writer of this class, now almost forgotten, I must make an exception. Few books in all my life have ever done me so much good—the true aim of all good books—as Mrs. Hofland's. Simple, natural, neither dragging the young mind down to its supposed level, which it has already got far beyond, nor burdening it with dry morality, or, what is worse, religious cant, yet breathing throughout the true spirit both of religion and morality, her stories for

young people, such as the *Clergyman's Widow*, *Blind Farmer*, and *Son of a Genius*, deserve to live as long as there are any young people to read them.

Writers for children are too apt to forget how uncommonly 'sharp' is the little public they have to deal with, how, whatever be its own voluntary make-believe, it is quick as lightning to detect and spurn any make-believe in grown-up people, especially when meant to take in its small self. Hypocritical goodness, impossible self-denial, it rejects at once, as it does pictures of life where the moral is incessantly intruding, where the bad child is always naughty, and the good child never does anything wrong, where the parents are paragons of superlative wisdom and fruitless perfection, and every action good or bad immediately meets its reward. Such tales are not of the least value, because they are not life—they are not true. Give a child as much of fancy and imagination as ever you choose—in fairy tale, legend, and the like—which it will play with like toys, and take no harm from, but, in Heaven's name, respect in it that instinct which comes direct from Heaven, and never in word or writing, in teaching or in conduct, set before it is reality that which is not true.

About this stage in our juvenile history, a remarkable fact occurred. Our next-door neighbour began taking in a periodical—a large, small-printed folio sheet, with more 'reading' in it than any newspaper, entitled *Chambers's Edinburgh Journal*. How we used to rush in on Saturday afternoons to borrow it, and rush off again to some corner, where it could be read in quiet! How we hid it, and squabbled over it!—what tears it cost, what reproofs—till at last, as the only chance of peace, the Journal was forbidden ever to enter the house, consequently, we read it in the garden. I am afraid—I know—we were very naughty, but the thirst for reading was now becoming uncontrollable in all of us. I can recall, spite of the guilty conscience with which I hindred this grand scene of contention, what exquisite delight there was in hiding it under my pillow, or under a big stone, till I could devour it in secret—how, oven yet, I can see clearly the shape, form, and type of some of the articles, such as the leader entitled 'The Downdraught,' and the bit of poetry, beginning,

Pretty Polly Puttin' she was a damsel gay—

little, how little thinking that I should ever be confessing this in the pages of the same Journal!

But all this while, in none of us had germinated, in any shape, the romantic element. With me it first sprouted I believe, not through anything I read, but through being read to, myself and my favourite companion, during one summer, and at intervals several other summers and winters. Dim as a dream are those readings, chosen wisely by one who knew better than most what children's tastes were, and especially what sort of tastes we two had. Fragments out of unknown books, Mary Howitt's poems and tales, Mrs. Austen's German translations, Shakspeare, Scott, Chaucer—old ballads and modern verses—a heterogeneous mixture, listened to on sunny mornings, with the roses in the hedges, and the birds hopping about on the grass plot, or on winter evenings, rocking in the American rocking-chair, in the snug little school-room, which neither we nor our children are ever likely to revisit more. Dim as a dream, I say, but sweet as anything in my whole childhood remains the grateful remembrance of these readings and the voice that read, which, to this day, when enjoying the ineffable luxury of sitting sewing and listening to a book, seems to me about the pleasantest voice of any woman's I ever heard.

The next epoch I have to chronicle was the grand turning-point of our childhood—the literary crisis of our lives. One fatal winter, we, whose doors sickness

had rarely or never entered, caught successively measles, hooping-cough, and chicken-pox, and never went out to play again till the spring. Then, shut up in a few small rooms, weary, sickly, and cross—not dangerously ill, but ill enough to be a burden to ourselves, and a plague to one another, what could we do to pass the heavy time away? What was to become of us?

I really do not know what would have become of us—so far as temper was concerned—had it not been for the interference of a benignant providence, in the shape of the bookseller of the town, who granted us free range of his circulating library. To him and to his 'young man'—getting an old man now, I conclude—who took the trouble of selecting our books, changing them as often or letting us keep them as long as ever our fancy chose; who was as patient and good-natured with us poor sick children as if we had been the grandest paying subscribers—I hereby offer—should this Journal lie on his counter, as probably it will—our warmest gratitude. It may be a hint to other book-lenders, less mindful of the cravings of reading-children; and it is a relief to our minds thankfully to confess that much of what any of us has ever been, or may be, is owing to that 'winter of our discontent' made such 'glorious summer' by this unlimited supply of books.

What they consisted of, it is impossible to enumerate. I know they comprised fact and fiction, provender solid and light, classical and unclassical, and that their quantity was enormous; that they set us fairly afloat on the great sea of literature, which, thenceforward, never had a bound.

Of course, individual tastes developed rapidly. Science, from a bias, became a steadily progressing knowledge; art, from a mere fancy, grew into a passion; and imaginative and romantic tendencies sprang up full-grown, as it were, in a day. Our range of novel-reading comprised everything we could lay hands upon: Scott, Bulwer, Mrs Opie, Miss Austen, and a writer whom we knew nothing about, but that he was almost as funny as his name, which was 'Boz.' I also remember our picking up the first number of a serial which we, already beginning to be critical, considered rather dull, and the characters decidedly unpleasant: it was entitled *Vanity Fair*. Of inferior romances, the amount of trash we consumed was something past reckoning; but, like all literary rubbish, it slipped out of our heads as fast as ever it was 'shot' into them. We never took any harm from it that I am aware of.

And here I would fain say a word about our experience of what are termed 'improper' books. We never had any, although we were allowed to read *ad libitum* everything that came in our way; for a very simple reason—the guardians of our morals put everything really hurtful quite out of our way. No tabooed volumes; no pages torn out, nor—as I have heard of an excellent paterfamilias doing—marked in the margin, 'Not to be read,' which seems a good deal to expect from any juvenile self-denial. Our elders never exacted from us anything they did not require from themselves: any species of literary provender wholly unfit for our youthful digestion, was either never known by us to be in the house, or—better still—was never brought into the house at all. The only instance of prohibition or hesitation that I ever remember was the *Vicar of Wakefield* (why, I cannot to this day discover), which, probably from some advice of less wise friends, was laid on the top shelf of the book-cupboard with, 'Better read it when you are a little older.' I gazed at it longingly for some weeks, then climbed up, and read the first twenty pages or so—for I did not find it interesting enough to read further—standing perched on the back of a chair.

Shakspeare even—that great difficulty of parents—was freely allowed; but no one took advantage of the permission except myself, and I did not care much for him, except for the purely imaginative plays, such as the *Tempest*, *Midsummer Night's Dream*, and *Winter's Tale*. Still I must have read him all through, for I scarcely remember the time when I did not know Shakspeare—but I understood him very little for a great many years. As for seeing any evil in him, I would as soon have thought of seeing it in the Bible, which, not to speak irreverently of the Holy Word, contains a good deal that the fastidious delicacy of the present day might consider 'not exactly proper for children.'

Therefore, if individual experience may be allowed to say so, I do think that with children brought up in a virtuous, decorous home, where, 'to the pure, all things are pure,' the best plan is to exclude entirely all glaring coarsenesses and immoralities, but especially immoralities, for the tone of a book has far more influence than its language; and *Don Juan* has done incalculably more harm than the grossest phraseology of Christian-hearted, moral, though rude-tongued Shakspeare. Afterwards, let the young creatures read everything, and take their chance. In that evil world which one sickens at their ever knowing, and yet they must know it and fight through it, as their Maker ordains, or He would never have put them into it—the best safeguard is, not total ignorance of vice, but the long habitual practice and love of virtue.

Into that world—across the enchanted ocean of which our pilot was the benevolent bookseller, who, I trust, under this anonymous, and through the oblivion of years, may yet recognise his own good deed—we children quickly passed. Therein, our readings, like our doings, concern nobody but ourselves, so that I will no longer continue the chronicle.

It will, however, have served some purpose, if, in its literal facts, it carries any suggestions to either reading-children or their parents, during what may be called the *cacothætes legendi*; when toys delight not, plays weary, playmates are quarrelled with, and the sole cry from morning till night is, 'I want something to read.'

#### TRIAL BY ORDEAL IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

About ten years ago, I was a jolly sub in the — regiment Bengal native infantry, commonly known through the presidency by the name of the 'Ugly Mugs'; a facetious general having told us once that he never inspected a smarter or an uglier corps in his life. We were ordered to a remote station south of the Nerbudda, much nearer either Madras or Bombay than Calcutta, and since then very wisely transferred to the former presidency. On arriving there, in the beginning of the hot weather, I found bungalows scarce and dear, and was only too glad to meet an old friend (the artillery subaltern in charge of post guns), who offered to sell me half his bungalow, and, better still, give me long *tick* for the payment. I accordingly accepted the offer, breathing a mental prayer that Plutus, as represented by the secretary of the Agra Bank, might be propitious when the time of payment came. There were no troops in the station except our own corps, which, between staff appointments and detachments, was very weak in officers. We were cut off from all the amusements and amenities of civilised life. Our billiard-table was useless, as the two centre slabs, after receiving sundry compound fractures, reposed quietly at the bottom of a nullah. Even that last resource of the miserable matrimony, was denied us, there being neither spinster

nor chaplain within two hundred miles. The latter could be dispensed with, as the commanding officer of an outpost is like the captain of a ship, and can unite couples as firmly as the Gretna blacksmith or the Archbishop of Canterbury, but there was no getting over the want of the former.

Under these trying circumstances most corps would have taken to quarrelling amongst themselves, at which, by the way, the Indians are generally the first to begin, and the last to leave off, but the Ugly Mugs, although very fond of their grumble, disliked fighting with any one except John Company's natural enemies. Some took to literature and instructed gardens which cost a great deal and produced very little, others displayed their intellectual tastes by erecting primitive mansions of wattle and daub—that is, bamboos and mud, roofed with grass, the whole being finished without a single nail or bit of iron being used in it.

My chum, whose name was Caldwell, and I took to studying the black classics, Latin and Hindustani, voraciously, as being trifling pastimes sporting exercises, and everything else that threatened to interfere with our obtaining the gold clove rings—namely attaching that precious P to our names in the Army List, which signifies special interpreter's examination, but, leaving in mind Caldwell's letter, we achieved our literary labours with various intellectual amusements such as slaying squabblers and lizards with the feet, or, as I may say, slaying monkeys, destroying wasps, nets, squabblers, and to the end of all these and hunting mungoes. I devoted the holidays to the study of the English and that word, I never call. Our studies lasted through the day, but I have to confess that with the cell weather, a large number of the fruit of our musings, in relation to the sacred in connection with the spirit, had as yet not a house in our own thinking would put in a letter. Our monkey education was neglected like our own, our time was divided between hunting and fishing excursions, rifle practice, and gun-shooting, in which we took the sports of the officers and men in the neighbourhood of the fort. This was the only time that we had a little amusement from each day, the expense of the little party being the ground. I was interested to see how I collect this, which I did on my way, the only time when cash transactions take place.

Being late in the evening when I received a letter placed the amount, about sixty rupees, in my writing desk, which always remained open every day, and as I believed my servants to be honest, I did not think no one saw me put it there, I considered it safe enough for the present. On looking for it next morning, the cash was gone, and along with it a few trinkets and all the papers in the desk, some of which were of great consequence to me. It was quite evident that a servant or some one well acquainted with the house had taken it, as in ordinary thief would have taken desk and all without waiting to abstract its contents, besides which he would doubtless have left other traces of his visit as a pair of valuable pistols and a silver watch box lying on the same table would have excited his cupidity. My suspicious lit upon a cockeyed beaver of Caldwell's, to whom I had a strong objection. He certainly was a most sinister-looking individual, and if not a rogue, his countenance lay open to an action for detection of character.

Caldwell, on the other hand, felt quite sure that my *dhole* was the thief, as all the servants declared he was the only person who had entered the room that evening, when he brought in the clean clothes. I don't like speaking in an unknown tongue, but

that word *dhole* is an indubitable and unmitigated staggerer, it means a 'male washerwoman,' and I know of no word in the English language which expresses that. We were both so positive of it, for the first time in our life, we had an angry discussion about it. At length we decided on calling our servants together—about twenty in all—and telling them we were certain the thief was one of them. And that we would accordingly deduct the entire amount stolen proportionably from their wages. They were it once assembled in the verandah, and I made them a short speech, announcing our determination. This was touching them on the tenderest point and all were in the most of bulfrosty indignation of their innocence, when I walked about. He was a small spare man, but I met a high caste Brahmin and having held the office of a mental punishment in a quarter of a century he was well respected by the men. He had the reputation of being very learned, and had served to other than the sum of money, as in addition to his intellectual duty, he levied large contributions from the men in his priestly capacity, and in his instruction in Hindu and Sanskrit. Caldwell and I had a private talk, and he now came easily to tell us but really to remind us that Caldwell was a small thing. On learning the state of affairs he said 'Defender of the poor' got out of the predicament it is easy to pronounce judgment but it is a judgment and justice, a wide difference exists. It cannot be a needle from the brilliant light of our present time and that if you act as you please all your servants will suffer equally with the utility. I have no doubt, if such be your pleasure that with the aid of my own skill and your good fortune, I will discover the individual who has been faithful to his duty. I have always had a most profound contempt for the Brahmins and their transient humbling, but thinking that fear of detection will induce the culprit to confess, I have been obliged to do so. I am much obliged by his command to inform you soon after sunrise, to my satisfaction.

I had not the slightest expectation that it would be successful, but I thought it might be some amusement and interest that I mentioned it to my brother officers. I invited them to come and see the fun.

We went all of it the next morning, which April 11th, his presence, and a led permission to commence his experiments. This being exactly correct he began by setting all the servants on a level of a raised platform of masonry, in front of the gunpowder. He then seated himself in the middle with a large dish containing undressed rice on one side and a large scale and weights at the other. After making a few prayers and stretching up his hands over the rice with the palm of the hand and the knuckles uppermost, like a person warming his hands at a fire, he commenced operations by doling out to each servant a rupee's weight of the dry rice. He used a peculiar kind of rupee (the *shahmushree*) for this purpose. As each man's portion was weighed out, it was placed on a piece of plantain leaf, about six inches square, and deposited in his lap by a young Brahmin, who was Ajadith's chief disciple. When all had received their quantum he stood up, and stretching out his hands to the four quarters of heaven, as if invoking the judgment of the Deity, desired them to commence, whereupon all hands took their portion of rice in their mouths, and began chewing away vigorously. While this was going on, the Brahmin took up his rosary, made of the beautiful brown berries of the *Mela Aedorchia*, and appeared quite absorbed in prayer and meditation, though I have no doubt the

counting old rogue kept a sharp look-out all the time.

After this lasted a couple of minutes, he gave the signal to cease, and all immediately returned their portion of rice to their leaf, with a profusion of those disgusting and unearthly sounds which only a native of India can produce.

He then went round and inspected the contents of each leaf, a most uninviting spectacle, I must confess, for in all, the rice was thoroughly masticated and saturated with saliva. On any asking which was the guilty one, he replied 'Mighty sir, under your favour, all these men are innocent.' I said 'I feel sure some of the servants is the thief, and they are not all present?' No one replied, and on looking round I observed that my khidmutgar was absent. I did not in the least suspect him, as I considered him a very respectable man; he came to me with a very high character from his former master and during the two years he had been in my service had fully maintained it. However, as I thought that in justice none should be exempted, I desired him to be summoned. He came, after a little delay, and excused his absence by saying he had been busy in the cook-house preparing coffee. I noticed that the man's manner was different from his usual composed and dignified way of speaking, but thought it might arise from his repugnance as a Mussulman to have intercourse with a Brahman.

The man sat down amongst the other servants, and took his prescribed portion of rice without further remark.

Feeling sure of the result, I paid no further attention to their proceedings, until I suddenly exclaimed 'I say, P—, your old kit will spin his teeth and dislocate his upper jaw if he goes on much longer like that.' I then observed that the khidmutgar was making frantic efforts to check his impetuous and body motion with the exception the pundit standing near and encouraging him with such words as 'Use your strength, my brother, why fear all the innocent fear God's judgment.' It was not a few minutes, when the khidmutgar was called to return the rice into his leaf. He did so, and it appeared as dry as when it went into his mouth, the grains seemed slightly crushed, but not broken. The pundit then said 'This man's guilt is manifest; he dare not deny what all the gods declare so evidently. The khidmutgar's countenance certainly exhibited all the marks of guilt and confusion.' A native has one advantage, that if he blushes it cannot be seen, and 'de non existentibus et non apparentibus est ratio,' but though, when under the influence of fear or rage, he does not exactly grow pale, his face assumes somewhat of the hue of unripe lemon.

'Such was the case in the present instance. He stood before me with his hands clasped in the attitude of prayer, unable to look in my face, and trembling in every limb. I then told him I felt sure he was the thief, and discharged him on the spot with forty-nine of all wages due. I sent for the *chubby* or head man of the bazaar, and had his hut and box examined, but nothing was found, we searched his person with no better success, and he was resuming his turban with a triumphant air, when I perceived a suspicious-looking lump on the pendent end of it. The knot was opened, and disclosed a small bit of paper about four inches square, which proved to be a *hondree* or letter of credit for the exact sum I had lost, drawn by a *shroff* or native banker, and dated the previous day, being the one after the robbery. This was proof not to be withstood, and they were marching him off to jail, when he asked to speak to me in private. I took him a little apart, when he said, if I promised not to send him to the magistrate, he would restore

the cash. This I promised; when he confessed that he was in his *bottle khana*, or pantry, when he saw me put the money into my desk, and that while I was at mess the devil prompted him to steal it. The other things he concealed in a lot of fowls' feathers behind the cook-house, where we found them.

I will now leave it to physiologists to decide how fear, or the consciousness of guilt, acting on the salivary glands, can make them refuse to perform their usual office. I never saw the experiment repeated, nor did I ever hear of its being performed before a European, although I understand the native *punchayets* (courts of arbitration) frequently make use of it.

What made it more extraordinary in the present instance was, that the convicted person was a Mohammedan, and therefore unlikely to be influenced by the superstitious fear with which a Hindu regards a Brahman. Of course all the servants attributed it to the efficacy of the ceremonies performed by so holy a man, and we formed various conjectures on the subject. The surgeon gave us a most scientific explanation which left us no wiser than before, and I contented myself to assure us, that whenever he dissipated at all he felt a dryness in his mouth the following morning, that probably it would be much worse if he stole anything, but could not tell till he tried. And I never feel of his carrying the experiment, I cannot tell my readers the result.

### THE LIGHT QUESTION

Our age may be characterised as one of great developments, it may also be said to be one of great revolutions—in other terms, developments succeed each other so rapidly, that each revolutionises the preceding.

Reflection on this subject might be followed into many details. Let me confine myself to one only, in the present paper, and speak of what has been done, and is yet to do, in that department of industry and economics which is connected with the lighting of our houses, streets, warehouses, and shops in this northern latitude.

When I was a boy, all this was done by the combustion of animal and vegetable oils in one shape or another. Miscrible as was the lighting of the streets, it must still have consumed a vast quantity of oil, and, considering that oil still bears a high price, after its complete rejection from use on the grand scale, it seems quite inconceivable how we could have had it supplied in sufficient quantity for our present purpose, had not this application of gas been discovered. I even now, with our countless millions of gas burners in the streets and shops, and the ever-increasing use of the same illuminator in private dwellings, the price of candles goes on rising, and if we could but estimate how many tons of oil and tallow are nightly represented by our total gas consumption, we should probably feel overwhelmed by the question, What should we have done without gas?

It is true that turnips for cattle-feeding are now grown, where ripe, for the sake of its oil, might in old times have found a preference, but the tendency of this change must be to increase the supply of meat, and also that of animal oil in another form. A very high price for oil would no doubt stimulate its production, but the discovery of a cheap and inexhaustible mineral substitute has tended to the growth of corn and cattle-feeding crops on the surface of the soil, instead of oil-bearing ones, and thus indirectly conferred vast benefits upon the community.



One reason for the high price of oils, in spite of the competition of gas, is, no doubt, the extensive use of that material in lubricating our machinery, and here I am reminded of another interesting development.

Some years ago, the substance familiar to us as palm-oil was commercially unknown, it is now imported in amazing quantity, and is the general lubricator employed for the axles of our railway carriages. The consumption of it in this way must be enormous, and it is hardly going too far to say, that, had it not been discovered in time, a very serious difficulty would have arisen in reference to railway locomotion. I verily believe that every particle of fit now converted into soap and candles for the use of the poor and trading classes, would have been required for the purposes of the railway, and those absolute necessities of life been unobtainable at any price within the limits of ordinary means. Not only then, has the wonderful and most providential supply of oleaginous matter conferred immense benefits on the countries from which we derive it—being to them a 'development' of the utmost importance—but it has also done for us in the way of lubrication and soap boiling, what gas has done in the lighting department, and while the latter has saved us from darkness, the former has prevented our being driven to the expedient I once knew a foreigner adopt in travelling—that is, wearing black linen shirts instead of white ones—and has protected us from coming to a 'devil lock' upon the iron road.

But now we come to revolutions. No sooner is something newly discovered and painfully elaborated fairly established as a 'development' than something else is brought forward which threatens its supremacy. Every one has heard of the Irish bogs. They differ in no essential quality from the 'mosses' of England and Scotland being a vegetable mould of greater or less density according to the drainage fall—composed chiefly of aquatic moss in a state of compression and partial decomposition. In Ireland, there are vast tracts of this peat moss, or 'bog' and it is now some years since certain new facts regarding it were brought to light under the all scrutinising eye of modern chemistry. That it could be made to furnish a sort of grease capable of making candles, was proved and the O'Gorman Mission produced in parliament some specimens of the manufacture. At that time, however, the matter could only be regarded as a scientific fact of much interest but of no practical utility on account of the great expense of production. Perhaps however it may have reached the ears of the honourable gentleman that some six years had said that Irish members were 'not fit to hold a candle' to their more accomplished co-senators of the sister land, and he merely wished to shew in a practical manner that this was not the case.

Be this as it may, we learn with great satisfaction that by the recent substitution of sulphuric acid, a cheap and abundant material, for ether—a rare and dear one—this oleaginous matter, technically called *paraffine*, may be procured at a very much cheaper rate, so much so, that there is now every prospect of this curious substance being brought into general use as a means of artificial light, with, no doubt, a general benefit to the community.

Assuming, then, that we may look forward with confidence to this new development, and that it will revolutionise the present *regime* of extravagant prices, the question arises. What is the extent of the resource thus opened up? The existing 'surveys' enable us to answer this question. The bogs of Ireland cover an area of nearly three million acres. The average depth is somewhere about twenty feet; so that while many smaller mosses of only a few miles' circumference will, no doubt, rapidly disappear, it will take a long time before so vast a mass of

material will be wrought out. In a few years, this will admit of approximate calculation; at present, it would be idle to offer even a conjecture on the subject.

There is thus consolation attendant on the cutting out of the Irish bogs, at present, these three million acres are practically useless, except in affording a small supply of fuel, rendered every day less important by the railway facilities for the transport of coal. When cut away, the land will be recovered; and although, in many instances, the bog is underlain by gravel only, yet generally the mixture of this with some residuum of the peaty matter will form a useful soil, while, in other places, clays and loams of various quality will be brought to light. Thus a great national benefit will be secured in return for the loss of the candle supply, whenever the day comes that the bogs shall be literally banded out. As paraffine seems destined thus to take rank alongside of gas and palm oil it may be worth while to dwell for a moment on an examination of its nature and properties.

This wonderful substance, carbon, which can exist in so many different forms visible and invisible, and which forms a large portion of all organised matter, must be the basis of paraffine as it is of the vegetable substances from which it is extracted.

It is the basis of vegetable oils in which is inflammable owes that quality to carbon in whatever way the combination may be called into play. Carbon has great affinity for other substances, mineral and vegetable, and its recovery from combination with them, and its reproduction in the form desired by the operator is the great object of this as of so many other processes of chemistry. Thus the carbonaceous matter contained in the peat may be easily dissipated by heat and made to pass off in the form of smoke or slime. It is by subjecting large quantities of it to distillation, and condensing the smoke into a sort of *tar* substance that the object in view is attained in the case before us. This tar is treated with sulphuric acid being, as we are informed, boiled for half an hour with 2 per cent of the acid. It thus becomes decomposed and the paraffine and oil remain on the top while the impurities fall to the bottom of the vessel. These two are separated by distillation the oil I presume, being the more volatile of the two is carried over and the paraffine remains in brown or stalling flakes already capable of being made into candles but emitting a small so disagreeable, that it has to undergo a further process of bleaching and decolorisation. This process is gone through by the aid of powerful hydraulic presses, steam-baths and the action of chloro-chromic acid. After this the desired product comes forth clean and odourless and capable of making drawing room lights equal to those of the finest wax.

It might perhaps be suggested that a cheaper sort of candle suitable to the poor man's cottage, might be made from the paraffine in its purified state, and with the same amount of profit to the company. At all events there is nothing unwholesome, but much the contrary in the smell of tar in combustion, and it would not offend the nasal sensibilities of the peasantry, to whom the cheap light would be a real blessing. In any case the supply of superior candles will necessarily ease the pressure on the market for the material which is now so extensively converted into stearine for that purpose. Thus, respectively, the poorer customer will, it is to be hoped, become a grinner and it is comfortable to think that this has been the tendency of all modern improvements and developments.

Independently of the light question, which is our main object, the peat is capable of conversion into other useful things besides paraffine. Thus, we are told, a black pigment of superior quality is one

of its constituents, and the gaseous matters, as well as the oil, separated in the distillation, are reserved for separate and useful purposes.

Another very interesting development in alliance with the present subject demands a brief notice before I conclude.

Some years ago, a spring of mineral oil was discovered in Derbyshire by Mr James Young of Manchester. This oil was applied with advantage as a lubricator in the factories there, but the supply ceased just as the value of the substance was becoming known. This put Mr Young upon the 'daring quest' of an artificial oil which should answer the same purposes, and his success is considered as one of the greatest discoveries of the age. It appears that this oil is the product of the distillation of coal at a low temperature. It is, in fact, gas in gaseous form, and realises the apparently paradoxical idea of Baron Liebig, who put forward some years ago, as an object to be greatly desired, that coal gas could be produced in a tangible form, and burnt without smell or other inconvenience in a candlestick or lamp! Ordinary gas emits so much sulphur in combustion, that it cannot safely be employed as a light in closed rooms, however well ventilated; this discovery of a pulvinate oil, producible at an extraordinary rate from coal, must be hailed as one of the latest importance, and in connection with the subject of light from decomposed peat, must be looked upon as likely to complete the revolution in our entire system, greatly to the promotion of comfort and economy.

This new substance is called 'intelligent kerosene', and we are informed that one gallon of it, at a cost of 3s. 8d., will yield as much light as twenty-two pounds of the best sperm candles. It is also an extremely important particular, for a kerosene lamp is other oils, in being so clean, and the facts do not rest upon most respectable authority, I should care to feel confident in helping to give them publicity. But as they are endorsed by men of all in the scientific world, there can be little if any doubt that at least the greater part of what is asserted by Mr Liebig and even after some deductions it will remain to justify our most sanguine anticipations of a new era in respect of light and luxury on earth.

## NOTHING TO WAR

WE count our Comic Prose Writers in the old days by the score, like oysters, but of really famous Versifiers there is not so much to be enumerated. Mr Browning, indeed, in his famous burial of that too erudite volume in the following catalogue, has exhibited a prodigious and unexpressed power of language, but one comic poem does not make a comic poet, any more than one swallow a summer. On a modern list, it seems, is to be looked for—in the works of one of those popular songs which we are obliged to consider jocular in default of anything better—on the other side of the water, and his name and address, as we understand, is William Allen Butler of New York.

This gentleman, although boasting under the truly transatlantic delusion that pattern rhyme is harmonious with *atun*, is by no means a contemptible poet and a very genuine humorist indeed. His satire is rollicking and natural, and he is not ashamed to be pathetic when his subject seems to demand a line from the heart.

Miss Flora MacFlimsney, of Madison Square—who is a type of the fashionable female world at present

gone stark mad upon the subject of over-dressing—has been, the hardy affirm, no less than three journeys to Paris for the sole and express purpose of shopping. Her friend, Mrs Harris, and herself, have spent

Six consecutive weeks without stopping

In one continuous round of shopping,  
Shopping done and shopping together,  
In all hours of the day, and in all sorts of weather,  
For all manner of things that a woman can put  
On the crown of her head, or the sole of her foot,  
Or wrap around her shoulders, or fit around her waist,  
Or that can be sewed on, or pinned on, or laced,  
Or tied on with ribbons, or stitched on with a bow,  
In front or behind, above or below  
For laces, mantraps, cages, collars, and shawls,  
Decorative ribbons, and neckerchiefs,  
Dresses to sit in, and to lie in, and to walk in,  
Dresses to dance in, and fluff in, and to talk in,  
Dresses in which to do nothing at all,  
Dresses for winter, for summer, and for fall;  
All of them hid in their columns and patterns  
Silks, muslins, lilies, crapes, velvets, and tans,  
To make and broil both into her material,  
Quite as extensive and much more varied,  
In what for all these things she ever brought of,  
Or what she has to take in her long, low  
Luggage, though she has a lot of twenty sous' tails,  
In liquid as in solid, in every state,  
While Madam says to her maid, 'old and new,  
In your little cart will find the lot.'

And yet, in the midst of this mad chase,  
The day

It seemed miles and miles, but only a day,  
It seems miles and miles, but only a day,  
The first time we were with the dress,  
I could hardly find him, what was to be  
The first time we were with the dress,  
I don't know—this, I don't know—  
That he is a state of the nation,  
The first time we were with the dress,<  
But I do not know what I should have done,  
When the first time we were with the dress,  
The first time we were with the dress,  
And yet, in the midst of this mad chase,  
The day

We are sure that the noble lines of Mr W. A. Butcher will find an echo in the bosom of every man who is a father or a husband. We ourselves, who have been married long enough to know better than to smile at men's rancour upon a subject, did leave this little volume by accident upon a dressing table—carefully wrapped up in tissue, it was something that was private and not to be seen—with the very best results, we are bound to confess, to the person for whose pursuit it was thus cannily devised. Put the wife of our bosom is reasonable, and even unmarvellous with tact, and a very different young woman we flatter ourselves—burning the candle—for Miss Flora MacFlimsney, who bestows on the poet 'atun' twenty or thirty reflections, those 'fossil' poems which she called her 'affections.'

And that rather decayed, but well known work of art, which Miss Flora persisted in styling her 'heart'—so we were engaged. Our truth had been plighted not by moonbeam or starbeam, by fountain or grove, but in a front parlour, most brilliantly lighted. Beneath the gas fixtures we whispered our love, without any romance or rapture, or sighs, without any tears in Miss Flora's blue eyes, or blushes, or transports, or such silly actions; it was one of the quietest business transactions, with a very small sprinkling of sentiment, if any, and a very large diamond imported by Tiffany.

These two engaged young persons are asked to the Buckup's ball, and the youth is speaking of his

anticipated delight in introducing this charmer as his own to a so brilliant assembly, when, to his great surprise,

The fair Flora looked up with a piteous air,  
And answered quite promptly 'Why, Harry, *mon cher*,  
I should like above all things to go with you there,  
But, really and truly—I've nothing to wear!

The crimson brocade, the pink, the blue silk, the tulle on satin, the brown moro antique, the pearl coloured, the lilac, 'that sweet mazarine' we each in turn suggested by the lover as 'something to wear,' and each rejected with disdain, at last, the conversation having converged on the quarrelsome, he is himself rejected by Miss MacLisney, and in a very fit frame of mind for such an enterprise institutes a commission of inquiry into the alleged destitution of these numerous fashionable females who have, as they state, 'nothing to wear.' Among the statistics he mentions the following interesting cases:

In one smothered hon on the Fifth Avenue,  
Three young ladies were found all but twenty-two,  
Who have been three whole weeks without anything new.

In the way of Bonnets all a thousand first lunch,  
Accessible to girls all, except on church,  
In another museum new in the,  
Was found a single head in the house,  
Of a constitutionally broken point lace  
In a million more, the evidence in the  
Total want, the certain of the first and,  
And a sufficient family who exhibit  
The most of the need for the most of,  
One deserving, not a lady who is able  
To survive in the want of every single article  
Another, confined to the house with its winter  
Thin usual, be in a child's bed  
Still in the, the first time she has been  
Ever since the fall of the street  
In which were caught, in the first of the  
For who the first of the night lay found in  
consultation,

On being it, it is with a cry of resignation  
Put the choicest is ornament of the first of the  
colours.

For a station in the first of the first of the  
And all a to style in the first of the first of the  
The want of which leaves her with nothing to wear,  
And renders her life so dreary and dyspeptic,  
That she is quite in a close, and almost in a state of  
For she touchingly says that this is the first of the  
Can not find in the first of the first of the  
And Philosophy has not a word to say  
For the victims of such overwhelming, and in

Hilting as Mr Butler's metre often is, the easy entering motion of these few latter lines approaches the as yet unrivelled ambles of the *Longfellow Legends*. These which follow, and contain the pith of the whole matter, are by no means harmonious, but they have all the spirit of that great master of pathos who gave us the *Song of the Shirt*.

O ladies, denude the next sunny day,  
Please tundle your hoops just out of Bonnet's way,  
From its whirl and its whiff, its fashion and its pride,  
And the temples of trade which tower on each side,  
To the alleys and lanes, where Misfortune and Gait  
Then children have rather, then city have built,  
Where Hunger and Vice, like tame beasts of prey,  
Have hunted the victims to gloom and despair,  
Raze the rich, dainty dress, and the fine, broadened  
skirt,  
Pick your delicate way through the dirtiness and dirt,  
Groping through the dark dens, climb the rickety stair  
To the garret, where wretches, the young and the old,  
Half starved and half naked, lie crouched from the  
cold.

See those skeleton limbs, those frost-bitten feet,  
All bleeding and lacerated by the stones of the street;  
Hear the shup cry of childhood, the deep groans that  
swell

From the poor dying creature who writhes on the floor;  
Hear the curse that sounds like the echoes of hell,  
As you sicken and shudder, and fly from the door;  
Then home to your wardrobe, and say, if you dare,  
Spoiled children of Fashion, you've nothing to wear!

And oh, if purchase there should be a sphere  
Where all is in a point which so puzzles us here,  
What the glue, and the glitter, and tinsel of Time  
Isle in the light of that region sublime,  
And the soul disencumbered of flesh and of sense,  
Is encased by its garments, and shoes, and pretence,  
Must be clothed in the life and the service above,  
With purity, truth, faith, meekness, and love,  
Oh, Dames, forsake of earth's to be human, beware!  
Let in the up, and you have Nothing, to Wear!

### HOSPITAL-LIFE

A TRAVELLER finds many a certain ingenious shop-keeper in the way, of presenting those customers whom they look upon as country visitors with a card or notice of the character of their establishments and prices, and to railway stations, hotels, and other convenient situations of easy access. On the reverse side of this card such local objects are mentioned as are not naturally brought to the notice of strangers. Public statues and monuments, the most domestic streets and widest squares, such buildings as the College, Post-office, town hall, Theatre or Art gallery, are examples of the places so named. I have always observed that among the most common ones are those buildings in which is held that sombre and gloomy of course I am about to describe. Nor is this surprise; for places of reception for the sick poor are not likely to be situated in the public mall with scenes of constant suffering. I almost hold a disease of the stomach which is a price to be paid after the last of a year with a tiny grass plot in front, situated in one of the meanest localities of a crowded city, rarely exhibits any further curiosity upon the mind, that it is a hospital. Even townspeople there is lives, familiar from childhood with the figures of sick men crawling upon crutches about the doors or with pale faces in the last stages borne to the ward, may pity, but have no great desire to become acquainted with the existence that is led within those gloomy walls.

We should probably be in a position to find out that sympathy is much to indifference is to the effects of morbid information. Men are not to be judged too harshly if they fail to show much eagerness in acquainting themselves with distress, which they believe they are powerless to remedy. Some, perhaps, may urge their pecuniary contributions to the hospitals funds, as affording exemption from anything additional, while others may justly plead their aptness to be misled by the indiscriminate application of the term hospital. That name is now applied to numerous institutions, doubtless founded for charitable purposes, but not more removed from hospitals proper by their stately architecture than by their ample endowments. It is true that many infirmaries are independent of eleemosynary aid, but others are notoriously poor. We may be pardoned for here observing that it is something of

a reproach to Scotchmen that our national hospital in Edinburgh should belong to the latter class. But that, the general indifference we complain of is in some measure culpable, is evident from contrasting the different enthusiasm excited by military and by civil hospitals. For the humblest duties in connection with the former, a countless number of devoted applicants immediately present themselves, ready to incur the risk of infection and the chances of war. Must we suppose that the *celat* and distinction attendant upon such services have to do with the crowd of eager volunteers that flocked, for example, to the east during the Crimean war? It ought always to be borne in mind, that the one great nurse associated with Scutari had required the practical knowledge which rendered her so eminently useful by the bedsides of hospitals in her own country.

Instead, however, of a further discussion of such causes, let us content ourselves by stating that a little more active sympathy in behalf of our hospital inmates is urgently called for, and, as we do not know a better way of promoting so desirable an end, we shall offer to our readers a plain uncoloured account of their mode of life. The lot of such persons is not so hopeless as it is often represented, nor is it, at any time, so agreeable as to be independent of many little comforts that ampler means could furnish them with. There are indeed many delicacies agreeable to the voracious appetite of invalids, that the wealthiest hospitals grudge. One benefit, we trust, may result from a truthful description of hospital life, and that is a removal of a dangerous and far too prevalent prejudice entertained by those for whose relief such institutions were founded and are maintained. As the main features of all are alike, we may add that we have no particular one in view.

Suppose we set off to visit a hospital. On arriving at the gate, we present our order to the porter, who, if satisfied with its authenticity, directs us towards the hall. There we are met by the door-keeper, a person who generally combines two or three subordinate offices in his own person, and is now to act as our guide. In looking round the hall, our attention is attracted by a number of doors alternating with narrow passages. These doors lead, we are told, to the apartments of the different officers of the establishment, the chaplain, matron, secretary, and resident physicians and surgeons. The passages, again, lead to the dining room where those functionaries meet at meals, to the laboratory, where the prescriptions are made up, and to a more pleasant quarter, the kitchen, as well as to wash-houses, laundries, and similar rooms. In our visit to these respective places, we are struck alike with their great cleanliness, the tidiness of the scrupulous, and the quiet manner in which the discipline of so large an establishment is maintained. Not a corner do we come upon but we are met with a current of fresh air; indeed, the ventilating arrangements are so complete, that in any other place we should be inclined to find fault with them.

Now, thus far, we have seen nothing to indicate the peculiar character of the institution. We might have been inspecting the ground-floor of a wealthy college or a great monastery, so complete is the order and so extensive are the culinary preparations. But

our guide is turning up stairs, and presently we are ushered into a ward full of invalids. A ward, it may be necessary to state, is an oblong apartment, with a lofty ceiling, bare white walls, and an uncarpeted floor. The patients lie upon iron bedsteads, without, of course, any curtains, at considerable distances apart. This is an ordinary medical ward we have entered—devoted to general diseases, as of the lungs, heart, and other internal organs. The number of patients may be about twenty. They are in all stages of disease, some under acute affections, trembling, as it were, between life and death, in one or two perhaps the fatal change is too clearly visible—but the majority are out of danger, and present the unmistakable hue of health returning to their wasted cheeks. We observe that over every bedstead is affixed a slate, on which are inscribed the patient's name, age, birthplace, and the character of his diet, whether it is to be low or stimulant. At either end of the ward are wide grates, in which huge fires constantly blaze; these are intended as much for ventilation as for warmth. A group of more advanced convalescents, dressed in the plain livery of the hospital, are gathered round the fire. These are all impatiently waiting the order for dismissal, for, free though admission be, the gate Cerberus permits no one to pass him without a formal medical discharge.

Two small apartments adjoining the ward attract our attention, and upon inquiring, we are informed that one of these is a withdrawing room, for the use of the physician at his daily visit, while the other is occupied by a patient requiring more quiet than the ward is noiseless as they lie, permit. The former is furnished in strict accordance with the prevailing economical spirit of the house. A table, supporting a microscope and some test tubes, occupies the centre of the room. A couple of chairs, a wash-hand stand with basin and towel, and a hat peg, include the remaining articles. We are next shown into a similarly sized and adjoining room, as neatly, but somewhat more liberally furnished. In the open cupboard we see a row of plates, cups, and saucers; while a bright kettle sings merrily on the hob. A small shelf near the bed is appropriated to a dozen or two of volumes. These, we are informed, are often in great demand in the ward. There are a few pictures on the wall, of doubtful excellence, in an artistic point of view, but probably representing the lineaments of the favourite divine of the occupant, side by side with her defunct husband. For it is the sanctum of one of the nurses we have invaded, and these persons are nearly all widows. We ought to add, that instead of being, as they are often represented, harsh hearted and ill tempered, nurses, as a class, are very sympathising, and cheerfully manage the correspondence of such patients as require to communicate with their homes through the post, and are unable to write.

We have now finished our survey of one ward and its adjoining apartments. There may be twenty, thirty, fifty other wards, but as they are all alike, we may content ourselves with that just visited. The same blue walls and high roofs, the same rows of little phials by every bedstead, and the same tin tumblers in the windows, are found alike in all. We have still, however, to be made acquainted with the internal management of the institution.

In the morning, an hour or so before breakfast, the great bell rings, for the first time, to awaken cooks and to relieve night-nurses. Soon afterwards arrive the baker's, butcher's, and milkman's carts with the provision for the day. Meanwhile, up stairs the nurses are busy in the different wards, assisting such-

patients as are able to rise and dress, and washing the hands and faces of weaker invalids. The resident medical officer now comes round to hear how the patients have slept, and if there have been any fresh admissions through the night. When the great bell rings again, the nurses learn that breakfast is ready and repair to the kitchen. In a short time they return, bearing trays laden with tea and coffee, eggs, rolls, and toast. It is not unpleasant, we are told, to watch the general excitement created by the arrival of these good things in the ward. Almost every patient addresses himself with a keener relish to his morning meal than to any other. Breakfast over, the ward speedily regains its usual quiet, now and then there is a little gossip going on between two or three patients at the fireside, but in general they are silent, not only from the presence of some sufferers who must not be annoyed by any noise, but from their being strangers to one another, and from all having cares, and possibly heavy hearts, of their own. Many of them are aware that it must be hard with the dear ones at home, now that they are unable to do anything for their support. Some perhaps have come from great distress, seeking for labour, and have suddenly been laid low. Towards eleven o'clock the house physician pays another visit, and the nurse at the same time, and a most careful survey of every bedside, seeing that everything under her charge is neat and clean. She then with draws, to make her own toilet, for at noon comes off the great event of the day—namely, the visit of the physician. As soon as the half-clock strikes twelve, the nurse reappears with her white apron and most capacious cup. Curricule wheels are now heard pulling up tightly at the gate, and in a minute more, the doctor enters. The great man is immediately surrounded with a crowd of students, and the inspection of the patients commences. Here, it should be mentioned that by this, besides serving as places of reception for the sick, are at the same time medical schools, in fact the celebrity of a university teaching in medicine is always kept up much more upon the practice of its hospitals than on the elegance of its lectures. At the same time no notion can be more mistaken than that the cure of patients is made subordinate to the purposes of medical education. The physicians and surgeons of public hospitals are all men of professional eminence, who know it is sound sense as well as humanity to treat rich and poor with equal tenderness. To return—the physician, as he passes from bed to bed, is always attended by the nurse and by the resident medical officer, to whom he communicates his instructions and any change in diet or medicine he may think proper. The concours of students depends upon the popularity of the teacher. The more eminent clinical professors at Edinburgh, London, and Paris count their followers by hundreds.

At two o'clock the great bell rings again for dinner, this meal varies according to the condition of the patient. Boiled and roast beef and mutton, steak and chops, rice and potatoes, are for convalescents, while others more sickly are restricted to light soups, sage, tapioca, and the like. After dinner, the day passes as quietly as the forenoon did, but towards evening there is a good deal of excitement apparent in the wards. Once a day, for a single hour, the doors of the hospital are opened to admit the friends and relatives of the sick. With no little caution, when the hour for admission arrives, does the gateporter let in one visitor after another. The pockets of each are subjected to a rigid examination, in case any contraband articles—a savoury pie or a pint of ale, for example—be carried in to gratify the incessant hunger that attends convalescents from tedious and exhausting diseases. Once within the gate, the visitors disperse, each one making for the bedside that

is dearest to him. We may well believe that the greetings there exchanged are often very sad. The patient may have changed for the worse since yesterday, and the mournful question presents itself, what may not happen by to-morrow? The majority of patients, however, are glad and hopeful, listening fondly to all stories from home, and now impatient to get away. After their visitors retire, a sober supper, about eight o'clock, is the sole interruption to the monotony of a long, long night.

Before concluding this simple sketch of hospital-life we must not omit a notice of that part of the institution devoted to surgical cases. There is more liveliness generally apparent among the occupants of surgical than of medical wards, unless the unhappy subject of an incurable injury happen to be present. Many of these patients are recovering from an amputation, and are often, by their exuberant spirits, led into musical and lyrical excesses not strictly in accordance with the laws of the establishment. These fellows on their return home will talk of their operation as a soldier does of his first fire, and, indeed, will let their lives be forlorn of such a gossip. There was wont to be a part of hospital life never named without a shudder but which now a days inspires no such feeling. In former times many of the strongest nerves shrank appalled from the scenes in the operating room of a hospital. Such scenes are no longer painful to patient, surgeon or to spectator. Under the blessed sleep of chloroform, the knife passes unfelt through the most sensitive textures. When we consider that this drug, which has already saved such an incalculable amount of pain, should only have been applied to the treatment of disease eleven winters ago, we are not justified in hoping that there are other provisions in nature equally beneficent which we may have the good fortune some day to discover?

Let us conclude by pointing out a defect which our hospitals as buildings that might be easily remedied. At present the walls of both medical and surgical wards—and the exception of those devoted to ophthalmic affections—are of unsavoury white colour, presenting no object whatever to the tired eyes of the poor sufferer to rest upon. The commonest household burning the similitude of a flower, or a river, would surely be more suggestive of pleasure than a blank wall. It is true that many hospital inmates are not persons of cultivated taste, but the eye of the least educated individual would not fail to turn to any object that suggested less discomfort than those which long confinement to a sick-bed tends to produce.

## OCEANIA

### A ROMANCE

#### CHAPTER XIV.—A BANQUET WITH A PAID ENDING.

As by duty bound, I delivered a report of the scene I had involuntarily been witness to. It produced a lively excitement within the fort, and an expedition was instantly ordered forth, with myself to act as guide.

A bit of sheer folly. The search proved bootless, as any one might have prophesied. Of course, we found the place, and the bodies of those who had fallen—upon which the wolves had already been ravaging—but we discovered no living Indians—not even the path by which they had retreated!

The expedition consisted of several hundred men—in fact, the whole garrison of the fort. Had we gone out with a smaller force, in all probability, we should have seen something of the enemy.

The death of Omatla was the most serious incident that had yet occurred; at all events, the most important in its bearings. By the whites, Omatla had been constituted king: by killing, the Indians shewed their contempt for the authority that had crowned him, as well as their determination to resist all interference of the kind. Omatla had been directly under the protection of the white chiefs: this had been guaranteed to him by promise as by treaty; and therefore the taking his life was a blow struck against his patrons. The government would now be under the necessity of avenging his death.

But the incident had its most important bearings upon the Indians, especially upon Omatla's own people. Terrified by the example, and dreading lest similar retribution might be extended to themselves, many of Omatla's sub-chiefs and warriors—forgot their alliance, and enrolled themselves in the ranks of the patriots. Other chiefs that had hitherto remained undecided, acting under similar motives, now declared their allegiance to the national will, and took up arms without further hesitation.

The death of Omatla, besides being an act of stern justice, was a stroke of fine policy on the part of the hostile Indians. It proved the genius of him who had conceived and carried it into execution.

Omatla was the first victim of Ogeola's vow of vengeance. Soon after appeared the second. It was not long before the tragedy of the traitor's death was eclipsed by another, far more thrilling and significant. One of the chief actors in this drama disappears from the stage.

On our arrival at the fort, it was found that the commissariat was rapidly running short. No provision had been made for so large a body of troops, and no supplies could possibly reach Fort King for a long period of time. We were to be the victims of the usual imprudence exhibited by governments not accustomed to warlike operations. Rations were stinted to the verge of starvation; and the prospect before us began to look very like starvation itself.

In this emergency, the commander-in-chief performed an act of great patriotism. Independent of his military command, General Clinch was a planter of Florida—a proprietor and planter upon a large scale. His fine plantation lay at a short distance from Fort King. His crop of maize, covering nearly a hundred acres, was just ripening; and thus, without more ado, was rationed out to the army.

Instead of bringing the commissariat to the troops, the reverse plan was adopted; and the troops were marched upon their food—which had yet to be gathered before being eaten.

Four-fifths of the little army were thus withdrawn from the fort, leaving rather a weak garrison; while a new stockade was extemporised on the general's plantation, under the title of 'Fort Drane.'

There were slanderous people who insinuated that in this curious matter the good old general was moved by other motives than those of mere patriotism. There were some talk about 'Uncle Sam'—well known as a solvent and liberal paymaster—being called upon to give a good price for the general's corn; besides, so long as an army bivouacked upon his plantation, no danger need be apprehended from the Indian incendiaries. Perhaps these insinuations were but the conceits of camp satire.

I was not among those transferred to the new station; I was not a favourite with the commander-in-chief, and no longer upon his staff. My duties kept me at Fort King, where the commissioner also remained.

The days passed tamely enough—whole weeks of them. An occasional visit to Camp Drane was a relief to the monotony of garrison-life, but this was a rare occurrence. The fort had been shorn of its strength, and was too weak for us to go much beyond its walls. It was well known that the Indians were in arms. Tracks of their presence had been observed near the post; and a hunting excursion, or even a romantic saunter in the neighbouring woods—the usual resources of a frontier station—could not have been made without some peril.

During this period I observed that the commissioner was very careful in his outgoings and incomings. He rarely passed outside the stockade, and never beyond the line of sentries. Whenever he looked in the direction of the woods, or over the distant savanna, a shadow of distrust appeared to overspread his features, as though he was troubled with an apprehension of danger. This was after the death of the traitor chief. He had heard of Ogeola's vow to kill Omatla; perhaps he had also heard that the oath extended to himself—perhaps he was under the influence of a presentiment.

Climax came round. At this season, wherever they may be found—whether amid the ivy-barges of the north, or on the hot plains of the tropic—on board ship, within the walls of a fortress—ay, even in a prison—Christians incline to merry-making. The frontier post is no exception to the general rule; and Fort King is a continued scene of festivities. The soldiers were released from duty—alone the sentinels were kept to their posts; and, with such fun as could be procured, backed by liberal rations of 'monongahela,' the week was passing cheerily enough.

A 'sutler' in the American army is generally a thriving adventurer with the officers liberal both of cash and credit—and, on festive occasions, not unfrequently their associate and boon-companion. Such was he, the sutler, at Fort King.

On one of the festal-days, he had provided a sumptuous dinner—no one about the fort so capable—to which the officers were invited the commissioner himself being the honoured guest.

The banquet was set out in the sutler's own house, which, as already mentioned, stood outside the stockade, several hundred yards off, and nearer to the edge of the woods.

The dinner was over, and most of the officers had returned within the fort, where—as it was now getting near night—it was intended the smoking and wine-drinking should be carried on.

The commissioner, with half-a-dozen others—officers and civilian visitors—still lingered to enjoy another glass under the hospitable roof where they had eaten their dinner.

I was among those who went back within the fort. We had scarcely settled down in our seats, when we were startled by a volley of sharp cracks, which the ear well knew to be the reports of rifles. At the same instant was heard that wild intonation, easily distinguishable from the shouting of civilised men—the war-cry of the Indians!

We needed no messenger to inform us what the noises meant: the enemy was upon the ground, and had made an attack—we fancied upon the fort itself.

We rushed into the open air, each arming himself as he best could.

Once outside, we saw that the fort was not assailed; but upon looking over the stockade, we perceived that the house of the sutler was surrounded

by a crowd of savages, plumed and painted in full fighting costume. They were in quick motion, rushing from point to point, brandishing their weapons, and yelling the *Yo-ho-hee*.

Straggling shots were still heard as the fatal gun was pointed at some victim endeavoring to escape. The gates of the fort were standing wide open, and soldiers, who had been strolling outside, now rushed through, uttering shouts of terror as they passed in.

The sutler's house was at too great a distance for the range of musketry. Some shots were discharged by the sentries and others who chanced to be armed, but the bullets fell short.

The artillerymen ran to their guns; but on reaching these, it was found that the stables—a row of heavy log-houses—stood directly in the range of the sutler's house—thus sheltering the enemy from the aim of the gunners.

All at once the shouting ceased, and the crowd of dusky warriors was observed moving off towards the woods.

In a few seconds they had disappeared among the trees—vanishing, as if by magic, from our sight.

He who commanded at the fort—an officer slow of resolve—now mustered the garrison, and ventured a sortie. It extended only to the house of the sutler, where a halt was made, while we contemplated the horrid scene.

The sutler himself, two young officers, several soldiers and civilians, lay upon the floor dead, each with many wounds.

Conspicuous above all was the corpse of the commissioner. He was lying upon his back, his face covered with gore, and his uniform torn and bloody. Sixteen bullets had been fired into his body; and a wound more terrible than all was observed over the left breast. It was the gash made by a knife, whose blade had passed through his heart.

I could have guessed who gave that wound, even without the living testimony that was offered on the spot. A negress—the cook—who had concealed herself behind a piece of furniture, now came forth from her hiding-place. She had been witness of all. She was acquainted with the person of Oicola. It was he who had conducted the tragedy; he had been the last to leave the scene; and before taking his departure, the negress had observed him give that final stab—no doubt in satisfaction of the deadly vow he had made.

After some consultation, a pursuit was determined upon, and carried out with considerable caution; but, as before, it proved fruitless: as before, even the track by which the enemy had retreated could not be discovered!

#### CHAPTER LXV.

##### 'DADI'S MASSACRE.'

This melancholy finale to the festivities of Christmas was, if possible, rendered more sad by a rumour that shortly after reached Fort King. It was the rumour of an event, which has since become popularly known as 'Dade's massacre.'

The report was brought by an Indian runner—belonging to one of the friendly clans—but the statements made were of so startling a character, that they were at first received with a cry of incredulity.

Other runners, however, continuously arriving, confirmed the account of the first messenger, until his story—tragically improbable as it appeared—was accepted as truth. It was true in all its romantic colouring; true in all its sanguinary details. The war had commenced in real earnest, inaugurated by a conflict of the most singular kind—singular both in character and result.

An account of this battle is perhaps of sufficient interest to be given.

In the early part of this narrative, it has been mentioned that an officer of the United States army gave out the vaunt that he 'could march through all the Seminole reserve with only a corporal's guard at his back.' That officer was Major Dade.

It was the destiny of Major Dade to find an opportunity for giving proof of his warlike prowess—though with something more than a corporal's guard at his back. The result was a sad contrast to the boast he had so thoughtlessly uttered.

To understand this ill-fated enterprise, it is necessary to say a word topographically of the country.

On the west coast of the peninsula of Florida is a bay called 'Tampa'—by the Spaniards, 'Espiritu Santo.' At the head of this bay was erected 'Fort Brooke'—a stockade similar to Fort King, and lying about ninety miles from the latter, in a southerly direction. It was another of those military posts established in connection with the Indian reserve—a depot for troops and stores—also an entrepôt for such as might arrive from the ports of the Mexican gulf.

About two hundred soldiers were stationed here at the breaking out of hostilities. They were chiefly artillery, with a small detachment of infantry.

Shortly after the fruitless council at Fort King, these troops—or as many of them as could be spared—were ordered by General Clinch to proceed to the latter place, and unite with the main body of the army.

In obedience to these orders, one hundred men, with their quota of officers, were set in motion for Fort King. Major Dade commanded the detachment.

On the eve of Christmas, 1855, they had taken the route, marching out from Fort Brooke in high spirits, buoyant with the hope of encountering and winning laurels in a fight with the Indian foe. They flattered themselves that it would be the first conflict of the war, and therefore that in which the greatest reputation would be gained by the victors. They dreamt not of defeat.

With flags flying gaily, drums rolling merrily, bugles sounding the advance, cannon pealing their farewell salute, and comrades cheering them onward, the detachment commenced its march—that fatal march from which it was destined never to return.

Just seven days after—on the 31st of December—a man made his appearance at the gates of Fort Brooke, crawling upon his hands and knees. In his tattered attire could scarcely be recognised the uniform of a soldier—a private of Dade's detachment—for such he was. His clothes were saturated with mud from the creeks, and soiled with mud from the swamps. They were covered with dust, and stained with blood. His body was marked in five places—severe wounds all—one in the right shoulder, one in the right thigh, one near the temple, one in the left arm, and another in the back. He was wan, wasted, emaciated to the condition of a skeleton, and presented the aspect of one. When, in a weak trembling voice, he announced himself as 'Private Clark of the 21st Artillery,' his old comrades with difficulty identified him.

Shortly after, two others—privates Sprague and Thomas—made their appearance in a similar plight. Their report was similar to that already delivered by Clark: that Major Dade's command had been attacked by the Indians, cut to pieces, massacred almost to a man—that they themselves were the sole survivors of that—and who had so lately gone forth from the fort in all the pride of confident strength, and the hopeful anticipation of glory.

And their story was true to the letter. Of all the detachment, these three miserable remnants of humanity alone escaped; the others—one hundred and six in all—had met death on the banks of the Anizana. Instead of the laurel, they had found the cypress.



The three who escaped had been struck down and left for dead upon the field. It was only by counter-faking death, they had succeeded in afterwards crawling from the ground, and making their way back to the fort. Most of this journey Clark performed upon his hands and knees, proceeding at the rate of a mile to the hour, over a distance of more than sixty miles!

## CHAPTER LXVI.

## THE BATTLE-GROUND.

The affair of Dade's massacre is without a parallel in the history of Indian warfare. No conflict of a similar kind had ever occurred—at least, none so fatal to the whites engaged in it. In this case they suffered almost annihilation—for, of the three wounded men who escaped, two shortly after died of their wounds.

Nor had the Indians any great advantage over their antagonists, beyond that of superior cunning and strategy.

It was near the banks of the Amazura,\* and after crossing that stream, that Major Dade's party had been attacked. The assault was made in ground comparatively open—a tract of pine-woods, where the trees grew thin and straggling—so that the Indians had in reality no great advantage either from position or entrenchment. Neither has it been proved that they were greatly superior in numbers to the troops they destroyed—not more than two to one, and this proportion in most Indian wars has been considered by their white antagonists as only 'fair odds.'

Many of the Indians appeared upon the ground mounted; but these remained at a distance from the fire of the musketry; and only those on foot took part in the action. Indeed, their conquest was so soon completed, that the horsemen were not needed. The first fire was so deadly, that Dade's followers were driven into utter confusion. They were unable to retreat: the mounted Indians had already outflanked them, and cut off their chance of escape.

Dade himself, with most of his officers, fell at the first volley; and the survivors had no choice but to fight it out on the ground. A breastwork was attempted—by felling trees, and throwing their trunks into a triangle—but the hot fire from the Indian rifles soon checked the progress of the work, and the parapet never rose even breast-high above the ground. Into this insecure shelter the survivors of the first attack retreated, and there fell rapidly under the well-aimed missiles of their foes. In a short while the last man lay motionless; and the slaughter was at an end.

When the place was afterwards visited by our troops, this triangular enclosure was found, filled with dead bodies—piled upon one another, just as they had fallen—crosswise, lengthwise, in every attitude of death!

It was afterwards noised abroad that the Indians had inhumanly tortured the wounded, and horribly mutilated the slain. This was not true. There were no wounded left to be tortured—except the three who escaped—and as for the mutilation, but one or two instances of this occurred—since known to have been the work of runaway negroes actuated by motives of personal revenge.

Some scalps were taken; but this is the well-known custom of Indian warfare; and white men are now have practised the fashion while under the frenzied excitement of battle.

I was one of those who afterwards visited the battle-ground on a tour of inspection ordered by the commander-in-chief; and the official report of that

tour is the best testimony as to the behaviour of the victors. It reads as follows:

'Major Dade and his party were destroyed on the morning of the 28th of December, about four miles from their camp of the preceding night. They were advancing in column of route when they were attacked by the enemy, who rose in a swarm out of the cover of long grass and palmettoes. The Indians suddenly appeared close to their files. Muskets were clubbed, knives and bayonets used, and parties clinched in deadly conflict. In the second attack, our own men's muskets, taken from the dead and wounded, were used against them; a cross-fire cut down a succession of artillerymen, when the cannon were taken, the carriages broken and burned, and the guns rolled into a pond. Many negroes were in the field; but no scalps were taken by the Indians. On the other hand, the negroes, with hellish cruelty, pierced the throats of all whose cries or groans shewed that there was still life in them.'

Another official report runs thus:

'We approached the battle-field from the rear. Our advanced-guard had passed the ground without halting, when the commanding officer and his staff came upon one of the most appalling scenes that can be imagined. We first saw some broken and scattered boxes, then a cart, the two oxen of which were lying dead, as if they had fallen asleep, their yokes still on them a little to the right, one or two horses were seen. We next came to a small enclosure, made by felling trees, in such a manner as to form a triangular breastwork. Within the triangle—along the north and west faces of it—were about thirty bodies, mostly mere skeletons, although much of the clothing was left upon them. They were lying in the positions they must have occupied during the fight. Some had fallen over their dead comrades, but most of them lay close to the logs, with their heads turned towards the breastwork, over which they had delivered their fire, and their bodies stretched with striking regularity parallel to each other. They had evidently been shot dead at their posts, and the Indians had not disturbed them, except by taking the scalps of some—which, it is said, was done by their negro allies. The officers were all easily recognised. Some still wore their rings and breastpins, and money was found in their pockets! The bodies of eight officers and ninety eight men were interred.

'It may be proper to observe that the attack was not made from a hammock, but in a thinly wooded country—the Indians being concealed by palmettoes and grass.'

From this report, it appears that the Indians were fighting—not for plunder, not even from motives of diabolical revenge. Their motive was higher and purer—it was the defence of their country—of their hearths and homes.

The advantage they had over the troop of Major Dade was simply that of ambush and surprise. This officer, though a man of undoubted gallantry, was entirely wanting in those qualities necessary to a leader—especially one engaged against such a foe. He was a mere book-soldier—as most officers are—lacking the genius which enables the great military chieftain to adapt himself to the circumstances that surround him. He conducted the march of his detachment as if going upon parade; and by so doing he carried it into danger and subsequent destruction.

But if the commander of the whites in this fatal affair was lacking in military capacity, the leader of the Indians was not. It soon became known that he who planned the ambush and conducted it to such sanguinary and successful issue, was the young chief of the Baton Rouge—Oceola.

He could not have stayed long upon the ground to enjoy his triumph. It was upon that same evening,

\* 'Outhlaooches' of the Seminoles

at Fort King—forty miles distant from the scene of Dade's massacre—that the commissioner fell before his vow of vengeance!

## CHAPTER LXVII.

## THE BATTLE OF OUTHLACOOCHEE.

The murder of the commissioner called for some act of prompt retribution. Immediately after its occurrence, several expresses had been despatched by different routes to Camp Drane—some of whom fell into the hands of the enemy, while the rest arrived safely with the news.

By daybreak of the following morning the army, more than a thousand strong, was in motion; and marching towards the Amazura. The avowed object of this expedition was to strike a blow at the families of the hostile Indians—their fathers and mothers, their wives, sisters, and children—whose lurking-place amidst the fastnesses of the great swamp—the 'Cove'—had become known to the general. It was intended they should be captured, if possible, and held as hostages until the warriors could be induced to surrender.

With all others who could be spared from the fort, I was ordered to accompany the expedition, and accordingly joined it upon the march. From the talk I heard around me, I soon discovered the sentiment of the soldiery. They had but little thought of making captives. Exasperated by what had taken place at the fort—further exasperated by what they called 'Dade's massacre,' I felt satisfied that they would not stop to take prisoners—old men or young men, women or children, all would alike be slain—no quarter would be given.

I was sick even at the prospect of such a wholesale carnage as was anticipated. Anticipated, I say, for all confidently believed it would take place. The hiding-place of these unfortunate families had become known—there were guides conducting us thither who knew the very spot—how could we fail to reach it?

An easy surprise was expected. Information had been received that the warriors, or most of them, were absent upon another and more distant expedition, and in a quarter where we could not possibly encounter them. We were to make a descent upon the nest in the absence of the eagles; and with this intent the army was conducted by silent and secret marches.

But the day before, our expedition would have appeared easy enough—a mere exciting frolic, without peril of any kind; but the news of Dade's defeat had produced a magical effect upon the spirits of the soldiers, and whilst it exasperated, it had also cowed them. For the first time, they began to feel something like a respect for their foe, mingled perhaps with a little dread of him. The Indians, at least, knew how to kill.

This feeling increased as fresh messengers came in from the scene of Dade's conflict, bringing new details of that sanguinary affair. It was not without some apprehension, then, that the soldier marched onward, advancing into the heart of the enemy's country; and even the reckless volunteer kept close in the ranks as he rode silently along.

About mid-day we reached the banks of the Amazura. The stream had to be crossed before the Cove could be reached, for the vast net-work of swamps and lagoons bearing this name extended from the opposite side.

A ford had been promised the general; but the guides were at fault—no crossing-place could be found. At the point where we reached it, the river ran past broad, black, and deep—too deep to be waded even by our horses.

Were the guides playing traitors, and misleading

us? It certainly began to assume that appearance; but no—it could not be. They were Indians, it is true, but well proved in their devotion to the whites. Besides, they were men compromised with the national party—doomed to death by their own people—our defeat would have been their ruin.

It was not treason, as shewn afterwards—they had simply been deceived by the trails, and had gone the wrong way.

It was fortunate for us they had done so! But for this mistake of the guides, the army of General Clinch might have been called upon to repeat on a larger scale the drama so lately enacted by Dade and his companions.

Had we reached the true crossing, some two miles further down, we should have entered an ambush of the enemy, skillfully arranged by that same leader who so well understood his forest tactics. The report of the warriors having gone on a distant expedition was a mere ruse, the prelude to a series of strategic manœuvres devised by Osceola.

The Indians were at that moment where we should have been, but for the mistake of the guides. The ford was beset upon both sides by the foe—the warriors lying unseen like snakes among the grass, ready to spring forth the moment we should attempt the crossing. Fortunate it was for Clinch and his army that our guides possessed so little skill.

The general acted without this knowledge at the time—else, had he known the dangerous proximity, his behaviour might have been different. As it was, a halt was ordered; and after some deliberation, it was determined we should cross the river at the point where the army had arrived.

Some old boats were found, 'scows,' with a number of Indian canoes. These would facilitate the transport of the infantry, while the mounted men could swim over upon their horses.

Rafts of logs were soon knocked together, and the passage of the stream commenced. The manœuvre was executed with considerable adroitness, and in less than an hour one half of the command had crossed.

I was among those who got first over; but I scarcely congratulated myself on the success of the enterprise. I felt sad at the prospect of being soon called upon to aid in the slaughter of defenceless people—of women and children—for around me there was no other anticipation. It was with a feeling of positive relief, almost of joy, that I heard that wild war-cry breaking through the woods—the well-known Yo-ho-hee, of the Seminoles.

Along with it came the ringing detonations of rifles, the louder report of musketry; while bullets, hisling through the air, and breaking branches from the surrounding trees, told us that we were assailed in earnest, and by a large force of the enemy.

That portion of the army already over had observed the precaution to post itself in a strong position among heavy timber that grew near the river-bank; and on this account the first volley of the Indians produced a less deadly effect. For all that, several fell; and those who were exposed to view were still in danger.

The fire was returned by the troops, repeated by the Indians, and again answered by the soldiers—now rolling continuously, now in straggling volleys or single shots, and at intervals altogether ceasing.

For a long while but little damage was done on either side; but it was evident that the Indians, under cover of the underwood, were working themselves into a more advantageous position—in fact, surrounding us. The troops, on the other hand, dared not stir from the spot where they had landed, until a larger number should cross over. After that, it was intended we should advance, and force the Indians from the covert at the point of the bayonet.

The troops from the other side continued to cross.

Hitherto, they had been protected by the fire of those already over, but at this crisis a manœuvre was effected by the Indians, that threatened to put an end to the passing of the river, unless under a destructive fire from their rifles.

Just below our position, a narrow strip of land jutted out into the stream, forming a miniature peninsula. It was a sand-bar caused by an eddy on the opposite side. It was lower than the main bank, and bare of timber—except at its extreme point, where a sort of island had been formed higher than the peninsula itself. On this island grew a thick grove of evergreen trees—palms, live oaks, and magnolias—in short, a hammock.

It would have been prudent for us to have occupied this hammock at the moment of our first crossing over, but our general had not perceived the advantage. The Indians were not slow in noticing it, and before we could take any steps to hinder them a body of warriors rushed across the isthmus, and took possession of the hammock.

The result of this skilful manœuvre was soon made manifest. The boats in crossing, were swept down by the current within range of the wood island—out of whose evergreen shades was now poured a continuous stream of blue fiery smoke, while the hidden missiles did their work of death. Men were seen dropping down upon the raft or tumbling over the sides of the canoes, with a heavy plunge upon the water, that told they had ceased to live, while the thick fire of musketry that was directed upon the hammock altogether failed to dislodge the daring band who occupied it.

There were but few of them—for we had seen them distinctly as they ran over the isthmus—but it was evident they were a chosen few, skilful muskemen every man. They were effecting destruction at every shot.

At that moment of intense danger, I saw where the conflict was carried on with more equality—since both parties fought under cover of the trees, and but little injury was sustained or inflicted by either. The band upon the island were killing more of our men than all the rest of the enemy.

There was no other reason than to dislodge them from the hammock—to drive them forth at the bayonet's point—at least this was the design that now suggested itself to the commander-in-chief.

It seemed a forlorn hope. Whoever should approach from the land side would receive the full fire of the concentrated enemy—be compelled to advance under a fearful risk of life.

To my surprise, the duty was assigned to myself. Why, I know not, since it could not be from any superior courage or for our I had hitherto evinced in the campaign. But the order came from the general, direct and prompt, and with no great spirit I prepared to execute it.

With a party of rifle—scarcely outnumbering the enemy we were to attack at such serious disadvantage—I started forth for the peninsula.

I felt as if hatching upon my death, and I believe that most of those who so loved me were the victims of a similar presentiment. Even though it had been a certainty, we could not now turn back. The eyes of the whole army were upon us. We must go forward—we must conquer or fall.

In a few seconds we were upon the island, and advancing by rapid strides towards the hammock. We had hoped that the Indians might not have perceived our approach, and that we should get behind them unawares.

They were vain hopes. Our enemies had been watchful, they had observed our manœuvre from its beginning, had fired roundly, and were waiting with rifles loaded, ready to receive us.

But half conscious of our perilous position, we pressed forward, and had got within twenty yards of the grove, when the blue smoke and red flame suddenly jetted forth from the trees. I heard the bullets shower past my ears, I heard the cries and groans of my fellowers, as they fell thickly behind me. I looked around—I saw that every one of them was stretched upon the ground, dead or dying!

At the same instant a voice reached me from the grove.

'Go back, Randolph! Go back! By that symbol upon your breast your life has been spared; but my braves are chafed, and their blood is hot with fighting. Lempt not their anger. Away! away!'

#### SUMMER WIND

Imbued with the hazy summer sun,  
Let us in the just midday heat  
Soft whispering through the meadow  
And in plumes of the golden sheen  
I hear its low voice far away,  
Where silver willows fringe the pool,  
And in the fields still in bloom,  
Its murmur rises fresh and cool.

Iaving the sunny world below  
The summer's sunny birds to seek,  
I feel it gently on my brow  
And lightly play upon my cheek  
That hazy summer wind sweeps round the room,  
O'er the trees and in the light nook,  
Through the leaves rustling in the glen,  
And wandering down my open door.

Nor voiceless doth it from me sweep,  
To seek the bright face world upon,  
And in my bosom thrilling deep,  
An echo answers to its strain,  
That moans the lonely toll of death,  
And whistles me away—away!  
Where waving leaves in lushing brooks  
Are glancing in the long bright day.

Away above the green earth's breast,  
Away above the blue deep wave,  
Whose bill we in their hoarse unrest  
Chant on the sailor's shoulder as he roves,  
Where silver sails gleam far and white,  
And beckon in the moon's cold rays—  
The wild wind is following on their flight,  
Still whirling me away—away!

H B

#### ARTIFICIAL COAL

A curious communication, by M. Brouhier, has been sent into the Academy of Sciences, describing a method for obtaining a substance possessing all the properties of coal. It is a fact generally admitted by geologists, that coal is the result of the carbonisation of vegetable matter by heat under a strong pressure, and under circumstances calculated to impede the escape of their volatile ingredients. M. Brouhier proceeds in a similar manner, he encloses vegetable matter in wet clay, and exposes it for a considerable length of time to a great pressure, and to a heat of between 200 and 300 degrees centigrade (or the melting points of tin and bismuth nearly). Various kinds of saw dust, subjected to this treatment, yielded different substances, possessing more or less the resinous lustre and colour of coal, and burning with a bright flame—*Newspaper paragraph.*

Printed and Published by W & R. CHAMBERS, 47 Paternoster Row, London, and 379 High Street, Edinburgh. Also sold by WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 28 Upper Sackville Street, Dublin, and all Booksellers.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL

## OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS

No 228

SAURDAY MAY 15 1856

PRICE 14d

### DROPPING AN ACQUAINTANCE

PERHAPS reader, thou didst never chance to have a too highly respectable acquaintance if so, piss on without perusing this experience, and thank thy stars that thy life has been so fortunate. Many persons, more particularly those who 'more in the circles' and those, upon the other hand whose lines have fallen in the back yards of life among the oyster shells and broken ginger beer bottles—the Alphas and the Omegas, is of society we never trouble with a single too highly respectable acquaintance. It is the youth of the middle classes, among whose ranks I find myself the misfortune to be born, who alone suffer in this respect and for the most part without hope of remedy. This dreadful scourge is generally of an age varying from forty-five to sixty, and is almost always as he is continually telling us enjoyed the friendship of our father. 'I was your father's friend, for fifty many years, I knew him since you were born or thought of, I wish you may be half so good a man as he,' are sentences which our too highly respectable acquaintance carries about with him, as it were phylactery wise, or embroidered upon the borders of his garments: so that, meeting him, it is quite impossible to escape from him. I am inclined to allow—for I would be charitable even with an Incubus—that he takes upon himself the triple functions of guide, philosopher and friend, in the first instance at least from a kindly motive but afterwards, when he merges all these attributes in the Unmitigated Bore he has no such humane feeling, but watches our young eyes grow dim, our young mouth open despairingly, our entire being collapse beneath his withering influence with a malicious joy. It is impossible that he can be ignorant of what he is doing in this respect. The serpent, who, after having lubricated his victim, takes the head of him into its mouth, must needs be aware of its own intention of swallowing him, however tedious the process may be, and however great a distance his fore doomed heels may project at the commencement of the operation, and our Bore is intelligent enough to know that likewise. This cruelty is generally the single crime of our too highly respectable acquaintance: he is a man, I regret to say, without any one of the pleasant vices except, perhaps, that of over-dining, and even this, since he rarely asks us to dine with him, he might, as far as we are concerned, just as well be without. He often, however, invites us to drop in and take a glass of wine in a friendly way, after he has concluded his repast. If we don't go, he tells us on the ensuing day that he is afraid we do not find him the good

company he always strives to do to young men, and begs us never to miss a pleasant invitation for the mere sake of coming to listen to an old fiddle like him, by which means he, of course irrevocably binds us to his fatal manhole, any upon the next occasion of his asking us thither 'An old fiddle!' Think of our too highly respectable acquaintance venturing to make use of such a phrase as that! The very term which finds his too respectable self to a hair! What hope can there possibly be of this dear old gentleman's reformation when he can employ such an expression as that with the most callous indifference, and without one shadow of self-reproach! If, on the other hand, we go to this wine party—which consists of himself and ours, although there is a glass always placed for the chance (mother of his absurd self-complacences) of somebody else voluntarily 'dropping in' and joining us—the port, we confess, is old and excellent, but the conversation—that is to say the monotonous, the endless narration of anecdote—is not new either but justifies of what has been not ill termed the 'fine old trusted character.' There is some story of his in connection perhaps with the calling out of the Rutlandshire Yeomanry in 1826—'Or, let me see, would it be in '26 or '27?' (he never gets this right by any chance), which we have probably heard nearly one hundred times. When we enter the room he is surprised to see us not in full dress, he does not care about such things himself, in the least, but he thinks that not dressing is a bad habit 'he may be old-fashioned and even ~~out of fashion~~, but that is his opinion, all which he however, prefixes with 'My very dear young friend,' the lubrication which I have above referred to as being practised by the great serpent family. Presently, and after a story or two, our too highly respectable acquaintance, with a shadow of paleness observable upon his usually glowing countenance, inquires whether we ever do such a thing as smoke tobacco? The first time this occurs, we listen, under the delusive impression that he is about to offer us some grateful sedative, to affirm that we do, and are extremely fond of doing it. Upon which he replies that he is truly grieved to hear it, and that the very smell of tobacco about the clothes or hair—'And, my dear young sir, you must excuse me if I sign you at present to the Fitcher, a very intense description of polecat'—always makes him exceedingly unwell. Our too highly respectable acquaintance, who is never rude, treads, indeed, upon the very borders of impudence in respect of this matter, until we solemnly promise that he shall not have cause to find fault with us again. There is no end to the deep influence which this sort of person

may obtain in the mind of a youth by diligent boring; and if it were always to be exercised in the anti-tobacco direction, there would perhaps be little cause to regret it.

He, however, seldom rests satisfied until he has separated us from the companions of our own age and choice; made us engage a seat for a term of years at his particular chapel; withdrawn us from our own profession, and placed us in the office of one of his relatives who generously receives us without premium, but gains at the same time our gratuitous services for an indefinite time; and finally married us to his niece, after which we cease to be responsible beings, and only by the visibly increased importance of our too highly respectable acquaintance—the external swelling of the monster consequent upon the total absorption of its victim—announce our own existence at all.

I first met with my own Mentor, who may very well stand for a type of all his class, at a great Whitebait dinner at Blackwall. I was a lad then only just escaped from school, and of course entirely ignorant of how to conduct myself aright at such a solemnity. Instead of husbanding my magnificent appetite in the proper manner, I actually commenced operations by going twice to Turtle as well as to the iced Punch which goes along with it, like music with words. A reverend sage, however, portly and dignified, but with an eye which seemed benign, who sat on my right hand, interposed judiciously, and arrested for the time what would have been—and was eventually—a very serious catastrophe.

‘Young man,’ said he, in unctuous but impressive tones, ‘beware of what you do. Appetite, a gift vouchsafed by the gods to youth, and to youth alone (he sighed), is a talent which, misapplied and recklessly wasted, is almost worse than a apathy to food. There is many a man of matured judgment who would have given the cost per head of this entertainment—and that will not be less than three guineas, if so little—for the power which you have just been manifesting with regard to that soup. But consider, what is to follow; think of the Future, my dear young friend, and guide yourself at all times by the carte. See here, what an enormous distance—no less than five courses off—is that whitebait which we are nominally assembled here to eat. Does the prudent rider, however confident of his generous steed, urge it to full career at the first beginning of the race, or, far less, compel it to surmount any fence a second time? Be temperate, my dear young friend, and restrain your natural impetuosity, or, take my word for it, you will be exceedingly ill.’

My highly respectable acquaintance spoke like a book; his prophecy was not unfulfilled. The last thing which I remember, before I succumbed to the various unaccustomed influences of that whitebait feast, was the spectacle of this gentleman refreshing the tips of his ears by means of a napkin dipped in rose-water—‘A device, my young friend, very noteworthy, as oftentimes renewing the enjoyment of food when your case would seem otherwise hopeless.’

I have reason to suspect that, upon the golden grace-cup being handed round on that occasion, I behaved myself somewhat indecorously, and instead of bowing in a stately manner to my opposite neighbour over the goblet, that I put its cover on the top of my head after the Chinese manner, and winked at him. My highly respectable acquaintance hinted at least at something of the sort next day, but blandly added that, being touched with my youth and inexperience, he had made it right with the company. From that moment the yoke was traced upon my neck. This terribly bland old gentleman, with all his faults and weaknesses, became my Old Man of the Sea. Ridicule itself in vain attempted to shake the throne of my

tyrant. My once familiar friend, Dick Wildotes, discovered to me the following incident in the past life of my self-constituted guardian, in the vain hope that such a knowledge would set me free. He told me that Mr Pawkins—which was my too highly respectable acquaintance’s inoffensive title—was called by his equals—although I did not then believe in the existence of such persons—‘Presence-of-mind Pawkins;’ and he also told me why. My Mentor never narrated the anecdote in my hearing, but, as I am given to understand that he has often done so with much complacency, there is no harm in my retailing it.

Mr Pawkins, then, was once in a pleasure-boat with some ladies out at sea, the only male in the company, and one of his fair companions had the misfortune to fall overboard. It must have been long indeed before the crinoline epoch; but something, or other of that nature buoyed the unfortunate young woman up, so that she was able to take hold of the boat. This was the opportunity which my too highly respectable acquaintance seized to make himself a name, as above. ‘I saw,’ said he, ‘that the boat was a very frail one; I perceived that the young lady’s admission amongst us over the gunwale would very probably upset and drown us all; therefore, although I deeply sympathised with her in her misadventure, I caught hold of an oar, and, with the greatest presence of mind, rapped away at her knuckles until she let go.’ Wherefore he is well called Presence-of-mind Pawkins until this day. I felt that this was by no means a creditable achievement; but the man was still a hero to me. He had somewhat fanatical views upon religious questions, Dick used to tell me, but I went to my too respectable acquaintance’s house of worship for all that. He possessed a great deal of house-property, and had christened an entire street of his ‘Agur’s Buildings;’ instead of calling it after the name of Mr Plumlines, who was the actual architect. ‘Agur’s prayer,’ he observed, ‘was for neither riches nor poverty, and these buildings are only for the middling class of people.’ I could not but see the vulgarity of this sort of practical piety, but I felt obliged to forgive my eminent house-proprietor even that.

I ascribe my first determined aspirations after freedom to the continuance of the late war in the Crimea; but for that and the unparalleled sufferings to which it exposed me, I might be still bearing my chain; it galled me, however, in such a manner during that epoch, that I was resolved at any hazard to be freed from it. Upon the subject of that campaign, I repeat, my too highly respectable acquaintance out-Pawkinsed Pawkins, bored me beyond the limits of human endurance. Upon every commander, and upon every military movement, he gave an opinion as tedious and as positive as though he had been paid thirty guineas a sheet for it. The late Lord Raglan haunted me like a dreadful phantasm; the very names of Lucan and Cardigan became to me as the beer which has been left in yesterday’s tumbler; the bare mention of the *Times*—whose conduct I admired in secret because he hated it—was to my ill-used ears like Cayenne pepper to the back of a flogged soldier. At last, at a little breakfast-party in my own apartment, whither he came, uninvited, to tread upon me, and patronise the rest of the company, he overstepped all limits, and presented me, involuntarily, with my manumission. The conversation having been directed into the usual Crimean channel, my poor friend Wildotes had the temerity to give it as his opinion that the Sebastopol garrison would continue to have provisions supplied to them in abundance.

‘What, sir!’ roared my too highly respectable acquaintance, chafed with unwonted opposition, ‘why, how should that be, when even now, in Archangel,

they are giving for the coarsest wheat fifteen roubles the chetwort!

I am not sure about the number; it may have been fifteen or fifty, but I am certain about 'roubles the chetwort.'

'I do not know what a chetwort is,' cried Wildotes angrily, 'and I don't believe that you know either.'

I trembled at the audacity of this young man; but the ground-floor, upon which we happened to be, remained firm beneath us nevertheless; and presently, upon the production of a tobacco-pipe, my too highly respectable acquaintance left his youthful enemy in the possession of the field.

'I congratulate you, my dear fellow,' cried Wildotes as the door closed with rather a slam behind that portly figure—'my friend, you are a free man.'

'Sir,' said I with indignation, 'it is you 't at are free, and even impertinent. How am I to defend myself, think you, when Mr Pawkins catches me alone?'

My position had indeed become such that no choice remained between bidding an open defiance to my too highly respectable acquaintance, or becoming his cringing slave for the remainder of one of our lives. Wildotes and myself, therefore, having resolved ourselves into a committee of private safety, determined upon a course of action which had for its object the immediate dropping of my philosopher and guide.

Our arrangements being completed, I remained in my own apartment, awaiting his august presence in a frame of mind far from enviable; not, as I well knew, that he would manifest any signs of anger—his feelings, when irritated, always taking the much more fatal form of injured virtue—but because he would be sure to proceed to absorb me, with a more than usual amount of previous lubrication. 'My dear young friend, in whom I take so great an interest,' and 'the son of my esteemed old friend' (he travelled in the company of my father *once*, in an *Islington omnibus*), were, as I expected, among the opening expressions of his harangue; then he bewailed my choice of associates, and my habits of extravagance exemplified in having hot meats at breakfast (of which he had partaken, by the by, himself, with considerable relish); he predicted my certain ruin if I continued in these courses instead of sticking to my desk. As he pronounced this prediction, he approached that article of furniture, upon which a small square piece of card was lying, half-covered by a pen-wiper, as though it courted obscurity. This card he took up and waved in his hand, as was his frequent custom, in order to give effect to his oratory. I turned pale with agitation, and protested that it was a private document. Mr Pawkins observed in reply that, considering our mutual relations, there could be no such thing as any privacy in documents, and then perused it with attention.

It was now his turn to grow pale.

'Is it possible, young man,' cried he, when he had quite finished it, 'that this can be *yours*? Have I nourished you in my bosom so long?'

'Mr Pawkins,' said I, plucking up all my courage, with the knowledge that Wildotes was in the cupboard listening to us, 'you have done nothing of the sort.'

'In my bosom so long,' continued Mentor, as though unconscious of the interruption, 'without rendering you incapable of possessing such a'—

'Sir,' cried I, as he approached the fire with the evident intention of destroying the memorandum, 'that paper is a legal tender; it has a value expressed upon it of three pounds, fourteen shillings, and sixpence: if that is consumed, we shall have to pay the money.'

'Well,' ejaculated my too highly respectable acquaintance with contempt, but altering his fell purpose nevertheless—'we,' young man, did you

say? Miserable, hapless, unprofitable, disreputable profligate, I abandon you for ever.'

My Mentor left the apartment with quite a halo of respectability surrounding the very back of his head.

'Wildotes,' cried I, as the young man burst from his concealment, 'my friend, my benefactor, I will give you a dinner; your ingenious device has saved me from all further persecution; I have dropped for ever my too highly respectable acquaintance!'

And so, in truth, I had; the simple medium of this effectual release having been merely a *pawn-broker's ticket*.

In conclusion, I need scarcely add that, in publishing this veracious history, I have no sort of intention of throwing ridicule upon that friendship which is found to exist not seldom, between an old man and a youth. Than such a feeling, born of a kindly regard upon the one side, and of an affectionate respect upon the other, there seem to me few things more beautiful. But where there is no real regard, but only officiousness, against which, whatever real respect there be, must needs be sooner or later chafed away, where dictation is in the place of authority, and a spirit of meddling in that of kind solicitude, the spectacle of an unfortunate young man with a too highly respectable acquaintance is pitiable to see.

#### HISTORICAL SKETCH OF SOLAR SPOTS.

Most persons who have enjoyed the opportunity of looking through a telescope, are probably acquainted with the appearance of the sun as seen magnified through a dark glass, and will agree with our post-laureate when he says:

The very source and fount of day  
Is dashed with wandering isles of night.

These 'wandering isles,' commonly called spots on the sun, especially arrested the attention of astronomers immediately after the invention and use of the telescope, in the beginning of the seventeenth century. The interest which attaches to the history of these appearances is greatly enhanced from the fact, that by means of them the rotation of the sun is conclusively proved. Careful observations of the spots, and of their paths at different times of the year across the sun's disc, give for the period of rotation about 25½ days, and for the inclination of the solar equator to the ecliptic, about 7½°. Occasionally, the spots are sufficiently large to be visible to the naked eye. Galileo, in a letter dated August 1612, mentions that he and many of his friends perceived one, without the intervention of a telescope, on three successive days. A very large one was seen by different persons in April 1764, and again in 1769; and many other instances might be cited, down to 1853, in June of which year one was distinctly seen at sunset. It appears, then, very possible that these phenomena were observed at a much earlier period; and we might expect to discover some notice of them in the annals of different countries. This we find to be the case. The Chinese astronomers relate having observed some spots on the sun in the year 321 of our era; the Spanish conquerors of Peru found that the natives had observed them before their existence was known in Europe. These are almost the only instances of any explicit mention of them; but extraordinary appearances of the sun are found recorded which might perhaps be explained by the presence of a large number of spots. In the annals of France, a historian of the life of Charlemagne relates that, on the 17th day of March 807, the star Mercury was seen on the sun as a small black spot, during eight days. This puzzled Kepler not a little, for he proved satisfactorily that no transit of Mercury could have occurred at that time; he remarked, moreover, that

Mercury would pass over the sun's disc in about seven hours. He removes the difficulty to his own satisfaction by supposing a mistake in the year, and places the occurrence in 808; and for the two Latin words for eight days, he would read a very barbarous one even for monkish Latin, signifying eight times. It is now generally supposed, and with great probability, that the object observed was a spot large enough to be visible to the naked eye. Kepler himself, expecting, towards the end of 1606, or beginning of 1607, a transit of Mercury, was transported with joy at having, as he thought, seen the phenomenon by receiving an image of the sun upon a white surface in a darkened room, a method very generally adopted in those times, before dark glasses were employed; but there can be little doubt that he also was deceived by a spot, for Mercury, when passing before the sun, is much too insignificant an object to be seen without the aid of a telescope.

Much discussion has arisen respecting who was the first to observe the spots with a telescope. There appears little doubt that the first recorded observation was made by Thomas Hariot, an eminent English mathematician. Amongst his papers, the following memorandum has been discovered: '1610 Syon, Decemb: 8, mand. The altitude of the sonne being seven or eight degrees, it being a frost and a mist, I saw the sonne in this manner [a drawing of the telescope appearance of the sun with three spots on it is added]. I saw it twice or thrise, once with the right ey, and other time with the left. In the space of a minuite time after the sonne was to cleare.' Not being acquainted with the use of dark glasses, he was obliged to observe the sun when near the horizon, and through a mist. This may account for his not having again remarked a similar appearance till the following December, when, in common with other astronomers, he became a diligent observer of the spots. His first published account of them with which we are acquainted is by John Fabricius, a German astronomer; it bears the date of June 1611. Impelled by the accounts of Galileo's discoveries, he directed his telescope to the sun. While observing it one day, he noticed what appeared to him a large blackish spot upon its surface. At first, he believed it to be a cloud; but after looking at it four times with different telescopes, and taking the opinions of others, he recognised its more permanent character. These observations were made when the sun had risen but a few degrees above the horizon; for, being wholly unacquainted with the use of coloured glasses, he was accustomed to look at the sun through the morning mists; and he recommends first admitting a small portion of the sun's disc into the telescope, that the eye may be prepared gradually for the full blaze. But even with these precautions, we are not surprised when he tells us that these observations so affected his vision, that for two days he could see nothing clearly. He passed the following night in great anxiety lest the spot should not be visible in the morning. However, when the sun rose, it was still there; but his perplexity was greatly increased by finding that it had evidently moved its position. It then occurred to him to receive an image of the sun upon a white surface in a darkened room. By this means he was enabled to make more continuous observations, and without endangering his eyesight. He watched the paths of three spots across the sun, and recognised the return of the first, from which he conjectured that it had made a complete revolution. He remarked that the spots decreased in size and moved slower as they receded from the sun's centre, and *vice versa* as they approached it, from which he concluded that they were on the body of the sun, which was spherical and solid. Fabricius hints at its revolution as the true explanation of these move-

ments, but declines giving any decided opinion. The revolution of the sun about its own axis had been already advocated by Kepler in 1609, and therefore before the motion of the spots had been observed; and previously to him, the same opinion had been held by Jordano Bruno, a monk of the Dominican order, who, in 1600, was convicted of atheism and impiety by the inquisition of Venice, and burnt to death. Fabricius, however, seems to have been the first to arrive at the same conclusion from observations of the time of passage of a spot, from which alone any correct results respecting the period of revolution can be deduced.

We may gather from Fabricius's work that he first saw the spots in the beginning of the year 1611, but there is no evidence that he saw them before Hariot; to whom, therefore, is due the credit of having first discovered them, though any one possessed of a telescope might have done the same. But the great contest for priority of discovery was between Galileo and Christopher Scheiner. The latter, a Jesuit, and professor of mathematics at Ingolstadt, first observed the spots in the month of March 1611, while engaged in comparing the apparent diameters of the sun and moon. Thinking lightly of the circumstance, he did not observe the sun again till the following October, when they were again visible. With praiseworthy caution, he, with several friends proved, by using eight telescopes, that these spots could not arise from any defect of vision, or flaws in the glasses.

The progress that science was beginning to make at this time, met with a bigoted opposition from the many admirers of the Aristotelian philosophy, one article in whose creed was the 'incorruptibility of the heavens.' The existence of spots on the sun seemed so directly opposed to this idea of 'incorruptibility,' that Scheiner's provincial refused to sanction the publication of his discovery, which was therefore made known to the world through letters addressed to Marc Velsler, a magistrate of Augsburg, and subscribed 'Apelles post tabulam.'

Galileo asserts that he had shown spots on the sun to many persons as early as April 1611, and had spoken of them several months previously. This, however, rests wholly upon his own verbal testimony; and it is certain he made no careful observations of them till after the publication of Scheiner's letters. Then, indeed, he proved that they must be on the sun's surface, an idea which Scheiner was perhaps at first afraid to entertain, who pronounced them to be planets revolving about the sun, at a very small distance from it. But later, when he had made an incredible number of observations, he abandoned this notion, and adopting that of Galileo, obtained results for the period of the sun's rotation and the inclination of the solar equator to the ecliptic, not differing much from the truth. Scheiner was the first to introduce the use of coloured glasses, which had been suggested by Apian as early as 1540, and perhaps actually employed still earlier by the Batavian sailors in taking altitudes of the sun. Moreover, he discovered the small bright points, known by the name of *lunuli*, seen at all parts of the sun's disc, giving it a mottled appearance; while to Galileo is due the discovery of the bright flakes and streaks, called *facule*, which are visible at its eastern and western edges, and in parts surrounding the spots. He satisfied himself that they were on the sun, and had the same movement as the spots, and considered that this discovery would set at rest the question of rotation, as no one would object to placing bright spots on the sun! It was to be expected that many conjectures would be made respecting the nature of these phenomena, and the causes which produced them. The opinion that they were bodies revolving about the sun, was entertained by many.



Tarde could not believe it possible that the sun, the eye of the world, could have the ophthalmia, and named them *Borbonia sidera* (Stars of Bourbon); and Malapert, a poet and mathematician, *Austriaca sidera* (Stars of Austria). Galileo frequently likens them to clouds and smoke, and gives a detailed description of a method of producing similar appearances upon a red-hot plate of iron. According to Riccioli, author of a voluminous work on astronomy, Galileo, Kepler, and others believed them to be black substances, as soot or vapours bursting forth from the furnace of the sun; and portions being ignited as sparks, produced the appearance of the faculae—thus turning Phœbus into Vulcan, as Riccioli remarks. Others held them to be opaque places in space, intercepting the sun's light—holes from which comets had started, and to which they would again return, and the like. Ridiculous as some of these ideas may appear, we are still unable to account for these phenomena by any theory against which many objections might not be urged, though superior telescopes have enabled us to form correcter notions of their general configuration.

The telescopic appearance of a spot is that of a dark nucleus surrounded by a lighter border, but well defined, and not gradually shading off into the nucleus, and in form usually following the irregular shape of the latter. This border is commonly called the *penumbra*, and was first noticed by Scheiner.

Dr Wilson of Glasgow, while observing the course and changes of the great spot of November 1769, noticed that when it was at the centre of the sun, the penumbra surrounded the black nucleus equally on all sides; but he remembered that when he first observed the spot, near the eastern margin, the portion of the penumbra nearest the centre was contracted, there being a marked difference between its breadth and that of the portion nearest the margin, the latter being the broadest. As the spot approached the western limb, he observed the same appearance, the other side of the penumbra now contracting, being the portion nearest the sun's centre; and when close to the margin it wholly disappeared, with a part of the black nucleus. These changes were easily explained by the rules of perspective, supposing the nucleus to be at a considerable depth below the sun's surface, and the penumbra to form the irregular sides of a deep hole, gradually shelving down to the nucleus. This is generally received as the true explanation of the appearance a spot represents, though the facts have been called in question: and it must be confessed that all spots do not exhibit these changes. It is interesting to remark, that the possibility of the spots being large holes, or 'cavernous gulfs,' as he calls them, had occurred to Galileo, though he abandoned the notion at once, as not borne out by the results of his observations.

Much attention is now being given to the physical appearance of the sun, and the positions and number of groups of the spots are carefully noted. The great variety of the forms of spots, and the constant changes that are taking place, are most interesting to watch, and useful as furnishing facts by which we may test the different theories respecting them. The Rev. Mr Dawes has been able to confirm the idea, that the faculae are ridges or heapings-up of the luminous matter. A large facula was observed to run nearly parallel to the sun's edge for some distance, and then to turn rather abruptly towards the edge, and pass over it; at this point it was seen to project slightly beyond the smooth outline of the limb, in the manner of a mountain-ridge. He has also noticed, that at or near the centre of the black nucleus, there is generally a still darker spot, which should properly be called the nucleus. In January 1852, he observed a remarkable

instance of rotatory motion in a spot, the rotation taking place round the small black nucleus. A similar appearance was observed by Professor Secchi, of Rome, in May of last year. Two of the darker nuclei were distinctly seen close to each other, and about these the surrounding portion of the spot; and the penumbra seemed to rotate, the whole presenting the appearance of a whirlpool. Interesting as these facts are, it is from those who are making systematic observations we must expect results which may throw light upon their origin. M. Schwabe, of Dessau, has, since 1826, kept a careful register of the number of new groups that appear each year. By a comparison of his observations, he has found that the number is subject to a periodic recurrence, increasing and decreasing very regularly, coming to a maximum about every eleventh year. The last maximum was in 1848, when 320 groups were observed during the year.

Professor Wolf, director of the Observatory of Bern, by a comparison of all the observations of the spots made from the epoch of their discovery down to the present time, has confirmed the period discovered by M. Schwabe: he has also remarked that this period corresponds with that of the diurnal variation of the magnetic needle in declination, and is now engaged in investigating the periodic recurrence of the Aurora Borealis, from which he hopes to deduce some remarkable results. He has also ascertained that the years during which the spots have been most numerous, have been also the driest and most fertile; thus confirming the opinion of Sir W. Herschel, who contended that the more the luminous matter surrounding the sun was disturbed, the greater would be the heat. As an additional confirmation, we may mention that a great number of spots have been observed this year.

With these results before us, we may hope others will be induced to pursue the subject; and though the rugged surface of the moon will always be a favourite object, we trust enough has been said to shew that there is at least as interesting, and perhaps more fertile, a field for investigation in the varied changes of the solar spots.

#### THE STORY OF CAMBUSCAN BOLD.

DR JOHNSON once observed, with as much truth as wit, that the persons who most lament the loss of ancient writers often neglect to read those that remain. There is, in fact, a sort of pathos in dwelling upon what has passed for ever out of our reach.

The thing we have, we prize not at its worth;  
But being lost, why, then, we rack the value;  
And see the good, possession would not shew us  
While it was ours.

The history of Chaucer's work supplies a striking illustration of this failing of human nature. Of the *Canterbury Tales*, all are complete but one. Yet our great epic poet, when reviewing in a melancholy mood the rank and file of those whom, if he could, he would have fetched back from the realms of death, passes over without a word the perfect stories, to excite and kindle the imagination by dwelling upon that which has been left unfinished. He discusses the subject with himself, and is in doubt whether he shall unsphere the spirit of Plato, or one of the matchless triumvirate of ancient tragedy, or *Mæcæus*, or *Orpheus*:

Or call up him that left half-told  
The story of Cambuscan Bold,  
Of Camball, and of Algarsife,  
And who had Canace to wife,  
That owned the virtuous ring and glass,  
And of the wondrous horse of brass,  
On which the Tartar king did ride;

From these verses, it is quite clear that Milton had read the *Canterbury Tales* with the eye of a true lover of fiction. What impression Cambuscan Bold might have made upon us, had we been allowed to see the end of him, it is impossible to say, but finding him cut suddenly short in his career, with his two sons, his daughter, and his horse, our curiosity is violently piqued, and we are provoked to throw ourselves out into the vast sea of mediæval poetry in search of some one who may help us to the conclusion of the tale.

Our readers, we daresay, remember the King of Bohemia and his Seven Castles, and what annoyance they experienced when, having had the commencement of the story placed more than seven times before them, the writer broke off at last without explaining what it was. To this hour, no one knows what took place in those seven castles, or why the king of Bohemia had just that number, and no more or what became of him—whether he was married to some beautiful princess or whether he died as few kings do, in single blessedness. It is quite true that an author of another stamp has undertaken to explain the mystery of the seven castles. But the presumption was as great as his who ventured to continue *Orystabel*, and we do not care to get it the knowledge in this surreptitious way. Besides, we feel, while reading the continuation, that we are not conversing with the real magician, but with a sham, and instead of being pleased, we are disgusted accordingly.

No one has had the temerity to attempt the completion of Cambuscan Bold, which is fortunate, as of Chaucer it may truly be said

Within that circle none durst move but he.

Yet we know that our poet was a great borrower, that he looked abroad over the whole world of literature, and laid hands on whatever suited his purpose. Sometimes he took three or four plots of stories, and melted them down remorselessly into one, sometimes he took the fragment of a plot, and constructed with it a splendid fabric of verse, to endure till doom-day.

It would be curious to discover what was the nature of his proceeding in the present case. Did he find the whole story ready made to his hands, or did he find part of it in one author, and part in another?

A curious manuscript has recently been found in the library of the Arsenal at Paris. It consists of nineteen thousand verses, and the French translator of Chaucer, the Chevalier de Chatelain, intends, we believe, to lay it before the public in a modern dress. In obedience, however, to the taste of the day, he will disguise it very much, by leaving out interminable descriptions of tournaments, with other excrescences, and adhering strictly to the story. The author of this voluminous work lived at the court of Mary of Brabant, where, through his superior skill in poetry or flattery, he obtained the appellation of King of the Minstrels. From this terrible production Chaucer is supposed to have derived—in part, at least—the materials of *The Squire's Tale*—but in order to decide how much, we must consider the nature of what has come down to us of the tale itself.

In his magnificent prologue, where all the pilgrim story-tellers are painted to the life, Chaucer gives us a charming description of the narrator of Cambuscan Bold. At the invitation of mine host of the *Inn*, he comes forward with a modestly inherited from his knightly father, and commences a very wild and exciting romance, which is evidently of eastern origin, the plan, the incidents, the colouring being all Asiatic in their character. The Arab writers of fiction are fond of selecting, for the scene of their tales, the country beyond the great mountain of Kaff, which we denominate Tataria. The very name, to an Oriental, immediately suggests the idea

of magic, strange adventures, and supernatural beings.

The squire plunges at once into the midst of things:

At Sassa in the land of Tartary,  
There lived a king who werreled Russe.

This king holds a great feast on the anniversary of his birthday, which, happening to be in the spring, is celebrated also by the music of birds, telling of their own loves and affections. The poet suggests to us a marvellous idea of the vastness of the regal hall. The king sits at the head of the table under a dais, his courtiers and all the nobles of his kingdom—who, we may well suppose, were not a few—are ranged in order about the board, when suddenly, without announcement of any kind, in rides a strange knight, mounted on a horse of brass. Even in Tataria, such an apparition was considered wonderful. But all the astonishment of the guests was not excited by his horse alone. By his side he wore a naked sword, glittering like adamant, on his thumb, a marvellous ring, and in his hand, a mirror, 'all of glass,' which, together with the ring, was designed as a present for Canace, the daughter of the great khan.

When the king and his nobles had sat for some time silent, through amazement, the strange knight from Araby and Inde addressed to Cambuscan an eloquent speech, which, according to the manner of great orators, he accompanied by suitable expressions of countenance. From what he said, we may infer that his master was one of the Abassid caliphs, whose court was celebrated for learning, and where many men resided, whom their contemporaries believed to be profoundly versed in magical arts. He said he brought the horse, the sword, the ring, and the glass as birthday presents from the sultan of Arabistan and the Indies, to Cambuscan, the great king of Tataria. The steed, he said, would bear the rider, in the space of twenty-four hours, to the most distant part of the world, dashing through sunshine and showers with the velocity of an eagle. The ring would confer on the person who wore it the power to understand the language of birds, and to converse with them in all their dialects. On this subject, the Arabs and Persians entertain very strange ideas. According to them, birds know much more than we do, so that the way to possess all philosophy is to learn the secret of conversing with them. Their reasons for this belief are highly poetical. Birds, they say, can soar above the clouds, visit the summits of the loftiest mountains, traverse the ocean, explore the cradle of the dawn, and travel with Night, in her blackest attire, over the surface of the earth. They rest on the pinnacles of the highest towers, and thence survey the streets of great cities, watching, while most men sleep, the operations of guilt and crime. They visit the cell of the sage, and by observing his countenance, follow the current of his thoughts, and anticipate the lessons of his wisdom. They sit down with the mother by the cradle of her child, and enjoy the songs with which she hushes it to sleep. They perch in the lover's bower, and are rapt a moment into forgetfulness by the music of his vows and sighs. In short, whatever is, they know.

On this account, a learned Frenchman devoted twenty years of his life to the study of the language of birds, and after all, was supposed to have made but slight proficiency in this wonderful branch of learning.

But the Asiatics have easier methods of accomplishing their designs. Put on a ring, or rub the surface of some precious stone, and you at once comprehend every twitter in the forest.

The magic mirror presented to Canace possessed the most terrible properties—properties which would

make its owner in these days shunned as the plague; for, like poverty, it could reveal whether friends and lovers were false or true.

Messinger had evidently been digging in the mine of Cambuscan Bold, where he found the basis of his play called *The Picture*. What use, Chaucer himself would have made of his mirror is more than we can divine, since the story is left half told. It seems clear, however, that he meant to accomplish strange things with it. But as far as the tale goes, he has made no use of its powers. It is only the virtues of her ring that Canace immediately puts to the proof. Next morning, before the nightingale is silent, the princess, who has had her sleep shortened by excitement, springs eagerly from her couch, rouses half a dozen of her women, and issues forth into the park. All nature, she finds, has put on a new aspect, the birds are singing, and every note they utter carries an intelligible meaning to her.

Laying aside the pleasurable, Chaucer, whose great forte is pathos, conducts us to a scene of bitter wailing and lamentation. On a tree which has been stripped of its leaves and bark, and is consequently blanched and withering in the wind, sits a female falcon, which is tearing her breast with her own beak, until the blood falls over the tree in showers, giving between whiles a tongue to her sorrows, in language which she thinks none can understand. To her surprise, Canace approaches and addresses her in her own dialect. We have no space here for the revelations that follow—but the falcon thus sympathised with, pours forth all her grief. It is the old story—the female's faith, and the male's perfidy.

So far of the princess. Cambuscan himself and his wondrous horse of brass, are rendered equally interesting to the reader. To shew his knowledge of old times, the poet introduces a crowd gathering in the court about the equine marvel. Some of them go back as far as Troy, and speculate on the probability of the magical invention before them containing the nucleus of an army which might emerge from its bowels, and massacre the good people of Troy in their sleep. These bewildering fancies are put to flight by the coming forth of the khan, the courtiers, and the Arabian cavalier, who explains the mechanism of the enchanted horse, and gives the prince directions for its management in all emergencies. Until touched by the Arab, the steed had stood fixed as a rock of granite to the ground, but then it immediately began to dance and caper, to the astonishment of all who beheld it, and the infinite delight of the Turku king, who ordered it to be conveyed to the 'master tower' of his palace, and there locked up with a care commensurate to its value.

Here the second part of Chaucer's story breaks off, and, as is his custom, he throws out some hints of what we are to expect in the remainder of the narrative. First, Cambuscan is to win many cities, second, Algarsife is to obtain for his bride the Lady Theodora, of whom, unfortunately, we know nothing more, third, the falcon is to have her lover restored to her, and, fourth, some adventurous knight, whose name, by the carelessness of transcribers, has been confounded with that of Camballo, is to win the hand of the Lady Canace, by overcoming in battle her brethren twain.

From this point forward, we must look beyond Chaucer for the achievements of the horse of brass, and in the manuscript of the library of the Arsenal, the whole cycle of incidents, so far as he is concerned, is complete. But the King of the Minstrels, as he is called, had not the fervid imagination of Chaucer. His story, however, is interesting, his situations are many of them striking, and his characters contrast with each other in a picturesque manner. From this original, our great poet may have borrowed that part

of his relation which belonged to Algarsife; we say, belonged, because we make no doubt that Chaucer had finished the story, and that part of the manuscript has been lost. In the French poem, the owner of the horse is king of Hungary, and a great magician. Like our third Richard, as generally described by historians, he is hunch-backed and malignant; in spite of which, on the mere strength of his enchanted horse, he demands in marriage the most beautiful of three princesses who occupy the place of Canace. The scene at the outset is laid in Spain. Cleomades, who represents Algarsife, resolving to try the powers of the horse, mounts his back, and forthwith shoots up beyond the clouds, where, for a while, he feels rather uncomfortable. Beneath him, he beholds the green plains, the black forests, the meandering rivers, cities, towns, villages, with the broad blue expanse of the sea. When he becomes tired of his aerial excursion, he touches the magic spring, and immediately his Pegasus plunges down through air, and alights on the summit of a lofty tower. Desiring him to wait there patiently for his return, Cleomades, whose journey has given him a sharp appetite, descends the turret and promptly finds himself in a breakfast parlour, with all sorts of dainties laid out. He falls to, of course, and thus fortified, proceeds to explore the remainder of the building. In one chamber, he finds three ladies asleep, but though he admires their beauty, he has the discretion not to awaken them and passes on. In the next apartment he finds another sleeping lady, whom he conjectures to be a princess, and stands gazing on her beauty till she wakes. After expressing her natural surprise, the princess—who, in the eastern fashion, is in full attire—consents to walk with him in the palace-garden. They are immediately discovered, and Cleomades is condemned to death. Through the witchery of his eloquence, he prevails upon the king to have his horse brought down from the tower, and to be permitted, in company with the lady, to mount him. The horse is in this case, of wood, and the courtiers look upon it with ridicule as a toy. While they are indulging in jokes and laughter, Cleomades touches the spring, the horse, in a moment, recovers his vitality, neighs, spurns the ground, and ascends swifter than an arrow into the air, leaving king, queen, courtiers, and maids of honour in overwhelming wonder.

But Cleomades hardly deserves his success—the reason being that if he hid, the tale must have closed at once, and therefore, on arriving at his father's palace, he elicits it from the garden, and with a strange sort of politeness leaves there the steed, and the beautiful princess, while he goes to carry the news of his good fortune to his father and mother. By circumstances over which, as the newspapers say, he had no control, he is detained at the palace longer than he expected.

Meantime, the princess being thus left alone among the trees with a horse of which she did not understand the management, becomes naturally very impatient. At length a messenger from Cleomades appears, a little ill-favoured hunchback, who informs her that Cleomades has been seized with sudden illness, and that he entreats her to come to him immediately in company with his faithful messenger. Suspecting nothing, the lady mounts behind the hunchback, who of course is the magician, the king of Hungary, the sworn enemy of her lover. Instead of going to the palace, therefore, they take to the clouds, and on the way the cavalier makes love to the lady, informing her, after the manner of the *Arabian Nights*, that he has an enchanted palace and gardens in Africa, where she must spend the remainder of her days with him. Being clever as well as beautiful, the princess affects to feel great pleasure

the idea, but says she is hungry, and would like to descend to *terra firma* for a minute or two, just to get something to eat. The magician, in raptures, consents, and they alight in Italy. Once on the ground, the princess feels her confidence return; and the magician, whose ride in the burning sun has made him hot and thirsty, rushes to a brook to drink. The cold water proves more than a match for his magic; and no sooner has he quenched his thirst, than he drops down, falls upon the ground, and expires.

The lady now falls into the hands of the Prince of Salerno, who determines upon making her his wife, to prevent which she feigns to be furiously mad, and succeeds so well in her ravings that the ceremony is put off from day to day. As might have been expected, Cleomades does not remain idle all this while; on the contrary, he leaves his father's palace, rides about the world at random, becomes entangled in many adventures; but at length, by that destiny which regulates everything in the world of romance, he comes to Salerno. Here, if we recollect rightly, in a barber's shop, he hears all about the princess, and determines at once upon the course he is to pursue. He disguises himself as a physician, puts on a false beard, and proceeds to the palace to offer his services to the prince. By great good-fortune, he possessed one of the lady's gloves which had dropped from her hand when, in her father's garden, she mounted the horse with the magician. This token he carries with him in his bosom. On explaining his errand, he is admitted at once to see the patient, who acts the maniac with surpassing skill. Unobserved of the bystanders, he shows her the glove, upon which she examines his features and recognises him. The discovery, however, only renders her madness more complete; she laughs at him, and his remedies, says she is not mad, and accuses him of insanity. Cleomades cures the Prince of Salerno that, having studied this particular disease all his life, he is certain he can perform a cure, and that, too, in a very short time. 'But what does she mean,' he said, 'by raving about a wooden horse?'

The prince answered that it was a toy that had been found with her in a field.

'Is it still preserved?' inquired Cleomades; 'because I think the sight of it would do her good.'

The prince, by way of reply, ordered it to be brought forth.

'Now, dear old doctor,' exclaimed the princess, 'do get on that horse, and take me behind you, and I shall be well immediately.'

Cleomades looked inquiringly at the prince.

'Humour her,' exclaimed the latter; 'it is the best way to effect a cure.'

'Well,' replied the physician, 'I obey your highness.'

So saying, he mounted the wooden horse; and the lady, with wonderful agility, vaulted up behind him, amidst peals of laughter from the courtiers. She grasped the physician, and with a wild laugh exclaimed: 'Dear doctor, let us take a ride.'

Looking at one another, the ladies and gentlemen whispered that they might not wound the prince's ear: 'She is madder than ever!'

The prince himself began to despair, when suddenly the charger began to prance, and Cleomades, tearing off his beard, made a short speech, touched the magic spring, and away flew the horse to the palace of the prince's father in Spain.

Here ends the manuscript. The reader, we think, will agree with us that Chaucer most likely derived from this source a part of the *Squire's Tale*, but not the whole. All that relates to Canace and the falcon remains still unaccounted for; but in the prodigious mass of manuscripts existing in various libraries in

France, M. de Chatelain fully expects to find the original of the falcon also. It seems to be agreed on all hands that Chaucer would seldom be at the pains to invent; but when he found a plot ready to his hand, he invested it with so marvellous a wealth of poetry, that the original author would scarcely have recognised it.

In the present case, we think the public will receive with much pleasure the charming story of the King of the Minstrels, in M. de Chatelain's abridgment, which is full of grace, vivacity, and interest. What we have said of the sequel to Cambruscan Bold will, we trust, awaken some curiosity. We have ourselves read the manuscript with singular pleasure, and only regretted that it was not three times as long. We feel assured that the readers of Chaucer will all be of the same opinion.

#### A MERCHANT'S PALACE.

ONE among the many wonders of the times we live in is the marvellous rapidity with which immense edifices are constructed, seeming almost to realise the legends of old fairy-books concerning palaces and temples that sprang up spontaneously from the ground. Contrast in this respect the building of our old castles and cathedrals, laboriously extended over several generations—a turret having been built by this bishop, and the east window having been contributed by that—Sir Hugh having constructed the impregnable keep, and his grandson, the first baron, having completed the warder's tower—with that of our Crystal Palaces and Art Treasures Exhibitions, or the more durable fabric of our new Houses of Parliament. One of those 'forty and six years' which were required for the building of the Temple, would have sufficed modern architects to rear that noble pile. Whatever the mystic secret of the old free-masons might have been, it certainly did not include the rapidity of progress we have learned in these modern times, when free-masonry is only speculative, and when its members apply the square, the rule, and the compasses only to their lives and morals.

Two years ago, in the heart of the great city of Manchester, a body of workmen began to clear away a space for a new commercial building, of which the extent, and architectural beauty, and business facilities were to be unrivalled. More than fifty old houses were knocked down, several of them of a moral character that any great city could well dispense with; many fever dens and favourite musing spots of pestilence were rooted out, and the foundation of a great palace of industry was dug on the site. A forest of scaffolding speedily followed, bristling round the oblong enclosure, long fir-poles, crossed, and upright, and horizontal, lashed together with no end of cords. One could hardly see the building through the intervening array of boarding at the bottom, and boards and beams above, yet it progressed rapidly tier by tier—and the scaffolding with it—till in a few months the outside shell of a magnificent building was completed; and the planks and poles being taken away, the grandeur of its proportions and the beauty of its design could be duly perceived and appreciated. A detached mass of building stood boldly forth, 100 feet in length, 90 feet in width, and 100 feet in height, decorated with every device that architectural taste and skill could suggest; and forming the most extensive and commodious mercantile edifice in this great mercantile city. The outside show was now chiefly over; but for a year after, there were troops of workmen busy at their labour inside, doing both the useful and the ornamental in a large way. And just now, the interior arrangements having been finished, and the artificers having taken their departure, and goods by

thousands of cart-loads having come to stock the princely building, and swarms of clerks, warehousemen, salesmen, and packers having poured into their new hive, it has been opened for business purposes, and buying and selling, money-taking and money-making, have become the order of the day.

If contrast were required to set off the noble proportions and grandeur of this commercial temple, it might easily be found in the immediate neighbourhood. It is true, there are warehouses in front of it, large and commodious buildings, but behind it and on the flanks are still remaining nests of old tenements similar to those that were removed to make room for this gigantic building. Crowded courts and alleys, unprepossessing *culs de sac*, pigmy houses one-sixth of the height of the towering edifice before them, packers' rooms, where the unemployed of that profession congregate, and while away their vacant hours with drink and cribbage, here you may see in intimacy of a 'seller' being to let, warranted dry and airy, there a 'garratt' is open to an engagement—offering the houseless their choice of the two extremes in the scale of social life. Here live the people who make or carry, or prepare for, the costly goods which lie in heaps in the palace opposite, they live, and sleep and breathe in rooms where those goods would infallibly spoil. Such an atmosphere of dust and dirt would never do for money's worth—it matters not for human health and life. Yet to tell the truth there are few living here, stifling themselves and their families in one or two small rooms who could not afford to take a decent cottage of their own if they were but thrifty and prudent. But this is not the place to moralise.

Let us first glance at the exterior. The front elevation is designed after the Italian style of architecture following especially that modification of it which prevailed three centuries ago in the north of Europe. In adopting this style, however, considerable latitude has been observed, other things were necessary as well as beauty, and therefore the plan has been varied so as to suit the requirements of a building of this kind. Many things that in external observation might consider as mere architectural adjuncts will be found on examination to answer important purposes in the arrangements and business of the establishment. The useful and the ornamental are here joined together in a way that would have astonished the architects of old. Perhaps you may remark the absence of those far projecting buttresses you generally see in buildings of this style, ground is too valuable in the heart of this city to be wasted on projections and recesses, and so the front of the edifice is unrelieved by the light and shadow they produce, but to compensate in some measure for this, the windows of each story are different in design, and their bold and various outlines so diversify the lengthened front, that the sameness is quite destroyed. Four large pavilions mount upwards at equal distances along the front, which you would be almost sure to regard as intended chiefly for effect, and you would be surprised to learn that they fulfil one of the most important objects in the arrangements. In order to the preservation and proper examination of certain classes of goods, it is necessary that the bright rays of the sun should be kept from them, these towers, therefore, are so constructed that they supply light from the north side to one half of the building, and thus meet that requirement. As far as possible, the same arrangement has been observed in the light borrowed from the roof, a large portion of which is of glass. York stone has been chiefly used for the front and sides, well rubbed and well laid—the same good stone from which so many noble churches, abbays, and cathedrals were built in times of yore, and which still stand to attest the soundness of the

material. Of this, we are told, 70,000 cubic feet have been used in the construction; of slates, 40,000 cubic feet; of iron, 700 tons; of plate-glass, 27,000 square feet.

The principal entrance opens before us, with its splendid double-doorway, and a flight of massive stone steps. We ascend into a vestibule, with ceiling groined and panelled, resting on columns of veined marble. The floor is formed of tessellated tiles, arranged in various patterns, the spandrels on either hand of the arcade are wrought in marble of different kinds. A prominent object on the pavement is a large box scraper, guarded by two gilt-lions, to hint, and including fixed brushes for the further purification of the boots. By all means, let us make use of them, we are entering a temple that is sacred to the genius of commerce. Let us leave the dirt of the common world outside. We are coming in contact, as Dr Johnson might have said, not with mere stuffs, silks, and cottons; but, 'with the potentiality of growing rich beyond the dreams of avarice.' Are there any immemorial worshippers, we wonder, devout enough to slip off their bladders in the vestibule, and enter with bared feet upon this holy ground?

We enter through mahogany doors, heavy with plate-glass, and find ourselves in an immense room, there being no partitions to separate the various departments, so that each floor presents the appearance of a large hall. The very first thing that strikes us is the principal staircase, which starts immediately in front of the entrance, and branches off right by right till it reaches the top of the building. It is of pitch pine wood and noble in proportions, bounded by a hand-rail rich with elaborate tracery. Looking either up or down through the space left in the centre, the effect is very striking. A large circular roof-window throws ample light through that depth of a hundred feet. There is another staircase at the back for the use of manufacturers coming to transact business, it is of solid stone, and fire proof, so that every floor might be commanded from it in case of accident from fire. The open space on the ground floor is not so large as on those above, a portion being set apart for the offices, which extend along the inner side of the building. Here is a private room for the firm, comfortably fitted up like a substantial family dining-room, two private offices and a long suite for twenty clerks. In the centre is the cashier's desk, elevated so as to command the range on either hand, on one side is the department for receiving money, on the other, that for payments. Tubular communication is carried on from hence over the greater part of the house—to the packers' quarter, the goods receiving division, and to every side department overhead. Lavatories with marble fittings, are placed here for the use of the clerks, and in this respect, admirable provision has been made throughout the establishment. These offices present a beautiful appearance: to divide them from the trade department, a screen of elaborate workmanship extends through their whole length, which is fitted with plate-glass, on which ornamental devices are posted. The pine-wood of which the screen is made being varnished, greatly resembles satin wood, and the ornaments upon it (of iron) are picked out in green. The wood throughout has been chiefly treated in this way, and the effect is highly successful. Taste and skill have been taxed to the utmost in providing for every possible want, and introducing every possible beauty; the presses, the store shelves, the counters, the columns, are all highly ornate, even the gas-jets take their rise from brass Corinthian columns, burning on the top of their capitals like fire upon an altar.

First, we wander about among piles of carpet, roll heaped up endwise upon roll, in columns of different

height; some drawn out to display their bright colour and fine texture; all sorts and conditions, from cheap to all-wool Kidderminster, from Dutch to velvet pile. Here is your modest library-carpet, small in device and of a mild hue—we prefer green by reason of our failing eyesight—there 'your royal fleur-de-lis' pattern, sacred to church-communions; here again your richly wreathed and festooned drawing-room article, full of life and colour. One can't help thinking about the times when our sturdy ancestors strewed their rooms with rushes, and were as happy therewith and as brave as though they had trodden on the richest tapestry in Turkey. We pass by door-mats, druggets, hearth-rugs, hassocks, and find ourselves amongst the linens, Scotch and Irish, done up in square packages, and piled in heaps. Here are about one hundred and twenty combinations of the same or similar materials, each having a separate name. Who would have thought that the genus linen had so many different species! Here we see the 'Royal Turkish,' and in close proximity the 'Russia Crash' (is it known by that name in the dominions of the Czar?) We are tempted to ask whether 'gray body lining' is not something good to eat? 'Brown ducks' we have seen in the course of our experience, but 'blue ducks'—who ever met with them? 'White unions' too must be connected in some way with wedding favours. Who is this 'Billy Foden' who has given his name to immortality in connection with 'satin stripes' and 'cross-overs'? The language of linen has its derivations and its doubtful points, and may yet puzzle the philologist. Sheetings bleached and unbleached, from L'orfar, and Armagh, and elsewhere, lie packed in boards, and heaped up like walls, between which the visitor walks as in an alley. It would be idle to compute the square miles of ground which these myriads of goods would cover, or the beds they would furnish with decent pairs of sheets. Let us retrace our arithmetic and go up stairs.

We come here amongst the good broadcloths, types of old-fashioned English comfort and cordiality, furnished by western towns which have been celebrated for centuries for this class of manufacture, and furnished also by Yorkshire towns which rival them now in this branch. Connected with this department is a division for preparing patterns for the travelling-agents of the firm—a slip of every new cloth introduced is furnished to each traveller, and several persons are constantly employed in arranging and supplying these. From beavers and doeskins we go on merinos, stuffs, and alpacas, many of which are manufactured at Bradford, and others are of French make. They are brought in rough packages from the dyers, and are here folded on boards, and bound round with paper-bands, in readiness for drapers' stock. A machine is placed in one corner for doing this folding, the power for which is borrowed from a most useful little steam-engine in the basement, which performs many other good offices in the establishment. The folding-machine is fitted with an index which marks the measurement of every piece as it is thrown off. Cotton handkerchiefs of Scotch make lie here by thousands, striving, by dint of much colour, to attain a close resemblance to silk, quilts and counterpanes of diverse texture and weight, to lie softly on you in the dog-days, or keep you snug at Christmas, table-covers also, to match any possible carpet, or any conceivable paper. Then we get amongst the muslins, about which, in truth, we are afraid of shewing our ignorance. We do not profess to be judges of a muslin dress in the piece at per yard; when it has been duly cut and braided, and whaleboned into shape, expanded into modern proportions, and fitted to the fair form of the wearer, then only can we say whether it is pretty or not, whether it suits Miss Bianche's complexion, or becomes the style of Miss Brunette's beauty. We

cannot be far out in the matter of these white muslins, however, for we incline to the opinion of a writer we have lately read, that 'white muslin is the most elegant and becoming of all dresses, and one that never looks poor.' Ah me, in how many drawing-rooms will these congregated muslins figure; at how many evening-parties will they rustle, and crush, and encounter untoward accidents; how often and with what metamorphoses and varieties of trimming will they be economically reproduced; over how many throbbing hearts will they spread their snowy beauty, and reveal no token of the love or grief or jealous pangs that may be at work beneath! We wonder whether the polite salesman ever thinks of these things, who now comes bustling up, fancying that he reads business in our meditative features. Manchester muslins, he calls them, and we like them none the less because they have been manufactured here; how light and clean to come forth from all our smoke and steam, and dust, and ashes! There are large heaps, however, from north of the Tweed which quite rival them in value and beauty. Here is spotless lawn, fine enough for the sleeves of an archbishop, and handkerchiefs per dozen, from dainty spider-web texture down to the coarsest cotton. Scores of other things there are too, the names and uses of which to us are deeply mysterious.

And now we are on the second floor, plunged into the midst of gloves. Boxes upon boxes, pile upon pile, white kids for weddings, and black kids for funerals, primrose for the secular dandy, and lavender for the clerical, homely worsted, such as warmed our school-boy fingers of yore, cotton, silk—every kind, and every kind in myriads. Here is something tasteful, something to suit the times—glove-boxes richly decorated, perfumed with some penetrating scent warranted permanent, and with portraits or landscapes painted on the lids in a really superior style of art. Their youthful royal highnesses stand first, of course Windsor Castle, the palace of the Linden trees, a beaming picture of my Lord Palmerston, (slightly soiled), portraits of distinguished ladies—in short, a gallery of art, and all connected with gloves. The haberdashery department is chiefly represented by an infinitude of paper parcels, neatly folded, and labelled, and stockd. The inscriptions upon many of these would fail to give to the uninitiated the most remote idea of their contents. Who would suspect that the soldierly motto, *pro patria*, designated nothing better than a parcel of tapes, warranted full measure? Are the K C B's and C B's aware that the heraldic legend of their most worshipful order, *tria juncta in uno*, has been appropriated by the threefold India cotton, 300 yards? We wander now amongst laces and sewing-silks, fringes and Berlin wools, whose beauties of colour are veiled, for they are rolled up in wrappers to keep them clean. This is the region of pins and needles, the habitants of which, however, do not look particularly uncomfortable; the pins are recommended as having 'superior solid heads'—an excellent quality in other articles than pins. We avert our looks modestly from the array of corsetage we now encounter, pass between hooks and eyes, through bobbins, braids, and buttons, and arrive at the quarter where umbrellas and parasols prevail, with travelling-bags of carpet and leather, purses, portemonnaies, and cloth-caps. Shirt fronts and collars also pass under review; among which shine conspicuous the 'Jullien Manifold' and the 'Boys' Eglintoun, with ribbon-bow.' We say nothing of some hundred and fifty different kinds of stockings and 'sox' thickly imbedded in the presses; nor of the vests, pants, Guernseys, and other articles which must be nameless, all of which are multitudinously represented here. There is a bright department just before us, gaudy with many colours—a garden of artificial flowers. A



rich tree-stands in the centre, blooming with a hundred different kinds of blossoms, where the black daisies for the mourning-cap are ranged along with orange-flowers and jessamine, and ripe grapes are drooping from the same branch which breaks out at the next joint into full-blown geraniums. Each is marvelously true to nature, and not more artificial than painting or sculpture, or any other device of man to imitate the appearance of life.

Up another flight of stairs, and we are among the prints, chiefly dresses, from the common blue which workhouse paupers wear, to an article fit for a duchess. We connect print-dresses with summer-time, and fine weather, charming watering-place rambles, and familiar morning-calls. We remember on awkwardly upsetting the cream-jug at breakfast in the lap of our maiden aunt (from whom we had expectations), what comfort we derived from the assurance that it was a washing-print she had on at the time. Also, on that decisive morning when we stammered forth the important question, and sealed our fate, was it not a print-dress (straw-coloured flowers on a white ground) in which the lovely form of the present Mrs Smith was arrayed? So these fancy patterns of blue stars and green rosebuds and garlands gay are pleasant to our sight. Here are silk pocket-handkerchiefs; and among the variety of patterns, our eyes light upon that of an old acquaintance, stolen from our pocket in Whitechapel years ago, and by us re-purchased a few days after from an elderly Hebrew gentleman on Saffron Hill. No unimportant proportion of capital is represented by these shawls, of which many rich and valuable specimens are hung up for show. Bethinking ourselves of certain conjugal hints connected with this subject, we inquire the price of one particular article, with a view of investing therein for the benefit of Mrs Smith; but our benevolent intentions are frustrated by the statement of the salesman, that 'the firm does no retail business.' Nothing peddling, or in a small way, but all in proportion with the colossal building and stock. A part of this division, containing the shawl and mantle department, is carpeted, so that the goods unfolded and held up for inspection may receive no damage from coming in contact with the floor. The counters on which they are shewn slope downwards from the windows, so as to place them in a slanting light, the better to exhibit the texture and colour. For the same purpose, the windows are fitted with Venetian blinds, the bottom part, for about two feet high, being fixed, and the upper part constructed so as to draw up, or turn to meet the light. For the protection of these valuable goods from dust, a sliding cover is fitted into each division of the press, which, when drawn out, falls upon hinges, and shuts up the compartment like a box.

One more ascent up the broad staircase, and we are at the summit of the general business premises, the pavilion story being reserved for miscellaneous stores. Here an opened door reveals a recess in which lies coiled a length of hose, which can be fixed to a tap close by in the wall, and thus an abundant supply of water may be conveyed in a few seconds to any part of the building. Here is the receiving-room, into which goods are hoisted from the wagons below—the ceiling under this room being of sheet-iron, as better adapted to bear the jar and pressure of heavy weights above. Part of this floor is also set apart for a manufacturer's room, and is approached by the separate staircase before alluded to. We pass through the blocking department, where the ribbons are wound round cylindrical blocks of wood; the imported articles are usually brought in ready-wound, but the blocks are removed at the custom-house, before weighing the ribbon; the blocking here is done by hand. Here are rolls upon rolls of sarcel (sarcel-

nette), the chief good which the Continent exports upon Western Europe; satins, silks, velvets, and muslins. Inconsiderable as the item of ribbons might seem among such a multitude of other articles, we are told that the transactions of the firm in this branch alone for the last week have reached tens of thousands of pounds. We observe in this quarter a few shales of that description of work which has occupied the attention of English womankind so much of late, termed embroidery, consisting (we speak reverently) in cutting out small holes with a charming pair of diminutive scissors, and industriously edging round the breach thus made. Further on are straw-hats and bonnets packed one in the other, laces, from Valenciennes and Brussels point, down to ordinary thread; hair-nets and fancy-caps; breakfast-caps to cover untrimmed hair; dress-caps to deck the matron for an evening-party; widows' caps, sombre and sad, and withal according to the latest fashion. Then, lastly, we get among the furs, cheap and costly, mock and natural; the royal and judicial ermine in unassuming contiguity with the common squirrel. With all his advancement, man has not yet quite forsaken his first clothing; silks and velvets have not altogether superseded the 'coats of skins.'

We have now seen all the show above-ground of this vast establishment. Overhead, in the pavilions, there is as yet nothing but the *debris* of broken boxes and spare wrappers. From the windows, however, one commands a view of the city, varying in extent and clearness according to the condition of the smoke. Early in the morning, we are told, the prospect of such a forest of chimneys, wide-spreading roofs, church-towers and steeples, is something imposing. At present, it is all thrown very deeply into shade; we therefore prepare to take our inspection by a visit to the basement. We descend in the ordinary way of down stair travelling, but by means of a hoist, used for raising and sending down goods. Of these, there are two in the establishment, worked by steam. In two or three seconds, we are dropped in the immediate vicinity of the useful engine which works the hoists, turns the winding-machines, pumps water for the hydraulic-presses, moves the cranes, and discharges other important duties. On the basement-floor we find, first, an entering-room, through which all parcels have to pass before they leave the establishment, the contents being duly booked, and the account checked of the department from which they have come. Next, a saleroom for heavy linens and flannels, the bulk of which excludes them from the rooms up stairs; and near this, we observe a vault sunk in the wall, iron-lined and fire-proof, for the protection of the books of the firm. Here is also a division for the manufacture and repair of packing-cases and boxes for general use. Finally, we reach the packing-room, in which the goods sold are done into shape, rolled, put up in boxes or in paper as the case may be, and duly directed before they leave the premises. Two large hydraulic-presses are placed here to assist in this process, and the way in which they reduce a mountain of miscellaneous goods to a very mole-hill of a package is a marvellous thing to witness.

Our obliging conductor now leads the way up stairs, and informs us that we have inspected all the chief wonders of the establishment. Other wonders there are, no doubt, not quite so patent as these. We should like to hear some illustrations of profitable speculation, some examples of market-risks and fluctuations; we should like to have some idea as to the capital employed, the value of the credit given, the amount of profit realised; we are puzzled to think how the firm can make up their income-tax returns, having experienced some difficulty in that matter even in our small way. But these are trade secrets, and it



would be impertinent to inquire into them. One thing our visit has taught us—how beauty may be united to usefulness with mutual advantage, and at no great additional cost. What might have been a huge drapers' shop, is here converted into a very temple, and the stock itself becomes a decoration. So we see how trade may be made graceful, and commerce turned into a fine art, how there may be poetry in L & D, and tender strokes touch the soul even while the question is concerning linsey woolsey or mousseline de-laine. We feel as if we had done much more than inspect mere warehouse stock, as we pass forth from the merchant's palace.

## OCEOLA A ROMANCE

### CHAPTER LXVIII.—A VICTORY ENDING IN A RETREAT.

I SAW not the speaker, who was completely hidden behind the thick trellis of leaves. It was not necessary I should see him, to know who addressed me, on hearing the voice I instantly recognised it. It was Oceola who spoke.

I cannot describe my sensations at that moment, nor tell exactly how I acted. My mind was in a chaos of confusion—surprise and fear mingling all together in my emotions.

I remember facing once more towards my followers. I saw that they were not all dead—some were still lying where they had fallen, doubled up, or stretched out in various attitudes of death—motionless—beyond doubt, lifeless. Some still moved, their cries for help showing that life was not extinct.

To my joy, I observed several who had regained their feet, and were running, or rather scrambling, rapidly away from the field, and still another few who had risen into half-erect attitudes, and were crawling off upon their hands and knees.

These last were still being fired upon from the bushes, and as I stood wavering, I saw one or two of them levelled along the grass by the fatal bullets that rained thickly around me.

Among the wounded who lay at my feet, there was a young fellow whom I knew. He appeared to be shot through both limbs, and could not move his body from the spot. His appeal to me for help was the first thing that aroused me from my indecision. I remembered that this young man had once done me a service.

Almost mechanically, I bent down, grasped him around the waist, and, raising his body, commenced dragging him away.

With my burden I hurried back across the isthmus—as fast as my strength would permit—nor did I stop till beyond the range of the Indian rifles. Here I was met by a party of soldiers, sent to cover our retreat. In their hands I left my disabled comrade, and hastened onward to deliver my melancholy report to the commander-in-chief.

My tale needed no telling. Our movement had been watched, and our discomfiture was already known throughout the whole army.

The general said not a word, and, without giving time for explanation, ordered me to another part of the field.

All blamed his imprudence in having ordered such a desperate charge—especially with so small a force. For myself, I had gained the credit of a bold leader, but how I chanced to be the only one, who came back unscathed out of that deadly fire, was a puzzle which at that moment I did not choose to explain.

For an hour or more the fight continued to be carried on, in the shape of a confused skirmish among swamps and trees, without either party gaining any material advantage. Each held the position

it had taken up—though the Indians retained the freedom of the forest beyond. To have retired from ours, would have been the ruin of the whole army; since there was no other mode of retreat, but by recrossing the stream, and that could only have been effected under the fire of the enemy.

And yet to hold our position appeared equally ruinous. We could effect nothing by being thus brought to a stand still, for we were actually besieged upon the bank of the river. We had vainly endeavoured to force the Indians from the bush. Having once failed a second attempt to cut our way through them would be a still more perilous enterprise, and yet to remain stationary had also its prospects of danger. With scanty provisions, the troops had marched out of their cantonments. Their rations were already exhausted—hunger stared the army in the face. Its pangs were already felt, and every hour would render them more severe.

We began to believe that we were besieged, and such was virtually the fact. Around us in a semi-circle swarmed the savages, each behind his protecting tree—thus forming a defensive line equal in strength to a fortified intrenchment. Such could not be forced, without the certainty of great slaughter among our men.

We perceived, too, that the number of our enemies was hourly increasing. A peculiar cry—which some of the old Indian fighters understood—heard at intervals, betokened the arrival of fresh parties of the foe. We felt the apprehension that we were being outnumbered, and might soon be overpowered. A gloomy feeling was fast spreading itself through the ranks.

During the skirmishes that had already occurred, we noticed that many of the Indians were armed with fusils and muskets. A few were observed in uniform, with military accoutrements. One—a conspicuous leader—was still more singularly attired. From his shoulders was suspended a large silken flag, after the fashion of a Spanish cloak of the times of the conquistadores. Its stripes of alternate red and white, with the blue starry field at the corner, were conspicuous. Every eye in the army looked upon it, and recoiled in the fantastic draping, thus fantastically displayed, the loved flag of our country.

These symbols were expressive. They did not puzzle us. Their presence among our enemies was easily explained. The flag, the muskets and fusils, the uniforms and equipments, were trophies from the battle field where Dido had fallen.

Though the troops regarded these objects with bitter indignation, their anger was impotent the hour for avenging the disastrous fate of their comrades had not yet arrived.

It is not improbable we might have shared their destiny, had we remained much longer upon the ground, but a plan of retreat offered, of which our general was not loath to take advantage. It was the happy idea of a volunteer officer—an old campaigner of the 'Hickory' war—versed in the tactics of Indian fighting.

By his advice a flint was made by the troops who had not yet crossed—the volunteers. It was a pretended attempt to effect the passage of the river at a point higher up stream. It was good strategy. Had such a passage been possible, it would have brought the enemy between two fires, and thus put an end to the 'surround', but a crossing was not intended—only a ruse.

It had the effect designed, the Indians were deceived by it, and rushed in a body up the bank to prevent the attempt at crossing. Our beleaguered force took advantage of their temporary absence; and the 'regulars,' making an adroit use of the time, succeeded in getting back to the 'safe side' of the

river. The wily foe was too prudent to follow us; and thus ended the 'battle of the Outhlacoochee.'

In the hurried council that was held, there were no two opinions as to what course of action we should pursue. The proposal to march back to Fort King was received with a wonderful unanimity; and, with little loss of time, we took the route, and arrived without further molestation at the fort.

## CHAPTER LXIX.

## ANOTHER 'SWAMP-FIGHT.'

After this action, a complete change was observed in the spirit of the army. Boasting was heard no more; and the eagerness of the troops to be led against the enemy was no longer difficult to restrain. No one expressed desire for a second expedition across the Outhlacoochee, and the 'Cove' was to remain unexplored until the arrival of reinforcements. The volunteers were disheartened, wearied of the campaign, and not a little cowed by the resistance they had so unexpectedly encountered—bold and bloody as it was unlooked for. The enemy, hitherto despised, if it had aroused by its conduct a strong feeling of exasperation and vengeance, had also purchased the privilege of respect.

The battle of the Outhlacoochee cost the United States army nearly a hundred men. The Seminole loss was believed to be much greater; though no one could give a better authority for this belief than that of a 'guess.' No one had seen the enemy's slain; but this was accounted for by the assertion, that during the fight they had carried the dead and wounded from the field!

How often has this absurd allegation appeared in the dispatches of generals both victorious and defeated! It is the usual explanation of a battlefield found too sparsely strewn by the bodies of the foe. The very possibility of such an operation argues either an easy conflict, or a strong attachment between comrade and comrade—too strong, indeed, for human nature. With some fighting experience, I can affirm that I never saw a *dead* body, either of comrade or foe, moved from the ground where he had fallen, so long as there was a shot ringing upon the ear.

In the battle of the Outhlacoochee, no doubt some of our enemies had 'bit the dust'; but their loss was much less than that of our own troops. For myself—and I had ample opportunity for observation—I could not swear to a single 'dead Indian'; nor have I met with a comrade who could.

Notwithstanding this, historians have chronicled the affair as a grand 'victory,' and the dispatch of the commander-in-chief is still extant—a curious specimen of warlike literature. In this document may be found the name of almost every officer engaged, each depicted as a peerless hero! A rare monument of vanity and boasting.

To speak the honest truth, we had been well 'whipped' by the red skins; and the chagrin of the army was only equalled by its exasperation.

Clinch, although esteemed a kind general—the 'soldier's friend,' as historians term him—was no longer regarded as a great warrior. His glory had departed. If Osceola owed him any spite, he had reason to be satisfied with what he had accomplished, without molesting the 'old veteran' further. Though still living, he was dead to fame. \* \* \*

A fresh commander-in-chief now made his appearance, and hopes of victory were again revived. The new general was Gaines, another of the 'veterans' produced by seniority of rank. He had not been ordered by the government upon this special duty; but Florida being part of his military district, had volunteered to take the guidance of the war.

Like his predecessor, Gaines expected to reap a rich harvest of laurels, and, like the former, was doomed to disappointment. Again, it was the cypress-wreath.

Without delay, our army—reinforced by fresh troops from Louisiana and elsewhere—was put in motion, and once more marched upon the 'Cove.'

We reached the banks of the Amazura, but never crossed that fatal stream—equally fatal to our glory as our lives. This time, the Indians crossed.

Almost upon the ground of the former action—with the difference that it was now upon the other bank of the stream—we were attacked by the red warriors; and after some hours of sharp skirmishing, compelled to shelter our proud battalions within the protecting pickets of a stockade! Within this enclosure we were besieged for a period of nine days, scarcely daring to trust ourselves outside the wooden walls. Starvation no longer stared us in the face—it had actually come upon us; and but for the horses we had hitherto bestowed—with whose flesh we were fain to satisfy the cravings of our appetites—one-half the army of 'Camp Izard' would have perished of hunger.

We were saved from destruction by the timely arrival of a large force that had been despatched to our rescue under Clinch, still commanding his brigade. Having marched direct from Fort King, our former general had the good-fortune to approach the enemy from their rear, and, by surprising our besiegers, disentangle us from our perilous situation.

The day of our delivery was memorable by a singular incident—an armistice of a peculiar character.

Early in the morning, while it was yet dark, a voice was heard hailing us from a distance, in a loud 'Ho there!—Hallow!'

It came from the direction of the enemy—since we were *surrounded*, it could not otherwise—but the peculiar phraseology led to the hope that Clinch's brigade had arrived.

The hail was repeated, and answered; but the hope of a rescue vanished when the stentorian voice was recognised as that of Abram, the black chief, and quondam interpreter of the council.

'What do you want?' was the interrogatory ordered by the commander-in-chief.

'A talk,' came the curt reply.

'For what purpose?'

'We want to stop fighting.'

The proposal was agreeable as unexpected. What could it mean? Were the Indians starving, like ourselves, and tired of hostilities? It was probable enough: for what other reason should they desire to end the war so abruptly? They had not yet been defeated, but, on the contrary, victorious in every action that had been fought.

But one other motive could be thought of. We were every hour expecting the arrival of Clinch's brigade. Runners had reached the camp to say that he was near, and, reinforced by it, we should be not only strong enough to raise the siege, but to attack the Indians with almost a certainty of defeating them. Perhaps they knew, as well as we, that Clinch was advancing, and were desirous of making terms before his arrival.

The proposal for a 'talk' was thus accounted for, by the commander-in-chief, who was now in hopes of being able to strike a decisive blow. His only apprehension was, that the enemy should retreat, before Clinch could get forward upon the field. An armistice would serve to delay the Indians upon the ground; and, without hesitation, the distant speaker was informed that the talk would be welcome.

A meeting of *parlementaires* from each side was arranged; the hour, as soon as it should be light. There were to be three of the Indians, and three from the camp.

A small savanna extended from the stockade. At several hundred yards' distance it was bounded by the woods. As soon as the day broke, we saw three men emerge from the timber, and advance into the open ground. They were Indian chiefs in full costume; they were the commissioners. All three were recognised from the camp—Abram, Coa Hajo, and Ogeola.

Outside musket-range, they halted, placing themselves side by side in erect attitudes, and facing the enclosure.

Three officers, two of whom could speak the native tongue, were sent forth to meet them. I was one of the deputation.

In a few seconds we stood face to face with the hostile chiefs.

#### CHAPTER IXX.

##### THE TALK

Before a word was uttered, all six of us shook hands—so far as appearances went, in the most friendly manner. Ogeola gripped mine warmly, as he did so, saying, with a peculiar smile—

'Ah, Randolph! friends sometimes meet in war as well as in peace.'

I knew to what he referred, but could only answer him with a significant look of gratitude.

An orderly, sent to us with a message from the general, was seen approaching from the camp. At the same instant, an Indian appeared coming out of the timber, and, keeping pace with the orderly, simultaneously with the latter arrived upon the ground. The deputation was determined we should not outnumber it.

As soon as the orderly had whispered his message, the 'talk' began.

Abram was the spokesman on the part of the Indians, and delivered himself in his broken English. The others merely signified their assent by a simple nod, or the affirmative 'Ho,' while their negative was expressed by the exclamation 'Cooree.'

'Do you white folk want make peace?' abruptly demanded the negro.

'Upon what terms?' asked the head of our party.

'Da tarms we gib you are dese. You ly down arm, an' stop de war; you sogas go back, an' stay in der forts. *uc Indyan* cross ober da Outhlacqchee; an' from dis time forth, for ebber after, we make de grand ribber da line o' boundary atween de two. We promise lib in peace an' good tarms wi' all white neighbor. Dat's all got say.'

'Brothers!' said our speaker in reply, 'I fear these conditions will not be accepted by the white general, nor our great father, the President. I am commissioned to say, that the commander-in-chief can treat with you on no other conditions than those of your absolute submission, and under promise that you will now agree to the removal.'

'Cooree! cooree! never!' haughtily exclaimed Coa Hajo and Ogeola in one breath, and with a determined emphasis, that proved they had no intention of offering to surrender.

'An' what for we submit?' asked the black, with some show of astonishment. 'We not conquered! We conquer you cbberry fight—we whip you people, one, two, tree time—we whip you; dam! we kill you well too. What for we submit? We come, here gib condition—not ask um.'

'It matters little what has hitherto transpired,' observed the officer in reply; 'we are by far stronger than you—we must conquer you in the end.'

Again the two chiefs simultaneously cried 'Cooree!' 'May be, white men, you make big mistake 'bout our strength. We not so weak you tink for—dam! no. We shew you our strength.'

As the negro said this, he turned inquiringly

towards his comrades, as if to seek their assent to some proposition.

Both seemed to grant it with a ready nod; and Ogeola, who now assumed the leadership of the affair, faced towards the forest, at the same time giving utterance to a loud and peculiar intonation.

The echoes of his voice had not ceased to vibrate upon the air, when the evergreen grove was observed to be in motion along its whole edge; and the next instant, a line of dusky warriors shewed itself in the open ground. They stepped forth a pace or two, then halted in perfect order of battle—so that their numbers could easily be told off from where we stood.

'Countt the red warriors!' cried Ogeola, in a triumphant tone—'count them, and be no longer ignorant of the strength of your enemy.'

As the Indian uttered these words, a satirical smile played upon his lips; and he stood for some seconds confronting us in silence.

'Now,' continued he, once more pointing to his followers, 'do yonder braves—there are fifteen hundred of them—do they look starving and submissive? No! they are ready to continue the war till the blood of the last man sinks into the soil of his native land. If they must perish, it will be here—here in Florida—in the land of their birth, upon the graves of their fathers.'

'We have taken up the rifle because you wronged us, and would drive us out. For the wrongs we have had revnge. We have killed many of your people, and we are satisfied with the vengeance we have taken. We want to kill no more. But about the removal, we have not changed our minds. We shall never change them.'

'We have made you a fair proposition. accept it, and in this hour, the war may cease; reject it, and more blood shall be spilled—ay, by the spirit of Wykomé! rivers of blood shall flow. The red poles of our lodges shall be painted again and again with the blood of our pale-faced foes. Peace or war then—you are welcome to your choice.'

As Ogeola ceased speaking, he waved his hand towards his dusky warriors by the wood, who at the sign disappeared among the trees silently, rapidly, almost mysteriously.

A meet reply was being delivered to the passionate harangue of the young chief, when the speaker was interrupted by the report of musketry, heard in the direction of the Indians, but further off. The shots followed each other in rapid succession, and were accompanied by shouts, that, though feebly borne from the far distance, could be distinguished as the cheering cheers of men advancing into a battle.

'Ha! foul play!' cried the chiefs in a breath; 'pale-faced hars! you shall rue this treason;' and, without waiting to exchange another sentence, all three sprang off from the spot, and ran at full speed towards the covert of the woods.

We turned back within the lines of the camp, where the shots had also been heard, and interpreted as the advance of Clinch's brigade attacking the Indian outposts in the rear. We found the troops already mustered in battle-array, and preparing to issue forth from the stockade. In a few minutes, the order was given, and the army marched forth, extending itself rapidly both right and left along the bank of the river.

As soon as the formation was complete, the line advanced. The troops were burning for revenge. Cooped up as they had been for days, half-famished, and more than half-disgraced, they had now an opportunity to retrieve their honour; and were fully bent upon the punishment of the savage foe. With an army in their rear, rapidly closing upon them by an extended line—for this had been pre-arranged between the commanders—another similarly advancing upon

their front, how could the Indians escape? They must fight—they would be conquered at last.

This was the expectation of all—officers and soldiers. The commander-in-chief was himself in high spirits. His strategic plan had succeeded. The enemy was surrounded—entrapped, 'a great victory was before him—a 'harvest of laurels.'

We marched forward. We heard shots, but now only solitary or straggling. We could not hear the well-known war-cry of the Indians.

We continued to advance. The hammocks were carried by a charge, but in their shady coverts we found no enemy.

Surely they must still be before us—between our lines and those of the approaching reinforcement? Is it possible they can have retreated—escaped?

No! Yonder they are—on the other side of the meadow—just coming out from the trees. They are advancing to give us battle! Now for the charge—now—

Hal! those blue uniforms and white belts—those forage caps and sables—these are not Indians! It is not the enemy! They are our friends—the soldiers of Clinch's brigade!

Fortunate it was that at that moment there was a mutual recognition, else might we have annihilated one another.

#### CHAPTER LXVI

##### MYSTERIOUS DISAPPEARANCE OF AN ARMY

The two divisions of the army now came together, and after a rapid council had been held between the commanders, continued scouring the field in search of our enemy. Hours were spent in the search, but not in Indian foe could be found!

Oceola had performed a piece of strategy unheard of in the annals of war. He had carried in army of 1500 men from between two others of nearly equal numbers, who had completely enveloped him without leaving a man upon the ground—ay, without leaving a trace of his retreat. That host of Indian warriors, so lately observed in full battle array, had all at once broken up into a thousand fugitives, and, as if by magic, had melted out of sight.

The enemy was gone, we knew not whither, and the disappointed generals once more marched their forces back to Fort King.

The 'dispersion,' as it was termed, of the Indian army, was of course chronicled as another 'victory.' It was a victory, however, that killed poor old Gaines—at least his military fame—and he was only too glad to retire from the command he had been so eager to obtain.

A third general now took the field as commander-in-chief—an officer of more notoriety than either of his predecessors—Scott. A lucky wound received in the old British wars, seniority of rank, a good deal of political buffoonery, but above all a free translation of the French 'system of tactics,' with the assumption of being their author, had kept General Scott conspicuously before the American public for a period of twenty years.\* He who could contrive such a system of military manoeuvring, could not be otherwise than a great soldier, so reasoned his countrymen.

\* Scott's whole career political as well as military has been a series of *faux pas*. His campaign in Mexico will not bear criticism. The numerous blunders he there committed would have led to most fatal results, had they not been neutralised by the judgment of his inferior officers and the indomitable valour of the soldiery. The battle of Molino del Rey—the armistice with Santa Anna, were military errors unworthy of a cadet fresh from college. I make bold to affirm that every action was a *moh-blight*—the result depending upon mere chance, or rather on the desperate bravery of the troops upon one side, and the infamous cowardice of those on the other.

Of course wonderful things were expected from the new commander-in-chief, and great deeds were promised. He would deal with the savages in a different way from that adopted by his predecessors; he would soon put an end to the contemptible war.

There was much rejoicing at the appointment; and preparations were made for a campaign on a far more extensive scale than had fallen to the lot of either of the chiefs who preceded him. The army was doubled—almost trebled—the commissariat amply provided for, before the great general would consent to set foot upon the field.

He arrived at length, and the army was put in motion.

I am not going to detail the incidents of this campaign, there were none of sufficient importance to be chronicled, much less of sufficient interest to be narrated. It consisted simply of a series of harassing marches, conducted with all the pomp and regularity of a parade review. The army was formed into three divisions, somewhat bombastically styled 'right wing,' 'left wing,' and 'centre.' Thus formed, they were to approach the Cove of the Outhlacoochee—again that fatal Cove from three different directions, Fort King, Fort Brooke, and the St Johns. On arriving on the edge of the great swamp each was to fire minute-guns as signals for the others, and then all three were to advance in converging lines towards the heart of the Seminole fastness.

The absurd manoeuvre was carried out, and ended, as might have been expected in complete failure. During the march, no man saw the face of a red Indian. A few of their camps were discovered, but nothing more. The cunning warriors had heard the signal guns, and well understood their significance. With such a hint of the position of their enemy, they had but little difficulty in making their retreat between the 'wings.'

Perhaps the most singular, if not the most important, incident occurring in Scott's campaign was one which came very near costing me my life. If not worthy of being given in detail, it merits mention as a curious case of 'abandonment.'

While marching for the 'Cove' with his centre wing, the idea occurred to our great commander to leave behind him, upon the banks of the Amasura, what he termed a 'post of observation.' This consisted of a detachment of forty men—mostly our Suwanee volunteers, with their proportion of officers, myself among the number.

We were ordered to fortify ourselves on the spot, and stay there until we should be relieved from our duty, which was somewhat indefinitely understood even by him who was placed in command of us. After giving these orders the general at the head of his 'central wing,' marched off, leaving us to our fate.

Our little band was sensibly alive to the perilous position in which we were thus placed, and we at once set about making the best of it. We felled trees—built a block house dug a well, and surrounded both with a strong stockade.

Fortunately we were not discovered by the enemy for nearly a week after the departure of the army, else we should most certainly have been destroyed to a man. The Indians in all probability, had followed the 'centre wing,' and thus for the time were carried out of our neighbourhood.

On the sixth day, however, they made their appearance, and summoned us to surrender.

We refused, and fought them—again and again, at intervals, during a period of fifty days!

Several of our men were killed or wounded; and among the former, the gallant chief of our devoted band, Holloman, who fell from a shot fired through the interstices of the stockade.

Provisions had been left with us to serve us for two

weeks, they were eked out to 'eat for seven!' For thirty days we subsisted upon raw corn and water, with a few handfuls of acorns, which we contrived to gather from the trees growing within the enclosure.

In this way we held out for a period of fifty days, and still no commander-in-chief—no army came to relieve us. During all that gloomy siege, we never heard word of either, no white flag ever shewed itself to our anxious eyes, that gazed constantly outward. We believed ourselves abandoned—forgotten.

And such in reality was the fact—General Scott, in his eagerness to get away from Florida, had quite forgotten to relieve the 'post of observation' and others, believing that we had long since perished, made no effort to send a rescue.

Death from hunger starved us in the face until at length the brave old hunter, Hickman, found his way through the lines of our besiegers, and communicated our situation to our 'friends at home.'

His tale produced a strong excitement and a force was despatched to our relief that succeeded in dispersing our enemies, and setting us free from our block house prison.

Thus terminated 'Scott's campaign' and with it his command in Florida. The whole affair was a burlesque, and Scott was only saved from ridicule and the disgrace of a speedy recall, by a lucky accident that fell in his favour. Orders had already reached him to take control of another 'Indian war—the 'Creek'—that was just breaking out in the states of the south west and this afforded the discomfited general a well timed excuse for retiring from the 'Flowery Land.'

Florida was destined to prove to America a general's land of melancholy remembrances. No less than seven of them were successively beaten at the game of Indian warfare. The Seminoles and their wily chieftains, were not my purpose to detail the history of their fallacies and mishaps. From the disappearance of General Scott, I was myself no longer with the main army. My destiny conducted me through the more romantic by-ways of the campaign—the paths of *la petite guerre*—and of these only am I enabled to write. Adieu, then, to the grand historic

#### DIPSOMANIACS.

A short time ago, we drew attention to a pamphlet of Dr Peddie on the subject of dipsomania—craving for intoxicating liquors that partakes of the nature of madness, and which now seems to call for some special legislation. Since making these remarks, a lecture on the same subject has been delivered at the Royal College of Surgeons in Edinburgh, by Professor Christison, who adopts views of dipsomania similar to those of Dr Peddie. Referring to the peculiar style of treatment required for dipsomaniacs, the learned professor made some observations which are worthy of extended publicity.

He mentioned, that 'in Scotland, individual men had already established a system of treatment which was applied to all those who would consent to submit to it, and it was found to answer the purpose very well so that all that was required of the legislature was to render compulsory, at the instance of the nearest relative of the patient, what was at present merely voluntary. He then described an institution at Strathairn, in the Isle of Skye, for patients of this kind, where inmates had unrestrained liberty, ample opportunities for amusing and interesting pursuits, no possibility of getting any drink but whisky, and no chance of getting that except by walking twelve miles to one place, where they had to receive the dealer, who was bound not to sell it to any of the anchorites of Strathairn, or by walking fourteen miles to another place, where the dealer was free from any restriction. He had visited that establishment himself, and found the patients living in a state of sobriety,

apparent happiness, and with freedom. He was very much mistaken if any further legislation was necessary than to legalize such seclusion.'

The lecturer concluded by suggesting for this purpose, a modification of the system pursued in regard to lunatic asylums. Retreats for dipsomaniacs, licensed by the sheriff as being properly situated, and under proper management, might receive patients, whose need for the retirement was certified by the same authority, dismissal to be only obtained through the sheriff or a certificate of cure from the proprietor of the establishment, and the relatives. 'When a patient was sent to such a sanatorium, it should not be necessary that he should be deprived of all control over his affairs, but that he should be allowed to manage them under the guidance of the sheriff. If the patient were unfit for that, then the nearest relative should have power to sue for a curator. As the friends of the inmates were to pay for their maintenance, it would be quite unnecessary to provide for the erection of asylums of the kind required as the supply would be sure to follow the demand. The case of pauper lunatics of this order could not, of course, be thought of at that moment but must be delayed till the experiment had been tried on the other classes.'

Professor Christison's lecture was well received by a numerous and respectable auditory, and we cannot but consider that the difficult and delicate subject on which he treated has already made a distinct advance towards legislative action.

#### EVENING IN MARIY SPRING.

The west is crimsoned and the evening falls,  
The lamp of night is lighting up the delf,  
Into his misty den the putrid o' calls,  
The blue wren's timble comes in the croft.

Upon the waken poplars' topmost bough,  
His mellow note the birch is piping forth,  
Singing his farewell to the dying day,  
While pale stars peep out in the dusky north.

Over the land the sunny south wind blows,  
The spring's first whistle with the winter's cold,  
An instant flushed, with genial triumph glows,  
On sparkling, fount, and cloudlet tipped with gold.

The moon is silvery, and the noontide bright,  
And happy children strayed to gather flowers,  
Sucking the sleep's with clowns' adroit,  
Whom in March winds, dunes in their bowers.

The father lark children forth to drive,  
To scatter white clover white and blue,  
To catch the young larks bounding in their play,  
Perchance to hear the merry sweet cuckoo.

The twilight closes o'er the bilmy eve,  
The bat is flitting in the quiet air,  
The wren, his last song, on the fence doth weave,  
And the shy rabbit leaves his sandy lair.

Blithe larks wander happy, arm in arm,  
Moved by the magic of the witching time,  
Thus tasting, in life's toils be, in a balm,  
To memory precious in their after prime.

The field, and grove, and music of the bird,  
The humming insect, and the building bough,  
Wildling and tame, the sounds in still night heard,  
And the shrill whistle of the wild wind's sough,

All sing God's praise, thus musing home we go,  
Grateful for nature, pleased that as we plod  
While native music falls from these, we know,  
We too may raise a grateful song to God.

Grantham

J. HAWKINS.

Printed and Published by W & R. CHAMBERS, 47 Paternoster Row, London, and 339 High Street, Edinburgh. Also sold by WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 23 Upper Sackville Street, Dublin, and all Booksellers.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL

## OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 229.

SATURDAY, MAY 22, 1858.

PRICE 1½d.

### THE GENERAL'S NEPHEW.

SEVERAL years before the introduction of Mini-rifles and tunic, when Brown Bess with a steel-hammered flint was considered the most efficient weapon of the British soldier, the regiment to which I then belonged was stationed, during its Indian tour of service, in the Sultry pore division, commanded by Major-general Sir Hannibal Peagorke, K.C.B., one of the best whist-players and worst general officers in the service. He had entered the army young, and having both luck and interest, rose rapidly to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, when he was put on half-pay, and, having served almost exclusively on the staff, as remnant of regimental duty as a man well could be. During the year which followed, he endeavoured, by assiduous attention to the duties of a man about town, to fit himself for future command; and on promotion to the rank of general, attended every levee of the commander-in-chief, asking for employment, and became a regular hanger-on at the Horse-guards, who, either to get rid of his importunities, or oblige his brother-in-law, Lord Cawood, gave him a division in India. Favoured child of fortune as he was, the general was always grumbling at his ill-luck, particularly at the card-table, though he could not bear to hear any one else do so, and would always demolish the complainant's grievance by quoting some greater misfortune which had happened to himself, making the lesser mischance appear contemptible and insignificant. If a defeated adversary made any remark on the number of rubbers he had lost, the general would exclaim: 'You don't call that a run of ill-luck, do you, sir? Why, I played what regularly every night for eight years, and never held a trump the whole time.'

'But, Sir Hannibal,' rashly suggests an incredulous sub, 'you must have dealt every fourth round, and taken the turn-up card into your hand.'

'By no means, sir; with my usual luck, I positively made a misdeal every time.'

The youngster is silenced; and the triumphant general makes a mental *mem.* that so wide-a-wake a young gentleman is just suited for the agreeable task of the next treasure-escort, which amiable intention he generally carried out with praiseworthy fidelity.

The general had never been married; but he brought out a nephew with him, who he requested might be gazetted to the first vacancy occurring in any of Her Majesty's regiments in the Sultry pore division. In those days, commissions had not been thrown open to public competition; preparatory examination was undreamed of, and popular opinion

unanimously pointed out the greatest fool of the family as the fittest for the army.

No rational doubt could be entertained that Lord Cawood's second son was perfectly eligible on this score to wear a red coat: he accompanied his uncle to India; and soon after their arrival, the *Gazette* informed us that the Honourable Peregrine Falcon Rooke had purchased an ensigncy in our regiment.

There was at the time, I fear, a sadly democratic feeling in the corps, as some of our slips of aristocracy had not been very favourable specimens; and others who had left the regiment soon after going on foreign service, had made rather hard bargains with their successors. We were not, therefore, inclined to think better of the young hand because he happened to be an earl's son; besides which, we were shortly afterwards ordered in from our out-station, where game was abundant and duty light, to the formality and field-days of division. ~~And~~ quarters; and we all felt sure that our recall from our happy hunting-grounds was chiefly in order that the junior ensign should be under the avuncular eye, and have the benefit of his countenance and support on first joining.

We arrived in Sultry pore at the beginning of the hot season, and being a new station, houses were so scarce there that five of us were fain to content ourselves with the joint-occupancy of a splendid mansion, consisting of one large room, with an enclosed verandah all round. That is to say, we remained in the house by day, and slept at night in tents pitched close outside, until, as the rainy season drew near, we were driven from their comparative coolness by sand-storms occurring nearly every night, which forced us to take refuge in the house.

It was an unusually hot season even for that climate; the rains delayed their coming; the hot wind blew from sunrise till midnight; there was a lurid haze in the scorching atmosphere, through which objects loomed large as if seen through a fog. Our only chance of getting any sleep was to keep the punkah going all night, for which purpose we had a relay of coolies; much-enduring individuals, without any peculiar characteristics mental or physical, except an inordinate capacity for sleep and extreme scantiness of drapery, who, in consideration of the monthly guerdon of eight shillings, without board or lodging, undertook that one of their number should always be ready to fan our fevered brows. Like most natives, they possessed the power of instantly composing themselves to sleep at any hour of the four and twenty; but at night, in particular, the exercise of their monotonous vocation seemed to possess an effect as irresistibly somniferous as the branch dripping

with Lethæan dew did on *Hydnus*. Somnus relaxed their wearied limbs, the long punkah, under which all slept, stopped, and we awoke, bathed in perspiration, to abuse the coolly, rub our mosquito bites, and doze off again. The pymister, a choleric little Welshman, being the most wakeful of the party, took upon himself the task of keeping the coolies on the alert, for which purpose his cot was placed in the centre, with an abundant supply of ammunition heaped alongside thereof, in the shape of the united boots and shoes of the entire party, besides a collection of sundry miscellaneous articles such as glove trees, cricket balls, old books, &c., which might on occasion be converted into projectiles. I lived with this formidable armament, and the fear of punishment before their eyes, the coolies did *not* occasionally, but retribution swift and terrible followed from the avenging slipper of the pymister.

I do not think we were as grateful to him as we ought to have been for his exertions, as we found that the noise produced by the shower of missiles—the crash of broken glass or the pitious accents of the coolie deprecating misters, with protesting he was murdered or imploring assistance from the governor general and 1st India Company, was quite as fatal to a tired nature's sweet restorer as the want of cool air.

We accordingly had a tall three-legged stool constructed, on which the coolie on duty was always perched. It gave him great facility in pulling the punkah, and proved in excellent use as long as he remained awake, and sat upright; but the moment he began to nod the rickety tripod was overbalanced and the whole concern upset bodily. Thus we found a most effectual means of inducing sleep after performing half a dozen of these involuntary somersaults, the coolies learned to keep themselves awake, and the punkah gave.

Whilst in a semi-deliquescent state were endeavouring, by expedients such as these, to render the heat somewhat less unbearable we were constantly tantalised by seeing the junior ensign in an undivided possession of an excellent house adjoining ours, which he did not offer to share with any one.

Young Rooke seemed an ungainly, rather silly lad without much harm in his composition or anything aristocratic in his manners or appearance. But with an overweening sense of his own importance. At drill he was the most awkward fellow I ever saw; it required a couple of sergeants to put him in the proper position of a soldier and the moment their hands were withdrawn, he slipped into his usual slouching attitude. He had a habit, too, of knocking one foot against another like a horse cutting, by which he was always losing step, and when he shouldered his musket, it seemed in even chance whether he sent the bayonet into his own chest or his neighbour's. All rebukes and corrections he received with so well satisfied an air that his amendment seemed hopeless. And Wright our adjutant, was in a state of despair at having such an unpromising recruit to deal with, declaring his life would be shortened by being duly compelled to witness so melancholy a spectacle. Now, next to a pretty girl and a well drilled battalion there was nothing Wright liked so much as a joke put on a practical one, indeed, he loved it not only but too well, and had often got into trouble by indulging his facetious propensities.

He longed to play off some trick upon Rooke, which might soothe his own feelings and diminish the other's self importance, but found it difficult to get an opportunity for doing so, as the youngster seldom came to mess or mixed with his brother officers, being unwisely kept away by his uncle, the general, which made him even more unpopular than

he would have been at any rate. Accordingly, he gravely informed Rooke, that, as he had got on so far in his drill, it was time for him to proceed to more advanced exercises, and commence learning the drum, for which purpose the drum major would provide him with an instrument and attend at his quarters for an hour daily, after morning parade—a private hint being given to the instructor that the lesson should always be given in the verandah, which was in full view of the mess room. There we used to assemble every morning for coffee and billiards, but both were neglected for the pleasure of seeing Rooke pacing up and down with a drum suspended from his shoulders, practising the imitative exercise called 'mummy daddy,' which is, in fact, the *drum*, *re, re* of all who learn this sonorous instrument.

To explain for the benefit of the uninitiated, it may be briefly described as follows. The tyro's hands being arranged in the proper position he gives two taps with the right one, then withdrawing it, holds the drum stick perpendicularly by his side, repeats the same process with the left and so on *ad infinitum*. It is rather monotonous work, and, at the best of times, makes the performer look rather foolish, but which looks awkward movements and stumbling gait were contrasted with the splendid proportions of the drum major, who owed his situation to the fact of his being the handsomest man in the regiment, the effect was inexpressibly ludicrous and formed a never-failing source of amusement to those who witnessed it. The pupil however had not advanced beyond these elementary studies when his further progress was stopped by his uncle coming one day to pay our colonel a visit.

Sir Humbird Peacocke like most ignorant men, was very fussy about trifles and constantly getting hold of some new hobby, which he rode until he tired of it, or some fresh one came in his way. Having that morning mounted a new one—a novel method of putting on the knapsack without strap, which proved a complete failure—he came in to display his equitation for the colonel's benefit. Having taken as much exercise in that way as he felt disposed for, the conversation turned on his nephew, who the general remarked he was glad to hear was getting on so well with his drill.

'I am sorry I cannot agree with you, general,' said the captain of Colonel Hardy, 'for really I never met a more stupid lad in my life. He seems to make no progress notwithstanding all the trouble taken with him.'

'I am afraid you do not take the trouble of making yourself acquainted with what passes in your regiment, said Sir Humbird with some asperity, 'for I can tell you the adjutant is so well satisfied with his production that he has allowed him to commence learning the drum.'

'The drum, general! you cannot be serious, there must be some mistake. Surely no one ever heard of such a thing as training an officer to a bandsman's duties.'

'My nephew never told me a falsehood, even in jest,' Colonel Hardy, and you will find what I have stated to be perfectly correct, if you ask your adjutant, who I saw writing in the next room when I came on.'

Wright was summoned, and the moment he entered the room, perceived that the conjunction of two such luminaries boded him no good, and augured from the ominous silence which greeted his entrance, that, as he expressed it, the devoted storm was about to descend on his thundering head.

'Have you been playing off any of your jokes on Mr Rooke?' sternly demanded the colonel.

'Jokes, sir!' demurely answered Wright, 'I assure you it is no joke trying to teach a man of his



stamp I'm nearly heart-broken from him myself, and the sergeant-major threatened suicide if compelled to continue drilling him. I could not knock anything into his head, or out of his heels, so I thought it no harm to try whether his hands could not perform some military movements. He was getting on very well at it, and I am sure the general would be quite pleased to hear the fine tone he brings out of the instrument.

Had the general not been present, it is probable that the affair might have passed off as a harmless trick, but restrained by this, and a sense of duty, the colonel frowned down his rising mirth, and said, 'You have done wrong, sir, to allow your private feelings to influence you in the discharge of your duty; you have abused the authority I gave you over a young officer, and endeavoured to make him the butt of the regiment. This mock instruction must be discontinued, and I trust you will see the propriety of apologising to Mr. Rooke for what has passed. I trust you are satisfied, Sir Hannibal.'

'No, I am not satisfied very much the reverse, said the general, his choler rising as he became gradually aware of the extent to which his nephew and himself had been imposed on until let down the state of the thermometer and internal warmth. I seemed on the point of spontaneous combustion. Go to your quarters instantly, Mr. Wright, and consider yourself under arrest.'

Whereupon the culprit left the room without speaking, and the general's son after took his leave, in revenge against Wright, declaring that he would make an example of him, and that he was fully determined to lead him to court-martial for such outrageous conduct.

To all this trial, Colonel Hardy wisely made no reply, but soon after the general's partur sent him a note, saying that he hoped Sir Hannibal would condescend to reflect upon the case more favourably, as Wright was a young man of excellent principles, and a first-rate officer, though sometime led away by high spirits, that it would be impossible to frame charges for a court-martial without making his nephew—he did not venture to say himself the laughing-stock of the service, and moreover that if ever the matter came to a trial, he would feel bound to state that Sir Hannibal had been a general officer commanding a division, fully qualified for learning the drum-form in an integral part of an officer's education.

By this time, Sir Hannibal's wrath had time to cool, and seeing the cogency of these arguments, he replied that to oblige Colonel Hardy, he would treat the case as leniently as his duty would permit. That Mr. Wright might be released from arrest, but as he could not pass over such conduct without publicly expressing his disapprobation of it, the lieutenant in question should attend at the general's quarters the following morning when in the presence of all commanding officers and staff in the station he would receive such a reprimand as the major-general might deem it fit to administer.

Sir Hannibal Peacock was a particularly neat man, the scrupulous exactness of his person was only equalled by the cleanliness of his house, and the gance of his bachelor *menage*. Every one else's skin looked yellow in comparison with the immaculate purity of his, a speck on his white trousers, a soil on his boots, a stain on his table cloth, or a particle of dust on the table itself, made him quite uncomfortable, but the presence of a fly or spider set him well-nigh distraught, and he would interrupt the gravest conversation to make slaps at an intruding blue bottle, and prided himself not a little on the dexterous manner in which he crushed the offender between his extended palms.

Next morning, at the hour indicated, commanding officers and staff assembled as directed at the general's quarters, all in full dress, to look as imposing as possible. When Sir Hannibal entered the room, without noticing any one, he fixed his eyes on the wall, which a huge spotted spider was slowly ascending on his return from a successful foraging expedition, taking with him a supply of ant-meat for the nourishment of his family.

The bearer loudly summoned, warily and slowly approached the unsuspecting spider, and when arrived within springing distance, he dashed at it with the cloth he held in his hand, then removing it triumphantly displayed the crushed remains of the spider, surrounded by a gory stain on the wall. Instead, however, of the apoplexy he looked for, his master was so enraged at the mark on his spotless chunam, that he pulled a flash pink turlin off the bearer's head, wiped the obnoxious stain with it, then threw it in his face, and kicked and pommelled him out of the room, to the great amusement of those who witnessed this practical commentary on the general's favourite exordium against mistreating native servants.

Then gravely sitting himself at the head of a table covered with writing materials, Sir Hannibal motioned the other officers to chairs on either side, and they held their time to compose their faces, when Wright entered to him, so perfectly solemn, that any one who knew him would at once have suspected the cause of his brow.

Knowing Sir Hannibal's ant-mophobia, he had employed some of his spare time in preparing a number of flies, and immuring them in a paper box, perforated with innumerable pin holes in order to keep its inmates in a state of active vitality.

Thus he held inside his pocket with one hand, and by keeping his finger on in the lid, let them escape when he wished. The general, not being gifted with much extempore eloquence, had written the warning he intended to administer, and now commenced reading it aloud.

'Lieutenant and Adjutant Wright, I regret— Buzz buzz went in numerous blue bottles within an inch of the general's face. Slip slip from the general, and the culprit retreated in good order, leaving him master of the field.

He had hardly commenced reading when he was interrupted in a similar manner, but this time he held the paper so fast the intruder was destroyed.

'Consequent on the successful result of his *comp de* (he made a dash at it).

'I regret and Adjutant Wright, I regret to find that'— Here a score of flies rampant from their newly acquired liberty, made an onslaught, together with such a brisk hum of insolent defiance, that, dropping the paper he held, the general vigorously smote them in a vain attempt to rid himself of his presenters.

Imitating the example of their chief, the other officers rose to assist him in banishing the unwelcome visitors.

Immunised by such seizures what he can lay hold of—books, cocked hats, and hand-punches are converted for the non into fly-flippers. A dragoon-major, more zealous than skilful, grasped a long ruler sideways, and making 'cut two' in most approved style, missed the blue bottle and nearly felled the garnison surgeon, who's bill-head it encountered in its descent. The adjutant-general, in making a vigorous sweep with his arm, knocked off the commissary's spectacles, and the latter functionary, blinded from their loss, and surprised at such an unlooked-for assault, upset the ink-bottle in groping to recover them, dashing its contents over the formidable foils upon which the reprimand was written,

and extending its ravages to the snowy integuments which covered the general's nether man.

*Soluntur tribulatio visu.* Such a scene of confusion ensued, that Sir Hannibal, finding it impossible to restore order, dismissed all present, intimating, however, at the same time his intention of reassembling them at some future time for the same purpose.

It would seem, however, that a convenient time for the purpose never came, as no one ever afterwards heard Sir Hannibal allude to the subject, nor, stranger still, does any mention of it appear in the life and memoirs of that gallant and distinguished officer, published after his lamented decease, several years subsequently, and it has consequently remained unchronicled up to the present moment.

### THE LATE SAMUEL BROWN

WITH a brilliant and powerful intellect has passed away without leaving any written works behind, it is difficult to make the world believe in what it has lost. The deep and subtle influence which a great man leaves on other minds by personal association, can neither be told nor accounted for, and those who loved and honoured the dead, must be content with their own profound conviction of his greatness. But the case is even harder when something is felt—good, indeed, and precious, but utterly inadequate as the expression of the power or possibilities of the writer. To leave such fragments uncollected and suffer them to be lost among the mass of ephemeral literature, would be wrong, but to have them set up as the measure of their author's mind, would be still more unjust to his memory. The difficulty of deciding between these two risks must have been felt by the editors of these *Essays*, for beautiful and interesting as they are, they are precisely below what Samuel Brown might and ~~what~~ we have done, and it would be most painful to see who eagerly waited the promise and growth of that noble intellect to think that these few and scattered utterances should be in any way looked upon as its whole result.\*

In the generosity of obscure genius, and possible great men, common sense refuses to believe, and most justly, for it is a second rate talent only that needs to be nursed by circumstances into greatness. If there be one spark of the real divinity of true genius, it can never be quenched by external conditions, poverty only breeds it—contest only forces it—sorrow only purifies it—and, sooner or later, it will find its appointed mode of expression. Yet over genius itself disease and death are victorious, and Samuel Brown was early called to a martyrdom that only ended with his life. After a youth of strenuous labour and extraordinary attainment, just when his mental powers were matured, the instruments of knowledge within his grasp, and visions of long-sought truths opening brightly before him, then came the fatal disease which held him fast for ever. From this time, says the preface, 'untill his death, seven long years, he was probably never for an hour, except in sleep, free from pain, and often in extreme agony—his existence being little else than the fulfilling of his capacity for suffering.' When in Russia, he had typhus fever; and it is likely he never was sound afterwards, and carried his death within him in the form of an internal disease, necessitating pain of the sharpest and stendiest kind. He died in the full exercise of his intellect and affections, having fought his disease to the last.

How nobly he bore this stern fate how brightly the soul shone out through all these clouds of suffering, how humbly and thankfully he spoke of all the deeper

things that pain and trial had taught him, cannot be told here. But there are many who look back to his example with loving gratitude, and treasure his words in their inmost hearts as a precious legacy of strength and consolation. 'How pathetic to think that this intense and bright nature—

Appearing ere the times were ripe—

should so "soon come to confusion," that he should suffer as he did, and die with little else fulfilled but pain—his hopes withered, his secret purposes broken off his years unaccomplished, time and a great place in the world's history, merely seen from under the opening eyelids of the morn, and then vanishing away, his sun going down while it was yet day; the tree of mortal life withering in all the leaves of his spring—all this is strange and sad, but what in this world has not in it something both sad and strange?

Thus much it seems necessary to premise before speaking of the merits of these *Essays*, for some of them were written in extreme youth, and while they overflow with its fire and generosity, they also bear the marks of it, in occasional richness of conclusion and extravagance of words. Others were composed in the rare intervals of comparative ease which occurred during his last years of suffering and weakness, and we can but look with tender admiration on the spirit which could so far overcome pain and exhaustion as to write them at all while we wonder at their brilliancy and power. The range of subjects they embrace is very wide. Though science has the larger share, art and poetry are treated of with the insight that comes only from sincere love and feeling. A few of his own poems are in the first volume, and are very pure and fine, but it is rather in his prose writing we feel what a true poet he was. There the bright imagination continually lights up the sternest subjects, not with conscious rhetoric or fine writing of any sort, but with a pervading feeling for what is lovely and picturesque and the fine instinct which seizes the noblest in most poetic aspect of everything, and reveals in it with that enthusiasm which never fails to awaken a corresponding delight in the reader. It is the mixture of poetic feeling and calm reasoning which gives its chief charm to the book.

The first volume is mainly devoted to the history of chemical science, and part of it is a sort of reproduction of the brilliant lectures which Dr Brown delivered in Edinburgh in 1819, and of which those who heard them will be glad to be reminded. However unacquainted with science the reader may be, he will find in the series of *Essays* which commence with 'Alchemy and the Alchemists,' some of the most fascinating sketches that can be conceived. 'The playful and apparently successful childhood of chemistry may be said to have passed among those young souled Greeks from whom phlogiston came down. They asked such profound questions of nature that they could not understand her motherly responses, yet the very putting of those questions foreshadowed the whole history of the science. Its busy but little doing boyhood was spent in the east, under cliffs and physicians whose very names are fragrant with romance, its ardent and imaginative pubescence, in the unbroken Christendom of the middle ages, amid the hur of scholasticism and under the shadow of Gothic architecture, and we have just seen something of its sturdy youth of somewhat positive effort during the reign of phlogiston. The fifth of its ages, that of victorious and self-confident manhood, now offers itself to the attention of the historical student.'

Along this pleasant path, so full of variety and interest, we are carried in a series of vigorous and characteristic descriptions of the lives and labours of workers in chemistry, beginning with the Greeks,

\* *Lectures on the Atomic Theory, and Essays scientific and Literary* By Samuel Brown F.R.S. Edinburgh: Thomas Constable & Co.

and then pausing among the oriental alchemists, whose mystical theories have caused their earnest investigations of natural facts to be undervalued—'sincere, devout, industrious men, who, toiling away among their crucibles and furnaces, discovered many new facts and new processes, and did many a good thing,' and next, among their European successors, where, foremost in his own school, and mighty among all schools of natural science, in all time, appears the great name of Roger Bacon, one of whom I think his just cause to be proud, but his legendary fame as a magician has eclipsed his true glory as a man of science. That he believed in the elixir of life and the philosopher's stone, like the rest of his contemporaries, is confessed, but he did not devote himself to searching for them, and 'in truth,' says Dr Brown, 'we should never look at the little particular beliefs and notions of great spirits in the history of science, but to their great ideas, otherwise we shall run the risk of despising men so exalted in character as to refrain from ever imputable of despising us.' And again, 'There is indeed no room for national or epochal vanity in the study of the history of science: there is rather occasion for humility and emulation, for those old men worked with grand ideals in small means upon an obdurate and an unbroken soil while we stand on fields which they have ploughed, armed with an elaborate instrumentation, and too often guided by ideals which savour more of the shop than of the universe.'

The sketches of Paracelsus and the rest of that race are vivid and interesting, but they cannot be quoted without spoiling them, for the history must be read as a whole, and the thread of their real discoveries followed, as it runs bright and clear through the strange webs of their fantastic fancies, and still more romantic lives. In the next essay on 'Phlogiston and Lavoisier,' we pass through another long epoch of true experiment and mistaken theory, and read the stories of Becher and Stahl, Priestley and Cavendish, Black and Watt till the young Lavoisier appears, with the moralistic balance in his hand, to change the whole form of chemical science, to open a new path to all succeeding philosophers, and to perish in the very midst of his labour and in the zenith of his powers, one amongst a clutch of victims in the high frenzy of the first French Revolution. The two or three pages in which his short life is related are full of pathetic beauty. A brilliant and genial essay on Sir Humphry Davy, full of cordial appreciation of his character and discoveries, worthily completes this striking series, and is in itself a delightful piece of biography. With one more short extract, we must close this volume.

There are poets who wonder at the spectacle of such keen spirits as Humphry Davy, for example, labouring with night and moon at the dry births of stone and iron, when they might well be abroad among the strong and the beautiful stirring the life of man in its august depths. But a man must work where he is placed, and he must also obey the hint of his peculiar talent, else he will never do the most he can for the race and for himself. These are two of the great rules of duty. There is little more what a man finds to be his proper task, so he rest not until he have won all it can teach him, so he will rest not until he have made the most of it for the world, so he rest not before he has adorned it with his proper virtue, and ennobled it by his proper genius. Truth is a globe like the world, and it is of small moment where you begin to dig for you will come is near the centre as another, if you dig deep enough. It is at the same time an important, though secondary duty of the industrious mind, to ascend every now and then from his particular shift, both to see what others are about, in case he should become the

egotist of a single pursuit, and to refresh himself with the inexhaustible variety of nature and of life.

The rest of the *Essays* are on a great variety of subjects, and we can do little more than name a few of them. Among the most interesting are those on George Herbert's poetry, on 'Physical Puritanism,' including vegetarianism, hydropathy, &c., on David Scott the painter, a most touching account of that great but wayward genius who, like Samuel Brown himself, died before he had accomplished half his work, is a tender and friendly memoir of the artist, and is a piece of general criticism, it is a striking and excellent essay 'Ghosts and Ghost-seers,' the last of the *Essays*, is also one of the best, and contains some of the most striking remarks. How true and well put is the following:

Few people are aware of the extreme difficulty of that art of simple observation. That art consists not only in the ability to perceive the phenomena of nature through uncoloured eyes, but also of the talent to describe them in unobstructed and transparent words. To observe properly in the very simplest of the physical sciences requires a long and severe training. No one knows this so feelingly as the great discoverer. Faraday once said that he always doubts his own observations. Mitscherlich, on one occasion, remarked to a man of science of our acquaintance, that it takes fourteen years to discover and establish a single new fact in chemistry. An enthusiastic student one day betook himself to Baron Cuvier with the exhibition of a new organ—we think it was a muscle which he supposed himself to have discovered in the body of some living creature or other, but the experienced and sagacious naturalist kindly bade the young man return to him with the same discovery in six months. The Baron would not even listen to the student's demonstration regarding his dissection, till the eager and youthful discoverer had hung over the object of inquiry for half a year, and yet that object was a mere thing of the senses! In a word, the records of physical science are full of instances in which genuine researchers—men formed by nature and trained by toil for the life of observation—have mistaken the least complicated phenomena. Nor would the intelligent public fail to be amused, as well as astonished, if they only knew how very few of the noisy host of professing men of science, in even this matter of fact country, ever discover a single new fact, ever describe with irreversible fidelity a new phenomenon of any significance, ever add one true word to the written science of the world.

With these words important to every aspirant after real knowledge, and to every lover of exact truth, we take leave of this remarkable book, earnestly commending it to a close and attentive perusal.

#### THE CHANNEL BRIDGE.

ONE of the esoteric difficulties which are common to the matrimonial state, even among the best regulated couples, are constantly occurring between my wife and me with regard to a continental tour. So surely is the autumn she is its face, she wants to visit that 'dear old Paris,' or that 'exquisite Chamouni,' or some other usually included spot beyond the sea, instead of being content with the bracing airs of Brighton, or the yellow sands (and suppers) of Margate or Ramsgate. She insists that there are no dresses to be got in Regent Street fit for a lady to wear, and no mountains worthy of the name to be seen in all Great Britain. To this I reply, that if such be the case, she must abandon her outer garments altogether, and content herself with a comparatively level country, for that out of England, or I'm a Dutchman, she does not get me to stir. Now, the true reason of this I do not care to own to her, and shall therefore

carefully keep this particular Journal out of her sight, but the fact is that I become so absolutely and hopelessly wretched so soon as I get foot on board a steamer, that I am well determined never to encounter the misery of it again. Of course, the sea has a good deal to do with it—but the steamer—the rolling, the throbbing, the heat, the painting of the steamer—is quite sufficient for this result, without the sea. I am rendered intellectually in a riot, and physically a helpless log, from the instant the terrible yell of departure is raised by the escape valve, and when the first half turn of those hissing wheels gives me a whole one.

The arguments I address to her are entirely national and patriotic, such as, how right it is that every Briton should spend his money in his own country, and by no means pour it into Frenchmen's pockets, with other even nobler sentiments which I have culled diligently from the newspapers of my native land, but my real and sole objection, which I keep as I have said, in my private bosom—is simply to the sea—passage, the crossing of the Channel. I know that she who halves my sorrows, and doubles my joys, as the poet with a silly song would urge—before she gave up the contest as hopeless, and began to call names—that it was 'only a little suffering after all' and 'the inconvenience is over in no time'—I should not be able to convince her to the contrary. The term 'suffering' does not in the least express the mental and bodily agony of my position on ship board, and after I land—after I have been carried on shore manfully—it—*I don't recover for a week.*

'Never,' quoth I the last time I was dropped like a sack on a flintstone pier—'never, if I know it'—and remain in my right mind do I catch myself on board ship again? This resolution I have kept, and mean to keep—but yet may be, I may take my wife to Paris nevertheless.

The French Minister, Mithun so long ago as the First Consulate, and when railways were entirely unknown, considered the scheme of a railway under the Channel practicable and had it before the great Napoleon. More recently, other Frenchmen of science have proposed various plans for land communication between England and France, under much more favourable circumstances. One of these ambitious projectors has within the last few months procured for himself something more than interest and attention. A commission of eminent engineers appointed by government to report upon his stupendous theory, has returned a favourable verdict. It has, moreover, recommended that twenty thousand pounds should be granted for experimental examinations. Finally, and above all Napoleon III is a believer in the matter himself. The submarine ground has been accurately surveyed already, and nothing is wanting but the following little preliminary arrangements to the tunnel of M. Thomas de Gamond. His scheme is doubtless worthy of our highest admiration, but still I cannot dismiss from my mind his aristocratic name. What chance, I wonder, upon this side of the Channel, would an engineer of the name of Tommy Gammon have who proposed such operations as these?

To tear up rocks and having carried the same out to sea, to drop them in the Channel.

To form thirteen islands in that fashion in the said Channel.

To dig down through the above islands into *terra firma* under the sea, and there to begin the tunnel, east and west.

There are a few other difficulties to be overcome, whereof one is the formation of a sort of Swindon Station in mid channel with a well staircase leading up to an artificial island in the open air, but they are scarcely worth dwelling upon in comparison with those we have mentioned.

The great objection which attaches to M de Gamond's tunnel, in connection with the trip of myself and my wife to Paris, is, that I know she will never be got by any means to travel by it. She will not even go to Bath on account of the existence, between our home and that city, of the Box Tunnel. Her behaviour during any subterranean passage—whenever I have caught a glimpse of her by light of lamp or shaft—is ridiculous, and personally uncomfortable in the extreme. She shuts her eyes very tightly, takes her under lip between her teeth, puts a finger into each of her ears, and, in short, assumes a state of physical tension, which it would be impossible for her to maintain during half the time consumed by this proposed subterranean journey. As far, therefore, as we two are concerned, M. Thomas de Gamond might just as well never have existed, but I am by no means inclined to say the same of Mr Charles Boyd, of Barnes Surrey, the projector of the *Union Viaduct*, or *Continental Railway Bridge*. I have his pamphlet now lying before me, written with all seriousness and gravity, and with a charming section of the viaduct, by way of illustration, on the scale of in such to a hundred feet, and showing the greatest depth of the Straits of Dover, and the relative space afforded for the passage of shipping. The book is of a yellow cover like a *Dead hare*, and of so amusingly convincing a character that one is quite disappointed not to find the hours of starting of the subterranean trains both ordinary and express, week day and Sunday, at the end of it.

The marine viaduct will consist of a succession of tubes 50 feet deep by 30 feet wide, made of wrought-iron, riveted and braced together, interspersed with ventilators and sky lights, and supplied with the ordinary lines of railway within. This is to be supported by 190 towers, and to be raised, one tube at a time, to the required height of 300 feet above the level of the sea, by means of hydraulic machinery placed in pontoons. This at an elevation will admit of the passage of the tallest ships in the highest tides, with 45 feet to spare, in case of vessels being built of unprecedentedly large dimensions. The space between the towers will be sufficient not only for three line of battle ships to sail through abreast, but even for three *Leviathans*, should so many giant brethren ever chance to be keeping such close company. Each tower will be of 100 feet in diameter, and, after rising upon its pedestal 20 feet, is to be continued 80 feet above the viaduct for the formation of a light house, and again 50 feet higher still for that of a belfry or long tower, and for a central air-shaft for the viaduct.

These light houses whose illuminating surfaces are to be forty three feet in diameter, are to reflect a bright red light on the south side, and a vivid blue one on the north, in order that vessels may clearly ascertain their own position with regard to the Channel Bridge. The belfry will hold a gong—a bell not being loud enough—and a whistle liable to be confused with that of the steam-engines—to be struck by a hammer propelled by clock-work. The light houses are to be lit up at sunset throughout the entire length of the bridge by electricity, and the same power will set the gongs sounding in case of fog. All the towers are to be fitted at water mark with fenders, consisting of spindles of wrought iron, very thickly coated with India rubber, and made to revolve vertically in an iron framework attached to the tower bases, in order to repel collision, so that any vessel concealing not at right angles with the fender, would be simply sent on her way. The towers are to bear the arms of France and England alternately, and in summertime on occasions of any increase in the Napoleonic family, will, I daresay, be tastefully decorated with flowers. Thus far, every part of the scheme looks

not only practicable but alluring—only we have yet to inquire, 'upon what are these towers which support the viaduct to stand?' This, as it seems to me, is an almost insurmountable difficulty, but not so does it seem to Mr Boyd. He proposes to form, as foundations for these towers, enormous pedestals which will be formed by sinking into the bed of the Channel blocks of stone each of several tons weight securely riveted through their centres with iron bolts, and with their connecting faces strongly cemented so that a succession of blocks will form one ponderous and immovable mass. The operation of placing them—this art of sinking—is to be conducted by means of machinery on board ship, or on pontoons at anchor 'so that each block may gradually sink therefrom into its proper place below first ascertained by the compass beacons on deck and by divers who will be employed with diving bells to examine the bed of the channel, to arrange and connect the blocks and other materials as they descend, and who are to communicate with the workmen on board by signal-lights and speaking-tubes. In addition to the blocks so placed strong iron grapples are chained together at short distances apart while fixed in a round in the base of the pedestal, to prevent any movement of the blocks when once in position.' The bases are to be 300 feet square and the pedestals will gradually rise at an angle of 7 degrees until they reach the level of the sea, and there form an insular plain 10 feet high by 150 square, for the reception of the tower. The French terminus—as in M. Thomé de Gamond's plan—is to be at Cape Grisnez, which however being only 147½ feet above the sea, will require to be brought to the same elevation as the English terminus at Dover of 300 feet.

'To relieve my anxiety that this may be entertained by the proposed union of Britain with the continent it is intended that the English approaches shall be commanded by the batteries of Dover Castle and that a battery shall be erected to cover the French terminus, as a put of the viaduct could then suddenly disconnected without hindering the whole structure, and when hostility ceased the injury done might be repaired in a few weeks and the traffic be readily resumed in arrangement for destruction and reparation which seems to me to be a very pleasant feature upon war.

By the detailed official statement of the commerce between the United Kingdom and the continent and by the calculations made thereon by Mr Poyl of the probable sources which will make his marine viaduct their channel, it seems that the necessary outlay for this ambitious project will be returned to an enterprising company in eight years, the various items of each outlay being nicely estimated to a pound, and amounting in the aggregate to the trifling sum of thirty millions.

'It is calculated that the entire structure can be concluded and thrown open to public traffic in three years, as the arch of the pedestals, with their assigned towers, can be erected simultaneously the workmen being lodged upon, or rather over the spot which is the scene of their labours, in vessels prepared for that purpose. The tubes may be also constructed simultaneously upon shore so that the entire edifice may be erected almost in the same space of time which is devoted to one pedestal, tower, and intermediate tubes.

Finally, says Mr Charles Boyd, 'this bridge will form the high road to Europe, India, China, and all parts of the Mediterranean, and testify to the World, by its visible presence, the Power and the Unity of the greatest Nations of the Earth,' in addition to which—to descend to small letters and the practical—there will then be some probability of my wife and myself recrossing the British Channel. The fact of the light of the sun illumining this viaduct by day

seems to be of great importance in the sense of comparative safety it will convey to the passenger, while the circumstance of it being admitted through a skylight will prevent him seeing the horrors of his way, and the perchance—for a glimpse of the tossing ocean would be sufficient for me—from getting seasick. For persons of stronger stomachs, there might be easily constructed a promenade—protected, of course by balustrades above the viaduct, where sea-air might be inhaled as on a pier, at a certain distance of which might be used by an active pedestrian instead of the railway, a turnstile being placed at both its French and English terminations, as at the Aldershot and Bury ends of Waterloo Bridge.

### HINTS TO NOVELISTS

The novelists are, after all, dull dogs. Travelling in one continual narrow round of characters and relations of character they never observe the infinite variety of others which go to form the web of society. Always with them, the rich man is an oppressor or a fool, and poverty the associate of talent, learning, and virtue. Always the new rich man is vulgar and a despiser of all left behind him in the race. Always the governess a portion of the amiable and a compound of, amongst many harsh, ungenial cupovers, though, strange to say, when she sets up a boarding-school, she is just as sure to be a grasping, pretentious hypocrite, a pupil starving humbug. A person hearing the name of step-mother never can do anything that is right. In an action at law, justice is a matter of course is exclusively on the side of the party whose circumstances are the meanest, only law being so easily the really poor man seldom gets justice advocated. It is almost absurd to insist how pure all such things are true. Yet we may just take leave of the information of the slaves of the conventionalisms of their art to us it, that we continually meet rich and titled men who are neither fools nor oppressors, and generally find talent learning and virtue in tolerably good worldly circumstances. That our experience finds self raised men often possessed of the most cultivated tastes and rather humble in mind and modest in their social pretensions even where their origin is not generally known that singular is it may appear, a governess is now and then unreasonable in her expectations amongst people immensely her superiors in both attainments and accomplishment, while, on the other hand, the mistress of the institution for young ladies is frequently punctilious, conscientious, and essentially kind hearted woman struggling with a thankless profession. So also step mothers in real life, so far from being necessarily harsh to the young brood they have adopted, are often only too kind and forbearing is fearful to abuse that power in correction which a real mother would have used unspurningly. So also, we have known poor people prosecuting unjust or imaginary claims at law, and thus inflicting infinite annoyance and damage upon rich people who had been their best benefactors. In all of these actual relations of life there is surely a rich fund of new material for the fictionist, if he would open his eyes and see it. Why does he not give us, in a new kind of comedy, some of the persecutions and hardships suffered by rich people? Why should we not have from him a tragedy founded on the sufferings which a jealous, rancorous mother—for such a character exists—has it in her power to inflict upon her children? A well-treated governess who would be unhappy, a kind step mother, a worthy boarding-school keeper, a penniless raiser of vexatious lawsuits—all of them are creatures of frequent occurrence in actual life—are all perfect novelties

in fiction, and would therefore be sure of a good reception.

One part of the principles of social life, which has never been apprehended by individualists, and is little observed by men generally, but is a most important thing in our ordinary experiences, is that regarding the feelings which actuate us in the formation of acquaintanceships and friendships. There is here not merely ignorance, but much positive mistake. When Smith and his family decline the offered society of Jones and Jones's family, there is never any other presumption in Jones than that Smith has been determined in the matter wholly by some external considerations, as that Jones is a man of comparatively little means or influence, and that there is to be nothing gained in the eye of the world by knowing him. When Brown chances to be drawn on by fortune to a prominent and brilliant position, and gets new friends, then are all his old ones, and if he abates in the least in the attentions he formerly paid them, as understanding that he now looks down upon them. Now the truth may be any, generally is, that Smith and Jones and his connections unfitted to his tastes or moving in a wholly different round of sympathies and interests, and very naturally reserves himself for friends who are in these respects more suitable. So also when Brown's position in life is changed, he necessarily comes into contact with new people, who must in a great measure engross any time he has to bestow on social pleasures, without any failure of good feeling towards old acquaintances, he cannot give so much time to them, perhaps cannot give any, one thing in short, is superseded by another. Or with changed circumstances have come changed tastes and new sympathies, so he no longer finds the enjoyment he did in the society of the old acquaintances. Surely, in a world so full of change this should not excite very much surprise. And there is surely no great difficulty in seeing how it all comes about. Community of tastes, sympathies, and interests mainly determine us in all these matters. Yet there is no subject on which the truth seems more screened from the common view.

For much of what is complained of in the common world on these subjects, there is a ground in rationality, if our self-love would only allow us to see it. When Hugh Miller rose from his original condition of a stone mason to be a leader of public opinion and a cultivator of literature and science, could his old fellow workers have reasonably expected him to associate as much with them as ever? No one who knew the man can doubt that he would continue to regard them with kindness, that he would be willing to help and serve them within reasonable bounds, and that any particular old favourite would be as one of a shrike of his horny hand as ever when accident threw them together. But it was manifestly impossible for Miller to be both what he now is and what he once was. Circumstances were changed, and he was changed with them. He had new associates suitable to his present frame of intellectual and moral being, and he could not also keep up on the original terms with the old, for the two were wholly incompatible. It chanced that mother nun of genius, who rose about the same time from humble life to an equally high level in one of the fine arts, on leaving him, from a misjudging good-nature, to keep up with his old associates, instead of adopting new ones more suitable to his altered circumstances, and the consequence was that he got into wholly false positions, and was utterly deranged in his course of life. In an early state of society, such a man would have been quite safe with all his genius and its *ecclat*, but the world chances to be some thousands of years old, and it has in the course of time crystallised into social

forms and rules which we cannot transgress with impunity.

There is, we suspect, another mistake in the views of Mr Jones and his competers on matters of this kind. He considers Smith as having been formerly on his own level in mind and tastes, as well as in worldly circumstances, and complains accordingly as if there were no cause for the alienation but a change in the latter. But perhaps Smith was all the time a man of higher powers as well as higher tendencies, thrown by the mere accident of fortune into Jones's society, and good naturally to a certain extent enduring it, while aspiring to something better. The very progressiveness of some men, as compared with others' progressiveness in tastes above all, would account for much of that gradual separation which is continually seen taking place between them, without the necessity of presuming any lack of constancy or of kindly feeling in one of the parties.

It is strange while by our adage, a man is known by his associates, we practically acknowledge that men choose their society by elective affinity, and have a right to do so that we should at the same time leave our neighbours so little freedom in the choice. There is no privilege of humanity in which there is more interference, more foolish enquire more want of reasonable judgment. Poor Smith and his woman kind cannot make a single move in the social world, but the Joneses are upon him misconstruing all his motives and aims, and this for no observable reason but that the Joneses would believe in any thing before they would believe that there was any point of meliority about themselves. Mrs Smith never projects a dinner party in perfect freedom. We have not room for the Joneses, they might be asked at another time, but then they will take offence if omitted from a party where we are to have the Browns—they will think it is because the Browns have got a rise lately, and are thought their superiors. So the plan of the party—in a party, to be successful, demands a plan—has to be dreamed and probably spoilt, in order to avoid giving offence in a quarter where there is no real occasion for taking it. Unfortunately, the acquaintances least appreciable for any attractive qualities are just those who are always on the most ticklish terms with us and therefore the most liable to be offended by any imagined slight, hence the most tyrannical over us, if we are good-natured enough to study and concede to them.

We are disposed to form acquaintances under the influence of the elective affinity, and we have to bear all the consequences of being presumed to do so, but in how many cases have we our associates assigned to us without any choice in the matter? Our son, while absent with his regiment, marries a thoughtless girl of mean tastes and ideas, with whom the circle of her husband's relations can never be harmonious. Old Tomkins foolishly takes a second wife, whom he imposes on his grown-up children as a person they must respect for being that while having some inscrutable charm in his eyes, she is disagreeable in those of most other persons. Brothers and sisters bring wives and husbands into the field, whose affinity of feeling with their new relatives is a mere matter of chance—they may or may not be 'pleasant people.' Your partners in business bring you associates, who are not to be avoided, however much they may be disliked. In such ways you become half-surrounded with people whom you would never think of choosing as friends from any community of sympathy or taste, or from any approbation or esteem. There is here matter for much serious consideration—how to 'get along' with all these associates of accident. It is to be feared that the getting along is often of a halting kind, and that from this cause mainly spring those family quarrels which are remarked to be so much

bitterer than others. It would require great judgment, great patience, great good nature, to steer well through such difficulties, even where there are respectable qualities on both sides. Where it is otherwise, or even where there is simply a decided antagonism of disposition, the matter must be all but hopeless. Still we cling to the belief that a Christian tolerance—a subjection of the passing feelings to the rule of a high moral principle—a higher kind of good-breeding—will avail much in softening away the worst difficulties of the kind.

Is it want of width of view that is the matter with the novelists, that they let so much of both the comedy and the tragedy of real life slip past them unworked up? Or is there something owing to the exigencies of art? Is it imperative that we always see, in their pages, the gifts of fortune even if and redressed on a principle of contraries? Is there something in the mysterious abyss of human sympathies and antipathies, that makes us demand ridicule for the keepers of boarding schools, a faithful description for a step mother, and a pitiful case of justice for a poor man at law? Perhaps so. But, if so, then we must pronounce that '*velut in scy culum*' can never be an applicable motto for a book of fiction.

### A YARN ABOUT SPINNING

SOME five and twenty years ago, when the reform agitation was at its height, we chanced to be in a small country town in the west of Scotland on the very day when an open air meeting, followed by a grand procession, was held in favour of the popular desired measure. Previous, however, to the procession starting, a hitch took place in the proceedings, caused by a difference of opinion on the important question of precedence. The gardeners, as 'old Adam's likeness,' claimed to lead the van on account of the antiquity of their calling. On the other hand, the tailors, claiming a still higher antiquity, insisted on their incontestable right to the post of honour, asserting that Adam was not required to cultivate the earth until his expulsion from the garden of Eden, whereas, previous to that time he had exercised the craft of a tailor by sewing a garment of fig leaves. One and woolly were the arguments, both sides displaying their thorough knowledge of the sacred writings, which no other people possess in so remarkably accurate a degree as the Scotch. At last, whether by dint of argument, numerical force, or their evident desire of pugnaciously pushing the dispute to the *ultima ratio*, the tailors gained their point, and, with waving banners and sounds of music, the procession started.

That the arts of obtaining food and clothing have been practised from the earliest period, is a mere common place truism known to all. Yet, while willingly admitting the great antiquity and usefulness of both gardeners and tailors, we must, nevertheless, assert that the human race is much more indebted to the spinsters, who, making the first advances in civilisation and refinement, relieved mankind from the necessity of wearing either leaves of trees or skins of beasts. Nor has the world been forgetful of the boon thus conferred upon it. The literary, proverbs, customs, superstitions, habits of thought, and modes of expression of most nations have reference to this important fact, while the distaff and spindle have been the type and symbol of female industry, and the natural insignia of the softer sex, in nearly every age and country.

Among the many popular fancies of the middle ages, there was none so widely spread, or so firmly held, as the belief that Eve, the mother of mankind, was the first spinster. Those most mendacious of humbugs, the old heraldic writers, unblushingly assert that the shield and lozenge, the distinguishing armorial symbols

of male and female, were severally derived from Adam's spade and Eve's spindle. The lines,

When Adam delved, and Eve span,  
Why was then the gentleman?

formed the rallying cry in many popular insurrections, as the people began to discover their own strength, and the hollow weakness of the feudal assumption under which they were enslaved. The expulsion of our first parents from the garden of Eden was a favourite subject with the medieval sculptors and painters, and they almost invariably represented it in the following manner. Adam, as he passes out of the portal of the earthly paradise, receives with an air of the most abject submission, a spade from the hands of an attentive angel, while Eve, already supplied with spinning materials, and apparently quite unabashed, holding up her head as if she had done no wrong, boldly struts forth, carrying her distaff, and twirling the spindle as she walks along. This bold demercur, attributed to Eve, may be one of the unjust and petty slurs against the female character which the artists of the period delighted to perpetrate, or it may denote her confidence that the evil would eventually be remedied that through her progeny the serpent's head would ultimately be crushed.

In one of the old religious plays annually acted by the Farmers in virtue on the festival of *Christ's*, we find the same popular idea dramatically expressed. In the scene of the expulsion, Adam, with spade in hand, addressing Eve, says

Let us walk into the garden,  
With night here I'll out our food to find,  
With I living in the garden, with my hand,  
And, wife, to spin now must thou tend,  
Our noddle bodies both to win.

Eve, with her distaff and spindle, waiting the action to the word, and the word to the action, replies

Alas! that ever we were, but this sin  
Of the loathly sustenance to win  
Thou noddle me, and I must spin.

The allusions to spinning in the sacred writings are numerous and appropriate, pointing to the great antiquity of the art as well as eulogising its professors. Abraham refused to take a tithe of the spoil, flax was cultivated in the time of Moses, the women that were wise hearted spun with their hands, those whose hearts stilled them up in wisdom spun goat's hair, and she, the virtuous woman *procellence*, whose worth was above rubies, had her hands to the distaff and the spindle.

By the classical writers of Greece and Rome, Minerva, as the instructress of man in the useful arts, was fabled to be the inventor of spinning. Homer speaks of a distaff being a present fit for a queen, and everybody was heard of the filious of Penelope, though Virgil, in *Eclogues*, spitefully enough, says, that 'all the yarn she spun in Ulysses' absence, only served to fill Ithaca full of moths.' Herodotus relates a pleasing story respecting the removal, by Darius, of the Ionians and neighbouring tribes to the shores of Asia. The Persian brothers caused their sister, dressed in her best attire, to pass before the Persian monarch, carrying a vase upon her head, and a distaff in her right hand, and leading a horse with her left hand, while she twirled her spindle with the right. The king's attention being attracted by this unusual appearance, he kept the young woman in view, and saw her approach a fountain, fill the vase, water the horse, and return spinning as before. Darius immediately asked to what country she belonged, and was told Persia. Were all the females of that country equally industrious? he next inquired, and was told that they were so. The result was that the politics



monarch, considering that so diligent a people would be valuable subjects had them all transported to his own territories in Asia.

Pliny tells us that the distaff and spindle of Cælia, the queen of Luquimius Prætorius, was long preserved in the temple of Fortune. This royal spinster was considered to be the perfect model of a good wife. Hence a distaff, charged with wool, and a spindle, were carried before a Roman bride; and when the marriage procession reached the husband's house she was asked her name, to which she replied Cælia. The three Fates, who, according to the ancient mythology, presided over man's mortal existence, were spinners. One held the distaff, another spun the thread, and the third cut it. Catullus, however, in his beautiful poem on the marriage of Pulcius and Thetis describes all three as spinning. Affording an accurate description of the ancient mode of using the distaff and spindle, the lines are interesting.

And'is then hnd is the sctit Liben phel  
The left hnd is the right hnd is w  
The wool on the left twined with the  
On the left hnd the wool is spun  
'And is the wool is spun in the  
And is the wool is spun in the  
That is the wool is spun in the

A picture of Telephus on the wall of the house in Pompeii represents a female spinning in exactly the same manner as is described by the old writers. And the painting of Italy still carry the distaff and twirl the spindle as they did in the time of Cælia. Yet long ere Æneidus and Remus had been suckled, as we learn from paintings in the tombs of Beni-Hassan the virgin of the fine linen of Egypt was spun in the same manner, and so do the wretched ophthalmic striated hills of Egypt still spin in the face of the great pyramid. Mummy has become a relic. Pharaoh has been swept away, but the distaff and spindle, emblems of domestic peace and household cares, still remain. Their history if it could be written would be the history of the human race. The same aims and aspirations, wants and wishes, hopes and fears have been experienced by millions of the various nations, tribes, religions, colours and tongues, who have used these simple implements.

Among our Saxon ancestors the terms *spindle* and *spindle* half expressed the male and female lines of descent, and in their tombs we find a spear beside the skeleton of a man, a spindle with the remains of a woman. In Germany even at the present day, the jurists divide families into male and female by the titles of *suedt magin* and *juedt magin*, i.e. other words, sword members and spindle members. Among the ancient Franks, when a free woman formed an attachment to a slave, she was summoned before the elders of the tribe, who, in open council, offered her the choice of a sword or a spindle. If she accepted the former, she not only retained the freedom which was her birthright, but also acquired supremacy over the serf with whose fortunes she had connected her life. On the contrary, if she chose the spindle, she reduced herself to the level of her lover.

The French law, by which 'No woman shall succeed in Sicily land,' has been expressed in popular phraseology by the words, *le royaume de France ne tombe point en quenouille*—the kingdom of France never falls under the distaff. The well known *fleur de lis* is said to have been adopted as the royal cognizance of France in allusion to the Sicily code, and with reference to the passage of Scripture respecting the lilies of the field—'they toil not, neither do they spin.'

When the royal sepulchres of France, in the abbey of St Denis, were disgracefully desecrated at the period of the first revolution, several distaves and spindles, richly gilt, were found in the tombs of various queens. In Genoa, it is still a customary to suspend a distaff and spindle over the tomb of a lady, as it is to place a sword and helmet over that of a knight. Pennant tells us that he saw a distaff, carved in stone, on the tomb of Alice, prioress of the nunnery of Llanid, in Shropshire. The most remarkable instance of this kind in England is the tomb of Judge Pollard of the Common Pleas who died in 1740. On one side of the judge's tomb are the stone-carved effigies of his eleven stalwart sons each girded with a sword; on the other are represented his eleven fair daughters, each carrying a spindle. A curious story is related of the bustling housewife, the mother of those twenty and two children. When twenty only of them had been born, the lady in commemoration of her large family erected a magnificent painted window in her seat of Ninnet Bishop in Gloucestershire, and on this window she caused to be depicted herself and husband with their ten sons and ten daughters. By some mistake the artist left a blank space, which the lady ordered to be filled up by another son and daughter, and as quaint old Fuller tells us, 'her expectancy came to pass in accordance.'

About the very time when matronly Dame Pollard was erecting her painted window, events of much greater importance were in progress. The spinning-wheel that worked with the foot was invented in England in course of introduction into England. Previous to this invention spinning though a most necessary art, was merely the occupation of female leisure, the employment of high and low rich and poor in the intervals of more important business; and during the long tedious nights of winter. It is, however, a writer on husbandry in the earlier part of Henry the VIII's reign, says 'Let thy distaff be always ready for a pasture that thou be not idle; undoubted a woman cannot get her living by spinning on a distaff, yet it stoppeth a gap and yarn must needs be had.' But, through the more rapid production of yarn by the wheel enabling a few to spin for many, spinning became a means of obtaining a livelihood. The higher classes had less necessity to practice it, and consequently the time honoured appellation of spinster sank considerably in the social scale. That title, which in the primitive period of the distaff and spindle had been given to royal princesses, after the invention of the wheel became legally applicable only to unmarried females under the rank of viscounts daughters. A somewhat similar change has been caused in our own time by the invention of the machine and consequent extinction of the spinning wheel. In Sir Richard Steele's *Synther* published in 1719, the daughters of wealthy farmers are among the spinners of linen and woollen who petition a most the use of the 'tawdry, pie-potted flabby, ragged low priced thing called calico a foreigner by birth, made the Lord knows where by a parcel of heathens and pagans that worship the devil and work for a halfpenny a day.' Randle Holme writing about the same time, describes three kinds of wheels then in use the country, or 'summer's wheel, the city, or gentlewoman's wheel, and the girdle wheel, which, being carried at the girdle, could be used when walking about. This last Randle says, was 'a little wheel with gingham-bobs, pleasing to ladies that love not to overcoil themselves.' Indeed, down to the present century, the wheel was sedulously plied by ladies of slender income. There are men alive now, riding in their carriages, who were indebted for their first start in life to their mother's wheel. Many a college expense has it aided to defray, many an Indian outfit has it helped to purchase. But the wheel, emblem of 'variations and mutabilities,' as

Fluellen says, is subject to the very changes it so aptly symbolises. It is persons of much lower standing in the social scale who now wait in the halls of the giant Stearn, to tend the whirling bobbins of the many-spindled mule and jenny.

The quantity of yarn produced by a good spinner from the wheel in a certain time depended principally upon its fineness. From *The Two Dogs* we learn that a hank or twelve cuts was considered a fair day's work.

A country lassie at her wheel,  
Her dozen done, she sang and wail.

But the spinners of Tyrone, who had the reputation of being the best in Ireland, though two dozen do extra ordinary task, and at their kemp, or contests of skill in spinning, they frequently produced as many as four dozen in one day. The native Irish use the term in contradistinction to the descendants of Scotch and English settlers, and songs specially composed and appropriated for singing at the wheel. Three of those 'spinning wheel songs' are preserved in Bunting's *Ancient Music*, and the *Leen* or funeral cry of young Ryan, translated from Irish by the late Mr Croker, commences thus:

Mudens sing, no more in gladness  
To yammering spinners, while is  
J in the lancers voice of sadness,  
Lead for what a moeth weels.

The able authoress of *A Woman's Plights about Women* in a late number (154) of this Journal speaking of the needle, says it is a wonderful helper and comforter, our weapon of defence against stillness, weariness, and sad thoughts, our thrifty helper in poverty, our constant friend at all times. In the medieval period, when men were women's tailors, the needle was little used by females but the spindle and distaff, being their constant companions, afforded the same benefits and consolations to the sisterhood as the needle does now. Curiously enough an old proverbial Latin verse, of the kind termed *Leorum*, actually alludes to this fact, though in other respects unjust to the sex.

I allude here to the old Latin maxim which Chaucer thus translates in his prologue to the *Wife of Bath's Tale*:

Deceit weyung spinning, God hath us  
To women kindly, while they may live.

Besides being the universal and we may say natural symbols of the softer sex, and their unfailing source of profit and pastime, the spindle and distaff were also their legitimate offensive and defensive weapons. In the south of Europe the keen pointed steel spindle has often served as a stiletto, while in the north the large distaff could readily be used as a club. 'We'll thrack him hence with distaves,' says Hermione in *The Winter's Tale*, again in Beaumont and Fletcher's *King and no King* a pultrified flow is spoken of as one 'so below beating that the women find him not worthy of their distaves.' Goneril in *King Lear*, alluding to the 'cowish terror' of her helpmate, says 'I must change arms at home, and give the distaff into my husband's hands.' The wife of the immortal host of the Tabard, also, when she found her husband unwilling to resent her fancied injuries, exclaims:

I will have thy knite,  
And thou shalt have my distaff and so spin.

Chaucer, in another place in the *Nonne Priests Tale*, shows the use of the distaff in an emergency. When Dan Russell the fox runs off with Chanticleer the cock, the widow and her daughters cry:

Harow and well a way!  
Hr, hr, the fox! And after him they run,  
And eke with staves many another man,  
Ran Colley our dog, and Talbot and Garland,  
And Malkin with her distaff in her hand.

One of the most curious of the early printed books, that are embellished with wood-cuts, is well known to connoisseurs as *The Shepherd's Calendar*. A chapter of this rare work is entitled, 'Of an Assault against a Snail.' The accompanying wood cut represents a fortified palace. Upon one of the most accessible towers there is a snail, with head protruded and horns elevated, evidently in an attitude of defiance. Two soldiers, fully equipped, and a woman, armed only with a distaff, form the assaulting party against the snail defended tower. In the latter press, the snail defies his opponents, telling them that his strength and valour are fully commensurate with his terrific appearance, and concludes his brag, adrocto thus:

If that thou art much nearer me near,  
I shall thee never see again;  
But they durst not let it be alone.

The snail has a correct opinion of his antagonists' courage. The soldiers, like the man of Pistol, use brave words but that is all. Commencing their speech with the words 'Horrid snail, we threaten to cut him with pepper and salt, but end with the impotent conclusion of requesting their horned enemy to abandon the tower.

Get thee hence by our advice,  
Out of this place, rich defence,  
We threaten you, and let thy will  
And I'll have the tower that we come till.

The woman, however, exhibits more pluck than the male companions, soldiers though they be. Brundishan her distaff, she exclaims:

Go out of this place, thou right ugly leest,  
Which of the times the ten thousand doth cut  
Out of this place, or I shall thee soon beat  
With my distaff be thou the first twin,  
That I shall see in London, or in Spain.

This 'assault against a snail' has been a grievous puzzle to antiquaries. Mr Offer in England, asks 'What does it all mean?' M. Nisard in France, says that it is insoluble. The following nursery-rhyme, however, which we quote for the gratification of the curious, seems to sufficiently explain, at least to our own satisfaction, the mysterious affair.

Four and twenty takers went to a snail,  
The first man and the first man not touch her tail,  
She put out her horns like a great kyle cow—  
I am this run, or she'll kill you all now.

Nor has the rock, the modern representative of the distaff been found less useful in offensive weapon than its predecessor. An epigram in domestic life, known in Scottish song is the *Wife of Low*, is much too trivial to be wholly unfounded on fact.

I thought my wife a store of lint,  
As good as ever did give  
And all that she has in her of it  
Is on a pound of tow  
Quoth I 'For shame, thou little dame!  
Go spin your top of tow  
She took the rock and with a knock,  
She broke it over my jaw.

When a French peasant wishes to designate the golden age of his country, the good old times as we often absurdly enough phrase it, he says it was in the days when Queen Bertha spun—*au temps que la reine Bertha filait*. This is generally understood to refer to a certain or rather very uncertain, long-footed, or, according to some authorities, goose-footed Bertha, who figures in romantic legend as the mother of Charlemagne. But, allowing for difference of language the same saying (*nel tempo ove Berta filava*), with exactly the same signification, is current in Italy. Who, then, was Bertha? A clue to her real character is found in *The Gospels of Distaves* (*Les Evangelos des*

*Queenouilles*), one of those extraordinary old French works known as *houssets*, and which mingle Christianity with paganism, piety with obscenity, and sound sense with the absurdest superstition. One of the preachers in this remarkable production is a Dame Bertha of the Horn, who can be readily identified with the spinning Queen Bertha of French romance, on the one hand, and with a Frau Bertha of German superstition, on the other. This Frau Bertha, sometimes termed Tricke, still holds a conspicuous position in the folk lore of Northern Germany. She visits the farmhouses and peasants cottages during the twelve nights immediately succeeding Christmas. She inspects the condition of the spinning wheels, and is particularly pleased to find all the flax spun off from the rocks. The maidens who are tidy and industrious spinners, she rewards with all kinds of good luck, while she showers misfortunes on the lazy and the sluttish. And we have had her here, even in England, but in the character of a saint. Of the many miracles ascribed to St Bertha we need only mention one. A convent frantically her was deficient of water but, by merely drawing her distaff along the ground she formed a noble aqueduct, copiously supplied with the pure liquid, for the use of the establishment. Her festival, termed St Distaffs Day, was kept on the morning after Twelfth day, and Herrick thus alludes to it:

Putly work and putly play,  
You must on St Distaff's Day  
If the flax is spinning go  
Burn the flax and in the tow

In short, Queen Bertha of the long foot and Dame Bertha of the Horn, Bertha the fairy, and Bertha the saint, are all derived from one source, being the modern representatives of a much more ancient patroness of spinning, one Heithus or Frigg of the Scandinavian mythology. It has been truly said that the religion of one era becomes the superstitions of the next. The three well known stars in Orion's belt, which Scottish peasants term 'the flax wind' were known to the ancient Northern as *Tris Distaff*, but since the introduction of Christianity among them, those stars have been termed *Mary's Rock*.

The ramifications of popular superstitions are widely spread. One of the Roman rural laws forbade a woman to spin on the highway, it being considered an insuspicious omen to the travellers who might meet her so employed. Nearly two thousand years later the very same notion was common in France. In the *Gospels of Disraeli* we read that it is exceedingly unlucky for a man travelling on horseback to pass a woman spinning; he should either put off his journey, or avoid her by turning back and going another way. In the Isle of Man, and also in Northern Germany, it was considered sinful to spin on Saturday, and the peasantry still relate a story of two old women indefatigable spinners, who used to spin on that day. At last one of them died, and while the survivor was spinning on the following Saturday, the deceased appeared to her, and holding out a dreadfully burned hand, said:

'Behold what I have justly won  
Because on Saturday I spun.'

In the Scottish cottage and farmhouse, the wheel was always carefully put away at an early hour of the Saturday afternoon, not from any superstitious feeling, but out of respect for the approaching day of rest. There was however, a curious feeling connected with the reel in Scotland, no later than in the times of the grandmothers of many now living. The reel, registering the amount of yarn wound upon it, was looked upon as an approach to a magical contrivance, and with a conscientious feeling of avoiding the slightest

tampering with forbidden arts, numbers of Scottish matrons never used the 'winnle blades,' but measured their yarn by winding it over the left hand and elbow, repeating a certain formula to aid the memory in returning the reckoning. The useful agricultural implement for winnowing corn, termed a fan, was long unused in Scotland for a similar reason. As another illustration of this feeling, we are induced to copy the following paragraph in full from the *Scots Magazine* of 1736. Without giving the whole, we would despair of affording the reader a correct idea of the curious affair.

'Peter Purny, servant to Mr Thomas Muir, minister of the Seceding congregation at Orwell, who worked his wheel plough, was lately accused before the session of using pranks something like enchantments, pretending to stop or render unfit for service a wheel plough, by touching the beam with a reel, and bidding the plough stop till he should see (loose) it. The session agreed to deliver him under guard, to deliver him from secluding ordinances till the offence be purged, and to order him to appear and be publicly rebuked at the same time, leaving room for further inquiry into the matter, and for inflicting what further censure may be judged necessary. This sentence was intimated from his pulpit by Mr Muir on Sunday September 12th, and the man appeared and was rebuked.'

If Purny had lived a hundred years earlier in all probability he would have been burned, if a hundred years later he might have been honoured and feted as a benefactor of his race. But we are wandering from the thread of our discourse, and the length of our yarn warns us to cut it short, and reel up, without more than alluding to the numerous songs, anecdotes, proverbs and homely tales connected with hand spinning in art in most places completely passed out of recollection for the spinning wheel after superseding the distaff and spindle, was in its turn deposed by machinery worked by steam. Like the black jack, the wheel of the turnspit, the pillow, and the pick-saddle, the spinning wheel is now almost unknown, save as a relic of the past. As such it may sometimes be found on the upper book shelf of a museum or collection of antiquities. And when we take into consideration that a steam engine will whirl 1,000 spin-les at once rattling off 10,000 miles of yarn in an hour, at an expense of less than a halfpenny for every six miles—that the thousands of women tending steam spinning machines can more in one day than they could have earned in a week by hand spinning—we may in spite of all the pleasing associations and recollections of the spinning wheel, be very well contented to leave it on the shelf its work is done—our yarn is spun.

## O C L O L A

### A ROMANCE

#### CHAPTER XXVII.—IN CONDITION OF BLACK JACK

We had escaped from the block house in boats, down the river to its mouth, and by sea to St Mirks. Thence the volunteers scattered to their homes—their term of service having expired. They went as they listed, journeying alone or in straggling squads of three and four together.

One of these groups consisted of old Hickman the hunter, a companion of like kidney, myself, and my ever faithful henchman.

Jake was no longer the 'Black Jake' of yore. A sad change had come over his external aspect. His cheek bones stood prominently out, while the cheeks themselves had fallen in, his eyeballs had retreated far within their sockets, and the neglected wool stood out over his temples in a thick fizzled shock. His skin had lost its fine ebony polish, and shewed

distinct traces of corrugation. Wherever 'scratched' by his now elongated finger-nails, a whitish dandruffy surface was exhibited.

The poor fellow had fared badly in the block-house, and three weeks of positive famine had played sad havoc with his outward man.

Starvation, however, but little affected his spirits. Throughout all, he had preserved his jovial mood, and his light humour often roused me from my despondency. While gnawing the corn cob, and washing down the dry maize with a gourd of cold water, he would indulge in rapturous visions of 'homin' and hog-meat,' to be devoured whenever it should please fate to let him return to the 'ple play-tayshun.' Such delightful prospects of future enjoyment enabled him the better to endure the pinching present—for anticipation has its joys. Now that we were free, and actually heading homeward, now that his visions were certain soon to become realities, Jake's joviality could no longer be kept within bounds, his tongue was constantly in motion, his mouth ever open with the double fun of 'voices' displayed in a continuous snore, while his skin seemed to be rapidly recovering its dull, oily lustre.

Jake was the soul of our party as we trudged warily along, and his gay jokes affected even the stout old hunters, at intervals eliciting from both loud peals of laughter.

For myself, I scarcely shared their mirth—only now and then, when the sallies of my follower proved irresistible. There was a gloom over my spirit, which I could not comprehend.

It should have been otherwise. I should have felt happy at the prospect of returning home—of once more beholding those who were dear—but it was not so.

It had been so on my first getting free from our block-house prison. But this was only the natural reaction consequent upon escape from what appeared almost certain death. My joy had been short-lived; it was past and gone—and now that I was nearing my native home, dark shadows came over my soul, a presentiment was upon me that all was not well.

I could in no way account for this feeling, for I had heard no evil tidings. In truth I had heard nothing of home or of friends for a period of nearly two months. During our long siege, no communication had ever reached us, and at St Marks we met but slight news from the settlements of the Suwanee. We were returning in ignorance of all that had transpired there during our absence—it aught to have transpired worthy of being known.

This ignorance itself might have produced uncertainty, doubt, even apprehension—but it was not the sole cause of my presentiment. Its origin was different. Perhaps the recollection of my abrupt departure—the unsettled state in which I had left the affairs of our family—the parting scene, now vividly recalled—remembrances of Ringgold—reflections upon the wicked designs of this wily villain—all these may have contributed to form the apprehensions under which I was suffering. Two months was a long period; many events could happen within two months, even in the narrow circle of one's own family. Long since it had been reported that I had perished at the hand of the Indian foe, I was believed to be dead, at home, wherever I was known, and the belief might have led to ill results. Was my sister still true to her word, so emphatically pronounced in that hour of parting? Was I returning home to find her still my loved sister? Still single and free? or had she yielded to maternal solicitation, and become the wife of the vile castiff after all?

With such conjectures occupying my thoughts, no wonder I was not in a mood for merriment. My

companions noticed my dejection, and, in their rude but kind way, rallied me as we rode along. They tried, however, to make me cheerful like themselves. I could not cast the load from my heart. Try as I would, the presentiment lay heavy upon me, that all was not well.

Alas, alas! the presentiment proved true—no, not true, but worse—worse than my worst apprehensions—worse even than that I had most feared.

The news that awaited me was not of marriage, but of death—the death of my mother—and worse than death—horrid doubt of my sister's fate. Before reaching home, a messenger met me—one who told an appalling tale.

The Indians had attacked the settlement, or rather my own plantation for their fury had gone no further; my poor mother had fallen under their savage knives, my uncle too, and my sister? *She had been carried off!*

I stayed to hear no more—but, driving the spurs into my jaded horse, galloped forward like one suddenly smitten with madness.

#### CHAPTER XXVIII.

##### A LAST ENCOUNTER.

My rate of speed soon brought me within the boundaries of the plantation, and, without pausing to breathe my horse, I galloped on, taking the path that led most directly to the house. It was not the main road, but a wood-path here and there closed up with 'burs.' My horse was a spirited animal, and easily leaped over them.

I met a man coming from the direction of the house—a white man—a neighbour. He made motions as if to speak—no doubt, of the alarm. I did not stop to listen. I had heard enough. My eyes alone wanted satisfaction.

I knew every turn of the path, and now the points where I should first come in sight of the house.

I reached it, I looked for fear—I rather of mercy! there was no house to be seen!

I was bewildered. I reined up my horse. I strained my eyes over the landscape—in vain—no house.

Had I taken the wrong road or was I looking in the wrong direction? No—no. There stood the giant tulip-tree that marked the embouchure of the path. There stretched the swamps, beyond it the home fields of mango and maize. Beyond these the dark woodland of the hammock, but beyond this last there was nothing—nothing I could recognise.

The whole landscape appeared to have undergone a change. The gay white walls—the green *jalousies*—the cheerful aspect of home, that from that same spot had so often greeted me returning, hungry and wearied from the hunt—were no longer to be seen. The sheds, the negro cabins, the offices, even the palings had disappeared. From their steads I beheld thick volumes of smoke ascending to the sky, and rolling over the sun till his disc was red. The heavens were frowning upon me.

I rom what I had already learned the spectacle was easy of comprehension. It caused no new emotion either of surprise or pain. I was not capable of suffering more.

Again putting my horse to his speed, I galloped across the fields toward the scene of desolation.

As I neared the spot I could perceive the forms of men moving about through the smoke. There appeared to be fifty or a hundred of them. Their motions did not betoken excitement. Only a few were moving at all, and these with a leisurely gait, that told they were not in action. The rest stood in groups, in lounging attitudes, evidently mere spectators of the conflagration. They were making no attempt to extinguish the flames, which I now observed

mingling with the smoke. A few were rushing to and fro—most of them on horseback—apparently in the endeavour to catch some horses and cattle, that, having escaped from the burnt enclosure, were galloping over the fields neighing and lowing.

One might have fancied that the men around the fire were those who had caused it, and for a moment such an idea was in my mind. The messenger had said that the forty had just taken place—that very morning at daybreak. It was all I had heard, as I hurried away.

It was yet early—scarcely an hour after sunrise—for we had been travelling by night to avoid the hot hours. Were the savages still upon the ground? Were those men Indians? In the dull light amidst the smoke, chasing the cattle—as if with the intention of driving them off—the conjecture was probable enough.

But the report said they had gone away: how else could the details have been known? the murder of my mother, the abduction of my poor sister? With the savages on the ground, how had these facts been ascertained?

Perhaps they had gone, and returned again to collect the booty and fire the buildings? For an instant such fancies were before my mind.

They had no influence in checking my speed. I never thought of tightening the rein; my bridle-arm was not free, with both hands I was grasping the ready rifle.

Vengeance had made me mad. I even had I been certain that the dark forms before me were those of the murderers, I was determined to dash forward into their midst, and perish upon the body of a savage.

I was not alone. The black was at my heels, and close behind I could hear the clattering hoofs of the hunters' horses.

We galloped up to the selvage of the smoke. The deception was sudden! They were not Indians or enemies, but friends who stood round and who hailed our approach neither with words nor shouts, but with the ominous silence of sympathy.

I pulled up by the rein and dismounted from my horse, men gathered around me with looks of deep mourning. They were speechless—no one uttered a word. All saw that it was a tale that needed no telling.

I was myself the first to speak. In a voice so husky as scarcely to be heard I inquired: "What?"

The interrogatory was unheeded—it was anticipated. One had already taken up by the hand, and was leading me gently round the fire. He said nothing, but pointed towards the hommock. Unconsciously I walked by his side.

As we neared the pond I observed a larger group than any I had yet seen. They were standing in a ring with their faces turned inward and their eyes bent upon the earth. "Three was there."

At our approach, the men looked up and suddenly the ring opened—both sides mechanically drawing back. He who held my hand conducted me silently onward, till I stood in their midst. I looked upon the corpse of my mother.

Be it it was the dead body of my uncle and beyond the bodies of several black men—faithful slaves, who had fallen in defence of their master and mistress.

My poor mother!—shot—stabbed—scalped. I even to death had she been defeated?

Though I had anticipated it, the spectacle shocked me.

My poor mother! Those glassy eyes would never smile upon me again; those pale lips would neither chide nor cheer me more.

I could control my emotions no longer. I burst into tears, and, falling upon the earth, flung my arms

around the corpse and kissed the cold mute lips of her who had given me birth.

## CHAPTER XXIV (O THE TRAIL)

My grief was profound—even to misery. The remembrance of occasional moments of coldness on the part of my mother—the remembrance more especially of the last parting scene—rendered my anguish acute. Had we but parted in affection—in the friendly confidence of former years—my loss would have been easier to endure. But no, her last words to me were spoken in reproach—almost in anger—and it was the memory of those that now so keenly embittered my thoughts. I would have given the world could she have heard but one word—to know how freely I forgave her.

My poor mother! all was forgiven. Her faults were few in number. I remembered them not. Ambition was her only sin—among those of her station, almost universal—but I remembered it no more. I remembered only her many virtues—only that she was my mother. Never until that moment had I known how dearly I loved her.

It was no time to indulge in grief. Where was my sister?

I sprang to my feet, as I gave wild utterance to the interrogatory.

It was answered only by signs. Those around me pointed to the forest. I understood the signs—the savages had borne her away.

Up to this hour I had felt no hostility towards the red men, on the contrary my sentiments had been opposite in character. Had not I risked my life for them? Had I felt a mother's pain to it? I was conscious of the wrongs they had endured and were now enduring, at the hands of our people. I knew that in the end they would be conquered, and must submit. I had felt sympathy for their unfortunate condition.

It was gone. The sight of my murdered mother produced an instantaneous change in my feelings, and sympathy for the savage was supplanted by fierce hostility. Her blood called aloud for vengeance, and my heart was eager to obey the summons.

As I rose to my feet, I remembered vows of revenge.

I stood not alone. Old Hi-kun and his fellow-hunters were at my back and fifty others joined their voices in a promise to aid me in the pursuit.

Black Suk was among the loudest who clamoured for retaliation. He too had sustained his loss. Viola was nowhere to be found—she had been carried off with the other domestics. Some may have gone voluntarily, but all were absent—all who were not dead. The plantation and its people had no longer an existence. I was homeless as well as motherless.

There was no time to be wasted in idle sorrowing, immediate action was required, and determined upon this people had come to the ground armed and ready, in a few minutes sufficed to prepare for the pursuit.

A fresh horse was procured for myself, and after snatching a breakfast hastily prepared, we mounted, and struck off upon the trail of the savages.

It was easily followed, for the murderers had been mounted, and their horses' tracks betrayed them.

They had gone some distance up the river before crossing, and then swam their horses over to the Indian side. Without hesitation, we did the same.

The place I remembered well. I had crossed there before—two months before—while tracking the steed of Ocola. It was the path that had been taken by the young chief. The coincidence produced upon me a certain impression, and not without pain did I observe it.

It led to reflection. There was time, as the trail

was in places less conspicuous, and the finding it delayed our advance. It led to inquiry.

Had any one seen the savages?—I noted to what band they belonged? Who was their leader?

Yes. All these questions were answered in the affirmative. Two men, lying concealed by the road, had seen the Indians passing away—had seen their captives, too; my sister—Viola—with other girls of the plantation. These were on horseback, each clasped in the arms of a savage. The blacks travelled afoot. They were *not* bound. They appeared to go willingly. The Indians were 'Redsticks'—led by *Ogeola*.

Such was the belief of those around me, founded upon the report of the men who had lain in ambush.

It is difficult to describe the impression produced upon me. It was painful in the extreme. I endeavoured not to believe the report. I resolved not to give it credence, until I should have further confirmation of its truthfulness.

Ogeola! O heavens! Surely he would not have done this deed? It could not have been he?

The men might have been mistaken. It was before daylight the savages had been seen. The darkness might have deceived them. Every feat performed by the Indians—every foray made—was put down to the credit of Ogeola. Ogeola was everywhere. Surely he had not been there?

Who were the two men—the witnesses? Not without surprise did I listen to the answer. They were *Spence and Williams*!

To my surprise, too, I now learned that they were among the party who followed me—volunteers to aid me in obtaining revenge for my wrongs!

Strange, I thought; but stranger still that *Arens Ringgold* was *not* there. He had been present at the scene of the conflagration; and, as I was told, among the loudest in his threats of vengeance. But he had returned home; at all events, he was not one of the band of pursuers.

I called *Spence* and *Williams*, and questioned them closely. They adhered to their statement. They admitted that it was dark when they had seen the Indians returning from the massacre. They could not tell for certain whether they were the warriors of the 'Redstick' tribe, or those of the 'Long Swamp.' They believed them to be the former. As to who was their leader, they had no doubt whatever. It was Ogeola who led them. They knew him by the three ostrich feathers in his head-dress, which rendered him conspicuous among his followers.

These fellows spoke positively. What interest could they have in deceiving me? What could it matter to them, whether the chief of the murderous band was Ogeola, *Coa Hajo*, or *Onopa* himself?

Their words produced conviction—combined with other circumstances, deep painful conviction. The murderer of my mother—he who had fired my home, and borne my sister into a cruel captivity—could be no other than Ogeola.

All memory of our past friendship died upon the instant. My heart burned with hostility and hate, for him it had once so ardently admired.

## CHAPTER LXXV.

## THE ALARM.

There were other circumstances connected with the bloody affair, that upon reflection appeared peculiar and mysterious. By the sudden shock, my soul had been completely benighted; and these circumstances had escaped my notice. I merely believed that there had been an onslaught of the Indians, in which my mother had been massacred, and my sister borne away from her home—that the savages, not satisfied with blood, had added fire—that these outrages had

been perpetrated in revenge for past wrongs, endured at the hands of their pale-faced enemies—that the like had occurred elsewhere, and was almost daily occurring—why not on the banks of the Suwanee, as in other districts of the country? In fact, it had been rather a matter of wonder, that the settlement had been permitted to remain so long unmolested. Others—far more remote from the Seminole strongholds—had already suffered a like terrible visitation; and why should ours escape? The immunity had been remarked, and the inhabitants had become lulled by it into a false security.

The explanation given was that the main body of the Indians had been occupied elsewhere, watching the movements of Scott's triple army; and, as our settlement was strong, no small band had dared to come against it.

But Scott was now gone—his troops had retired within the forts—their summer quarters for winter is the season of campaigning in Florida; and the Indians, to whom all seasons were alike, were now free to extend their marauding excursions against the trans-border plantations.

This appeared the true explanation why an attack upon the settlement of the Suwanee had been so long deferred.

During the first burst of my grief, on receiving news of the calamity I accepted it as such. I and mine had merely been the victims of a general vengeance.

But the moments of bewilderment soon passed; and the peculiar circumstances, to which I have alluded, began to make themselves apparent to my mind.

First of all, why was our plantation the only one that had been attacked?—our house the only one given to the flames?—our family the only one murdered?

These questions startled me: and, natural it was that they did so. There were other plantations along the river equally unprotected—other families far more noted for their hostility to the Seminole race—nay, whitt was yet a greater mystery, the Ringgold plantation lay in the very path of the marauders; as their trail testified, they had passed around it to reach our home, and both *Arens Ringgold* and his father had long been notorious for bitter enmity to the red men, and violent aggressions against their rights.

Why, then, had the Ringgold plantation been suffered to remain unmolested, while ours was singled out for destruction? Were we the victims of a particular and special vengeance?

It must have been so; beyond doubt, it was so. After long reflection, I could arrive at no other conclusion. By this alone could the mystery be solved.

And Powell—oh! could it have been he?—my friend, my friend guilty of such an atrocious deed? Was it probable? was it possible? No—neither.

Despite the testimony of the two men—vile wretches I knew them to be—despite what they had seen and said—my heart refused to believe.

What motive could he have for such special murder?—ah! what motive?

True, my mother had been unkind to him—more than that, ungrateful; she had once treated him with scorn. I remembered, it well—he, too, might remember it.

But surely he, the noble youth—to my mind, the beau ideal of heroism—would scarcely have harboured such petty spite, and for so long?—would scarcely have repayed it by an act of such bloody retribution? No no no.

Besides, would Powell have left untouched the dwelling of the Ringolds? of *Arens Ringgold*, one of his most hated foes—one of the four men he had

sworn to kill? This of itself was the most improbable circumstance connected with the whole affair.

Ringgold had been at home—might have been entrapped in his sleep—his black retainers would scarcely have resisted, at all events, they could have been overcome as easily as our.

Why was he permitted to live? Why was his house not given to the flames?

Upon the supposition that Ocola was the leader of the band, I could not comprehend why he should have left Arcus Ringgold to live, while killing those who were scarcely his enemies.

New information, imparted to me as we advanced along the route, produced new reflections. I was told that the Indians had made a hasty departure—that they had, in fact, retreated. The configuration had attracted a large body of citizen soldiery—a patrol upon its rounds—and the appearance of these, unexpected by the savages, had caused the latter to scamper off to the woods. But for this, it was conjectured other plantations would have suffered the fate of *our*—perhaps that of Ringgold himself.

The tale was probable enough. The band of marauders was not large—we knew by their tracks there were not more than fifty of them—and this would account for their retreat on the appearance even of a smaller force. The people alleged that it was a retreat.

This information gave a different complexion to the affair—I was again driven to conjectures—again forced into suspicions of Ocola.

Perhaps I but half understood his Indian nature; perhaps, after all, he was the monster who had struck the blow.

Once more I interrogated myself as to his motive—what motive?

Ha! my sister, Virginia! — O God! could love—passion—

—‘The Indians! Indians! Indians!’

#### COUSIN ROBERT.

O Cousin Robert, full was  
Amour, the lands of gold,  
How many years since we two met  
You would not like it told

O Cousin Robert, buried deep  
Amid your bags of gold  
I dreamt of you but yesterday,  
Just as you were of old

You own whole legions—I, half a rood  
Behind my quiet door  
You have your lies of gold rupees  
And I my children four

Your tall barques dot the dangerous seas,  
By ‘ship’s come home’ to rest  
Safe anchored from the storms of life  
Upon one faithful breast

And it would cause nor start nor sigh,  
Nor thought of doubt or lie,  
If I should teach our little son  
Our Cousin Robert’s name

That name—how ever wide it rings,  
I oft think, when alone,  
I rather would have seen it graved  
Upon a church-yard stone—

Upon the white sunshiny stone  
Where Cousin Allick lies,  
Ah, some ones, woe to him that lives!  
And blessed he that dies!

O Cousin Robert, hot, hot tears,  
Though not the tears of old,  
Drop, thinking of your face last night,  
Your hands pathetic fold

A young man’s face—so like, so like  
Our mother’s faces fun,  
A young man’s hand, so firm to hold,  
So resolute to dare

I thought you good I wished you great;  
You were my hope, my pride  
To know you good, to make you great,  
To see you happy died,

To turn the plague spot from that heart,  
Place honour on that brow  
See old age come in crowned peace,  
I almost would die now,

Would give all that it’s now mine to give,  
To have you sitting there,  
The Cousin Robert of my youth  
A legend with my hair

O Robert, Robert some that lie  
Are dead, long ere grown old  
Better the purchase of our youth  
Than slaves of gold

Better the faith of our youth  
Than doubt which all truth lives  
Better to mourn God’s children dear,  
Than laugh—the devil’s slaves

O Robert Robert life is sweet,  
And love is countless gain,  
Yet if I think of you my heart  
Is stabbed with sudden pain

And as in peace this hour  
I lose our Christmas dooms,  
And his good night or sleeping heads—  
Such ‘lonny curls’ like yours—

I fall upon my bended knees  
With sobs that choke each word—  
‘On these who err and are deceived  
Have mercy, O good Lord!’

#### THE INK OF THE ANCIENTS

In a letter from Mr Joseph Ellis, of Brighton, addressed to the *Society of Arts’ Journal*, he states that, by making a solution of shellac with borax, in water, and adding a suitable proportion of fine lump black, an ink is producible which is indestructible by time or by chemical agents, and which, on drying, will present a polished surface, as with the ink found on the Egyptian papyrus. He made ink in the way described, and proved, if not its identity with that of ancient Egypt, yet the correctness of the formula which has been given him by the late Mr Charles Hitchett, F.R.S.

Printed and Published by W & R CHAMBERS, 47 Pall Mall Row, London, and 399 High Street, Edinburgh. Also sold by WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 23 Upper Backville Street, Dublin, and all Booksellers.



# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL

## OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND JONATHAN CHAMBERS

No. 250

SATURDAY MAY 20 1850

PRICE 12d

### OUR FOSTER PETS

*This is a*—it is perhaps one of the last men of human weaknesses. Many incline to consider us to all of us, and yet we would find not quite devoid of it in the whole, rather more respectable people with it than without it. For the unfortunate man to whom even his wife is only

A little better than a—this creature than for the first old man who, dying without heirs, endows his twelve pupils with enough to make a fortune of more than one person. It is at least a degree better to be found of some than to be found of a brute beast than not. And many a brute beast is capable of being tamed by education, attention, and kindness to the affectionate fidelity which makes it quite a pleasant company; alas! is a great many human beings.

This is not meant to be an essay in defence of pets, often most intolerable nuisances to everybody. But the possessors of pets (perhaps the most numberable) pet birds, fowl, rabbits, monkeys, and the long line of domesticated quadrupeds and bipeds down to the featherless biped the child pet or the charity pet whose lot is the most cruel kind of any I am only going to tell every plump and simple story about a lost pet of ours, who cost us the small amount of pun which all who are guilty of the affectionate human weakness must consent to endure.

We—that is, myself and the shaver in my laces—are not universally tenacious. We do not take to our bosoms every wallowing hopping and creeping thing. We are eclectic in our tastes, and though we hope we would treat civilly and kindly every creature that still we have never had any particular interest in more than one sort of pet, and that is—

I hope the gentle reader will not here immediately lay down this paper in a mood of calm contempt, or if he has done so, may I respectfully request him to take it up again? I assure him that he shall meet with nothing insidiously extravagant or sentimentally mawkish, that his prejudices will be treated with deference, and himself regarded as a person who is simply mistaken—nothing more. He never could have had a pet cat.

We have had—many—the fact that a cat's nine lives do not equal one human being, necessitating that plural. Otherwise, we would have kept faithful to this day unto our first favourite 'Muff'—fallen in with at the age of three—or his successor, our veritable first-love, Rose, Rose, the flower of cats, who

flourished in our household for ten years. My heart often is for calling her. Her memory is green still, and I may yet, as a newer generation, write a *biography*. As—

Since her day we have both had several pets, on which I confess we who follow us home through London streets as they always have a trick of doing, can never get on without. Their natures, would you shudder in the face of 'purr' the game, and bring it to a most masterly and unflinching truthfulness. Some cats, cherished during half a voyage, and then misadventured who have been seen floating away helplessly meowing for a quarter of a mile at sea. Yet we never had but one pet who at all supplied the place of the never forgotten Rose. Of him I am now about to tell.

He was the first born of his mother, but in no wise like her—she being the best, stupidest and most intolerant of feline animals. For very kittens she would carry into lamp corners and drawers, and there forsake them to rot in silent death or shovelled unwittingly on the back of the fire, with some her father hated to have done is the New Zealand fust and die with the wife whom he could not keep and was too fond of to part with. She is reported to have eaten them. Peter to his names! Nothing in her life ever lay in her heart the loving of it.

But her son was quite a different character. His beauty was his last merit. In kittenhood he had such human ways that he was continually asked to sit in the parson's cradle in apron pockets, gown and shirt fronts, taught to walk on the table, and to sit with care and distinction which could not but make him the most gentlemanly of cats. And such he ever was. There was a conscious 'fine-yarn' flowism in the very arch of his back, and curve of his front and tail. His tail, we always said, was his well-pointed pen and quill. He seemed to take a conscious pride in it, as a fashionable Antinous might in his curls and whiskers. For his manners they were as unexceptionable as his appearance. He was rarely heard to mew, even for his hunger, and as for the sublime indignation of his first friend and protector, the cook, when on day I saw it shut, the pantry door—*He sat!* He never would think of such a thing!

Have I sufficiently indicated his mental and moral perfections? All to this social and affectionate disposition remarkable even in parlour-educated cats, and a peculiar gravity of manner which made him considerate to the dog, and patronisingly indifferent to the fowl—and what more need be said of him, except his name?



amiable of demeanour, reminding me of Mr Dickens's 'Casby the Patriarch.'

'Madam,' said he, after hearing my tale, 'if those animals are allowed to inhabit such a place, I devoutly wish all the cats in this world were put to death. They are the ruin of us horticulturists. Do not regret yours. I can supply you out of my garden with any number, dead or alive.'

I explained that mine was an individual pet. 'Then, madam, could you not place your affections upon pets more worthy?' and he stroked the little girl's pretty flaxen hair. 'I am sorry to wound your feelings, but there have been—and I should rather regret their leaving—some Birrinhim people in this neighbourhood who make a trade of cat-bait and skinning—cats.'

I turned away, yet could hardly forbear. At the eccentric, but, I firmly believe, well-meaning old gentleman, received my advice, and bowed to the very gate.

In my another house I tried my search having on result—namely the discovery that I had a number of nice new kittens, not a new pin, space-pulver mules, kindly nurse, mostly with but such in abundance of civilisation, and put me to go. I returned, my face as much well as satisfactory to a new one into this country place. I was, indeed, one consolation, that it was the daughter, a neighbourhood in which I could possibly have been lost since all the old folk seemed peculiarly acquainted, not only with one mother but with another. Ours might yet turn up, or if not might find aylum in the bosom of some unknown family, who would console him for the cruel misdeeds and uncompensated miseries which doubtless had unsettled his reason, and driven him to desperate flight.

So, having done all that could be done I went to turn home again.

In the spring twilight in the churchyard—

—never seen except in spring. It tinted the lilies and brown hedges, throwing over the whole a tender light, and changing the slumbrous face of every western sky into a tale of burning seas. Wonderful was the peace over all minute and minute nature; it lay, waiting in faith the step by step advance of another unknown year.

Passing the lodge of the big house of the villa—in open door, fire light and children's prattle inspired me with one last vague hope. I no longer.

'If we see her, &c., &c., is usual.

No. Yet the slight dislodged stone for the disappointment. An intimation, such is only in English cottage could furnish, a cottage's wife such as Mordland or Gainsborough would have delighted to immortalise. Her face, healthy, fair and sweet—no yawn, downright beautiful, was reflected feature by feature in two other little faces—one streaming out bravely from beside mother, the other half hidden in her gown. This last charming little face, which no persuasions could allure from its shelter, was itself worth the whole evening's pilgrimage to look at, and the centre picture, half twilight, half fire light, a thing to be set down in memory, among, passing glimpses of unutterably beautiful fragments which remain dimly re-created as such, for ever.

This episode, with the rest, amused us for some time, when, coming home we talked over our chances of recovering our lost pet, conjecturing that for a month to come, we should have all the stray cats of the neighbourhood brought to us for recognition—except the right one. But to 'greet over spilt milk' is not our custom, lest he should become not only a *via lactea*, but a *via lachrymosa*. So, having done our best, we dismissed the subject.

Next day, sitting at work I heard a scuffle in the wall, the door was flung joyfully open—

'What's that you say?'—

It was indeed Grunt, scared dirty, fierce with hunger, and half wild with fright, the poor runaway was brought home to his mistress's arms.

After the momentary fashions, I drop a veil over the pathetic scene which followed.

He now I shall put my facts. He has made a clean breast of it, that is to say, he has resumed his usual routine of white shirt-front and white stockings, which constitutes largely to his gentlemanly appearance. He has also gradually lost his scared look, and has come into his old mind. A few minutes since he was still in my desk, arching his poor thick back in the ancient fashion and sweeping my face with his silly mimic lip still muttering and putting his paw on my shoulders and making frantic efforts at an affectionate salutation—halli loo! a trifling objection to that, my.

Simply after all this better experience, he will recognise his first friends, even in their unfamiliarity, will live in his new quarters as happily as the previous ones.

I told him, at the next, plainly, 'the cold comfort of the human foot' if it is he that is really and truly involuntarily hum to as he is out of the *Clubs* *Lea* *S* *g* *or*.

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

A lady says, 'I have seen a cat.'

## THE TRAINING OF SLAVES IN ANCIENT ROME.

For of training and training will beasts was never practised on a scale so large as during the latter period of Roman antiquity. Very justly has (1) the reputation of the gladiators, the most striking peculiarity of the life of Roman antiquity, may be said that in the gladiatorial descensions of the world conquerors through the constant accession of the most powerful exponents of gladiatorial relaxation. For it is that only one thing, could give them interest—namely the accomplishment of the impossible. The gladiator, that turned round upon pivots with all the influence of the sea, dishes composed of ruffles from all parts of the globe, are some of the fruits of this tendency, which ignored the limits of space and time and regarded the laws of nature with scorn.

It was not enough that the rarest, fiercest, and most beautiful beasts were gathered together in Rome from the ends of the earth, they were also compelled

to lay aside their instinctive impulses, and be obedient to what was most repugnant to their nature. The art of taming wild beasts was, at first, connected with the exhibitions of the amphitheatre and the circus, but to avoid wearying the public by successive repetitions of bloody contests between men and animals, recourse was had to times in which naturally tame beasts were exhibited along with others that had been tamed by art. In consequence of the great number of amphitheatrical displays, the labour of taming and training gave employment to multitudes of men. In an astrological poem of the early imperial date, where the constellations which predestine men to their several callings are given, there is found the horoscope of those who 'tame the tiger, soft the rage of the lion, converse with elephants, and render the unwildly manes fit for human arts and duties.' In another poem of the fourth century on our celestial horoscope is represented of those who make bulls, and lions fit for intercourse with men. The whole import, in fact, seems to have remained in these tuncers (*muti tauri*).

Pliny observes that the smallest and tamest of beasts and birds, such as the swallows and the mice, were altogether intractable, while the lion, the most fierce, as the elephant and lion were easy to tame. The ancient Indians had directly very successfully tamed the elephant, but in Rome the discipline was carried to a much greater length. We quote Pliny's own words: "In a play given by Grammicus the elephants brought their clumsy evolutions into the shape of a dance. Sometimes they used to brandish their weapons in the air to frighten one another like gladiators, and to riot in a waltz-dance. Later they practised on the top, on which four of them carried another in a litter which was supposed to represent a woman in child-bed, and whom they let down so gently upon the sofa of a guest-table, that they disturbed none of its occupants. It is told of an elephant that was slow at learning, and which had often been beaten on that account, that it was watched in the night, and found practising itself so by itself. These humbly mounted the tight ropes with the greatest ability, and what is even more remarkable descended them without aid. Mucianus mentions an elephant that had learned to write Greek, and to its performances used to call. I have written this with my own hand, &c."

The taming of lions, also, had already been prosecuted to a great extent in ancient Greece and in Africa. The Indian lion, according to the Greek naturalist, was particularly easy to train when young. The Cuthian king Humo is said to have been the first who went about attended by a tamed lion. Brennus, the Egyptian queen, had a favorite lion that ate at her table and used to lick her cheeks. Marc Antony rode about in a chariot in which two lions were yoked. Domitian had a lion that was taught to carry the game in hunting, who let himself be chased by hares, and into whose throat one might thrust his hand with impunity. This policy was the subject of several poems. Martial counsels the hunter to take refuge from the pursuit of the hounds in the jaws of the lion, and asks which is the greater miracle, that the cure of Jupiter had not hurt Geryon, or that the emperor's lion had not injured the imprisoned hunter. This wonderful lion, however, was torn in pieces by another beast that broke out from its cage in the arena, but he had the consolation, as Statius says, of being mourned by both the people and the senate, and that the emperor took his loss worse than that of ever so many Egyptian, African, or German beasts. Heliodorus used sometimes, for a joke, to terrify his guests by bringing his tame lions suddenly into the dining room. Even tigers were sometimes so far

subdued as to lick their keepers' hands, and tame Leopards were easily reduced to submit to the ruin of the chariot.

Another triumph of this training was the taming of land animals to the water. Among the splendid exhibitions to which Titus owed no small amount of his popularity, was the arena under water, where horses, oxen, and other animals were collected, and taught to go through the duties to which they were accustomed on the dry land. The story of oxen being in the habit of carrying women may probably have suggested the motif in which the abduction of Europa was accomplished. Oxen in general were very tractable, they learned to stand upon their hind-feet and would allow persons to perform their tricks on their backs and were even skilled in playing the part of drivers in carriages at full speed.

Tamed beasts frequently served both to raise the splendour of mythological tableaux and ballets, and to enhance the comic displays or masquerades. Games of the same kind were often held at the festivals of the gods. Apuleius describes a procession at a festival of Isis, there was a tame she bear clothed as a woman, bare on a chariot in apes, in the costume of Gynmæte, with a Phrygian cap and sash, and a coloured mantle presenting a golden cup, in mimic of her travelling with a wine-blass produced Hierophant with legs. It may be supposed that, in such parallel representations, apes were the best adapted and the favourites, and several monuments indicate this to have been the case. In these, apes are represented as being tamed, sometimes under the ear of the whip, at others by caresses, some with the head and costumes of officers, or in the long robes of the *stygia* with the lyre or flute blowers, or driving chariots with whip and reins, or as soldiers, &c., as mentioned by historians, and one to be seen in pictures. The most interesting of these is a wall painting in Pompeii, where the deliverance of Anchises and Ascanius from the burning of Troy by Æneas, is represented by apes. These works, fortunately preserved, prove that the apes were zealously cultivated in ancient Rome. Also, domestic animals, tamed apes were in great request especially for the amusement of children in apes of clay has been found in a child's grave, evidently a plaything.

The comedy of the dogs flourished no less than that of the apes. We have the description of a play in which a dog acted the chief part, which was performed with great applause in the presence of the Emperor Vespasian in the theatre of Mucianus at Rome. The four comedians showed the greatest self-possession when in the course of the representation, some drink was given to him which purported to be poison but which was really only a sleeping draught. "After he had swallowed the draught," says the narrator, he began to tremble, to reel, and to become unconscious. At length he stretched himself out as if dying, lay as really dead, and allowed himself to be pulled and dragged about as the plot of the drama required. But as soon as the signal was given he began to move gently, as though awaking out of a deep sleep, lifted his head, and looked round him, and while the spectators were expressing their admiration, he went up to the person to whom, according to the fiction of the play, he belonged, and showed so much delight and fondness by wagging his tail, as to excite universal astonishment."

The boudoirs of fashionable Roman ladies were it is well known, furnished with tame birds. Who does not remember the sparrow of Terentius, which Catullus has made immortal?

How much tame doves were in request may be judged of by the fact, that towards the close of the republic, a celebrated breeder sold a single pair for

is in a most fertile and fruitful county, and contains the Cornhill and Westmoorland mountains, half a high mountain with the rest of all the three, it is a very creditable one. *Major Carter* is a quotation most run to with, so time is it, but the thing which is popularly known is 'a whopp' a son time in a trunk and just still Ingleborough is its inhabitant would say, it the tul end of the great northern hill district, and, although not such a fine fellow as his betters, holds his head well above the flat country like a country-gentleman of consideration who is, at least, married up to the peerage. It is naturally divided into pastures by fumes or scars of limestone, which rise to the whole hill the appearance of being fortified by a power even greater and more ancient than that of the Roman. *He* had his camp upon Ingleborough, we may be pretty sure, and dropped his money about

— principally fourpenny-bits of the "Constantine period"—his brooches, his pottery, and his own bones, all over that neighbourhood, with his accustomed profusion. The Druids were thicke, of course, giving that artificial ringworm to the crown of the hill, which it was their duty and pleasure to effect upon all waste places. It had a beacon also, which can still be seen, and has often given warning to canny Yorkshire when canny Scotland was about to make a foray. There is a good deal of contention between these neighbours still, but after quite another sort of fashion, and diamond cuts diamond instead of clay more broadsword. The northern folks arrive now quietly enough by the London and North-western Railway, and *Madship* gives token of their approach instead of the beacon of old Ingleborough. But there is a grand look-out yet from the place where its ruins lie, two or three thousand feet above you waste of waters. Lancaster tower and town, the little curvins crasing the perilous wind routes which in a few hours, the sea will again glum for his own smoke-jammed steamer and white-could slip covered bays with little fishing humks, belts of wool and with a glimmering star, vine—and very properly so—of some ivy-mantled village church in the mouths of three fair rivers, running down with many a cave and sweep from swarled upland, out this side a sandbank or an island low in the sea and on that a group of mountains, the highest which our land has to boast of.

But, after all, our business is with Ingleborough Wither. The whole district of Craven—the British Craigvan, country of rocks—of which this hill is lord, is honeycombed by innumerable earth chambers. Ribblesdale, Wenningdale, Wharfedale, and half a score of other dils, named after their respective rivers, which carve so shallowly and broadly around the wood-limestone cliffs, are undermined and tunnell for miles by the hand of nature, and beneath them flow sunless streams, like Alph, the sacred river none knows whether in 'measureless to man'. Often as we wander over the shoulders of Ingleborough we hear voices and gurglings from fountains which never find their way at all to the upper world, and from out cavernous mouth in the hill Wheans le, flows a stream which, in flood time, washes out periodically old silver coins of the reign of Edward I, from who knows whose deep-hidden treasury. In Giggleswick Scars, whose name unhappily does not convey any idea of their real grandeur, is an ebbing and flowing wall of exceedingly irregular habits, having a flux and reflux with a difference of from a few inches up to a foot and a half, caused by some wondrous subterranean power, which miserable mathematicians explain by the principle of the double syphon. If you lay your ear to the ground at a certain spot in Ribblesdale you will hear how the water comes down it. Lowdown is fairyland, although not so much as Trevet is to be seen outside of Robin Hood's Mill. Sometimes tremendous funnels, of two hundred feet in depth, lead by a very direct route, and one which would take no time at all to traverse, and lit down upon these mysterious streams, which are lit by them here and there, upon their dark road, as a tunnel by its shafts. Black and deep enough the water seems, as we peer over the edge of the 'pot' to look at it, not does it make us at all ambitious to imitate that subterranean explorer, Sinbad, in trespassing on kelpie ground. Hellen Pot, which contains in it an underground water-fall of no less than forty feet, has been descended to the depth of three hundred and thirty feet, where the black river sinks into a quiet rotatory pool, and does not reappear to mortal eye for more than a mile. Some few of these pots have fish in them—large dark trout abound in Hurtle Pot, where 'the boggart' in

rainy weather, is heard to threaten and fret, and are also found in less quantity in the chasm above it, though the upward force of the water is there so strong as to cast up stones of considerable size to the surface, and even upon the bank.

There is a village under Ingleborough called Clapham, a great deal more picturesque than its metropolitan namesake, and from it the ascent of the hill is generally begun. At the neighbouring railway station are to be read considerable puffs about his scene highness, and particularly concerning the structure of his internal arrangements, which cannot but be gratifying to any mountaineer. The tourist is entreated to come early, and to spend a week in visiting Ingleborough and its caves.

A quarter of an hour's walking brings us to the hamlet with its verdurous vine and the fall issuing from the artificial lake above it, and half an hour afterwards we arrive by a beautiful path which winds through hill plantations, round the mountain's side, at the mouth of the cave. The entrance is wild and imposing, embowered in trees, and overhung with trailing foliage, and on a summit such a view of the deep ravine beneath it, and of the limestone shoulders of our site Ingleborough, bare or half draped in green, is would be fit enough to gladden the eye of an anchorite, did any chance to dwell here. When the tallow candles are lit, and the iron gates closed and locked upon us, we begin to wish ourselves outside again, and when we have stumbled over the sixty yards or so of rock passage, which is the entire length of the old cave and entered the few lofty petrifications which claim about in the dark vault is cheerfully as mouldy coffin plates, we are quite certain that we have had enough of caverns. That at least, was our experience of Clapham Cave a score of years ago.

Up to that time, notwithstanding railways, and what is called the march of intellect, and in spite of all the newspapers had written against them, the water-furies still dwelt under Ingleborough in the beautiful palace they had inhabited ages before the Henric Brothers were a firm or Agricola was a husbandman, or even a child in arms. They knew, because they could hear us talking, where their outer wall was thinnest next to the old cave that foolish mortals paid a shilling apiece for looking at what had once been a cattle stable of their own, but between it and them a partition had been built up some two or three thousand years before, of 'calcareous concretion' upon our side, and of fretted crystal upon theirs, so that they feared no intrusion. Their manners were similar to those prevailing in European courts. The king spent a great deal of money in racing, and worse, the queen, good old creature, kept bees, and was content with eating bread and honey in her parlour, or was more likely in the house-keeper's room out of the way, for her simple tastes were much reflected upon and ridiculed by her disrespectful children. The young prince had his boon-companions, and loved his rubber at skittles, and the princess, his sister, amused herself with her organ—for she was very high church—or reclined upon frost-l silver cushions, while her maidens (who, poor things, were kept standing all the time half out of the water) regaled her with stories of fabulous merman martyrs, till they brought quite a dryness into her eyes.

The palace itself was of extraordinary extent and splendour, the apartments, though many of them were very lofty, being indeed used in some instances as air-baths, never needed any support for their roofs, but the architect had built up a crystal pillar or two, here and there, for ornament, and in order to swell his bill, which, after all, he had great difficulty in getting settled by the late king (1240 A.D.), who

never paid anybody except in his own I O U's, which were a sort of bank-note without the water-mark.

A statue was, however, erected to him by an admiring public in the Stalactite Gallery, where it is still standing, and as far as we can judge of a statue in the absence of the head and shoulders, a most excellent likeness.

It was in this very gallery that the princess was sitting with her attendants, modelling a little Gothic church out of crystallised sugar when the catastrophe occurred that drove all the fairy family out of their ancestral halls. The king was in his counting house—which, to say truth, was little better than a betting office—counting out the money which he had won at a late spring meeting, the queen was in her parlour partaking of her usual refreshment, the prince was in the skittle-alley, knocking the pins about, when 'by the holy St Hlooken,' exclaimed the princess who was cringed by the jaws, 'if the air isn't coming in, and the water running out!' The princess was not often right when she was positive, but this time she spoke like a fool. A servant of the gentleman who owns the ground had been pecking in the old cave at the 'circular construction' with a pickaxe until he had picked a hole in it.

Into what dismay and terror the royal household was thrown by this catastrophe, we can imagine from the awful sounds which were heard from within at the time of the accident, but we shall not describe. We would rather be accurate than ever so poetical, and we confine our eyes only to those matters of which we have a certain knowledge. We ourselves did not enter the palace until long after its inhabitants had left it by no means a thin, but had been removed from the place where it was found at the period of their flight. Immediately upon setting foot upon the fairy side of the old cave, we find ourselves in the Stalactite Gallery. There lie the frosted silver cushions with their pillows and foot-stools of the same material and having—as it seems to us—the very impression which the princess must have left upon them when she swam away with her maids through what little water remained. There stands the glittering little Gothic structure, only wanting the porch to complete it, and with a staple of delicate spar which needs no peal of bells, inasmuch as it itself returns to the slightest touch, the sweetest bell music imaginable. On the left hand, a little further on, are proofs of the housewife's care of the good queen, in fleeces of silver wool and the ebony spoke of a spinning-wheel, a turkey's head is all that remains of her well-ordered larder, but her favourite beverage of frosted silver lies on its stalactite shelf, and her dark rich honey-combs are ringed beneath it. Beyond is the little counting house, with a watery abyss close by, into which the sporting monarch leaped upon the very first alarm, leaving in his haste his jockey cap, also of frosted silver, upon the brink of it where it now stands. A passage leads off, through water, to the left, is yet untrodden by mortal foot, up which the princess must have fled for we can swear to her crystal slipper dropped at the entrance. Presently we come to a water-fall, up which when they were young, many a generation of the water-fairy family must have loved to leap, with the torso of the old bankrupt king beside it of which we have already spoken. Here, too, are crystal pillars separated in the centre, but still standing, the one half rising up from the vaulted floor to meet the other, depending from the vaulted ceiling—stalagmite and stalactite—which proves what little real necessity there was for their being erected. Besides these, crystallised air-plants—as they seem—hang everywhere from the roof, to which they are attached by a number of delicate silver icicles, which, when lighted up, have the prettiest and most magical effect.

And now we mortals have to stoop painfully for some distance along a depressed passage, where the original inhabitants had, doubtless, no sort of difficulty in sliding, and by the side of the stream which still traverses the palace from end to end, at this time shallow enough, except in particular spots, and many feet below the marble water-line which marks upon the walls what its depth has been, went to be, a solemn, melancholy sound it ever makes, 'low on the sand, and loud on the stone,' as though it bewailed its banished indwellers.

At last, and two hundred and sixty feet from the old cave, we arrive at the Gothic hall, of enormous length, and with groined and lofty ceiling. At one end of it is the splendid throne of the queen-mother, glittering with diamonds with an unexplored vista on the right, up which, it is probable, she escaped with her household gods in the right centre is the magnificent entrance formed of thin plates of silver spar whose note awakened even by a mortal hand are still most ravishing in the left, and opposite where he built it perhaps for the purpose of annoying his rival, the prince's skittle-alley, divided with three of the pins still standing. On both sides of the hall are various chambers all with lemnis pur transparent, and the most splendidly from the summit, or branch, into the blessed or coal-work. From above descend numbers of sparkling chandeliers of stalactite which are multiplied by mirrors of limpid water ingeniously placed beneath them, and below, there is an endless carpet of silver. A noble archway leads hence into the Alhambra Gallery, which, from the circumstance of it having been so long unpaid for, joined to that of its similarity to the Moorish court built by our own architect at Hyderabad bore the name of *Bygg Jones*. The lofty roof which is beautifully tessellated, an intersecting lines of white marble, after extending, without a single pillar to support it for a very great distance, suddenly sinks to a more vaulted passage, between two and three feet in height along which mortals have to crawl upon wooden cloths provided for that purpose. This is called the Cellar Gallery, but there is not a vessel of tin or bottle left to account for the designation, and this is the more to be regretted, as the travelling here upon all fours is so laborious as to demand some kind of stimulant. When we have almost made up our minds to become semicircular for the rest of our lives, the roof rises unexpectedly to an enormous altitude and a man would be enabled to stretch himself though he should stand thirty feet in his shoes. We are now in what was evidently the great chamber of audience, and it is the last in the palace to which we shall be able to penetrate. A grand, stern justice hall it is surrounded with objects of awe rather than of beauty. Upon the huge sombre walls are written mysterious Run characters, and from the roof hang dusky chandeliers of stalactite, which shed a doubtful light over the scene. We are now two thousand horizontal feet from the entrance of the palace and half as many feet perpendicular from the upper air. It is indeed Ingleborough Within, and yet we have probably not seen one-tenth of the wonders of this fairy home. A low archway leads from the hall into water, and darkness, and space, along which adventurous mortals have swum and struggled for several hundred yards further, and still have been far from finding the places whither the banished race have betaken themselves. That they are within there, somewhere, is all we must be content to know.

And now we must return along the splendid succession of hall and corridor, into daylight. The sun gleams brightly enough upon herb and leaf, upon rock and downland, but it meets with no



such glittering response as our homely candles have been evoking from stultitude and ignorance. This poor dull earth of ours cannot stand comparison with fairyland! Ah, who to see the rugged face of that bluff old Yorkshire mountain, would dream of the rich heart-chambers that lie in Ingleborough Wiltum?

### A MIGRATORY ROSE

STRANGE as the heading of this paper may appear to the reader, the flower is nevertheless in reality—a thing that exists, and may be handled a plant almost as regular as the swallow in its flittings to and fro one that travels many miles annually, and what is more, a fashionable one—resorting to the seaside during the hottest season, to bask in a warm sun, and the cool billows of the Mediterranean. The name of this remarkable vegetable phenomenon is *the Rose of Jericho* among the botanists, the *Helioscopia* among the horticulturists, and the *Desert Rose* among the unlearned.

Very many superstitions are connected with this extraordinary plant in the minds of the Jews and other Arab tribes. The ancients attributed marvellous virtues to the Rose of Jericho. It possesses with the notions of both, however, there remains to us quite a sufficient charm about this apparently insignificant shrub which seldom attains six inches in height, to apologise for introducing the subject to our readers.

To behold this little rose, it is not necessary to tell you 'to go to Jericho,' no such uncomplimentary journey is a quibble. In the mid wastes of Egypt, by the borders of the Giza desert in Arabia's wilderness of sands on the roofs of houses and among rubbish in Syria, abundant specimens are to be met with. But live many such specimens of insignificant exterior, few pause to look upon or handle this wondrous plant, which nevertheless carries with it a lesson and a moral.

By the laws of germination facts tell us are told these three things necessary for a plant—humidity, heat and oxygenated air. The first of these is indispensable, inasmuch as without it the germ or seed would not swell and with out swelling could not burst its shell or skin and heat, in union with water brings various cases to young plants especially oxygen—which is necessary for its existence.

With these facts before us and a knowledge that rain seldom falls in most places where the Rose of Jericho thrives, how are we to account for the extraordinary circumstance of this plant being periodically abundant and flowering in precisely the same season year after year, when, by the acknowledged laws of germination, there has been that succumb winter which is indispensable to propagate vegetation. Now appears the most remarkable and most direct interposition of nature for her offspring—in interposition little short of miraculous, and indeed, apparently so fabulous as to be unworthy of record. But the fact has been established beyond doubt that for its own purposes, this little plant performs marvellous journeys over a large extent of country and into the ocean, whence, at a stated period, it or rather its offspring, returns to the original haunts, takes root, thrives, and blossoms.

In the height of spring, when nature casts her brilliant vesture, set with flowers and flowers of a hundred varied hues, over the fertile valleys and hills of Syria and part of Palestine, when every breeze is laden with rich incense from orange groves or honeysuckle dells, then unheeded, amidst the rich profusion of vegetation, or isolated amid the desert sands, blossoms the tiny Rose of Jericho. On house-tops, where the sun's fierce rays rend crevices—on dust-heaps, where half-starved wretched curs prowled and dig for food or a resting-place—where

multitudes throng the streets, and where neither foot of man nor beast has ever left imprint on the boiling sand, there sprouts the wonderful *Anastasia herochuntia*. When summer has fairly set in and flowering shrubs have ceased to blossom—about the same season of the year that Mr Bull and his family are meditating a month's trip to the seaside for fresh breezes and sea-bathing, when the whole house is turned topsy-turvy in the pleasurable excitement of picking for the month's holiday—the Rose of Jericho begins to show symptoms of a migratory disposition also. How astonished Mr Brown would be if his garden ruffled in with the startling intelligence that some favourite rose bush or other plant in the garden had evinced sudden signs of restlessness and, after a few preliminary efforts, had quietly taken itself off for the season!

Hadji Ismail, the Bedouin camel driver, who witnesses this phenomenon annually encountering scores of migratory *Anastasia herochuntia* simply pines to stroke his prolific herd and freshen his pipe while he pours into the eager ears of some untravelling novice his tales about this wonderful rose—these tales are replete with fairy romance, in which almost invariably a certain unmentionable gentleman comes in for a volley of invectives, as being the instigator of this mysterious freak of nature.

The first symptom the Rose of Jericho gives of an approaching journey is the shedding of all her leaves, the branches then collapse apparently wither, and roll themselves firmly into the hue of a ball. Like the fumes that trickled in our shells, this plant encloses itself in its own framework of a convenient shape size and weight for a long and necessary journey. Not long, but the flower assumes this shape when strong land breezes sweep over the land blowing hot and fiercely towards the ocean. In their onward course these hurricanes uproot and carry with them the balls of frame-work of our rose, and, on uprooting the use of desert sand fill they are finally whirled up into the air, and swept over the coast into the ocean.

Soon after this little plant comes into contact with the water it unrolls its frame-work, its leaves expand, its branches and capillaries are as firm as the steel vessels. Then I presume the little plant finishes her career, or is stimulated to seek up to the beach. However this may be, it seems evident that the seeds, after having been thoroughly saturated with water are brought back by the waves, and cast high and dry upon the beach. When the westerly winds set in with violence from the sea they carry these seeds back with them, scattering them far and wide over the desert and among inhabited lands, and so surely as the spring time comes round will the desolate bosom of the desert be enlivened by the tiny blossoms of the Rose of Jericho.

### O C L O L A.

#### A ROMANCE.

#### CHAPTER XXVI.—FATAL ALARM.

THE significant phrase at once put a period to my reflections. Believing the savages to be in sight, I spurred towards the front. Suddenly and simultaneously the horsemen had drawn bridle and halted. A few who had been straggling from the path now hurried up and ranged themselves closer to the main body, as if for protection. Others who had been riding carelessly in the advance were seen galloping back. It was from these last the cry of 'Indyans' had come, and several of them still continued to repeat it. 'Indyans?' cried Hickman, interrogatively, and with an air of incredulity; 'what did ye see 'em?'

'Yonder,' responded one of the retreating horsemen—'in yon clump o' live-oaks. It's full o' them.'

'I'll be dog-goned if I believe it,' rejoined the old hunter with a contemptuous toss of the head. 'I'll lay a plug o' Jeemes's river, it war stumps you seed! Indiyuns don't shew 'emselves in timmer like this hyar—specially to seel ver'lunts as you. Y'ull hear 'em afore you see 'em, I kalklate.'

'But we heard 'em,' replied one; 'we heard them calling out to one another.'

'Bah!' exclaimed the hunter; 'y'ull hear 'em diff'rent from that, I guess, when you gits near enough. It'll be the crackin' o' thar rifles y'ull hear first. Dog-gone the Indiyun's thar. 'Twar a'coon or a catbird ye've heern screamin'. I know'd ye'd make a scamper the fust thing as flittered afore ye.'

'Stay whar yez are now,' continued he, in a tone of authority—'jest stay whar yez are a bit.'

So saying, he slipped down from his saddle, and commenced hitching his bundle to a branch.

'Come, Jim Weatherford,' he added, addressing himself to his hunter-comrade, 'you come along—we'll see whether it be Indiyuns or stumps thet's gin these fellers seel a dog-goned scare.'

Weatherford, anticipating the request, had already dropped to the ground; and the two, having secured their horses, rifle in hand, slunk silently off into the bushes.

The rest of the party, now gathered closely together, sat still in their saddles to await the result.

There was but slight trial of our patience; for the two pioneers were scarcely out of sight, when we heard their voices ringing together in loud peals of laughter.

This encouraged us to advance. Where there was so much merriment, there could be but little danger, and without waiting for the return of the scouts, we rode forward, directing our course by their continued exclamations.

An opening brought both of them in view. Weatherford was gazing downward, as if examining some tracks; while Hickman, who saw us coming up, stood with extended arm pointing to some straggling woods that lay beyond.

We cast our eyes in the direction indicated; we observed a number of half wild horned cattle, that, startled by the tramping of our troop, were reampering off through the woods.

'Now!' cried the hunter triumphantly, 'thar's yur Indiyuns!—Am't they a savage consarn? Ha, ha, ha!'

Every one joined in the laugh, except those who had given the false alarm.

'I know'd thar war no Indiyuns,' continued the alligator-hunter, 'thar ain't the way they'll make thar appearance. Y'ull hear 'em afore you sees 'em; an' jest one word o' device to you greenhorns, as don't know a red Inlyun from a red cow: let someb'dy, as diz know, go in the devance, an' the rest o' ye keep well together; or I'll stake high on't thar some o' yez'll sleep the night 'thout har on yur heads.'

All acknowledged that Hickman's advice was sage and sound. The hunt was taken; and leaving the two hunters henceforth to lead the pursuit, the rest drew more closely together, and followed them along the trail.

It was evident the marauders could not be far in advance of us; this we knew from the hour at which they had been seen retreating from the settlements. After my arrival on the plantation, no time had been lost—only ten minutes spent in preparations—and altogether there was scarcely an hour's difference between the times of our starting. The fresh trail confirmed the fact—they could not be a league ahead of us, unless they had ridden faster than we; but that would have been impossible, encum-

bered as they were with their black captives, whose large tracks—here and there distinctly perceptible—shewed that they were marching afoot. Of course their captives would be detained in getting those forward; and in this lay chances of overtaking them.

There were but few who feared for the result, should we be able to come up with the enemy. The white men were full of wrath and revenge; and this precluded all thoughts of fear. Besides, we could tell by their trail that the Indians scarcely outnumbered us. Not above fifty appeared to constitute the band. No doubt they were able warriors, and our equals man to man; but those who had volunteered to assist me were also of the 'true grit'—the best men of the settlement for such a purpose. No one talked of going back; all declared their readiness to follow the murderers even to the heart of the Indian territory, even into the 'cove' itself.

The devotion of these men cheered me; and I rode forward with lighter heart—lighter with the prospect of vengeance, which I believed to be near.

#### CHAPTER XXXVII.

##### A LITTLE TRAIL.

It was not so near as we anticipated. Pressing forward as fast as our guides could lead us, we followed the trail for ten miles. We had hoped to find revenge at half the distance.

The Indians either knew that we were after them, or, with their wondrous craft, were mingling rapidly, under suspicion of pursuit. After the committal of such horrid atrocities, it was natural for them to suppose they should be pursued.

Evidently they were progressing as fast as we—though not faster.

Though the sun was broiling 'hot,' sap still oozed from the boughs they had accidentally broken—the mud turned up by their horses' hoofs, as the guides expressed it, had not yet 'crusted over,' and the crushed herbage was wet with its own sap, and still prominent.

'Jest half a hour ahead,' remarked old Hickman, as he rose erect after examining the tracks for the twentieth time—'jest half a hour dog darn 'em! I never know'd red-skins to travel so fast afore. Thar a stealin' it like a 'ring o' scared bucks, an' jest 'bout now thar clouts are in a putty considerable sweat, an' some o' thar duds is stunnin' at an angle o' forty-five, I reckon.'

A peal of laughter was the reply to this silly of the guide.

'Not so loud, fillers—not so loud,' said he, interrupting the laughter by an earnest wave of his hand. 'By Jeerusalem, th'ull hear ye; an' if they do, th'ull be some o' us 'thout scalps afore sundown. For yur lives, keep still as mice—not a word, or we'll be heern: thar as sharp-eared as thar own wolf-dogs; an' darn me if I b'lieve thar more'n half a mile ahead o' us.'

The guide once more bent himself over the trail; and after a short reconnaissance of the tracks, repeated his last words with more emphasis.

'No, hy —! not more'n half a mile. Hush, boys; keep as quiet as 'possums, an' I promise ye we'll tree the varmints in less'n a hour. Hush!'

Obedient to the injunctions, we rode forward, as silently as it was possible for us to proceed on horse-back.

We strove to guide our horses along the softer borders of the path, to prevent the thumping of their hoofs. No one spoke above a whisper; and even then there was but little conversation, as each was earnestly gazing forward, expecting every instant to see the bronzed savages moving before us.

In this way we proceeded for another half mile, without seeing a sign of the enemy except their tracks. A new object, however, now came in view—the clear sky shining through the trunk of the trees. We were all woodmen enough to know that this indicated an ‘opening’ in the forest.

Most of my companions expressed pleasure at the sight. We had now been riding a long way through the sombre woods, our path often obstructed by lianes and fallen logs, so that a slow pace had been unavoidable. They believed that in the open ground we should move faster, and have a better chance of sighting, they pursued.

Some of the older hands, and especially the two guides, were affected differently by the new appearance. Hickman at once gave expression to his chagrin.

‘Cuss the clarin’ he exclaimed. ‘It are a savanna an’ a big un too. Do you see the thing it’ll spoil all!’

‘How?’ I inquired.

‘Ye see, Gordy, if thar’s a roady across it they’ll leave one on tother side to watch they’ll beartin to do that whether they know we’re at it or not. What’s the toll is? If kin no more cross without bent seen thin carry an o’ kanyicks. An what follers that? Once they’ve sighted us, in coorse they’ll know how to get out o’ our way. Jud us from the time we’ve been a travellin’—hey! it’s durned near sundown!’ I reckon we must be close to thar big swamp. If they spy us a comin’ arter they’ll make strait custrot for thar, and then I know what they’ll do.’

‘What?’

‘They’ll scatter thar an ef they do, we mought as well go suchin for birds in sts in snow time.’

‘What should we do?’

‘It are best for the lot o’ us to stop here a bit. Me an’ Jim Weatherford’ll scud forr’d to the edge o’ the timber, an see ef they’ve not upset the swinner yet. If they see the we must make roun at the best way we kin an’ take up thar trail on the tother side. Thar’s no other chance. If we’ve seen crossin’ the open ground, we may just as well turn tail to em, an take the back track home again.’

To the councils of the ablest hunters there was no dissenting voice. All acknowledged their wisdom, and he was left to carry out his design without opposition.

He and his companion, once more dismounted from their horses and leaving us halted among the trees, advanced stealthily towards the edge of the opening.

It was a considerable time before they came back and the other men were growing impatient. Many believed we were only losing time by this tardy reconnaissance, and the Indians would be tiring further away. Some advised that the pursuit should be continued at once, and that seen or not, we ought to ride directly along the trail.

However consonant with my own feelings—hurting as I was for a conflict with the hateful foe—I knew it would not be a prudent course to pursue. The guides were right.

These returned at length, and delivered their report. There was a savanna, and the Indians had crossed it. They had got into the timber on its opposite side, and neither man nor horse was to be seen. They could scarcely have been out of sight before the guides arrived upon its nearer edge, and Hickman averred he had seen the tail of a horse disappearing among the bushes.

During their absence, the cunning trackers had learned more from the sign, they had gathered another important fact—that there was no longer a trail for us to follow.

On entering the savanna, the Indians had scattered

—the routes they had taken across the grassy meadow were as numerous as their horses. As the hunters worded it, the trail ‘war split up into fifty pieces.’ They had ascertained this by crawling out among the long grass, and noting the tracks.

One in particular had occupied their attention. It was not made by the hoof prints of horses, though some of these appeared alongside it, but by the feet of men. They were naked feet, and a superficial observer might have fancied that but one pair of them had passed over the ground. The skilled trackers, however, knew this to be a ruse. The prints were large, and misshapen, and too deeply indented in the soil to have been produced by a single individual. The long heel, and scarcely concave instep—the huge balls, and broad prints of the toes, were all signs that the hunters easily understood. They knew that it was the trail of the negro captives, who, doubtless, had proceeded thus by the direction of their guards.

This unexpected ruse on the part of the retreating savages created chagrin as well as astonishment. For the moment all felt outwitted, we believed that the enemy was lost, we should be cheated of our revenge.

Some men talked of the idleness of carrying the pursuit further, a few counselled us to go back, and it became necessary to appeal to their hatred for the savage foe—with most of them a hereditary passion—once more to invoke their vengeance.

At this crisis old Hickman cheered the men with fresh hope. I was glad to hear him speak.

‘We can’t get it at night, boys,’ said he, after much talk had been spent, ‘we’d best a cross over this hyr clump by daylight, in it’s too big to get roun it. It ultike a twenty mile ride to circumvent the durned thing. Near a moun’! Let us halt hyr till the dave comes on. Then we kin stal across, an if me in Jim Weatherford don’t scare up thar trail on the tother side, then this child never ate allygator. I know they’ll come thegither agin, an we’ll be like enough to find the durned varmints camped somewhar in a clump. Not seen’ us arter em any more, they’ll be feelin’ as safe as a bar in a bee tree—an’ thar’s just the time to take em.’

All appeared to agree to the proposal of the hunter. It was adopted as a plan, and, dismounting from our jaded horses, we awaited the setting of the sun.

#### CHAPTER XXVIII

##### CRUISING THE SAVANNA.

I now suffered the very acme of misery. While riding in hot haste along the trail, there was an excitement, almost continuous, that precluded the possibility of intense reflection, and kept my mind from dwelling too minutely upon the calamity that had befallen me. The prospect of retribution, ever appearing near at hand—at every step nearer—all but cancelled my emotions of grief, and motion itself—knowing it to be forward, and towards the object of vengeance—had a certain effect in soothing my troubled soul.

Now that the pursuit was suspended, and I was free to reflect on the events of the morning, my soul was plunged into the deepest misery. My fancy distressed me with dire images. Before me appeared the corpse of my murdered mother—her arms outstretched, waving me on to vengeance. My sister, too, wan, tearful, dishevelled!

No wonder that, with painful impatience, I awaited the going down of the sun, I thought I had never seen that grand orb sink so slowly. The delay tortured me almost to distraction.

The sun’s disc was blood-red, from a thick haze that hung over the woods. The heavens appeared lowering and angry, they had the hue of my own spirit.

At length there came twilight—Short it was—as is usual in southern latitudes—though, on that eve, to me it appeared long and tardy in passing away.

Darkness followed, and once more springing to our saddles, I found relief in motion.

Emerging from the timber, we rode out upon the open savanna. The two hunters conducted us across in a direct line. There was no attempt made to follow any of the numerous trails. In the darkness, it would have been impossible, but even had there been light enough to lift them, the guides would have pursued a different course. Hickman's conjecture was, that, on reaching the opposite side the mirauding party would come together again at some rendezvous previously agreed upon. The trial of my own therefore, would be sufficient for our purpose, and in all probability, would conduct us to a camp. Our only aim then, was to get across the savanna unobserved, and thus the darkness must be able to us to accomplish.

Silently, as spirits, we marched over the green meadow. We rode with extreme slowness, lest the hoof strokes should be heard. Our trail was not needed no time, down. The ground was favourable—a surface of soft grassy turf, over which our animals glided with noiseless tread. Our only fears were that they should be out the noses of the Indians and betray us to their neighbors.

Truly our fears proved groundless, and after half an hour's silent marching, we reached the other side of the savanna, and drew up under the shadowy trees.

It was scarcely possible we could have been observed. If the Indians had left any sentinel in the darkness would have concealed us from their view. We had made no noise by which our approach could have been discovered, unless their sentinel had been placed at the very point where we entered the woods. We saw no signs of any animal, conjectured that none of the kind had been killed here.

We congratulated one another in whispers, and in like manner deliberated on our future plan of proceeding.

We were still in our saddles, with the intention to proceed further. We should have been mounted upon the spot, and waited for the light of morning, to enable us to take up the trail. Our circumstances forbade this, our horses were suffering with thirst and their riders were no better off. We had met with no water since before noon, and a few hours under the burning skies of Florida are sufficient to render thirst intolerable. Whole days in a colder climate would scarcely have an equal effect.

Both horse and man suffered acutely—we could neither sleep nor rest without relief, water must be reached before a halt could be made.

We felt keen hunger as well, for scarcely any provision had been made for the long march, but the pangs of this appetite were easier to be endured. Water would satisfy us for the night, and we resolved to ride forward in search of it.

In this dilemma the experience of our two guides promised relief. They had once made a hunting excursion to the savanna we had crossed. It was in the times when the tribes were friendly, and white men were permitted to pass freely through the reserve. They remembered a pond, at which, upon that occasion, they had made their temporary encampment. They believed it was not far distant from the spot where we had halted. It might be difficult to find it in the darkness, but to suffer or search for it were our only alternatives.

The latter of course was adopted, and once more, allowing Hickman and Weatherford to pioneer the way, the rest of us rode silently after.

We moved in single file, each horse guided by the one that immediately preceded him, in the darkness,

no other mode of march could be adopted. Our party was thus strung out into a long line, here and there curving with the sinuosities of the path, and gliding like some monstrous serpent among the trees.

#### CHAPTER XXIX.

##### GOING AMONG THE TIMBERS.

At intervals the guides were at fault, and then the whole line was forced to halt and remain motionless.

Several times both Hickman and Weatherford were puzzled as to the direction they should take, they had lost the points of the compass, and were bewildered.

Had there been light they could have recovered this knowledge by observing the bark of the trees—a craft well known to the Indian woods hunter—but it was too dark to make such a minute observation. Even amidst the darkness Hickman alleged he could tell north and south by the feel of the bark, and for this purpose I observed that he was groping against the trunks. I noticed that he was 1 from me to another, as if the better to confirm his observations.

After a cry, on these singular manoeuvres for a period of several minutes, returned to his comrade with an exclamation that betokened surprise.

"Don't you see my cat's paw sticking, speaking in an undertone, this was a peculiar sound since you and I were by it, what the ole scratch line be the matter with me? The bark's all pecked off, an' thras dry as punk."

"I was thim in they had a knowing look, replied the other, but I sposed it was the darkness o' the night."

"Near a bit of it, the trees is altered someways, since we war h'n in afore. They are broom pines—that I recollects well enough. I et's git a bunch o' the leaves in see how they looks."

Signifying, thus, he reached his hand upward, and plucked one of the long fibres that droop overhead. "Lick! Continue, I he, crushing the needles between his fingers. "I see how they are now, the durnationed worms has been at em—the tree's are dead."

"Do you think they'll all die? he inquired after a pause, and then advancing a little, he proceeded to examine others.

"Dead is durnation—every tree o' em. Wal, we must go by eue's work now, there's no help for it, boys. Ole Hickman guide you no further. I'm dead leat, an' I now no more about the direction o' that cic pond than the nearest greenhorn man in se."

This acknowledgment produced no very pleasant effect. Instant was turning all those who heard it. Hitherto trusting that the skill of the hunters would enable us to find water, we had sustained it with a degree of patience. It was now felt more acutely than ever.

"Stey," said Hickman, after a few moments had elapsed, "all's not lost, that's in danger. If I am't able to guide you to the pond, I'll kon I've got a cutter as kin. Kin you ole hoss?" he continued, addressing himself to the animal he bestrode, a wiry old jule, that Hickman had long been master of—"kin y' find the water? Get up!" ole beeswax, an' let's see if you kin."

Giving his cutter a kick in the ribs, and at the same time full freedom of the bridle, Hickman once more started forward among the trees. We all followed as before, building fresh hopes upon the instincts of the dumb brute.

We had not proceeded far when it became known that the horse had got scent of the water. His owner alleged that he "smelt" it, and the latter knew this as well as if it had been his dogs taking up the trail of a deer.

The horse exhibited signs of such an intelligence. His muzzle was protruded forward, and now and then he was heard 'sniffing' the air, in addition to this, he walked in a direct line, as if making for some desired object.

The news produced a cheering effect, and we were advancing in better spirits when all at once Hickman drew up and halted the horse.

I rode forward to him to ascertain the cause. I found him silent, and apparently reflective.

'Why have you stopped?' I inquired.

'You must all of ye stop here a bit.'

'Why must we?' demanded several who had pressed along-side.

'Tant s'afe for us to go forr'd th' way. I've got a idee that them varmints is by the pond. They've camped thar for sartin it's th' only water thar is about hy'n, an' it's devilish like that th'ir they've come theither an' camped. If that be th' case, an' we ride forr'd in this fashion, they'll be us a c'mun', an' be off an' into the bushes, whin we'll see no more o' em. 'Tint that'll enow tellers.'

The interrogatory was answered in the affirmative.

'Well, then,' continued the guide, 'better for us all stay hy'n whin me an' Jim Weatherford goes forr'd to see if the Indians is thar. We kin find the pond now. I know whar it lies by the duck hun' the horse war told. It unt fur off. If the redskins an't thar, we'll con be back, an' then yer Jim come on to it.'

This prudent course was willingly acceded to, and the two hunters, once more dismounted, and took forward foot. They made no objection to my going along with them, my misfortunes giving me a claim to be their leader, and leaving my horse in the hands of one of my companions. I accompanied the guides upon their errand.

We walked with noiseless feet. The ground was thickly covered with the long and soft pine forming a soft bed, upon which the footstep made no sound. There was little or no underwood, and this enabled us to advance with rapidity. In a minute we had separated far from our party.

Our only care was about keeping the right direction. This we had almost lost or believed when to our astonishment we beheld a light shining through the trees. It was the gleam of a fire that appeared to be blazing freely.

Hickman at once pronounced it the camp fire of the Indians.

At first, we thought of returning and bringing on our party, but upon reflection it was determined to approach nearer the fire, and make certain whether it was the enemy's camp.

We walked no longer in erect attitude, but crawling on hands and knees. Wherever the light penetrated the woods, we kept under the shadow of the tree-trunks. The fire burned in the midst of an opening. The hunters remembered that the pond was so named, but we now saw the stream of water, and knew it must be the same.

We drew nearer and nearer, until it was no safe to advance further.

We had arrived at the edge of the timber, and it surrounded the opening, we could see the white surface of the open ground, the water was picked over it, and dark forms recumbent under the fire light. They were murderers asleep.

Close to the fire a man was seated upon a saddle, he appeared to be awake, though his head was drooped to the level of his knees. The blaze was shining upon his face, and both his features and complexion might have been noted, but for the interposition of paint and plumes. The face appeared of a crimson red, and three black ostrich feathers fell straggling over his temples till their tips almost touched his

cheeks. These plumed symbols produced a painful recognition, I knew that it was the head-dress of Occola.

I looked further. Several groups were beyond, in fact, the whole open space was crowded with prostitute forms.

There was one, however, that soon occupied my whole attention. It was a group of three or four individuals, seated or reclining along the grass. They were in shadow, and from our position, their features could not be recognised, but their white dresses, and the outlines of their forms—soft, even in the obscurity of the shadow—told that they were females. Two of them were side by side, a little apart from the rest, one appeared to be supporting the other, whose head rested in her lap.

With emotions fearfully vivid, I gazed on these two forms. I had no doubt they were my sister and Violet.

## THE MONTH

### SCIENCE AND ARTS.

For most lively stirring topics of late are the preparation for laying down the Atlantic telegraph cable—the fitting up of the *Leviathan*, the new armaments, and the Technological Museum at the Crystal Palace—the opening of the Royal Academy Exhibition with its admirable collection of paintings—the underground railway, the Fenian armistice, and the emigration question—the reception of Sir Ben, and the noble aspect of the Parliament House, now that the towers are tripped of their scaffolds—Professor Owens's lectures on paleontology at the School of Mines—the ones given at Burlington House, by Lord Wrettesley, president of the Royal Society, and Mr Bell, president of the Linnæan Society—and the fifteen candidates selected for election into the Royal Society, among whom are David Livingstone, Huxley, the psychologist, Hutton, the geologist of Dublin, H. D. Rogers of Boston, now professor of natural history at Glasgow, Wüch, chief of the trigonometrical survey of India, and discoverer of Mount Everest, the highest peak of the Himalayas, and others of good repute. To cover people have not yet left off talking about Buckle's *History of Civilization*, a book of 800 pages, which comprises a part only of the introduction. What will the history itself number? Most readers consider the book to be like the author's lecture *On History* at the Royal Institution—brilliant, but fallacious. Mr Buckle nevertheless is perhaps the most remarkable person now rising in the literary hemisphere. He is described to us as a young man of fortune, who, up to eighteen, received scarcely any education, has never been at any school or college—but has nevertheless studied profoundly, and made wonderful attainments. He lives quietly with his mother in London, and may be said to spend his days and nights among books, of which he possesses a vast store—and students are congratulating one another, and Mr Pinzzi, on the success of the new reading room at the British Museum, as proved by the fact, that it was visited by 91,370 readers in 1857, thus including the visits to the old room from January to May, the new room not having been opened till the latter month. This is a triumph, and Londoners may well be proud of a room which has not its equal in the world. The number of readers in 1856 was 53,422.

As regards the telegraph, there appears now to be a better chance of success than could by any possibility have been expected last year, considering the hurried way in which the preparations were made. Great schemers too often forget that time shews but little respect to the things he has not had a pretty good share in the formation of. In the present

instance, the cable has been coiled on board the *Agamemnon* and *Niagara*, with all needful carefulness, and an almost self-acting piling out machine or break has been constructed, which is to obviate all the shocks and plunges a ship encounters on a rolling sea. Mr Appold has applied to this break the principle of his crank, so much detested by prisoners condemned to hard labour, as much for its utter unprofitableness, as for its distressing monotony. Henceforth, the unlucky wind grinders will have the satisfaction of remembering that for once the crank has done noble service. The two vessels are to swim away to the centre of the Atlantic, where the two lengths of cable will be united, and then *Agamemnon* will make the best of her way to Newfoundland, and *Viaja* to Valentia Bay, and each thus having the shortest possible voyage, we may hope that the grand experiment will be crowned with the success it so eminently deserves. The interest it has excited may be judged of from the fact that the institution of Civil Engineers spent four evenings of their ordinary meetings in a discussion as to the best method of sinking the cable to the bottom of the sea, and of preserving it there. It was generally thought that a coat of concrete would surround the cable, and give sufficient protection.

The Crystal Palace besides certain desirable improvements in the interior arrangements has shown in the second gallery of the great transept, in excellent collection of natural products and manufactures forming an instructive technological museum. It has been arranged and classified by Dr Price and now with this and the museums at Kensington and the British Museum, it will be the Londoners' own fault if they be come not well informed on common things, and uncommon things too.

As regards the metropolitan drainage question a new report has been drawn up showing that the former estimated cost may be reduced in amount. It recommends that the outfalls should be placed on each bank of the Thames between Woolwich and Irtish and asserts—that his long known by those best acquainted with the subject—that the statements so often made as to the noxious influence of the Thames is an exaggeration. A tidal river must necessarily be muddy; the water in its recurrent flow produces no ill effects, it is the mud banks only which taint the air. Hence, by carrying the outfalls down to the locality proposed, and by embanking the stream in its passage through the metropolis, the deposition of mud will be prevented and the bottom will never be left dry at low water. The most harmful condition of river water is when mixed with sea water, as near the mouth. The report insists upon the embankments, not only for the improvement of the channel, but also for the architectural embellishment of the city, and the recreation of the inhabitants. And are not open spaces for recreation and sports in a city where, as in the week ending March 11, a child is born every five minutes? There is to be a new park of forty acres in the neighbourhood of the Kensington Museum, why not lay out Smithfield as playground for the benefit of those who do not live at Kensington? Why favour physical development, hence London and Londoners would like to know.

Papers have been read and discussed before the Society of Arts, on the progress of the electric telegraph—on iron—and the progress and present state of British mining, the last no unimportant subject, seeing that our metalliferous products are valued at £35,000,000 a year. One of the results of the war with Russia was a marked improvement in the manufacture of iron, and this has suggested the way for further improvements. Bessemer's process is still being experimented on, with a view to perfection, and there is another kind of interest attaching to

mining subjects. A plan has been laid before the Scottish Society of Arts by Mr Robert Aytoun, for working coal mines in a way that renders explosions impossible; in the suggestion that in mines worked on the present system, 'rooms of refuge' should be established, to which, in case of explosion, the miners might fly from the effects of the after-damp.

Mr Mallett has returned from Naples with a full report of the terrible, yet fascinating phenomena of the earthquake which occurred in that kingdom a few months ago. He found that the particulars hitherto published concerning the catastrophe are by no means exaggerated. Whole districts are literally turned upside down, as it were, and one of the towns through which he passed a place as large as London—was to use his own figure of speech, reduced to powder. He explored the effects of the shocks as far as they were visible in all directions, and has arrived at many important conclusions as to earthquake phenomena, nearly all of which, as well as a series of his journey and pictures of the havoc will appear in due time in a scientific journal. The journey, made in a severe season exposed him to much privation, and he was witnessing the painful destitution, he was attacked by fever, and delayed to return for three weeks.

In France M. Bérthol has made some curious experiments on the influence of light on Animals, and found that those creatures which breathe from the skin and have neither lungs nor tracheae, undergo remarkable modifications under different coloured rays. He exposed the eggs of flies (*Musca carnaria*) under bell glasses of six different colours. Little maggots were hatched from all, but those under the blue and violet rays were more than a third larger than those under the green rays, which by reason of their naked skin, are very sensitive to light give off half as much more carbonic acid in a given time under the green ray as under the red, but if the frogs are skinned, and the experiment is repeated the excess is then with those under the red ray. Frogs placed in a dark chamber lose one half less of moisture by evaporation than when placed in common daylight. Hence it appears that these poor amphibians, which some physiologists believe were created for experimental purposes, are having furnished data as to the phenomena of the muscular and nervous systems that affect of poisons on both, and thereby advancing the science of physiology, are now to be turned into manifestations of the influence of light for the benefit of humanity. M. D. Rive, in the third volume of his *Traité de l'électricité*, just published, reviews the whole science of electro-physiology and reminds practitioners that, as the difference between the electricity of the muscles and of the nerves is now clearly established, so must they be careful in applying their remedies not to waste on the muscles which are the battery motors, the electric currents intended solely for the nerves.

The Geological Society have had a paper on 'Changes of Level in Sicily, Wales, and Scotland,' and one on the 'Natural Origin of Rock Basins'—a question which it might be thought, had been decided long ago in favour of nature. Sir Charles Lyell is busily employed on the important subject of volcanic geology, and it appears that the no small pride and encouragement of geologists that the more discoveries are made in their favourite science, the more do they appear still to make. Mr Henwood, while considering the numerous observations he has made on the temperature of mines, sets on foot the inquiry whether the heat below the surface is caused by central fire, or by the simple juxtaposition of different rocks? And talking of mines, there is something to wonder at in the returns from the Burra Burra copper-mines, South Australia. The first excavations were made

in September 1845, by twelve miners, now the number of miners is more than a thousand, the ore hitherto dug has yielded 28 000 tons of copper, and a settlement numbering 3000 souls is established in the neighbourhood.—By news from Bahai we learn that about eighty leagues from that city, near the San Francisco river, a great natural deposit of nitrate of soda has been discovered, extending for sixteen miles along a valley. Mr Colquhoun Grant, in a paper published by the Geographical Society, gives a description of Vancouver's Island well worthy of consideration, seeing how much has been said concerning that island as a field for emigration. It is 270 miles long and from 40 to 50 miles wide on the average, with but comparatively a small proportion of land available for cultivation, which is found upon the coast. The interior is described as hopelessly barren and dreary. The settlement of Victoria, founded in 1843 by the Hudson's Bay Company, is one of the pleasantest sites. But worst of all is the climate, nothing but snow and rain from October to March, and pitching heat for the rest of the year. In the words of the Jesuit missionary—'huit mois d'hiver, et quatre mois d'été.'

Another fact connected with geology is the composition of building sandstones on which some important information has recently been before the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Mr Bloxam made experiments on sandstone taken from Craighall quarry and other places near Edinburgh, and finds as one of the causes of disintegration, that even pure water will dissolve something out, carrying acid more, and free mineral acids, such as are found in the rain water of towns, most. The absorbent power is astonishingly great. A block of stone submitted to a drying process lost nearly six fluid ounces to the cubic foot. Another block soaked in water, gained more than three pounds in a half to the cubic foot. Remarkable on these properties, Dr George Wilson truly says 'the error of those who hope to render buildings dry, by constructing their walls of solid sandstone, will be sufficiently apparent.' Architects and builders will do well to bear these facts in mind when drawing plans for new houses or when examining the specimens of building stone from Scotland in the Crystal Palace.

An inquiry instituted by the Belgian government merits attention. For some years, a notion had grown into a belief that certain manufactures were prejudicial to health and vegetation, and so much dispute arose thereupon, especially in the province of Namur, that the governor reported it to the home department at Brussels. A commission was appointed, two chemists and two botanists, who commencing their inquiry in June 1845 pursued it earnestly for several months, confining themselves to factories in which sulphuric acid, soda, copper, and chloride of lime were made. The two chemists watched the processes, and noted the escape of gases from the chimneys. They consider soda factories to be the most noxious, and tall chimneys more hurtful than short ones, because of the greater surface over which they diffuse the vapours, and tall chimneys by quickening the draught, discharge gases which otherwise would be absorbed in the passage. Hence, contrary to the commonly received opinion in this country, they hold that there is less dispersion of deleterious vapours with a short chimney than a tall one.

The botanists on their part shew, as might be anticipated, that the effect on vegetation is most shown in the direction of the prevalent winds, and more in the direction of rains and fogs than in clear weather. They go beyond a doubt the hurtful influence of sulphuric acid, due to the presence of hydrochloric and nitric acid, and they find that the greatest

distance at which the mischief is observable is 2000 metres (a little over an English mile), the least 600 metres. They enumerate thirty-four kinds of trees which appear to be most susceptible of harm, beginning with the common hornbeam (*Carpinus Betulus*), and ending with the alder, and between these two occur, in sequence, beech, sycamore, lime, poplar, apple, rose, and hop. As regards the effect on the health of men and animals, the commission find the proportion of deaths per cent to be lower now in the surrounding population than before the factories were established from 1 in 54 it has fallen to 1 in 66. One reason for this improvement may consist in the better means of living, arising out of the wages earned in the factories. However, the commission wind up their report with an assurance that health, either of men or horses, suffers nothing from the factories, and vegetation so little, that farmers and graziers may dismiss their fear, and the government refrain from interfering.

The Academy of Sciences at Vienna is actively engaged in multiplying stations for meteorological observation throughout the Austrian empire.—In Upper Canada the education office at Toronto has made arrangements whereby certain senior grammar-schools all over the province shall be furnished with trustworthy instruments made in England for taking complete series of observations, from all of which we may hope for valuable results.—Here are again, certain curious weather facts to record on the 21st of April it was hotter in Lunenburg—65 degrees—than in any of the stations in correspondence with Paris two of which are Alouers and Melil but here in London on the 11th of the same month, the temperature rose to 76 degrees, and the day ended with a heavy thunder storm.

Lovers of ancient art will be gratified to hear that a considerable collection of the Etruscan antiquities are now in the British Museum. They are believed to be of the age of Mausolus.—The postmaster general's report shews that the number of letters delivered within the United Kingdom in 1847 was 504 000 000, an increase of 26 million over 1846. As many letters pass through the Manchester post office alone as were delivered in the whole of Russia in 1845—namely 16 million. The average distribution of that astounding number of letters was 21 to every person in England, 16 in Scotland, and 9 in Ireland.

#### DR LIZABETH BLACKWELL

It is not customary for one periodical work to make extracts from another, but there may be instances in which a breach of the rule will be held as justified. We find, in the second number of a new monthly magazine, styled the *English Woman's Journal*, a piece of actual life history of a most heroic and touching character. By presenting some points of it to a wider circle of readers, we believe we shall be it once improving the hearts of our friends by a pleasantly interesting story, and making known to them a clever and promising aspirant of the periodical press, having recently in view the advancement of the interests of womanhood. The narrative is in account of the professional education of a young Englishwoman residing in America who has, somewhat astonished the world by becoming a regular diplomaed physician, and settling in that capacity in New York. The narrative is the production of an arduous and sympathetic sister, Elizabeth Blackwell was the eldest of a family of seven, thrown with their mother on the world by the early death of their father in embarrassed circumstances. She had a severe struggle for some years, striving to maintain herself and help the junior branches by teaching. At length, having by inconceivable self-denial saved a little money, she entered upon a course of education for the profession of a physician being of opinion that women are fitted to become medical practitioners, and that she would be doing her



sex some service by shewing them the way. It will be found in the ensuing extract, what difficulties, in addition to those of poverty, she had to overcome before the attainment of her wishes.

In May 1847, after three years of incessant application, during which the closest study had occupied every moment not engaged in teaching, she left Charleston, and went to Philadelphia, where she endeavoured to obtain admittance to the medical schools, but without success. The physicians at their head were either shocked or angry at her request, and the doors of all those schools were closed against so unprecedented an application, and finding it impossible to avail herself of the facilities provided for students of the other sex, she now entered upon a course of private anatomical study and dissection with Professor Allen, and of midwifery with Dr Warrington of Philadelphia. But although she could undoubtedly learn much from the private lessons of competent instructors, she felt that so fragmentary a mode of study could not give her the solid medical education resulting from a regular collegiate course, and, moreover, as it was her aim not to create ignorant or half-educated female practitioners to an unauthorised assumption of the physician's office, but, on the contrary, to procure the opening of the legitimate approaches of the medical career to women seriously desirous to qualify themselves for the worthy discharge of its duties by passing through the course of preparation prescribed to men for admission to regular medical colleges, and the acquisition of the medical diploma—as a sanction for her own course and a precedent for other women—were essential to the carrying out of her plans. She therefore procured a list of all the medical colleges in existence in the United States, and proceeded to address in application for admission to each of them in succession.

"I am studying, and labouring in every direction, in which may hit the mark," she remarks in a letter written at this time.

Her application, though accompanied by a certificate of her having gone through the requisite preparatory study under Dr Dickson, was refused by twelve medical colleges. In some cases the refusal was couched in the shape of a homily on the subordinate position assigned to women by nature and society, and her presumption in wishing to enter a sphere reserved to the nobler sex; or an exposition of the impolicy in admitting a woman's attempt to learn the nature and laws of her own physical organisation. For several months it appeared as though even her tenacity of purpose would fail to break through the barriers of prejudice and routine opposed to her on every side. But it lengthened her path, so long obstructed, began to grow clear.

Among the applications she had made throughout the length and breadth of the United States one had been addressed to the Medical College of the University of Geneva in the state of New York. The faculty of that institution having considered her request, agreed that they saw no reason why a woman, possessed of the requisite preparatory requirements, should not be admitted, but feeling that the question was one whose decision must rest, practically, with the students themselves—as it would have been easy for them, if so disposed to render a place in the amphitheatre untenable by a body—they determined to refer the matter to them, and, having called them together, left the application with them for examination and decision. The students, having discussed the subject, decided unanimously in favour of the new applicant, and a "preliminary" and "resolutions" were drawn up and voted by them, inviting her to enter the college, and pledging themselves "individually and collectively, that, should she do so, no word or act of theirs should ever cause her to regret the step."

A copy of these "resolutions," accompanied by a letter of invitation from themselves, having been transmitted to her by the faculty of the university, she went to Geneva in November of that year, was entered on the college books as "No 417," and threw herself into the study of the various branches of medical learning thus opened to her, with an ardour proportioned to the

difficulties she had had to overcome in gaining access to them.

But the position she had striven so hard to attain was not without certain inconveniences, inseparable from the nature of the case; and though she had weighed, and was prepared to endure them, for the sake of the knowledge that she could obtain in no other way, it will be readily understood that a young and sensitive woman could not find herself placed in so novel a situation, and assist at all the demonstrations involved in a complete course of medical exposition, without occasional severe trial to her feelings. Aware that the possibility of her going through with such a course depended on her being able, by her unmoved deportment, to earn her presence there to be regarded, by those around her, not as that of a woman among men, but of one student among five hundred confronted only with the truth and dignity of natural law, she restricted herself, for some time after her entrance into the college, to a diet so rigid as almost to trench upon starvation, in order that no involuntary change of colour might betray the feeling of embarrassment occasionally excited by the necessity of plain speaking of scientific details. How far the attainment of a self-command which rendered a counter-measure as impossible as that of a statue can be attributed to the effect of such a diet, may be doubtful, but her adoption of such an expedient so to characterize her is to be omitted here.

From her first admission to the college until she left it she abided in its moral rule to pass in and out without taking any notice of the students, going straight to her seat, and never looking in any other direction than to the professor, and on her note-book.

How necessary was her vigilance to the prosecution of the arduous task she had assumed, may be inferred from an incident which occurred during the lecture in the amphitheatre, a short time after her admission. The subject of the lesson happened to be a particularly trying one, and while the lecturer was proceeding with his demonstration, a folded paper—evidently a note—was thrown down by somebody in one of the upper tiers behind her and fell upon her arm, where it lay conspicuously white upon the sleeve of her black dress. She felt, instinctively, that the note contained some gross impertinence, that every eye in the building was upon her, and that, if she meant to remain in the college, she must repel the insult, then and there, in such a way as to preclude the occurrence of any similar act. Without moving or raising her eyes from her note-book, she commenced to write, as though she had not perceived the paper, and when she had finished her notes, he slowly lifted the arm on which it lay, until she had brought it directly within view of every one in the building, and then, with the slightest possible turn of the wrist, she caused the offensive missile to drop upon the floor. Her action, a once a protest in an appeal, was perfectly under control by the talents, and, in an instant, the amphitheatre, with their enthusiastic applause, mingled with hisses directed against her cowardly resultant. Throughout this scene she kept her eyes constantly fixed upon her note-book, taking no more apparent notice of this welcome demonstration than she had done of the unwelcome aggression which had been made forth. But her position in the college was made firm at that moment, and not the slightest annoyance of any kind was ever again attempted throughout her stay. On the contrary, a sincere regard and once kindly and respectful, was thenceforward evinced towards her by her fellow students, and though, for obvious reasons, she still continued to hold herself aloof from social intercourse with them, yet, whenever the opportunity of so doing presented itself in the course of their common studies, they always showed themselves ready and anxious to render her any good offices in their power, and some of them are among her truest friends at this day.

The feeling of embarrassment which had caused her so much pain on her first appearance among her fellow-students was, however, soon modified by familiarity with

topics forming the subject of daily study, and was at length entirely absorbed in the growing interest and admiration excited by the wonderful and beautiful mechanism of the human frame. But the subject had caused her, on her entrance into the college suggested to her the desirability of providing a first-class medical school for the reception of female students only—in an institution which she hoped to establish in the course of time.

But though the 'lady-student' had thus made good her position within the walls of the college, the suspicion and hostile animosity with which she was regarded in the little town was long in subsiding. She could not, at first, obtain admission to a suitable lodging-house; the heads of those establishments having been threatened with the desertion of their best inmate if she were received. As she went through the streets, on her way to and from the college, middle-class people of 'Here she comes!' or rude cries of 'Come on, bill let's have a good look at the lady-doctor!' would greet her, and not only idle boys, but well-dressed men and women would place themselves before her, or draw up in little knots along the pavement to see her go by, as though she had been some strange animal from another planet. But the passage of the quiet little lady, little by little dressed with the utmost simplicity, taking notice of the rule people do not her unbecoming, rather to the right hand nor to the left, gradually ceased to excite remark. And when she left an impression by the wives of some of the professors, the most 'respectable' of the boarding-houses consented to receive her as an inmate.

From the time when she had first resolved to enter upon the study of medicine, until a very recent period she pursued a system of self-denial in every branch of personal expenditure, and that it would be hardly credible to those who had not witnessed the details, and involving privations that only her exceptional temperament could have enabled her to undergo. Her arrangements were invariably made on the most economical scale, she put up with the simplest accommodation, dressed with more than Quaker plainness, went abroad on foot in all weathers to the utmost limit of her strength, and resolutely denied herself everything, without exception, that it was possible for her to do without. Her refusing herself a little bottle of eau de Cologne, which she could have bought for fourpence halfpenny, and to which, being very fond of scents, she had yielded one day to take such an especial fancy that she was haunted for years with occasional visions of that same little bottle, was in accordance with the mystic rule she had marked out for herself. Acts of rare generosity on her part towards others during this period might be cited, but with regard to herself, although additional resources were placed at her disposal by her relatives in England, her self-denial was marvellous, every feeling, thus economised being required by her as so much fuel for the exigencies of future study and treasured accordingly. Such having been her mode of action from the beginning of her student's career, it was not without an almost heroic effort that, as her course of study drew towards its close, she compelled herself to purchase a handsome black silk dress for the grand affair of her graduation. In a letter written at that time, she says, "I am working hard for the parchment, which I suppose will come in due time, but I have still an immense amount of heavy reading to get through with, and to be it into my memory. I have been obliged to have a dress made for the graduation ceremony, and meanwhile it lies quietly in my trunk, biding its time. It is a rich black silk, with a cape, trimmed with black silk fringe, and some narrow white lace round the neck and cuffs. I could not avoid the expense, though a precious one for a poor student, for the affair will take place in a crowded church, I shall have to mount to a platform, on which sits the president of the university in gown and triangular hat, surrounded by rows of revered professors, and of course I can neither disgrace womankind, the college, nor the Blackwells, by presenting myself in a shabby gown."

'In January 1844, the ceremony in question took

place, as just described. The church was crowded to suffocation, an immense number of ladies being present, attracted from every point of the compass, from twenty miles round, by the desire to witness the presentation of the first medical diploma ever bestowed on a woman, and among the crowd were some of her own family, who had come to Geneva to be present on the occasion. When the preliminary ceremony had been gone through with, and various addresses had been delivered, the wearer of the black silk dress ascended to the platform with a number of her brother students, and received from the hands of Dr Lee, the venerable president of the university, the much desired diploma, which with its red and blue ribbon, and the word *Domina* changed to *Domina*, admitted her into the ranks of the medical fraternity, hitherto closed against her sex. Each student, on receiving the diploma, returned a few words of thanks. On receiving hers Dr Lee both replied in a low voice, but with a hush of curiosity and interest so intense that the words were audible throughout the building.

'I thank you, Mr President, for the sanction given to my studies by the institution of which you are the head. With the help of the Most High, it shall be the endeavour of my life to do honour to the diploma you have conferred upon me.'

The president, in his concluding address, alluded to the presence of a lady student during the collegiate course then closing, as 'an innovation that had been in every way a fortunate one,' and stated that 'the zeal and energy she had displayed in the acquisition of science had offered a brilliant example to the whole class,' that 'her presence had exercised a beneficial influence upon her fellow students in all respects,' that 'the average attainments and general conduct of the students during the period she had passed among them were of a higher character than those of any class that had been assembled in the college since he had been connected with the institution,' and that 'the most cordial and good wishes of her instructors would go with her in her future career.'

Dr Elizabeth Blackwell is now a highly successful doctor at New York, where she has been lately joined by a junior sister, Dr Emily Blackwell, who has passed through the same professional education with equal credit, but under greatly less difficulty.

#### DEEDS, NOT WORDS

WHEN FROM bid me say I love you'

Now—appeal you to the past,

If my deeds not tale have told you,

Words may to the winds be cast,

These, though every hour repeated,

Ne'er had held your heart so fast

Years ago I would not bind you,

Though your pledge you bide me tide,

I set some future day should I find you,

For your honours not my life,

Riveting, before God's altar,

Chains you rather longed to break

Think not that you love I doubted

I even in its earliest spring,

But I asked myself the question

What will ye us of waiting bring?

God be thanked—the trial ended

Both our hearts the closer cling

'Why, then, bid me say 'I love you,'

I took into the past, and see

If each thought of mine and labour,

Were not for us—not for me

Deeds, not words, have bound us—may we

Still by them united be

Grimsby.

RUTH BUCK.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 231.

SAURDAY, JUNE 5, 1858

PRICE 1s.

## A PARISIAN SOIRÉE

Nor very long ago, I, Beatrice Walford, paid my first visit to Paris, and stayed there some time. I was very young, very fresh, and ardent in those days. I was open-eyed, open-eared, eager to enjoy, prone to admire, and not unwilling to criticise. I started, to be sure, with a great contempt for the French character. I knew that the men were monks, and not to be trusted; that the women were vicious, and given up to dress. This was all the mental provision I had made for my two years' residence amongst them. Otherwise, I entered almost in that state of innocence which finds it astonishing that the natives of France should speak French. My first single emotion was delight at the radiant world I found myself in. I was on a visit to a sister, who, some six years before, had married a French gentleman of the *petite noblesse*, had become a widow, and having lived a good deal in Paris, preferred still to reside there, but was very glad to have me, as she said, to give a little liveliness to her 'triste home.' I did not myself think it at all taste when I first arrived. It was in that bright bit of Paris, the Avenue des Champs Elysées, one of a row of elegant houses, all glittering in their brilliant white stone, with their moulded and gilded façades on each side of those broad sunny walks and their double avenue of trees. And did not my sister's small, pretty apartment open on me as a tiny Peri palace, as on entering the ante-chamber, I heard the gay piano sounding, and just saw into the bright little drawing room within, where the sun, shining in from the Champs Elysées, played on a little shrine, gay and fragrant with flowers. And like the nymph of flowers and fragrance herself, came forward my graceful sister, to kiss and smile at me. When the first vague, happy greetings were over, she made me sit by the fire, and threw herself carelessly back in a low chair by my side, playing with her little queen baby, a rose-and-white child with two dancing sapphires of eyes. We were soon laughing together, for she was excitable and easily amused, and, though older by some years than I, more of a child. The dear Sybil! I never could describe Sybil, she was such a delicate blending of counter-elements—white nymph-like figure, with ethereal complexion, and golden-brown hair, and a kind of celestial sweetness in her eyes, and her still smile. The admiring Frenchman, monsieur or *coiffeur*, would pronounce her in the streets a *blonde angélique*; and I have known a lecture or concert room fill with a low general murmur of pleasure as she entered, followed by the not whispered

word '*Anglaise*.' But beyond that white charm, I do not know that Sybil was particularly English; there was a life and play, a foreign grace in dress, manner, and speech, that seemed to have been kindled in a warmer, more exciting atmosphere than ours. I believe that, nevertheless, the quick French eye could discern, underneath, the English simplicity and spontaneity which has so complete a charm of its own. Perhaps she was something of a coquette, but I did not mind that.

'Why, Sybil, it seems to me,' I said, as I leaned out on the light iron *gullage* of the balcony, 'that one can see all Paris without stirring from one's place.' It is as if all the world was gathered into a picture below these windows for our amusement. From that bronze fountain, with its silvery jet-and-foam halo, in the Place down there, to that arch of triumph, so cut out in the blue air at the other end, it is all a dream.'

'There goes the President,' said Sybil; and I looked, though the name was not then much of a spill. I saw a low-lung, elegant *calèche*, with four horses, valets and postilions in livery of green and gold; and leaning back in it, with folded arms, a slight, inanimate-looking man, of clayey, or rather leathery complexion, who touched his hat now and then, with a wooden, immovable face, to the scant greetings of the passers-by. That tired and passionless man was patiently biding his time, seeing by the light of his star—in what appeared to others the dark chaos of his future—a clear, sharp path up to strange power and grandeur for himself; and in the dark silent workshop of his brain, forging with the hammer of his iron will the chain that he threw over France in a single hour. Was he laughing deep down at the folly of those who despised him, because, unlike themselves, he knew how to form his own plans, and hold his tongue?

To me, as to the rest of that unforeseeing world, all was enjoyment—the enjoyment of eyes ever pleased, never satiated. The day was given, as were many after-days, to walking through this brilliant modern Paris, admiring her in her ordered and stately grace, then wandering into the gloom and squalor of the older city, entering grand buildings, the shrines of past ages—hearing divine thunders and angelic voices in churches, then, at one step again, amidst a torrent of human life, while the quick French nature seemed ever running like a light sound of laughter or music by our side. It was always a pleasure to come back to our own street, with its regular clean white houses, its row of windows à *deux battans* on the upper stories, all opening down to the floor upon long

the balconies of prettily carved ironwork, the white green *persimmes* thrown back against the walls, leaving the fair muslin curtains within, and all shining as nothing in London ever shines. We approach our own house; the great double doors fly open at a touch of the bell, and by the pull of a string, and before us appears a large handsome court, with two or three glass-doors at the end, one into the *concierger's* lodge, the others opening on the great common staircase. Within is another large court, built round by the four sides of the house. The outer court is adorned with flowers in boxes, dahlias, oleanders, and orange-trees; a marble Venus stands at the foot of the staircase. As we pass the *concierger's* lodge, I see, through the glass-door, the comfortable-looking room, lighted with fire and candle, and that grim, respectable old dragon and his wife reclining at their ease in *fauteuils* placed opposite each other. In the *loge* or the court is often to be seen that prime French favourite, a superb Cyprus cat, with waving, plummy exuberance of fur. But when I inquire after him, I am so often sternly told that "*Monsieur se promène*," that I have given up this dissipated gentleman as scarcely a respectable acquaintance.

Then comes the wide staircase, up whose smooth well-waxed *parquet* steps we trip so easily. But stop, I must learn to walk demurely, at least when I am alone; for I am told by Sybil's careful *bonne*, who watches over my morals, that on such occasions *les demoiselles* must not run up stairs; they must go *la tête relevée*, and leisurely, to show that they are not ashamed of being seen. I must be careful too, short-sighted as I am, to see the *concierger*, wherever he may be, and to bow to him, for he is a man of lofty politeness, whose good manners I ought at least to try to imitate; and, as Gabrielle says, nothing is so necessary to *demoiselles*, nothing so carefully taught them in France, as a gracious and amiable deportment. So up we pass, only bowed to by some stranger *locataire*, should he pass at the same time, each landing-place exhibiting the safe-locked door of some elegant asylum in which a family may be dwelling, joyous, yet quiet, as at home in some English country cottage! We reach our own. Sybil and I each take possession of a deliciously elastic *couscuse*, all soft and rich with crimson velvet, see our own pleased *kind* faces in many a gilded mirror, and discuss the incidents of the day.

"Well, you little Anglaise," said Sybil, a few days after my arrival, "I must take you into a little society this evening. Very often I have two or three friends myself, who drop in, in a quiet way; but to-night we must go to Madame Gibbs."

"Who is Madame Gibbs?" I asked.

"Oh, she is a droll little body—a Frenchwoman, married to an Englishman, who piques herself on being quite English, though you won't think so. Her society is very mixed; but the party will just suit you for a beginning, being quiet, yet very amusing. How do you expect to like it, from the specimens of humanity you have seen by day?"

"I confess," I said, "I am not yet so far reconciled to black beards and moustaches, cigars; absurdly cut clothes, and prolonged stares. Not that I long to kill every man I meet; but this, you will say, is illiberal; and perhaps it is."

"It seems to me so," said Sybil candidly; "but then I have been some years learning toleration. As for staring and talking to one, you know, there are two things a Frenchman never can help using, his eyes and his tongue. As that dear Monsieur Camonette once said to me, when, being younger, I objected a little to the process—no impertinence is intended; it is only an artless, spontaneous tribute."

"The *bonne* *naïf* et *ingénu* comme moi," as he was wonted to say, "can't help expressing his feelings."

But I have since grown so hardened and corrupted, that when the more serious Emile said to me, "Comment, madame, osez vous quelquefois vous présenter seule? vous visgriez d'entendre des choses désagréables;" I answered with the most innocent fifteen-years old air: "Les choses que j'entend ne me sont pas désagréables." But I don't wonder that you do not yet feel accustomed to hearing varying statements as to your nationality and candid information about your "type, your hair, and your complexion." But wait for this evening's experience; Frenchmen in the street and in the *salon* are not the same thing. At anyrate, don't utter those opinions before Hermine, as, though she may very possibly think the same, she may also betray you to her countrymen.

"Parlez du soleil et vous verrez ses rayons."

Just as Sybil spoke, the door opened, and in came two ladies—an elder and a younger, of whom the latter engaged at once my beauty-loving eye. They were Madame de Fleury—Sybil's mother-in-law, who lived in the same hotel, on a lower floor—and her young daughter, Hermine, with whom I instantly made acquaintance. A brilliant little French sylph she looked, as she half-tripped, half-glided into the room. She moved quick and decidedly, with a grace half-careless, half-coquette; her small, trim figure had just that happy degree of compression which gives slowness without stiffness. Her face, I thought at the first moment, young and fresh as it was, was hard; it had a metallic sharpness and clearness, the very reverse of the soft, dreamy, veiled charm of young English beauty. She wore a smile, not soft or timid indeed, but full of a gay, conquering brilliant sweetness of its own.

Hermine was very gracious to me. Had she met me in the street as a stranger, she would most likely have measured me with the eye of quick, unsparring criticism, which, in a moment, takes in the whole figure and dress, and which not a spot, a wrinkle, or a fold of it, if the fashion, escaped; and then turned away with that slight derisive smile, so singularly calculated to disconcert or provoke an Englishwoman. But now, perhaps Hermine satisfied herself in that glance that my pretensions as a rival were not formidable, my gown and bonnet having obviously not been made in Paris. At any rate, coming up to me, graceful and self-possessed, she made her felicitations with a tone of affectionate interest, in her light, ringing, singing voice, and that air, so winningly *empress*, which attracts, flatters, and caresses to the highest degree. A pretty Frenchwoman, who means to please, knows how to manage the briefest meeting, the slightest chance-intercourse, especially with another sex—be it only a handing down of a *voiture*, a making way in the street, and with but a bow, a smile, a "*Merci, monsieur*," so as to turn it all into a little sentimental passageway; and this charming manner they all have, more or less, from the high-bred young countess to the poor fruit-woman at her stall.

Hermine and I exchanged a few light sentences; I making crude efforts to rival her manners, to smooth and refine my phrases as prettily as I could, instead of trusting only to my downright *sans façon*. English good-will, which was quite put to shame by her exquisitely polished conventionalities, and all this in a language of which not a word came straight to my tongue when I wanted it. Sybil soon relievingly interposed that it was time to dress for Madame Gibbs. We withdrew together, leaving Hermine and her mother, who were prepared to accompany us.

"Will you put me up a little to these soirées?" I asked of my sister; "you know I have lived so long in a lonely corner of Cumberland, I shall feel giddy at this sudden plunge into Paris life, and disgrace you by my blunders."

'The French people are so indulgent,' said Sybil; 'they regard a foreigner's first crudities as charming and pleasant novelties: to the newly-arrived, all things are forgiven. I will tell you the sort of thing. One evening in every week, a lady receives company; and her acquaintance, if once they have had an invitation, are expected always to come that evening. They come, however, or not, as they like; the party is large or small, as may happen; they dress as they please; they come in and go out with no ceremony beyond just that of greeting their hostess; they stay long, if they find it amusing, or only a few minutes, if it is not so, or if they want to go elsewhere. The same people get a habit of frequenting the same places; so that one very often becomes intimate with a person whose family, or even name, one scarcely knows, and perhaps never sees by daylight, from meeting him or her two or three times a week, which, as mutual acquaintance have also their evenings, will often happen. So you see there is no effort, no *gêne*. People here meet to talk, and that with all their hearts. There is always the pleasant expectation of meeting there again any one who has begun to interest you, and the certainty of new faces, and of watching foreign and amusing ways.'

'Well, I like that,' I said; 'if only I need not talk a word the first three evenings.'

I did not know my fate; or rather, I did not know myself.

'I shall name no one to you beforehand,' said Sybil; 'it is so much more amusing to find out for one's self, except Emile de Fleury, who is a sort of relation: he is Hermine's cousin; has lately left the Ecole Polytechnique, and is in the army.'

Our voiture rumbles and jumbles along the execrable *parc* of the aristocratic Faubourg St Germain, which is also the literary quarter, the colleges being chiefly there, and in this class of society lay our present acquaintance.

We stop at a large old dingy-looking house, in the Rue de l'Université, once the handsome hôtel of some grand seigneur, whose various floors are now filled with artists, students, and full-grown *littérateurs*. The *porte cochère* is open; we drive through into the paved open court, where several carriages are already standing. Three flights of stairs lead to the apartment of Madame Gibbs; we are ushered into a nice little ante-room, where an open stove or brasier, with its white marble top, diffused a delicious warmth, in compensation for the starry frozen bitterness without. Two smiling maids took charge of the ladies' mantles, *cochenilles*, *capotes*, and all the rich winter-wrappings that shroud till then the still more elegant evening-dress within. The light chorus of voices from within reached the ante-chamber, and in a few moments we were amongst them.

Madame Gibbs had just re-commenced her weekly *soirées*. These were of a kind very frequent among the lettered, artistic, professional, and generally not very rich or exclusively fashionable circles in Paris, consequently, very mixed, very easy, and very agreeable. There was no show, expense, or elaborate hospitality of any kind; the greater part of the guests having long been in the habit of attending, were as much at home there as by their own firesides. Besides this regular and natural re-union of intimates, Madame Gibbs—being a brisk and vigorous society-lover—was at some pains to flavour it with a spicy ingredient or two—a new arrival, a foreign celebrity, a queer character, a known talker, who either became permanently added to her set, or just lighted it up for the winter, or perhaps the evening, like a passing meteor. As yet, the season for gaieties, for balls, and fêtes, had not begun; the full flood of strangers has not poured in; as yet, therefore, these *soirées* have more of a quiet domestic character; the *parquet* is

filled with a few old friends, and a few new acquaintances. The ladies are dressed in the latest *à la mode*—the *corsets* are of pink and white, narrow by a long French measure; there are plenty of happy idle men, the *Deputés* not having yet opened, nor the *lectures* begun. The rooms of this apartment are not large, but they are pretty ones—well adapted for receptions, well furnished, and well lighted. They consist of two salons, just of the right *amiable* size and shape, each warm and cheerful, with a sparkling wood-fire in each, and couches and *fautouils* scattered round in most inviting groups.

The rooms are gradually filling, but the full *élan* of conversation is not begun. People stand; they do not unfixedly, exchange a word here and there, pressing those who wish to meet, find each other out, choose their places, and fall into a happy cleft of talk, either in a duet, or a group of three and four, changing as people leave or join it. Ere long the salon seems to present nothing but a crowd of black-bearded, mustachioed men, whose white gloves are all waving eagerly through the room, and their tongues incessantly going betwixt talk and laughter. All are voluble, easy, self-possessed, and seem in high enjoyment, except here and there an insular form, rising like a column above the rest, blonde-headed, reddish whiskered, heavy good-looking, either silent or speaking quietly, perhaps with an air of *gêne*, and with looks and attitudes anything but at ease. Besides these there are very bearded artists, professors with *lorgnettes*, a few *maîtres*, some serious-looking Italian exiles, some half-un-nationalized travellers—citizens of all worlds, and many of them queer ones—some suspected Jesuits, with smooth smiles, softly joining every lively group of talkers, listening and seeming as lively as any. Here and there is a stray grand *seigneur* of the old school, known by his more quiet polished manners—generally a zealous Catholic, *dévo*t without morality, and a chivalrous legitimist, doomed thus to *condemner* republicans of the most emancipated creed; and finally, as large an element as any, fair bright English girls, often habituées of Paris, but national all over in speech, look, and dress, and evidently, in their fresh beauty and joyous simplicity, great favourites with these *causé*-loving *messieurs*. French *demoiselles* make a very thin sprinkling; and when they do appear, it must be owned their countrymen neglect them a little.

There sits a knot of right English maidens—a bouquet of two or three of these island lilies or northern roses—and every now and then a lively-looking Frenchman slides up to them, hat in hand, and with a smile makes two bows, the first at a distance, reverential; the second near, *empressé*—however intimate, hands are never shaken—and after a most polite inquiry as to the health of the young lady he has singled out—which must be answered, as he will repeat it till it is—opens at once an animated flirtation. The mixture of lively badinage with compliment only implied, the appearance of interest, the pretty turns of speech, shewing just enough consciousness of their different sexes, and not too much, the readiness to listen as well as to talk, and the open-hearted, confiding frankness with which he communicates for her sympathy his feelings, his cares, or his sorrows—all strikes the young English mind as very un-English indeed.

The favourite beginning topic is a laughing satire of *mademoiselle* on her *préjugés atroces* against his nation, which he either playfully denounces or exaggeratedly confirms; and meanwhile the English girl—if she be new and inexperienced—looks on the Frenchman with a sort of doubt, suspicion, and yet curiosity; he is a mystery of which she finds the study far from disagreeable. Theoretically, she has a

horror of him, as something wicked, worthless, dangerous; yet, while drawn on by him to express this, she finds her real actual feelings to be those of surprise, amusement, interest, and, above all, that delicious one of gently gratified vanity. For the benefit of such innocent English girls, I may observe that this way of talking and style of manners, as with a Frenchman, is mere matter of course, and means very little indeed. Of course, my initiation into French society was somewhat on this wise, but I missed a good many of the favourite personalities, from the fact of my not being precisely the *blond et candide Anglaise* which seems stereotyped in their imaginations. In fact, I was not in person of the peculiar English type (to use their pet word) though I seem discovered that I was to them most abundantly *littre et en character* and *maniere d'être*. I could, after a while, perceive not indistinctly, that I was somewhat of a favorite, and that I owed this solely to Sybil's extreme popularity. There would come up to me one after another either led by Madame Gibbs or by the strong spirit within, to inquire, in French tones, if I was not 'l'ami de cette charmante Madame de L——' and very good they were to endorse my sins of grammar and absurdities of pronunciation for her sake.

So I sat by Sybil's side and watched her innocent delicate guile in the light passages of talk she had with divers kinds of people, her pretty caressing attentions to her female friends, her manners, so carelessly serene to the gentleman, old and young, who came up to her. I had, as I said, my share of introductions, and some time, it was a quick desultory succession of inoffensive persons. I scarcely caught a name, I hardly knew one face from another. All was equally strange, in Englishmen often wild and bearded like a foreigner, a foreigner sometimes speaking excellent English.

Before long, there came up to Sybil a young man, who at once detached him off to my side from the crowd of similitudes, and who was small, taller than M. Emile. He had decidedly a military air, but the first thing that struck me was his superlative height, figure, carriage, and style of face to almost all the other young men. I did not then learn to distinguish it once a 'marchand' sign a true Parisian, or son of the north, and did not fit with characteristic of M. Emile's. His Spanish face was the tall, slender form, the superb curl and gleaming black of his hair, beard, and silky small mustache, the pale olive hue of the south relieved by the softness of the expression, and the depth of the large black eyes. He approached Sybil quickly, with an air of homage almost timid yet very sweet, then, on being introduced, bowed and addressed me with a kind of gentle formality, but I noticed in him, as in all most Frenchmen, an ease and propriety of attitude which *gaucherie* or nonchalance too often betrays in Englishmen from attending. A Frenchman presents himself well and stands on his feet and it is all but his postulating limbs. In how and his smile, while being embraced, have the air of one who means to please and be pleased. In the case of M. Emile, the gentleness with which he entered into conversation, formed a kind of shelter for the ebullient, noisy vivacity of the other qualities, and myself pleasantly floating along a stream of metaphysical, critical, sentimental and other discourses with this intelligent young *militaire*. He talked well, like other Frenchmen, but though his smile was really and sweet, and his remarks often playful, he yet seemed to me subdued in comparison with the others, and I took occasion of a break in our conversation, to ask my sister if the young officer's heart had been blighted.

'No, I think not,' said Sybil, 'the state of his country, and his own want of hope of rising, tend

to depress him, but you will often see him lively enough.'

This was enough. When M. Emile, with his own quiet perseverance, again found a place by Sybil and me, to make me begin to talk politics, I asked him how he liked his present ruler. He shrugged his shoulders *à la française*. 'You think him only better than anarchy?' I persisted, with English directness.

'I am in his service—I must not speak ill of him,' he replied.

I begged pardon for my question *impolitique*, and was politely forgiven. Indeed, a determined reserve was not in M. Emile's character—at least, towards one in whom he began to place a friendly confidence, and he did long developed feelings which made me say 'I am charmed to find you really a republican.'

'Mais vous êtes la première qui en ayez doute,' he said in a gently inquired tone.

Still further emboldened, I affirmed 'Si j'etais votre place, j'ajouterais mon brevet aux quatre vents.'

He pleaded the necessity of a profession, the chance in his place of serving his country in some way or other, which a piece of surrender of his position would for ever destroy. After reasons which I felt to be valid, but would not allow. I stood to my text—affirmed, with easy levity, 'il n'est pas nécessaire de vivre,' and so on, till he was reduced to a smiling protesting *mon argument m'a lemonsé*. Then to break off wonderingly at such a *raisonnement*—he had no idea he should find in Anglaise so democratic, and I liked to see him as he stood smiling down from his tall height under his dark silken mustache, and plowing, amused, half-amused smile crossing and unrossing his arms in a light and gentle style of his own, as he entered his protest against my exultation. I was a little displeased with M. Emile for what appeared an absence of moral consistency—at least a temporising submission to circumstances, but I did him wrong, as he concluded in later decision proved.

It was perhaps fortunate for our present friendship that at this juncture there approached a gentleman whom I did not know, a complete contrast to the quiet thoughtful, low voiced mature, and who had been flattering about or rather had I guessed in his critical slight momentary interest in the waiting for no introduction, plunged into the conversation, which from that moment he carried on and almost engrossed with a torrent of *spurs et galopant*, lightning, and punition on foot and gesture that I despair of describing. To say that he was amusing is little; I was never in my life so amused before. To say that he was extremely interesting, is also strict justice, and when attracted by the flood of talk and *effets* of his, later to our group, other gentlemen from time to time joined, till that consisted of five, six, or even seven at once contributing their quota to the excitement, I felt myself at first in a bewilderment and later of an unaccountable surprise, and excitation. Sybil at first gave me some aid but she was called away by Madame Gibbs, and left to herself, the unfortunate thing to find her difficulty in speaking became ten times greater. But this mattered nothing, the flattering politeness, the inextinguishable conversation and delicious good humour of the unknown, covered and overpowered all. Encouraged by these violent talkers, I could not and did not think of ceasing, and nothing but my own final departure put an end to the game, which seemed so agreeable to these gentlemen, of astonishing the Anglaise. I must say that they were also extremely well bred, and the quickness and courtesy with which the unknown in particular listened to, understood, helped out, and replied to my very English French, was perfectly charming.

As for recording one-tenth of what he said, it

would be impossible; not without the tone and manner would it seem much worth recording; I can only collect some few stray drops from this Niagara of talk. I was first (of course) rallied on my supposed English prejudices against the French, and confirmed in them by the assurance that they were *bavards*, frivolous, foolish, and unreflective: the Gallie cock, said my new friend, was the exact emblem of the national character. Nothing could be more amusing than the way in which they ran themselves down, appealing constantly, in seductive tones, to 'mademoiselle,' for whose edification the *c tirades* were uttered. They talked about national cruelty—their ferocity, especially that of the military, was admitted without a dissentient voice; but some one pronounced the cruelties of the English worse, because they were committed in cold blood, while the French were hurried away by passionate excitement. Finally, of all the excesses of all the most savage soldiery, those committed by the Austrians were said to be pre-eminent. Then the gentle M. Emile was rallied on the ferocity he had brought from one short campaign in Algeria; but to allay the horror I might be feeling for him, I was assured that he was the most humane of all, and that he had not 'egorgé plus d'une douzaine de femmes, ni mangé plus de quatre ou six enfans.' M. Emile then told compositely some stories of horrible massacres and murderous adventures in Algeria; but when he tried to allay the effect by touches of interesting incident or picturesque descriptions, he was unmercifully laughed at by his friend, who bade me believe nothing he said, for that M. l'officier was 'romanesque, ou peu sentimentale, mon.' 'Yes, at any rate, are not,' I thought to myself. It was great fun to see this lively man teasing his friend, and then consoling him with a patronising, caressing good nature, all of which the militia man took with his usual amiable serenity. From foreign they came home to domestic cruelties, which they told apparently with great gusto. 'Voilà, mademoiselle, encore le tigre,' was the delighted wind up.

Having thus lighted on politics, we pursued the theme with something more of earnestness than before, and then my new friend, by certain oratorical poses, betrayed himself to be one accustomed to the tribune and to public representation. All Frenchman, I observe, at all in the habit of public speaking, make a point, when interrupted for but two minutes, of following Lamartine's great example, and standing with their arms folded in an attitude of august calm. My friend's natural majesty was not much, but he did what he could. A pensive Italian joined the group; the sprightly professor—for so far I had made out what he was—instantly turned his fire of railery on him, said something with much emphasis about 'le roi Bomby,' and then turning again to me, said: 'We have one comfort; so long as the Neapolitans exist, we cannot be called the last of nations,' which but the young democratical litterateur took very well. Then he gaily quoted the president's late reported saying: 'Il faut supprimer l'Angleterre,' and asked me how I liked it. 'Let him try!' I answered scornfully; adding, that it was very ungrateful of him to the country which had sheltered him so long. This remark was politely approved of; and when I was threatened with being detained prisoner at Paris in case of an English war, and answered 'Je resterai volontiers,' smiles and bows acknowledged my reciprocal politeness. When on being asked my political opinions, I confessed 'la rougeur la plus foncée,' and that I was ready to mount a barricade, M. le Professeur, with an air of most chivalrous gallantry, declared his determination 'de la monter derrière moi.' A general shout of laughter informed him of his mistake, and it was in vain that he

earnestly strove to improve it to '*devant vous*;' he got nothing but the credit of the first assertion.

In the course of the conversation on various subjects, the Italian litterateur, with a placidly professorial expression and in a tone of the mildest inquiry, suddenly asked: 'Quelle est la plus belle mort dont parle l'histoire?' This produced several instances, none of which I thought perfect, chiefly on account of their public, and even ostentatious character, and brought forward the negro slave in the wreck, who gave up his place in the life-boat to his master's two little sons. When I had begun this story, I became aware how little competent I was to bring it to a conclusion, and heartily wished I had never thought of it; but my hesitating narrative was received with as much silent, courteous, apparently interested attention, as if it had been *le plus beau morceau d'éloquence au monde*. I was sorry when Sybil summoned me away.

### A PLEA FOR THE EYES.

The eye of the workman is assuredly one of the choicest of his working-tools—the one, indeed, most deserving to be cherished and protected; and yet how scant and prevalent is the carelessness regarding this exquisite instrument! Men in after-life have too often to pay dearly for not minding their eyes in their early days. It is eminently proper that the Society of Arts, after a hundred years of usefulness, should take up this matter; seeing that few greater contributions could be made towards the advancement of arts and manufactures, than a set of practical, sensible suggestions tending to the preservation of eyesight on the part of those who are engaged in industrial avocations. Some time ago, the Society appointed a 'Committee on Industrial Pathology on Trades which affect the Eyes,' consisting of Dr T. K. Chambers, Mr Simon, and Mr Twining. The course which this body pursued was, to send a circular of printed queries to all classes of persons, in all parts of the kingdom, who appeared likely to afford useful information on the subject under consideration. Some of the persons thus applied to made no response; while others dilated upon irrelevant matter, sending, in fact, a streamlet of text in a meadow of mud. Much valuable detail, nevertheless, was forwarded; and the committee made a report to the Society, embodying the chief facts laid before them. By condensing these facts, and throwing them into a different order, it may be possible to render the general bearings of the subject easily intelligible.

The inquiry separates itself into two parts: what eye maladies are incident to particular trades? what eye maladies are due rather to injudicious management than to the exigencies of the worker's employment?

In relation to the first question, there are undoubtedly numerous trades that seriously affect the eyesight. Artisans occupied at furnaces, such as smelters, glass-blowers, and glass-cutters, suffer in the eyes from excess of light; and it is difficult to see how this can be remedied; for the use of any kind of tinted spectacles that would modify the glare, would at the same time interfere with the workman's power of ascertaining when the glass or metal had arrived at a proper state of fusion—a point mainly to be determined by the intensity of light emitted from the molten substance. Chips of metal frequently cause injury to the eyes of metal-turners, filers, hammermen, cutlers, and others, either by striking against the eyeball, actually entering the eye, or burning it when the particles are red-hot. Sparks are often very disastrous to foundry-men and blacksmiths, sometimes burying themselves in the very substance of the cornea, whence they have to be picked out. Chips of stone are sources of much eye-injury to



quarrymen, masons, stone-carvers, and stone-breakers. If the material be sandstone, the injury is less severe, because the stone can be worked without much force, and the particles have no keenly cutting edges; but granite is sadly disastrous, since the sharp fragments of this stone will cut into the eye as forcibly as chips of metal; and the like may be said of particles of flint. Coke-grit is a modern but not less mischievous cause of injury; railway-guards, and passengers in open third-class pleasure-trains, are much exposed to the attacks of sharp angular particles of coke, blown out by the strong blast of the engine; these particles, whether impacted in the cornea, or driven under the eyelid, of course occasion much inflammation. Formidable injuries are inflicted on the sight of masons, bricklayers, hodmen, plasterers, and lime-burners by particles of lime, especially if the lime be in a caustic state. Miners, firework-makers, rock-blasters, quarrymen, and gunpowder-makers are, from the very nature of their several employments, exposed to imminent peril of the destruction of eyesight by explosion; and particles of powder are also likely to be driven into or against the eye. Millers, chimney-sweepers, mortar-mixers, dustmen, and drug-grinders are constantly exposed to the irritating influence of small particles of dust upon the eyes. The fork grinders of Sheffield, and, to a less degree, the needle-grinders of Redditch, are, in like manner, affected injuriously by steel-dust. In the clothing districts, many of the workers in wool, cotton, and flax are frequently liable to the intrusion of small bits of particles under the eyelids; and the same may be said of feather-workers and fur-workers. Soda-water bottling is a perilous employment, seeing that the fragments of bottles that have burst, and corks that are forcibly driven out, are frequent sources of lamentable injury to the eyes. Engineers are sometimes placed on the sick-list, not merely by the attacks of small particles of metal on the eyes, but by the injurious influence of blasts of steam. When the finishers or gilders employed by bookbinders were accustomed to heat their embossing-irons by charcoal-stoves, the eyes suffered much from the fumes; but this evil has been lessened by a partial use of gas-stoves. Book-finishers and gold-beaters are not unfrequently observed to be near-sighted, an effect supposed to be caused by the yellow glare to which they are so constantly exposed.

Notwithstanding the length of this melancholy list, it is satisfactory to learn that by far the larger number of eye injuries are due to causes not necessarily attaching to particular trades, but are susceptible of improvement, if not absolute removal. These causes are numerous, as we shall presently see.

(One cause is *overwork*. Mr White Cooper, surgeon to St Mary's Hospital, said in reply to the queries of the committee: 'Injuries bear but a small proportion to the enormous number of cases of overwork of the eyes, varying in degree from slight derangement to absolute blindness, but all interfering more or less with the due use of the organs of vision.' With the same opportunities of observation, Mr Dixon, surgeon to the London Ophthalmic Hospital, stated that a large proportion of patients who apply at that establishment, on account of what they term 'weakness of sight,' owe the defect to mere over-use of the eyes. 'I mention over-use rather than any special trade,' he says, 'as the exciting cause; for every day's experience teaches us that needlework, and other occupations requiring close attention to minute objects, may be followed without injury to vision. Tailors suffer much from this over-use; they frequently make long days of work; they are sewing black materials for many hours consecutively; their constrained posture causes congestion about the eyes; and the want of fresh air in their heated workrooms renders them susceptible to "catarrhal ophthalmia" when they go into the open air.

The same may, to a considerable extent, be said of dressmakers and needlewomen. The Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital includes always among its patients a large number of Spitalfields weavers, whose eyes become injured by long hours of work and insufficient exercise. The copying-clerks employed by law-stationers suffer much in eyesight through the long hours of night-work to which they are frequently subject during the sittings of parliament and of the law-courts. Lacemakers are found to suffer in sight, not only from the long-continued work necessary to furnish them with the means of subsistence, but also from the constrained position in which they bend over their cushions. A like observation applies to the lace-runners employed by the bobbin-net manufacturers at Nottingham. Mr White Cooper states: 'The number of persons in this metropolis who suffer from overwork of the eyes is very great. On referring to my records, I find that 1320 such cases came under my notice in nine years, the large majority being tailors, shoemakers, and female workers with the needle. . . . I have been repeatedly told by milliners that twelve, fourteen, or sixteen hours a day, was the ordinary duration of their labour, and this often in foul and badly ventilated apartments. Milliners and tailors are especially liable to suffer from extraordinary demands upon their powers of endurance; a large amount of work is required to be completed within a limited time; this involves the loss of sleep and close confinement in an atmosphere loaded with impurities, and heated to an exhausting extent.'

Another cause is *excess of light*. In large tailoring and dress-making establishments, where many persons work in one room, much irritation of the eyesight arises from that superabundance of light which gas can be made to afford. Watchmakers and engravers are subject to premature exhaustion of the visual powers; for they are not only necessitated to throw a strong artificial light on their work during the long winter evenings, but they even concentrate the rays by magnifiers. Sailors often suffer from excess of sunlight, as do likewise harvesters and haymakers. Blacksmiths, cooks, and engineers are among those whose eyesight is troubled by excess of furnace-light. Mr France, lecturer on ophthalmic surgery at Guy's Hospital, adverts to a curious kind of superabundant light which would not have occurred to many besides oculists. 'If the Society of Arts,' he says, 'would exert its influence with the public to abolish the present custom of decorating shop-fronts with broad plates of brass, they would effect an important oculosanitary improvement: these brazen mirrors, when in summer weather the sunshine is perfectly reflected from them, are in truth a very serious evil to the vision of passers-by.'

A third cause is *deficiency of light*. Those tailors and sempstresses who work in large establishments, are, as has been said above, liable to irritation of the eye from excess of gaslight; but those who work at home too often suffer from deficiency of light; their windows are darkened by contiguous buildings, while a small cheap candle affords insufficient light in the evening. There appears to be a custom among dressmakers of making up their white and coloured materials during the day, and reserving black work for the evening, on the ground that white or delicate fabrics are apt to become soiled by the smoke of artificial light. The reason assigned may or may not be a sound one; but the practical effect is that of fatiguing the eye by evening-work upon a substance which, by the very circumstance of its being black, reflects little light to the eye. Nothing can tell more conclusively on this point than a few words used by Mr White Cooper: 'I have invariably found that a *general mourning* increased the number of applicants for relief at the ophthalmic institutions to which I am attached—'

owing to the blank, dreary, wearing and wearying obscurity of the light from black work. Fine work has some such effect as dark work upon the sight; for the eye aches in the endeavour to appreciate each minute spot on the work to be done. Engravers frequently suffer from this cause. The 'closers,' 'statchers,' and 'stabbers' of boots and shoes are in like manner troubled in eyesight by the closeness of the stitches to be made.

A fourth cause is *badly applied light*. The light by which a worker pursues his avocations may be neither too great nor too small in actual amount; yet there may be a want of tact in its adjustment sufficient to irritate and injure the eye. Wherever a draught of air gives a flickering motion to a flame, the eye becomes thereby irritated and inflamed; and in some printing-offices where the compositors are employed during long night-hours, this evil is said to be much felt. The colour of the light is often a subject of injury. Mr Cousins, one of those from whom the committee sought information, said: 'Needlewomen, embroiderers, and lacemakers should work in rooms hung with green, and having green blinds and curtains to the windows. When in North China, I became convinced of the very great advantage with which this rule has been adopted by the exquisite embroiderers of that part. Their books of patterns are frequently called *Books of the Lady of the Green Window*.' He further remarks: 'Needlewomen would find great advantage in changing the colour of their work as frequently as possible; the rationale of this is found in the law, that variation of stimulus is necessary to preserve the tone and health of any organ of sense, and that prolonged application of the same stimulus exhausts it.' The ill effect experienced through remaining many hours in a room lighted by several jets of gas, is probably due quite as largely to the exhalation of the gas as to the brightness of the light. Much unnecessary suffering, too, is borne by persons who work with a light at too low a level; in full many a case, ease would be found to result from an adjustment of the light at a higher level, such as to allow, as in nature, the brow and lashes to shelter the pupil and iris, and to prevent the impact of direct rays upon the optic nerve.

There are multitudes of minor causes of injury to sight, arising, in great part, from the recklessness of workmen while engaged at their employments. Mr Devlin, a bootmaker, who has written much and excellently both on the social and on the technical characteristics of his trade, drew the attention of the committee to the fact, that shoe and boot makers often ruin their sight by smoking short pipes while bending over their work. The bowl of the pipe, hour after hour, is sending out its fumes within a few inches of the down-turned eyes. 'A shoemaker,' he narrates, 'a voracious smoker, having been compelled to apply, through the failure of his sight, to the celebrated oculist, Dr (Mr?) Alexander, this gentleman, immediately he held the head of the wretched sufferer before his observation, exclaimed: "Why, you have brought this all upon yourself! You are your own eye-destroyer! That short pipe which you stick in your lips is doing it all! Throw that bad and filthy thing aside. There can be no remedy for you until you drop this vile propensity. Why, man, you are burning your very eyeballs out of their sockets!" So he told him, and then and afterwards he did what he could for his patient; but all unavailingly as regarded a complete restoration of sight; and now, in his visual benightedness, he is compelled to sell matches in the streets of London.'

Now, in collecting all this sad calamity of eye misfortunes, the Society of Arts, of course, had something more in view than to excite commiseration. The primary objects have been, to ascertain the value of all existing

means of prevention, and to suggest others for future adoption. These means must necessarily depend on the nature of the employment. All artisans who are exposed to eye injury from chips, splinters, dust, grit, or fluff, would do well to look about them for eye-protectors. 'Goggles,' or spectacles of wire-gauze, might often be used with advantage by such persons; and, indeed, stone-breakers in Germany are said to use such. The grinders at Messrs Rodgers' cutlery-works at Sheffield wear, many of them, very large spectacles of plain flint-glass. Dr Gibb expressed to the committee the following opinion on the great 'beard' question: 'I am quite certain that many, in fact a large number of artisans, who are exposed to the influence of dust, grit, chips, splinters, &c., from the nature of their occupation, suffer more in proportion to the absence of beards and whiskers, than those who possess those appendages. This is a fact which is becoming established every day. I have followed this observation out to some extent in practice, in the treatment of diseased eyes from dust, &c., with shaven faces, where there appeared, at the same time, to be weakness in the organ of vision from the latter cause. On the growth of the beard, when the affection of the eyes was cured, the weakness disappeared, and many whose eyes were before diseased through the nature of their occupations, after obtaining beard and whiskers, were to a great extent exempt from a return of their eye affections. This may be attributable to two causes: the first, the protection afforded to the face by the hair, the strengthening and tonic influence imparted in consequence to the nerves of the face and eyes, and the general improvement of the health from the comfort experienced in wearing the beard; the second, the arrest of the particles of dust and grit by the hair of the beard and whiskers, thereby relieving the eyes. Without at all going into the question as to the propriety of wearing the beard and whiskers, I mention these facts as likely to prove useful, in reply to some of the questions in the special memorandum; but I will observe, in conclusion, that there is a great deal of sympathy between the beard and the eyes, and an abundance of evidence could be brought forward to prove it.'

Many workmen are exposed to the sudden entrance of small particles between the eyeball and the upper lid: a careful laying or bathing of the eye seems the best cure here; and Mr White Cooper has devised an ingenious little contrivance for this purpose, to be fitted up in workshops. In the numerous cases where the light which falls upon the workman's eye or upon his work is either too great or badly arranged, many preventives have been partially adopted, and others suggested—such as due caution against overworking the eye at one time; frequent changes, if possible, in the size and colour of the substances worked upon; avoidance of black work, if practicable, by artificial light; the employment of slightly tinted blue glass shades, or judiciously arranged paper shades, in front of gas-jets; a substitution of daylight for nightlight in all employments, so far as the usage of modern society and the necessities of the workers will permit; the avoidance of red or warm colours, and the substitution of green or blue, in avocations wherein the eyesight is much employed; the use of a reflector over a gaslight, to throw down the illumination on the work, and shield it from the eyes of the workman, &c. Mr White Cooper, when speaking of eye-shades, observes: 'The ordinary shades have had the objection of heating the forehead and eyes, by not allowing the escape of vapour from them. An optician has, at my suggestion, made a shade working on hinges, which does away with the objection by allowing of ventilation; and it can also be adjusted at any angle most convenient to the wearer.'

As to injuries to the eyesight resulting from excessive

smoking, snuff-taking, drinking, or excesses in any habit whatever, nothing need be urged concerning the best mode of prevention—to name the indulgence is, at the same time, to name the direction in which reform is to be sought.

This sheet will fall into the hands of many whose daily employments call for much exercise of eyesight; and if it should induce them to attend to the various modes in which the eyes may suffer, or to adopt any suggested preventives, or to suggest preventives for the use of others, the purpose for which this article is written will have been well attained.

### PRIZE OR NO PRIZE.

I WAS at the Cape, on sick leave. When I sailed from India, I was as languid and yellow-visaged as the most listless nabob that ever supplied material for farce or novel. A smart bout of jungle-fever makes one see the world and all its advantages through a diminishing lens; and when I crawled from the Musoolah boat up the side-ladder of the good ship *Mary Jane*, I should not have been in the least excited by the news of my appointment to the office of governor-general. But a few months at the Cape, where the dry air and pure skies absolutely seem to impart vitality to an enfeebled frame, made a wonderful difference in me, both mentally and corporeally. As my strength and appetite returned, so did my interest in sublunary matters; and now that I was a convalescent, I became a victim to boredom. There are no places in which one may enjoy more hearty, honest, solid dulness than at the Cape of Good Hope. No doubt, an English market-town, a cathedral city, a decayed watering-place, are tolerably lifeless, especially in hot summer weather, when dozing dogs have the sunny pavement to themselves, and the blue-bottles that haunt the butcher's shop seem to monopolise all the activity of the place. But Cape Town!—Cape Town on a regular baking-day, before the breeze springs up, may challenge the world to compete with it on the score of monotony.

I was not located in the town itself, but at Simonswald, a little place among the hills, perched at a respectable height above the sea, and whose boarding-houses were full of the recovering, life sick, and the dying, who owed their shattered health to the vampire climate of India. There was no diversion at Simonswald, however, except three: you might stroll up to Constantia Farm, and see the world-famous vineyards, read the newspapers over and over again, or play cards. Now, a newspaper is apt to grow tedious by the time of its fourth perusal; and vineyards have a sameness about them; and of card-playing and its effects, I had seen rather more than enough in the hill-stations in India. By the by, I have known men who had withstood all temptation to become gamblers while on service, gradually imbibe a morbid love of high play at the Cape, from pure dearth of employment, and ruin themselves for life to save a yawn. Well, to escape the dulness of Simonswald, I ordered my hack every day at the same hour, and rode to plunge into the dulness of Cape Town. Not that Cape Town is so utterly uninteresting to a stranger; for a short time—say a week—one might be agreeably enough employed in looking about one.

The Cape has its lions, figuratively, at least, on the hither side of the Orange River. There are the Cape pigeons, bigger than any pigeons Europe can produce; albatrosses and cormorants, and other great white or gray birds, perpetually screaming and soaring over the waves that sparkle with gamboling fish. There are the plump Cape belles; the Cape sheep with their astounding tails, which, somehow, never seem real honest appendages, but have all the air of artificial adornments. There are the boors, an overgrown race,

beside whom most of the visitors to the colony look contemptible pigmies, an opinion you may generally read pretty legibly on the broad face of the Africanander himself. And there are the Hottentots, of whose vicinity, if they should happen to be to windward, you cannot long remain unconscious; and the wonderful wagons from the interior; and the Cape burghers, and the Cape sharks, and the vats of Cape wine, and the miserable booths where Cape brandy inspires a company of negroes to dance to the music of a gourd fiddle; and more cattle, more hides, more clay-pipes, and more queer costumes than would give a travelling artist materials for fifty sketches. But still, in a month of two, a man is sure to grow weary of the Cape of Good Hope, and think the best hope he could cherish would be to get well away from it.

One day, as I was yawning about on the pier, looking up now and then at Table Mountain, to see if the cloth was spread, and any elemental frolic probable, a salute was suddenly banged out by the Flagstaff Battery. As quickly as was natural to a man who, for the last day or two, had had no pleasanter problem to busy his mind than an attempt to solve the question, *why* Cape horses cannot trot, but must gallop or canter, I spun round, and asked for information.

'A king's ship, sir, with a prize in tow—a slaver, belike,' said a seafaring man, the mate of some merchantman, and very civilly handed me his glass, through which I could make out a frigate 'clawing' into the bay, in company with a large suspicious-looking black brig. Meanwhile, signals were being rapidly exchanged between the frigate and the shore; and soon the rumour spread that the new-comer was the *Lynx*, 36, Captain Horne. *Lynx*, Captain Horne! here was a chance for me, for Horne was an old friend, a sort of Welsh cousin of mine, and I had even been a cruise in the *Lynx*. Here was a remedy for the Cape blue-devils, for a few days anyhow. I should dine with Horne, and Horne would dine with me, and then I should join the gun-room mess, and hear some yarns not absolutely threadbare. But here is the gig pulling fast for the pier-head, and in the stern-sheets sits the weather-beaten naval commander, Captain Horne, full fig, on his way to the governor's. To my surprise, he seemed in wretched spirits, and winced when I congratulated him on his success in the anti-slavery line.

When he came out of government-house—the 'residence,' as the natives call it—Horne, who had agreed to dine with me, passed his arm through mine.

I asked him what made him wear such a hang-dog look, being lucky enough to have caught a slaver.

'Caught a slaver!' he exclaimed—'caught a Tartar would be nearer the mark, I am afraid. I wish she had been under fifty fathoms of blue water before ever I heard of her.'

A little pressing, and I heard the whole story.

'I was hovering about the South American coast,' said Horne, 'keeping a bright look-out for any stray Brazilian that might be fitting for a trip to the slave-coast; but not one could I find. Either the craft were invisible, or the negro-trade was a myth, one would have thought. At last—you know—I always paid highly for good information, and picked up more prizes in that way than could otherwise have been gained—at last, I was informed that a brig was fitting out in Buenos Ayres harbour, and would sail shortly. She was under Brazilian colours, but the skipper was a Yankee, and a 'cute' one. He had been obliged to take on board a suspicious quantity of water-casks, salt provisions, and so forth, but he had hidden the shackles—Old Nick alone can tell where; and on the slave-deck he had placed six horses, in pens, as a pretext for his voyage. Ship's papers, manifest, invoice, were all beautifully regular. He was an

honest trader, don't you see? carrying on a traffic in horses, though I shall be able to prove that for the six inde-bound old screws he took out, he must have paid more in Buenos Ayres than he could possibly sell them for on the African coast. Besides these nags, the Yankee had a cargo of hardware, guns, nails, tools, metal rods—the proper things to barter with the natives—and he was to bring back produce, so he says.

'Well, he smiled. I kept a bright look out, and never lost sight of his topmasts during the voyage.

'His course was evidently towards the Bight of Benin, but when he got within eighty miles of the Guinea Coast, the old fox doubled, and ran down the night towards Cameroons. The brig sails its, as slaves always do, but the *Lupa* is the tightest, trimmest little boat on a wind, in the whole —

'There, there, Hornc, I know 'll th t'

'Well,' resumed Hornc, 'I was coming up with him, hand over hand, so round he went and running round some sandy keys, made for the Calabar River. I gave chase, and he then started for the Bonny. This would never do, a squall, a fog, even a dark night, and he would escape us, and carry his cargo of ebony safe to America. So I ran down, fired a gun and sent a boat to fetch the skipper. He met me with a provoking gun, and sud as he squirted tobacco juice over my clean white decks. Well, cap'n, you've got me, and I hope you like me. You've captured me, I guess, but to get the brig's consignment is another and a nation different story. And so it is, Ned, and I'm afraid I've only buried my fingers by my precious caption. The mixed court would condemn her on bare suspicion. The crew are as close as wax, and the Yankees keep watch on the Spanish sailors so to once in a while he wanted to

'And if you don't rather condemn Hornc, will

'If I don't I'm a ruined man, that's all' he returned with a quiver in his lip very unusual to him. 'I'm a poor man, as you know, and if my prospects are brightened, what is to become of my wife and my poor boys? It was for their sake I was so anxious for more prize money, and I thought this ship would have paid for Jim's three years at Cambridge, and left a handsome nest egg in the time too. But if the law's declared an honest trader I must pay compensation for seizing her, and detaining her illegally, and docking men, labourers for the search, fees, wages and what not until I'm a better man. Well, too, I shall be in the 'black books' of the Admiralty, and perhaps never get another ship, and then'— And the honest fellow stopped, for his heart was too full to allow him to say more. Day after day the slaver lay in Table Bay, and nothing came to light. No scummen perched—no shackles were found. The Yankee skipper grinned triumphantly when he met us on the pier. You would have thought him the captor, and poor devil Hornc the prisoner, to have seen them both.

The mixed court could not come to a decision. There were the water crabs, the salt pork, and so on but no shackle bolts and leg irons. 'Why don't you search the hold?' said daily to poor Hornc.

'I dare not,' was the answer, 'for there is a heavy cargo, and what with the wages of dockyard men, and compensation to the owners for breaking bulk, the search would cost me a hundred pounds.'

I offered him all the assistance in my power, but he was a proud man, and declined it. So the cause went on, and the naval officer, poor man, was on his trial as well as the rascally slaver. Many a captain has let a negro-trader escape rather than face such a risk. The day of the final trial came, and the Yankee skipper was in court, and snapped his fingers at us. He did not take the trouble to sham innocence, confident he could not be proved guilty. Without

saying a word to Hornc, I slipped out of court, ran to the pier, and was pulled on board the brig. I soon secured an ally in the midshipman who commanded the prize crew, and we made a most irregular onslaught on the contents of the brig's hold. Strange to say, we found the shackles they had been wrapped in tow, and he'ded up in cases apparently full of salt-meat, so that, left for an accident, we might have searched till doomsday in vain. But the discovery was useless after all, for when I returned in triumph, I found Hornc radiant with joy, and the Yankee crew fallen and utterly subdued. Unable to agree, the Brazilian and English judges had agreed to toss up, heads or tails of a dollar, for condemned or acquitted. He'ds came up, and shut, most justly, though by sheer accident, the vessel up, condemned.

### COOKERY AND COOKS.

We have long been of opinion that not only your poet and your gardener must be 'to the manner born'—overshadowed from the cradle by the flowers of Iunassus or the green house—but that the very important house-gent, cooks, are likewise so by right of birth. It is to be really a cook, as to be really a poet or a musician, requires qualities accorded to but few. Good sense, a romantic colour, equal delicacy of taste in its primary sense, fertility of invention and execution, power of combination, must be long to the cook in no ordinary degree. The business of mere professors of this important art, the art with which they spoil the good gifts of Providence are no more arguments than the theory than the detestable infection of sham poetry is a unet the heaven-born genius of the poet, nay, it is rather an argument in its favour, the ruinousness of the gift proving its excellence.

The truth is practically acknowledged by the remuneration of the gift when possessed. One of the late splendours of the regent's day gave, we know from certain authorities, £400 a year to her cook, and £100 a year to the ordinary waiter of one who would probably lose his melt in an act of

And his followers of art your true cook has an honesty of his own—a self-consciousness, a jealousy of his position, and a habit of discovering novel combinations of old materials—what else is left to either cook or poet?—and an exultation in his position, a glow over the senses of his duller neighbours by the witchery of his art—what, too, let us whisper of much greater importance than we can Anglo-Saxons have comprehended till lately, when a great cook became one of the supporters of an army, and made manifest the fact that, as man is in a cutting animal, he may not with impunity disregard one of the laws of his being.

In ancient times when man had not learned the evils of indigestion—judging by his length of days and the paucity of physicians—cooking was held in high honour and practised by noble and princely persons. It is the habit of the queenly Sarah that prepare flesh of the calf and baked cakes for the food of angels. Jacobus delicate cookery deceived even the practised taste of Isaac, and was the instrument misemployed to bring a prophetic blessing on a peculiar people.

Turn from these great mothers of the ancient race to the Greeks of Homer's days, and you will find kings cooking in honour of their gods, and roast-pork greening the return of Ulysses. Both the kingly and the swineherd cook develop the idiosyncrasy of which we speak. Important events are celebrated by their art. The sacrifice must be followed by the feast; the royal exile's return, in like manner, by an impromptu slaughter and frying of swine, just as the

poet by a certain instinct celebrates a solemnity of a victory by a lay.

The Spartan cooks, too, even when their art was curbed and checked by the puritainical laws of their country, and their skill was doomed to evaporate in the steam of black broth, were as jealous of their honour as the most tenacious of modern artistes. One has gone down to all ages as reproving a monarch with equal boldness and wit, whilst resenting an insult to his own skill.

The king murmurs over the legal repast of his country—"the broth was naught."

"It lacks its seasoning," was the reply.

"What is that?"

"Labour and exercise, O king."

The cooks of old Rome—we mean of the empire—were obliged to supply by their skill the deficiency of this seasoning. We wonder how many slaves cooked for Lucullus—how they managed their delicate dishes of peacocks' tongues and brains. How pleased the fraternity of cooks must have been at every new creature, "meet for food," which the luxurious conquerors of the world brought back from every conquered land!—how they must have welcomed the delicious oyster of Britain, the cherries for their first tart, brought home from Greece by Lucullus himself! The days of the Roman Empire must have been a piny time for cooks. In far-off Egypt, where Antony's capricious appetite taxed the patience and skill of his *chef de cuisine*, twelve cooks constantly prepared the meal that was ever to be ready, and might be called for at all hours, and twelve wild-boars, in different stages of roasting, astonished the stranger's eyes. But we are digressing from the chief purport of our article.

One of the saddest, and yet most apt, illustrations of the jealous sensitiveness of cooks, is that recorded by Madame de Sevigné of the celebrated Vatel, servant to Louis Quatorze. The king was at Chantilly for the day, with all his brilliant court. They walked in those pleasant gardens, and on a spot carpeted with jonquils a collation was served. Roast-meat failed at some of the many tables, for a far greater number of guests had arrived than had been announced in the preparatory orders. Vatel felt the want—the defect in his perfect feast, as his sensitive tribe ever do. He said several times: "Je suis perdu d'honneur; voici un affront que je ne supporterai pas." He added to M. Gourville these touching words, explanatory of the catastrophe which followed: "My head turns, for twelve nights I have not slept; help me to give orders." Gourville helped him to the best of his power, and communicated his distress to the prince, who went to his room, and assured him that all was well; that nothing could be better than the king's supper. He replied: "Monseigneur, votre bonté m'achève; je sais que le rôti a manqué à deux tables." We shall quote the remainder of the sad tale from Madame de Sevigné herself: "At four o'clock in the morning, Vatel walks round the place; he finds everybody asleep; he meets a little purveyor, who brings him only two baskets of salt-water fish. He asks him: "Is that all?" "Yes, sir." The boy did not know that Vatel had sent to all the sea-ports for more. Vatel waits some time; the other purveyors do not arrive. His head grows confused and troubled; he believed there would be no more salt-water fish. He found Gourville, and said to him: "Monsieur, I shall not survive this disgrace." Gourville laughed at him. Vatel ascends to his chamber, puts his sword against the door, and passes it through his heart; but it was only at the third blow—for he gave himself two wounds, which were not mortal—that he fell dead."

Too late, too late came the fish. The grief of the courtiers was great at first, but 'Gourville tried to

repair the loss of Vatel, and it was repaired. The court dined well; they had a collation—a supper; they walked—played. Everything was perfumed by jonquils: everybody was enchanted."

One shudders as one reads. Was there no memory of the unfortunate man who had perished in that sweet perfume? No trace of the recent horror amidst that selfish throng? No marvel if the next time we meet with a royal French cook, it is in the prison of the Temple. The glittering, heartless throng have vanished. The sceptre is in the dust. "Le Roi"—that golden idol—is no longer amid the jonquils of Chantilly, but a captive to his own people; and Turgy, his old cook, faithful amidst so many false, serves, aids, helps the fallen monarch in his hour of need.

The same nervous temperament which led to Vatel's fearful fate, produced in England another tragedy, in which a cook was the principal actor. Some supposed insult offered to his skill, drew the vengeance of this man on the family he served; and they were all poisoned by him. We do not wish to dwell upon such a tale; but as its punishment was the last act of one of our old terrible laws, we could scarcely leave it out in our chat about cooks. In those days, the law condemned 'cooks who were guilty of poisoning to be boiled alive!' and this hideous doom was fulfilled in this case.\* The cook was boiled in a large kettle in Smithfield Market! Probably the opportunities of destruction possessed by cooks, suggested fears and suspicions which gave rise to this frightful law, and not any frequency of the crime in the persons for whom it was framed. This opinion is confirmed by the fact that the instance we have cited was the first and last time of the frightful punishment being carried into effect.

But we will turn to a pleasanter phase of character—that is, the skill and art of combination, and even transformation, belonging to this peculiar idiosyncrasy. We suppose almost all our readers know the story of the bet made by the French *gourmands*, one of whom asserted that he could detect the component parts of any dish put before him; the other, betting at great odds that he would not be able to tell the materials wherewith his cook would prepare a 'savory dish' for them. The bet was taken; the one confident in his quick natural sense; the other in the skill of his cook. The matter was of importance beyond a mere gambling transaction, because the fallen fortunes of a noble family would be raised by the timely pecuniary help. The cook—a Frenchman of course—exerted all his talents, and surpassed all praise. The dish was placed before the knowing epicure. He tastes, smacks his lips, tastes again, smells it—your epicures don't stand on elegance of manner in such a case!—tastes again. Alas! it is redolent of all rich odours; such sauces, so marvelously blended; such gravy, such solids—so soft, tender! What can it be? A wondrously prepared tripe? No! Ca ves' head in a new shape? No, no, no!—a thousand 'Nos.' Our epicure gives it up. 'It is old white kid gloves!' is the cool explanation, when the bet is resigned up as lost. We remember reading in our childhood, in an old, old history of the Netherlands, of similar skill proving of inestimable value to some Black Walloons, who were besieged and famine-stricken somewhere—our memory cannot recall the name. The cook of the garrison, being a *true* cook, and therefore possessing the idiosyncrasy of his tribe, made most appetising salads of grass; dressed stinging nettles like spinach with eggs, whilst he had any; made admirable ragouts of rats, and mice, and lapdogs; a splendid second course of dried onions, and finally disguised

\* Vide Blackstone's Commentaries.

the officers' old boots à merveille, and made leather digestible! not to speak of the hot rolls made of saw-dust and a few chestnuts! Finally, the Soyer of that age made his dependents confident that 'if they cut off their left arms, and fought with their right,' he could make wholesome food from the lost members!

The artistic skill of cooks is shewn frequently in ornament as well as in substantial matters. The graceful centre-dishes, and garnishings of sugar, &c.; the vegetable flowers, architectural jellies, the blending of colours, are all proofs of this power. The culinary art appeals to the eye as well as to the palate, and charms three or four senses at once. In the age of chivalry, a fortress of paste stands, attacked by mimic warriors, on the centre of the baron's board. As taste and knowledge spread, lighter and more fanciful devices appear. Barley-sugar baskets and turrets emulate towers in clearness and brilliancy, and 'dough' becomes the instrument for the art of a modelle, who might vie with the sculptor, the material taken into consideration.

It was the despair of the Duke of Tuscany's cook for a lacking centre-ornament that brought to light the genius of Canova—the boy, who was lingering about the kitchen—so runs the tale—offering to supply the want, and forming from dough and white sugar so perfect a lion that the duke, perceiving his talent, took him under his own eye, and he became the great sculptor of modern times.

Of all people, the negroes are most generally gifted with the skill required for the culinary art. This is shewn, we think, by the choice of a negro for cook on board almost all ships of war. We remember well when we—in our childhood—dwelt on board a man-of-war possessing such a cook; and in how many points our 'Black John' partook of the idiosyncrasy of greater artists; for he was a genius in his way, and delighted in all things beautiful. We can see him now! How he used to strut down the deck, with a certain dignity about him too; there was no lack of self-appreciation in John. How he ordered his subordinates, the boys attached to the galley; and how marvellously quick he was in understanding a 'receipt' for even the most difficult and delicate operations of his art. There was nothing he could not do, though our mother, from some slight prejudice as to his colour—we ourselves thought it was because it would 'come off'—did not permit him to make pastry for us. He liked flowers very much; and in return for some gift of sweets, we presented him with a flower-pot, containing our only flower—a marigold! He was amusingly diverted by the gift, declaring, 'Marigold proper flower for cook, 'cos good to put in soup.' We had even then read a little of Shakespeare, and quoted instantly the verses:

The marigold that goes to bed with the sun,  
And with him rises weeping.

Black John was charmed; he made us repeat the lines again and again, till he knew them; and afterwards we heard him, negro-fashion, singing them to a tune of his own—one of those wild melodies which prove how much of the artist's soul dwells often in the bosom of the blackartoor.

But it was—as we said at the commencement of this article—reserved for our own day to shew us the value of cookery as an art, and the idiosyncrasy of cooks in its best form. When our armies were perishing for lack of nourishment rather than food—for they had enough to spoil—a cook, with the self-consciousness of power, and chivalrous feeling peculiar to the character we have tried to draw, volunteered to go and aid the sufferers with the best resources of his skill. He went, and was successful, and raised for ever his art and the skill of its followers in the

estimation of Europe and the East. With the names of the brave men who fought and fell by the shores of the Euxine, will be united hereafter the name and memory of Soyer the cook.

## Q. C. E. O. L. A.

A ROMANCE.

CHAPTER. LXXX.—SUNIAL-SHOTS.

I SHALL not attempt to depict my emotions at that moment; my pen is unequal to the task. Think, thou, of my situation, and fancy them if thou canst.

Behind me, a mother murdered and basely mutilated—a near relative slain in like fashion—my home—my property given to the flames. Before me a sister torn from the maternal embrace, borne ruthlessly along by savage captors—perhaps outraged by their fiendish leader. And he, too, under my eyes, the false perfidious friend—the ravisher—the murderer! Had I not cue for indulging in the wildest emotions?

And wild they were—each moment becoming wilder as I gazed upon the object of my vengeance. They were fast rising beyond my control. My muscles seemed to swell with renewed rage; the blood coursed through my veins like streams of liquid fire.

I almost forgot the situation in which we were. But one thought was in my mind—vengeance. Its object was before me—unconscious of my presence as if he had been asleep—almost within reach of my hand—perfectly within range of my rifle.

I raised the piece to the level of those drooping plumes; I sighted their tips; I knew that the eyes were underneath them; my finger rested against the trigger.

In another instant, that form—in my eyes, hitherto heroic—would have lain lifeless upon the grass; but my comrades forbade the act.

With a quick instinct, Hickman grasped the lock of my gun, covering the nipple with his broad palm; while Weatherford clutched at the barrel. I was no longer master of the piece.

I was angry at the interruption, but only for an instant; a moment's reflection convinced me they had acted right. The old hunter, putting his lips close to my ear, addressed me in an earnest whisper:

'Not yit, Geordie—not yit: for your life, don't make a fuss. 'Twould be no use to kill him. The rest o' the varmints ud be sartin to git off, an' sartin to toat the weemen along wi' 'em. We three ain't enough to stop 'em; we'd only git sculped ourselves. We must slide back for the others, an' then we'll be able to surround 'em: that's the idea—ain't it, Jim?'

Weatherford, fearing to trust his voice, nodded an affirmative.

'Come, then!' added Hickman, in the same low whisper. 'We musn't lose a minute. Let's git back as rapid as possible. Keep yur backs low down—genteelly, genteelly!' and, as he continued giving these injunctions, he faced towards the ground, extended his body to its full length, and crawling off like an alligator, was soon lost behind the trunks of the trees.

Weatherford and I followed in similar fashion, until safe beyond the circle of the firelight, when all three rose erect to our feet.

We stood for a moment listening backward. We



were not without anxiety lest our retreat might have disturbed the camp, but no sounds reached us save those to which we had been listening—the snore of some sleeping savage, the ‘crop-crop’ of the browsing horse, or the stamp of a hoof upon the firm turf.

Satisfied that we had passed away unobserved, we started upon the back track, which the hunters could now follow like a path well known to them. Dark as it was, we advanced almost in a run, and were progressing rapidly, when our speed was suddenly checked by the report of a gun.

Each halted as if shot in the back. Surprise it was that it stopped us, for the report came not from the Indian camp, but the opposite direction—that in which our party had been left.

But it could not be one of them who had fired? They were at too great a distance—or should I have been—for then guns to have been heard so distinctly. Had they advanced, till I waiting for our return? Were they still advancing? If so the shot was most imprudent—it would be certain to put the camp on the qui vive. What I felt I could not say. It might have been an accidental discharge—it must have been.

These conjectures were rapid as thoughts, and we did not communicate them to one another, each had them of himself.

We had scarcely time to speak to one another, when a second shot rang in our ears. It came from the same direction as the former, appearing but a repetition, and had time to tell us to retreat we should have so decreed it. But there had now been time, even for the most accomplished Indian. Two guns, therefore, had been fired.

My companions were puzzled as well as myself. The firing was inexplicable under any other hypothesis than that some Indians had strayed from their camp and were making rounds of discovery.

We had no time to reflect. We could only lie behind us the camp in full alarm, and we knew it was the shots that had caused it. We heard the shouts of men—the pealing and hurrying of the Indian horses.

Without pausing long, we again took to the track, and hastened onward in the direction of our friends.

Farther on, we perceived no more discharge. Two there appeared to be, though in the darkness we were not certain, as their forms were too quickly distinguishable.

They appeared to retreat as we approached, and off like ghosts among the trees. No doubt it were they who had fired the shot, they were just in the direction whence the reports had come, and at the proper distance.

Were they Indians or whites?

Risking the chance of their being our foes, old Hickman hailed them.

We paused to listen. There was no reply—not even an exclamation of mistake. We could hear, by the hoof-strokes of their horses that they were hurrying off in a direction altogether different from that either of our friends or foes.

There was something mysterious in the behaviour of these two horsemen. For what purpose had they fired their guns? If to signal the camp why had they retreated from us as we came forward? Why, moreover, had they gone off in a direction that did not lead to the camp—since its position was now known to them by the noise of the alarm they had themselves occasioned?

To me, their behaviour was inexplicable.

Hickman appeared to have found some clue to it, and the knowledge seemed to produce a singular effect upon him. He exhibited signs of astonishment, mingled with feelings of indignation.

‘Devil swamp em’ the wuthless skunks, if’t are them, an’ I’m good as sure it are. I can’t a be

mistaken in the crack o’ them two guns. What say ye, Jim Weatherford? Do ye recognize ‘em?’

‘I war thinkin’ I’d heern them afore—somewhars, but I can’t rightly tell whar. Stay: one on ‘em’s precious like the ring o’ Ned Spence’s rifle.’

‘Precious like—it are the same, an’ tother’s Bill Williams. What on airth kin the two be arter? We left ‘em long wi’ the rest, an’ hyar they are—I’m sure it’s them—gallivintin’ about through the woods, an’ ruin off their guns to spoil everything we’ve done. They’ve sot the Indjuns off to a sartinty. Devil swamp em both! whut kin they be arter? Some hellmicious game, I spect. By the tarnal cutiwampus! I’ll make both on ‘em pay for this when we git thegather. Come on quick, fellers! I’ll s’ git the party up or we’ll be too late. Them Indjuns’ll make tricks, an’ slope afore we git near ‘em. Durn the shots! they’ve spoilt the hid bizness. Quick—come along hyar!’

Following the old hunter’s direction, we hurried on after him.

#### CHAPTER XXXI

#### AN INTERLUDE

We had not gone far before we were within earshot of voices, mingled with the hollow thumping of horse hoofs.

We could see the voices as those of our comrades, and hailed them as they came nearer, for we perceived that they were advancing towards us. They had heard the reports, and having them to proceed from our side, had inferred we were engaged with the Indians, and were now in retreat.

Hickman’s boys shouted at Hickman as they drew near, ‘Is Bill Williams in Ned Spence’s ring yet? Speak out if ye le.’

Hickman was not likely to this interrogatory. It was succeeded by a decided silence of some seconds’ duration. Evidently the two men were not tired, else they would have answered for themselves.

‘Where are they?’ ‘Where have they gone to?’ were the inquiries that passed through the crowd.

‘Ay, whar are they?’ repeated Hickman. ‘Thar not hyar that’s plain. By the tarnal allygator! thar’s some ugly game afoot twixen ‘em two fellers. But come, boys! ye must find it. Indjuns is jest a lie ye. It’s no use crepin’ my nose—that’s a warnin’ to stop in if ye don’t git up to ‘em in three shits o’ a squick’s tail, thar won’t be a cussed red skin o’ ‘em on the rock. Hooraw! sculps!’ Look to yur uns. I’ll s’ forrard, in’ g’ ‘em purtackler tarnation!’

And with this emphatic utterance, the old hunter dashed into the front, and led the way towards the camp of the whites.

The men followed helter skelter, the horses crowding upon each other’s heels. No strategic method was observed, time was the important consideration, and our aim was to get up to the camp before the Indians could retreat from it. A bold charge into the midst of our enemies—a volley from our guns, with knives and pistols to close the conflict—this was the programme that had been hastily agreed upon.

We had arrived near the camp—within three hundred yards of it. There was no uncertainty as to the direction. The noises from the camp itself, which had continued ever since the first alarm, had served to guide us.

All at once these noises became hushed, no longer reached us, either the voices of men, or the hurried thumping of horses. In the direction of the camp, all was still as death.

We needed no more the guidance of sounds; we were within sight of the fires, or rather of their light, that glittered afar among the trees. With this as our beacon, we continued to advance.



We no longer rode rashly forward. The change from confused noise to perfect silence had been so sudden, so abrupt, as to have the effect of making us more cautious. The very stillness appeared ominous. We read in it a warning, it rendered us suspicious of an ambuscade—the more so, that all had heard of the great talents of the 'red stick chief' for this very mode of attack. We approached, therefore, with greater prudence.

When within a hundred yards of the fires, our party halted. Several dismounted, and advanced on foot. These glided from trunk to trunk till they had reached the edge of the opening, and then came back to report.

The camp was no longer in existence, its occupants were gone, Indians, horses, captives, plunder—all had disappeared from the ground. The fires alone remained! These bore evident of being disturbed in the confusion of the hasty decampment. The red embers were strewn over the ground, their last flames faintly flickering away.

The scouts continued to advance among the trees, till they had made the full circuit of the opening. For a hundred yards around it the woods were searched with caution and care, but no enemy was found—no ambuscade. We had arrived too late, our savage foes had escaped us, and carried off their captives from under our very eye.

It was impossible to follow them in the darkness, and, with morbid spirits, we advanced into the glade, and took possession of the desert camp—determined to remain there for the rest of the night, and renew the pursuit in the morning.

Our first care was to quench our thirst by the pond, then that of our animals. The fires were next extinguished, and a number of sentries, consisting of nearly half the number of our party, was placed among the tree trunks that stood thickly around the opening. The horses were staked over the ground, and this done, the men stretched themselves along the wood, so lately occupied by the bodies of their foemen.

In this wise we awaited the dawning of day.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

## A D D I T.

My comrades, waked with the long ride, were soon in deep slumber, the sentries only remaining awake. For me was neither rest nor sleep—my misery forbade repose. Most of the night I spent in pacing to and fro around the pond, that by darkly gleaning in the centre of the open ground.

I fancied I found relief in thus roving about—it seemed to still the agitation of my spirit—it prevented my reflections from becoming too intense.

A new regret occupied my thoughts—I regretted that I had not succeeded in my intention to fire at the chief of the murderers—I regretted I had not killed him on the spot the monster had escaped, and my sister was now perishing beyond the power of rescue.

I blamed the hunters for having hindered me. Had they foreseen the result, they might have acted other wise; but it was beyond human foresight to have anticipated the alarm.

The two men who had caused it were again with us. Their conduct, so singular and mysterious, had given rise to strong suspicions of their loyalty, and their re-appearance—they had joined us while advancing towards the camp—had been hailed with an outburst of angry menace. Some even talked of shooting them out of their saddles, and this threat would most probably have been carried into effect, had the fellows not offered a ready explanation. They alleged that they had separated from the troop before it made its last halt—that they knew nothing of the advance

of the scouts, or that Indians were near—that they had got lost in the woods, and had fired their guns as signals in hopes that we might answer them. They acknowledged having met three men aloof, but they fancied them to be Indians, and had kept out of their way—that afterwards seeing the party near, they had recognised and hidden up to it.

Most of the men were contented with the explanation. What motive, reasoned they, could the two have in giving in alarm to the enemy? Who could suspect them of rank treason?

Not all were satisfied. I heard old Hickman whisper some significant words to his comrade, as he glided towards the straits.

'Keep your skin on, I, Jim, m' watch the skunks well than s'm thin not hulson about 'em.'

As there was no one who could openly accuse them, they were once more admitted into the ranks, and were now among those who were stretched out and sleeping.

The water shivered in the cells of the water. In my rounds I perceived their repetition, and on the somber darkness I could just distinguish their prostrate forms. I felt with strange emotions, for I had the suspicion of Hickman and Weatherford. I could scarcely doubt that these fellows had sold out for purposes that started by some foul device they had tried the guns to warn the Indians of the approach of our party.

Iy m' hit that was a moon. There was no cloud to intercept her beams, and after, rising above the tree tops she poured down a flood of brilliant light. The sleepers were waked by the sudden change. Some rose to their feet, believing it to be day. It was only at a glancing up to the heavens they became aware of their mistake.

Iu noise had put every one on the alert. A few talked of continuing the pursuit by the light of the moon. Such a count would have coincided with my own wishes, but that a guard's opposition. Their reasons were just. In open ground, they could have lifted the trail, but under the timber, the moon's light would not avail them. Then they could have tracked by torchlight, but this would have exposed us to an ambuscade of the enemy. Even to advance by moonlight would be to subject our lives to like danger. Circumstances had changed. The savages now knew we were after them. To wait till morning, the pursuit had the advantage, of the pursuers, even though the numbers be inferior. The darkness gives them every facility of obtaining either an attack or escape.

Thus reasoned the guards. No one made opposition to their views, and it was agreed that we should keep the ground till daylight.

It was time to change the sentries. Those who had slept now took post, while the relieved guard came in, and flung themselves down to snatch a few hours of rest.

Williams and Spence took their turn with the rest. They were posted on one side of the glade, and next to one another.

Hickman and Weatherford had fulfilled their tour—as they stretched themselves along the grass, I noticed that they had chosen a spot near to where the suspected men had been placed. By the moonlight, they must have had a view of the latter.

Notwithstanding their recumbent attitudes, the hunters did not appear to go to sleep. I observed them at intervals. Their heads were close together, and slightly raised above the ground, as if they were whispering to one another.

As before, I walked round and round. The moonlight enabled me to move more rapidly, and this eased my spirit. Oft-times I made the circuit of the little pond—how oft, it would be difficult to determine. My steps were mechanical. My thoughts had no

connection with the physical exertions I was making, and I took no note of how I progressed.

After a time there came a stillness over my soul. For a short interval, both my griefs and vengeful passions seemed to have departed. I knew the cause. It was a mere psychological phenomenon—one of common occurrence. The nerves that were the organs of the peculiar motions under which I was suffering, had grown weakened, and refused any longer to vibrate.

I knew it was but a temporary calm—the lull between two billows of the storm—but during its continuance I was sensible to impressions from external objects.

I could not help noticing the singularity of the scene around me. The bright moonlight enabled me to note its features somewhat minutely.

We were inside what by backwoodsmen is technically termed a *glade*—oftener in their idiom a 'gled'—a small opening in the woods without timber or underwood of any sort. This one was circular—about fifty yards in diameter and with the peculiarity of having a pond in its midst. The pond, which was only a few yards in circumference, was also a circle, perfectly concentric with the glade itself. It was one of those singular natural basins found throughout the peninsula, and appearing as if scooped out by mechanic art. It was deeply sunk in the earth, and filled with water till within three feet of its rim. The water was cool and clear, and under the moonbeams, shone with a silvery effulgence.

Of the glade itself, nothing more—except that it was covered with sweet-smelling flowers—that, now crushed under the hoofs of horses, and the heels of men, gave forth a double fragrance.

It was a pretty parterre, and under happier circumstances, I should have esteemed it a picture pleasant to contemplate.

But it was not the picture that occupied my attention in that moment; rather was it the framing.

Around the glade stood tall trees in a ring, as regularly as if they had been planted; and, beyond these, as far as the eye could penetrate the depths of the forest, were others of like size and aspect. The trunks of all were nearly of one thickness—few, of them reaching a diameter of two feet, but all rising to the height of many yards without leaf or branch. They grew somewhat densely over the ground, but in daylight the eye might have ranged to a considerable distance through the intervals—for there was no underwood, save the low dwarf palmetto, to interrupt the view. The trunks were straight, and almost cylindrical as palms; and they might have been mistaken for trees of this order, had it not been for their large heads of leaves terminating in a cone-shaped summit.

They were not palms: they were pines—'broom' pines—a species of tree with which I was perfectly familiar, having ridden many hundreds of miles shaded by the pendant fascicles of their acicular foliage.

The sight of these trees, therefore, would have created no curiosity, had I not noticed in their appearance something peculiar. Instead of the deep green which should have been exhibited by their long drooping leaves, they appeared of a brownish yellow. Was it fancy? or was it the deceptive light of the moon that caused this apparent change in their natural colour?

One or the other, soliloquised I, on first noticing them; but as I continued to gaze, I perceived that I was in error. Neither my own fancy nor the moon's rays were at fault. The foliage was really of the hue it appeared to be. In drawing nearer to them,

I observed that the leaves were withered, though still adhering to the twigs—I noticed, moreover, that the trunks were dry and dead-like—the bark scaled or scaling off—that the trees, in short, were dead.

I now remembered what Hickman had stated while groping for the direction. That was at some distance off; but, as far as I could see, the woods presented the same dun colour. I came to the conclusion that the whole forest was dead.

The inference was correct, and the explanation easy. The sphinx\* had been at work. The whole forest was dead.

#### CHAPTER LXXXIII.

##### A CIRCULAR CONFLICT.

Strange as it may seem, even in that dread hour these observations had interested me; but while making them, I observed something which gratified me still more. It was the blue dawn that, mingling with the yellow light of the moon, affected the hues of the foliage upon which I was gazing. Morning was about to break.

Others had noticed this at the same instant, and already the sleepers were rising from their dewy couches, and looking to the girths of their saddles.

We were a hungry band, but there was no hope of breakfast, and we prepared to start without it.

The dawn was of only a few minutes' duration; and, as the sky continued to brighten, preparations were made for starting. The sentries were called in—all except four, who were prudently left to the last minute to watch in different directions; the horses were unpicketed, and bridled—they had worn their saddles all night—and the guns of the party were carefully repaired or capped. Many of my comrades were old campaigners, and every precaution was taken that might influence our success in a conflict. It was expected that before noon we should come up with the savage band, or track it home to its lair. In either case, we should have a fight, and once more all declared their determination to go forward.

A few minutes were spent in arranging the order of our march. It was deemed prudent that some of the more skilled of the men should go forward as scouts on foot, and thoroughly explore the woods in advance of the main body. This would secure us from any sudden attack, in case the enemy had formed an ambuscade. The old hunters were once more to act as trackers, and of course lead the van.

These arrangements were completed, and we were on the point of starting. The men had mounted their horses—the scouts were already entering the edge of the timber; when all on a sudden several shots were heard, and at the same time the alarm-cries of the sentries who had fired them. These had not yet been called in; and the four had discharged their pieces almost simultaneously.

The woods appeared to ring with a hundred echoes. But they were not echoes—they were real reports of rifles and musketry; and the shrill war-cries that accompanied them was easily distinguished above the shouting of our own men.

The Indians were upon us.

Upon us, or, to speak less figuratively, around us. The four sentries had fired, therefore each had seen Indians in his own direction.

But it needed not this to guide us to the conclusion that we were surrounded. From all sides came the fierce

\* *Pinus Australis*. One of the most remarkable of the *coniferae*. A true southern species.

\* *Sphinx confervarum*. Immense swarms of insects, and especially the larva of the above species, insinuate themselves under the bark of the 'long-leaved' (broom) pine, attack the trunk, and cause the tree to perish in the course of a year. Extensive tracts are met with in Florida, covered solely with dead pines that have been thus destroyed.

yells of the foe, as if echoing one another, and their bullets whistled past us in different directions. Beyond doubt, the glade was encompassed within their lines.

Their first volley had but little effect. Two or three men were hit, and as many horses; but the balls were weak, and did but trifling harm. From where they had fired, our position was beyond the 'carry' of their guns, and spent bullets were seen plashing dead upon the pond. Had they crept a little nearer, before delivering their fire, the execution would have been fearful, clumped together as we were within the opening.

Fortunately, our staunch guards had perceived their approach, and in good time given the alarm.

It had saved us.

These are after-thoughts. At that crisis, no one paused to reflect. The nature of the attack was apparent to all of us; it was a 'surround,' and the best mode of meeting it was our only thought.

There was a momentary confusion with much noise—the shouting of men, mingled with the neighing and prancing of horses; but above the din was heard the guiding voice of Hickman.

'Off o' yer hosses, fellers! an' take to the trees. Down wi' ye, quick! To the trees, an' keep 'em back! or by the eternal earthquake, every mother's son o' us 'll git sculped! To the trees!—to the trees!' The same idea had already suggested itself to others; and before the hunter had ceased calling out his directions, the men were out of their saddles, and making for the edge of the timber.

Some ran to one side, some to another—each making for the tree that was nearest him—and in a few seconds our whole party had ensconced itself—the body of each individual sheltered behind the trunk of a pine. In this position, we formed a perfect circle, our backs turned upon each other, and our faces to the foe.

Our horses thus hurriedly abandoned, and wild with the excitement of the attack, galloped madly over the ground, with trailing bridles, and stirrups striking against their flanks. Most of them dashed past us; and, scampering off through the trees, were either caught by the savages, or having broken past them, escaped into the woods beyond.

We made no attempt to 'head' them. The bullets were hurtling past our ears. It would have been certain death to have stepped aside from the trunks that sheltered us.

The advantage of the position we had gained was apparent at a single glance. Fortunate it was that our last sentries had been so tardily relieved. Had these been called in a moment sooner, the surprise would have been complete. The Indians would have advanced to the very edge of the opening, before uttering their war-cry or firing a shot, and we should have been at their mercy. They would have been under cover of the timber, and perfectly protected from our guns, while we in the open ground must have fallen before their fire. But for the well-timed alarm, they might have massacred us all will.

Disposed as we now were, our antagonists had not much advantage. The trunks of the trees intrenched us both. 'Only the concave side of our line was exposed, and the enemy might fire at it across the glade. But as the opening was fifty yards in diameter, and at no point had we permitted the Indians to get up to its edge, we knew that their bullets could not carry across; and therefore had no apprehension on this score.

The manoeuvre, improvised though it was, had proved our salvation. We now saw it was the only thing we could have done to save ourselves from immediate destruction. Fortunate it was that the voice of Hickman had hurried us so quickly to our posts.

Our men were not slow in returning the enemy's fire. In a few seconds their guns were at play; and every now and then was heard the sharp whip-like 'spang' of their rifles around the circle of the glade. At intervals, too, rose a triumphant cheer, as some savage, who had too rashly exposed his red body, was known to have fallen to the shot.

Again the voice of the old hunter rang over the glade. Cool, calm, and clear, it was heard by every one. 'Mind yer hind-sights, boys! an' shoot 'sure. Don't waste neer a grain o' yer powder. Ye'll need the hul on't afore we've done wi' the cussed niggers. Don't a one o' ye pull trigger till ye've drawn a bead on a redskin's eye.'

These injunctions were full of significance. Hitherto, the younger 'bands' had been firing somewhat recklessly—discharging their pieces as soon as loaded, and only wounding the trunks of the trees. It was to stay this proceeding that Hickman had spoken.

His words produced the desired effect. The reports became less frequent, but the triumphant cheer that betokened a 'hit' was heard as often as ever.

In a few minutes after the first burst of the battle, the conflict assumed altogether a new aspect. The wild yells uttered by the Indians in their first onslaught—intended to drive us into confusion—were no longer heard; and the shouts of the white men had also ceased. Only now and then rose the deep 'hurrah' of triumph, or a shout from some of our party to give encouragement to his comrades.

At intervals rang out the 'Yo-ho-hee,' uttered by some warrior-chief to stimulate his 'arts to the attack.

The shots were no longer in volleys, but single, or two and three at a time. Every shot was fired with an aim; and it was only when that aim proved true—or he who fired it believed it so—that voices were heard on either side. Each individual was too much occupied in looking for an object for his aim, to waste time in idle words or shouts.

Perhaps, in the whole history of war, there is no account of a conflict so quietly carried on—no battle so silently fought. In the interludes between the shots there were moments when the stillness was intense—moments of awful and ominous silence.

Neither was battle ever fought in which both sides were so oddly arrayed against each other. We were disposed in two concentric circles—the outer one formed by the enemy, the inner by the men of our party, deployed almost regularly around the glade. These circles were scarcely forty paces apart; at some points, perhaps a little less—where a few of the more daring warriors, sheltered by the trees, had worked themselves closer to our line. Never was battle fought where the contending parties were so near each other, without closing in hand-to-hand conflict. We could have conversed with our antagonists without raising our voices above the ordinary tone; and were enabled to aim, literally, at the 'whites of their eyes!'

Under such circumstances was the contest carried on.

#### TO THE EDITORS OF CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL.

GENTLEMEN—In the series of papers contributed to your periodical by the gifted author of *John Halifax, Gentleman*, and recently published in a collected form, under the title of *A Woman's Thoughts about Women*, occur two serious misrepresentations of the doctrines of the Bible.

To your ever-present desire to disseminate truth, not falsehood—to inform, not to misinform, the people, the labours of your lives give unequivocal testimony. In accordance with the principles by which your efforts to popularise knowledge have ever been guided, you will



# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 232.

SATURDAY, JUNE 12, 1858.

PRICE 1½d.

## SILENCE FOR A GENERATION.

Of making many books there is no end

'Sir,' was heard to say the great monologuing moralist of our times—the modern Samuel Johnson of adoring English Boswells, American Goldsmiths, and aristocratic Mrs Piozzis—and since authors cannot be expected to write one thing and say another, the sentence may probably be found in print, though how could weak type deliver it with that ponderous monotonous roll of long-drawn vowels and harsh resolute consonants, which gives to the said moralist's speech even more originality than his pen—'Sir, the one thing wanted in this world is silence. I wish all the talkers had their tongues cut out; and all the writers had their pens, ink, and paper, books, and manuscripts, thrown into the Thames; and there were silence for a generation.'

One not a disciple might suggest that the illustrious moralist had better set the example; a satirical mind might begin to calculate the amount of possible loss to the world by such a proceeding. Nevertheless, a wise man's most foolish sayings are likely to contain some wisdom; and the above sentence deserves consideration, as involving certainly an ounce of solid truth in a bushel of eccentric extravagance.

Silence for a generation. What a state of things! No authors, and no reviewers; no orators political, controversial, or polemical; and no critics on oratory; no newspapers; no magazines; no new novelists to be advertised up; no new poets to be bowled down; travellers to wander, and never relate their adventures; men of science to make discoveries, and be unable either to communicate or to squabble over them; philanthropists allowed to speculate at will on the abuses of society, so long as they concealed their opinions; in short, returning to the ante-Cadmus period—the world to be compelled, in familiar but expressive phrase, 'to keep itself to itself, and never say nothing to nobody.'

What a wondrous time!—what a lull in the said world's history! Even to dream of it, sends through the tired nerves and brain a sensation of Elysian repose.

Silence for a generation—which generation of people, great or small, clever or stupid, should be born unheralded, grow up unchronicled, live uncriticised, and die unbiographised. It should feel, without discussing its feelings; suffer, without parading its sufferings; admire, without poetising its admiration; condemn, without printing its condemnations. Its good and ill deeds should spring up as naturally as

the flowers and weeds of a garden—to be left 'all a-growing and a-blowing,' or quietly pulled up. All this busy gabbling, scribbling, self-analysing, self-conscious society should be laid under a spell of hopeful dumbness—forced to exist simply, exempt even from the first axiom of metaphysics: 'I think, therefore I am.'

Such a state of universal silence, who would welcome? Possibly nobody; least of all those who have really nothing to say.

What in that case would become of the innumerable, shadowy throng who haunt every periodical; unanswered 'correspondents'; authors of unread manuscripts—of whom, a luckless editor once said to the present writer—in a sort of hopeless despair—'Don't say you're bringing me another manuscript. Look there! I've got a heap of them, two yards high.' And you, ye cumberers of publishers' shelves, in print and out of it, inditers of novels that nobody reads, poetry that nobody understands, and mental miscellanies that may be briefly ticketed as 'Rubbish: of no use to anybody except the owner'—what would be your sensations? You, too, young and ardent thinkers, so exceedingly anxious to express your thoughts, by word or pen, as if nobody had expressed the like before; and the world, as you honestly and devoutly believe, would be the better for that expression—as it might, Heaven knows!—truly, rather hard upon you would fall this compulsory silence. For you cannot yet see that, great as literature is, it is merely the fitful manifestation of the world's rich inner life—its noblest thoughts, its most heroic deeds; that this life flows on everlastingly and untiringly, and would continue to flow, were there no such things as pens, ink, paper, and authors; types, printers, book-sellers, and publishers.

Wofully, too, would such a crisis affect that race of *littérateurs* far, far below these, who pursue authorship simply as a trade, without the slightest faith in it or reverence for it—who, happening to have been brought up in what is termed 'literary circles,' possess hereditarily, or through habit, a certain aptitude with the pen, and accordingly make it a tool of business to write anything or everything, no matter what, so that, like any other tool, it suffices to earn their bread. What would become of them, who, like most gabblers, prate not out of their fulness, but their emptiness, if there were an age of silence?

There is another class as heavily to be condemned, and yet more pitiable than these—the authors, real authors, not bookmakers, whom such a law would teach, what they have not the moral courage to teach themselves, the timely necessity of silence. These

the writers who have written themselves out, yet still go on writing.

For example: a book appears; it has merit; it succeeds, and deserves to succeed. Its author rises into note, becomes a man whom categories seek; whom the public flatters and esteems, publishers bargain with, urge, and sue. His wares are valuable, consequently the more produced of them the better. Money follows fame, and expenses follow money. He who wrote it first because he loved it, and could not help it, now writes for a living; or if he wrote at first for a living, now writes for an income—the handsome income that a man of talent can so willingly enjoy and so readily spend. People say: 'What a deal of money Mr So-and-so must make!'—as possibly he does; but they forget *how* he makes it. Not out of so many hours *per diem* of handwork or mechanical headwork, of ingenious turning of capital, or clever adaptation of other people's ingenuity. All his capital, all his machinery, all his available means of work, he in a few ounces of delicate substance, the most delicate in the whole human structure, wonderfully organised, and yet subject to every disorganisation; mental or material, that chance may furnish—his brain.

People do not recognise this—perhaps he does not recognise it himself. He may be a very honest man, deserving all his fame and all his money. Yet both must be kept up; and how does he do it? He goes on writing for a long time—faithfully, no doubt, carefully, and well.

But Providence allows to every intellect only a certain amount of development, limited by certain laws, spiritual and physical, known or unknown, yet not one of which can be broken with impunity. The brain is like a rich quarry; you may work it out in a year, or you may, with care and diligence, make it last a lifetime; but you cannot get put of it more than is in it; and work as you will, you must get to the end of the vein some day. So does our author; but still—he writes on.

He must write; it is his trade. Gradually, he becomes a mere trader—traffics in sentiment, emotion, philanthropy. Aware of his own best points, he repeats himself over and over again. How can he help it? Whether he knows it or not, he has written himself out. For the rest of his career, he lives on the shadow of his former reputation—letting fall, perhaps, a few stray gems out of that once rich storehouse, his all but empty brain; or else he drops at once, a burnt-out candle, an oilless lamp, vanishes into such utter darkness, that at first, till posterity judges him more fairly, it is almost disbelieved that he ever shone.

This truth—fellow-authors, is it not a truth?—could be illustrated by a dozen instances, living as well as dead, did not charity forbid their being chronicled cruelly here.

Cases such as these, befalling not ignoble but noble minds, do indeed force us to see some sense in the severe moralist's impossible ultimatum. Surely it is worth pausing to consider whether the evil which he deplors could not be cured by any less arbitrary means than an age of silence.

The time is gone by when literature was a merely ornamental craft—when unsuccessful authors were *Grub Street* drudges, and successful ones some patron's idle hangers-on, or perhaps independent

patrons themselves. Gone by, also, except in very youthful and enthusiastic minds, the imaginary ideal of 'an author'—a demigod not to be judged like other men, whether he attain the climax of fame, or groan under the life-long wrongs of unappreciated genius.

Happily, in these days, we have very little unappreciated genius. Go round the picture exhibitions, and, depend upon it, you will find a large proportion of the really good pictures marked 'sold.' Go to any editor of magazine or journal, and he will tell you that he is thankful to get a really powerful original article by anybody, celebrated or obscure; that such papers will always command their fair price; and that the only reason of their rarely illuminating his pages is, the exceeding difficulty of getting them. Ask any publisher of honour, credit, and liberality—as the majority of them are—and he will own, that though a bad book may be puffed into factitious notoriety, and a good book, from various accidents, remain temporarily unknown—give each a fair chance, and they are sure to find their own level—a level which, in most instances, necessarily produces the same advantageous results to both author and publisher.

There can be little doubt that any writer of real genius, nay, even of available talent, will always be able, sooner or later, to earn a livelihood by the pen. Whether, hapless instrument! it will suffice to give dinners to millionaires, and furnish white gloves and velvet gowns for countesses' assemblies—whether it will, in short, supply to the man or woman of letters all the luxuries of the merchant-prince, and all the position of ancestral nobility, is quite another question—a question which is about as solemn as any writer can ask himself. Alas for him, if neither he nor his have the moral courage to give the answer!

In one sense, there is a great deal of cant sympathy and idle enthusiasm wasted upon authors and authorship. Noble as literature is, it is nevertheless no mere picturesque recreation; it is a profession, a calling, a trade if you will, to be pursued in all love and reverence, but as steadily, honestly, and rationally as any trade. You would laugh at a workman who threw away his materials; you would blame a merchant who rashly expended his capital; you would turn away, as from something dishonest, from a shop-keeper who tried to foist upon you, even through carelessness, goods inferior to those you expected him to sell, and wished to buy; and yet all these things, under fine names, are sometimes voluntarily or involuntarily perpetrated by authors. And surely not the least act of dishonesty—for it is fraud not against man only, but against his own soul and its Maker—is that when not for daily bread, but for 'position,' 'society,' 'keeping up a family,' and all the pegs on which excuses can be hung, a literary man goes on writing, writing, long after he has got anything to say.

For what is it that constitutes the author, as distinguished from the rest of the world, who live, suffer, and enjoy, in a placid, unconscious dumbness?—it is because he is the voice, the loosened tongue of all this mute humanity. Because, somehow or other, he knows not how or wherefore, he feels the infinite spirit stirring within him, teaching him to speak; and he must speak. He is no better—often, alas! less good—than the hundreds and thousands of silent ones. Yet in this he is set apart from them all—he is the speaker. Art, nature, with all their mysteries, by others only felt, are by him understood; perhaps into humankind generally he sees further than most people; but whether or no, to the extent that he does

see, has been given him the power to arrange and demystify, which has not been given to them. Without any vainglory or self-exultation—God knows how little there is to exult over!—every true author must be conscious of this fact, that by some great mystery, as incomprehensible to himself as to any one else, it has been granted him to express what others only experience—that, so to speak, he is the living voice of the world.

Then, in God's name—who has consecrated him such—let him dare not ever to open his mouth unless he has something to say.

Rather let him live moderately, feed plainly, eschew fashionable frivolities and expensive delights as he would the allurements of that disguised individual whom St Anthony's honest tongs seized by the beautiful nose. Let him turn his back upon adoring crowds who would win him from his true vocation—the worker and thinker, into that of the mere idler. Let him write, if needs must, for his daily bread—an honourable and lawful act; but as soon as he begins to write for his mere pleasures and luxuries, or for the maintenance of a certain status in the world, let him pause. And as soon as he feels himself writing, not because he is impelled thereto, having something to write about—but because publishers and public expect him to write about something—or worse, because money is to be made, and writing a book is the only way to make it—let him stop at once and cry: 'Get thee behind me, Satan. Lure me not to prostitute any gift I have—less for necessary bread and cheese than for things which are not necessary—riches, show, and notoriety.'

Better, in truth, live on honest bread and cheese, reducing his wants to the narrowest limit; better slip from the world of letters altogether into kindly obscurity, than go on—scribble, scribble, scribble—flooding the public with milk-and-water mediocrity, which does it no more good to read than him to write, reducing the noblest calling under the sun to mere journeyman's taskwork, and himself, his subtle intellect or brilliant imagination, to the condition of a spiritual suicide. For he has murdered worse than his body—his genius, his moral faculties, his soul.

And *cui bono*?

To most professional authors, this question at times presents itself forcibly. What is the good of writing at all, when the noblest of fictions, the grandest of poems, or the purest and most elevating of psychological disquisitions, is at best but a faint reflex of what is going on in the world every day? If that same world could only perceive it, its own simple and natural existence, in joy and grief, struggle, action, and endurance, is a higher thing than all imaginary representations or intellectual analyses thereof. Do we not, we authors, continually see living pictures, lovelier than any we can portray—ideals which, if transferred literally to paper and print, readers would never believe in? Do we not, creating our imaginary world—which the aforesaid reader may happen to think pleasant and fair—often smile at him in secret, while of ourselves and for ourselves we are more prone to sigh? What nonsense, what execrable travesty, all stage-paint, tinsel, and canvas, frequently appears this fictitious arena, compared to the realities around us, which we strive poorly to copy. How small seem our got-up tragedies—how shallow our feigned passions—how paltry our imaginary pathos, when we look at this, God's world, filled with men and women of His making; where we meet, as we do continually, scenes beyond all painting; characters of variety inexhaustible; histories that, in their elements of tragedy, pathos, heroism, tenderness, put to shame all our feeble delineations, making us feel that, so far from trying to portray it, we are hardly worthy to look in the face of it, this ideal beauty, this infinite perfection

—which, however disguised and advantaged, unseen or unrecognised, is the central essence of all our wonderful world.

And sometimes we would fain it were less so, and not written about; that

Love, and beauty, and delight,  
Whose might  
Exceeds our organs, which endure  
No light, being themselves obscure—

might rest in heavenly shadow, safe from frantic poets, vainly trying to imitate the inimitable;—that vice might perish out of the perishableness of her own corruption, undescribed, and unexpressed; that virtue were left to dwell unconscious and at ease, without being startled by the sight of her own image—badly copied, and possibly somewhat out of drawing.

Ay, and oftentimes, especially on days such as this present day, when birds are singing, and green leaves budding, and all nature bursting out into redundant life—innocent of authors, printers, and books, does one long for a brief season of that celestial silence—to lie down and dream, without order, arrangement, or even consciousness in the dreams; to gaze, enjoy, observe, and act, naturally and involuntarily; to live and see all around us living—the life of a flower of the field.

Even as Wordsworth, the charm of whose genius is this power of making himself 'one with nature,' recalling how

I wandered lonely as a cloud  
Which floats on high o'er vales and hills,  
Till all at once I saw a crowd,  
A host of golden daffodils,  
Beside the lake, beneath the trees,  
Fluttering and dancing in the breeze;

so that ever afterwards

In vagrant or in pensive mood,  
They flash upon the inward eye,  
Which is the bliss of solitude—

Wordsworth himself can find no other form in which to define this exquisite sensation than that drawn from his flowers' existence:

And then my heart with pleasure fills,  
And dances with the daffodils.

Truly, this sort of writing bids us pause in our demand for silence. It makes us feel that there is some good in authorship after all; that genius, the marvellous power which, by means of a few inches of black type and white paper, can re-convey to the human mind all its passions, emotions, and aspirations—can re-translate to it the whole beautiful and immortal life of the universe—this genius must be a wondrous gift—a divine possession. Let those who have it, hold it—intact, unalienated, unsquandered, undefiled.

And for those who have it not, there is little to repine. They possess most of its benefits, safe from its dangers and tribulations. Any man, so long as he can enjoy a fine poem, feel his heart strengthened by a good novel, and his spirit refreshed by a few pages of any wholesome writing, rich in that true humour which is so great a lightener of the heavy burdens of life, let him rejoice and be thankful; he also has been in Arcadia.

For the rest, sorry pretenders to literature—vain chattering pies, who really have no song to sing, and only desire to hear the clatter of their own sweet voices—let them be! No need to have their small tongues cut out, or their luckless manuscripts tied up in a bundle, and flung into the Thames, or any other river. A few years will end all their clamour in an unbroken and eternal silence; and their works, designed to float down the stream of time, will soon



sink to the bottom by their own ponderosity, and sink its waters no more. *Requiescant in pace!* All things find their own level very soon. The world will do extremely well even without silence for a generation.

### PROGRESS OF PISCICULTURE.

In No. 148 of this Journal (1st November 1856) we gave, under the title of Pisciculture, some account of the interesting experiments which were, and are still, being carried on at Stormontfield on the Tay, with the view of increasing our supplies of salmon, and determining certain disputed questions in the natural history of this favourite fish. We purpose now to bring down the history by referring to the progress made since then in artificial fish-breeding both at home and abroad.

So far as Scotland is concerned, the only experiments yet made, have been with salmon; but we are not without hope that, as the success of these become known, the system will be extended so as to include other kinds of fish, and also to lend its aid to the introduction and naturalisation in our rivers of the best food-fishes of other countries—such as the magnificent black bass of Canada, and the salmon of the Danube—described in another portion of this article. The principal reason why salmon has been selected for experiment is, doubtless, because of its being considered our most valuable native fish, and also from the cry which has arisen as to its danger of extermination from over-fishing, and want of adequate protection during close-time, and also, in some degree, to put an end to the uncertainty which has so long prevailed as to its mode of breeding and growth, and generally to ascertain the various stages of its progress from the hour of its birth to the day of its capture—the want of such knowledge having impeded effective legislation. In all the varied stages of its career, the history of the salmon has been the subject of much controversy; and no wonder, if we consider the singular fact that salmon, fit for the purposes of the cook, can be caught in the Tay, while the little parr is just venturing on its way to the sea—both being of the same brood, hatched perhaps the same hour!

When the eggs now under experiment at Stormontfield come to maturity and assume the smolt state, a few more points in the salmon controversy will be determined; but it will be a year or two before this consummation takes place, a portion of the young setting out for the sea at the end of the first year, and the rest remaining in the pond a year longer. In the meantime, we may devote a few paragraphs to a minor controversy which has arisen as to the proper way of sending impregnated ova from the Perthshire ponds to New Zealand, Australia, Tasmania, and other far-distant countries. The superintendent of the Perthshire fisheries has, we have reason to know, been overwhelmed with letters on the subject; and to lighten his correspondence, he promulgated, in conjunction with some of his Perth friends, a plan for the transmission of the ova, and also hinted at the possibility of transporting the infant fish. His idea was to fit up a small hatching apparatus on board ship, having a cistern containing ice to supply the water to the ova, and a reservoir to catch the fluid after its part was performed. No sooner was this idea made public than objections were taken to its practicability, and a multitude of epistles have appeared advocating different plans. One says the boxes containing the ova should be filled with sand; another, that they ought to contain horse-bean-sized gravel; while a third writer recommends 'stones the size o' life,' that is, such as are to be found on the natural spawning-

ground. We have not space to give even a brief resumé of all that has been said on this subject; but one individual recommends that, instead of ova, a quantity of the newly hatched fry should be sent out. Parr may be in water for a period of six or eight weeks before they begin to require food, and we know it to be a fact that they do not assume the livery of the smolt for twelve months, and that during that period they can be artificially fed with boiled liver, &c. Is it not possible, then, to carry the young fry to Australia instead of the ova, and thus make the thing a certainty? The voyage can be accomplished in from sixty to eighty days, and parr could be easily kept alive for so short a period. Our friend makes no pretension to be able to give practical instructions on this point—his wish is simply to recommend this mode of transporting the fish; and he even thinks that if the fry were near its first change, verging on the smolt stage, it might be still better, for then the instinctive desire for salt water could be freely gratified.

In detailing the great success which has attended the experiments conducted in various continental rivers and breeding-ponds, we may remind our readers that it is to the exertions of Gehin and Remy, two unlettered fishermen of the department of the Vosges in France, who practised pisciculture on the river Moselle and its tributaries, that we are indebted for the revival of this lost art. They were richly rewarded by the French government; while persons in our own country who had previously, or at least simultaneously practised the art as a means of settling various disputed questions in the natural history of the salmon, have been suffered to pass on their way unnoticed. The government of France, inspired by some of the learned savans of that country, at once took advantage of the example afforded by the success of Gehin and Remy, and the result was the construction at Huningue, near Basle, in 1852, of a monster fish-reservoir. By means of this parent establishment where the eggs are collected, upwards of seventy-one places in France have been furnished with ova.

Professor Anthony Wimmer of Landshtut, in a letter to Mr Ashworth of Egerton Hall, near Bolton, gives an interesting account of the artificial propagation of the Danube salmon in Bavaria; and as some idea is entertained of acclimatising the fish in Scotland and breeding it in our rivers, we select such a portion of his communication as will give the reader some idea of its value:

'The Danube salmon is very similar in form to the trout, but much more gracefully shaped, and with a body similarly formed, and perfectly cylindrical. Its large mouth is furnished with very strong teeth; its back is of a reddish gray; its sides and belly perfectly white; the fins are bluish white; the back and the upper part of both sides are slightly and irregularly speckled with black and red roundish spots. But I could never discover any spots on its fins, which are the same in number and formed exactly like those of the trout. The young Danube salmon are always of a darker colour than those a little older, which become lighter in colour. From a single female salmon of this species, weighing 18 pounds, I obtained nearly 40,000 ova. These eggs are as large as those of the sea salmon-trout, and are of a splendid golden hue. I cannot refrain from observing, that I found the eggs of Danube salmon of this size, and, indeed, of the smaller Danube salmon, the most suitable for fecundation; and I never obtained such beautiful eggs, so fit for this purpose, from larger fish weighing from 30 pounds to 40 pounds each. The Danube salmon ova are hatched in 56 days, and the young fry attain to 1 pound in weight the first year; and, in the third year, if supplied with the requisite quantity of food, to 4 pounds weight. The Danube salmon has similar migratory habits to

those of the sea-salmon, takes his regular journey between the main river and the tributaries, in order to spawn; and for this purpose arrives every year in the month of March at Landshut (if water and weather are favourable, he arrives at the beginning of the month), where several hundred are annually caught. He selects a rapid place in the river Isar, but not exceeding five feet in depth; and upon loose gravel-beds the female makes holes with her tail, several feet in length, and at about 6 inches in depth—at which work she is assisted by her companion. At this season, great combats take place between the male fish. When the spawning is over, they immediately return down the Danube. The Danube salmon never enter the Black Sea. According to information, which I obtained with difficulty, I found they were never caught in the Sulina mouth of that river, and but very rarely in Moldavia or in Wallachia.

One species only of the noble salmon genus is indigenous to the river Danube, and this is the Danube salmon, "*Salmo hucho*," called "Huck" in Bavaria. It is most striking that this large and beautiful fish is, with the exception of the mother-river, only to be found in those tributaries which flow into the Danube from the south; that is, those streams whose supply of water is derived from the Alps; and it is found very rarely in the tributaries which flow from any other districts. . . . The flesh of the Danube salmon is the most delicate, savoury, and valuable of any of our river-fish (excepting, perhaps, the Elmaul fish); it is sold in our market at from 24 kreutzers to 36 kreutzers per pound (not quite 1s.). Since the commencement of artificial propagation of fish, carried out under my direction, the quantity of Danube salmon has already perceptibly increased in the river Isar, along with the other species of salmon, and I hope, by this means, to obtain a still further increased quantity.

Pisciculture has now extended to other parts of Germany, as well as Bavaria; and we extract the following brief notes on its general extension in the German states from a communication by Professor Fraas of Munich:

'Artificial preparation of fish is now being practised in almost every fishpond. All the various kinds of the salmon species, trout, Rhine salmon, sea-salmon, Salmon umbra, samlets, hucks (a German river-trout), pike, carp, tench, &c., are fit for this purpose. These may be produced in breeding-boxes and ponds, &c., in spring-water, during autumn, winter, and spring, according to our published methods. Salmon can be bred with success in vast quantities, two-thirds of their eggs being prolific, and all can be done at a very small cost. Salmon, moreover, are the most valuable of fresh-water fish; the sand-eels, sheat-fish, and eels, in general, alone rivalling them. Thousands and millions of these valuable fish may, therefore, be easily brought into our waters. In two instances, we reared with great success the fry of trout, in a canal which had for some time been dry, and did not contain traces of fish. The canal was 3 feet in breadth by 1 foot in depth, the current being about 6 feet in a second; the sides were covered with cresses, brook-lime, and water-parsnips; the soil was gravelly, and here and there holes from 2 feet to 2½ feet deep. The fry, six weeks old, were deposited in the current along with the breeding-box. One small fish after another escaped; after twenty-four to forty-eight hours the box was empty, and the trout dispersed in the water. One mile at least of canal is requisite for the sustenance of 2000 trout. They lived isolated in those places they at first occupied. In places surrounded by a wall, and through which fresh water ran, we kept trout-fry for one whole year. They swam singly, and attained the length of 2½ inches, without ever being fed by us.

They entered into secluded places, at the entrance, and remained there for months, growing and increasing in size. We could not discover on what they lived.

'The fishermen of the Agricultural Society, as well as myself, travel to the different stations to give instructions to such establishments as desire it, in Bavaria. The collections of the establishment in Munich send fecundated eggs to Warsaw, Königsberg, Mecklenburg, Rhenish Prussia, Galicia, Hungary, and Carinthia; and people from all parts of Germany have come for instruction in pisciculture to Munich, even from Hanover, the place of its first discovery. The fisherman, who was formerly paid by the establishment, has earned so much money by the sale of fish-eggs, that he continues the business on his own account. He has sent to various places 200,000 Danube-salmon eggs in the last year, exclusive of millions of eggs of other species of fish. It must be remarked, that the size of the egg of the Danube salmon is the size of a pea, and they are not so numerous as those of other fish.'

The system of pisciculture has likewise been adopted throughout the Spanish peninsula, where considerable grants of money have been given to aid in its extension. In the course of a year or two, therefore, we may expect to hear that the rivers and lakes of Spain will be as prolific as those of the adjoining countries.

We will now lay before the reader a brief account of the interesting fisheries of the lake of Comacchio, near Ferrara, on the Adriatic. The inhabitants of this isolated district subsist chiefly on eels and other kinds of fish; and for the purpose of increasing the supplies and rendering them certain, they have constructed, from the mud of the lakes, an ingenious series of artificial dikes, which are interspersed with sluices, giving access both to the sea and to the two rivers which form the mouth of the Po. By this plan, Comacchio and its neighbourhood are partitioned off in districts or islands, each of which may be called a piscicultural farm, with its own particular fishery, fishing-implements, and residence. There are five hundred men, besides the manager, engaged in carrying on the fishery. These workmen and their families have to be maintained; and the poor of the community, the widow, the orphan, the infirm, and the aged, are all provided for out of the revenues of this lake-fishery. In 1597, the annual income derived was about £12,000; but in the year 1792, it had increased to upwards of £16,000, a very large sum in such a neighbourhood; and the annual income still continues to augment. It may be stated, as one of the remarkable features connected with this interesting community, that the lease invariably fixes the number of men to be employed, and designates the amount of pay they are to receive, which is irrevocable. 'This regular army of workmen is subject to the rules of a military hierarchy, and to the discipline of a life in barracks, and to a condition of passive obedience. They employ a brigade of 120 policemen and 100 overseers. The head-manager has under him a secretary keeping the registers. These two functionaries each receive ten shillings a month and their food, with an addition, daily, of two and a half pounds of fish. In each of the districts, there are young apprentices receiving two shillings and twopence a month, and their food.' At certain periods, we have been informed, there appears on the surface of the water myriads of small transparent fish, not unlike masses of gelatine, but which are, in fact, young eels just hatched, preparing to quit the place of their birth, in order to migrate to various other lakes, by way of the rivers of communication. 'The fishermen,' says M. Coste, 'have means of discovering whether or not the migration of these fish is abundant.'

It consists in forming a frame of wicker-work, which, being placed at the bottom of the canal for a night or two, is then raised, and the abundance or paucity of the supply is thus ascertained. As the other kinds of fish are constantly appearing upon the surface of the water, it is only in reference to the eels that this plan is adopted. After the eel has arrived at maturity, and it is about leaving the lagoon for the sea, it is captured in one of the marvellous reed labyrinths which have been constructed for the purpose—one of which, celebrated by Tasso, is still in use. There are many other fish reared at Comacchio—soles, plaice, and dory are abundant; and there is one in particular called *acquadelle*, not quite so large as our gudgeon, but so prolific as to be almost a nuisance, and which, after the eels have used great quantities of it as food, still yields an enormous amount of good manure. The chub are also most plentiful, and multiply infinitely. At one time they are so small that it takes a thousand or two to weigh a pound; but when twelve months old, they are twelve inches long, and five in girth.

The ceremonial of opening the season is presided over by one of their priests, who consecrates the lagoon by a solemn prayer, after which the fishermen open the various sluices and admit the waters of the sea: the fish are caught in the labyrinths in trying to get out. In one stormy night in the year 1797, 1000 baskets of fish were caught, and in one valley 200 baskets of eels. We may explain that annually, on the 2d of February, the sluices and labyrinths are opened, and remain open for two months, to admit of the passage of the young fish up the channel from the sea. Drag-nets of small mesh are prohibited during the migration of the fish. M. Coste says that the sea-harvest of Comacchio lasts for five months, commencing at the close of July. The weight of fish obtained in that period is at least one hundred thousand pounds per month. The want of water in the lake, excess of heat or frost, causes diseases among the fish; at one time, from five to six million pounds of dead fish had to be buried in consequence. In 1789, the Reno and Volano, mouths of the Po, were nearly dry, occasioning great losses to the inhabitants. In 1825, still greater loss was sustained from the same cause; when the inhabitants of the colony, in order to escape the pestilence, were obliged to dig deep ditches, and to bury upwards of six million pounds of fish in quicklime. A barrel of pickled eels costs 97 francs, and contains 150 pounds-weight. They have three methods of preparing the fish for market—by pickling, salting, and smoking them.

So much for the cultivation of the water, which is evident might become as fertile and important a field for human industry as the land.

#### • THE BOARD OF GREEN CLOTH.

DESPITE the accusations that have been made against the aristocracy of this country, on account of their monopolising all the chief offices of the state, it is certain that a great number of them concern themselves with no other than that board whose title heads this paper. At all the great clubs of London, and at almost every country-house of any distinction, it sits, or rather stands, *en permanence*; and around it, all day long, and, at all events, for the most part of the night, its indefatigable members are to be found. In this one department at least, neither time nor health is grudged by those concerned in it; and so different is it from an institution of government in other respects, that he who, by assiduity and skill in its concerns, has proved himself the most deserving, is generally the best rewarded.

The board of green cloth, which probably originated in Italy, must have been in repute at least as

early as the sixteenth century, since Shakespeare alludes to it; but there is doubtless an anachronism in making Cleopatra one of its votaries. 'Let us to billiards,' says the Queen of Egypt to her attendant Charmian; but she can scarcely have meant to propose a contest upon a slate-table, with india-rubber cushions, and with cues with leathern tops. At Alexandria, and at that early period, none of the modern requisites would have been forthcoming, except, perhaps, the ivory balls. We cannot imagine the haughty beauty employed in such a pastime, any more than we picture to ourselves Mark Antony (as marker), calling the score.

In Mr Thackeray's *Esmond* we have some mention of the game as being a novelty even at the period of that tale; and certainly it was not until a very recent period that it assumed the complicated and scientific character which now distinguishes it. It was played for more than two centuries with only a couple of balls, and when the third or red ball was imported from France, the red winning hazard—that is to say, the holding of the red ball—was almost the sole object of the performers.

When we consider the many and wealthy firms whose trade has become exclusively that of making billiard-tables, the enormous number of rooms where tables are let out for hire in every populous town, and, in particular, the large and influential class who make the practice of this game, not so much their amusement as almost the very object of their lives, it certainly seems to us that billiards has got to be important enough to have a word or two written about it to the general reader. The professional and the amateur have already a score of elaborate works about this science, prepared with all the judgment and experience that would be necessary for the investigation of the most abstruse subject, and illustrated with accurate diagrams of what has been, and can be, effected upon a billiard-table for the instruction and edification of tyros.

It would, of course, be impossible to estimate the vast sums which depend upon every important match that chances to be, as the newspapers say, upon the *tapis*—though, of course, it is to take place upon the table—and were we to mention the prices paid merely to witness such contests, they would exceed belief; but, as a proof of the interest with which great excellence at this game is regarded by its admirers, it may be stated that one guinea is habitually paid at the rooms of a certain professor for the privilege of witnessing his ordinary (and extraordinary) everyday play.

Sir Bulwer Lytton, in his novel of *The Caxtons*, has described a penniless lad who, by his skill at this amusement in France, rapidly acquires such considerable sums as he stands in need of; nor in England, and in real life, does there appear to be any greater difficulty in so doing. What genius, what virtue, can procure its possessor, in ten times the period, a remuneration such as skill at billiards can in a few hours, and in almost any populous place, command! Carr, the celebrated Bath billiard-player, would have been immensely rich but for his fondness for another game at which he was by no means such a proficient: by this latter pastime he was perpetually being ruined; and on one occasion, having been forced to try his fortune in Spain, he returned from that country in even greater straits than those which occasioned his departure. Having landed, however, in Portsmouth, nearly penniless, and indifferently apparelled, he repaired to his usual bank—the board of green cloth—in that town, and drew, from a respectable stranger, whom he found there, the sum of seventy pounds. By means of a portion of this he attired himself very splendidly, and betook himself to the same table the next morning, another and a better (dressed) man. His adversary was also there; and

not recognising him, after the metamorphosis, challenged him for still higher stakes, but with no better fortune. When he had lost as much as he could afford, he informed Carr that he was more unfortunate even than he seemed, for that he (Carr) was the second stranger, within twenty-four hours, to whom his really considerable skill had been obliged to succumb. This Bath player is said to have been the discoverer of 'the side-stroke,' an acquirement of great importance, the secret of which it is surprising that accident did not long before disclose, and the numerous frequenters of his rooms were excessively anxious to acquire this magic power of giving lateral impulse. After much solicitation, Carr confessed that the wonder lay in the particular kind of chalk which he was wont to use for his cue. He then procured a number of pill-boxes, and filling them with the powder of the chalk ordinarily used in the rooms, disposed of them to great numbers of the nobility and gentry, his patrons, at half-a-crown the box, as *Twisting Chalk!*

The spectacle of the play of some very first-rate performers, to one who knows the difficulties of billiards, is certainly such as almost to induce him to believe in patents of this description. The feats of Mr Kentfield—the celebrated 'Jonathan'—of Brighton, for instance, are more like things produced by magic than by natural skill. So continually are such as he accustomed to score, that himself and another excellent player finished thirty games of 'twenty-four up' within the hour. In a match of less than two hundred games, he beat his opponent eighty-five 'love-games,' those, that is, in which the adversary does not score a single hazard. With ordinarily good players, this gentleman is accustomed to take one pocket to his opponent's five; and, to convey a notion of his experience, he has played with one individual alone fifty thousand games of this kind; that is to say, estimating four games to be played within the hour—the one pocket-game being of course a very slow one—he has spent nearly one year and a half in knocking about ivory balls in company with a single fellow creature. One celebrated match between a player still living (which one wonders at) and a French professor, lasted for two entire days and a night, during which the enthusiastic foreigner tasted nothing but liquids.

Mr Kentfield's principal excellence, according to his great panegyrist, Mr Mardon, from whose treatise upon billiards most of these notes are taken, consists in his admirable judgment of the amount of force to be employed in each stroke, with a view to the advantages that are to be made to follow; or, as it is technically expressed by members of the board of green cloth, in his 'good strengths.' He has been known, not uncommonly, to score four-and-twenty in canons alone; and on a particular occasion, two-and-thirty, *without moving the balls more than a span from their original position.* His greatest achievement—the diagram of which we would we could convey to these pages, from those of Mr Mardon, for the benefit, not of 'country gentlemen' (as the apology used to run for translating classical quotations), but of the unscientific public—was in a certain game with Captain W—, wherein Jonathan gave his adversary three strokes to one, and consisted in making a hazard from the red ball off three different cushions! It was his frequent custom, in the old days of the felt-linings, when his own ball was near the red one upon the spot, to score more than one hundred off that ball alone. Upon the present India-rubber cushions, no such positive certainties can be calculated upon; and the incorrectness of their angles is deservedly a reproach against them amongst the old school of players. The inventor of these resilient sides, himself a first-rate performer, was so annoyed with their

inaccuracy, that he was about to have them removed from his table after the first trial; but a party of gentlemen chancing to come in, were so delighted with the extraordinary speed, that he perceived the innovation must needs become a popular one. 'If the public is pleased,' said he, 'the cushions may as well remain.'

Mr Roberts, however, the superintendent of the billiard-rooms at the Manchester Union Club, seems to calculate even upon those with considerable nicety. He is said to have scored two hundred and eight in a single 'break,' and to have made one hundred and two upon another occasion from the red ball alone.

Of the strange effects produced in men of different dispositions, by having money dependent upon their skill at this amusement, there are many instances on record. The advantages of strong nerves over weak ones, in those who are members of the board of green cloth, are thus illustrated: Two gentlemen had for years frequented a certain subscription billiard-room without having taken or proposed a bet. One day, a spectator of the game then in progress offered to lay three hundred to two hundred on the result; and to the surprise of all present, one of the two gentlemen accepted the proposal. He won the three hundred pounds, and remained as cool as a cucumber.

On another match, his antagonist laid a wager of sixpence. During the progress of the game of 'twenty-four up' he evinced the greatest anxiety; and upon the marker calling the score, 'twenty-three all,' actually fainted away!

Inferior players, indeed, and even good ones, if excitable, or of weak nerves, when backing themselves for any stake that much affects them, are often reduced to a condition of almost prostration; in some instances, becoming incapable of imparting sufficient strength to a ball to enable it to reach the intended pocket. A game of fifty was once played, upon the result of which very large sums depended. The score of 'forty-nine all' was called by the marker, and repeated by the player. He hesitated; again asked for the score, and again the marker repeated, 'forty-nine all.' The player thereupon gave a safe 'miss,' whereby, of course, his adversary scored one, and won the game. On another occasion, in a room crowded with spectators greatly interested in the event, a nervous player required but two points to complete the game; a certain hazard was presented to him upon either side. The player, in anxious bewilderment, actually played with the red ball!

Although Mr Mardon recommends, indeed, that a stake sufficiently large to keep up the player's vigilance and attention be always played for, he is, for an *habitué* of the billiard-table, quite a moralist, and to the young, the most prudent of mentors. Never, advises he, be induced to bet with a stranger against his accomplishing a particular stroke, however difficult, since even an indifferent performer may, by practice, succeed in making a certainty of any single feat. Do not advance upon your original wager after losing a game or two. Nor, O youth, be thou inflamed with the desire of winning back what thou mayst have already lost—a weakness, it seems, so common among the associates of the board, as to have obtained for itself the technical expression of being 'pricked.' These temperate reflections and moral precepts of our author remind one of nothing so much as that celebrated address of the dying toper to his sons: 'Drink slow; never mix your liquor; nor sit, boys (if you can help it), with your backs to the fire.'

Was the progress of philosophy ever described by any of its professors, jealous for his particular school, in more glowing words—was delight in the contemplation of the long results of science, ever painted in more brilliant colours than these which follow?

'The game of billiards, I am inclined to believe,'

writes Mr Mardos, 'is in most parts of England still creeping with infant steps. At Brighton, it has reached to the stride of manhood, each break evincing the knowledge and sound judgment of maturer years. Persons witnessing the style of game of the parties to whom allusion is now made (that is, Mr Kentfield and Co.), and capable of appreciating the beauties attendant upon superior execution combined with exquisite *strengths*, would behold a mine of hidden treasure brought to light, and experience an enjoyment worthy of hours of reflection.' This book, remember, was published in its second edition (from which this extract is made) in 1844, so that by this time perhaps Brighton may have culminated, and lapsed into second childhood; and we may be all too late, however rapidly we may hasten to behold this mine. We ourselves, however, have done our duty in making public the precious advantages it holds out as soon as we learned them ourselves.

We have also the pleasing intelligence to communicate, obtained from the same source, of a golden cue being open to be played for by the amateurs of all England, subject to certain conditions, under which the winner is to hold it as champion of the billiard-table, president of the board of green cloth. It is open, as a reverend wit observed, to rich and poor alike, like law and the London Tavern, only you must pay ten pounds as entrance-money, and be prepared for a few matches more after you have got it, if you intend to keep it. Still, there is something chivalric, and almost regal, in a golden cue. Fancy one's winning it! Fancy one's walking away with it up the chain-pier, while the band was playing! Fancy one's horror if it chanced to slip through the side-rails into the sea! Fancy one's being robbed of it, and knocked on the head—like poor Miss Kilmansegg—with the butt-end of it afterwards! Fancy one's leaving it within one's will, a richer legacy than house or land, unto one's issue! What a gold stick in yaiting would it indeed be for one's eldest born! What a rich import would that simple expression then bear of 'I gave him the cue!'

#### THE BARON GRANDENIGO'S DAUGHTERS.

THE three young daughters of the great Baron Grandenigo having been deprived by death of their mother, who had always rather inclined towards spoiling them, her place was excellently supplied by an ancient female relative, who came unasked to superintend the domestic affairs of the Baron's secluded stronghold among the green mountains. There she regulated the household, jingled the keys, and was especially particular in watching over defences and drawbridge, the baron himself being usually absent at his sovereign's court, or fighting his sovereign's battles; so that old Madame Offugo felt she had a responsibility in her self-imposed task, which made her doubly careful. The three young ladies of Grandenigo were good-natured girls on the whole, but they had their faults like the rest of us; and Madame Offugo made it her study to discover and root out, as far as possible, those noxious weeds which disfigured the otherwise fair and promising parterres. Lisa, Lota, and Lora, as the three young ladies were named, greatly revered and respected Madame Offugo; nor had she failed to inspire them with a good deal of awe, though she never scolded them, nor treated them with harshness, but, on the contrary, was always kind and considerate. Yet Madame Offugo had queer ways of her own; and as those were the days, and there was the country, when fairies were still authentic facts, it is not in the least surprising that some folks went so far as to hint that Madame Offugo claimed kin with the elfin race.

At Grandenigo they all led a life of comparative

retirement, free from the cares, anxieties, and turmoils of the outer world; but this could not be expected to last always, as Baron Grandenigo was a person of importance in the solemn councils of the land, and his daughters would in time be summoned to the sovereign's court—roses and lilies fresh from the mountains, and sweet as their wild-thyme and blooming heather. Madame Offugo did not spare to tell her young charges of their faults, whenever she saw occasion to do so; to warn, exhort, and instruct. To Lisa, the eldest, she would say: 'You are prone to search for defects in everything, and not only that, but you see a great many things you ought not to see. People must sometimes walk with a shade over their eyes in this world; ay, even blindfolded it may be. Your eyes are not given to you in order to pick out flaws and to make quarrels, but for good and wise purposes: to be useful, and to behold the glories of a beautiful universe, the work of a beneficent Creator.'

Lisa perfectly understood old Madame Offugo's words; for her bright black eyes were dreaded at Grandenigo—poking and peering about everywhere, and into everything, and seeing things in such a manner, that the poor maids said Lady Lisa must surely wear a pair of magnifying-glasses. This did not effect much harm or perplexity in the quiet retreat of Grandenigo; but Lady Lisa was going to a town-life, to a courtly circle, and therefore Madame Offugo lectured her in time, and of course, as all lecturing is, for her 'own good.'

Lady Lota, though not quick sighted, like her eldest sister, but, in fact, quite otherwise, made up for that defect by the extraordinary acuteness of her hearing—her ears doing as much mischief, in the way of quicrelling and 'magnifying, as the Lady Lisa's bright eyes. Madame Offugo had more than once, and with much majesty and severity, impressed on Lady Lota's mind that well-known adage—applicable at grand baronial Grandenigo as elsewhere—that 'listeners never hear any good of themselves.' Hence it may be inferred, alas! that the Lady Lota,—despite her descent from the ancient Grandenigos—was not wholly free from human failings, or rather, we might more justly say, meannesses. Hence the Lady Lota's temper, it is to be feared, was ruffled and disturbed by not hearing 'good of herself,' 'and if,' as Madame Offugo sagely remarked, 'good is not spoken of us at home, what shall be said of us in the cold, hard world?'

The Lady Lora, the youngest of the three sisters of Grandenigo, did not make so much use of her eyes and ears as she did of her own little tongue; she retailed what Lisa saw, and what Lota heard, fluently, unfailingly, and, we regret to add, exaggeratingly. She did not like the trouble of doing anything but talk—talk: she left her eldest sister to look about her, and poke and peer here, there, and everywhere, she left her second sister to saunter unsuspected, with her ears wide open, because she was so near-sighted, and who dare accuse a Grandenigo lady of listening? Now, that troublesome little member the tongue can do a world of mischief, as we all know; and Madame Offugo said everything to Lady Lora that was right, and true, and kind, and wholesome on this topic. And the Lady Lora listened with respectful attention, and promised not only to remember what was said, but to try to follow the kind and motherly advice. And so did the Lady Lisa, and the Lady Lota; but in the meantime, the unruly eyes, and ears, and tongue often rebelled, and occasioned a vast deal of petty trouble and vexation among the small community of Grandenigo.

Suddenly Madame Offugo was wanted elsewhere: the drawbridge was let down, and she crossed it quickly, disappearing in the winding road leading up

the hillside from Grandenigo, and leaving the three young ladies weeping bitterly, and waving their white handkerchiefs, and kissing their hands as the good old lady receded.

'Don't forget us, dear Madame Offugo,' said they on parting.

'I will not, my dears,' she replied, and she spoke with impressive emphasis.

And now Baron Grandenigo took his three gifts away to the court of his sovereign, in the midst of a gay and populous city. The change was very great indeed for young ladies brought up in retirement, like our Lisa, Lora, and Lora; and at first they forgot good old Madame Offugo and her excellent advice and tender admonitions. But as time progressed, they were never out of 'hot-water,' as the saying is—always getting into trouble, from seeing what ought not to have been seen, hearing what was not meant to be heard, and speaking what it was inconvenient and dangerous to retail; far, far more so here in the city and the courtly circle, than at quiet Grandenigo, sleeping among the pleasant heathery hills. And their troubles and perplexities so increased, that one evening when they had retired rather earlier than usual, and had dismissed their attendants, and were conversing with terror and dismay on their lamentable position, all three exclaimed together: 'O that dear old Offugo was here to direct and aid us. I wonder if she has quite forgotten us by this time: she said she wouldn't.'

At that instant, a gentle tap, tap, came to their door, and a little page in green gave in a small packet, silken-bound, addressed to the ladies Lisa, Lora, and Lora. Quickly they opened it, and what did they behold? First the words written in golden type: 'I have not forgotten you—do not you forget old Offugo.' And the contents of the packet? Each sister blushed consciously as she appropriated to herself one of the three gifts it contained; thus proving that they had not altogether forgotten old Offugo's lessons. How the court circle would have laughed and jested had they seen these 'remembrances,' so carefully bound up with silken cord, and so fondly and reverently received by the sisters in the privacy of their own chamber. And what were they?—what mysterious and inexplicable things to send from a distance to three fair young ladies, daughters of the grand Baron Grandenigo?

First, there was a woven bandage—thick and smooth, flexible and elastic—to bind over the eyes, as if for playing at blind-man's-buff. Lady Lisa fitted it on directly; intuitively she understood its meaning and arrangement. Then came a bundle of fine white cotton-wool, rolled up in golden tissue. Lady Lora stuffed some into her ears on the spot. Then, what a funny-looking thing! They all three laughed aloud as the Lady Lora put it into her pretty mouth, though she declared afterwards it became as sweet as a sugar-plum to her taste. But the greatest wonder of these gifts was—proving beyond a doubt that Offugo must be a fairy—that although the three fair daughters of Grandenigo continued to wear them at all times and on state occasions, their true significance continued unsuspected. The bandage, by fairy contrivance, only resembled a becoming fillet round the ivory brow; the cotton-wool was hidden by the ebon tresses, so coquettishly disposed for the purpose; and as to the uncourtly bag, being inside the mouth, it was not seen at all. A fascinating reticence was the consequence of that; and for ever afterwards, the ladies of Grandenigo walked through this weary world with far less stumbling and discomfort to themselves, than if they had seen too much, heard too much, and spoken too much by the way.

Some of us in these days need the gifts of a good fairy Offugo, and we might even appropriate all three

for our own share; for sometimes, if we desire to live in peace, it is better to tie a bandage over our eyes, and to stuff our ears with cotton-wool, and furnish our mouths with a gag—even though it does not taste like a sugar-plum.

## WIND-CHARTS AND BOTTLES OF SMOKE.

'Would you like to see my wind-charts?'

Such was the query wherewith that worthy mariner, Captain Scuttle, of the 'fast-sailing' clipper-ship 'Flyaway,' one day startled the writer. At the time, we were in 57° 37' south latitude, and 85° 52' west longitude, heading east by south; in other words, we were approaching Cape Horn. In the innocence of our hearts, we had propounded a question relative to our course after passing that grim and dreary extremity of the earth; and the answer came in the form of the proposition quoted above. This mode of reply was but natural, for Captain Scuttle is a native of the Emerald Isle. Still, we were surprised to the extent of temporarily abandoning that dignified propriety of demeanour which, we flatter ourselves, is our usual characteristic. Had the question emanated from one of those disagreeable and irrational sailors who hold all and sundry landmen in utter contempt for their ignorance of the arts and mysteries of navigation, we should have concluded that a monstrous hoax was about to be played off upon us. But Captain Scuttle is a gentleman, not only when ashore, as is often the case; but on his own quarter-deck, or at the head of his cabin-table, he is still the very pink of courtesy; of a somewhat antique fashion, it may be, but none the worse for that.

We therefore repeated the phrase in astonishment. Wind-charts indeed! Well, Shakspeare long since called the air 'a chartered libertine.' But that the aerial dominions could be mapped out—that the jurisdiction of the several powers of the air could be accurately defined—their currents noted down, and their variations predicted, with a near approximation to precision, all this was a feat which, if the idea had ever occurred to us, would have been instantly dismissed from our minds, as something too wild even for the distorted imagination of a lunatic.

But we were not long suffered to remain incredulous. Our nautical friend dived into the recesses of his own peculiar cabin, whence he presently emerged with a portfolio, containing a series of veritable charts of the wind, which he proceeded to display for our information and gratification. At first sight, these appeared like the vague drawings of an experimental geometrician—angles and triangles, pentagons, hexagons, and all the rest of the polygon tribe, intermingling with each other in most admired disorder. But aided by the lucid explanations of Captain Scuttle, we quickly succeeded in understanding the real order which lay hidden under all this apparent confusion.

We found, then, that in these charts the surface of the ocean is divided into quadrangular areas, each containing ten degrees of longitude and ten of latitude. In the centre of each of these geographical spaces is one of the peculiar diagrams already noticed, and which consists, in fact, of a group of angles, symbolising the power and current of the prevailing winds in that particular region. The direction of these angles indicates that of the air, and their greater or lesser dimensions typify its force. Thus, let us



supposes a figure, with one large angle, pointing southward, and three of smaller size, facing respectively south-south-east, south-east, and south-west by south: this would signify that strong northerly winds ordinarily prevailed, with occasional variations to the north-north-west, the north-west, and the north-east by north.

But, as in no part of the world does the wind incessantly blow in one uniform direction, it is necessary to have separate charts for each month in the year, and thus is maintained an entire circle of aerial intelligence.

The benefit derived, and yet, more extensively derivable from this novel adaptation of meteorological science, is incalculable. By its aid, the mariner is enabled to avoid foul or contrary winds, hurricanes, and calms, and to steer in the direction of those latitudes where favourable breezes generally prevail at specified seasons. Not only, therefore, are the dangers of the ocean lessened, but the length of the voyage is often greatly reduced, and thus is effected a saving of labour, time, and expense.

These charts are, in fact, the records of past experience. The merit of their invention is due to Lieutenant Maury, of Washington, who first conceived the idea of tabulating the variations of the atmosphere at sea. In accordance with his plan, the officers of the United States navy were furnished with instructions and directions for observation, and were required to forward to Washington, at stated intervals, copies of their log-books, describing the force and direction of all winds and currents encountered, together with daily notes of temperature, &c. Masters of merchant-ships, willing to co-operate in this work, were also provided with similar facilities for observation. From the united records thus obtained, Lieutenant Maury compiled a series of tables, demonstrative of the important fact, that certain currents of air prevail in every portion of the Atlantic at regularly recurring intervals.

The beneficial effects of Maury's system soon became apparent; and in 1855, the English government established an office in London for the purpose of registering what may be termed the tides of the atmosphere. Admiral Fitzroy was placed at the head of the new department, and agents were appointed at the principal ports of the United Kingdom for the supply of instruments, books, and instructions. The attention of our mercantile marine was drawn to the subject, and their assistance invited. The commanders of some hundreds of British vessels have responded to the call—undertaking to make and record the necessary observations, and to transmit them periodically to the office. In 1857 it was stated that 'seven hundred months of logs' had been received from nearly one hundred merchant-ships, and that they were in process of tabulation, which is effected 'by collecting together, in separate books, the combined observations of each month, corresponding to geographical spaces, bounded by meridians and parallels, ten degrees apart. It is proper to observe that these observations are not confined to the Atlantic, but have been extended to the Indian and Pacific Oceans, and all seas ordinarily navigated. The results are the wind-charts we have described.

Philosophy and science destroy, in their progress, many time-honoured and fondly cherished ideas. No enthusiastic young poet, or magniloquent declaimer on the rights of man, can henceforth venture to speak of unloosing 'the four winds of heaven,' for they have never been chained up. It is proved, beyond the possibility of a doubt, that they perform their allotted functions periodically, in every quarter of the globe, with a surprising degree of regularity. Neither can that other figure of speech which terms the air 'a chartered libertine,' be tolerated, save out of respect

for our Shakespeare's genius. And, in truth, the expression is somewhat *Mauryan*. Chartered he may be, but the charge of libertinism can scarcely be sustained. His incomings and outgoings have been registered; his irregularities 'set in a note-book;' his passionate humours, and his moments of supineness, duly recorded; so that every one who sails upon the deep may learn his character, and know pretty well what treatment to expect from him at all times and seasons, and in every part of the ocean.

Having discussed the wind, let us now indulge in a bottle of smoke.

We had such an article placed in our hands not long since. It was an ordinary glass bottle, such as those into which expert packers force a quart of porter; but which, never, by any known process, can be compelled to disgorge more than a pint and half. It contained a thin liquid of a bluish-gray colour; and we were instructed to pour a certain proportion into such brine-pans as contained hams or other comestibles, for the purpose of imparting thereto the flavour peculiarly appertaining to smoked meats.

So we did; and very excellent we found the receipt to be.

Now, this liquid was not the cunningly devised product of chemistry, possessing the taste of smoke, without any approximation to the reality. It was real *bona-fide* smoke, procured from wood, and bottled up in its unadulterated purity, and was obtained in this wise;

In South Wales, there exists an establishment for the manufactory of pyroligneous acid, an article much in favour with the great pickling-houses. What is generally supposed to be white-wine vinegar, is often, in reality, the product of these works; and it is well for the consumer if more deleterious ingredients are not used. As its name indicates, this acid is obtained from burning wood, of which large quantities are annually consumed. For some time, the smoke arising therefrom was allowed to escape; but these are not the times to waste anything. Modern science, as Dr Lyon Playfair observes, is a great economist. She collects cast horseshoe nails, and, hey, presto! they reappear as murdering guns and glittering sabres; she carefully saves 'the clippings of the travelling tinker,' and, mixing them with 'the parings of horses' hoofs, or the cast-off woollen garments of the poorest inhabitant of the sister isle,' reproduces these unconsidered trifles in the form of 'hues of the brightest dye,' to adorn the dresses wherewith our country dames delight to deck their persons. The convenient vesta, or lucifer-match, owes its phosphoric constituents to the bones of dead animals. *Aqua fortis*, and the offensive oils from gas-tar, are converted into perfumes for my lady's toilet; and the delicate odours of the costly *eau de mille fleurs*, can boast no better origin than the noxious effluvia of our sewers.

Clearly, then, it was a mistake to allow even wood-smoke to

Waste its fragrance on the desert air.

So, without the constraining influence of an act of parliament, the proprietors of the pyroligneous acid-works resolved on economising and utilising their smoke. For this purpose they built, over the pyre, a condensing chamber, and the smoke entering therein, and having no outlet, became converted into a fluid, such as we have described. In this state it was, and, we presume, still is, bottled off for public consumption; and its use effecting a great saving of expense in the curing of such meats as require to be smoked for the gratification of epicurean palates, a considerable demand for it has arisen. So that 'a bottle of smoke' is no longer the impossible fiction which it was supposed to be in the good old times of our youth, but has been resolved into a substantial reality, and



claims its place amongst those ingenious appliances which—as the manufacturers say in their advertisements—no good housekeeper should be without.

## OCEOLA: A ROMANCE.

### CHAPTER LXXIV.—A DEAD SHOT BY JAKE.

FOR two hours this singular conflict was continued, without any material change in the disposition of the combatants. Now and then an odd man might be seen darting from tree to tree with a velocity as if projected from a howitzer—his object, either to find a trunk that would afford better cover to his own body, or a point that would uncover the body—or a portion of it—of some marked antagonist.

The trunks were barely thick enough to screen us. Some remained on their feet, using the precaution to make themselves as 'small' as possible, by standing rigidly erect, and keeping their bodies carefully aligned. Others, perceiving that the pines bulged a little at the roots, had thrown themselves flat upon their faces, and in this attitude continued to load and fire.

The sun was long since high in the heavens, for it had been near sunrise when the conflict began. There was no obscurity to hide either party from the view of the other; though in this the Indians had a slight advantage on account of the opening in our rear. But even in the depth of the forest there was light enough for our purpose. Many of the dead fascicles had fallen—the ground was deeply bedded with them—and those that still drooped overhead formed but a gauzy screen against the brilliant sunbeams. There was light sufficient to enable our marksmen to sight any object as large as a dollar-piece that chanced to be within range of their rifles. A hand, a portion of an arm, a leg badly aligned, a jawbone projecting outside the bark, a pair of shoulders too broad for the trunk that should have concealed them, even the outstanding skirt of a dress, was sure to draw a shot—perhaps two—from one side or the other. A man to have exposed his full face for ten seconds, would have been almost certain of receiving a bullet through his skull, for on both sides there were sharpshooters.

The two hours had passed, and as yet without any great injury received or inflicted by either party. There were some 'casualties,' however; and every now and then a fresh incident added to the number, and kept up the hostile excitement. We had several wounded—one or two severely—and one man killed. The latter was a favourite with our men, and his death strengthened their desire for vengeance.

The Indian loss must have been greater. We had seen several fall to our shots. In our party were some of the best marksmen in Florida. Hickman was heard to declare he 'had draved a head upon three, an' wherever he draved his head, he war dog gonad sartin to put his bullet.'

Weatherford had shot his man, killing him on the spot. This was beyond conjecture, for the dead body of the savage could be seen lying between two trees where it had fallen. His comrades feared, that in dragging it away, they might expose themselves to that terrible rifle.

After a time, the Indians began to practise a chapter of tactics, which proved that, in this mode of warfare, they were our superiors. Instead of one, two of them would place themselves behind a tree, or two trees that stood close together; and as soon as one fired, the other was ready to take aim. Of course, the man at whom the first shot had been discharged—fancying his *vis-à-vis* now carried an empty gun—would be less careful about his person, and likely enough to expose it.

Such proved to be the case. Before the hit of craft was discovered, several of our men received wounds, and one more of our number was shot dead by his tree.

This ruse increased the exasperation of our men, the more so that they could not reciprocate the strategy. Our numbers were not sufficient. To have taken part by 'twos' would have thinned our line, so that we could not have defended it. We were compelled, therefore, to remain as we were, but grew more careful how we exposed ourselves to the cunning fence of our enemies.

There was one instance, in which the savages were paid back in their own coin. Black Jake and I were partners in this *revanche*.

We were sheltered by two trees almost close together, and had for antagonists no less than three savages, who had been all the morning most active in firing at us. I had received one of their bullets through the sleeve of my coat, and Jake had the dandruff driven out of his wool; but neither of us had been wounded. During the contest, I had got sight upon one, and fancied I had spilled his blood. I could not be certain, however, as the three were well covered behind a clump of trees, and hidden by a thicket of dwarf palmettoes.

One of these Indians, Jake wished particularly to kill. He was a tall savage—and much larger than either of the others. He wore a head-dress of king-vulture plumes, and was otherwise distinguished by his costume. In all probability, he was a chief. What was most peculiar in his appearance was his face—for we saw it at intervals, though only for an instant at a time. It was covered all over with a scarlet pigment—vermilion it appeared—and shone through the trees like a counterpart of the sun.

It was not this, however, that had rendered the Indian an object of Jake's special vengeance; the cause was different. The savage had noticed Jake's colour, and had taunted him with it several times during the fray. He spoke in his native tongue, but Jake comprehended it well enough. He was spited—exasperated—and vowed vengeance against the scarlet chief.

I contrived to give him an opportunity. Cunningly adjusting my cap, so that it appeared to contain my head, I caused it to protrude a little around the trunk of the tree. It was an old and well-known ruse, but for all that, in Jake's phraseology, it 'fooled' the Indian. The red face appeared above the palmettoes. A puff of smoke rose from below it. The cap was jerked out of my hand; I heard the report of the shot that had done it.

Simultaneously I heard another crack, louder and nearer—the report of the negro's piece.

I peeped round the tree to witness the effect. A spot of darker red dappled the bright disk—the vermilion became suddenly encrimsoned. It was but a glance I had, for in the next instant the painted savage lay doubled up among the bushes.

During all the time we had been engaged, the Indians did not appear desirous of advancing upon us—although certainly they were far superior to us in point of numbers. The party we had been pursuing had been joined by another as numerous as itself. Not less than a hundred were now upon the ground, and had been so from the beginning of the fight. But for this accession, they would hardly have dared to attack us; and but for our knowing it, we should have charged them at once, and tried the chances of a hand-to-hand conflict. But we saw that they far outnumbered us, and we were content to act on the defensive to hold our position.

They appeared satisfied with theirs—though by closing rapidly inwards, they could have overpowered us with numbers. After all, their ranks would have

men well thinned before reaching our line, and some of our best men would have fallen. No men calculate such chances more carefully than Indians; and perhaps none are inferior to them in charging a foe that is intrenched. The weakest fort, the most flimsy stockade, can be easily defended against the red warriors of the West.

Their intention having been foiled, by the failure of their first charge, they appeared not to contemplate another—contented to hold us in siege—for to that situation we were in reality reduced.

After a time, their firing became less frequent, until it nearly ceased altogether; but we knew that this did not indicate any intention to retreat. On the contrary, we saw some of them kindling fires afar off in the woods—no doubt with the design of cooking their breakfasts.

There was not a man among us who did not envy them their occupation.

## CHAPTER LXXXV.

## A HUNGRY MEAL.

To us, the partial armistice was of no advantage: we dared not stir from the trees. We were athirst, and water within sight—the pond glittering in the centre of the glade. Better there had been noise, since we dared not approach it; it only served to tantalise us.

The Indians were seen to eat, without leaving their lines. A few waited on the rest, bringing them food from the fires. Women were observed passing backward and forward, almost within range of our guns.

We were, all of us, hungry as famished wolves. We had been twenty-four hours without tasting food—even longer than that—and the sight of our enemies, feasting before our very faces, gave a keener edge to our appetites, reviving at the same time our anger and chagrin. They even taunted us on our starving condition.

Old Hickman had grown furious; he was heard to declare that he 'war hungry enough to eat a raw Indyan, if he had only jist git his teeth upon one; and he looked fierce enough to have carried out the threat.

'The sight o' cussed redskins,' continued he, 'swal-lerin' hul collops o' meat, while Christyian whites hain't neery bone to pick, war enough to rile one to the last joint in the eend o' the toes—by the ternal alligator, it war!'

It is a bare place, indeed, where such men as Hickman and Weatherford will not find resources; and the energies of both were now bent upon discovery. They were seen scratching among the dead needles of the pines, that, as already stated, formed a thick layer over the surface of the ground. Of what were they in search?—worms? grubs? larvae, or lizards? One might have fancied so; but no—it was not come to that. Hungry as they were, they were not yet ready to feed upon the reptilia. A better resource had suggested itself to them; and shortly after, a joyful exclamation announced that they had discovered the object of their search.

Hickman was seen holding up a brownish-coloured mass, of conical form, somewhat resembling a large pine-apple. It was a cone of the broom-pine, easily recognisable by its size and shape.

'Now, fellers!' shouted he, in a voice loud enough to be heard by all around the glade, 'jest gather a wheen o' these hyar tree-eggs, an' break 'em open. Ye'll find kurnels inside o' 'em, that ain't bad chawin'. They ain't equal to hog an' hominy; but we hain't got hog an' hominy; an' these hyar 'll serve in a pinch, I reckon. Ef ye'll only root among the rubbishage aroun' 'em, ye'll scare up a wheen. Jist try it.'

The suggestion was eagerly adopted, and in an instant 'all hands' were seen scrambling up the dead leaves in search of pine-cones. Some lay upon the surface near at hand, and were easily procured, while others further off were jerked within reach by ram-rods or the barrels of rifles. Less or more, every one was enabled to obtain a supply.

The cones were quickly cut open, and the nuts greedily devoured. It was by no means an inferior food, for the kernels of the broom-pine are both nutritive and pleasant to the taste. Their quality gave universal satisfaction—it was only in quantity they were deficient—for there were not enough of them within reach to stay the cravings of fifty stomachs hungry as ours were.

There was some joking over this dry breakfast; and the more reckless of the party laughed while they ate, as though it had been a nutting frolic. But the laughter was short-lived—our situation was too serious to admit of much levity.

It was an interval while the firing of the enemy had slackened, almost ceased; and we had ample time to consider the perils of our position.

Up to this time, it had not occurred to us that we were in reality besieged. The hurried excitement of the conflict had left us no time for reflection. We only looked upon the affair as a skirmish, that must soon come to an end by one side or the other proving victorious.

The contest no longer wore that look; it had assumed the aspect of a siege. We were encompassed on every side—shut up as if in a fortress, but not half so secure. Our only stockade was the circle of standing trees, and we had no blockhouse to retire to in the event of being wounded. Each man was a sentry, with a tour of guard-duty that must be continual!

Our situation was perilous in the extreme. There was no prospect of escape. Our horses had all galloped off. One only remained lying dead by the side of the pond. He had been killed by a bullet, but it came not from the enemy. Hickman had fired the shot. I saw him, and wondered at the time what could be his object. The hunter had his reasons; but it was only afterwards I learned them.

We could hold our ground against five times our number—almost any odds—but how about food?

Thirst we did not fear. At night, we would have relief. Under the cover of night, we could approach the pond.

We had no apprehension about the want of water; but how were we to obtain food? The cones we had gathered had proved but a bite: there were no more within reach; we must yield to hunger—to famine.

We conversed with one another freely, as if face to face. We canvassed our prospects. They were gloomy enough.

How was the affair to end? How were we to be delivered from our perilous situation? These were the questions that passed from mouth to mouth, and occupied the thoughts of all.

Only one plan offered a plausible chance of escape; and that was to hold our position until nightfall, make a sally in the darkness, and fight our way through the lines of our foes. It would be running the gauntlet; a few of us would certainly fall—perhaps many—but some would escape. To stay where we were, was to submit ourselves to certain sacrifice. There was no likelihood of our being rescued by others; no one entertained such a hope. As soon as hunger overcame us, we should be massacred to a man.

Rather than patiently abide such a fate, we resolved, while yet strong, to risk all chances, and cut our way through the midst of the besiegers. Darkness would

favour the attempt, and anxiously we waited the going down of the sun.

## CHAPTER LXXIV.

## A BULLET FROM BEHIND.

If we thought the time long, it was not from want of occupation.

During the day, the Indians at intervals renewed their attack; and, notwithstanding all our vigilance, we had another man killed, and several slightly wounded.

In these skirmishes, the savages showed a determination to get nearer our line, by making their advances from tree to tree. We perfectly understood their object. It was not that they had any design of closing with us, though their numbers might have justified them in doing so. They were now still more numerous than at the beginning of the fight. Another band had arrived upon the ground: we had heard the shout of welcome that hailed their coming.

But even with this accession of strength, they did not design to come to the encounter of short weapons. Their purpose in advancing was different, and we understood it. They had perceived that by getting close to our convex line, they would be near enough to fire upon those on the opposite side of the glade, who, of course, would be exposed to their aim.

To prevent this, therefore, now became our chief object and anxiety, and it was necessary to redouble our vigilance. We did so, regarding with scrutinising glances the trunks behind which we knew the savages were skulking, and eyeing them as keenly as the ferret-hunter watches the burrows of the warren.

They had but slight success in their endeavours to advance. It cost them several of their boldest men; for the moment these essayed to rush forward, the cracks of three or four rifles were certain to be heard; and almost as certain was one of them to deliver its messenger of death.

The Indians soon became tired of attempting this dangerous manœuvre; and, as evening approached, appeared to give up their design, and content themselves by holding us in siege.

We were glad when the sun set, and the twilight came on. It would soon pass, and we should be able to reach the water. The men were maddened with thirst, for they had been suffering from it throughout the whole day.

During the daylight, many would have gone to the water, had they not been restrained by the precepts of the more prudent, and perhaps more effectually by an incident, of which they had all been spectators. One more reckless than the rest had risked the attempt. He had succeeded in reaching the pond, drank to his satisfaction, and was hastening back to his post, when a shot from the savages stretched him dead upon the sward. He was the man last killed, and his lifeless body now lay in the open ground, before the eyes of his comrades. It proved a warning to all; for, despite the torture from thirst, no one cared to repeat the rash experiment.

At length the welcome darkness descended—only a glimmer of gray light lingered in the leaden sky. Men in twos and threes were now seen approaching the pond. Like spectres they moved, silently gliding over the open ground, but in stooping attitudes, and heads bent eagerly forward in the direction of the water. We did not all go at once—though all were alike eager to quench their thirst—but the admonitions of the old hunter had their effect; and the more continent resolved to endure their pangs a little longer, and wait till the others should get back to their posts.

It was prudent we so acted; for at this crisis, the Indians—no doubt suspecting what was going forward

—renewed their firing with fresh vigour. Whole volleys were discharged inward, and, as it were, into the darkness must have hindered an aim. But, be all that, the bullets buzzed past our ears like whistles upon their flight.

There was a cry raised that the Indians were closing upon us; and those who had gone to the water rushed rapidly back—some even without staying to taste the much desired water.

During all this time I had remained behind my tree. My black follower had also stuck to his post like a faithful sentinel, as he was. We talked of relieving one another by turns, and Jake insisted that I should 'drink first.' I had partially consented to this arrangement, when the fire of the enemy suddenly reopened.

Like others, we were apprehensive that the savages were about to advance, and well knew the necessity of keeping them back. We agreed to keep our ground for a little longer.

I had 'one eye round the trunk of the tree,' with my rifle raised to the level. I was watching for a flash from the gun of some antagonist, to guide me in my aim; when, all on a sudden, I felt my arm jerked upward, and my rifle shaken out of my grasp.

There was no mystery about it. A bullet had passed through my arm, piercing the muscles that upheld it. I had shewn too much of my shoulder, and was wounded—nothing more.

My first thought was to look to my wound; I felt it distinctly enough, and this enabled me to discover the place. I saw that the ball had passed through the upper part of my right arm, just below the shoulder; and in its further progress had creased the breast of my uniform coat, where its trace was visible in the torn cloth.

There was still light sufficient to enable me to make these observations; and furthermore, that a thick stream of blood was gushing from the wound.

I commenced unbuttoning my coat, the better to get at it. The black was already by my side, rending his shirt into ribbons.

All at once, I heard him uttering an exclamation of surprise, followed by the words:

'Gorramighty! Massr George, dat shot come from afind!'

'From behind?' I shouted, echoing his words, and once more looking to the wound. Some suspicion of this had already been in my thoughts: I fancied that I had felt the shot from behind.

It had been no fancy. On a more minute examination of the wound, and the torn traces upon the breast of my coat, the direction of the bullet was plainly perceived. Undoubtedly, it had struck me from behind.

'Good God, Jake,' I exclaimed, 'it is so; the Indians have advanced to the other side of the glade.—we are lost!'

Under this belief, we both faced towards the opening; when at the moment, as if to confirm us, another bullet whistled past our ears, and struck with a heavy 'thud' into the tree behind which we were kneeling. It had certainly been fired from the other side of the glade: we saw the flash, and heard the report of the gun that had sent it.

What had become of our comrades on that side? Had they abandoned their posts, and permitted the Indians to advance? Were they all by the pond, and thus neglecting their duty?

These were the first conjectures both of Jake and myself.

It was too dark for us to see them under the shadow of the pines, but neither did they appear in the open ground. We were puzzled, and shouted aloud for an explanation.

If there were replies, we heard them not; for at

that moment a wild yell from our savage enemies drowned all other cries, and a sight burst upon our eyes that caused the blood to run cold within us.

Directly in front of the position that Jake and I held, and close to the Indian lines, a red flame was seen suddenly springing up from the earth. It rose in successive puffs, each leaping higher and higher, until it had ascended among the tops of the trees. It resembled the flashes of large masses of gunpowder, that had been ignited upon the ground, and such in reality it was. We read the intention at a glance. The Indians were attempting to fire the forest.

Their success was almost instantaneous. As soon as the sulphureous blaze came in contact with the withered fascicles of the pines, the latter caught as though they had been tinder; and with the velocity of projected rockets, the flames shot out in different directions, and danced far above the tops of the tallest trees.

We looked around: on all sides, we beheld a similar spectacle. That wild yell had been the signal for a circle of fires. The glade was encompassed by a wall of flame, red, roaring, and gigantic. The whole forest was on fire.

From all points, the flames appeared closing inwards, sweeping the trees as if they had been withered grass, and leaping in long jets high into the heavens.

The smoke now came heavily around us, each moment growing denser as the fire approached, while the heated atmosphere was no longer endurable; already it stifled our breathing.

Destruction stared us in the face, and men shouted in despair; but the roar of the burning pines drowned their voices, and one could not even hear his comrade who was nearest. But their looks told their thoughts, for, before the smoke fell, the glade was lit up with intense brilliancy, and we could see one another with unnatural distinctness. In the faces of all appeared the anxiety of awe.

Not long continued I to share it; too much blood had escaped from my neglected wound. I tried to make into the open ground—as I saw others doing—but before I had advanced two steps from the tree, my limbs tottered beneath me, and I fell fainting to the earth.

#### CHAPTER LXXVII.

##### A JURY AMID THE FIRE.

I had a last thought as I fell; it was, that my life had reached its termination—that in a few seconds my body would be embraced by the flames, and I should horribly perish.

The thought drew from me a feeble scream; and with that scream my senses forsook me. I was as senseless as if dead—indeed, so far as sensibility went, I was dead—and had the flames at that moment swept over me, I should not have felt them. In all probability, I might have been burnt to a cinder without enduring further pain.

During the interval of my unconsciousness, I had neither dream nor apparition. By this, I know that my soul must have forsaken its earthly tenement. It may have been hovering above or around, but it was no longer within me. It had separated from my senses, that were all dead.

Dead, but capable of being restored to life; and, happily, a restorative was at hand, with one to administer it.

When consciousness returned, the first perception I had was that I was up to my neck in water. I was in the pond, and in a recumbent position—my limbs and body under the water, with only my head above the surface, resting against the bank. A man was kneeling over me, himself half immersed. My returning senses soon enabled me to tell who it was—the faith-

ful black. He had my pulse in his hand, and was gazing into my features with silent earnestness.

As my open eyes replied to his gaze, he uttered an exclamation of joy, and the words: 'Golly, Masser George! you lib. Thank be to Gorrarnight, you lib. Keep up ya heart, young masser; yous a gwine to git ober it—sartin yous a gwine to git ober it.'

'I hope so, Jake,' was my reply in a weak voice; but feeble though it was, it roused the faithful fellow into a transport of delight, and he continued to utter his cheering ejaculations.

I was able to raise my head and look around. It was a dread spectacle that on all sides greeted my eyes, and there was plenty of light wherewith to view it.

The forest was still on fire, burning with a continued roar, as of thunder, or a mighty wind, varied with hissing noises and a loud crackling that resembled the platoon-firing of musketry. One might have fancied it the fusillade of the Indians, but that was impossible. They must long since have retreated before the spreading circle of that all-consuming conflagration.

There was less flame than when I had last looked upon it; and less smoke in the atmosphere. The dry foliage had been suddenly reduced to a cinder, and the twiggy fragments had fallen to the earth, where they lay in a dense bed of glowing embers.

Out of this rose the tall trunks, half stripped of their branches, and all on fire. The crisp scaling bark had caught freely, and the resinous sap-wood was readily yielding to the flames. Many trees had burnt far inward, and looked like huge columns of iron heated to redness. The spectacle presented an aspect of the infernal.

The sense of feeling, too, might have suggested fancies of the infernal world. The heat was intense; the atmosphere quivered with the drifting calorific. The hair had crisped upon my head; my skin had the feel of blistering, and the air I inhaled resembled steam from the escape-pipe of an engine.

Instinctively, I looked for my comrades. A group of a dozen or more were upon the open ground, near the edge of the pond, but these were not all. There should have been nearer fifty. Where were the others? Had they perished in the flames? Where were they?

Mechanically, I put the question to Jake.

'Thar, masser,' he replied, pointing downward. 'Tha' be all safe yet—ebbery one ob um, I b'lieve.'

I looked across the surface of the pond; three dozen roundish objects met my glance; they were the heads of my companions.

Like my own, their bodies were submerged, most of them to the very neck. They had thus placed themselves to shun the smoke, as well as the broiling heat.

But the others—they on the bank—why had they not also availed themselves of this cunning precaution? Why were they still standing exposed to the fierce heat, and amid the drifting clouds of smoke?

The latter had grown thin and gauze-like. The forms of the men were seen distinctly through it, magnified as in a mist. Like giants, they were striding over the ground, and the guns in their hands appeared of colossal proportions.

Their gestures were abrupt, and their whole bearing shewed they were in a state of half-frenzied excitement. It was natural enough, amid the circumstances that surrounded them. I saw they were the principal men of our party. I saw Hickman and Weatherford among them, both gesticulating freely. No doubt they were debating how we should act.

This was the conjecture I derived from my first glance; but a further survey of the group convinced me I was in error.

It was no deliberation about our future plans. In the full, between the volleys of the crackling pines, I could hear their voices. They were those of men engaged in deadly dispute—especially the voices of Hickman and Weatherford, that reached the ear in conclamation, both speaking in a tone that betokened some desperate feeling of indignation.

At this moment, the smoke drifting aside, discovered a group still further from the edge of the pond. There were six men in this group, standing in threes; and I perceived that the middle man of each three was tightly grasped by the others. Two of them, then, were prisoners!

Were they Indians? two of our enemies who, amid the confusion of the fire, had strayed into the glade, and been captured?

It was my first thought; but at that instant a jet of flame, shooting upward among the tree-tops, filled the glade with a flood of brilliant light. The group thus illumined, could be seen as distinctly as by the light of day. I was no longer in doubt about the captives; their faces were before me—white and ghastly, as if with fear. Even the red light failed to tinge them with its colour; but, wan as they were, I had no difficulty in recognising them. They were Spence and Williams.

## CHAPTER LXXXVIII.

## QUICK EXECUTIONERS.

I turned to the black for an explanation, but before he could make reply to my interrogatory, I more than half comprehended the situation.

My own plight admonished me. I remembered my wound; I remembered that I had received it from behind. I remembered that the bullet that struck the tree came from the same quarter. I thought we had been indebted to the savages for the shots; but, no; worse savages—Spence and Williams—were the men who had fired them!

The reflection was awful; the motive, mysterious.

And now returned to my thoughts the occurrences of the preceding night: the conduct of these two fellows in the forest; the suspicious hints thrown out by old Hickman and his comrade; and far beyond the preceding night, other circumstances—still well marked upon my memory—rose freshly before me.

Here again was the hand of Arens Ringgold. O God! to think that this arch-monster—

'Dar only a tryin' them two daam raskell,' said Jake, in reply to the interrogatory I had put; 'dat's what they am 'bout, Mass George—dat's all.'

'Who?' I asked mechanically, for I already knew who were meant by the 'two daam raskell.'

'Lor, Mass George, doant you see um ober yonder? Golly! thar as white as peeled punkins—Spence an' Williams. It war them that shot you, an' no Ind-ians after all. I know'd dat from the fust, an' I tol' Mass Hickman de same; but Mass Hickman 'claro he see um for hisself, an' so too Mass Weatherford. Boaf seed um fire tha two shots. Thar a tryin' on 'em for tha lives—dat's what tha am adoin'.'

With strange interest I once more turned my eyes outward, and gazed, first at one group, then the other.

The fire was now making less noise, the sap-wood having nearly burnt out; and the detonations, caused by the escaping of the pent air from its cellular cavities, had grown less frequent. Voices could be heard over the glade, and to those of the improvised jury I listened attentively. I perceived that a dispute was going on. The jurors were not agreed upon their verdict; some advocating the immediate death of the prisoners; while others, averse to such prompt punishment, were for keeping them until further inquiry should be made into their conduct.

There were some who could not credit their guilt;

the deed was too monstrous and horrible, under what motive could they have committed it? At such a time, too, with their own lives in direct jeopardy?

'Ne'er a bit o' jeppurdy,' exclaimed Hickman, in reply to the interrogatory—'ne'er a bit o' jeppurdy. Thar hain't been a shot fired at eyther on 'em this hilday. I tell ye, fellers, thar's a unnerstannin' 'twix 'em an' the Indycens. Thar no better 'n apies, an' thar last night's work proves it. 'Twar all hamfocals about thar gittin' lost; 'em fellers git lost adeed! Both on 'em knows these byar wuds as well as the anymals thet lives in 'em. Thuv both been hyar many's the time, an' 'd when too often, I reck'n. Lost! Wagh! did yez 'ver heer o' a coon gittin' lost?'

Some one made reply: I did not hear what was said, but the voice of the hunter again sounded distinct and clear.

'Ye palaver about thar motive. I s'pose you mean thar reezuns for sich a bloody bizness? Them, I acknuldge, ain't clar, but I hev my sespicious too. I ain't a gwine to say who o' what. Thar's some things as mout be, an' thar's some as moutn't; but I've seed queer join's in these last five yeern; an' I've heern o' others, an' if what I've heern bes true—what I've seed I know to be—then I tell ye, fellers, thar's a bigger than eyther o' thesen at the bottom o' the 'hul bizness—that's what thar be.'

'But do you really say you saw them fire in that direction? Are you sure of that?'

This inquiry was put by a tall man, who stood in the midst of the disputing party—a man of advanced age, and of somewhat severe, though venerable aspect. I knew him as one of our neighbours in the settlement—an extensive planter—who had some intercourse with my uncle, and out of friendship for our family, had joined the pursuit.

'Sure!' echoed the old hunter, with emphasis, and not without some show of indignation. 'Didn't me an' Jim Weatherford see 'em wi' our own two eyes? an' thar good enough, I reck'n, to watch sich varmint as 'em. We'd been a watchin' 'em all day, for we know'd thar war somethin' ugly afoot. We seed 'em both, fire acrost the gleeed, an' sight 'um-centre at young Randolph. Beside, the black himself sez that the two shots comed that away. What more proof kin you want?'

At this moment, I heard a voice by my side. It was that of Jake calling out to the crowd.

'Mass Hickman,' cried he, 'if dey want more proof, I b'lieve dis nigga can gib it. One ob de bullets miss young mass, an' stuck in the tree. Yonner's tha berry tree itseff we wa behind; it ain't burn yet; it ain't been afire. Maybe, gen'm'n, you mout find tha bullet thar still; you tell whose gun he 'longs to?'

The suggestion was instantly adopted. Several men ran towards the tree behind which Jake and I had held post, and which, with a few others near it, for some reason or other, had escaped the flames, and still stood with trunks black and unscathed, in front of the conflagration. Jake went with the rest, and pointed out the spot.

The bark was scrutinised, the shot-hole found, and the leaden witness carefully picked out. It was still in its globe shape, slightly torn by the grooves of the barrel. It was a rifle-bullet, and one of the very largest size. It was known that Spence carried a piece of large calibre. The guns of all the party were brought forward, and their measure taken: the bullet would enter the barrel of no other rifle save that of Spence.

Their guilt was evident; the verdict was no longer delayed. It was unanimous that the prisoners should die.

'An' let 'em die like dogs, as they are,' cried Hickman, indignantly raising his voice, and at the same

time bringing his piece to the level. 'Now, Jim Weatherford, look to yer sights! Let 'em go thar, fellows, an' take yerselves out o' the way.' 'We'll gie 'em a chance for thar cursed lives (They may take to yonner trees if they like, an' git 'customed to it, for they'll be in a hotter place than that afore long.' 'Let 'em go—let 'em go, I say, or, by the 'tarnal, I'll fire into the middle o' ye.'

The men who had hold of the prisoners perceiving the threatening attitude of the hunter, and fearing that he might make good his words, suddenly dropped their charge, and ran back towards the group of jurors.

The two wretches appeared bewildered. Terror seemed to hold them speechless, and fast, as if bound to the spot. Neither made an effort to leave the ground. Perhaps the complete impossibility of such a thing was apparent to them, and prostrated all power to make the attempt. They could not have escaped from the glade. Their taking to the trees was only a mockery of the indignant hunter, in ten seconds they would have been roasted among the blazing branches.

It was a moment of breathless suspense. Only one voice was heard—that of Hickman.

'Now, Jim, you Spence, leave tuther to me.'

This was said in a hurried undertone, and the words were scarce uttered as the two rifles cracked simultaneously.

The smoke drifting aside, disclosed the deadly effect of the shot. The execution was over. The worthless renegades had ceased to live.

### PEGASUS IN HARNESS

FROM THE GERMAN

To a horse-fur—Newmarket say, the name  
Where other wares were interchanged as well,  
Once on a time a staving Poet came,  
Urged by stern want, his Pegasus to sell.

Loud neighed the hippogriff, and proudly, pranced

In splendid style before the astonished crowd?

All stood stock still to gaze, as if entranced

'The princely animal!' some cried aloud

'What thou-and pity that that form should

Should be disfigured by those odious wings,

The finest carriage else we meet for him—

'Tis said that from the noblest race he springs,

But in the air what Whip his seat could hold

So on the venture none would risk his gold

At length, a country farmer courage found

'The wings, 'tis true, serve for no use,' quoth he,

'But we may have them either clipped or boun'd

And then for draught the horse would suited be

Come! I will on him venture twenty pound

The owner, overjoyed, the offer heard,

Eager to sell his goods wit'out delay,

The bargain strikes—'I take you at your word'

So Hodge trots gaily on his prize way

The noble creature, straight in harness placed,

The unaccustomed burden hardly feels,

When off he starts in wildly flying haste,

By noble rage incensed. The carriage reels,

And sudden, on a precipice's brink,

Is overthrown. 'So, no!' cries Hodge, 'I think

Experience makes men wise; no more I must

Alone this frantic beast with wheel-work trust

But as to-morrow passengers I take,

The sprightly thing will a fine leader make,

Two other nags he'll spare me, not a doubt,

And this wild frenzy will with years wear out'

At first all prosper well—the light-winged steed

Urges his comrades on, the carriage flies

Swiftly as with an arrow's speed,

But soon forsakes the sure and beaten track;

No shouts avail—no rein can hold him back;

Like wildness seizes all, in frantic guise

O'er bog and fen, through hedge and field they dash,  
Until the shattered coach, with a loud crash,  
Amidst the traveller's cries, stops short at last,  
And, on a steep ascent the wheels stick fast.

Poor Hodge exclaims, with thoughtful mien—

'We have not yet found out the way;

'I will never answer thus—but stay,

Another sort of trial shall be seen,

We'll see what my grey mare and work will do,

The foolish creature's spirit to subdue'

The trial made—(O many days are past,

The beautiful animal declines,

And soon to a mere shadow pines

Cries Hodge 'I've found it out at last

Here, quick! come yoke him for me now,

Joined with my strongest ox in yonder plough'

No sooner said than done—behold

In ludicrous conjunction by one tether

The Ox and Winged Courser linked together

In willing steps the Griffin bold,

But strains his last remaining might,

I grieve to take his wretched flight

In vain—his neighbour plods with steady pace;

Phaëbus bright steed must to the Ox give place

With constant opposition worn at length,

And low I with grief, the steed of gold like birth,

With trembling limbs and failing strength

Sinks, and lies prostrate on the earth

'Accursed beast!' breaks forth the angry clown

(By heavy showering blows his vengeance shewn),

Frown for the plough thou art too weak and thin.

Thy master was a rogue, and took me in'

While still the swinging lash his wrath betrays,

A jovial youth with light elastic tread

Comes smiling on—a wreath of golden hairs,

With his fun locks entwined, adorns his head;

The sounding lyre is in his pectus hand

'Whither with such a wondrous pan, my friend?'

He from a distance to the peasant cries

'The bird and ox linked in one band,

So strange a team must every one surprise,

I put thee for a space thy poor horse lend,

And for brief trial trust him unto me,

But be prepared—a marvel shalt thou see'

The hippogriff is speedily unbound—

Upon his back the laughing youngster springs;

The master's steadfast hand he scarce has found,

When, champing at the bit, he spreads his wings;

With lightnings flashing from his soul-lit eyes,

See him, a thing regenerate, arise

King-like a very spirit, or a god,

And rushing as a steam, he waves abroad

His pomp of pinion—now in heavenward flight,

Snorting with joy he darts, begins to soar,

And ere the eye can follow, seen no more—

His loathing, has reached the empyrean height.

### L'ENVOI.

The Pegasus that here you view,

Not fed on rich Castalian dew,

But travel wearied, and foot-lame,

Will prove, I fear, ignobly tame

And all unlike the noble steed

Of which, in German, you may read

(That scion of immortal race

Poets have ever loved to trace),

This poor, constrained, and awkward creature,

Scarce seems divine in any feature

Has Schiller's Courser, then, been overrated?

No, but he verily hath been translated.

B K R.

Printed and Published by W. & A. CHAMBERS, 47 Paternoster Row, London, and 200 High Street, Edinburgh. Also sold by William Routledge, 33 Upper Beakville Street, Dundee, and all Booksellers.



# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 233.

SATURDAY, JUNE 19, 1858.

Price 1d.

## FAVOURS RETURNED.

An interesting meeting was lately held in a well-known reading-room in the northern part of the metropolis. The persons composing it were all of them working-people, and the object professedly was to form a society for the purpose of sending missionaries among the middle and upper classes of the community. John Duggin, a sailcloth-worker, occupied the chair, and professed his readiness to give all needful explanations. He said it was a notorious fact that, for a number of years past, the middle and upper classes had taken a great interest in the morals of the lower, trying to abate their habits of intemperance, to introduce knowledge amongst them, and to get their children trained up in the way they should go. This was a very obliging thing on the part of the rich towards the poor; and the poor felt duly grateful for it, as would be amply seen. Now things were so far changed, that those who had once been called the better class of people were more in need of moral improvement than ever their inferiors had been; and it became the duty of their poorer brethren to reciprocate their former good deeds. He would not enlarge upon the matter, for he knew there were able men than himself prepared to address them upon it; he would content himself in the meantime with calling upon Mr Hobson to move the first resolution.

Mr Hobson, whom we understand to be a costermonger, accordingly rose and said that he was happy to take part in this movement, as he considered it pressinglly needed. At all times, he observed, the lying advertisements of shopkeepers, and their many tricks to secure custom, had been matter of scandal. How to inveigle simple people, especially of the gentler sex—how to pass off inferior goods upon them—how to make them buy more than they wanted or could afford—how, in short, to pillage them, had, from the earliest ages, been the leading purposes of many belonging to that class. But all of these practices were innocent in comparison with others which late years had revealed. It had been found, by Dr Hassall and others, on strictly scientific grounds, that a great proportion of those dealing in articles of food were in the habit of adulterating them to a serious extent, careless though they should thus derange the stomachs and ruin the health of their customers, so that they should be able to put a little more money into their own pockets. To such an extent had this system been carried, that it was impossible to be sure of the genuineness of a single article of food or drink, whatever might be the price

paid for it. The working-classes were great sufferers by this system; and it was a strange but an actual anomaly of our age, that a serious brewer might be subscribing to ragged schools and churches with one hand, while cheating the ragged out of their money with the other. To pass from these matters—he would proceed to advert to various delinquencies of the middle classes which had been brought to light within the last two or three years. First came the trial of Paul, Strachin, and Bates for appropriation of the property of others intrusted to them—the first of the trio being a man who had not only been, to all outward appearance, a respectable man, but one who took a lead in all religious plans for the benefit of humbler people. Next, we had the Royal British Bank directors and the directors of the Eastern Banking Corporation establishing and keeping up a fraudulent system for the reception of poor people's money, in order that they might use it for their own purposes. Still, all these iniquities were insignificant in comparison with those which were revealed by the crisis of November 1857. Then did the mercantile community shine forth in what he feared he must describe as its true colours. Banks were found to have been kept up for years in good appearances and with large dividends, which had in reality lost all their capital. Manufacturing and commercial concerns had been started without capital, had been constantly losing from the beginning, and yet were kept up in fair show by assistance from banks, till it was no longer possible, and a crash ensued. Thus selfish adventurism had been encouraged, honest trade had been made nearly impossible, and thousands of innocent simple people had been deprived of their all. It was evident that, while the middle classes were accustomed to consider themselves as a highly moral community, as indeed the principal depositaries of the virtues in this country, the love of gain had eaten into them as a great corruption, and was threatening to swamp all truth and honesty amongst them, unless a remedy were provided. He (Mr Hobson) therefore felt pleased in moving the first resolution, that it has become eminently necessary for the working-classes to adopt measures for checking, as far as possible, the rapid deterioration of morals which cupidity is evidently producing amongst those engaged in commerce. The resolution was duly seconded, and carried without a dissentient voice.

Mr Jones, a second-hand bookseller, rising to move the second resolution, told the meeting that he had had some opportunities of observing the domestic habits of the people who called themselves genteel, as he had been a servant in several respectable situations.



He had become fully convinced that the prompting cause of that engerance for riches which the preceding speaker so much deplored, was the prevalence of luxurious habits amongst those in fault. 'A man was thought nothing of unless he lived in a fine house, and entertained his friends with rich food and costly wines. His wife and daughters must dress elegantly, and partake of expensive amusements. Doing nothing whatever, they were a cause of outlay to their husband and father, without contributing anything to the general stock. He was thus obliged to devote himself, body and soul, to the making of money. Money must be had by whatever means. Could it be wondered at if, in these circumstances, many foul and fraudulent things were done? Said to say, the luxuries and fineries on which the money was spent, gave little real enjoyment—often none at all—might rather be said to create inconvenience and bring pain, than do any real good. They ministered chiefly to vanity. He could testify from his own observation, that the dozen people sitting at a superb dinner which lasted two hours, were generally very dull and languid. You rarely heard a hearty laugh among them. Such a thing would indeed be considered improper. And after the entertainment was over, and the guests gone home, the whole affair was forgotten, and the party immediately became as much strangers to each other as ever. The truth is, fineness banishes friendliness, and you had to stay among plain people in the country, if you wished that anybody should care for you. One great object of the ambition of the people he was speaking of was to keep a carriage of their own and drive in the parks. But it was not for the sake of any enjoyment they had in carriage-driving in those places. Look in their dull insinuate faces, as they pass along, and you must see there is no enjoyment in it. It was all for the sake of vanity. The only thing relished was the reflection that they must be looked on as people of some importance; otherwise they could not afford to keep the carriage. Now it was clear that these were all contemptible objects, utterly degrading to those who cherished them; that there could be no true moral dignity, and no true Christian virtue, where the only things thought of were how to make fine shows in the eyes of one's neighbours. It appeared that even when these people professed to take part in plans for the improvement of the poor, it was in the spirit of vanity, rather than that of benevolence. They wished to appear in the position of people who could patronise the poor. They professed all the time to be zealous supporters of religion, and particularly anxious to make the poor religious. But true religion was far more wanting among themselves than among the poor; and a mission from the poor among the rich, or those who make riches their idol, was now the thing needful. When Christianity began, it was a preaching by the poor to the rich. Its founder had not whereon to lay his head. Its first apostles were working-men. The voice raised by them thrills through society to this hour. Suppose Dives, Nicodemus, and the rich young man had tried to make a similar religious impression on their fellow-citizens, would they have succeeded? The question requires no answer. 'Now, seeing how given up these money-hunting people are to all sorts of vanities, and how in them, owing to that base idolatry, all the nobler traits of humanity are in a manner lost, I think it becomes us,' said Mr Jones, 'that we who are unembarrassed with the world's possessions should bestir ourselves to go among them and try to recall them to a sense of the higher aims of life. Let us hold up before them an unflattering account of their iniquitous practices. Let us denounce the luxuries and the vanities for whose sake they strain to get wealth. Let us endeavour to impress upon them the

moral grandeur of the honest man who is contented with moderate things, and the high gratifications which wait upon frugal contentment. There are amongst us, I trust, abundance of men both able and willing to go forth upon this mission, and it is men, and not funds, that are wanting. I therefore with all confidence move, That a society be formed for the sending out of missionaries among the upper classes.' The motion was carried by acclamation.

Mr Smith, who described himself as a journeyman carpenter, supporting a wife and six children on thirty shillings a week, moved for the appointment of a committee to carry out the objects of the meeting. He said he had long felt how unsatisfactory was the condition of the upper class of people in this country. There were strong moral agencies, or what professed to be such, at work for the maintenance of sound morality in the community; but it was only too manifest that these had little effect upon the class in question. The universal devotion to vanity amongst that class, and the soul-corrupting chase of riches wherewith to gratify their vanity, had been depicted by the preceding speaker. The humbler classes, being comparatively exempt from these degrading influences, might well assume the duty of seeking to place their neighbours upon a higher moral platform—not, he trusted, in a pharisaic, but in a truly philanthropic spirit. He could not doubt that, both by their preachings on the meanness of all mere wealth-seeking, and by the example they held forth of contentment with their own humble gains, they would in time accomplish a reform in their better-housed and better-clad brethren. There was one consequence of mammon-worship in the middle and upper classes which he especially deplored, and that was the difficulty they professed to feel in regard to matrimony. Marriage was an institution notably favourable to virtue. Working-men generally married early, and so promoted at once their happiness and their virtue. But what a working-man could do on one hundred a year or less, a mercantile man or a gentleman professed to be unable to do on three! This was of course a confession that his class prefers fine outward appearances to the reality of virtue, and that he, as a member of the class, must yield to the rule. The consequences were deplorable. Every honest working-man must grieve to think that, while he dares to be poor with honest marriage, there are thousands upon thousands of his fellow-men—men of, perhaps good education—men who go to church—men who are perhaps very good fellows in their hearts—so far given up to a corrupt idea of life, that they deliberately reject this good course. If anything more than another could demonstrate the pressing call there was for a mission to the well-off, it was surely this. He trusted in a few years to see some telling effects upon this plague-spot of refined society; but he believed it could not be till men had been brought to see that there are better things in this world than riches, and the shows which riches enable men to make. The whole of these errors, indeed, were inwrought with each other as part of one system. Men were a bane to women, instead of a blessing, almost solely because they prefer riches to honesty, and show to substance. Whenever we can open their eyes to the true value of money in a just relation to wants, we may expect to see the gentler and more helpless portion of our species treated more generally in a becoming manner, and the happiness of society proportionately advanced.

The meeting now separated, its objects being so far accomplished. An operative bookbinder, who reports it to us, states that there was an appearance of much good feeling throughout. The people present seemed deeply sensible of the sad case of their brethren of the middle and upper classes, and determined to

make a strenuous effort for the bringing about of a reform. The speakers delivered themselves, as may be seen, in good language, and seemed anxious to avoid all expressions calculated to raise feelings of irritation. How far the designed mission will succeed in checking the corrupting agencies now so conspicuous in operation throughout society, remains to be seen. The mission, we may say, has our best wishes, and may reckon upon our steady support.

### TURKISH RAILWAYS.

It is impossible to doubt that of all the levers of modern civilisation, the railway is the greatest. It has already revolutionised the habits of the old countries of Europe; and although it was once supposed to be suitable only for countries already densely populated, and having an established goods and passenger traffic, we find in the United States that the railway actually precedes population, and stretches through forests and prairies, to pioneer the settlements of man. The railway proprietor in this way becomes a landholder of extraordinary magnitude. He possesses not merely a line of rail, and the land it stands on, but a broad band of the earth's surface, which, being intersected by locomotive facilities, may be turned at once into farming and building lots of the most valuable description. The company buys a waste, having no communication with the civilised world, and in a short space of time re-sells this land at a value enormously enhanced by the communication which annually adds thousands to the population, and takes to market produce that increases in a geometrical ratio. It is true that in America, through competing lines, and financial juggling, the results do not always answer the expectations of the projectors. But if we set aside these illegitimate influences, the principle is undoubtedly sound in the case of a line that goes through a rich soil, and is not beset with engineering difficulties.

Turkish railways occupy a middle position between the system of Europe, which subserves compact populations, and the system of the western parts of America, which entirely precedes them. In Turkey, there are towns, and some of considerable size; but on the intermediate parts of the proposed lines, from the scanty population, there would be little or no local personal traffic; recourse, therefore, must be had to the American system, of the railway company becoming a landholder on a large scale, so as to absorb to the credit-side of the enterprise as much as possible of the prospective rise in the value of the land adjoining the railway. Passenger-traffic will thus be drawn to the railway by increased settlement on the line. But the great revenue will be from the valuable agricultural and mineral products, which at present have no outlet in consequence of the enormous price of transport on mule or camel back.

The political importance of railways to Turkey can scarcely be overestimated. One great cause of the oppression and misgovernment of the internal parts of this empire, which are removed from the observation of the diplomatic and consular corps, is the distance and inaccessibility of these satrapships. This will all be altered under a system of railway reticulation. With the electric wire extending from one country to another, it becomes like one town. Everybody is in presence of public opinion, and not population can remain semi-barbarous that habitually associates with others more civilised in a railway-train. We have seen the effect of the overland transit through Egypt. In the beginning of this century, it was dangerous to go any distance from the walls of an Egyptian town. Even under the vigorous and intelligent despotism of Mohammed Ali, a journey to Suez was not unattended with danger. But from the moment the transit was

fairly established, the Arabs of the line became altered men, and instead of their hand being against every man, and every man's hand against them, their constant anxiety was to get the well-remunerated employment the British agents could give them.

The first executed of the railways of the Ottoman empire is from Alexandria to Suez; and this reminds us that Turkish railways are important to us, not merely in relation to the trade of our Turkish merchants with the interior, but in relation to our connection with India. What may be accomplished by large steamers like the *Levathan*, in course of time, we cannot, of course, predict; and it will require very extraordinary speed in vessels doubling the Cape of Good Hope to make up the difference of the more direct overland routes: for it must be remembered that there are much shorter ways of getting to India than by Suez: such, for instance, is the projected line of the Euphrates Valley, which proceeds by Antioch to Bagdad and Bassorah. The celebrated Euphrates expedition, under General Chesney, did not result in introducing the regular navigation of this river for goods and passenger traffic to India; the Egyptian being found to be the preferable route (although not so direct), in consequence of the easy access to the port of Alexandria, the facilities offered by the Mahmoudieh canal, the steam-navigation of the Nile, and the security of the land-route from Cairo to Suez. On the other hand, by the Euphrates route, there was a tedious land journey, and considerable obstructions in the rocks and shallows, except during a few weeks in spring, in consequence of the melting of the snows of the Taurus. But, since the introduction of railways, and of vessels constructed by Messrs Laird, of a light draught of water, the Euphrates Valley line has attracted general attention; and a company has been formed to construct a railway from the mouth of the Orontes to Taber Castle, on the Euphrates, passing very close to the city of Aleppo, and thus providing for a considerable local traffic; for Aleppo has 70,000 inhabitants, and a large trade of exported produce, and import of British manufactures, which is at present carried on on mule and camel back.

When this first short railway is completed, steamers of light draught will be introduced for some years, in order to carry on the communication to Bassorah, at the head of the Persian Gulf, until the whole line of railway is completed. The total line of the railway from the Mediterranean to the Persian Gulf would be 1200 miles; it is therefore only to a perhaps distant futurity we may look for the completion of the whole line. But once arrived at the Euphrates, the whole track through Mesopotamia to Bagdad and Bassorah is a dead flat, traversing the richest part of the ancient Babylonian empire. Bagdad itself is a large city, carrying on a considerable trade with the western parts of Persia; and there can be no doubt that many light goods would be transported by rail. When all is completed, the transit from Bombay to Malta, which, by the Red Sea, takes twenty-one days, could be accomplished in fourteen.

The great anxiety of the company is to complete, in as short a space of time as possible, the first portion of the railway, beginning with Suediah. The Bay of Antioch is here very spacious, and free from rocks, the holding-ground good; only a small mole is required, on account of the south-easterly winds. The learned Dr Holt Yates, formerly secretary of the Syro-Egyptian Society, writes of this place as follows: 'The importance of Suediah, in a political and commercial point of view, cannot be doubted. Situated at the very gates of Asia Minor, in a fine bay at the mouth of a large river, which communicates with an extensive fertile country, abounding in silk, grain, and fruits, flocks and herds, sheltered by lofty mountains, which are well wooded, and shew indications of coal, copper,

and iron ores, with plenty of lime and stone for building, an abundance of running water, and a fine climate—it attracted the attention of the ancient Romans, who, as long as they held possession of Syria, made Antioch the seat of government.

Proceeding northward and westward round the coast of Asia Minor, we come to Smyrna, the great port of this division of the Ottoman Empire, towards the Mediterranean. Formerly, Smyrna was the place of export of carian produce, and of the import of manufactures which found their way to Persia. But the opening up of the trade of Trebizond caused this part of the trade of Smyrna to decline. For many years, no goods have ever gone from England to Persia by the Smyrna caravans. All find their way by Trebizond and Erzeroum. But there is a very large local export trade in figs, grain, and dye stuffs for manufactures. Aidin is in the interior, the centre of this large trade, and a railway has been substituted for, and, we believe, completed, between the port and this important internal centre of western Asia Minor. Smyrna itself is a large city, having considerable colonies of British merchants, as well as those of the other countries bordering the Mediterranean, particularly French from Marseilles, Italians from Genoa, and Tegehoni and Austrians from Trieste.

Proceeding to the north of Asia Minor, we come to Samoun, and we form a mental picture of no distant period Asia Minor, with a third Egypt as the gate of India, and that when the lines across Moldavia and Galatia are finished, that by Samoun to Diarbekir and Bagdad is the shortest of all possible routes to India, not counting that of the Euphrates Valley.

This is no chimera for the Porte has just been enabled to purchase from the British Government the power to construct a railway from Samoun to Bagdad and Sivas, the latter town being not very far distant from Diarbekir, the first important town in the valley of the Tigris, beyond which all is plain to Mosul and Bagdad, in fact, all the Lower Tigris is a level flat. This line does not go through water or forests of desert, but through countries, with a few very large towns, where considerable productions are manufactured, and wanting only carriage to a port, and a canal of the slow, tedious, and expensive transport of the goods of animals. That it is a valuable concession is evident, while the fruits of the port and interior are not sufficiently utilized. Sivas is the centre of a district which produces in abundance most of those articles so extensively ported from Asia Minor to the market, such as sticks of gum, and in addition to fruits and grains. So that for this first stage of what we may call the direct India railway, the route cannot fail to be an enormous local trade. But how, it is asked, 'are we to get to Samoun most conveniently?' We answer, by rail from Calcutta to Aden. This line is already completed across Germany and through the greater part of Galicia. The Moldavia line across a level flat is all that would be wanting, on the completion of the line to Sivas, to make the communication by rail and steam uninterrupted. We believe it is not the intention of those who have received this valuable concession to bring it into the money-market in its present state, but as the Porte has guaranteed 7 per cent, and engaged to take up one-third of the shares, we look upon the project as certain to be carried out. We think Turkey has acted wisely in the exercise of this liberality. The future prosperity of the Ottoman Empire is more likely to be found in the opening up of these productive internal regions than by any other measures that can possibly be devised.

Until the ports of Turkey are cheaply accessible to the mineral and agricultural productions of the interior, the free trade she has possessed from

time immemorial loses half its value. This great principle is in Turkey like a fire without fuel, or a noble human faculty torpid from inadequate exercise, or inefficient from inadequate means.

We now pass from Asia to Europe, where we find several projects of railway, the most comprehensive of which is no doubt the Grand Trunk Railway from Constantinople to Belgrade via Adrianople. That this line may ultimately be executed, we look on as highly probable, because it is the ancient Roman line from the eastern capital to Macedonia. Adrianople, Philippopolis, Sophia, and Belgrade, are all very little out of the straight line to Vienna. But such a line can be executed only by a company of colossal capital, in consequence of its great extent, not only across the rich and level plains of Roumelia, but also through the gorges of the Parnus and its spurs, that extend all the way from Itr Bazouj to Niza, on the borders of Servia, in all which region much tunneling would be requisite.

A less expensive project is the line from Rustchuk, the large emporium on the Lower Danube, to Iugos, on the Mediterranean below the Dardanelles—not going over the Balkans, but round it on the shores of the Black Sea, and a still shorter line is from Rustchuk to Varna. But both these schemes are as yet only projects. In the case of the railway from Rustchuk to Constantinople, which cuts off the great to the form of the Lower Danube, the Dobru'scha, the capital has already been subscribed, and the preliminary works actually begun. If any one looks at the map of the spirit of Turkey in Europe it will be seen that the Danube, instead of continuing its course to the Black Sea, makes a great detour to the north, and enters it by several enormous channels, the stream of which, from the sea, is partly carried by the mouths of small tonnage, and to the only in the weather. At one time a depth of four feet was maintained over the bar by artificial means, but lately it has not exceeded eleven feet, the width being five hundred yards. Yet the title of Galatz and Ibraia, the former the port of Moldavia and the latter of Wallachia, has increased its toll between 1859 and 1872. Thus, the great canal and navigation of the Danube and the artificial navigation to the channels of the delta, the trade has been confined to vessels of a very light draught which is seriously obstructive to much direct commerce with the west of Europe, in which large vessels only can be profitably employed. The consequence is that the trade is very much confined to Levantine coasting vessels of small tonnage. Captain Spratt has paid especial attention to the mouths of the Danube and has produced new charts of the Sulina and St George's mouths, and it would appear from communications with him, and study on the spot, that it would take an enormous sum to establish a depth on the bar of twenty feet, so as to enable vessels of 800 tons to cross it at all times.

A very large proportion of the foreign grain imported into England now comes from those Danubian principalities, which are so much before the public in relation to political matters, which we will not now touch upon. But although the trade has increased so enormously, the internal arrangements for conducting it are still of a very rude character. From the western districts of Wallachia, the grain is sent by land to Kladit, or down the Aluta, which separates Great from Little Wallachia, to the mouth of the river, and thence by barges to Ibraia. From Central Wallachia, Moldavia, and the interior of Bulgaria, the grain is brought mostly in carts to the Danube. The merchants employ agents to buy it in the country direct from the growers, and bring it to market at all risks, involving a great deal of loss,

delay, fraud, and wrangling. There is, therefore, a great want of cheap and commodious conveyance to a Black Sea port, and it has been found that by cleansing out the ancient port of Constantia, called Kustendji, on the Black Sea, and making a rail way to Tchernivoda, on the Danube, the tongue of the Dobrukscha would be cut off, a great circuit saved, and the dangerous, difficult, and inconvenient navigation of the mouths would be avoided.

The main object of the proposed port and railway is to open the Black Sea to the products of the Danubian provinces more effectually, and thereby facilitate the trade with Western Europe. But a second object is to induce a return of population into Eastern Bulgaria, which is naturally one of the richest districts of Europe for the production of grain and the rearing of sheep, oxen, and hogs.

Kustendji, under the name of Constantia, was an important place, and had a large harbour in ancient times. The ruins of ancient temples, the remains of ancient moles and quays still visible, prove this. And, certainly, in whatever point of view it is regarded, there can scarcely be imagined a more favourable site for a commercial city. Kustendji is backed by a vast extent of country, perfectly fertile, but with a great depth of the richest soil, producing whenever cultivated crops of the finest grain. The surrounding country is high and fertile, although fever is rare, and the sheep, horses, and oxen are fat and fine. The cities of the country lie between the mouths of the Danube being in the hands of the Russians, the Danube below Silistria is fortified by an fortress of importance and the city having no safe harbour this territory has always been overrun by the Russian forces it is in fact advanced against Ibrail, and still the point of contact of the armies. A promontory running into the sea affords natural protection from the north and with artificial winds for a large net of water, which may, by dredging and enclosure, be converted, at a moderate expense, into a safe and commodious harbour capable of receiving vessels of five or six thousand tons.

Captain Spratt has, since the accession of Mr. Levenstam to the command of the fleet in July 1877, given much attention to the subject of this port and communication with the Danube, in which is of opinion that, with a north-east current it is accessible as a harbour of refuge in my mind. A body of water will be carried out four hundred yards. It is therefore considered that it will have six times the accommodation of Odessa with a deeper entrance than that port, and a better exit for the despatch of business. The importance of this will appear when we mention, that in consequence of the trouble and navigation of the mouths of the Danube, freights to Odessa are generally one third less than to Galatz. The position of Kustendji has the advantage over Odessa of being at all times free from ice in winter while it is two hundred sea miles nearer to the Bosphorus, and these two hundred miles are of dangerous navigation.

With regard to the country to be passed over, we may mention that the Dobrukscha consists of five thousand square miles of rich soil, having a porous substratum generally of the coral rag and chalk formation. The general elevation of the country is about 300 feet above the level of the sea. At the northern extremity, however, the old formations appear, and have heaved up the younger formations, forming a fine range of mountains rising, towards the extreme north, to an elevation of about 2500 feet, covered at their base, on the northern slopes, with fine forests. This vast extent of country is beautifully, but gently undulating, and is besides intersected and indented by numerous small valleys and dales, singularly tortuous and indeterminate in direction, but

opening ultimately into a few large valleys running to the Danube, and to lakes bordering on the Black Sea. The valleys have no streams to water them. Powerful springs rise at the head of some, but the rivulet thus formed dies almost at its source—is absorbed, forms a bit of green marsh, a mud pool and is lost. Very rarely is it that water runs on the face of the country. No rivines, no rocky or pebbly beds worn by the rush of waters. At most one to be found some deep furrows on the steeper parts of the slopes, to show that water does fall faster than the soil can absorb it. The porous substratum of coral rag and chalk absorbs the rain in a tunnel by the deep fire soil—a soil which resembles the finest dark mould—and gives it off in springs which gather in lakes towards the Danube and the Black Sea, and little above their level, or are tipped by the wells of its inhabitants. The soil is of amazing depth, and grain crops and grass of the finest quality grow on patches scattered over the length and breadth of the land, produced without manure under the most primitive methods of culture. Onions, beans, cabbage, seem to grow luxuriantly wherever sown. Flax, the wild pear, the ash, the plum are full to be found, though not of great number in the natural force of the trees.

The rivers are supposed to be carried along a line of level, which are in fact, back waters of the Danube, and the line will be as much as possible long the main of the hills, in an embankment from four to six feet in height, and we learn by the report of the company just issued, that a count has been made from the engineers that the banking of the Danube was begun on the 22d of October last, that Turkish commissioners appointed for the purpose, were made to the land reserved by government for fertilisation. Nearly all the land on the line has been assigned to be imperial property.

Such are the railways now projected, or begun, in the Ottoman Empire. If the others will follow, we cannot but be full of admiration for that country, is not anxious that all the districts of the interior, capable of large cultivation, should be put in communication with the coast. From the period of the Greek revolution down to the termination of the Crimean war, Turkey was to innumerable domestic revolts foreign wars, and plagues of every kind, has never been out of hot water. A new period is now opening up before us, in which it is said to be time when a large amount of British capital will be securely vested in Turkish railways.

#### SOME THING ON MY MIND.

DARK masses of my threatening frowns, creatures, cloaked and cowed, chosen assassins equipped with merciless daggers and darts, diminishing to a point, wherefrom drops a gout of fire in executioner with a half mask and a copper, with its edge turned towards me, vague and unknown ships following, following, with a deadly unswerving purpose, whithersoever I take my frowns, a thousand strangers with uplifted armed right hands, exclaiming together, artistically, and in the pauses of slow music 'We swear, we swear' and doing it, half-a-dozen of intimate friends striding at my breast with a curious and varied collection of weapons, from an overwhelming sense of duty, and averting their looks for pity's sake, secret conclaves setting down my name in blood, with a variety of other dismal pictures selected from the haunted chambers of imagination, had been presented to me in dreams for months. I was rendered miserable, through having been made a free mason, with the terror of carrying about with me so

immense secret. I felt that I was fated to be the unhappy wretch who should betray that which had been held sacred by multitudes for more than a thousand years. Nor was this idea altogether without grounds; for to so great a pitch of nervousness had I arrived, that I was continually whispering the matter confidentially to myself, and then, in the belief that I had spoken aloud, looking horror-stricken around me; or, not seldom, I would write it down upon slips of paper, which I afterwards took care to tear up small, or put them into the fire, or devoured them.

Once, however, when engaged in this practice, a high wind, coming in, at the open window, scattered these interesting disclosures in every direction, and drove me as nearly mad as a sane man could go. There were as many as twenty distinct revelations of the most mysterious fact in the world's history thus set flying over space, so that any one might run and read them. Nineteen of these I recovered by means of almost superhuman exertions. Two were reclaimed, at peril of life and limb, from a neighbour's wall with *chereaux-de-frise* at the top of it; three of them had lodged in a very lofty tapering tree, which practically demonstrated the dreaded fact of my Sybilline leaves becoming poplar; five were carried into the river, and had to be rescued by boat; seven had been whirled into the kennel of a proverbially savage dog, which, however, was so impressed by my eager haste and furious vehemence, that he vacated his quarters at the first summons, and fled, howling, to the utmost extent of his chain. One was brought down from a chimney-pot by a very small sweep, who, luckily for me and for himself, proved to my satisfaction that he had never been taught to read; one I found the kitten at play with in the garden, which presently I put to death accordingly, without open trial, after the manner of the tribunals of Westphalia; the twentieth could nowhere be found. There was lying somewhere, patent to the first passer-by, an explicit solution of the whole art of freemasonry in my own peculiar and well-known handwriting. This thought, which was of a nature to make the most stolid anxious, excited me to frenzy. I went about demanding of my fellow-creatures whether they had seen a small piece of paper in the air lately.

'What paper? What was on it?' inquired they.

What was on it, indeed? A question not to be answered very readily. I did not go to bed for eight-and-forty-hours, and then I found the precious missing manuscript neatly deposited between my neckerchief and my false collar; after which I abstained from writing out the secret any more. I carried it about with me on my mind, nevertheless, and a very dreadful burden it was. Waking or sleeping, but especially sleeping, I was always picturing to myself the consequences of revealing what I knew, and thereby endured the imaginary pains of half-a-dozen opium-eaters. Methought that the Provincial Grand of our lodge, who, in private life, is a most respectable grocer, was the individual selected by the society as the avenger of violated faith. He was wont to pursue me in his full official costume, which, however, seemed to attract no greater attention in the streets of the city than in the deserts (all bearing an absurd likeness to the back-garden of my private residence), whither I sometimes, in vain, brook myself for refuge. He

held his masonic ladder in one hand, and his trowel and pair of compasses in the other; when he had come up with me, he would describe with the compasses a magic circle, out of which I could not stir; plant his ladder against my back, as though I were a cucumber frame, and mounting upon my shoulders, trowel in hand, would mutter some cabalistic words, addressed to surrounding nature, explanatory of the reason of my being sacrificed; at which period I was wont to be awaked with the chattering of my teeth. Once, I remember throwing myself upon the protection of a policeman, who happened to be patrolling the desert for the greater security of the ostrich-eggs; and he, instead of taking the Provincial Grand into custody, pointed to the collar of his own uniform, upon which, in place of a number, was emblazoned the fatal triangle which proclaimed the Peeler to be a Deputy Grand Arch himself. My state of mind became at length so unsupportable, that I was obliged to take a friend into my confidence. I did not, of course, confide to him the secret, but I told him of the anxiety which was continually consuming me regarding it.

'Well,' said Jones, after having listened patiently to the sad recital—he was a very well-meaning young man, only rather volatile—'I have a plan which, I think, will benefit you: for your sake—although I know the whole thing is nonsense—I am ready to become a freemason myself; then, you see, you will have a confidant—a being in whom you may repose your trouble. We will retire together for an hour or so every day into some lonely spot—down the well, or up the chimney, or into the House of Lords while they are despatching business—and there we will converse about this secret, if there be a secret, and relieve your mind.'

This project transported me with joy and gratitude. I made the necessary arrangements with the officials in our lodge for Jones's admission, without, of course, mentioning my particular reason for getting it done, and he came down to my house from London upon the evening preceding his installation. I had been useful to Jones more than once in the way of lending him a little money when he was hard up, and I was therefore not surprised when, as we were sitting together after dinner over our wine, he requested of me the temporary loan of a ten-pound note.

However, as there was a small account already between us, I moved as an amendment that the sum should be decreased by one half, to which, after a slight discussion, my friend acceded, and retired to rest apparently satisfied, with a five-pound note of mine in his purse.

We lay in a double-bedded room, for the convenience of conversing upon my all-engrossing topic, and we fell asleep while talking of it. I was awaked in the morning by the entrance into the room of my companion, ready dressed, and with his hat on, as though he had been out for an early stroll.

'Why, I never heard you get up,' said I; 'I must have slept very soundly.'

'You did,' replied Jones in a solemn and unusual tone; 'very, very soundly; and you dreamed, I think?'

'I believe you, my boy,' cried I, chuckling with the thought of how soon such things would be all over: 'I just did dream.'

'You dreamed of the—the secret, did you not?' continued he.

'Of course I did,' said I; 'I always do dream of the secret.'

'Indeed,' observed Jones, with an unpleasant dryness in his manner; 'and do you also always talk in your sleep?'

I felt exactly as if a jug of ice-cold water had been poured down the nape of my neck.

We were both silent for at least a minute, and then Jones quietly remarked: 'I think you might just as well make that five pound a tennor, do you know!'

'Make it twenty,' exclaimed I, with eagerness: 'oblige me by accepting a twenty-pound note.'

'Thank you,' replied Jones coolly; 'I think I will. From what you said last night,' added he with a grim smile, 'I understood that you had not so much money in the house.'

Then I remembered having made use of that little tarriddle, or delicate evasion, in order to get rid of his importunity upon the previous evening. By his reminding me of it thus boldly, it was evident that I must have put myself into his power indeed.

'Do you know all?' inquired I hoarsely.

'Well,' said he carelessly, 'there is no need for my being masonified; I know all about the'—he enunciated the awful secret, the mystery of the ages, the hidden wonder, as though he were retailing some political tittle-tattle of the clubs. 'You see,' he continued, 'you awoke me, and kept me awake by repeating it so very distinctly over and over again, that I have got it quite pat. I could not forget it even if I would. Since you seemed to be in such admirable case for it, I could not help trying that experiment—with which you are doubtless acquainted—of interrogating a sleeping person regarding the subject of his dreams, and your answers were astonishingly clear and pertinent. I never was spectator of anything more interesting and curious. It is positively a contribution to psychological science. I think, indeed, that I shall publish an ac'—

At that instant, I made my leg contemplated spring out of the bedclothes, and placed myself between my enemy and the door. In my hand was the life-preserver with which my pillow is always furnished, and in my eyes was the determination to use it as a life-preserver. 'Jones,' I observed, 'as I must save my own life—you must die.'

'You mean to kill me, then, do you?' said he jauntily.

'My friend,' replied I, waving the weapon to and fro to give solemnity to my manner, 'I have unfortunately no choice; you have wantonly opened the Bluebeard's chamber of my mind, and now you must pay the penalty. I regret the sad necessity, believe me, almost as much as you can yourself, but the thing must be done. I shall hit you between the eyes as nearly as I can, so that the whole matter will be but the work of an instant, and the pain scarcely appreciable. However, in the meantime, if you have any message or document to leave behind you, intrust it to me, and be sure of its delivery.'

'Yes,' said Jones decisively, 'there are two documents down stairs in the possession of my servant, with whom I have but just left them. The one is to be delivered to your friend the Provincial Grand at once if anything should happen to me, and the other to the mayor of this town. The law will therefore hang you upon strong circumstantial evidence, unless the brotherhood put you to death beforehand by some more terrible method. You have not given me that twenty-pound note, by the by, old fellow. Where is it?'

'Here,' said I, tottering to my trousers, and taking out my pocket-book with a trembling hand: 'here's a fifty-pound note, which you may keep as a small token of my affectionate regard. I love you, Jones; you know I was only in fun all along.'

'Thank ye,' said my volatile friend, as he pocketed the money; 'so was I too. I have been playing a trick upon you from the very beginning.'

And then—with his nose, and knees, and

elbows, according to the orthodox manner, so often practised by me in secret—he made, to my astonishment, the freemason's sign.

'You must know, my dear fellow,' added he, 'that I have been a mason myself these ten years; and as for your revolutions during sleep, they consisted of nothing beyond snoring.'

## AN ASSORTMENT OF SURNAMES.

FAIRLY nomenclature is a subject of considerable interest beyond the sphere of the etymologist and antiquary, of whose learned labours, however, we wish to speak with the greatest respect. Whence existing surnames have been derived, and the changes they have undergone, are points in the illustration of which much pains and patience have been expended. To use a comparison well understood in these days of mechanics and engineering, a broad highway has been carried through the midst of this special question; but we prefer just now turning aside into a bypath opened up by the registrar-general of England in his last annual Report. That communicative functionary devotes a whole chapter to this topic; and as probably not one in a thousand of our countrymen will ever see the original, we propose to present, in a simplified and reclassified form, the curiosities of fact which he has placed at our disposal. We are first of all informed that in the department over which he presides, there is a registration of more than 21,000,000 names, all collected between the 1st of July 1837 and the end of 1854. From the registration indexes thus possessed, the surnames at present borne in England and Wales could be pretty accurately ascertained; but the trouble involved in such an inquiry is sufficient to appal the Samson of statistics himself, who has limited his researches to two quarterly indexes—one of births, and another of deaths—resulting in the discovery, that of 275,405 individuals registered, 32,818 had different surnames—showing an average of 84 persons to every surname. It is then 'assumed as a rough estimate, that the whole number of surnames in England and Wales is between 35,000 and 50,000,' orthographical differences (as Clerk, Clark, ('lerke) being allowed to pass for a difference of name. The *ants* of surnames now in use would be found to fall considerably short of the above number. Wales and Cornwall differ from England in the constantly recurring sameness of the nomenclature; in the former, nine-tenths of the people, it is said, could perhaps 'be mustered under less than 100 different surnames;' so that 'the primary object of a name, which is to distinguish an individual from the mass,' is in danger of being lost.

By the aid of a table compiled from 'nine quarterly indexes of births, eight of deaths, and eight of marriages,' we are enabled to see what the fifty most common surnames are, and the number of times each surname occurs. The Smiths, of course, are at the head of the poll, their name boasting 33,537 instances; but their supremacy is imperiled by the tribe of Joneses, who stand 33,341 strong. That of Williams numbers 21,936. Below 20,000 are arrayed the clans Taylor, Davies, Brown, Thomas, Evans, Roberts, and Johnson. The others have fewer than 10,000 followers, the lowest figure falling to Griffiths—4639. These fifty names embrace nearly eighteen in every 100 of those registered—about one in six; and as the total

entries of the fifty are 440,911, the nine indexes may be considered to contain about 2,500,000 entries—certainly a fair number from which to judge.

A second table deals with the same fifty surnames with reference to their origin, and furnishes the number of entries in the following order—

	Names.	Entries.
Derived from Christian or fore names,	27	216,632
" occupation,	13	120,691
" locality,	7	46,373
" personal peculiarities,	2	22,141
(White and Brown),		
" other circumstances (kin),	1	5,661
Total,	50	440,911

Returning to the statistical case of Smith *versus* Jones, the registrar-general informs us that the whole of the indexes from 1838 to 1854 were searched 'to determine the relative frequency' of these competing surnames; and the numerical issue is in favour of the Smiths. Of Smiths, the entries were 286,037; of Joneses, 282,900—a *Smith* majority of 3137. In seven years, the Joneses were more numerous; in eleven years (including the last seven), the Smiths; and so, as there is no reason against our siding with the winning party, we cry—Hurrah for the Smiths! Both tribes, however, are entitled to all the defence which numbers can give them, since it is calculated that in England and Wales they include together not less than half a million persons—sufficient of themselves to people four towns as large as Birmingham, Bristol, Leeds, and Hull. With respect to 'the fifty most common surnames,' we are favoured with a further computation, which makes it appear that in 1851 England and Wales contained 3,253,800 persons bearing these family names; or, in other words, that about two in every eleven Englishmen and Welshmen are known among men by one or other of these fifty surnames.

More of these statistical curiosities are behind. Descending to the letters of the alphabet, we learn that 'the letter B is the most frequent initial of surnames,' being about 10 per cent. of the whole. H is above, and S and W nearly 9 per cent. N and K are lowest in the scale of proportion, excepting X and Z.

Here we might conclude our ramble, but we are tempted to prolong it on account of the singular scene which the indefatigable general of registrars lays before us. This is no other than a list of more than 2000 peculiar surnames selected from the birth-indexes of the first quarter of 1851, and 'the death-indexes of the corresponding quarter of 1853. Very peculiar, in truth, many of these surnames are, and certain of affording a delightful feast to the lovers of the droll and the grotesque. In the book before us, they are placed in alphabetical order; but the amusement they offer is best secured by such an arrangement of them as will shew the treasures of descriptive phraseology they comprise. The *classical deities* live again in Bacchus, Mars, and Venus—a well-matched trio; in Flora, Fortuna, Muse, and the Muses; the Phoenix and the Griffin recall the fables of the East; while Mabb and Fay speak to us of myths that still linger in the villages of our land. *Classical history* is remembered in Damon and Dion; Hector and Troy are not forgotten; neither is Rome nor the Roman name; and though Hannibal reappears, the honours of the Latin name are worthily committed to Cato, Scipio, and Cæsar, who may trace in Dominey a fragment of the language in which they harangued and wrote. *Modern nationalities* are pointed out by French and Gaul, Saxon, Dutch, and Dane. The Spaniard must be content with his Don, but the Turk comes in for a name. North and South Africa are arbitrarily represented by Barbary and the Caffre; and the sound of

Cashmere immediately connects in our thoughts the looms of that famous valley-kingdom with the spindles of our own. *Sacred Scripture*, as might be supposed, has suggested several names, although the selection is peculiar enough. Angel and Demon stand in contrast. Eve makes her entry, and, under her protection, her scapegrace first-born Cain. Noah—the halo old man, orphan of the old world, and father of the new—is here; but whence comes Balaam, and stranger still, Dives and Pharisee? As much out of place in another direction are Calvary and Pentecost. Heaven and Heavens, Saint and Sanctuary, Priest and Prophet, with Christian itself, have clearly a Biblical origin; but to a later source we must refer I'agan, with Lent and Christmas. Church, with its compound Churchward, and less agreeable companion Churchyard, belong to a similar period: as do Abbot (not mentioned in this list) and Prior. There can be no doubt where Surplice, Spires, and Steeple come from.

The need of the law is vindicated by Lawless, Felony, and Felons—its character by Just and Justice—its operations by Sessions and Jury—its pleasures by Fee—and one of its results by Times.

The science of *medicine* is celebrated under the homely name of Physick. The Apothecary and his Pill are not far apart. A Hospital, indeed, leaves the mind free to roam over Collick, Cramp, Fever, and the painful plural Fevers; but more cheerful thoughts of Balm and Balsam are not absent; while Heal and Cure shed a cheerful hue over the sable scene.

*Military operations* for two years have commanded a large share of public attention; but previous to these, and although we are not a soldier-nation, the list of surnames testifies to the belligerent tendency of our population. The Warrior and Cavalier issue from their Castle; they have their Arms offensive and defensive: Armour of Mail is provided, with the Shield. Honour is done to the Dart and the Arrow, England's once formidable and favourite weapon. The Dagger and Dirk are in request, with the Lance and the Sword. Thus equipped, the Gauntlet is ready; but besides all, we have the Gunner with his Gun; even Cannon of the largest calibre. Then waves the Banner, and then beats the Drum, while Slaughter leads the way to Victory and Conquest.

*Naval matters* are not overlooked. The Ship multiplies into Shipping, and it swells into a Fleet. The single vessel has its Keel and Deck, its Helm, its Middlemast, and its Tackle; and for the boat there must be the Oar. When launched, it can Float, and with a Chart may set out upon its Cruise, in the course of which it will often have to Tack before the Gale. Should a Tempest cause a Leak, the sailors will look with anxiety for a Harbor or Haven on the Mainland; and failing this, even the most skilful Diver will be liable to Drown.

Now, turning from the learned professions, and the contingencies of land and sea, let us examine Man as a member of the great creation; and not small is the help which our English surnames will impart to that compound being in his endeavour to obey the oracle, and know himself. First, they will inform him that he has a Bodily structure, a Body, and, not less really, an indwelling Soul. The former has vital organs, such as the Head—in old English a Pate, and in low English a Noddle. Within the head is a Brain or Brains, else it will be of little use to its owner. On the top is Hair, consisting of many Hairs, which on the female head fall down in many a Curl. In front is the Forehead—beneath it, the Eyes; and beneath them, the Cheek. Tongue and Tooth appertain to the mouth, and so the face tapers down to the Chin. Why the nose is omitted in this inventory of the features is a mystery; so prominent a member must have a keen sense of the insult, and may be expected to set itself



to scent out the cause. Alone, the head would be in a sad predicament, and owes much to the Neck in joining it to the rest of the body. The Collarbone is not to be despised, though not to compare with the Heart, the Liver, and the Bowel departments of the system. More than one Limb is demanded for the symmetry of the body; and these are forthcoming in the Arms, with the Hand and Hands—and the Leg, with its Knee and Kneecap—and last of all, the Foot, with its great Toe and the lesser Toes.

Arising out of his physical nature, man has the power of movement. He can Tarry or Travel—his motion may be Slow or Swift; but without question it will be Quick if he has to take to Flight! As a *pedestrian*, we speak of his Gait, which may be Stiff or Easy, Awkward or full of Grace. He may Saunter or Skip, he may Waddle or Dance. Should he Jump and Slide, he may chance to Trip. Should he Go lightly, he is the better able to Flit from place to place. If he acts the *equestrian*, he will regulate the pace at which to Ride. His horse may be an Ambler, or he can make it Canter and Trot, or put it to the Gallop. If it should Prance or Kick, it may Fling him from his saddle, and for that day at least his exercise would be likely to cease.

As man is endowed with *vocal organs*, we are not surprised that while he can be Silent, he may also make a Noise; animal-like he may Bray, or Howl, or Screech; or, using the faculty of speech, he can Chat so volubly as to pass for a Chattaway. In private, he may Grumble, or, worse still, become a Tattler. In public, he may be little better than a Bawler; yet should he Stammer, he will be less likely to indulge in Twaddle. When able to Sing and to Chant, he is provided with the means of gratification, exhilarating and innocuous.

Differences of *physical appearance* are often very striking. Some are Tall and Large, others Short and Small. Of some we speak as Thick, Fatt, or Stout; of others as Slight, Slender, or even Gaunt. To be Bandy is seldom the result of anything but neglectful nursing.

But human nature is the subject of deep emotions, and these, both the brighter and the darker, are of innumerable shades. Pain becomes Anguish; Care deepens into Fear—this into Dread. Sudden Fright is rarely so injurious as settled Grief. The Anger which smokes may flame into Wrath and burst into Fury. On the contrary, there is an Affection that must Gladden every observer. A happy state of mind may rise into Joy, and this feeling culminates in Bliss. All emotions when intense cause the nervous system to Tremble with the excitement they produce.

As a *moral being*, man is capable of Virtue and Vice; Courage and Zeal may be displayed for any purpose; but Faith or Verity, with Peace, Patience, Prudence, Hope, and Love, are most frequently associated with that which is noblest in human life. Overagainst these, however, is Evil in the form of Folly, Vice, and Crime. Kant, Cant, and Fudge are at all times vexatious; but the Amour that depraves, the Gambling that inflames, and the Spite that turns the milk of human kindness into gall, leave a heavier Blot, and diffuse a deadlier Blight. Philosophers divide all moral qualities into Good or Base; and there is no sane mind which is Blank in this respect. It is possible to meet with some Badman, who is so Vile as to be a moral Blackamore—as hero and there some may seem Allgood, and Perfect, or Faultless. Few would be disposed to apologise for the Wanton, the Prigg or Tricker, the Rake, the Scamp in general, the Swindler in particular, or the Tippler, who may be all in one. These, if Found or Caught, would be in some Danger of tasting the rigours of the law; but perhaps as much moral evil and discontent are occasioned by other parties deemed less culpable—as by the Vain,

the Sly, the Proud, the Greedy, and the Idle. It is not considered much Amiss to be Lax, Careless, or Cross; but the consequences are deplorable enough. Many a Bunfellow and Meanwell has made a sorry figure in the world. To be Innocent as infancy is not our lot; but to be Meek and Gentle to all, Humble in spirit, Constant and Faithful to our promises, Kind even to our enemies—this is possible; and in proportion as we Excel in these qualities shall we be deemed Trusty and Worthy; and he who is Good to man and Godly towards his Maker, has no cause for fear. In disposition, what varieties do the walks of life exhibit! The Coldman is apt to make his neighbour the Chillyman, till the Merryman appears. It is natural to some to be Bold, Valliant, Gallant, and Doughty; another is predisposed to act the Coward. The man of Brag talks as a Bouncer, but seldom develops into the Boxer. One is Trim and Stiff; a third is Easy. The Coy and Dainty may be set against the Jolly and the Leger; while it is possible for the Lively man to have so much of the Fussey about him as to be far from Pleasant in society—even a Pester and a Bore.

*Intellectually considered*, we perceive one man to be Ready with an Argument, and able Cleverly to conduct it, while another has but a Faint or Crasse conception of what it means. The Brightman, the Wise, and the Witty, to whom we must add the men of Fancy and the Bard, are the companions we seek, being as anxious to shun the society of the Muff, the Dolt, the Daff, as of him whose former acuteness has been Dulled by long excess.

The genus *homo* has its *gender and relationships*, and these are pretty fully expressed by the following terms—Male, Baby, Suckling, Child, Bratt, Boy, Daughters. Marriage and Wedlock involves a Partner of each sex. Man is the Husband or Youngusband, as the case may be: the Dame may be a Virgin—classically Virgo—vulgarily Wench, or taken from the interesting class of Widows. Cousin and Uncle, and many another Kinsman, form the Kindred which Fathers of families may be prepared to treat with relative amenity and goodwill.

*Eating and drinking* constitute so important a portion of human occupation, that a liberal inventory of articles of fare may be expected in the surnames of the land. Meats of the Flesh description are plentiful—Gammon of Bacon, Ham, Veal, Mutton, and Giblett; with liberty to Fizzle, Fry, or Stew them. Every variety of Fish and Fowl is also present—from Turtle down to Trout, and from Chicken up to Goose. Eggs are at hand, with Mustard, Pepper, and Pickles as condiments. Cabbage and Butter are not lacking, with Pease and many a Spice besides. Rice as a pudding is on the board. As a dessert, every kind of fruit is in waiting—the Date, Figg, Cherry, Almond, Nut, Orange, Peach, Plum, Raisin, Grapes, &c. For tea, there are Cake, Cakebread, Muffin, Bunn, Honey, and Sugars of every name. Of drinks there is no stint. The temperance man has his Wells and Streams, with the addition of Congo and other sorts of Tea, also Coffee and Milk; and the lover of intoxicating liquor is placed in hazardous proximity to his Gun or Punch, his Wine, except Port, Sherry, and Charet, and his Malt compounds of Beer and Porter. Tart, Sweet, and Mellow are borrowed from man's sense of taste, as Round and Square to his sense of touch.

Wearing apparel and domestic articles, from a Bodkin to a Broom, are represented by a long array of names. His sight is regaled with a diversity of colours—exclusive of the ordinary Browns, Blacks, and Greens—such as the various Bluffs of sky and water—Gray, Purple, Red, Yellow, and White the nondescript. But man is also a *numbering animal*—a capacity which in its highest developments separates him from the brute; hence we proceed from the Unit to Two, Twin, Double, Treble,

**Triplet**, up to Twelve, Eighteen, Forty, and a Million. **Scarce**, Few, Much, and Muchmore are indefinitely terms in common use. **Man**, too, is a *dealer in money*—a propensity which is here indicated by the foreign Ducat, the obsolete Mite, the Farthing, Halfpenny, Penny, Twopenny, and Pound.

He distinguishes *times and seasons*—as Day and Night, and can even imagine a Doubleday. Half-night is familiar to him. Dark gives place to Dawn, and so on to Noon and Vesper, till the Daily course is run. The succession of time is marked by Early, Late, Later, Last. Monday and Friday are recorded, and Middleweek instead of Wednesday. Weeks appear, as also January and May, among the months. Midwinter and Winter, Northeast and West, are remembered, besides every other point of the compass. Man can measure things to an Ace; and other surnames remind us of the Inch, Halfyard, Yard, Ell, Furlong, and Halfacre. The retail trader has his Peck and Bushel; the apothecary, his Grain; the liquor merchant, his Gallon, Firkin, and Butt.

Of *minerals* there is a Treasure—the native Copper and artificial Brass, followed by Silver, Gold, Pearl, Ruby, and Diamond.

Our form of government is a limited monarchy, and the English have a high respect for *Rank*. The Court is in public favour, for though we have no Rex, we have a Monarch who nobly wears the Crown, and is allied to a Prince who does honour to his Royal station.

In contrast with the preceding are a batch of names that call up anything but cheerful images. The Deadman is the notion of Death (also Mort), and the funeral Knell tolls his Coffin to the Grave. Murder calls us to meditate on the Graves that single crime has dug.

A long list of surnames descriptive of tame and wild beasts, birds and insects, fishes and fowls, trees and flowers, must be omitted, or reserved for another occasion. In bringing up the rear of these remarks, Catfashide, Godbelieve, Gotobed, Maybee, Sueezum, will serve as a few examples of the oddities sprinkled over this list of 2000 words.

Nothing can now be said of the ridiculous combinations of Christian and surnames frequently to be met with. To call a child, for instance, whose we know, 'Napoleon Chick,' was just pinning to the poor boy a life-long joke. The family name cannot easily be changed, but parents may avoid, by a little exercise of judgment, increasing the laughable and absurd associations which are already too freely mixed up with the nomenclature of our native realm.

## OCEOLA:

A ROMANCE.

### CHAPTER LXXXIX.—AN ENEMY UNLOOKED FOR.

As upon the stage of a theatre, the farce follows the grand melodrama, this tragic scene was succeeded by an incident supremely ludicrous. It elicited roars of laughter from the men, that, under the circumstances, sounded like the laughter of madmen. Maniacs, indeed, might these men have been deemed, thus giving way to mirth with a prospect before them so grim and gloomy—the prospect of almost certain death, either at the hands of our savage assailants, or from starvation.

Of the Indians, we had no present fear. The flames that had driven us out of the timber, had equally forced them from their position, and we knew they were now far from us. They could not be near. The burnt branches had fallen from the pines, and the foliage was entirely consumed, so that the eye

was enabled to penetrate the forest to a great distance. On every side we commanded a *vista* of at least a thousand yards, through the intervals between the red glowing trunks; and beyond this we could hear by the 'rizz' of the flames, and the continual crackling of the boughs, that fresh trees were being embraced within the circle of conflagration, still extending its circumference outward.

The sounds grew fainter apace, until they bore a close resemblance to the mutterings of distant thunder. We might have fancied that the fire was dying out; but the luminous ring around the horizon proved that the flames were still ascending. It was only because the sounds came from a greater distance, that we heard them less distinctly. Our human foes must have been still further away. They must have retired before the widening rim of the conflagration. Of course they had calculated upon doing so, before applying the torch. In all likelihood, they had retreated to the savanna to await the result.

Their object in firing the forest was not so easily understood. Perhaps, they expected that the vast volume of flame would close over and consume us; or, more likely, that we should be smothered under the dense clouds of smoke. This in reality might have been our fate, but for the proximity of the pond. My companions told me that their sufferings from the smoke had been dreadful in the extreme—that they should have been stifled by it, had they not thrown themselves into the pond, and kept their faces close to the surface of the water, which of itself was several feet below the level of the ground.

It had been to me an *hour* of unconsciousness. My faithful black had carried me—lifeless as he supposed—to the water, and placed me in a recumbent position among the reeds.

It was afterwards—when the smoke had partially cleared away—that the spies were put upon their trial. Hickman and Weatherford, deeply indignant at the conduct of these monsters, would not hear of delay, but insisted upon immediate punishment; so the wretches were seized upon, and dragged out of the pond, to undergo the formality of an examination. It was at this crisis that my senses returned to me.

As soon as the dread sentence had been carried into execution, the *deпутé* jurors came rushing back into the pond, and plunged their bodies under the water. The heat was still intense and painful to be endured.

There were two only who appeared to disregard it, and who shewed their disregard by remaining upon the bank; these were the two hunters.

Knives in hand, I saw them stooping over a dark object that lay near. It was the horse that Hickman had shot in the morning. I now understood the old hunter's motive, which had hitherto mystified me. It was an act of that cunning foresight that characterised the man—apparently instinctive.

They proceeded to skin the horse; and in a few seconds, had peeled off a portion of the hide—sufficient for their purpose. They then cut out several large pieces of the flesh, and laid them aside. This done, Weatherford stepped off to the edge of the burning timber, and presently returned with an armful of half-consumed fagots. These were erected into a fire near the edge of the pond; and the two men squatting down by its side, commenced broiling the pieces of horseflesh upon sapling spits, and conversing as coolly and cheerily as if seated in the chimney-corner of their own cabins.

There were others as hungry as they, who, taking the hint, proceeded to imitate their example. The pangs of hunger overcame the dread of the hot

atmosphere; and in a few minutes' time, a dozen men might have been observed grouped like vultures around the dead horse, hacking and hewing at the carcass.

At this crisis occurred the incident which I have characterised as ludicrous. With the exception of the few engaged in their coarse *cuisine*, the rest of us had remained in the water. We were lying round the circular rim of the basin, our bodies parallel to one another, and our heads upon the bank. We were not dreaming of being disturbed by an intruder of any kind—at least for a time. We were no longer in dread of the fire, and our savage loemen were far off.

All at once, however, an enemy was discovered in an unexpected quarter—right in the midst of us. Just in the centre of the pond, where the water was deepest, a monstrous form rose suddenly to the surface—at the same time our ears were greeted with a loud bellowing, as if half a score of bulls had been set loose into the glade. In an instant the water was agitated—lashed into foam—while the spray was scattered in showers around our heads.

Wind-like and sudden as was the apparition there was nothing mysterious about it. The hideous form, and deep bovine tone, were well known to all. It was simply an alligator.

But for its enormous size, the presence of the creature would scarcely have been regarded, but it was one of the largest of its kind—its body in length almost equalling the diameter of the pond with huge, giant jaws that seemed capable of swallowing one of us in a single gulp. Its roar, too, was enough to inspire even the boldest with terror.

It produced this effect, and the wild frightful looks of those in the water—then confused plunging and plunging as they scrambled to their feet and hastened to get out of it—their simultaneous rushing up the bank and scattering off over the open ground—all contributed to form a spectacle ludicrous as exciting.

In less than ten seconds' time, the great saurian had the pond to himself, where he continued to bellow, and brandish his tail as if triumphant in our retreat.

He was not permitted to exult long in his triumph. The hunters, with several others seized their rifles, and ran forward to the edge of the pond, when a volley from a dozen guns terminated the monster's existence.

Those who had been 'ashore' were already convulsed with laughter at the scared fugitives, but the latter, having recovered from their momentary affright, now joined in the laugh till the woods ring with a chorus of wild exclamations. Could the Indians have heard us at that moment, they must have fancied us mad—or more likely dead and that our voices were those of their own friends, headed by Wykomé himself, rejoicing over the infernal holocaust.

#### CHAPTER XC

##### A CONFLICT IN DARKNESS

The forest continued to burn throughout the night, the following day, and the night after. Even on the second day, most of the trees were still on fire. They no longer blazed, for the air was perfectly still, and there was no wind to fan the fire into flame. It was seen in red patches upon the trunks, smouldering and gradually becoming less, as its strength spontaneously died out. From many of the trees the fire had disappeared altogether, and these no longer bore any resemblance to trees, but looked like huge, sharp pointed stakes, charred, and black, as though profusely coated with coal-tar.

Though there were portions of the forest that might

have been traversed, there were other places where the fire still burned—enough to oppose our progress. We were still besieged by the igneous element—as completely confined within the circumscribed boundaries of the glade, as if encompassed by a hostile army of twenty times our number. No rescue could possibly reach us. Even our enemies, so far as our safety was concerned, could not have 'raised the siege.'

The old hunter's providence had stood us in good stead. But for the horse, some of us must have succumbed to hunger or, at all events, suffered to an extreme degree. We had now been four days without food, except what the handful of pine-cones and the reckless afforded, and still the fiery forest hemmed us in. There was no alternative but to stay where we were, until, as Hickingthrift phrased it, 'the woods shed its coat.'

We were cheered with the hope that another day would efface this end, and we might travel with safety amid the calcined trunks and over the black smouldering ashes.

But the prospect before us was even more gloomy as that around us. While our dread of the fire declined, that of our human foes increased in an inverse proportion.

We had but little hope of getting off without an encounter. They could traverse the woods as soon as we, and were certain to be on the look out. With them the account was still to be settled—the gauntlet was to be run.

But we had grown fiercer and more fearless. The great coward of our party had become brave, and no one voted either for skulking or hanging back. Stand or fall, we had resolved upon keeping together, and cutting our way through the hostile lines, or lying in the attempt. It was but the old programme, with a slight change in the *mise en scene*.

We waited only for another night to carry the plan into execution. The woods would scarcely be as cool as we might have desired, but hunger was a unifying us. The horse—a small one—had disappeared. Lusty stunts of stomachs are hard to satisfy. The bones lay around, clean picked those that contained marrow, broken into fragments, and emptied of their contents. Even the hideous saurian was a skeleton!

A marvellous, disgusting spectacle was presented by the bodies of the two criminals. The heat had swollen them to enormous proportions, and decomposition had already commenced. The air was loaded with that horrid effluvia peculiar to the dead body of a human being.

Our comrades who fell in the fight had been untreated, and there had been some talk of performing the like office for the others. No one objected, but none volunteered to take the trouble. In such cases, men are overpowered by an extreme apathy, and this was the reason why the bodies of the two spies were left untreated.

With eyes bent anxiously towards the west, we awaited the going down of the sun. So long as his bright orb was above the horizon, we could only guess at the condition of the fire. The darkness would enable us to distinguish that part of the forest that was still burning, and point out the direction we should take. The fire itself would guide us to shunning it.

Twilight found us on the tiptoe of expectation, and not without hope. There was but little noise among the scathed pines, the smoke appeared slighter than we had yet observed it. All believed that the fires were nearly out, and that the time had arrived when we could pass through them.

An unexpected circumstance put this point beyond conjecture. While we stood waiting, the rain began to fall—at first, in big solitary drops; but in a few

minutes it came pouring down as if all heaven's fountains had been opened together.

We hailed the phenomenon with joy, it appeared an omen in our favour. The men could hardly be restrained from setting forth at once, but the more cautious counselled the rest to patience, and we stood waiting the deeper darkness.

The rain continued to pour, its clouds hastening the night. As it darkened, scarcely a spark appeared among the trees.

'It is dark enough,' cried the impatient. The others assented, and all started forth into the black bosom of the ruined forest.

We moved silently along, each tentatively raising his gun, and holding it ready for use. Mine was carried in one hand—the other rested listlessly.

In this plight I was not alone—half a dozen of my comrades had been also 'winced,' and together we kept in the rear. The three men marching in front, Hickman and Weatherford being guides.

The rain beat down upon us, there was no longer a foliage to intercept it. As we walked under the burnt branches, the black rain was driven against our faces and as quickly washed it off again. Most of the men were bunched about their hips were over the locks of their guns to keep them dry, some sheltered their pinnings with the skirts of their coats.

In this manner we had advanced nearly half a mile—we knew not in what direction, no guide could have found a path through such a forest. We only encouraged to keep straight on, with the view of getting beyond our enemies.

So long untroubled we had begun to hope. Alas, it was a momentary gleam—we were under rating the craft of our red foes.

They had been waiting us all the time—I had guessed our steps, and at some distance off were marching on both sides of us in two parallel lines. While he was of safety, we were actually in their midst.

The flashes of a hundred guns through the misty rain—the whistling of many bullets—was the first intimation we had of their proximity.

Several fell under the volley—on returned the fire—a few thought only of flight.

Uttering their shrill cries, the survivors closed in upon us, in the darkness, they succeeded to outnumber the trees.

Save the occasional report of a pistol, no other shots were heard or fired—no one thought of retreating. The foe was upon us before there was time to draw a ramrod. The knife and hatchet were to be the arbiters of the fight.

The struggle was sanguinary as it was short, many of our brave fellows met their death, but each killed his foe—some two or three before falling.

We were soon vanquished. How could it be other wise? The enemy was five to one. They were fresh and strong—we weak with hunger—almost exhausted—many of us wounded—how could it be otherwise?

I saw but little of the conflict—perhaps no one saw more, it was a struggle amidst obscurity—darkness almost opaque.

With only one hand—and that the left—I was quite helpless. I fired my rifle at random, and had contrived to draw a pistol, but the blow of a tomahawk knocked me from using it, at the same time striking me senseless to the earth.

I was only stunned, and when my senses returned to me, I perceived that the conflict was over.

Dark as it was, I could see a number of black objects lying near me upon the ground, they were the bodies of the slain.

Some were my late comrades—others their foes—in many instances locked in each other's embrace. Red Indians were stooping over, as if separating them.

On the former they were executing their hideous rite of vengeance—they were scalping them.

A group was nearer—the individuals who composed it were standing erect. One in their midst appeared to issue commands, even in the gray light I could distinguish three waving plumes. Again *Oscola!*

I was not free, or at that moment I should have dashed forward and grappled him—vain though the effort might have been. But I was not free. Two savages knelt over me, as if guarding me against escape.

I perceived the black near at hand, still alive, and similarly cased for. Why had they not killed us?

A man approached the spot where we lay. It was not he with the ostrich plumes, though the latter appeared to have sent him. As he drew near, I perceived that he carried a pistol—my hour was come.

The man stooped over me and placed the weapon close to my ear. To my astonishment, he fired it into the air.

I thought he had missed me, and would try again. But this was not his purpose, he only wanted a light.

While the powder was ablaze I caught a glance of the countenance. It was an Indian. I thought I had seen it before, and from some expression the man made up of he appeared to know me.

He passed quickly by, and proceeded to the spot where Jule was held captive. The pistol must have had two bullets in it. I heard him fire it again, stopping in a similar manner over the prostrate form of the black.

He then returned silently.

'It is they, both alive.'

The information appeared pleasant for him of the black plumes. For the moment it was given, the latter uttered some exclamation I did not comprehend, and then walked away.

His voice produced a peculiar impression upon me. I fancied it *did not* in *little Oscola*.

We were kept upon the ground only for a few minutes longer until some horses were brought up. Upon two of them Jule and I were mounted, and fastened to the saddles. The word to advance was then given, and with an Indian riding on each side of us, we were conducted away through the woods.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

##### THE RED INDIAN PLUMES.

We journeyed throughout the whole night. The burnt woods were left behind, and, having crossed a stream, we passed for several hours under a forest of giant oaks, palms, and magnolias. I knew this by the fragrance of the magnolia blossoms, that, after the fetid atmosphere we had been breathing, smelt sweet and refreshing.

Just as day was breaking, we arrived at an opening in the woods, where our captors halted.

The opening was of small extent—a few acres only bounded on all sides by a thick growth of palms, magnolias, and live-oaks. Their foliage drooped to the ground, so that the glade appeared encompassed by a wet wall of green, through which no outlet was discernible.

In the gray light I perceived the outlines of an encampment. There were two or three tents with horses picketed around them, and human forms—some upright and moving about, others recumbent upon the grass, singly or in clusters, as if sleeping together for mutual warmth. A large fire was burning in the midst, and around it were men and women seated and standing.

To the edge of this camp we had been carried, but no time was left us for observation. On the instant

after halting, we were dragged roughly from our saddles, and flung prostrate upon the grass. We were next turned upon our backs, thongs were tied around our wrists and ankles, our arms and limbs were drawn out to their full extent, and we were thus staked firmly to the ground, like a pair of hides spread out to be dried.

Of course, in this attitude we could see no more of the camp, nor the trees, nor the earth itself—only the blue heavens above us.

Under any circumstances, the position would have been painful, but my wounded arm rendered it excruciating.

Our arrival had set the camp in motion. Men came out to meet us, and women crowded over us as we lay on our backs. There were Indian squaws among them, but to my surprise I noticed that most of them were of African race—mulattoes, zumbos, and negroes.

For some time they stood over, jeering and taunting us. They even proceeded to inflict torture—they spit on us, pulled out handfuls of our hair by the roots, and stuck sharp thorns into our skins—all the while yelling with a fiendish delight and jabbing in an unintelligible patois that mixed a mixture of Spanish and Yamacree.

My fellow-captive faced as badly as myself. His momentary exclamation of colour did not sympathize with the female friends. Black and white were alike the victims of their hellish spite.

Part of the reason I was able to conpicke d Aided by a slight acquaintance with the Spanish tongue, I made out what was intended to be done with us.

The knowledge was far from a pleasant consolation. We had been brought to the camp to be killed.

We were sufficiently tortured already, but it was not all we were destined to undergo. We were to be the victims of a grand spectacle, and the Indian slaves were excited in the prospect of the situation. The Indians should afford them. For this only had we been captured instead of being killed.

Into whose horrid hands had we fallen? Were they human beings? Were they Indians? Could they be Seminoles, whose behavior to the captives had hitherto repelled every insinuation of torture?

A shout arose, as if in answer to my questions. The voices of all around were mingled in the cry, but the words were the same.

*'Mulatto-mico! mulatto-mico!'* *'Vaya, mulatto-mico!'*

The tramping of many hoofs announced the arrival of a band of horsemen. They were those who had been engaged in the fight—who had conquered and made us captive. Only half-a-dozen gaudy Indians had been with us on the night march, and had reached the camp along with us. The new comers were the main body—who had staid upon the field of battle to complete the despoliation of their fallen foes.

I could not see them, though they were near. I heard their horses trampling around. I lay listening to that significant shout.

*'Mulatto-mico! Vaya, mulatto-mico!'*

To me the words were full of terrible import. The phrase 'mulatto-mico' was not new to me, and I heard it with a feeling of dread. But it was scarcely possible to increase apprehensions already excited to their highest. A horrid fate was before me. The presence of the fiend himself could not have made it more certain.

My fellow-victim shared my thoughts. We were near, and could converse. On comparing our conjectures, we found that they exactly coincided.

But the point was soon settled beyond conjecture. A harsh voice sounded in our ears, issuing an abrupt order that startled the women away. A heavy foot-step was heard behind—the speaker was approaching.

In another instant his shadow fell over my face; and Yellow-Jake himself stood within the circle of my vision.

Despite the pigments that disguised the natural colour of his skin—despite the headed shirt, the sash, the embroidered leggings—despite the three black plumes that waved over his brow, I easily identified the man.

## CHAPTER XXII

## BRIED AND BURNED.

We had both been expecting him. The cry *'mulatto-mico'*, and afterwards the voice—still remembered—had warned us of his coming.

I expected to gaze upon him with dread. Strange it may appear, but such was not the case. On the contrary, I beheld him with a feeling akin to joy—joy at the sight of those three black plumes that noided above his scowling temples.

For a moment I marvelled not his angry frowns, nor the wicked triumph that sparkled in his eye. The ostentatious feathers were done the objects of my regard—the cynosure of my thoughts. Their presence upon the crest of the 'mulatto-mico' elucidated a word of mystery, and suspicion was plucked from out my loom. The presence of my life, the hero of my heart's admiration, was still true—Ocala was true!

In the momentary exaltation of this thought, I almost forgot the peril that surrounded me, but the voice of the mulatto once more roused me to a consciousness of my situation.

*'(El) po' cu' lli' m' t'm'e (f) m' l' n' t' triumph'* *'(El) po' cu' lli' m' t'm'e (f) m' l' n' t' triumph'* Both too—white and black—master and slave—my tyrant, and my rival! *'Hi! hi! hi!'*

'We tie to tie' continued he, after a burst of horse-lunatic 'me burn, eh? burn alive? Your turn come now—fies plenty here. But no, I t'ch even better plan. *'C'ri' to, si' far better plan. Ie to me, capture sometime, escape, hi, hi, hi!'* *'S' me me scap, eh? hi, hi, hi!'*

'P'ar bu n' you m' show you s' h' *'Ho, there!'* he shouted, *'m' n' to some of the bystanders to come on. But elinks run away—both—fies turn to camp—l' l' l' l' that do. Now, white r' ill—bl' r' ill lo k—w' l' t' s' y' n' er?'*

As he issued these orders several of his creatures pulled up the tails that helped to hold down our arms, and raising us into a sitting posture, showed our bodies round till our faces were full upon the camp.

It was no broad daylight—the sun shining brightly in the heavens. Under such a light, every object in the camp was distinctly visible—the tents—the horses—the motley crowd of human occupants.

We regarded not these on two forms alone our eyes rested—the well-known forms of my sister and Viola. They were crouched together as I had seen them once before—Viola seated with her head drooping; while that of Virginia rested in her lap. The hair of both was hanging in dishevelled masses, the black tresses of the maid mingling with the golden locks of her mistress. They were surrounded by guards, and appeared unconscious of our presence.

This was but for a time. One was despatched to give them notice of it.

As the information was imparted, we saw them start, and look inquiringly around. In another instant, their eyes were upon us. A thrilling scream unbounded that we were recognised.

Both cried out together. I heard my sister's voice pronouncing my name. I called to her in return. I saw her spring to her feet, toss her arms wildly above her head, and attempt to rush towards me. I saw the guard taking hold of her, and rudely dragging her back. Oh, it was a painful sight! Death itself would have been easier to endure.

We were allowed to look upon them no longer. Suddenly jerked upon our backs, our wrists were once more staked to the ground, and we were left in our former recumbent attitudes.

Painful as were our reflections, we were not allowed to indulge in them alone. The mulatto continued to stand over us, taunting us with spiteful words, and, worse than all, making gross allusions to my sister and Viola. Oh, it was horrible to hear! Molten lead poured into our ears could scarcely have tortured us more.

It was almost a relief when he desisted from speech, and we saw him commence making preparations for our execution. We knew that the hour was nigh—for he himself said so, as he issued the orders to his fellows. Some horrible mode of death had been promised; but what it was, we were yet in ignorance.

Not long did we remain so. Several men were seen approaching the spot, with spades and pickaxes in their hands. They were negroes—old field-hands—and knew how to use such implements.

They stopped near us, and commenced digging up the ground. O God! were we to be buried alive? This was the conjecture that first suggested itself.

If true, it was terrible enough; but it was not true.

The monster had designed for us a still more horrible death!

Silently, and with the solemn air of grave-diggers, the men worked on. The mulatto stood over, directing them. He indulged in high glee, occasionally calling to us in mockery, and boasting how skilfully he should perform the office of executioner. The women and savage warriors clustered round, laughing at his sallies, or contributing their quota of grotesque wit, at which they uttered yells of demoniac laughter. We might easily have fancied ourselves in the infernal regions, in the midst of a crowd of gibbering fiends, who every moment bent over, grinning down upon us, as if they drew delight from our anguish.

We noticed that few of the men were Seminoles. Indians there were, but these were of dark complexion—nearly black. They were of the tribe of Yamassees—a race enslaved by the Seminoles, and long ingrafted into their nation. But most of those we saw were black negroes, zambos and mulattoes—descendants of Spanish maroons, or 'runaways', from the American plantations. There were many of the latter, for I could hear English spoken among them. No doubt, there were some of my own slaves mixing with the motley crew, though none of these came near, and I could only note the faces of those who stood over me.

In about half an hour the diggers had finished their work. Our stakes were now drawn, and we were dragged forward to the spot where they had been engaged.

As soon as I was raised up, I bent my eyes upon the camp, but my sister was no longer there. Viola too was gone. They had been taken, either inside the tents, or back among the bushes. I was glad they were not there. They would be spared the pang of a horrid spectacle—though it was not likely that from such motive the monster had removed them.

Two dark holes yawned before us, deeply dug into the earth. They were not graves; or if so, it was intended our bodies should be placed vertically in them. But if their shape was peculiar, so too was the purpose for which they were made. It was soon explained.

We were conducted to the edge of the cavities, seized by the shoulders, and plunged in, each into the one that was nearest. They proved just deep enough to bring our throats on a level with the surface, as we stood erect.

The loose earth was now shovelled in, and kneaded

firmly around us. More was added, until our shoulders were covered up, and only our heads appeared above ground.

The position was ludicrous enough, and we might have laughed at it, but that we knew we were in our graves. The fenish spectators regarded us with yells of laughter.

What next? Was this to be the end of their proceedings? Were we to be thus left to perish miserably and by inches? Hunger and thirst would in time terminate our existence, but oh, how many hours was our anguish to last! Whole days of misery we must endure before the spark of life should forsake us—whole days of horror and—Ha! they have not yet done with us!

No—a death like that we had been fancying appeared too easy to the monster who directed them. The resources of his hatred were far from being exhausted—he had still other and far keener pangs in store for us.

'Carajo! it is good!' cried he, as he stood admiring the work done. 'Better than tie to tree—good fix, eh? No fear 'scape—carrai, no. Bring fire!'

Bring fire! It was to be fire then—the extreme instrument of torture. We heard the word—that word of fearful sound. *We were to die by fire!*

Our terror had reached its highest.

It rose no higher when we saw fagots brought forward, and built in a ring around our heads; it rose no higher when we saw the torch applied and the dry wood catching the flame; it rose no higher as the blaze grew red and redder, and we felt its angry glow upon our skulls, soon to be calcined like the sticks themselves.

No—we could suffer no more. Our agony had reached the acme of endurance, and we longed for death to relieve us. If another pang had been possible, we might have suffered it on hearing those cries from the opposite side of the camp. Even in that dread hour, we could recognise the voices of my sister and Viola. The unmerciful monster had brought them back to witness the execution. We saw them not; but their wild plaints proved that they were spectators of the scene.

Hotter and hotter grew the fire, and nearer licked the flames—my hair crisped and singed at the fiery contact.

Objects swam dizzily before my eyes—the trees tottered and reeled—the earth went round with a whirling motion.

My skull ached as if it would soon split open—my brain was drying up—my senses were forsaking me!

#### PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS OF AUGUSTE COMTE.

As through the narrow portal, the poet approaches the Elysian fields, so in seeking to give a slight sketch of one of the greatest intellects of his generation, the writer is forced to refer to circumstances of his own insignificant existence.

In 1836, when the world was still young to me, or I to it—algebraically if not otherwise identical positions—fretting under the fancied insufficiency of private tuition in England, with hard prayers I wrung from my parents permission to continue the studies preparatory to going to the university, in Paris. Here, in each branch of the education sketched out for me with no sparing hand, I was consigned to the care of the first professors of the day. Long afterwards, I learned with what difficulty the lessons of one of these had been obtained, but youth though I then was, I still felt, indistinctly indeed, their value. This

tutor, whose last mathematical pupil I was, was Auguste Comte.

Daily as the clock struck eight on the *horloge* of the Luxembourg, while the ringing of the hammer on the bell was yet audible, the door of my room opened, and then entered a man, short, rather stout, almost what one might call sleek, freshly shaven, without vestige of whisker or moustache. He was invariably dressed in a suit of the most spotless black, as if going to a dinner-party; his white neckcloth was fresh from the laundress's hands, and his hat shining like a racer's coat. He advanced to the arm-chair prepared for him in the centre of the writing-table, laid his hat on the left-hand corner, his snuff-box was deposited on the same side, beside the quire of paper placed in readiness for his use, and dipping the pen twice into the ink-bottle, then bringing it to within an inch of his nose, to make sure that it was properly filled, he broke silence: 'We have said that the chord AB, &c.' For three-quarters of an hour he continued his demonstration, making short notes as he went on, to guide the listener in repeating the problem alone; then taking up another *sabier* which lay beside him, he went over the written repetition of the former lesson. He explained, corrected, or commented, till the clock struck nine; then, with the little finger of the right hand, brushing from his coat and waistcoat the shower of superfluous snuff which had fallen on them, he pocketed his snuff-box, and resuming his hat, he as silently as when he came in, made his exit by the door, which I rushed to open for him. This man of few words was the Aristotle of Bacon of the nineteenth century.

Thus for a year I daily sat a listener, not always attentive, and to the last but dimly conscious of the value of lessons which I can never forget in their higher meaning, though the angles and curves which they explained have long since become to me more meaningless than hieroglyphics.

One would think that such a teacher, gliding in and out like a piece of clock-work, without an interchange of any of the gentle courtesies of life, would raise only a repulsive feeling in his pupil. It was in vain I tried to break through the coldness of our relations, to establish that little preliminary gossip in which I have found some teachers too ready to employ all the time of their lesson; he seemed to say that he had nerved himself to a disagreeable duty, and that nothing should turn him from it. Only twice did I even succeed in gaining proof that he had something mortal in his composition. I had been six weeks under his tuition, and still persisted, with more, perhaps, of malice than of ignorance, in using the most abominably ungrammatical French in my written repetitions of his lectures. One morning he lost patience at some solecism more execrating than usual; and laying down his pen, he turned to me, and said: 'Why do you persevere in writing such barbarisms?' 'You know I am a foreigner,' said I; 'how should I do better?' 'You can at least do better than this: write as you speak,' and he resumed his pen, correcting every fault of language. From that day, there were few grammatical blunders in my papers. Once again, and this time less wilfully, I encountered the same mild anger. I was at the time studying very hard, generally thirteen hours a day of book-work—a folly bitterly expiated and

repented since—and I was seldom in bed till after midnight. One black wintry morning, after harder work than usual, I nodded over the lecture. With no straining of the ears, could I drink in the sense, with no forcing of the eyelids, keep them open. I dared not rise and take a few turns in the room, for this would have been a violation of our habits. So I sat till the humming of the voice, and the scraping of the pen, acted like a lullaby, and I was already three parts asleep, when suddenly a change of tone aroused me, and the words, 'But you sleep,' recalled me to myself, only to see my tutor stalking out of the room, while I vainly tried to catch and appease him. The next day, he resumed the lesson where he had left off on the one previous to my nap, but not a word of reproach was uttered, or of apology allowed, by the insulted sage.

From that day, I began to love him. Cold or abstracted as he seemed, the intellectual giant henceforth won almost imperceptibly on the youth. I could not feel, much less measure his greatness, but I acquired an interest in the dry science he taught me; and had I continued under his charge, I might have become a mathematician. I had been taught to fear, not to revere my masters; if I had a liking for any, it had been in proportion to his laxness; and I now found myself half unconsciously, and quite unaccountably, gliding into a sort of affection for the most unapproachable, the most uncongenial of them all. I was then the most unreasonable of boy-mortals. I cannot, therefore, suppose that this feeling was due to the sway of pure reason over my mind; I can only think that it arose from an instinctive perception of the smothered kindness which entered so largely into his composition.

I returned to England to 'keep halls,' and devote myself to a new range of studies—stigmatised, I believe, by my masters and pastors as pure idleness, because not set down in their books; and it was two years before I was again in Paris. By that time I had become acquainted with what was published of the *Philosophie Positive*. From its pages I had learned that my old tutor was a great man, though hardly yet a celebrated one. I had learned to contrast his earnestness with the *l'aisez faire* of others; and a visit to him was one of the first pleasures which I promised myself in the capital most fertile in pleasure to youthful visitors. Mindful of the showers of snuff which had too often attacked my sternutatory muscles, I carried him a Camnock snuff-box, with one of our Ayrshire pebbles in the lid, and was delighted to find it graciously accepted. He put it at once into a drawer of his writing-table, and then told me that he had given up the use of snuff. He said that he had withdrawn entirely from the world, to devote himself without distraction to the politics of his philosophy—that he no longer even read the newspapers, and had weaned himself from every superfluity.

It was not till 1851 that I again saw him. He was then the acknowledged chief of a school, and renowned, if not admired, among all thinkers. I had some little trouble in finding his abode, and it was with a beating heart that I pulled the bell-string. An old gentleman in a dressing-gown, with a black neckerchief strung round his throat, opened the door. I almost thought I had misunderstood the porter's directions. 'Monsieur Comte?' I inquiringly said.

'It is I, sir,' was the answer.

The change in his appearance intimidated me, and I hesitatingly mentioned my name. At once he put out his hand and drew me into his sitting-room. Here I was able to remark the wonderful change



which had come over his expression since we had last met. He now reminded me of one of those medieval pictures which represent St. Francis wedded to Poverty. There was a mildness in those attenuated features that might be called ideal rather than human; through the half-closed eyes there shone the very soul of him who had floated whether he had anything more than intellect. 'I did not recognise you,' he said, opening a drawer; 'but I think of you almost daily. See, I still have your box, and I keep my seals in it, so that I am often reminded of you.' He spoke unreservedly of the honourable poverty to which the last revolution, in depriving him of his modest competence, had reduced him, and he told me how the generous sacrifices of some of his disciples had relieved him of the cares of material existence.

He indulged me with a long conversation, every word of which filled me with fresh wonder. He was no longer the rigid thinker, regular and passionless as mechanism; he seemed to have renewed his youth, to have added something to his former self, but how or what, I could not at the time imagine. In terms unintelligible to me, he referred to relations which had given impulse to his affections; he spoke with enthusiasm of the Italian poets, and of Shakespeare and Milton, whose works he had learned to read in the original; and—(O surprise!)—taking from his chimney-piece a well-thumbed copy of the *Imitation*, he said: 'I read some pages of this book every morning.'

I already had had cause to suspect that under that frigid mask which he wore in earlier years, an impulsive nature and warped affections were concealed; I had heard at the time that the little keepsake I had brought had pleased him so much, that in speaking of it a few days afterwards his eyes glistened; I understood, therefore, that far within him was a loving soul; and I now learned, from a book which he gave me, the story of how he had found and lost the counterpart, the other half, which he had so long sought. The history of the platonic love to which he owed the late development of his affections, is a strange one, and the story of its heroine one of the saddest in the history of crime.

Madame Clotilde de Vaux was the wife of a man whose misconduct had brought upon him a condemnation to the galleys for life. If not the original of the *Maitre d'Ecole* in the *Mysteries of Paris*, his career had been too similar to the one so hideously drawn by the novelist. This lady united to youth and an unspotted reputation, a poetic temperament and literary talents of a high order. She was pining in cheerless solitude, neither wife nor widow, a state void of hope, and incapable of forgetfulness, when she met Auguste Comte, the man of austere morals and unengaging manners, but towards whom she felt the secret attraction I have spoken of. The acquaintance quickly ripened into a friendship, which before long became an absorbing though platonic passion. It was she who had opened to him the treasures of poetry, she was the Beatrix who awoke in him the feelings of affection, and under whose guidance he trod the ideal world of Shakespeare and Dante.

So greatest and most glorious things on ground  
May often need the help of weaker hand.

It was a friendship late found and early lost; for the lady was cut off in the prime of her years. But her influence did not cease with life; her image haunted him like a celestial vision for the remainder of his days. In her he imagined that he had seen humanity carried to that highest perfection which he believed to be the end of our destiny, and he united her in his prayers with his mother and a female servant who waited on him to the last.

To one who had known Auguste Comte in former

days, nothing can be more striking than the terms in which he writes of all these in the preface to his *Positivism*; his self-reproaches for his want of tenderness—he had never failed in duty—towards his mother, his unbounded veneration for his St Clotilde, and his respect for the enlightened ignorance of his unlettered servant, afford a psychological study as curious as it is touching.

In the beginning of last September, I was again in Paris. As soon as I had fixed myself in lodgings in the same studious quarter in which I had first known him, I sought out the abode of my old master. It was an autumn evening when I stumbled into the gloomy *porte cochère* of his house. The porter was sitting on the sill of his lodge, knitting a worsted stocking in the twilight. 'Is it here that Monsieur Comte lives?' was my question. 'Yes, sir,' answered the man without rising or lifting his eyes from his work. 'Is he at home?' 'He was buried this afternoon.'

I never received a greater or more unexpected shock. His temperament and his healthy habits seemed to promise a long career; and the last time I had talked with him, he had been speaking of the employments he had marked for his old age, when he should be no longer capable of working at his philosophy, for he had rigorously determined the period when he should retire from what he considered his apostolate.

I shall neither defend nor criticise his system. It is a subject too abstruse for these pages, and to which I could not do justice. That it contains many truths, that it is a wonderful monument of a wonderful mind, few or none will deny, but fewer still will be found to accept his philosophy as a whole. He looks only on the positive, that is, the material side of nature, he has no tolerance either for spiritual weaknesses or spiritual aspirations. He is a system-maker, and in his love for his system, he is unjust both to his kind and to himself. A true child of the Revolution, the qualities which he possesses and which he wants are equally striking; but I do not fear to say that whatever pure morality and true conceptions abound in his works are the genuine productions of Auguste Comte, while the childishness and pedantry which also distinguish them may be laid at the door of the conventional Frenchman.

#### S N O W - D R I F T .

WINTER'S white banner waves on every bough,  
The summer flowers and fruits died long ago,  
Their grace is gone, their graves are covered now  
With tablets of pure snow.

And hopes and joys, sweet blossoms of the heart,  
And griefs that only human hearts can know,  
In space as brief have lived, but to depart  
And hide 'neath mem'ry's snow.

I would not sing of these; my cheerful verse  
Can find a happier emblem, as I go  
'Mid brier and bramble, nature's primal curse,  
All beautified with snow.

Methinks, there springs no 'root of bitterness,'  
No stinging care, no thorny shape of woe,  
But love may clothe it in a fairer dress,  
As these are clothed with snow.

J. J.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 231.

SATURDAY, JUNE 26, 1858.

Price 1d.

## THE GENTLE READER.

HAVING written a good deal for the general public without receiving any acknowledgment from that particular member of it, the Gentle Reader, I, for one, am not going to flatter him any longer. It is my private belief that he never purchased a book in his life. I doubt whether he ever even went so far as to subscribe to a library. I believe him to be a sort of person who borrows volumes from the book-shelves of his friends, and writes in pencil his idiotic remarks upon the margins of them. It is exceedingly improbable, if he does buy books, that he ever bought any of mine, because, in plain truth, the Gentle Reader is unavoidably a fool. Otherwise, would authors, who are conscious of having been insufficiently stupid and prosy, or of being about to become so in their next chapter, so unanimously appeal to his good-nature and foolish forbearance? They take such liberties with him, and place him in such positions as would be resented by any person of proper sense and feeling. When a love-scene is about to be described at any intolerable length, the Gentle Reader is commonly lugged in as a third party, and made a confidant of, whether he will or no, by the two silly young folks.

It is, first of all, fawningly insinuated that he, the Gentle Reader, knows all about it, being, as he is, so fascinating an individual, and having been the object of adoration of so many hearts; and then the whole tedious matter is laid before him in all its turtle-dove monotony, while the melancholy details are dwelt upon with a sentimental distinctness, to which impropriety itself would be almost preferable.

In descriptions of scenery especially, this patron of the novelists has to go through a very great deal for their sweet sakes; he has to accompany them, if he will be so good, to inaccessible heights, where the foot of man has never before trodden, and where the shriek of the goshawk, or other bird unknown except to ornithologists, alone is heard; or he has to wander among hanging woodlands, hand in hand with the writer, until he is deposited upon a dampish bank, by the side of a stream, whose course is presently compared, at prodigious length, to the life of man. When the novelist, indeed, is inclined to moralise, the Gentle Reader is apostrophised as though he were Lord Bacon, or Dr Paley, and made accessory to the most uninteresting and illogical sentiments of the author's, respecting being and human responsibility. His religion be the subject, the Gentle Reader is made a party to the strangest 'views,' and that sometimes by no means in the pleasantest manner; his opinions being taken to be identical with those of the writer, not as

a matter of course, but as one about which, on the contrary, there existed no little suspicion: he is regarded with an eye not so much of respect as of a certain affectionate watchfulness, and his supposed scruples are combated with a sort of tender authority, as though the author were his father-in-law, and an archbishop. In battle-scenes, again, and stirring incidents of that kind, this slave of literature is commonly carried to a slight activity, commanding not only a good general view of what is going forward, but—to judge by what he is made to see—a very particular one also; and I have even known the Gentle Reader, upon one occasion, to have been shamefully inveigled into a tree, under promise of becoming spectator of a deadly combat, only to be compelled to listen to some heroic verses of the seducer, who, taking advantage of the poor fellow's stationary position, inflicted a good three dozen. Nobody but a very weak-minded person, indeed, would suffer himself to be treated in this manner more than once, whereas there is no more cessation than limit to the persecution of the Gentle Reader. That he is put upon thus remorselessly, and attacked with this impunity, that every scribbler hails him as his friend, and leads him through all the stupidest scenes by the button-hole, is, no doubt, because of his gentleness. The Gentle Reader is unable to say no, or to a goose-quill. No author dares to treat the Reader—pure and simple—in any such way. On the contrary, his connection with that gentleman is wholly of a business character, and no obligation is supposed to be upon either side. The Courteous Reader, even, is not so great a ninny as the subject of this paper, and is addressed, with hat in hand, indeed, but yet as a reasonably ill-tempered individual with whom absurd liberties are not to be taken. Our Fair Readers—who are always in the plural, and, I think, supposed to be the sharers of an eternal friendship which has lasted thirteen weeks at a boarding-school, and who lean over the same pages with arms round each other's necks, and in mutual tears—are trifled with somewhat, and not set at a very high intellectual estimate; but still they have not that catholicism of character which admits of their being so contiguously ill-treated as the Gentle Reader. The Dear Reader is only apostrophised by female writers, who endeavour by that unjustifiable emollient to blind the judgment and enlist the affections on their side.

The General Reader is at the head of a totally different class. He is, in the author's eyes, the ring-leader of the unappreciating and illiterate mob; of that faction—and it is sometimes considerable—which is sure to decline to read, and far more to buy, his

book. When a chapter is about to be devoted to a subject which the writer does not quite understand, or is about to be filled with glib and unnecessary technical expressions, the General Reader is warned off in the opening sentences, as by a trespass board. He is recommended, in a foot-note, to buy another work of the author's, written in a more popular style, and not to read any more of that which he has in his hand, because he won't understand it. The Intelligent Reader, and the like, are, at the same time, flatteringly beckoned on, it is true; but everybody knows pretty well what is coming, and skips the chapter. This notice to the General Reader is the first open declaration of that contempt which the author secretly entertains for many even of his own clients. A sneering reference to the Casual Reader speedily follows. The Casual Reader will not peruse, and will not understand if he does peruse; will not be entertained, and if he is entertained where no entertainment is meant, ought to be ashamed of himself; will fail to mark, or, having marked, will not be able to carry it in his mind to the place where it will be useful to him; will skim too hastily—in fact, the Casual Reader is periphrastically informed that he had better shut up the book, go home, and get to bed. Having thus lashed himself into fury, and the worst passions of his professional nature being fully aroused, the author throws aside the last rag of courtesy, and falls tooth-and-nail and steel-pen upon the Vapid and Irrreflective Reader himself. He has been waiting for him for some considerable time. The bonds of sympathy between the writer and the public have been long gradually loosening, and are now utterly dissolved. Scarcely anybody is ignorant that, under the name of the Vapid and Irrreflective Reader, the author is, in reality, anathematising everybody. Upon that unfortunate subject he avenges himself, with a hideous malice, for the servile adulation which he has lavished, in other places, upon the Gentle Reader, and others of that kidney. The slave, as generally happens, is now become the tyrant. Growing duller and duller in the matter of the work he is composing—and what is more, being well aware of it himself—he waves fierce and more intolerant against that increasing majority of the reading public who are unlikely to read him. The only person, indeed, who can be compared to the Vapid and Irrreflective Reader as a type of all that is base and foolish, is that equally denunciated individual, the Sinner, who is the target of the divines. In the latter case, by some fortunate arrangement of our ideas, we rarely associate the object of so much invective with ourselves; but, in the former, we cannot fail to recognise some of our own familiar lineaments. Still, there is in this honest outspokenness, and an acknowledged misunderstanding between the author and his unappreciators, which is to me infinitely preferable to that hypocritical deference he pays to the Gentle Reader. Any allusion to him—and, indeed, to any Reader—only helps to destroy what little reality the writer may have had the good-fortune to invest his scenes with, and to break that web of fancy which Apollo knows, it is hard enough for him to weave. Moreover, as I have said—and this consideration has much weight with me—there is little or nothing to be got out of the Gentle Reader. The very mention of him, indeed, is a literary toadyism; from the practice of which, as of all other toadyisms, no true benefit can be ever possibly derived. Therefore, though my brethren of the pen may tremble at my audacity, and the unaccustomed public knit its indignant

brows, I hereby declare that I do not care three halfpence—the absurdly ridiculous price of this superlative periodical—whether this paper of mine shall please the Gentle Reader or not.

### 'THE GARDEN OF FLOWERS.'

THE eager craving after knowledge evinced by all classes of the community, has, in these latter days of the world's history, summoned into existence an immense number of books treating of every science and art, from astronomy to angling, in what is generally termed a popular manner. A popular work on science, however, is not the one thing new under the sun. A certain Antonio Torquemada wrote and published a book of this description in Spain, as far back as the middle of the sixteenth century; and it achieved a very widely extended popularity for itself. It was translated into nearly, if not quite, all of the European languages; bibliographers reckon its editions by hundreds. Nor need we be surprised at the general favour in which it was held. To an attractive title, *The Garden of Flowers*, it added about six hundred of the most marvellous stories, selected from the various authors then considered the standards of scientific knowledge. These metaphorical flowers of the garden of science are pleasingly and appropriately introduced to the reader as the conversation of three friends—Antonio, Bernardo, and Ludovico—in a real garden decorated with natural flowers. In most instances, each speaker, as he adds his flower or story to the collection, assigns his authority, saying—'as Pliny hath it,' 'as it is written in Solinus,' 'as it may be seen in Olaus Magnus,' and so forth; the fathers of the Church, too, are frequently quoted in a similar fashion, and the whole forms a very remarkable reflex of the state of general and natural science at the period in which it was compiled.

Like the progress of an explorer of a new country, the world's advance in knowledge can only be correctly estimated by looking back to the landmarks left on the ground already passed over. Than the *Garden of Flowers*, we could not have a better landmark for this purpose. It was long the companion of the grave and learned, and was dedicated to a ripe scholar, Sarmiento de Soto Mayor, bishop of Astorga, rejoicing in as many other names, designations, and titles as none other than a Spaniard could possibly possess. Let us then, hand-in-hand, friendly reader, enter this antique garden, and discover what was the general knowledge among men of learning about three hundred years ago.

The three friends, having met in the garden, sit down, under the shade of a tuft of trees, on the bank of a river; and soothed with the pleasing sound of the clear stream and murmuring of the green leaves, contemplate the flowers—'so diverse in form, so dainty in colour, as if nature had used her extreme industry to shape, paint, and enamel them.' This naturally leads the conversation to the works of nature in general, which forms the first day's discourse or chapter, entitled, 'Many things worthy of admiration, which nature hath wrought, and daily worketh in men, contrary to her common and ordinary course of operation.' Here we read of whole nations having heads like dogs, and feet like oxen; of a tribe of one-footed people, and of several varieties of tailed men—some having tails like those of peacocks; others whose vertebral terminations resembled those of horses; while a third had thick bushy tails like foxes. Indeed, there could be no doubt about the latter, for Bernardo speaks of a race of fox-tailed men that then existed in Spain. Their ancestors had offended a certain St Torobius, who thus punished them in *seculis seculorum*. It may not be generally known that a similar story is still told of

a district in England. St Augustine is said, by our old monkish chroniclers, to have endowed the people of a part of Kent with tails like fishes, because they preferred fishing to listening to his sermons. But though the story is still alluded to as a vulgar reproach, we must say to the reader, in the quaint words of our author, 'you commit no deadly sin, though you believe it not.'

After a long discourse about Amazons, the three friends speak of 'a fierce people, and of great courage, though only three spans in length'—the pigmies. 'They inhabit the utter part of India, toward the east, near the rising of the river Ganges, where, at such times as it is in other places, the cranes come to lay their eggs, and to bring up their young ones, about the river-sides; whose coming, so soon as the pigmies perceive—because they are so little, that the cranes regard them not, but do them much hurt, as well in their persons as in eating up their victuals and spoiling their fruits—they join themselves in great numbers to break their eggs. And to prepare themselves to this terrible fight, they mount upon goats and rams, and in very goodly equipage, go forward to destroy this multiplication of cranes, as to a most dangerous and bloody enterprise.'

Of the existence of the pigmies, the friends have no manner of doubt. They tell us that the Tyrians, whose commerce led them to the extreme ends of the earth, retained numbers of these valiant little people as mercenary soldiers; that, in short, the pigmies are no other than the Gammadins, who hanged their shields upon the towers of Tyre, as we may read in the twenty-seventh chapter of the book of Ezekiel. And we must ourselves add, that the belief in a nation of pigmies prevailed to a comparatively late period. Few of the old museums were without the skeleton or embalmed body of a pigmy; and it was no earlier than the last century, when Dr Tyson, in an elaborate anatomical work, first proved that all those embalmed bodies and skeletons were the remains of monkeys.

From the dwarf to the giant is no more distant a step, than from the ridiculous to the sublime. One Bocacius, who saw it himself, is given as the authority for the following story: 'Near Trapani, in Sicily, certain labourers, digging for chalk under the foot of a hill, discovered a cave of great wideness. Entering into the which, with light, they found sitting in the midst thereof a man of such monstrous hugeness, that, astonished therewith, they fled to the villa, reporting what they had seen; then, gathering together in greater number, with torches and weapons, they returned to the cave, where they found the giant, whose like was never heard of before. In his left hand he held a mighty staff, so great and thick as a great mast of a ship. Seeing that he stirred not, they took a good heart and threw near him; but they had no sooner laid their hands upon him, than he fell to ashes, the bones only remaining—so monstrous, that the very skull of his head could hold in it a bushel of wheat. His whole skeleton being measured, was found to be 140 cubits in length.'

To arrive at such a size, the man must have lived a very long time; so we are next treated with accounts of persons, who had lived, from 200 up to 500 years. Centaurs, mermen, and merwomen, next furnish subjects for the most ridiculous stories. We are told that a family, appropriately termed Marins, then lived in Spain, who were the descendants of a merman. These Marins were web-footed and scaly. They lived principally on raw fish, which they caught with their hands while swimming in their grandfather's native element, being, as may readily be granted, the expertest of swimmers.

A fountain in the garden suggests the topic of the second day's conversation—'On the proportions and

virtues of springs, rivers, and lakes.' We have little, however, about the subjects specified, springs and rivers leading the conversation to the four great rivers mentioned in Scripture as surrounding the garden of Eden; and nearly the whole chapter is taken up with a discussion respecting the exact site of the terrestrial paradise. This, though a favourite subject of discussion at the period, forms a terribly dry one now; so we shall pass on to the next day.

The third day's conversation turns upon 'fancies, visions, spirits, enchanters, charmers, witches, and hags.' After a deal of curious matter, the friends come to a conclusion, as contrary to that of Aristotle and the ancients, as it is to the ideas of the modern ghost-believers and spirit-rappers—namely, that all apparitions proceed from the devil's agency. We are told that there are six degrees of those very numerous and troublesome gentry. The first, in the upper regions of the air, attends to thunder, lightning, hail, and snow; the second, in the lower part of the atmosphere, causes heavy rains, blights, frosts, storms, and whirlwinds; the third, on earth, has quite enough, indeed too much, to do with the affairs of man; the fourth, in the waters, presides over inundations and shipwrecks; the fifth, in the upper strata of the earth, occasions earthquakes, and accidents in mines and wells; the sixth, still lower down, is actively employed in the plague unmentionable to ears polite. Among all these, there are well-defined gradations of rank, from the 'arch-enemy' Satan himself, down to the lowest stoke.

We here learn how it was that witches and wizards were generally deserted, in their utmost need, by the fiends with whom they had formed engagements. In their ignorance, they had made contracts with low, vulgar demons, that had neither power to fulfil, nor sufficient honourable feeling to carry out, their engagements. In all cases, however, when the bargain was made with a demon of rank, the terms were most honourably fulfilled, though the extreme penalty of the bond was always exacted. Indeed, some necromancers of superlative cunning and audacity, managed to cheat the demons—'turn a corner jinkin', as Burns says; but of such highly presumptuous and dangerous experiments, the less said the better. Necromancers who wished to possess a private demoniacal attendant of their own always at hand, could have one confined in a ring, button, box, phial, or other small portable article; but, as a high-caste demon would not submit to such confinement, and a low-caste one could not be depended upon, it was usual in such transactions to secure the services of a low-class fiend, at the same time taking a bond for their due fulfilment, from one of the upper ten thousand in devildom. The best thing, however, that a magician could have a devil confined in was a horse. He could then make journeys of incredible distance in the shortest periods, and always find profitable employment for the imprisoned fiend; an object sometimes of very great consequence.

Of planetary influence, we are told a curious story, to the following effect: Abel, the son of Adam, foreseeing the deluge, and naturally anxious that the recondite secrets, so dearly purchased by eating the fruit of the tree of knowledge, should not be lost to mankind, wrote a book on the virtues and properties of the planets, and enclosed it in the centre of a large stone. Long after the great cataclysm, Hermes Trismegistus found the stone, opened it, and took out the book, by the contents of which he profited most wonderfully. This antediluvian book subsequently fell into the hands of St Thomas, who, in turn, managed to perform many great and admirable feats by its assistance. On one occasion, the saint, while sojourning in a certain city, being seized by a severe sickness, was much annoyed by the noise of horses and carts traversing the narrow street in which

he dwelt. So he prepared two images, according to a prescription made and provided in Abol's ancient book aforesaid, and having burned one of them at each end of the street, no horse or other beast of draught or burthen could ever after pass the spots where those images were interred. He also made another image, from directions in the same book, and threw it into a fountain; and the effect of this wonderful image was such, that every pitcher touched by the waters of that fountain immediately fell to pieces. This certainly seems to have been a very mischievous trick, even though perpetrated by a saint; and it also savours of a tampering with forbidden arts. But our author sets us right on the latter score. Using the influence of the planets, he tells us, is so very lawful, that nothing can be said against it; but the other kind of necromancy, used and practised through the help and favour of the devil, is a very different affair indeed.

There is nothing novel in the ghost stories in this chapter; they are of the regular stereotyped kind, long and still known over all the world, though here localised by assuming a Spanish character. And as we are given to understand that those appearances were not disembodied spirits, but merely illusions caused by devils, the accounts of them lose that cold charnel-house-like connection with death, the grave, and our own humanity in its future form, which constitutes the great charm and interest of what we may term a legitimate ghost story.

Many supposed apparitions, however, were merely natural events, to which men, in their superstitious fears, attributed a spiritual character. As an instance of such, we are told of an occurrence that took place at Benevento, the very town where the garden-scene is laid. An industrious matron, having risen before day one morning, to finish some pressing household work, sent her servant to light a candle at a lamp that was always kept burning in a neighbouring church. The sleepy girl, slightly dressed in white night-clothes, losing her way, wandered for half the town, before she reached the church; and then, too stupid to give any explanation, frightened a silly sexton before she returned to her mistress's house with the burning candle. But, in the meantime, the mistress herself, not choosing to wait in the dark, set off for the church, and also returned with a lighted candle in her hand. Now, it happened that a sick neighbour saw the two women, and his mind being weakened by disease, magnified their number to a considerable extent. The sexton partly corroborated the sick man; and as the story travelled, the number multiplied till the middle of the day, when it was currently reported and believed that a penitential procession of two thousand ghosts carrying lighted tapers had passed through the town during the previous night. For, says Ludovico, who tells the story, 'let but one such matter as this come amongst the common people, and it will grow so, from mouth to mouth, that at last of a mite they will make an elephant.'

The fourth day's discourse, suggested by the arrangement of the flowers in the garden, is upon 'chance, fortune, destiny, luck, felicity, and happiness—what they signify, the difference between them, and many other learned and curious points; and forms a very interesting chapter, far in advance of the age in which it was written. Astrology, and the supposed influence of the stars, at man's birth, on his future destiny, are treated as ridiculous absurdities; while ignorance and misconduct are shewn to be the principal causes of human misfortunes and miseries. Here Antonio tells a story of some knowers, who found, in a meadow they were cutting, a miserable leper that had crawled thither to die. The contagious nature of the disease, and the hideously disgusting

state of the poor wretch, deterred them from attempting to render him any assistance. On going to their mid-day meal, however, they found that a viper had crept into and been drowned in their wine-jar. Wine thus rendered so deadly poisonous they could not drink; but thinking it a pity that it should be wasted, they concluded to give it to the leper, and thus charitably put him out of his exceeding misery at once. Accordingly they did so; but, to their great surprise, instead of dying instantaneously, as they had expected, the leper became rather jolly than otherwise. In short, the powers, instead of being philanthropic poisoners, as they thought, were a sort of pre-Hahnemannian homeopaths; for the venom of the viper counteracted the virulence of the leprosy, and the man was not killed, but cured. 'So,' continues Antonio, 'as all herbs, beasts, and stones contain good and profitable virtues, we should not attribute to the stars the misfortunes that befall us, but rather to our own ignorance, which debars us from properly administering to our health and happiness. Concluding, therefore, I say, that pestilential and infectious diseases are not caused by the stars, but by matters of the earth itself infecting the air—as dead carions, corrupted carcasses, sinke, standing and putrid water, and many other filthy things.' The belief in the influence of the stars had long since passed away, but there are many still among us who might glean sound useful information from the above passage.

The fifth and sixth chapters treat 'of the septentrional regions, and many things pleasant and worthy to be known.' In other regions, we are told that the sea is the mother of mysteries, but in the septentrional or northern, it is the mother of monsters. One fish, indeed, the head of which was sent by the Primate of Norway to Pope Leo X., was called the monster: it had no other name, and well deserved to be so termed. According to Antonio's description, 'its length is commonly about fifty cubits, which is but little in comparison with the greatness and deformity of its proportions and members. Its head is as great as half its body, and round about full of horns, longer than those of an ox. It has only one eye, a cubit in length and a cubit in breadth, which by night glittereth in such sort, that afar off it resembleth a huge flame of fire. Its teeth are great and sharp; its body full of hairs, resembling the wing-feathers of a goose; and its colour is as black as any jet in the world may be.'

Then Bernardo, not to be outdone, gives the following account of another odd fish that was caught in 1517, in a river of Germany. 'Its head was like unto that of a wild boar, with two great tusks shooting about four spans out of its mouth. It had four great feet, like to those with which you see dragons usually painted; and besides the two eyes in its head, it had two others in its sides, and one in its belly; and on the ridge of its neck certain long bristles, as strong and hard as though they had been iron or steel. This monster was carried to Antwerp, and there live many who will witness to have seen the same.'

Among a number of wonderful fishes, we may only mention another, found in the rivers of Sweden. Its name is trevis; it is black in winter, and white in summer. 'Its marvellous property is such, that, binding it fast with a cord, and letting it down to the bottom of the river, if there be any gold on the sands thereof, the same cleaveth fast to its skin, which, how great soever the pieces may be, fall not off from it till they be taken off; so that some persons in that country have no other occupation to earn their living than this.'

Coming to our own shores, Antonio says: 'There is a town in Scotland, the benefit arising to which,

from an abundance of ducks, is so great and wonderful that I cannot pass it over. There is, near this town, a mighty great and craggy rock, to which, at breeding time, these fowls come flocking, in such quantities, that they resemble immense dark clouds rather than anything else. The first two or three days they hover aloof, flying up and down about the rock; during which time, the people of the town stir not out of their doors, for fear of frightening them. The ducks, seeing all things silent and still, settle themselves boldly, and fill the rock with nests. Their sight is so sharp and piercing that, while fluttering over the sea which beath on the same rock, they see the fish through the water, which—incontinently plunging themselves into the same—they snap up with such facility, that it is scarcely to be believed but by him who hath seen it. Then the towns people knowing the ways and passages, get up into this rock, and not only sustain themselves by the fish which they find in the nests, but maintain a great traffic by selling them in other towns. When they perceive that the young birds are ready to fly the people—in order to enjoy the benefit of the fish the longer—pluck their wings, detaining them in the nests many days, and at last take and eat them their flesh being very tender and of good smack. These ducks are never seen in that region but at such time as they breed, and though the people kill numbers of them, yet they never fail to come as many as the rock can hold. The generality of wonderful stories are founded on some slight substratum of truth through the foregoing cloud of exaggeration, our clearer eyes can readily perceive the Biss rock and its feathered tenantry of ducks.

The sixth and last day's conversation was held in an arbour of sweetly scented jasmine, where at the intervals of speaking, the cups of our three ancient friends were raised with the sweet and delicate sound of nightingales, which, in their opinion, formed the curious forced harmony of musicians. As we must part with them, we surely cannot leave them in a more pleasant place, and so, at once, we shall say farewell to *the Garden of Eloues*.

### A RIDE ACROSS SARDINIA

ASSURED, dear reader, that you are not tired of Sardinia, or out of conceit with the scenery and its beauties which inhabit it, I propose to take you across the island to Cagliari. You go by rough paths, over lofty mountains, attended by a guide who is quite a character. He carries a long rifle, and wears a slouched hat, is acquainted with everything and everybody, he is an intimate friend of the terrible bandit, whose stronghold you have to cross, he is on most affectionate terms with the padres of the different villages, and to know the village priest, is to know everybody. Well you must trust your horse and limb, money and all—to him for the next few days or weeks, and he will not fail you. He may just cautiously cheat you out of a striscudo or two, in the way of business—first because you are an Englishman, and, of course, supposed to have means of wealth, and, next, because you are a heretic—so the saints would only smile on the fault. Beyond this, he will do nothing to harm you on the contrary, at each village, as he passes along, he will spread your name and fame before you, so that there will be a positive rush to catch a passing glimpse of the grand 'Milordo Inglese'—not that they have the smallest idea of what a Milordo Inglese really means—an 'Inca of Peru' would be quite as intelligible to them. Meanwhile, there is at this season—end of May or beginning of June—a lovely sky, a country teeming with a varied and most abundant vegetation, not perhaps highly cultivated, but filled

in a simple and primitive manner. The vineyards are especially luxuriant—no wonder that the wines of the island are so superior to those of Italy—the olive grounds extensive and productive; and then the orange-groves—you realise the garden of the Hesperides at Millis and positively ride for miles through an orange-grove. But we are travelling too fast—we must halt long enough before getting to Millis, and how pleasant it is to watch the unpacking of those huge *liscas*—a piece of roast wild boar—'excellent'—birds boiled and filled in myrtle-leaves—'Umph! you say. Ah, they don't look so well as they are! Very white bread, and very real wine—green myrtle branches for dishes and plates, and cut myrtle-twigs for forks—a hunting-knife to carve with. But the sun is very hot, and you can't take a siesta under these lovely trees—on that sweet bank of wild-flowers, without my fear of cold, cramp, or rheumatism. And what wild villages you pass through—some smiling, cheerful, healthy, others quarrel, dirty. Ah, alas; and here, in these low, ill-drained situations, will presently come the dreaded *interpello*, the scourge of this beautiful land. The season is early yet, you will, I hope, escape it, but see how your guide muffles up his head at sunset in the hood of his *giacchetta*, surmounting the whole with a red cotton jacket and handkerchief. He has had it once, and he fears it. You laugh at his precautions. Take care! And now you wonder where you will halt at night, for here there are few. You need have no care for this in hospital, kindly Sardinia, only you must not always carry your idea of fastidious refinement with you—they will occasionally cause you trouble and vexation of spirit.

The kindly dwelling of a *cultivatore* or a village priest, with its simple and unpretending appliances, will be ever ready to welcome you, and what an amusing compend of extreme goodness, ignorance, and superstition is this same village priest. Like his native *noletta*, how carefully does he resolve in his little orbit of duty duties down to his kindnesses, and his charities and hospitalities also, on the miserable pitiable is given him for the cure of souls. He will give you a marvellously good supper, good wine and perhaps a good joke too, for they are not ascetics, but then after supper comes bed, and with his in Sardinia comes sleep also—not in pairs, dear reader, not even in small social parties—alas, no; these san guine little monsters, form themselves into beds by themselves and make the attack *en masse*.

But you have a letter of introduction to the Seigneur of the manor of his house at Sassari, and also of his *cappella*, which you are now rapidly perusing. You have for many hours been within his feudal domain.

You, oh how, can connect Scotland only with the middle ages but here, in this far-off, antiquated, out-of-the-way land, you are in the very midst of it. The impression on your mind, drawn from the vivid picture of the old times last night, and of the guide all the morning, fills early short, as you behold the large tumble-down queer looking building, which for so many centuries has from time to time received within its walls the successive representatives of the F—family during the hot summer months. You have a recent and very vivid recollection of fine English country-seats, and pretty country villas in England, with their smooth lawns, and all their elegant accessories, and are not prepared for such a combination of power, pride and plainness. We must go first into the court—see the rough sheds for still rougher implements of tillage; the unsophisticated stable, tolerably furnished with snorting and kicking little horses; and the noble-looking, pale-brown, large-eyed, large-horned bullocks, which drew hither the cart



containing the signora, the young ladies, and their female attendants, but three days ago. There, under yonder shell, is the *ne plus ultra* of antique and clumsy contrivances, in which they were dragged—one can hardly say drawn—over stones as large as your head, jolting, creaking, and tumbling; and sadly bruised they would have been, but for the family supply of wool-bedding which wedged them softly and tightly in.

But the guide has announced you with every flourishing title his inventive brain could suggest; it is in vain that your English taste for truth rebels; he has you at his mercy, and you have no chance of convincing him that you are not the Lord Chancellor, or her Majesty's prime minister, travelling *incog.* on her Majesty's private service.

Forth come a troop of clamorous dogs, and another troop of equally clamorous domestics, the very antipodes of our solemn and decorous Johns and Sarahs; and there, somewhere in the midst, stands the seigneur himself, hat in hand. He has a kind and courtly look; one may read his Spanish descent in every line of his high-bred features. There is pride, too; but not of that quality which degenerates into insufferable insolence. No; he estimates himself somewhat highly, perhaps; but in doing so, he has no desire to depreciate you. He is delighted to receive you, and he tells you so—your advent is an immense relief to the monotony of his country-life.

I may just whisper in your ear, *en passant*, that he has very few resources—the idea of reading has not struck him particularly; he has practised it but little since he left the Jesuit's College at Cagliari; he delights in the wild-boar hunt, and takes great interest in the success of his vineyards and olive-grounds, from the produce of which, and the mulet exacted from his feudars, his income is principally derived. Well, the seigneur triumphantly ushers you into his ancestral *casu di campagna*. There are many apartments, furnished with extreme simplicity. It is plain, the *villaggiatura* is a sort of encampment. The seigneur gives some orders to the domestic throng who buzz and clatter about him; some macaroni and tomatoes are drawn forth from an ancient-looking walnut-wood *armadio* in the principal *sala*, and, after much chattering and gesticulating, hauled away to be cooked. Meanwhile, you are courteously offered some fruit and wine, by way of temporary refreshment; after which you stroll out to look after your good little horse, in whose well-being you feel by this time intensely interested—his sure-footed sagacity having spared you many a terrible fall—and you begin to regard him as a thinking and reasoning being. After many mutual caresses, you take your leave of him to lounge round the *campagna*, which you find a perfect labyrinth of orange, lemon, and mulberry trees, though with open spots here and there adorned with a few flowers, wildly scattered, and but carelessly tended. Your English notions of smooth lawns and gay *parterres* vividly suggest themselves; you wonder that something of the kind has not been thought of here, where nature is so bountiful; you wonder, too, whether the pretty, dark-eyed, sylph-like *damigella*, of whom you accidentally caught a glimpse at an upper balcony, does not love flowers; and, if so, why she does not amuse herself by tending the graceful things she so much resembles.

And now you are rather anxious perhaps to stray beneath that magic balcony, for you fancy you heard the lovely *arietta* in *Anna Bolena*—

Al dolce guidami,  
Castel natio,  
Al verd' platani,  
Al questo rio, &c.,

in the softest and fullest of female voices.

But here comes the marchese again, bringing along with him a priest, a certain Padre Benedetto, to whom you have no particular care to be introduced. The priest, like many other Sard priests, has large broad features, high cheek-bones, round head-like black eyes, and peculiarly dark unctuous complexion; he takes snuff prodigiously, uses a red cotton handkerchief—makes you a bow and a compliment at every third word. You consider him decidedly a bore, and his loquacity is becoming intolerably irksome, as you wish to hear the remainder of the lovely *arietta*, now in full progress—you, in self-defence, make bows and interjections in return, still straining your ears to catch the dulcet sounds; and just at

Cota dimentico,  
De corsi affannul,

there comes an official, the *maggior duomo*; he makes bows more profound than the padre, and in flourishing terms, and with many allusions to your *signoria illustrissima*, announces dinner. Dinner—it has an imposing sound, it is an era in the day, especially in the travelling day—it is the rest for man and horse during the noon-tide heat. Let us see what the marchese has for dinner. The table is laid in approved style: there is a tower of luscious fruit in the centre; little appetite-exciting condiments at the corners, such as anchovies, hot pickles, dried sausages, &c. These are barely touched, for here comes the *minestra* with its grated cheese—not soup, dear reader, good or bad as you are accustomed to meet with it—for *minestra* is broth flavoured with grated cheese, and slightly thickened with vermicelli. And now come a host of dishes, all different in taste, but all composed of one kind of meat.

This, you would never have discovered, had it not been for the over-anxiety of your host, who laments in fervid tones the total absence of game, fish, and poultry; tells you that had he had the smallest hint of your visit, he would certainly have procured them; but he has not hunted since his arrival; and there is not a market within—I dare not say how many miles—not a shop: so he had no time—no opportunity.

The secret, therefore, is, that out of the sheep killed for family use, some additional dishes have been concocted, much to the honour and glory of the marchese's *chef de cuisine*, who, no doubt, is all this time secretly rejoicing at this opportunity of making a signal display of his culinary skill. And really—barring a rather generous expenditure in the matter of oil and garlic—you are very much of his opinion. Meanwhile, as the repast progresses, you become nervously curious as to the sounds in the house; you expect each time any of the huge doors are opened, to see the houri of the balcony; but she comes not, so you give her up in silent despair. You are not aware that some fragments of old Spanish customs yet linger here, and that this is one: you will not see her here; you might probably see her at church when in the capital; or on the public walk, well attended by a matronly duenna, or just possibly at the opera; but she is well watched and guarded: most likely, she is betrothed to some neighbouring marchese, and will shortly be united to him without much consultation of her individual fancies.

In the meanwhile—and as you are brooding over your disappointment—on speeds the dinner. Some apricots, lightly fried in boiling oil, and dusted over with sugar, are really exquisite. You testify your approval, whereupon the domestic who is replenishing your plate is enchanted, and loudly commends your taste. You, accustomed to liveried automatons of the Jeames style, are perfectly thunderstruck at his audacity, but perceive that it is perfectly well received. And now the little tower of fruit is attacked; and very excellent coffee and cognac



supersede the wines, which were superlative. The padre, after a very elaborate application of the orange-wood *steele* to his very unpolished teeth, has subsided into a quiet slumber, from which he will not awake for two good hours. The marchese is hovering between politeness and intense drowsiness, he has strained his eyes three times to make you a suitable reply to an observation; and at length—just as he tried to remark to you that he had heard at Terzi Firma that England was a magnificent city—his words died away in a deep sonorous snore, to which, induced by example, you yourself at length willingly respond. So now, again, I say for the present, *addio* •

**MORE BIRDS AS OBSERVED BY ME**

In Peeblesshire, amongst the green rounded hills of the south of Scotland, is the sweetly retired pastoral Vale of Manor, permeated by a little clear stream, in which it was my delight in school days to throw my rod and line. I could tell every pool where a trout lay. But I advent to the stream now with a design of saying a little about the water ouzel or water rowl, which I was wont to observe while engaged in this, my favourite sport. It is a little bird rather smaller than a mavis, black all over the body except its breast, which is white. It is easily made out by this contrast of colours. Sometimes it was met with perched upon a stone in the middle of the stream, sometimes on the gravel at the very edge, and often flying past, over the centre of the water. There were still two other retreats chosen by this bird—a hole in the bank or one of the lowest branches of some alder-tree which grew over deep pools.

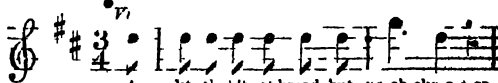
On being disturbed by any one walking up the river bank, the water crow on rising, is frequently flies down-stream past you, as away up stream before you. It is not a very shy bird and, though I should have been sorry to have killed one still I could not resist having my a shot with stones, as it went whirring over the water in its straight rapid flight. I never hit one. If you take the trouble of watching the habits of this little bird, you will find the following remarks true. I have observed it carefully before venturing to write about it, and of course I know too, that others have written about it: *ya ago*. 1. When standing on a stone in the middle of the water, it has a habit of nodding its head and *thrusting* to be off many times, before it opens its wings to be gone, it even partly loses its balance when dip, dipping in this way, though it always recovers itself again. 2. When standing thus, it, for the most part, keeps its head towards you, and more frequently its side than its back. When started, it prefers making the turn in the air, to simply turning itself on the stone—that is to say, if it intends flying from you, but I have as often observed it leave the stone, dive under water for an instant, and then fly past you. If there are companions with you, the water-crow will often quit the course of the stream in its flight past, but when it has flown about a hundred yards, it resumes the water-course, and alights soon half a circle is often flown over in this way. Sometimes it will do thus for a single person even. 3. The water-crow feeds on aquatic insects, the spawn of salmon, &c.; and to get at this food it dives usually in the streams, and propels itself under water by its wings and feet. This is a strange habit, and gave me much amusement, though it was only upon two occasions I was witness of the fact. It was looking after those small larvae of the may-fly which are to be seen in great numbers cased all over with minute stones and shells. These tiny creatures form the chief food of the bird in May and June, and make capital bait for

trout as well. I once found a nest with three small white eggs under a succession of the Pentland Hills. While I was standing by the fall, a water-crow hopped through it from the inside, and flew fifty yards down the burn, where it alighted. I waded in and got under the water-fall, where I discovered the nest on a shelf of rock, with water dripping on it; the construction of the nest, however, was so ingenious, that though wet outside, the inside was quite dry, and the eggs warm. When I was putting on my shoes and stockings on the bank, the bird returned, and again darting through the torrent, reached its nest. I thought this showed great courage. These are the only points regarding the water-crow worth noticing, that I can remember.

Of all the birds which help to add to one's enjoyment of summer time, the one I fancied most was the yellow-hammer, or, as we called it, the yellow-yorlin. This is a simple little bird, and his a song apt to be unnoticed by many, but never by me. I may remark that I have recognised the seasons, spring and summer, not so much from their visible phenomena, as from the songs of birds calling up the association. And summer was not summer for me, unless the yellow yorlin chirped his simple roundelay from the green hard crows.

I have often thought that the seasons are ushered in by almost every one by some little favourite association. Thus spring to you is perhaps not spring without violets, or primroses, or budding trees; for me, the song of the lark, the mavis, the cuckoo—is spring. Flowers are your spring—birds are mine. The same with summer you cannot think of that season—the world itself cannot be sounded, without your clanging up something summer-like, such as green leaves or sandy lanes. I see summer at any other time in the year, by thinking of the yellow-yeolin; for the song of that bird has always had the feel of that warm season.

If the weather is warm and genial, the song of this bird is but to be in full measure. Its favourite position is on the top of some heiferlow, where it appears very like a brightish yellow ball of feathers. The notes begin suddenly and end in a prolonged cadence, something like the following words, familiar to many a school boy



If the day happens to be chilly, the yellow-yorlin's notes reach only as far as

**A little bit of bread, but no oh ———**

with a sudden break off before coming to the cheese; and if she is not at all in a singing mood, she is longer in the intervals, and then contents herself with simply

## A little bit of bread

In cold weather, these notes are sung sharply and quickly, with a kind of shiver; but when enjoying the full meridian sun, she will sit on her favourite hedgetop for an hour at a time, sounding to her mate, as often as once or twice a minute, her plaintive calls for.

A little bit of bread, but no-oh cheese

This fancy about the yellow-jorlin must have often struck many a one for though its sweet notes may be uttered in vain or many a passer-by, still I know there must be those who have felt the warm ditty strike home, like cheerful words from an old friend. Besides, it so often fits by the roadsides.

I must just add that this little favourite's petitions

the bread in summer-time so, many times repeated they were not forgotten when winter came round; for it always came in for a share of the crumbs scattered from the cottage-door.

## OCEOLA: A ROMANCE.

### CHAPTER XXIII.—DEVILS OR ANGELS?

WAS I enduring the torments of the future world? Were those its fiends that grinned and gibbered around me?

See! they scatter and fall back! Some one approaches, who can command them. Pluto himself? No, it is a woman. A woman here? it is Proserpine?

If a woman, surely *she* will have mercy upon me?

Vain hope! there is no mercy in hell. Oh, my brain! horror, horror!

There *are* women—these are women—they look not fiends; no, they are angels. Would they were angels of mercy!

But they are. See! one interposes with the fire. With her foot, she dashes it back, scattering the fagots in furious haste. Who is she?

If I were alive, I should call her Haj-Ewa; but dead, it must be her spirit below.

There is another; ha! another, younger and fairer. If they be angels, this must be the loveliest in heaven. It is the spirit of Ma mee!

How comes she in this horrid place—among fiends? It is not the abode for her: she had no crime that should send her here.

Where am I? Have I been dreaming? I was on fire just now—only my brain it was that was burning; my body was cold enough. Where am I?

Who are you that stand over me, pouring coolness upon my head? Are you not Haj-Ewa, the mad queen?

Whose soft fingers are those I feel playing upon my temples? Oh, the exquisite pleasure imparted by their touch! Bend down, that I may look upon your face, and thank you—'Ma mee! Ma mee!'

I was not dead. I lived. I was saved. It was Haj-Ewa, and not her spirit, that poured water over me; it was Ma mee herself whose beautiful brilliant eyes were looking into mine; no wonder I had believed it to be an angel.

'Carajo!' sounded a voice that appeared hoarse with rage. 'Remove those women!—pile back the fires. Away, mad queen! Go back to your tribe! these my captives—your chief no claim. *Carambo!* you no interfere. Pile back the fires!'

'Yama-sees!' cried Haj-Ewa, advancing towards the Indians, 'obey him not! If you do, die! the wrath of Wykomé! His spirit will be angry, and follow you in vengeance. Wherever you go, the *chitta mico* will be on your path, its rattle in your ears. It will bite your heel as you waver in the woods. Thou king of the serpents, speak I not truth?'

As she uttered the Interrogatory, she raised the rattle-snake in her hands, holding it so that it might be distinctly seen by those whom she addressed. At that instant, the reptile hissed, accompanying the sibilation with a sharp 'skirr' of its tail.

Who could doubt that it was an answer in the affirmative? Not the Yamassees, who stood awe-bound and trembling in the presence of the mighty sorceress.

'And you, black runaways and renegades, who have no soul, and fear not Wykomé, dare to rebuid the fire—dare to lift one fagot—and you shall take the place of your captives. A greater than you yonder monster your chief will soon be on the ground. Ho! yonder the Rising Sun! He comes! he comes!'

As she ceased speaking, the hoof-strokes of a horse echoed through the glade, and a hundred voices simultaneously raised the shouts:

'Oceola! Oceola!'

That cry was grateful to my ears. Though already rescued, I had begun to fear it might prove only a short reprieve. Our delivery from death, was still far from certain; our advocates were but weak women; the mulatto king, backed by his ferocious followers, would scarcely have yielded to their demands. Alike disregarded would have been their threats and entreaties. The fires would have been rekindled, and the execution carried on to its end.

In all probability this would have been the event, had not Oceola in good time arrived upon the ground.

His appearance, and the sound of his voice, at once reassured me. Under his protection, we had nothing more to fear, and a soft voice whispered in my ear that he came as our *deliverer*.

His errand was soon made manifest. He drew bridle, and halted near the middle of the camp, directly in front of us. I saw him dismount from his fine black horse—like himself, splendidly caparisoned. Handing the reins to a bystander, he came walking towards us. His port was superb; his costume brilliantly picturesque; and once more I beheld those three ostrich plumes—the real ones—that had so often mocked in my suspicious fancy.

When near the spot, he stopped, and gazed inquiringly towards us. He might have smiled at our absurd situation, but, his countenance betrayed no signs of levity; on the contrary, it was serious and sympathetic. I fancied it was sad.

For some moments, he stood in a fixed attitude, without saying a word.

His eyes wandered from one to the other—my fellow-victim and myself—as if endeavouring to distinguish us. No easy task. Smoke, sweat, and ashes must have rendered us extremely alike, and but difficult of identification.

At this moment, Ma mee glided up to him, and whispered a word in his ear; then returning again, she knelt over me, and chafed my temples with her soft hands.

With the exception of the young chief himself, no one heard what his sister had said. Upon him her words appeared to produce an instantaneous effect. A chance passed over his countenance; the look of sadness gave place to one of furious wrath; and turning suddenly to the yellow king, he lashed out the word 'Fiend!'

For some seconds, he spoke no more; but stood glaring upon the mulatto, as though he would annihilate him by his look.

The latter quailed under the conquering glance, and trembled like a leaf, but made no answer.

'Fiend and villain!' continued Oceola, without changing either tone or attitude, 'is this the way you have carried out my orders? Are these the captives I commanded you to take? Vile runaway of a slave! who authorised you to inflict the fiery torture? Who taught you? Not the Seminolee, whose name you have adopted and disgraced. By the spirit of Wykomé! but that I have sworn never to torture a foe, I should place you where these now stand, and burn your body to ashes. From my sight; begone! No; stay where you are. On second thoughts, I may need you.'

And with this odd ending to his speech, the young chief turned upon his heel, and came walking towards us.

The mulatto did not vouchsafe a reply, though his looks were full of vengeance. Once during the infliction, I thought I noticed him turn his eyes towards his ferocious followers, as if to invoke their interference.

But these knew that Oceola was not alone. As

he came up, the trampling of a large troop had been heard; and it was evident that his warriors were in the woods not far distant. A single *Yo-ho-see*, in the well-known voice of their chief, would have brought them upon the ground before his echoes had died.

The yellow king seemed himself to be aware of their proximity; hence it was that he replied not a word at that moment might have proved his list; and, with a sulky frown upon his face, he remained silent.

'Release them!' said Ogeola, addressing the *ci devant* diggers; 'and be careful how you handle your spades, Randolph!' he continued, bending over me, 'I fear I have scarcely been in time. It was far off when I heard of this, and have ridden hard.' You have been wounded; are you badly hurt?

I attempted to express my gratitude, and I assure him I was not much injured, but my voice was so weak and hoarse as to be hardly intelligible. It grew stronger, however, as those fair fingers administered the refreshing draught, and we were soon conversing freely.

Both of us were quickly 'unearthed,' and, with free limbs, stood once more upon open ground.

My first thoughts were to rush towards my sister, when, to my surprise, I was restrained by the chief.

'Patience!' said he, 'not yet—not yet. My mee will go and assure her of your safety. See, she knows it already! Go, Maumee! Tell Miss Randolph, her brother is safe, and will come presently, but she must remain where she is—only for a little while. Go, sister, and cheer her.'

Turning to me, he added in a whisper

'She has been plied yonder for a purpose, you shall see. Come with me, I shall show you a spectacle that may astonish you. There is not a moment to be lost. I hear the sound from my spies. A minute more, and we are too late. Come—come!'

Without opposing a word, I hastened after the chief, who walked rapidly towards the nearest edge of the woods.

He entered the timber, but went no further. When fairly under cover of the thick foliage, he stopped, turned round, and stood facing towards the spot we had left.

Obedient to a sign, I imitated his example.

#### CHAPTER XXIV

##### THE END OF ALIENS RINGGOLD

I had not the slightest idea of the chief's intention or what was the nature of the spectacle I had been promised.

Somewhat impatient, I questioned him.

'A new way of winning a mistress,' said he with a smile.

'But who is the lover? who to be the mistress?'

'Patience, Randolph, and you shall see. Oh, at is a rare experiment, a most cunning ruse, and would be laughable, were it not for the tragedy that accompanies it. You shall see. But for a faithful friend, I should not have known of it, and would not have been here to witness it. For my presence and your life, as it now appears—more still, perhaps—the honour of your sister—you are indebted to Haj-Ewa.'

'Noble woman!'

'Hut! they are near; I hear the tread of hoofs. One, two, three. Yes, it must be they; yes, yonder—see!'

I looked in the direction pointed out. A small party of horsemen, half-a-dozen in all, was seen emerging from the timber, and riding with a burst into the open ground. As soon as they were fairly uncovered, they spurred their horses to a gallop, and with loud yells, dashed rapidly into the midst of the camp. On reaching this point, they fired their pieces—apparently

into the air—and then continuing their course, rushed on towards the opposite side.

I saw that they were white men. This surprised me, but what astonished me still more was that I knew them—at least I knew their faces, and recognized the men as some of the most worthless scoundrels of our own settlement. But a third surprise awaited me, on looking more narrowly at their leader. Him I knew well. Again it was Arena Ringgold!

I had not time to recover from this third surprise, when still a fourth was before me. The men of the camp—both negroes and Yamassees—appeared startled at this puny attack, and scattering off, hid themselves in the bushes. They yelled loudly enough, and some fired their guns as they retreated, but like the attacking party, their shots appeared to be discharged into the air!

Mystery of mysteries! what could it mean?

I was about to inquire once more, when I observed that my companion was occupied with his own affairs, and evidently did not desire to be disturbed. I saw that he was looking to his rifle, as if examining the sights.

Glancing back into the glade, I perceived that Ringgold had advanced close to where my sister was seated, and was just halting in front of the group. I heard him address her by name, and pronounce some phrase of congratulation. He appeared about to dismount, with the design of approaching her on foot, while his men still upon horseback, were galloping through the camp, huzzaing fiercely, and firing their pistols in the air.

'His hour is come,' muttered, Ogeola, as he glided past me—a fate deserved and long delayed; it has come at last,' and with these words, he stepped forth into the open ground.

I saw him raise his piece to the level with the muzzle pointed towards Ringgold, and the instant after, the report rang over the camp. The shrill *Cu-ha-queen* pealed from his lips as the planter's horse sprang forward with an empty saddle, and the rider himself was seen struggling upon the grass.

His followers uttered a terrified cry; and with fear and astonishment depicted in their looks, galloped back into the bushes—without even waiting to exchange a word with their wounded leader, or a shot with the man who had wounded him.

'My um his not be n true,' said Ogeola, with singular solemnity, 'he still lives. I have received much wrong from him and his—y, very much wrong, or I might spare his wretched life. But no; my vow must be kept, he must die!'

As he said this, he rushed after Ringgold, who had retained his feet, and was making towards the bushes, as if with a hope of escape.

A wild scream came from the terrified wretch as he saw the vengeance at his heels. It was the last time that voice was ever heard.

In a few bounds, Ogeola was by his side—the long blade glittered for an instant in the air; and the downward blow was given so rapidly, that the stroke could scarcely be perceived.

The blow was instantaneously fatal. The knees of the wounded man suddenly bent beneath him, and he sank lifeless on the spot where he had been struck—his body after death remaining doubled up as it had fallen.

'The fourth and last of my enemies,' said Ogeola, as he returned to where I stood, 'the last of those who deserved my vengeance, and against whom I had vowed it.'

'Scott?' I inquired.

'He was the third: he was killed yesterday, and by this hand.'

'Hitherto,' he continued after a moment's silence, 'I have fought for revenge: I have had it. I have

slain many of your people. I have had full satisfaction, and henceforth—

The speaker made a long pause.

'Henceforth?' I mechanically inquired.

'I care but little how soon they fall!'

As Ogeola uttered these strange words, he sank down upon a prostrate trunk, covering his face with his hands. I saw that he did not expect a reply.

There was a sadness in his tone, as though some deep sorrow lay upon his heart, that could neither be controlled nor comforted. I had noticed it before, and, thinking he would rather be left to himself, I walked silently away.

A few moments after, I held my dear sister in my arms, while Jake was comforting Violet in his black embrace.

His old rival was no longer near. During the sham attack, he had imitated his followers, and disappeared from the field, but, though most of the latter soon returned, who sought for the yellow king was not to be found in the camp.

His absence roused the suspicions of Ogeola, who was now once more in action. By a signal, his warriors were summoned, and commenced galloping up. Several were instantly despatched in search of the missing chief, but after a while, these came back without having found any traces of him.

One only seemed to have discovered a clue to his disappearance. The following of Ringgold consisted of only five men. The Indian had gone for some distance along the path by which they had retreated. Instead of five, there were six sets of horse tracks upon their trail.

The report appeared to produce an unpleasant impression upon the mind of Ogeola. Fresh scouts were sent forth with orders to bring back the mulatto, *hung dead*.

The stern command proved that there were strong doubts about the fealty of the yellow chief and the warriors of Ogeola appeared to shrink from the suspicions of their leader. The patriot party had suffered from defections of late. Some of the smaller clans were tired of fighting, and wasted by a long season of famine, had followed the example of the tribe Omaha, and delivered themselves up at the fort. Though, in the battles hitherto fought, the Indians had generally been successful, they knew that their white foemen far outnumbered them, and that in the end the latter must triumph. The spirit of revenge, for wrongs long endured, had stimulated them at the first, but they had obtained full measure of vengeance, and were content. Love of country—attachment to their old homes—mere patriotism was now balanced against the dread of almost complete annihilation. The latter weighed heaviest in the scale.

The war-spirit was no longer in the ascendant. Perhaps, at this time had overtures of peace been made, the Indians would have laid down their arms, and consented to the removal. Even Ogeola could scarcely have prevented their acceptance of the conditions, and it was doubtful whether he would have made the attempt. Gifted with genius, with full knowledge of the strength and character of his enemy, he must have foreseen the disasters that were yet to befall his followers and his nation. It could not be otherwise.

Was the gloomy forecast of the future that imparted to him that melancholy air, now so observable both in his words and acts? Was it this, or was there a still deeper sorrow—the anguish of a hopeless passion—the drear heart longing for a love he might never hope to obtain?

To me it was a moment of strong emotion, as the young chief approached the spot where my sister was seated. Even then was I the victim of unhappy suspicions, and with eager scrutiny, I scanned the countenances of both as they met.

Surely, I was wronging both. On neither could I detect a trace of aught that should give me uneasiness. The bearing of the chief was simply gallant and respectful. The looks of my sister were, but the expressions of a fervent gratitude.

Ogeola spoke first.

'I have to ask your forgiveness, Miss Randolph, for the scene you have been forced to witness, but I could not permit this man to escape. Lady! he was your greatest enemy, as he has been ours. Through the co-operation of the mulatto, he had planned this ingenious deception, with the design of inducing you to become his wife, but failing in this, the mask would have been thrown off, and you—I need not give word to his foul intent. It is fortunate I arrived in time.'

'Brave Ogeola!' exclaimed Virginia, 'twice have you preserved the lives of my brother and myself—more than our lives. We have neither words nor power to thank you. I can offer only this poor token to prove my gratitude.'

As she said this she advanced towards the chief, and handed him a folded parchment, which she had drawn from her bosom.

Ogeola at once recognised the document, it was the title deed of his patrimonial estate.

'Thanks, thanks!' he replied, while a sad smile played upon his lips. 'It is indeed an act of disinterested friendship. Alas! it has come too late. She who so much desired to possess this precious paper—who so much longed to return to that once loved home—is no more. My mother is dead. On yesternight her spirit passed away.'

It was news even to Maurice, who, bursting into a wild paroxysm of grief, fell upon the neck of my sister. Their arms became entwined, and both wept—their tears mingling as they fell.

There was silence broken only by the sobbing of the girls, and at intervals the voice of Virginia, murmuring words of consolation. Ogeola himself appeared too much affected to speak.

After a while, he aroused himself from his sorrowing attitude.

'Come, Randolph! said he, 'we must not dwell on the past while such a doubtful future is before us. You must go back to your home and rebuild it. You have lost only a house; your rich lands still remain, and your negroes shall be restored to you. I have given orders—they are already on the way. There is no place for her, and he nodded towards Virginia, 'you need not stay your departure another moment. Horses are ready. I myself shall conduct you to the borders, and beyond that, you have no longer an enemy to fear.'

As he pronounced the last words, he looked significantly towards the body of the planter, still lying near the edge of the woods. I understood his meaning, but made no reply.

'And she, I said. 'The forest is a rude home—especially in such times—may she go with us?'

My words had reference to Maurice.

The chief grasped my hand, and held it with earnest pressure. With joy, I beheld gratitude sparkling in his eye.

'Thanks!' he exclaimed—'thanks for that friendly offer—it was the very favour I would have asked. You speak true, the trees must shelter her no more. Randolph! I can trust you—with her life—with her honour. Take her to your home!'

#### CHAPTER XXV.

##### THE DEATH-WARNING.

The sun was going down in the west, as we took our departure from the Indian camp. For myself, I had not the slightest idea of the direction in which we



The Indian guard, with black Jake in their midst, were near the centre of the glade grouped by the fire, and cooking their suppers. So secure did the Christian feel, that he had not even placed a sentinel on the path. He appeared indifferent to danger.

The night was waning late, and we were about returning to the tents—whilst the men had pitched for us—when a singular noise reached us from the woods! To my ears, it sounded like the surging of water, as of heavy rain, or the 'sough' of distant rapids.

Oceola interpreted it otherwise. It was the continuous 'whisking' of leaves caused by a numerous band passing through the bushes, either of men or animals.

We instantly rose to our feet, and stood listening.

The noise continued; but now we could hear the snapping of dead branches, and the metallic clinking of weapons.

It was too late to retreat. The noise came from every side. A circle of armed men was closing around the glade.

I looked towards Oceola. I expected to see him rush to his rifle that lay near by my surprise, he did not stir.

His few followers were already on the alert and had hastened to his side to receive his orders. Their words and gestures declared their determination to die in his defence.

In reply to their hurried speeches, the chieftain made a sign that appeared to astonish them. The butts of their guns suddenly drooped to the ground, and the warriors stood in listless attitudes, as if they had given up the intention of using them.

'It is too late,' said Oceola, in a calm voice, 'too late! We are completely surrounded. Innocent blood might be spilled, and mine is the only life they are in search of. Let them come on, they are well on to it now. Farewell, sister! Randolph, farewell! I re-  
"Virg!"

The plaintive screams of Mamee—her Virg—my own bursting, and no longer silent grief, drowned the voice that was uttering those wild ideas.

Clustered close to the chief, we knew not what was passing around us. Our whole attention was fixed upon him, until the shouts of men and the loud words of command proceeding from their officers, warned us that we were in the midst of a titillation of soldiers. On looking up, we saw that we were hemmed in by a circle of men in blue uniforms whose glancing bayonets formed a *chaîne de fer* around us.

As no resistance was offered, not a shot had been fired; and save the shouting of men and the ringing of steel, no other sounds were heard.

Shots were fired afterwards but not to kill. It was a *feu de joie* to celebrate the success of this important capture.

The capture was soon complete. Oceola, held by two men, stood in the midst of his pale-faced foes—a prisoner.

His followers were also secured, and the soldiers fell back into a more extended line—enclosed the captives in their midst.

At this moment a man appeared in front of the ranks, and near to where the prisoners were standing. He was in conversation with the officer who commanded. His dress bespoke him an Indian, but his yellow face contradicted the supposition. His head was turbaned, and three black plumes drooped over his brow. There was no mistaking the man.

The night was wakening. Imprested all his fierce energy to the Seminole chief, and, flinging aside the soldiers as if they had been children, he sprang forth from their grasp, and bounded towards the yellow man.

Fortunate for the latter, Oceola was unarmed. He had no weapon left him—neither pistol nor knife; and, while wringing his way out from the grasp of a soldier, the traitor found time to escape.

The chief uttered a groan, as he saw the mercenary press through the serried line, and stand secure beyond the reach of his vengeance.

It was but a fancied security on the part of the renegade. His death had been decreed, though it reached him from an unexpected quarter.

As he stood outside, and facing toward the captives, a dark form was seen gliding up from behind. It was that of a woman—a majestic woman—whose kind beauty was visible even in the moonlight, though no one saw either her or her beauty. The prisoners alone were fronting towards her, and observed her approach.

It was a scene of only a few seconds' duration. The woman stole close up to the mulatto, and for a moment her arms appeared entwined around his neck.

There was the sheen of some object that in the moonlight gleamed like metal. It was a living weapon—it was the deadly *crotalus*.

The rattle could be heard distinctly; and close following rose a wild cry of terror as its victim felt the cold contact of the reptile around his neck, and its sharp fangs entering his flesh.

The woman was seen suddenly to withdraw the serpent, and holding its glistening body over her head she cried aloud.

'Grieve not, Oceola—thou art avenged! avenged! the chieftain is his avenger! you!'

Saying this, the woman glided rapidly away; and before the astonished listeners could cut off her retreat, she had entered among the bushes, and disappeared.

The horror-struck mulatto staggered over the ground, pale and terrified, his eyes almost starting from their sockets. Men gathered around, and endeavoured to administer remedies. Gunpowder and tobacco were tried, but no one knew the simples that would cure him.

It proved his death wound, and before another sun went down, he had ceased to live.

With Oceola's capture the war did not cease—though I bore no further part in it—neither did it end with his death, which followed a few weeks after. Not by court martial execution did he die—for he was not a rebel, and could claim the privilege of a prisoner of war—but of that disease which he knew had long doomed him. Captivity may have hastened the event. His proud spirit sank under confinement, and with it the noble frame in which it was enshrined.

Friends and enemies stood around him in his last hour, and listened to his dying words. Both alike wept. In that chamber of death, there was not a tearless cheek, and many a soldier's eye was moist as he listened to the muffled drum that made music over the grave of the noble *Oceola*.

After all, it proved to be the jovial captain who had won the heart of my capricious sister. It was long before I discovered their secret, which led light in upon a maze of mysteries, and I was so excited about their having concealed it from me, that I almost refused to share the plantation with them.

When I did so, at length—under threat of Virginia—not her solicitor—I kept what I considered the better half for myself and Mamee.

The old homestead remained ours, and a new home soon appeared upon it—a fitting casket for the jewel it was destined to contain.

I had still, as my plantation to spare—the fine old Spanish clearing on the Tupelo creek. I wanted a

man to manage it, or rather a 'man and wife of good character, without incumbrances.'

And for this purpose, who could have been better than Black Jack and Viola—who completely answered the above conditions?

I had another freehold at my disposal—a very small one. It was situated by the edge of the swamp, and consisted of a log-cabin, with the most circumscribed of all 'clearings' around it. But this was already in possession of a tenant whom—although he paid me no rent—I would not have ejected for the world. He was an old alligator-hunter of the name of Hickman.

Another of like 'kidney'—Weatherford by name—lived near on an adjoining plantation; but the two were often together than apart.

Both had suffered a good deal of rough handling in their time—from the claws of 'bars,' the jaws and tails of alligators, and the tomahawks of Indians. When together, or among friends, they delighted to narrate their hairbreadth escapes; and both were often heard to declare that the 'toughest scrape they ever kumm'd clear out o' war a burnin' forest o' dog-goned broom-pines, an' about ten thousand red Indjuns aroun' them.'

They did come clear out of this scrape, however, and lived long after to tell the tale with many a fanciful exaggeration.

END OF COLUMA.

## THE MONTH:

### SCIENCE AND ARTS.

THE sessions of the learned and scientific societies are over; philosophers and savans, in common with under-graduates, are dispersing for 'the long,' and, except at the British Association meeting at Leeds in September next, science will not have much to say for herself before next November. The Fellows of the Royal Society have something to occupy their thoughts with during the vacation—namely, a new president. Lord Wrottesley, the actual president—a well-known astronomer, and excellent man of business—has announced his intention to resign the chair at the Society's anniversary, next St Andrew's Day. This announcement has been made the occasion of appeals to the Fellows—in some instances, more wordy than wise—to lay aside funkiness, tuft-hunting, and so forth, and ask why Mr Faraday should not be chosen. As it happens, Mr Faraday was asked to allow himself to be put in nomination; but, as those who know him best anticipated, he declined the honour. Sir Benjamin Brodie was next applied to; he has given his consent; and there is every reason to believe that he will be elected president when the time comes. The right course for the Royal Society, as well as for other people, is to do that which is best and wisest, without regard to what the world may think thereof.

Of things exhibited at the soirées of certain scientific societies, some are well worthy of remark, as, for example, the large collection of water-colour landscapes painted by Mr Atkinson during his long travel in *Oriental and Western Siberia*. To most persons, the vast country in question is but a name, a patch on a map; but these views present it to the eye with its extraordinary characteristics of river, rock and mountain, and sky of marvellous splendour. And in that remote land, Russia is now developing her resources to the utmost, even to the borders of India and China. Other things which surprised all who saw them, were the products of Burmese naphtha, or Rangoon-tar, as it is called commercially. Some account of this tar was communicated to the Royal Society, last year, by Mr Warren de la Rue, showing

it to be rich in materials for the manufacture of kerosene, then, by diligent research, the various qualities which have been obtained. At Mr Faraday's recent lecture at the Royal Institution, the experiments which have been worked out in the laboratory of the celebrated candle-factory at Vauxhall, and the results of these were shown by the specimens exhibited. Out of that black tar, the chemist extracts, by means of a beautiful wax-like substance, of which candles are made so brilliant and transparent that wax appears dull in comparison. Three qualities of oil are obtained; one resembling gin in appearance when set in a flask, burning with a brilliant flame, and burnable only with a wick—hence no danger of explosion; and two, brown in colour, useful for machinery and spindles, and with the advantage that they produce none of the corrosive effects on metal produced by other oils, for they are not decomposable into an acid. Then there is a detergent fluid that removes spots without staining even delicate coloured silks, to which the name of *Sherwoodale* is given; and we have seen small specimens of a splendid crimson powder got out of the wonderful tar, which, it is thought, will be much prized by dyers. And the researches are still going on, for the products are not yet all discovered. Hence we have a new import, and a new resource for industry. The Burmese dig holes in the ground near the Irawaddy, and the tar flows slowly in from the surrounding soil, and, as it accumulates, is ladled into iron tanks, and hermetically closed, to prevent the escape of the volatile matters.

A paper, by Mr Fairbairn, read before the Royal Society, contains, under the title 'On the Resistance of Tubes to Collapse,' some most important experimental results, and practical applications, which may be briefly summed up as follows: The construction of steam-boilers has not kept pace with the increased pressure to which they are now subjected. Formerly, the pressure was from ten pounds to fifteen pounds to the square inch; now, it is 150 pounds. Hence frequent explosions, with, at times, disastrous consequences. The outer shell of boilers is continually made three or four times as strong as the internal flues, whereby the flues collapse, explode, and blow the outer shell to pieces.

The remedy is, to make of equal strength all parts of an engine or boiler acted on by the steam, so that the resistance shall be uniform.—To take care that the flues shall be perfectly cylindrical, that being the form which resists best.—To remember that the longer a flue or tube is, the less can it be depended on for strength. A tube thirty feet long is weak in comparison with one of ten feet. Hence short tubes or flues are to be preferred; but long ones may be strengthened by fitting on them rigid hoops at regular intervals, the effect of which is to render the space between any two hoops as strong as if the tube were of that length only. Another precaution is, to put the flues together, not with lap-joints, as is the usual way, but with butt-joints, covered by a ring through which the rivets are passed. Where lap-joints are used, angle-irons should be introduced to give strength.

Although these results and improved methods will be best appreciated by engineers and practical mechanics, they are important to the public at large, seeing how dependent we are on steam-boilers for travelling. If Mr Fairbairn lessens the risks of travelling, the community will have to thank him for highly meritorious service. For our part, we gladly assist, by this brief summary, in making his improvements known.

Experimental researches are assiduously kept up by the authorities at Woolwich: among the latest are those on the flight of projectiles, with a view to combine the utmost accuracy of aim with the greatest



economy of powder; and others with superheated steam in navigation which give satisfactory results. It heightens power, accelerates speed, and lessens the consumption of coal. And something has been done in a matter which many will consider as the most important of all—namely, improved cooking for soldiers. A stove apparatus, invented by Captain Grant, bakes, boils, and stews all at once, with a saving of four-fifths of the coal required by the old method, and without stifling the kitchen by clouds of steam and disagreeable fumes. It was found that three meals for 1050 men could be cooked with 100 pounds of coal, and that there is no loss, but equal economy in cooking for a smaller number.—At Portsmouth, trials have been made of a chin portcullis, constructed after the manner of the chain-armor of the olden time, to see whether it could be depended on to keep besiegers outside of town-gates. It is made of three-eighths chain, properly linked together, and will resist the explosion of bags of powder, but gives way before cannon-balls. A notion prevails that in some circumstances the contrivance will be eminently useful—in baffling an assault, for example.

A report, favourable to the undertaking, has been received at the Admiralty from Captain Pullen, who was sent out in the *Cyclops* to sound in the Red Sea for a track for a telegraph cable. A telegraph to India is much wanted; and while the experts are debating on the merits of the Euphrates Valley or the Red Sea routes, the people are wondering why the telegraph was not laid months ago. Some imagine the delay to be owing to secret political reasons.—There is talk of a new telegraph to America, connecting England and the continent, from Hull to Cuxhaven; thence by lines already established to the Mediterranean; thence to the Azores; and so across the Atlantic. It is proposed to use sounds instead of signs, and experiments are making with different-toned bells to communicate messages.—The Portuguese government are about to establish a monthly line of steamers to trade from Lisbon to the Azores, and the west coast of Africa; and here we are led to remark, that while even minor European states carry on ocean steam-navigation successfully, the United States lines either fail or are worked at a loss. Clearly the race is not always to the swift. After all, canvas is not to be despised, seeing that the *Red Jacket* sailed from Melbourne to Liverpool in sixty-three days on her last voyage. Sir John Pakington, with an anticipatory liberality unusual in a lord of the Admiralty, has made known to the Royal and Astronomical Societies, that a free passage will be granted on board one of His Majesty's ships to any English astronomer, who, being at Rio de Janeiro in September next, may wish to observe the total eclipse of the sun then to take place, from St Paul's or St Catherine's on the coast of Brazil; and that instructions will be given to the commander to render all needful assistance in setting up the instruments, and the work of observation.

Sir Charles Lyell's recent explorations of Teneriffe, Etna, and Vesuvius, have borne fruit in the shape of a paper to the Royal Society on lavas, and certain volcanic phenomena therewith connected. The subject is one in which geologists are deeply interested. Another geological matter is the discovery of a cave in the limestone near Brighthelm, in Devonshire. Labourers, while digging the foundation for a cottage, broke into a cavity in the side of a hill, which, on examination, was found to lead into a cave, where, besides stalactite and stalagmite, the bones of numerous animals were discovered. Precautions have been taken to preserve the cavern from pillage, until it can be properly explored by competent geologists, a task that will not be long delayed, for the Royal Society have voted £100 from their Donation Fund

towards the cost, and the Geological Society are going to accomplish the work. It is thought that the exploration will throw new light on some of the great questions of geology. The limestone of Devonshire is rich in fossils; and Kent's Hole, near Zingst, is a well-known specimen of its cavern.—Professor Ramsay has made the geological characteristics of Canada the subject of a paper for the Geological Society, and a lecture at the Royal Institution. We mention it because it seems to define the time at which one of the great geological periods—the drift-period—closed. The great escarpment seen at Queenston and Lewiston was once a coast-line washed by the sea. This sea deposited a clay, known locally as the *Leda* clay; and while this deposit was going on, the falls of Niagara began to plunge over the escarpment. The falls have worn a deep gorge back through the rock for seven miles to their present site, at the rate of a mile, as geologists calculate, in 5000 years. Hence 35,000 years have elapsed since the close of the drift-period. If this calculation can be verified, 'an important step will be gained,' as Professor Ramsay observes, 'towards the actual estimate of a portion of geological time.'

There is something interesting to be said concerning physiological subjects. M. Brown-Sequard, one of the most distinguished of living physiologists, is lecturing at St Bartholomew's Hospital, and at the College of Surgeons. He is well known for laborious researches on the phenomenon of the nervous system, in which he has made remarkable discoveries, especially as to the effect of incisions. In one of his lectures, he exhibited guinea-pigs which had been experimented on some months ago by cutting certain nerves; the hinder limbs became paralysed, but in time the animal recovered the power of voluntary motion, attended, however, with a very curious result—the operator could put them into a fit of epilepsy whenever he pleased. It appears that by the cutting of the nerves, the animals lose sensation except in one cheek, and if that spot be irritated, a fit is the immediate consequence. Another noticeable particular is, that the lice which infest the animals congregate on that spot, and nowhere else. Whether it be that there is more warmth, or more perspiration than on other parts of the body, is not known; at any rate, physiologists are agreed as to the singular and suggestive nature of the phenomenon. It appears, moreover, that if the sensibility of the sensitive spot be destroyed, then the guinea-pig ceases to be liable to epilepsy. Applying this fact to human physiology, M. Brown-Sequard says that there is in the human body a spot, discoverable, as he believes, by galvanism, which, if deprived of its sensibility, would in like manner completely prevent attacks of epilepsy. These are important facts, which, while they lead to the hope that a distressing disease may be abated or altogether removed from the list of diseases, teach us that we have yet very much to learn concerning the economy of the nervous system. If M. Brown-Sequard's conclusions can be successfully worked out and applied, he will deserve a monument not less than Jenner, to whom tardy justice has at length been done by a commemorative statue among the warriors in Trafalgar Square.

We cannot forbear calling attention here to the registrar-general's last quarterly report, as it contains matters in which we are all concerned. He tells us that the number of marriages in 1857, particularly in the last quarter, was below the average. He states the total number for the year as 159,392. The births were 663,884, and the deaths 420,019. In the first quarter of the present year, the births amounted to 171,001, a greater number than any registered in any corresponding quarter. It is as if nature were zealous to make up the losses occasioned by war, when she

sends children into the world here in England at the rate of 1900 a day. Allowing for deaths, there was an actual increase of 501 daily. At the same time there has been a remarkable falling-off in emigration from the United Kingdom since the Russian war. In the first three months of 1849, the number of emigrants was 60,626. In the first three months of 1858, only 19,146.

In discussing the deaths in the first quarter of this year, numbering 125,902, the registrar tells us that out of these there were 498 every day which may properly be called 'unnatural deaths.' This is a startling conclusion, but the winter was cold, and whenever the temperature falls below forty, the death-barometer rises rapidly, and diseases of the respiratory organs become fatally prevalent. Besides, our attention is called to *diphtheria*, a new form of throat disease, malignant in character. It is sometimes called the 'Boulogne disease,' because of so many English having suffered from it in that town and at a time, too, when the French authorities declared it to be unusually healthy. For this disease it appears we are especially indebted to the noxious exhalations from cess-pools, sewer, gully holes and the like. Dr Barker has made a number of curious experiments on dogs and birds by confining them in a chamber into which air can be introduced from a cess-pool at pleasure. In every case the effect was hurtful, and would have been fatal if continued long enough. Thus, on a small scale is but an example of what is going on in towns and cities, villages and country mansions continually—day and night. 'A variation in the pressure of the atmosphere draws up the stinking air from the sewers like Dr Barker's bellows.'

Who is there will not unite with the registrar where he says 'It is now time that this cruel experiment should cease. Last year, when no epidemic prevailed not less than 147,000 unnatural deaths were registered in London. This was the aggregate effect of the impure air, and of other sanitary defects. The sweet odours that enter the country are taxed, and every one has witnessed the miserable and ill-dressed customs' officers in their smocks for *Eau de Cologne*. If a tax could be levied upon odours of another description, bearing some proportion to the evil they do, it would be much more profitable, and if it were levied through the agency of the Boards of Works in London, and the Sewers Commission elsewhere, it might be more beneficial, as they would undoubtedly find it economical to substitute fountains of rose water for their present gully holes.'

Among the lectures delivered before the United Service Institution—on subjects important to the army and navy—is one by Dr Guy—'On the Sanitary Condition of the British Army, and especially on the Want of Space in Barracks.' That the mortality of our soldiers, especially of the foot guards, should be greater than that of the civil population, he calls 'a distressing and disastrous fact.' Chief among the causes of this mortality is overcrowding, whereby the men breathe over and over again air fouler than a horse-pond. If it could only be rendered visible, they would mutiny forthwith every man—and why not? Another cause is want of work. Idleness is fatal to longevity, as proved by returns concerning classes who are not soldiers. At the age of thirty, an agricultural labourer may expect to live forty-one and a half years longer, a nobleman, the lord of parks and broad acres, only thirty-one years. The labourer is commonly badly lodged, and poorly fed, but he works, and works every day, the nobleman rarely does anything that can be dignified with the name of work—hence he dies of ennui and self-indulgence. Dr Guy makes a list which commences with

the agricultural labourer, soldiers come next; then policemen; the fire brigade; aristocrats, sailors, composers, and oaks; draymen and licensed victuallers; and last, soldiers. 'It will surprise many readers to find the labourer at the head of the list, the aristocracy half-way down, and infantry at the foot. Let soldiers have more varied exercise than that of drill—let them have more air, let them do farm-work whenever possible, and play at cricket and quoits every day.'

Dr Guy feels deeply on the subject, and in closing his lecture, called attention to the achievements of Bill Hava, to the 'soldiers' victory' at Inkermann; to the heroic discipline on board the sinking *Birkenhead*, and the rescue of the *Sabah Sand*. 'I have paid,' he said, 'the first instalment of my debt of gratitude to the noblest and bravest army that ever rallied round the standards of a careless, indifferent, and too often ungrateful nation.'

### ALL FOR A PENNY.

Among the evils which were predicted by the opponents of the 'cheap press' was this, that each remarkable trade would have its own weekly or in any event its particular penny trumpet, but although we must accept the fact, there is no necessity to accept it as an evil. A local journal which now lies before us, modestly entitled the *Ilchester and Tinton Advertiser*, is a proof of this; it is a monthly periodical consisting of some ten broad pages about four of which are devoted to advertisements and one to the times of arrival and departure of the metropolitan trains, the rest is taken up with the ordinary intelligence of a local paper, with some interesting and unusual matter in addition. This list consists of a careful meteorological report of the district, of a catalogue of all the wild flowers which grow in the neighbourhood, with an accurate description of their whereabouts, such as might have been written by some botanical White of Selborne, of an account of the insects which make their appearance in each month respectively, of a monthly almanac adapted to local circumstances, with mentions of the chorale society of Tintonham instead of European battles and with sittings of the bench of magistrates instead of legislative debates, and especially of antiquarian or archaeological investigations, such as may give interest to the locality.

It seems to us that this is not only a very liberal cart but just the one which a local journal should endeavour to provide for its readers. Nor should we omit to mention that in addition to all this latest intelligence there are not wanting the graces of the muse and the lively efforts of fiction. The bard of the *Ilchester and Tinton Advertiser*, to use the words of a great critic 'dwells in the shadow' of Longfellow himself, and in fact parodies him, in the following description of two dignitaries of the parish:

On a seat beside the highway,  
• With their pipes and their tobacco,  
In the calm, bright evening  
With their faces looking westward  
Gazing as the sun descended  
O'er the purple hills of Muswell,  
Watching all the darkness shadows,  
As they lengthened, lengthened and lengthened,  
With their faces flushed and reddened,  
In the glory of the sunset—  
As a maiden's cheeks are crimsoned  
When she first beholds our author,  
When she sees her heart departing,  
Pursuing to his possession—  
Sat the Beadle of our parish,  
• And beside him in his glazed hat,  
With his blue coat and his choker,

With his white gloves and his truncheon,  
Sat a 'Bobby,' a Policeman;  
Each recounting his adventures,  
Telling of his deeds of valour;  
Telling of his might and prowess  
Boasting of his might and power.

While, under the head of 'The Board of Health and the Civil Service Examination Commission,' the following examples are given of the probable ordeal the local authorities will have to undergo—is being especially suitable for them—before Her Majesty's Commissioners.

#### THE BOARD OF HEALTH AND THE CIVIL SERVICE EXAMINATION COMMISSION

It is rumoured that the new members of the above Board will have to undergo an examination by Her Majesty's Commissioners, and the following we are credibly informed, are some of the questions which they will have to answer.

**Latin**—Define accurately the difference between *trium* and *trium*. Explain the relation between *propria* and *maribus* and *exterioribus*.

**Mathematics**—How many church-widows go to a beadle? (As this is an important local question, the sum must be worked out to fourteen places of decimals.)

**History**—Mention the two instances in the last 600 years when the parish engine had arrived before the fire was extinguished.

**Geography**—Point out the precise spot in Carburle Ditch where boys find good sport in fishing. (For fact, see Medical Officer's Report, published in February 1877.)

**Grammar**—Put into grammatical English the last month's minutes of the Local Board.

**Literature**—Name the first five authors who contribute to the *Tottenham and Tottenham Advertiser*.

**Moral Qualifications**—How often can you cut your own words without feeling any bad effect?

**Sanitary**—How much soft sand will you recommend the Board to administer to the parish annually?

If this be not very good or very witty, it is at least, better and wittier than what passed for information and fancy in newspapers affecting to be universal not many years ago, and we had it as a proof that the Penny Press even when solely local, can be made of value, and are glad to see that similar papers of equal cheapness are growing up elsewhere.

#### MAY MORNING

Up and away 'tis joyful May,  
The lark at early is singing,  
In every bush spring glories flush,  
And the fresh green corn is singing.

Waste not the hours when early flowers  
Their sweetest scents exhale,  
When the budding thorn's lute, the morn,  
And fragrance floats on the gale.

Oh, the matin prime is the loveliest time  
Of this lovely month of May,  
And to gather its dew with joy diffused  
Throughout the live-long day.

The sun is come, and the insects hum,  
With joy the air is filling;  
With mellow note the black-bird's throat  
In ecstasy is thrilling.

The arums peep from their long, long sleep,  
And then lordly stems appear,  
Kingscups unfold their stars of gold,  
Pale cowslip buds appear.

With silver tide the streamlets glide,  
And as they wander by  
The forget me not, with its bright blue spot,  
Opens its laughing eye.

The wind-flower nods to the silvan gods,  
The sweet blue bells are ringing  
Then they chime to the matin prime,  
And the violets are seen e'ring.

Then let out hearts tide up their parts,  
And join the grateful choir,  
In chorus loud, repeat the song,  
Such strains can never tire.

Ah! the month of May is a holyday  
Not only to larks and flowers,  
It gladdens humankind on its joyous wings  
To these human hearts of ours.

For children greet with offerings meet,  
The year's most favoured child,  
With pastimes gay, and roundelay  
And games richly piled.

And on the green they choose their Queen,  
The happy Queen of the May,  
In a merry ring, they dance and sing,  
And who so little is they?

And the sooty hosts—so London boasts—  
Thus duly allowed to rest,  
Are called to shut their master's fair,  
Nor dread his stern behest.

Oh, human flowers! these happy hours  
Of sunshine and of joy,  
The fruit shall all bear, though toil and care  
In future years annoy.

To the thoughts of bliss that the heart may miss  
When life grows sad and dim,  
Yet shed a light which still glows bright  
Through the tints of autumn's rim.

Then up and away! to greet fair May,  
With smiles the earth adorning,  
Cut lives these flowers, and let well spent hours  
Shed joy like a sweet May morning.

B K R

The present number of the Journal completes the Ninth Volume for which a title page and index have been prepared, and may be had of the publishers and their agents.

END OF NINTH VOLUME.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL

## OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND POLIPH CHAMBERS

No 235

• SATURDAY, JULY 1855

PRICE 1d.

### SHOWS AND SHOWMEN

THE remarkable history given by Mr Panum in his renowned autobiography of the various enterprises he had successfully conducted as a showman, and his exposure of the numerous intrigues, mixtures, and hidden machinery by which he had won the 'oracle' would it was thought by many, a complete death blow to the exhibition at St. Louis. It has not proved to be the case. Public curiosity is rampant as ever, and great and little shows continue to pass and repass the same as if the great showman had never lulled the ears of the people. In his mind, we should say they have rather increased since that time, and even then the loss of Mr Barnum's greatest rivals in the way of showmanship, is a loss on the whole no withstanding all that has been expected in the autobiography.

The exhibition world and what it contains and the singular people who are in most instances connected with it have ever been a pleasant source of wonder especially to the glibble portion of the public. In a really good show is one of those things which is certain to yield any number of fancies. It is no matter what it is, it may consist of one thing or it may be a museum, containing a thousand articles, it may be either Tom Thumb or Wombwell's united collections of wild animals, the ornamental garden of Richardson's or in the booth only let it get properly set off under the charge of a smartprising manager and it becomes strikingly attractive drawing to itself the superfluous cash of the country for miles around. Has any person ever calculated the enormous amount of money annually expended on shows? Were the receipts of all our exhibitions stationary as well as abundant, all together and the amount shown it would appear fabulous. Without including an occasional show like the Wombwell's of 1851, but taking into account all established places of amusement, from such high class shows as Her Majesty's Theatre down to the humblest exhibition at a country fair, we could easily show startling as it may seem, that the annual amount expended on our various shows and exhibitions is greater than that expended on books and periodicals. Mr Harrison, the proprietor of the well-known dramatic booth, or 'Richardson's Show,' as it was called then, we are assured, worth £50,000, and the late Mr Wombwell the proprietor of the extensive menagerie, was equally wealthy. Many other showmen have likewise accumulated fortunes, and left sums of money at their death greater than those accumulated in the publishing trade.

VOL. X

The gullibility of the public, and the love of the marvellous calls into action the inventive genius of a class of people who are ever ready to turn the public craving into a means of making money, and, in addition to what we can make up at home, every portion of the globe is ransacked in turn to find novelties for the showman. The hippopotamus is caught and hurried away from his African haunts to the London docks, the united teams are taken from one of the distant slave states of America, and conveyed to Europe for the same purpose, and we have a reason to suppose that an enthusiastic showman has started off to St. Helena in order to secure a possible, the great serpent that has been so frequently of late disporting itself off that island. When a showman has secured something which looks of novelty the next great point is to dig up a good story by which to recommend it to public notice or as the showmen say, 'set out a stummy tale.' Nothing is so attractive as a marvellous legend, and in London or other, in fact everything connected with a show should smack of romance. Barnum is completely master of this art, and the history of how he worked the Tootsie mermaid may be taken as a type of the quality of good showmanship as devoted to this particular branch of the business.

The Tootsie mermaid was one of Mr Barnum's most successful American speculations. This young lady was heralded to the public of New York by glowing descriptions and flattering criticisms, in the leading papers of that city, and the ingenious exhibitor contrived numerous plans to increase the interest the press had created and keep up at its full height what he designated 'the mermaid fever.' Woodcuts and transparent views were got up, portraits of the mermaid at full length and a pamphlet was issued by Mr Panum's auspices, detailing her history, and proving her authenticity. Editors and reporters were favoured with 'private inspections,' and went away honestly persuaded that what they had seen was a veritable mermaid. In fact, it was almost impossible to detect the hand of the manufacturer in the composition. This was a combination of the upper half of a monkey, with the lower part of a fish, and the monkey and the fish were so ingeniously conjoined, that nobody could discover the point at which the junction was formed. The spine of the fish proceeded in a straight and apparently unbroken line to the base of the skull—the hair of the monkey was found growing down several inches on the shoulders of the fish—and the application of a microscope actually revealed what seemed to be minute fish-

scales lying in myriads amongst the hair. The teeth, and formation of the fingers and hands, differed materially from those of any monkey or orang-outang ever discovered, while the location of the fins was different from those of any species of the fish-tribe known to naturalists. The mermaid was an ugly, dried up, black-looking, and diminutive specimen, about three feet long. Its mouth was open, its tail turned over, and its arms thrown up, as if it had died in the greatest agony.' The person from whom Mr Barnum bought it informed him that it had been obtained from some Japanese seamen, by a sailor in Calcutta; and not doubting that it would prove a valuable speculation, Mr Barnum became its proprietor and exhibitor; with what success may be inferred from the fact, that 'the receipts of the American Museum for the four weeks immediately preceding the exhibition of the mermaid, amounted to 1272 dollars; while, during the first four weeks of the mermaid's exhibition, they amounted to 3341 dollars 93 cents.'

For the success which attended the speculation, however, Mr Barnum was indebted in a great measure to the notices in the New York papers; and the rumours regarding the history of the Feejee mermaid, which he caused to be industriously circulated. On this point, he says in his autobiography: 'I called respectively on the editors of the *New York Herald*, and two of the Sunday papers, and tendered to each the free use of a mermaid cut, with a well-written description, for their papers of the ensuing Sunday. The three mermaids made their appearance in the three different papers on the morning of Sunday, July 17, 1842. Each editor supposed he was giving his readers an exclusive treat in the mermaid line; but when they came to discover that I had played the same game with the three different papers, they pronounced it a *scalpy* trick.'

Previous to introducing the mermaid to the 'cute people of New York, Mr Barnum contrived to create for it a wide reputation as a curiosity. By means of a very ingenious stratagem. A letter was sent to the *New York Herald*, dated and posted in Montgomery, Alabama, giving the news of the day, trade, the crops, political gossip, &c.; and also an incidental paragraph about a certain Dr Griffin, agent of the Lyceum of Natural History in London, who had in his possession 'a remarkable curiosity, being nothing less than a veritable mermaid taken among the Feejee Islands, and preserved in China, where the doctor had bought it at a high figure for the lyceum,' &c. About a week afterwards, a similar letter, dated from Charleston, South Carolina, was published in another New York paper. This was followed by a third, from Washington, published in another New York paper, and expressing a hope that the editors of the New York papers would beg to have the mermaid exhibited in the 'empire city,' before its removal to London. Two or three days after the publication of this thrice-repeated puff, Mr Barnum's agent—who had assumed the name of Dr Griffin—was duly registered at one of the principal hotels of Philadelphia. His gentlemanly and dignified manners, and his sociable temper and liberality, gained him a 'fine reputation;' and when he paid his bill one afternoon, previous to setting out for New York, he thanked the landlord for his courtesy, and offered to let him see 'something extraordinary: this was the Feejee mermaid. The host was so highly gratified, that he asked permission to introduce some of his friends, including certain editors, to view the wonderful specimen. The result was the publication of several elaborate editorial notices of the mermaid in the Philadelphia papers, which thus aided the press of New York in spreading abroad its fame. Of course all this work, with printer's ink, as Barnum loved to call his billing

and puffing manoeuvres, was but the prelude to the one grand object, the exhibition of the mermaid, which was obtained as a great favour, and 'positively for one week only,' &c. The sequel may be guessed—the mermaid became ultimately a chief attraction of the American Museum.

At home, we are nearly quite as clever. The romantic history of two children, who were carried through the country for exhibition a few years ago, will be fresh in the recollection of our readers. We may call them the 'Bird-children,' and a first-rate story was got up about their having been stolen from one of the mysterious cities of Central America, where they had been worshipped as idols. The public were treated to a series of wood-cuts, showing the dangers encountered in carrying away the children from the temple. We need not enter, however, into the details of this romantic story, being in possession of truthful details of their real history, which is as follows: The children in question were found in a show in America exhibiting along with a great pig. They were purchased, or, in showman phrase, 'committed to the guardianship' of a person who exhibited them in a penny-show throughout the States, in company with a large picture, roughly painted on canvas, entitled 'Death on the Dale Horse.' While they were thus being exhibited, they were seen by 'an eminent professor of legerdemain,' who, being struck with the idea of bringing them to Europe, entered into a partnership with the person who was exhibiting them. They were at once brought to London. A good story about them being necessary, this was written in the parlour of the White Hart Tavern, Catherine Street; and the *locale* of the position of the city in which the children were said to have been found, 'fixed up' by studying the *terra incognita* of Central America on Mr Wyld's model of the globe in Leicester Square. The children being dumb, it was determined to account for this by stating that they were the degenerate descendants of the 'Birdmen' of olden days, preserved in the temples of Iximay, and worshipped as idols; that silence indicating their sanctity, they were never permitted to hear a human voice, in order that they might never speak; whereas, in reality, their dumbness resulted from their abnormal character—the want of brain, and consequent want of ideas. These children were born at San Salvador, in Mexico, and were originally kidnapped from their parents, who were natives of that place, by a showman who travelled with wild beasts. The real curiosity of the Bird-children consists in their being acephalous children; whereas most infants born without brains, or rather with cerebellum and without cerebrum, die at their birth, and get pickled in show-bottles, and exhibited in museums.

Another show of a similar kind, so far as its getting up was concerned, although from circumstances not so successful as a pecuniary speculation, was very recently before the public. It was an exhibition of two female negro children indissolubly united by nature, and therefore considered by the showman to be, like the Siamese twins, 'a certain fortune.' The real history of these children differed considerably from the romantic version of their history palmed off on the public. The advertisement heralding their appearance was headed *A Romance of Nature*, and announced that the twins would hold 'drawing-room levees,' and that the prices of admission were fixed at two shillings during the day, and one shilling in the evening. Then came a little bit of the story, which was as follows:

'These interesting children, indissolubly united by a mysterious freak of nature, are of African descent, and were born in Columbus, County North Carolina, United States of America. Their parents are persons

of more than usual intelligence and piety, being both members of the church. These children are now five and a half years old, and are named respectively Christina and Milley Makol; and their brief history, like the wonderful action of nature which has for ever joined them together, is yet another illustration of the old adage, that "truth is stranger than fiction." In the winter of 1853, a surgeon, of North Carolina, while on a visit to an old college chum, heard of these children, and upon seeing them, and learning their history, he expressed a desire to purchase and take them to the free states, a desire which was greatly strengthened when he thought of the wonder such a curiosity of nature must excite among men of learning and science. The purchase, having been negotiated, the children were carried by the doctor to Philadelphia. Unfortunately, however, shortly after he had carried his benevolent intention into effect, the doctor died, and the poor children were thus thrown destitute on the charity of the world.

The attention of the exhibitor having been drawn to their condition, he undertook the charge of them, made arrangements to proceed with them to Europe, for the purpose of exhibiting them to the learned and curious, intending, if the exhibition should realise a sufficient sum of money, to make these helpless infants the means of ultimately freeing their parents from slavery. Upon the arrival of the children in this country, and after all the preparations for their exhibition had been made, they were stolen from the exhibitor by a body of prize-fighters, hired in London for the purpose.

But in the interim, the showman had opened up communications with his agents in America, which have resulted, after putting him to great trouble and expense, in his freeing the mother of the twins from slavery, trusting to be reimbursed for his outlay by the consideration of the public. The mother arrived at Liverpool on the 1st of January 1857, in the steam-ship *Atlantic*, Captain Eldridge, and the meeting between the children and their parent, from whom they had been so long separated, was very affecting.

The ablest physicians and naturalists, both of this country and the United States, have pronounced these children the greatest living curiosity; and their manners and appearance are strikingly calculated to make a favourable impression upon the visitor. In fact, their lively conversation, cheerful and enlivening songs, &c., evince them to be two of the most interesting and intelligent specimens of the negro race.

The proceeds of the exhibition, after paying expenses, will be applied to assist in rescuing from slavery the father, and the brothers and sisters of the United African twins.

The latter portion of the history was 'the great dodge' with the showman of the black twins. A pamphlet, containing a more elaborate history of the children than could be contained in 'a card,' was written, and was about to be published when the exhibition left Edinburgh. We have seen a copy of it, and think it equal to anything of the kind. The horrors of slavery were delineated at great length, and with considerable power; and the children, having been nearly shipwrecked on their passage to this country; something striking was also introduced about that. The brochure concluded with a strong appeal to the benevolent to assist the showman in raising funds for the rescue of the family. Of course, not a word of all this was true, and the children were actually exhibited in this free country by their 'owner,' an American slaveholder, who, finding that the money did not come in so quickly as he anticipated, has long since retreated to his stronghold in the new world, carrying his 'property' with him.

These of course belonged, like Tom Thumb, to the high-class shows, the bills and other puffery being

got up quite regardless of expense, and the price charged for exhibition being proportionate to the lavish outlay. We will now say a few words about the penny-show, which is undoubtedly the commonest feature of the exhibition-world of the present day. Poor Barnum was sadly chafed, upon his arrival at Liverpool, on being told that a penny was the usual sum charged for the exhibition of dwarfs, spotted boys, &c.; and when an enterprising exhibitor, in the wax-work line, called and offered to engage both Barnum and the General, in order to exhibit them at three-halfpence, the great American showman's heart literally sunk within him. He had in his mind's eye a grander scene imaged out for Tom Thumb than the booth at a fair, and that he realised his ideas on this subject, we all know from his book. The country-fair is the great field on which the penny-showman fights his battle of life, industriously wandering from one fair to the other, in most instances with the show on his back, and accompanied perhaps by his better-half, carrying the child. At these places are usually congregated a multifarious crowd of exhibitions, swings, merry-go-rounds, Punch and Juddies, and living skeletons—the general price of admission being limited to the coin we have indicated. What a powerful cause of excitement to the whole country round is that almost indescribable scene, 'the fair,' where, as we used at one time to think, all the wonders of the world were concentrated, where, under canvas roofs, there was a heaven upon earth, since the very angels could not be more beautiful than the beautiful being who danced on the tight-rope in the travelling circus. A whole street of shows, with the caravan of wild beasts, containing the great lion-king in the centre of one side, the grand original Cirque Olympique being its *vis-à-vis*; and next door to these we had a theatre, with *Blue Bird*, the *Castle Spectre*, *Fortune's Foe*, and a pantomime every twenty minutes. On either side ranged booths of various sizes. One held the astonishing black brothers, Muley Sahib, and Hassan, celebrated for jumping down each other's throats, with lighted candles in their hands; another contained the only real yellow dwarf now travelling. In the immediate neighbourhood of these celebrities were located the great Hibernian conjuror, the pig-faced lady, the spotted boy, the Norfolk giant, the wonderful black giantess, the far-famed ventriloquist celebrity, the original theatre of arts, containing the best storm at sea ever yet invented, the five-legged sheep, and the sea-unicorn,—these two in the same booth—the learned pig, and a host of similar exhibitions. All around was the busy hum of the show, the eternal iteration of 'walk up, walk up, ladies and gentlemen;' the grinning of clowns from the 'parade' of the booths, the tumbling of posturers, the ceaseless whirl of the merry-go-round, the popping of the pop-guns at the nut-stalls; the shrill squeak of Punch; the everlasting crack of the ring-master's whip in the Cirque Olympique; the terrific growl of 'the celebrated spotted hyena,' or the cry of 'the jackal, the lion's provider,' in the neighbouring menagerie; the clash of cymbals, and the sound of the drum, as well as the terrific clangour of the gong, used by the actors in one of the theatrical booths to announce the awful doom of *The Bloody Usurper*, or the *Caledonian Bloodhound* and the *Hug of Cape Wrath*, sounding every half-hour, or at the exact period 'the doomed baron' was tossed into the 'bloody foam,' amid a magnificent display of fireworks—two squibs and a blue-light—all these sights and sounds were mingled with the sharp 'move on there' of the watchful policeman. And the myriad crowds of gaping rustics circulated up and down, wondering, no doubt, whether the giantess inside would really be as big as the one painted on the canvas outside; or

whether the great Hibernian conjuror could, in solemn earnest, eat fire, and bring out yards of ribbon from the innermost recesses of his intestinal canal, as he promised in his speech; or what kind of a show 'Hajax, a defyin' of the littenin', might be, and whether there was really any difference between the lion and the dog, in the renowned combat, except—the skin; or whether the whole scene was not a mockery, a delusion, and a snare; and whether it would not be better to spend their money at the ginger-bread stalls, than risk it upon the great sea-serpent—seeing that there were three of that genus in the fair—or the cobra capella, or the albino lady, or any of the hundred other exhibitions that dotted the show-ground?

All this lasts, however, only for a day. The morrow comes, and the magic of the scene is over, the dregs of the excitement alone remain, and all who have taken part in the orgy are fatigued and *blasé*. The tents are speedily struck, and the show-folk are again on the move to the next place of rendezvous. The roads are covered with caravans; the great wagons containing the unequalled menagerie of wild beasts hirple slowly along the dusty highway, closely followed by the circus and its 'star' of highly trained animals; and the theatrical booth with its blood-thirsty dramatic paraphernalia. Following in the wake of these we have the clean little gipsy wagon, with its brass rails and polished knocker, which the showman calls his living wagon, and which is looked upon by the fraternity as an index of social condition—as we have been informed that 'it has always been considered a proof of the showman's improving circumstances when he adds the living wagon to his establishment.' The road from the fair is but the road of life. We have the aristocrat of the 'profession,' travelling comfortably in his gig, his wife and family settled, may be, in a pleasant farm in the country, from whence the food for the animals is obtained; the middle-class showman rides again in the wagon; the next class move on in their donkey-carts; while the lowest grade of all leave the fair as they came to it—on foot—the man with show on back, and wife and child trudging patiently by his side, happy in having collected two or three pounds' worth of penny-pieces by the preceding day's exertions.

This part of our subject naturally leads us to a consideration of what has been called the showman's 'mission,' touching which a grave political journal condescended, once upon a time, to leave off politics and discuss the social position of the 'brutal showman,' and his victim, 'the show.' The line of argument adopted was, that the pig-faced lady, the spotted boy, the yellow dwarf, and all similar exhibitions, were in the position of slaves, held captive against their will, in order that the showman might grind them into cash. Now, seeing that it is within our own knowledge that a pig-faced lady has been manufactured out of a shaved bear, we cannot help thinking that, in her ladyship's case, the best thing that could have happened, both for herself and the public, was her being strictly retained in slavery by the showman. Giants and giantesses, again, may be presumed to be so well able to take care of themselves as to be beyond the pale of our sympathies; while the spotted boy, seeing that his spots are amenable to the well-known action of soap and water, may be considered one of the knowing ones himself. And as to the 'victims' of the showman in general, we beg to inform all who may feel interested in the question, that they are great adepts in the art of what is vulgarly called taking care of 'No. 1.' In fact, to speak the truth, the 'show' is often more than a match for the showman; and we once knew 'a wild Indian' who made little ceremony about hiring a new master whenever he thought the present one glow in his duty.

To conclude, we might greatly enlarge our gossip

about shows and showmen, and so evince our extensive knowledge of the various dodges peculiar to the exhibition world, and to the 'mission' of the pig-faced lady—but we pause for the present, although it may be that we may find another opportunity of still further illustrating the AGE OF SHOWS.

### ARTIFICIAL ICE-MAKING.

'THIS our planet' is for the greater part a sunburnt one. How things may be, as to heat and cold, with our neighbours further afield, it is not our present purpose to inquire; but considering our position, in point of nearness, to the central luminary, it cannot excite surprise, that the inhabitants of our globe should for the most part experience, in an inconvenient degree relatively to their physical constitution, the power of his rays.

Even during the short summers of the north, the heat is oppressive; it is still more so in the long ones of the temperate regions; while the wide tropical belt, embracing the greater portion of the earth's peopled surface and the vast majority of its inhabitants, suffers an almost continual oppression and distress from its exposure to the unmitigated glare.

Under such circumstances, the supply of ice, where it can be obtained, becomes next in importance to that of the absolute necessities of life. It so happens, however, that within the tropics, where it is most needed, it can scarcely be procured. In vast regions it is wholly unknown; while in Southern Europe, and other places in more temperate latitudes, ice can be had in abundance, and at a moderate rate, in many favoured localities.

In these special, fortunate instances, the source of supply is accessible as well as inexhaustible, and the cost representing only that of the manual labour required for transport. Thus, the 'snow-harvest' of Naples has long been an interesting subject of observation for the statistician, employing, as it does, a considerable number of hands, and a numerous navy of small-craft, by whose means the treasured snow of Etna is conveyed to the burning streets of the capital; and the sweltering Neapolitans are served with their indispensable *sorbetto* in the highest state of perfection.

In that country, where labour is at a price almost nominal, and a man will be content, as Forsyth says, 'to wind up the rattling machine for a day with a few fingerings of macaroni,' it is doubtful whether any method of obtaining the same result artificially would be worth inquiring after; but, as very few places can boast of the same advantages, the question of ice-making by chemical means has long been a deeply interesting one, and engaged the attention of naturalists and philosophers.

The judicious and habitual use of ice as a cooler of ordinary beverages, and as a sort of catabile, in the way we all understand so well, is the one available resource against the debilitating and enervating effects of heat, whether encountered within the tropics, or during the summers of more temperate regions. Hitherto, the great expense attending its use, whether natural or artificial, has been for the most part an insurmountable obstacle.

We ourselves know a lady whose husband was forced to resign a valuable governorship in a tropical climate owing to her health giving way; it being, at the same time, the opinion of her medical advisers that nothing more than a sufficient supply of ice was needed to enable her to remain. The invaluable tonic property of iced beverages renders them effectual in cases such as this, when the *materia medica* can supply nothing as a substitute, and gives to this substance a balm altogether distinct from any it may have as a delicious momentary refreshment. We, for our



own part, do not pretend to despise it in this latter capacity; but it is rather in relation to the high importance of ice in a medical and sanitary point of view, that we have brought the subject before the public at this moment.

Artificial ice-making has long been practised on the burning plains of India. It is made by exposing water during the night in unglazed earthen pans, and a very thin coat of ice is thus procured each morning. This resource is, however, partial in every sense, and can in no way meet the necessity of the case. The great pains required and taken for so small a supply only shew the great value attached to the commodity. Other modes of obtaining the same substance have been introduced from time to time, but, as before observed, at an almost prohibitive expense.

In many cases where great heat is felt in the lower levels, a tantalising scene is presented; for snow lying on lofty hills is in sight of the panting dwellers on the plains below, but quite inaccessible for all useful purposes. We ourselves spent a hot summer, a few years ago, in an Alpine region, where a glacier, containing thousands of tons of ice, was within an hour's walk of our house; and yet, such was the difficulty of procuring a regular supply, that we were forced to abandon the attempt, after getting the apparatus necessary for domestic use into readiness.

It has long been known that artificial ice may be obtained by chemical means. By availing ourselves of the property of quick evaporation possessed by ether and other volatile liquids, this effect can be produced at pleasure; the only difficulty being the expense, which, on the grand scale, is prohibitory. A man wrapped in a flannel dress, and kept moistened with ether, may be frozen to death in a very short time under 'the line.' In fact, the warmer and drier the atmosphere, the more speedily will the effect be produced. A bottle of wine or other liquid so treated will freeze, or become ice, most effectually. Even the evaporation of water under a strong sun produces an excellent effect in cooling down liquors in warm climates; and 'coolers' of unglazed earthenware saturated with water, and then placed in the sun with the bottles of liquor within, will 'render up their trust' in a very desirable state of refrigeration after an hour or so.

But the most wonderful fact connected with ice-making is the glorious experiment by which water was frozen in a capsule of platinum at a white heat. This wonderful achievement proceeds upon the theory, that water will not touch a body of metal heated beyond a certain degree. A most important fact it is for all connected with steam-producing, that it will assume in such a case a spheroidal shape, and that a clear space will be preserved between it and the glowing metal, owing, doubtless, to the repulsive effect of great heat in all cases whatever.

Professor Faraday has carried this marvel even a step further, and actually frozen a ball of mercury in the midst of a glowing furnace, by the judicious admixture of carbonic acid and ether, so as to give greater vigour to the evaporating process.

We merely allude in passing to these more recondite matters connected with refrigeration, as they will prepare the reader for the process of ice-making on the grand scale, which it is our object to explain, resting, as it does, on the essential principle of rapid evaporation; and, to express it technically, the consequent abstraction of the caloric contained in the substance to be acted upon.

All we see, all we are, and all the changes that have taken place in our world, seem to be referrible to the fact of heat. Rocks are hard and 'solid' because they contain now only a certain amount of caloric. With more of it, they may be fused, and, with still more, evaporated like water.

Keeping this principle in mind, we shall see that water, in the liquid form, depends for that form on its actual caloric state; with more heat, it would evaporate; with less, it would congeal into ice. The object, then, of artificial congelation is to extract the caloric from it, and this may be done by evaporation, as we have mentioned.

The highly interesting process for which all this preparatory matter is intended to prepare us, is this: An ingenious inventor has now produced a machine, by which the invaluable properties of ether as an evaporator are fairly called into play, and thus large quantities of ice can be speedily produced; but he has done much more; for he contrives matters so that the precious liquid is recovered after it has done its work, and employed over again, for any number of times, without the slightest loss!

It would be difficult, if not impossible, to convey to the general reader a clear idea of the machine itself without the aid of engravings; and even these do not convey—at least to us—any notion of how the result aimed at is obtained. We shall therefore confine ourselves to a description of the principle of the machine, and an enumeration of what may be called its achievements.

The evaporating vessel is merely a tubular boiler. In this, the ether will boil at a temperature much below freezing-point. The ether is contained in air-tight vessels relieved from the pressure of the atmosphere. The cylinder, in the centre of the apparatus, is fitted with air-tight valves, so that each stroke of the piston withdraws a quantity of ether-vapour from the left-hand vessels, and forces it into a condensing vessel on the right hand. When the vapour is raised, an intense cold is produced; when it is condensed, a corresponding degree of heat is evolved. The ether, after resuming the liquid state, returns by a self-regulating valve to the evaporating vessel, and the process thus continues uninterruptedly, and without the slightest waste of material. Indeed, as the pressure inside the vessel is less than the outside atmospheric pressure, it is impossible that any ether can escape.

It will be seen that the evaporation of ether goes on in this machine in a cold medium, and that, *vice versa*, it is re-liquefied for further use in a warm one, being a reversal of the ordinary processes—as with water, for example. Intense cold being produced in the machine, this cold is utilised and conveyed to the freezing portion of the apparatus by the ingenious employment of a stream of salt water, which does not freeze at the same degree as fresh water does. It thus carries with it, in a fluid state, cold enough to freeze rapidly the fresh water with which it comes in contact. This salt water circulates in a continued stream also, being returned to the 'boiler' again after having parted with its cooling power. Thus, it will be seen, no waste of material is incurred, except of the fresh water, which it is the object of the operation to convert into ice, and of the fuel and water necessary for working the engine.

The ice, we are informed, 'can be made of any required shape or thickness. It is at present turned out in slabs of eighteen inches square on the sides, and an inch and a half thick. These slabs can be placed together so as to form blocks of any thickness. The ice formed rapidly at the coldest end of the trough is white and opaque, while that formed more slowly at the lower end is more transparent. By increasing the dimensions of this trough, and thus insuring more uniformity of action, the ice will be transparent throughout. The white ice is colder, and more effective for immediate use, but it does not bear carriage so well as the other. Experience must decide which is preferable for general purposes.

The expense of the process—an important point—

is simply that of the motive power. An ordinary steam-engine of ten horse-power consumes a ton of coal per day, and the product in ice will be four to five tons. The removal of the ice when formed, and refilling the moulds with water, are the only parts of the operation requiring the services of an attendant. The whole expense of making ice in London, including interest on capital, &c., will be considerably less than ten shillings per ton.

'It is in hot climates, however, that the full value of the invention will be felt. Ice, within the tropics, will soon be looked upon as a necessary of life; as much so at least as fuel is a necessary in the winter of temperate regions. The preparation of cooling drinks is one of the least important of its uses. The preservation of animal food, and the cooling of apartments, will be the most important.'

The process is applicable to many other purposes, however, such as the cooling of worts—a matter, sometimes, of great difficulty and expense even in London. The inventor estimates the expense of cooling a barrel of worts from 75 to 55 degrees at 1½d. The salting of provisions in warm weather is also a great difficulty—sometimes almost an impossibility. By this machine, the brine of the meat itself can be brought to the temperature best suited for success. But perhaps the most beneficial application of the process will be to the cooling of rooms in hospitals and in tropical regions. The fearful mortality arising from the prevalence of fevers, in an atmosphere varying from 80 to 100 degrees, can only be checked by keeping the patients in cool apartments. It is evident that buildings can be cooled, as they are now warmed, by the circulation of water in pipes. The cooling of the water for this purpose is estimated at a few pence per barrel.

'Mr Harrison's first machine was made in Geelong in 1855, but, from the inferiority of colonial workmanship, the trial was a failure. Discomfited, but not disheartened, he came to England, and achieved success. He has wisely abstained from bringing his invention prominently into notice, until he has had it fairly tested both on a small and a large scale.'

For these latter particulars we are indebted to the *Illustrated London News* of May 29, 1858, in which an engraving of Mr Harrison's machine is given, but which as before observed, can convey but very little idea of the process.

#### THAT FARTHING.

I do not believe in trifles. What we are in the habit of calling by that name have changed the prospects of a lifetime, or even brought life itself to a close; and I doubt much whether the same thing would appear equally trivial to any two persons.

Some time since—I will not say how long—I received a letter, and enclosed with it a post-office order for two guineas. In the missive that sum was alluded to as 'the trifle due to you for so and so.' 'Trifle indeed!' thought I. 'I wish I was able to speak so disrespectfully of a couple of guineas.' The fact is, I was penniless when that opportune supply came to hand; but I cannot say I was without a single coin. I had in my possession one farthing, and on it—a trifling matter, you will say—hangs my present story. That farthing had come among some other change; and as one does not often happen to want that particular coin, it remained long after its kindred browns were scattered. Besides, I confess I should not have liked to tender a farthing in payment. Even if that would have exactly sufficed, I should have preferred offering any other coin. My consciousness of extreme poverty made me suppose that any looker-on would be able to read my penury, if I were seen to draw a farthing from my waistcoat

pocket. A rich man can afford to seem poor, but a really poor one never.

Thus that farthing remained with me for months. It clung to me, as a poor friend often does, long after his wealthier brethren have departed; and it certainly looked a trifle in comparison with the two sovereigns and two shillings, for which I lost no time in exchanging my bit of official-looking paper; but the future vindicated its importance, and taught me its real value. When I rose from my bed that morning, I had every prospect of dining with a certain titled personage whose table is proverbially accessible to all, though only the very poor avail themselves of it. With a good appetite to appease, and a couple of guineas in my pocket, this was not to be thought of. I dined, comfortably and substantially, and that done, leaned back in my chair with a feeling of ineffable contentment.

Searching in my waistcoat-pocket for my toothpick, my finger and thumb came in contact with that farthing. I drew it from its hiding-place, laid it on my extended palm, surveyed it, now on this side, now on that; but with what a different look from the rueful one with which, two hours sooner, I had gazed on the thing, did I now regard it! Well, thought I, I was never before reduced quite so low, but before absolute want came a supply to meet my approaching need. I will keep this farthing while I live, as a memento to whisper, 'Never despair,' when I am inclined to murmur at the decrees of fortune.

I adhered to my resolve. Regularly as I changed my waistcoat, the little coin accompanied my pencil-case, penknife, and toothpick, to the corresponding pocket of the new garment.

Singularly enough, from the time of my being reduced to a farthing, fortune ceased to frown. I had not finished the first of the two guineas before others came, and still more followed. It seemed that my penniless hour was the one before the dawning, and the labours which preceded it were to meet their reward. I found popularity when I least expected it, and soon I, too, began to consider two guineas a trifle. Instead of a single garret near the sky, I occupied apartments at the Albany; and when I went to visit my native place, good gracious, how I was feted! The tide had indeed changed. As a boy, what scrubbing had I not endured, and all arising from my ambition to become famous as a writer—that scribbling mania which impelled me to cap verses instead of doing my Latin exercise, and which brought down on me the wrath, and, worse still, the cane, of the Rev. Dr Snaffles, head-master of the grammar-school, and vicar of the parish. Awful, most awful, were both his lectures and his whacks; I got the lion's share of both. My father lectured me also, and gave me a long list of the names of those who, preferring the shadow, authorship, to the substance, trade, had died in poverty after a lifelong endeavour to ascend the steps of Fame's temple—steps to them only a mental treadmill, where, compelled to incessant efforts, they yet rose no higher. 'Do not fancy yourself a genius, my dear boy,' he would say: 'talent you possess—that is, you appreciate and take home to your heart the good and the beautiful in the works of others; but do not mistake this for genius. Genius creates for, talent to appreciate. The latter I give you credit for possessing; the former you have not. Stick to the counting-house; make your fortune; and then, if the wish remain, write verses and tales by the mile.'

My sisters contemned my rhymes, perhaps because I addressed none to them; but, worse than all, Flora Snaffles, the object of my idolatry, did the same. Flora was the doctor's youngest and loveliest daughter, and just my own age. But what girl of sixteen ever deigned to look at a boy of her own years?

Nevertheless, I looked at her fair face, soft brown eyes, and flowing chestnut curls, and worshipped Flora, quite forgetting the difference between a boy and a young lady.

But what boy-poet was ever without a divinity? So to, her, after expending an amount of toil and thought which no after-work of mine ever cost me I addressed sundry verses, entitled *Lines to Flora*. And what was my reward? I met her, with her confidante, Lucy Jones, the lawyer's daughter, and as they passed, she said, *at me*, but to Lucy: 'Poor, foolish boy, I shall not tell papa, for I should not like him to be whipped.' And she tossed her head, shaking the glossy curls I had been striving to immortalise.

There was only one, my gentle mother, who gave my luckless compositions a word of praise. She, bless her! used to soothe my ruffled vanity, call my verses pretty, and kiss my forehead with right loving touch; but she bade me obey my father. The end of it all was that, after distinguishing myself for deficiency in Latin at the school-examination, and filling my father's ledgers with poetical in place of arithmetical figures, I forsook the 'counting-house, and went to seek my fortune, with a resolution not to return if unsuccessful. How different was my coming home!

Before leaving my bachelor's nest in town, I determined to sink the literary man, and give myself up, heart and soul, to that home-life on which I had often cast longing backward glances. Authors soon grow old: if they intend to succeed they must be sharp-sighted; and a man who battles his way upward a hairbreadth at a time, comes in contact with a sufficient number of rough edges to brush away early any superfluous juvenility of feeling. In place, however, of renewing my lost youth, and resuming my old home habits, I was doomed to be exhibited as a 'lion' of the first-water. My father publicly owned he had made a great mistake in his estimate of my mental powers. My writings having been, in a great measure, published anonymously, everybody gave me credit for more than I deserved, and, do as I might, the Mudborough folk persisted in thinking it necessary to talk only of literature in my presence.

My former preceptor was amongst the first to call upon me, and a few days after my arrival, I spent an evening at his house. Again and again did the reverend doctor shake my hand, his firm grasp reminding me very much of days when I trembled under his touch. He introduced me to his guests with great pride as a pupil of whom he was justly proud; 'though once,' he added, 'I fear I scarcely appreciated the peculiar talents you possessed. In that I was not, I believe, singular. A prophet, my dear Dick—pardon the familiarity—is never without honour, &c.'

And there was Flora—Flora Snaffles still—more beautiful than ever. She did not say, 'Poor, foolish boy' now, but placed her hand in mine; and with a gentle, half-hesitating voice, bade me welcome to the vicarage, dropping those bright eyes the while, and letting her luxuriant chestnut curls almost shade her fair face.

She and I got on amazingly. A little later, she brought her album, begging for some contribution in addition to what she already possessed. This last remark required solution, and the bright eyes were arched raised as she pointed out the maiden effort of my muse in a state of perfect preservation. Need I tell what such a beginning led to. Coming home, as I did, with a predisposition to renew all my old loves, and finding there not only the charms of memory, but of novelty also—for of late my life had been so different—is it wonderful that the divinity of my school-days became the goddess of my riper age.

There is a certain homely proverb, much in vogue

where I was born, which says: 'Old death is sooner warmed than new breath made, and it is commonly applied to lovers who make up matters after a separation. I verified its wisdom. Flora was very beautiful; she had preserved those verses, which proved that her former indifference was only assumed, and she plainly regarded me as the greatest genius in the world. We got a long way in a little time. My sisters began to giggle and look silly at me when Flora's name was mentioned. Other young ladies, shaking off the awe my literary reputation at first inspired, and finding me in society quite as commonplace as any other man, daresurely sought information respecting the mythology of the ancients. They never forget to ask some question about the floral goddess, whether poets still worshipped her as they felt tempted to believe, &c. Doubtless all this seems silly enough to tell about, but I deemed it very pleasant folly then. Yet smoothly as my love-affair seemed to progress, I was very jealous. Not of any other male individual; I flatter myself there was little risk of successful rivalry to annoy me. The cause of my vexation was a certain Doreas Society, an admirable institution, yet I hated its very name, because Flora bestowed so much of her time upon it. A species of amiable rivalry existed amongst the young ladies as to the amount of work contributed, and Flora made herself a perfect slave in the cause. If I asked her to sing or play for me, she would cast a glance at a nameless garment on her lap, and beg me to excuse her; until I remonstrated, saying, she really overdid the thing, and made those who wished to claim a little of her time quite jealous of this all-engrossing labour.

It lists not to tell how the point was argued between us; Flora insisting that she did not take one stitch more than it was her duty to do as the vicar's daughter. She seemed almost inclined to pout at my persisting in a contrary opinion, and was mollified only when I promised to make one at the anniversary tea-party in connection with the Society, which was to take place on the following Wednesday. On the Tuesday, I made myself generally useful, and assisted to decorate the national school-room for the festival, receiving the bouquets of evergreen and paper-roses from the fair hands of my lady-love. I was rewarded with many a gracious smile, and more than once had the delightful task of disentangling a spray of holly from those lovely chestnut curls.

'You must come to my table,' whispered Flora as we parted; 'and, remember, I shall expect a contribution from you, to make amends for your unkind speeches about the Society.'

'As though I could ever have breathed an unkind word in your ear,' said I, pressing the soft palm which lay in mine.

The day came. I duly *teased* in public, and, I flattered myself, entered into the spirit of the thing, by zealously promoting the locomotion of the cups. After tea came the platform-work—addresses, reports, and vote of thanks to the fair labourers. Lastly came the collection, and Flora stood before me, holding a delicate ching plate, on which her eyes were bashfully bent, to receive my contribution. I had placed a sovereign ready to hand, and as I deposited the coin in the plate, looked keenly at Flora to see how she relished the gift. Fancy my surprise on seeing the delicate head thrown back, while a look of ineffable scorn was darted at me by the fair plate-bearer, whose face now wore the hue of the deepest-coloured paper-rose. She swept past, and that night I saw her no more; so, in place of escorting her home and popping the question on the road, I had to give an arm to each of my sisters. I could not understand it, especially as the two girls would deign nothing but monosyllabic replies to my questions, and made themselves

as disagreeable as young ladies can be supposed to be. As my sisters and Flora always 'sailed in the same boat,' I humbly craved to be enlightened by them as to the cause of this change in her manner.

'You ought to know,' said my sister Jane, 'with a toss of the head very similar to the one with which I had been favoured earlier in the evening.'

'I. Why, what have I done?'

'To pretend not to know!' shrieked both girls at once.

'I do not know,' said I. 'I put a sovereign on her plate, and she gave me just such a haughty, disagreeable look as she did long years ago, when I foolishly sent her some verses.'

'A pretty sovereign!' again in chorus. 'But perhaps,' added Jane, 'you use a poet's licence to call all coins sovereigns. We ignorant country-people cannot be supposed to see these things in the same light as you great literary men.'

I was out of all patience. 'What do you mean?' said I. 'You are enough to drive one crazy with your absurd sneers and allusions. Do I want to be made a fuss about as a literary man? or what has that to do with Flora Snaffles?'

But I might as well have talked to the doorpost. They indignantly retired, leaving me to my anything but agreeable reflections. I slept little that night, and on the following morning rose early. On transferring the contents of my waistcoat pocket from the last worn garment to one more suitable for morning costume, the mystery of Flora's conduct was solved: the sovereign—my intended contribution—was still in my possession. That farthing was gone. I had carried it in my pocket until I had become almost unconscious of its existence; and, all unaware of the mistake, had transferred it to the collection-plate in lieu of its golden neighbour. Of course Flora had set it down as a studied insult—following, as it did, on the heels of our little dispute about the Society. I remember hearing the amount of the collection-plate announced as thirty-two pounds, six shillings, and sixpence farthing, with some surprise, little deeming the unlucky fraction was my own contribution. I would not tell my sisters a word, but determined to have a delightful reconciliation scene with Flora. I pictured tears in her soft eyes when I told of my past trials, delight in her countenance at the romance of the thing, and charming confusion when the whole ended with a declaration of love. I almost felt her head on my shoulder, and its glossy curls in my caressing hand. With these feelings, I went to the vicarage.

'Not at home,' was the only reply to my inquiries for the family.

Never mind, thought I; a little suspense will enhance the bliss of the meeting.

I went again. I saw Dr Snaffles, who was stern, and monosyllabic. He was evidently in the secret; so I proceeded to explain.

He remarked in his most pompous manner, 'that my practical joke was decidedly out of place.'

I was indignant at the insinuation, but asked after the ladies.

'They were quite well; somewhere in the town, making calls, with the exception of Miss Flora, who had departed that morning by an early train to pay a long-promised visit to an aunt resident somewhere near the Land's End.'

And my holiday was just expiring; I could not await her return. I would not say anything to my sisters, being too indignant to take them into my confidence after their distant behaviour.

So I went back to town, resolving to take a run home again in a couple of months, never doubting that all would yet end well. Alas! that I should have it to tell. In six weeks from that date, I

received, *via* my sister Jane, the wedding-cards of Captain and Mrs Vernon, *née* Flora Snaffles.

She is in India now, poor Flora! and I am still a bachelor of the Albany. Trifles indeed! That farthing?

## THE NORTHUMBERLAND HOUSEHOLD BOOK; OR, HOUSEKEEPING THREE HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

IN TWO PARTS.—PART I.

ALL who have read Miss Strickland's lives of the Scottish queens, will remember the lively description she gives of a certain Earl of Northumberland, who rode forth from the gates of York, at the head of the northern chivalry, to welcome the daughter of his sovereign, the fair Margaret Tudor, then on her way to join her future husband, James IV. of Scotland.

The youthful princess was surrounded by some of England's choicest knights and nobles, all richly arrayed and gallantly mounted; but if contemporary chroniclers are to be relied on, the Percy far outshone them all; for, to borrow the quaint language of one of these, 'what for the richness of his cote, being of goldsmith's work, garnished with pearls and stones, and the costly apparel of his henchmen, and gallant trappers of their horses, besides four hundred tall men, well armed, and apparelled in his collers, he was esteemed both of the Scots and Englishmen more like a prince than a subject.'

Nor can we wonder that he found such favour in their eyes; for, added to all this outward pomp and circumstance, he was in the prime of manhood, of a goodly presence, and the representative of one of the noblest families of the realm.

But pageants, however grand, last but their little day; and those who take even the most prominent part in them, when they have laid aside their velvet and ermine, their tinsel and their bells, are, in thought, word, and act, marvellously like other men. So with this gay and gallant cavalier, who, when a few more years have passed, we find very differently occupied; the head that had once been intent only on making his steed 'gambade' gracefully beside the Tudor princess, is now busily speculating on the relative value of fat and lean beef, or carefully calculating the cost of brewing a hogshead of beer. In other words, he is framing, with the assistance of a council composed of the chief officers of his household, a system of domestic economy, which, though intended only for the government of his own establishment, might, for the judgment and foresight it displays, claim a place among law-codes of much loftier pretensions.

A copy of this work, printed from the original manuscript in 1770, and entitled *The Northumberland Household Book*, is now before us; and as only a limited number were issued for private circulation, and it is probably but little known, a few extracts from it may find a not inappropriate place in pages like these; for it not only exhibits a curious picture of ancient manners and customs, but, by the minuteness of some of its details, furnishes hints on domestic management, such as are calculated to be of use in all ages. Few persons, indeed, find themselves called upon now-a-days to rule over an establishment so large as that to which this northern earl gave laws; but the more ponderous the machinery, the greater need is there so carefully to adapt its various parts to each other as to make all work easily and pleasantly together; and if, in his anxiety to effect this end, we find the noble author of the *Household Book* occasionally dwelling with almost tiresome precision on points which, to our modern ideas, seem trivial, we must make due allowance for the pursuits, or, to speak more correctly, perhaps the want of pursuit of the age

in which he lived; while we gather from his example the advantage of seeing, each in his own little sphere, that things be done decently and in order.

This curious manuscript was commenced in 1512, as we are by inference continually reminded, for its various enactments are all drawn up in right regal fashion, and if not given from 'our court at Wresil,' are at least 'ordayned by me and my counsaell on the 30th day of September, in the 3d yere of my sovereign lord king Henry the 8th.'

It opens with an assignment to 'Richard Gowege, comptroller of my hous, and Thomas Percy, clerke of the kechinge,' of various sums of money for 'the hole expensys and keepynge of my sayd hous for one hole yere;' and then proceeds to lay down minute directions as to the proportions in which every possible article of consumption is to be supplied, with the prices that are to be given for the same. To some of these we shall presently refer; but we must first try to collect a few particulars of the internal arrangements of this great establishment.

The family seems to have consisted, taking one month with another, of 166 persons, but 57 more were daily reckoned upon as guests, making in all 223. Of the regular inmates, some ten or twelve might be of the blood and lineage of the Percy; the rest were knights and retainers, grooms and yeomen, waiting-men and waiting-women, brought together to swell the all but regal pomp with which those proud nobles, the sometime companions of 'bluff King Harry,' saw fit to surround themselves.

Many of these officers bore titles similar to those used in the royal household, and were, as appears from the number of horses and servants kept for their separate use, as well as from their sitting at what was called 'the knyghte's board,' gentlemen of good birth. Thus we read of my lord's chamberlain and treasurer, of the comptroller of his household, and the clerks of his 'kitching,' with a due proportion of gentlemen-ushers and grooms-in-waiting. Then, again, we have an almoner, a carver, and a sewer or server, whose responsible office it was to see that the dishes were 'stragly sett upon the board,' with cup-bearers for my lord and my lady, and henxmen (or pages) to wait beside them.

The titles given to others serve to illustrate the manners as well as the wants of that semi-barbarous age. The 'clarke of the ewery,' for instance, reminds us, especially when coupled with the mention of 'two wesching towels for my lord to wesch with, and a gentleman-usher to bring them in, and to serve my lord with water when his lordship goes to dinner, and when he ryseth up,' of the necessity there must have been for such frequent ablutions at a time when forks were yet uninvited; and a child of the keching to turn the brooches (or spits), betrays a similar lack of convenience in the cooking apparatus then in use. Yeomen and grooms, again, to 'serve at my lord's board-end,' marks the distinction which placed the heads of the family, with their principal guests, at one end of a long table; while the officers of the household, and all persons of inferior rank, sat at the other—the line of demarcation being indicated by a huge salt-cellar, whence the phrase often met with in old authors, of 'above and below the salt.' The 'clark avenar,' too, whose duty it was to yield an account of all the oats and hay consumed in the earl's stables, explains the former appropriation of the tower still shewn at Alnwick as the 'Avenar's Tower;' and the 'arras-mender,' who was to be 'daily in the wardrobe for working upon my lord's arras and tapestry,' conjures up the memory of days

When round about the walls yclothed were

With goodly arras of great majesty—

the said arras being merely hung up on tenter-hooks

against the naked walls, or, in some cases, suspended upon frames, and placed at such a distance from them as to leave space for persons to pass behind—a convenient arrangement, as it must often have proved, in those days of political and domestic intrigue. Falstaff, doubtless, but followed the example of wiser, if not better men, when, in a sudden access of terror at the untimely approach of lively Mistress Page, he exclaimed: 'I will ensconce me behind the arras.'

These expensive hangings—for the art of weaving them was but newly introduced into England—being thus rendered easy of removal, were, as we are led to infer from subsequent entries, carried about with the family, and hung up wherever they happened to sojourn for the time being. Besides this arras-mender, there were several 'grooms, yomen, and childrene of the wardrobe employed hourly for the robes, sewing and amending the stuff, and brushing and dressing thereof;' some of the said 'stuff' consisting, it is likely, of the same gorgeous dresses which had years before dazzled the eyes of Miss Strickland's Somersact herald! But the taste for accumulating sumptuous apparel was, it must be remembered, by no means confined to the House of Northumberland; it increased to such a mischievous extent during this and the following reigns, that Queen Elizabeth thought it necessary to restrain it by proclamation; yet, with the inconsistency which often marred the otherwise bright character of this royal lady, she so far departed from the spirit of her own edicts, as to have left behind her at her death no less than three thousand dresses!

The occupations assigned to some of my lord of Northumberland's officers appear to us rather incongruous; thus, we read of a 'head clarke of the keching, to cum up with my lord's shirt;' and, more derogatory still to the dignity of the nobler sex, of 'a yoman of the beddes (whose name it may interest some to know was Gilbert Swinburn), and a groom of the chamber for keepynge and dressynge of it cleane.' The small proportion of females employed in those departments which modern habits leave exclusively to them, constitutes, indeed, a remarkable feature in this household summary.

The division of the day is another point on which the habits of the sixteenth century differ very materially from those of the nineteenth; and we can scarcely suppress a smile as we think of the long faces which such a regulation as the following would produce among modern lords and equerries in waiting:

'These be the names of the gentlemen-ushers, gentlemen of householde, yomen-ushers, and marchalles of the hall that shall awaite in the great chambre dayly thurrowte the weeke, on the forenoons, from seven of the clocke in the morning, to ten of the clocke, that my lord goes to dinner; whyche persons, for their waytinge before noon, hath licence at afternoon to go about their own businesse from the said noon to three of the clock that evinsong begins, and they not to fail then to cum in agayn, the rather if any stringer cumis.'

But the dinner, thus early served, seems to have occupied a considerable time in eating, for the services of those who took their turn of waiting in the afternoon were not required till 'one of the clock that dinner is done,' and were to continue 'till they ring to evinsong.' The castle-gates were locked at nine, 'to the intent that no servant shall come in which is out at that hour.'

Supper was served between four and five; but we are not told at what time the family retired, though the comptroller—himself, be it remembered, one of the head officers—was enjoined 'to call up the cooks every morning after four of the clocke be streiken.' Such very early rising seems not, however,

to have been quite in accordance with the tastes of his lordship's dependents: from some cause or other—it might be the soporific effects of the 'pottets of bere' that were so bountifully dealt out—clothful habits gained ground; and to avert the evil, it was ordained by my lord and his council, 'to have a new row-mass, priest daily ~~now~~ to say mass at six of the clock in the morning throughout the year, that officers of his lordship's household may rise at a *dew hour*, and here mass daily, to the intent that they may cum to receive the keys at the time appointed, by reason whereof my lord and strangers shall not be unserved.' Well would it be for the peace and order of many a modern mansion if some such stringent rule could be enforced therein.

The mention of this morning mass reminds us that the spiritual interests of the Earl of Northumberland's household ought to have been well watched over, seeing that he had no less than eleven priests connected with it: the occupations of several of these reverend gentlemen were, however, according to our notions, somewhat unpriestly; one being the surveyor of my lord's lands; another, his secretary; a third, the clerk of his foreign expenses—who, we are informed, by the by, always made up his accounts on the Sunday—and the fourth his master of grammar—to instruct, we suppose, the youth of his household in the orthography and syntax of their native tongue. Others of the priests were most consistently employed as chaplains and almoners, and one of them—appropriately called the 'Gospeller'—was for 'reading the Gospel in the chapel daily.'

The priests, whatever might have been their rank in the household, seem not to have enjoyed the privilege, extended to many other of the earl's dependents, of keeping a private servant; with one remarkable exception in favour of the almoner, who, if he be a writer of *intabules*, is to have a servant (or secretary, perhaps), to the intent for writing of the parts, and else to have none: a provision that bespeaks a degree of consideration for the claims of literature that we should scarcely have expected from the general tastes and pursuits of the age; but the subsequent mention in these pages of my lord and my lady's libraries, as well as the circumstance alluded to by the editor, of there being still extant a very curious manuscript collection of poems made expressly for this same earl, shews him to have been very much in advance of his times in his love and patronage of learning.

There is another still more remarkable proof of this in the fact of his having caused the walls of several of the rooms, both at Wresil and Leekingfield, to be adorned with a variety of poetical inscriptions, all containing, in the form of proverbs, moral precepts well worthy of being remembered. We must confine ourselves to one or two of these. In one of the chambers at Wresil was a poem beginning with this useful advice:

When it is tyme, of coste and great expens,  
Beware of waste, and spende by measure;  
Who that outrageously maketh his dispens,  
Causeth his goodes not long to endure.

The family motto being 'Esperance en Dieu,' there were, in one of the rooms, the following rudely penned, but wise reflections upon it:

Esperance en Dyeu:  
Trust in hym, he is most trewe.  
En Dyeu esperance:  
In Him put thine affiance.  
Esperance in the world? Nay,  
The worlde varyeth every day.  
Esperance in riches? Nay, not so;  
Riches slideth, and soon will go.

How many a poet of undying name and fame has

written volumes which contain not half so much true wisdom as is set forth in these few doggerel lines.

Very minute rules are laid down for the 'orderrynge of the chapel at matins, high-mass, and evinsong;' and as a proof of the attention even then bestowed upon the choral service, no less than seventeen gentlemen and children are shewn to have been daily employed in it.

The custom, so frequently and pleasantly illustrated by Sir Walter Scott in his novels, of youths of high birth being placed in the household of some powerful nobleman to learn the arts of war and chivalry, is more than once hinted at in these pages. There seem to have been several residing under the earl's roof. They acted as cup-bearers and pages, and were probably companions for the earl's sons, to three of whom we are here introduced. The elder of these, 'my Lord Percy,' became celebrated at a later period as the youthful rival of his mature sovereign in the affections of the queen's maid of honour, the beautiful but unfortunate Anne Boleyn; and he is also mentioned in history as having been employed to arrest Cardinal Wolsey, when the once brilliant star of that ambitious prelate was flickering on the verge of the horizon. There are some curious entries in the *Household Book* connected with this young nobleman; for instance, we are furnished with a list of the number of horses which a magnificent earl of the sixteenth century deemed sufficient to support the dignity of his son and heir.

First, there was 'a great doble trottyng hors for my Lord Percy to travell upon in wynter,' and a second possessed of the same substantial qualities for him to 'ryde on owte of townes;' but when he approached the haunts of men, a more showy steed was thought necessary, and a 'trottyng gambalding' horse (such as his father himself had loved in his youthful days) was provided for 'my said Lord Percy to ryde upon when he cumis into townes.' For his daily use, probably to ride about the home domain, he had 'an amblyng hors;' and strange as the fact may sound in the ears of modern fox-hunters, 'a proper amblyng litle nagee for him to ryde upon when he goeth hunting or hawking.'

These, with a strong horse to 'carry his maile with his stuff for his change when he rydes,' comprised his stud—the sufficiency of which, considering that the list was drawn up in anticipation only of his being 'at yeres to ryde,' none, we opine, will object to. A gentleman in waiting, a groom of the chambers, and a second groom for 'keeping of my Lord Percy's garments clean dayly,' formed the young nobleman's personal staff; and the services of at least one of these was shared with his next brother, for it was his duty to 'be always with my lord's sonnes, for seeing the orderynge of them.'

'Two rockers and a childre of the nurey to attende on them,' formed the nursery establishment of the little Lady Margaret and Master Ingelham Percy.

Of the female head of this princely mansion, we find less frequent mention than might have been expected; but there is enough to shew that if the Countess of Northumberland did, like high-born dames of the present day, take no very prominent part in the domestic arrangements of her household, she was at least well provided with the externals needful for upholding the dignity of her high position: my lady's gentlewomen, her chamberer, her pages, and her cup-bearers, are none of them wanting; and her name is always associated with her lord's in the orders laid down for the provision of breakfast, dinner, or supper, in a manner that bespeaks them to have been equally, unlike many fashionable modern couples, seldom asunder.

Of this noble lady, all we know is, that she was an heiress with the Pentagenet blood in her veins, being



remotely descended from 'old John of Gaunt, time-honoured Lancaster.' She survived her husband sixteen years, and at her death, bequeathed her body to be buried at Beverley, in the tomb of the late earl, and likewise gave to Sir Robert Gell, her chaplain, her lease at Wiltshire, to sing mass yearly for her own and her husband's soul.

The trifling amount of remuneration given in return for the various services we have described, occasions us at first much surprise. Comparing it with the standard creited in our minds by the present rate of wages, we are inclined to charge the magnificent earl with a degree of meanness quite inconsistent with his high pretensions, and the more so, when we learn further, that £1000 is the whole amount of the year's assignment for the payment of all expenses connected with the household. But one glance at the relative value of money then and now dissipates our surprise, and we find that a calculation founded on the prices of wheat and other articles of consumption in 1509 and 1511, would lead to a result much more in accordance with modern ideas. Leaving this problem however to be worked out by those better versed than our selves in such statistics, we will proceed to give a short list of wages as we find them in a set down parchment, that it was the custom in those days for the nobility at certain periods of the year to retire from their principal mansions to some favourite lodge or cottage styled their 'my lord's secret house'—where they enjoyed like our own good Queen in her retirement at Richmond the privilege of living for a brief season free from the incumbrances as well as the cares of state. As they no longer kept open house to the greater part of their servants, who at our lord's houses some had licence to go about their own business, and were no longer 'at my lord's service' and the same appears to have been the case with several of the householders in the young gentlemen who held posts in his household who are often spoken of as being at their own or their friends' finishing. The salary of the priests varied from £2 to £5. The dean of the chapel, though of necessity a doctor, or, at least, a bachelor of divinity, received if he lived in the house only £4, and the chaplains at £10 to £15 marks; it not gratulate, 40s. the priests of the chapel, by which is probably meant those constantly employed there were to have—the first £5, the second, five marks, and the third, four marks—always provided however, that the most discreet of the three be appointed to be sub-dean and to have no more wages. The treasurer, comptroller, and other high officers 'at my lord's house,' received £20 salary but if 'conninge and goinge,' only ten marks. Forty shillings appears to have been the general rate of wages for yeomen and 20s. for grooms but there is a kindly thoughtfulness evinced by the following entry: 'I very futein to receive 40s., because of the much waring of his stuff with labor.'

My lady's gentlewomen had five marks, if not at 'my lady's syndinge,' but what amount of deduction was made in consideration of beet, brell, and beer, we are not informed. The wages of the arras mender aforesaid were £1 13s. 6d., with the addition of £1 for 'syndinge all manner of stuff belonging to his faculties, except silk and gold.'

Every servant was required, immediately on entering his lordship's service, to be duly registered and sworn in the presence of the head officers, 'either by such an oath as is in the Booke of Ooths, yf any such be, or els by such an oath [we give the extract verbatim] as they shall seyn be beste by their discrecion.'

The price of wheat was at this time 5s. 8d., and that of malt 4s., the quarter. Meat appears not to have been sold by weight, for we find an order for

667 muttons for the year's consumption, 'at 20d. the one with the other, fatte and leysse,' and a second 'for 109 fatte beefes at 13s. 4d., to be bought at Ash Hollowayde, for to serve my house from that tyme to Michaelmas, and 24 leysse beefes, at 8s. the pore, to be bought at St Mary's day (May 26), and put into the pastures to fede.' Pigs—or porks as they are called—were 2s. the piece, veals, the same price, and lambs varied, from 2s. between Christmas and Shrove-tide, to 10d. from that time to midsummer.

In an age when fasting was rigidly observed, and where meat was entirely finished during the long season of Lent fish would necessarily be an important article of consumption, and we accordingly find large quantities laid in and dried. 2080 salted salmon are valued at 61 the piece, and three harkynge of pickled sturgeon at 10s. the ferkynges, red and white herrings, spratts, and eels, are the other kinds thus prepared. (Of fresh fish the price is not given.)

Salt cost 1s. the quarter, and vinegar 4d. the gallon, but the noble financier seems to have demurred rather at this item of his expenditure, for we find an order given that for the future vinegar is to be made of the broken wines and that the lagges [ices, we suppose] be provided by the Clarke of the house, and marked after they be past drawing, that they can be set in now a broche, and so it put in a vessel for vinegar.

#### A CHAPTER ON DOGS

A FODDER! Such is the title of an entire chapter of a current serial work by one of our most popular authors, which naturally interests the public in the character and fortunes of the animal thus signally honoured, and as every dog has his day, independently of the dog days and perennial puppyism, we may take the occasion to offer a few observations on the subject generally—the instincts, habits, and qualities of the species, and the education requisite to develop such peculiar talents as distinguish Sir Isaac, the poodle hero of the novel alluded to by Pisistratus Caxton.

About fifteen years ago his—the poodles, not Pisistratus—prototype, or rather prototypes, for there were a brace of them, were exhibited by a French *acrobate* in the Acrobats' Circus, and excited so much attention by their performances as to be visited by many scientific naturalists, and other philosophic virtuosi, including the president and sundry inquisitive members of the Royal Society. They were certainly extraordinary creatures, and in the variety of their accomplishments outstripped even the marvellous exploits related of Sir Isaac on his appearances before the mayor and inhabitants of Gatesborough.\* But their owner, though assuredly born under Sirius, was not a mendicant showman. He, M. Adrien Leonard, had devoted twenty years to dog study and dog training upon philosophical principles, and he published, at Lisie, an *Essai sur l'Education des Animaux*, taking the dog for the type, in a goodly octavo volume of no less than 136 closely printed pages. The publication contained some new, and much curious matter of which we propose to avail ourselves in the present paper. Nor is the subject unworthy of the notice of science, since Descartes discussed the question whether animals had souls, and inclined, moreover to the belief that they had; G. Leroy drew able distinctions between instinct and intelligence, and Raumer, Buffon, Cuvier, and a host of other eminent men, entered into the careful examination of canine attributes and the remarkable extent to which they were susceptible of cultivation.

M. Leonard, as might be expected from his success, goes the length of Descartes as the strenuous

\* See *Blackwood's Magazine* for October.



advocate of superior 'intelligence,' and laughs to scorn Buffon's theory of action from impulses more or less balanced. He even accuses man of being too proud and biased in his judgment, through a sort of jealousy of the near approach to his boasted reason by the most capacious specimens of the higher orders of animal creation. 'We have a body,' he says; 'so have these animals. They have the same organs as we, and these organs produce the same phenomena. Behold the dog; the nerves from his brain communicate with the five senses, and put them *en rapport* with the exterior world. Light acts on his eyes, sound on his ears, taste on his palate; and thence result sensations and images which determine action. Locke and Condillac suggest no other origin for our ideas.' Becoming more metaphysical he adds, in proof of the animal possession of sentient and thinking faculties, the following dilemma: 'Either it is not the soul which perceives, understands, considers, and wills in man; or animals, like man, have a soul which perceives, understands, considers, and wills. The two souls are of the same nature; and, served by the same organs, they receive the same sensations. Would you, then, give to animals immaterial and immortal souls?' 'Certes,' replies our authority, Q.E.D.; but he confesses it is a mystery complicated and dark in every part.

The grand problem which he proceeds to solve by his experiments is, accordingly, to separate the intellectual faculties of dogs from the intellectual faculties of men, so as to demonstrate what it is that constitutes man, and what dog. It is said comparisons are odious; but if so, M. Leonard seems inclined to think that Poodle & Co. have the best right to complain; at any rate, that his system of education can produce more moral and well-conducted dogs than the most efficient university or ragged-school instruction can turn out equally meritorious human beings. It is plainly Pup *versus* Child—literally, *Litter versus Family*, let paterfamilias think what he will of it.

But when we go into details, we find that the quadruped test does not run upon all-totus throughout. Children, for instance, are taught in schools gregariously, and example and emulation are the leading sources of their acquisitions and progress. M. Leonard takes his individual pup at from six months to a year old, and begins with feeding, walking with, and attending to it; not permitting other pups to consort with, or other persons to interfere, so as to divert its attention from its original preceptor and course of lessons—this said attention being the first, chief, and moving principle on which everything else is founded. Having secured this point, he proceeds upwards to cultivate memory, the most abundant source of ideas in animals; and, as their sensibility is purely physical, and directed, through the senses, to exterior objects, the exercises prescribed are of a nature to develop impressions produced by punishments and rewards. The dog thus treated, he states, soon learns to know what is good for him, and what is bad; what course of conduct brings him pain, and what caresses or food. He remembers, and he judges and chooses between the alternatives—of which thousands of examples might be cited—and if, adds our author, he judges, it must follow that he reasons.

With regard to instinct, whether social as in man, or individual as in beast—according to Magendie—M. Leonard observes that in the latter, among the numerous phenomena dependent upon it, we see a double end: first, the conservation of the individual; and, secondly, the conservation of the species. By a careful and continued education, holding these ruling elements in view, and directing them as is required, the possibility of greatly extending the sphere of intellect is accomplished. It is well remarked that

instinct in animals is much more developed than in civilised men, as the latter rely on intellect, which supersedes the use of the instinctive faculty; and, therefore, it is through reason that men acquire habits of instinct; and, *vice versa*, animals, by having their instincts cultivated, acquire a higher degree of intellect or reason.

Having settled the philosophy of the case, the dogs most suitable for education are, as 'justified by experience,' divided into three classes, according to the conformation of their skull. In the first class are dogs with large foreheads, and a capacious brainpan, including spaniels, barhets, pointers, terriers, and setters, all of which have pendent ears. In the second class are greyhounds and mastiffs, endowed with less intelligence than the first, their faces long, their temples closer together, and their ears only semi-pendent; and the third comprehends pugs, and the many varieties of cur and mongrel, with circumscribed skulls, and the least intelligent of their species.

Taking one of the first class as a pupil, the teacher must arm himself with untiring patience, without which nothing can be done. He must then, as already stated, adopt means to obtain the prompt and fixed attention of the dog to his motions, gestures, looks, or voice, as he uses them to indicate the something which he desires to be performed, and which is made palpable to the sense of the animal. When he fails to comprehend, punishment ought to be moderate, but frequent, and administered on the instant, as, if any space of time intervenes, there can be no trace, and consequently no comprehension, of cause and effect. The dog is shewn what is wanted, and thus exercised till he understands and obeys orders, and then he is caressed or rewarded with a favourite morsel of food; and we are informed, that though there is a general carnivorous appetite, inclining to meat verging on putrefaction, a dainty veal cutlet is the epicure viand of the canine race, which they esteem as aldermen do turtle, country bumpkins bacon, and coal-heavers heavy wet.

Dogs are no philologists, and it is a great mistake to fancy, as some do, that they understand the meaning of words. All that is needful is that they should recognise in a sound a command to perform a certain act, and, to prevent misunderstanding, it is desirable that the words should be short, and not of a description to pun upon—for example, instead of the word *assis*, 'sit down,' which may be confounded with *ici*, 'come hither,' our astute instructor calls '*sur le cul*,' and upon his tail you see the obedient neophyte at once demurely seated, and no mistake, for thereby hangs a tale of the whip or birch-twigs. Of intonation, however, dogs are obviously sensible, and M. Leonard liberally finds an apology for English dogs, thought stupid in France, in consequence of their not perfectly comprehending the French accent. It might happen that Mr Grantley Berkeley's recent experience of the stupidity of French hounds might be occasioned by his faulty pronunciation of their tongue.

It is mere charlatanism in the showmen-jugglers who pretend that the dogs they choose for their tricks are more favoured by nature than others of their kind. They are usually rough spaniels (*caniches*), generally of a fair size, and having ears richly furnished with long and silky hair. In their exercises, they invariably have their heads lowered towards the ground, so that they appear to be considering the objects spread before them, whereas they are only attending to the mechanical signs to which their master has accustomed them. Taps on a snuff-box, or, better, the clink of a toothpick, or, better still, a clicking on the nails, are the means most commonly employed.

Irrespective of this particular breed, our author

selects from his first class of intellects, specimens of fine open countenance and handsome form; for dogs and *doguines* are not, in this respect, so vain of personal appearance as to be silly and affected, like human coxcombs and flirts. They are only the more sensible and instructible. Notions of beauty or of superior attractions do not turn their brain, and make them foolish in their bearing and behaviour. Indeed, no animal has any idea of grace, form, or size: a cur will bark at an elephant as pertinaciously as at a mouse; and a horse will as readily consort with a dustman's high-boned drudge, as with a duke's high-bred hunter. It is annoying to add M. Leonard's conviction that all animals fear man, and that all the stories of their attachment, having the semblance of moral action, are dressed-up fabrications or illusions. The dog of Montargis, and other similar sagacious celebrities, are but shams and impostors. He has proofs in abundance, and no end of experiments, to shew that the animal does not love his master; that he sees in him only an instrument of conservation; and if he attaches himself, it is but as the dog licking the hand about to strike him.

'The two dogs,' he says, 'which I submitted to examination by the *Facultés* of France and Belgium, and learned scientific societies of London, leaped, at my voice, from a high bridge into the river, one of them with a bit of bread in his mouth. Whilst they were swimming, I ordered the other to take it, and he did so in a moment, although I was at a considerable distance, and self-preservation in the stream must have had a powerful influence over their action.' This was certainly a striking example of obedience to command, as the result of instruction; and from what we witnessed of their talents, as previously noticed, we could readily credit even more surprising evolutions of Braque and Phylax, such being the proper names of these most obedient quadruped servants. At a given order, they would come to be beaten, exhibiting at the same time signs of the utmost joy. M. Leonard called *de la gauché* in a threatening tone, even accompanied by the lash, but nevertheless they leaped, barked, wagged their tails, pricked up their ears, and, in short, displayed every demonstration of pleasure. From such premises, he contends for the probability at least of reflection, as well as of memory and understanding in the animal, since, by means of a kind of formula, he could cause them to execute what he desired, though the command involved the most opposite conduct. Thus, he would say: *Allez vous coucher*, and in an instant arrest their impulse and bring them to his feet by the contrary 'Come hither.' Or he would, in the same manner, and with the same effect, almost instantaneously give and reverse the orders 'Be gay' and 'Be sad'; or he would put a piece of bread before Braque, saying: 'That is for Phylax'; and *vice versa*, a second bit before Phylax, with the remark that it was for Braque; and leaving them untouched during an indefinite time, the word 'Eat' (*mangez*) sent each to the morsel assigned to him, neither venturing to trespass on his neighbour's lot. This, M. Leonard observes, affords strong presumption of the intellectual faculty for which he has hazarded the term *reflection*, since, to a certain extent, it implies a combination of reasoning and comparison. We ought to state that Braque and Phylax were large handsome animals, white, with reddish-brown spots, and in shape resembling the Spanish pointer.

The well-educated dog is a wonderful physiognomist. The instinct of self-preservation, and the natural fear it inspires in man, are equally powerful in the animal, and he knows well how to read in your countenance all you approve. If he perceives in the movement of your brow the slightest indication of discontent, he is puzzled, bewildered, stupefied. Raising your voice produces a like effect; and if

shewn merely for the sake of teaching, it is expedient to add some gesture which brings to recollection a preceding infliction of which he has experience. When the animal has comprehended what you want, you ought to be careful not to distract his attention; and to evince your satisfaction, and reward by a dainty, his habit of observation, which gradually diminishes his sense of fear. As the animal, like the child, is fickle, jumping from one idea to another, and happy to deliver himself from the fatigue of any long-continued strain upon his spirits (*esprit*), it is absolutely necessary to correct this fault, which would otherwise compromise the success of the best means resorted to for his instruction. In pursuing the illustration of his subject, the author mentions some curious phenomena, not uninteresting to the student of natural history. For example, he states: 'In giving myself up to the education of my two dogs, I have made an important remark, which I will set down here. When I was occupied in instructing one of them—Braque, for example—the other, Phylax, who was left to himself during the time, was, notwithstanding, attentive, and appeared as if he took an interest in the lesson. When, afterwards, I undertook to teach him the matter I had been explaining to Braque, I found that he comprehended it far more readily and quickly. I fancied that I was the dupe of an illusion; but recommencing my course, I tried the experiment very many times, sometimes with Braque in the first instance, and sometimes with Phylax, but always with the same result. From this I conclude that animals are, like children, more apt to learn voluntarily what is taught to their companions, than what is directly impressed upon themselves. Thence we might believe that the instinct of imitation exists in the dog as in man, and is a useful auxiliary in the education of both; and perhaps,' he modestly adds, 'with the former as with ourselves, it may develop those potent contributors to success by giving birth to emulation and *amour propre*. In hazarding this supposition, however, I place limits on these precious qualities in animals as in all other intellectual faculties compared with those in man.' At all events, it evidently facilitates canine education to have two pupils at a time.

Although M. Leonard has defined the races among which the most intelligent or intellectual dogs are found, he allows that all are capable of some improvement, even the greyhound; respecting which he probably never heard the anecdote, that when the unfortunate Charles I. was asked which was the most pre-eminent of dog-kind, he replied the greyhound, for he has all the good-nature of the others without their fawning—a fine reproof to spaniel courtiers.

It is conceded by M. Leonard that the pretty lapdog breed of Charles II., as well as the mastiff, may be educated to a degree of intelligence which renders them very agreeable or useful—almost as much so as the spaniel with his eye so full of expression, or the setter, so animated in his looks and movements. We would match the Scottish shepherd dog, in a lesser degree the English butcher-drover's uncouth-looking assistant, the cur in charge of goods on a cart in London streets, and the Skye terrier, against any of their congeners, however highly favoured by nature.

But the sagacity, as it is called, of the dog, whether instinctive or trained, has been so universally chronicled, and the tales of its wonderful manifestations so fully believed, that without denying the success of M. Leonard's curriculum, we are strongly disposed to take a more loving view of the social relations between the animal and man; resting principally, as they seem to do, on the faculties and dispositions of the former. From the days of the

scriptural Tobit to the present time, (amid classic and religious miracles (from Ulysses to St Bernard), down even to the latest experiences of canine intrepidity, discernment, or affection, there is no end to the stories of the bravery, discrimination, and attachment to humanity of the dog. Was it not Argus, the dog of Ulysses—intelligent as if he had the thousand eyes of his unlucky name-father—that recognised his master on his arrival, after twenty years' absence, at Ithaca, when his fellow-creatures knew him not?

Poor, old, disguised, along,  
To all his friends, even to his queen unknown.

Forgot by all his own domestic crew,  
The faithful dog alone his rightful master knew.

Him, when he saw, he rose and crawled to meet;  
"Twas all he could, and fawned and kissed his feet,  
Seized the dumb joy—then falling by his side,  
Owned his returning lord, looked up, and died.

The St Bernard breed now patronised by Albert Smith, are, we are informed, taught how to set about their excavations in the snow, and the larger water-dogs, accustomed to drag substances from the water, will frequently, not always, include a drowning individual in their efforts to perform a usual service. M. Leonard taught his pupils to be constant in this respect, by practising them on rag-stuffed figures of men artificially convulsed, as if perishing. Of the depreciated greyhound we can vouch from personal knowledge that one stolen and carried off fifty miles in a covered cart, was no sooner liberated, than she bounded away at full speed, and in a very few hours was safe and sound at home.

But almost everybody has had, or has the familiar acquaintance of, dog-companionship, and been astonished by acts for which it was difficult, if not impossible, to account. 'Our philosopher of the objective school,' observes William Smith, the author of *Thorn-dale*, 'proceeding from the simpler to the more complex organisations, finds himself far advanced in the study of man, whilst as yet he is only studying the animal life around him. The unity of parts in each organic whole has struck him with admiration. In this unity or harmony of many parts lies the *oneness* of the creature. Wonderful is the dog that looks up at him with its manifest though limited intelligence. Eye and foot, nostril and throat, every limb and organ displays an admirable *consent*. He is *one*—this dog; one through the perfect harmony of powers and sensations, desire, and act. He sees you, he remembers you; he in some sort loves you; your presence, at least, gives him pleasure; he courts your caress; he has gentleness and joy, as well as anger and ferocity. He, too, perceives, remembers, and combines his memories, so as, in his limited sphere, to employ the knowledge of the past in the present emergency; but that the phrase would imply an imperfection—and he, too, is perfect in his kind—what is he less than an "arrested development" of man?'

After such descriptions as these, we may hope that it will be thought an abuse of language to speak of a ruined man having 'gone to the dogs,' or of throwing an impertinent fellow, or even physic, to the same animals, seeing that we are so nearly on an equality, and that they can find physic in the grass-field, if they need it, without a doctor. As for M. Leonard's educated specimens, we recollect playing a game at dominoes with Braque or Phylax—we forget which—his master having left the room, and what signals he might make through the wainscot being inaudible to us; but the result was, that our adversary would never permit us to put a wrong number down, and finally beat us with the apparent delight of a successful gambler!

The detail of the ways by which M. Leonard brought his pupils to such accomplishments would be uninteresting to the general reader, though some of them might probably be introduced with benefit into the training of sporting-dogs, against the cruelty of whose breaking-in, he earnestly protests, and insists on the greater perfection that could be attained by a milder mode of instruction. Yet a few of his leading rules may be noticed, and whoever likes to try the experiment, more or less completely, may witness the effect on pups of their own.

He never terrified them, especially at first, with severe punishments; on the contrary, he began with merely prohibitive displays or cracks of the whip—patience and moderation being his watchwords.

He taught them distinctly to understand their names, and pay instant attention when they were pronounced.

Rewards of caresses and meat, accompanied by words of approbation, were constantly given, as lessons were comprehended; and by degrees, only the words were retained to the entire satisfaction of dog and teacher.

Lessons were never prolonged so much as to partake of the nature of punishments, and excite lassitude and disgust.

Much depended on regular and judicious feeding. The devoted attachment of dogs to owners of the lower classes is ascribable to their frequent sharing of 'the bit and the bullet.' Even a Bill Sykes will have his faithful and ferocious associate, the ugliest of brutes, owing to this sort of treatment. At the same time, it is the brutal usage they receive from their masters, and which they endure out of their dread for them, that renders the bull-dog and other fierce crosses so savage towards strangers and all the rest of the world.

Leave to go out was requisite, and the open door and the word *liberty*, with perhaps a piece of meat thrown forth, were the signs of assent: obedience was the one thing insisted on. If it were required to teach the animal to abstain from the food, balls of the size of billiard-balls, with small spikes on their surface, were thrown at, or between the animals and the temptations, and by persevering in this line, accompanied by certain expressions, they were taught not to approach or touch meats even if left alone with them for whole nights. In issuing commands, they were ingeniously brought to attend to the terminations of the words, and not to the tone in which they were pronounced.

There are many other curious ruses and contrivances to facilitate the progress of instruction; but as we do not pretend to supply a *rade-mecum* for a complete learned education, we shall close with the author's aphorism, that 'Education forces Nature to correct itself.' Canine civilisation!

After dwelling on the value of a dog, well-taught in the degree according to the wish and pleasure of its teacher, M. Leonard draws the opposite picture of the effects of spoiling, and ignorance, and consequent disobedience, in a manner so thoroughly French, that we are tempted to copy it for the amusement of our readers.

'*Par exemple*,' he says, 'you enter the boudoir of a pretty lady, and lo! there is a villainous Shock that leaps from under the sofa, where he is keeping company with his mistress. He is not bigger than your two fists, and yet he makes more noise than the largest mastiff. He yelps at you with a sharp bark and hubbub, very disagreeable to the tympanum. "Be quiet, Bichon!" says his mistress, in a tone of voice which has nothing of the air of a command. Accordingly, Bichon takes good care not to obey. He yelps the louder. You advance into the apartment; you would pay your compliments to the fair dame;

you assume a gracious air; you throw your body into all the postures learned from your dancing-master. But Shock heeds not, and springs furiously at your legs; his noisy bawling preventing her from hearing your soothing phrases. Your gracious air is converted into a grimace, and you are obliged to stop short in the midst of your best how! Madame laughs at your ridiculous figure. Bichon is encouraged; he shews his teeth; and if it happen that your tibiae are not well guarded, beware: you are doomed to carry off the imprint of his jaws. The pain extracts an involuntary cry. It is then resolved to recall Bichon to order. Bichon retreats under the sofa, casting an angry look at you; he receives one of those little taps which are caresses. "You are *si méchant*, Bichon. What have you done to the gentleman? Hold! there is a bit of sugar for you; and, another time, don't begin such tricks. *Allons, Bibiche*; make your peace." With such an education," observes our author severely, 'a dog cannot fail to be surly and mischievous, and occasion very unpleasant scenes; all which would be avoided if he were taught promptly to obey.' Perhaps we might for 'dog' read 'child!'

### A NEW CALLING.

THERE are at least some novelists of our own day who possess a genuine right to their title, in having introduced a system of entertainment which would not a little have astonished their predecessors. Half a century ago, it was a subject for boasting to have read a recent book; until very lately, it was unusual for people out of literary circles to know a real live author even by sight. Now, not only have cheap editions brought the works of great living writers within the reach of everybody, but the great living writers themselves have been made cheap, and are introduced to the world in their own proper persons. There is no more marvelling now about what sort of being in the flesh may this or that rich spirit be who has dowered us with this or that immortal creation, because, if we choose, we can see him, body and breeches, once every week at least, and for the moderate charge of half-a-crown, hear him read one of his own productions. The thing will get so common soon, that there will be nothing to be said about it, nor is there novelty enough in the matter even now more than may suggest a few brief ideas.

Many of us, dead and alive, have at some time or other ardently longed to feast our eyes upon those whose writings have even whiled away a weary hour, or given to us a hearty laugh; and surely much more to look upon the thoughtful faces of those who have made us wiser and better, who have reached out to us 'the shining hand' to help us out of the slough of the world, or, at all events, to scatter flowers on the road. Now that we can do this, we may not perhaps appreciate the opportunity as we ought; and as it gets more common, we shall be doubtless less grateful still.

What would we not have given to have heard old Chaucer, 'the morning-star of song,' describe his own pilgrims on their road to Canterbury! or Spencer read to us his *Faery Queen*, which nobody (as a wicked critic has said) was ever known to read for himself from end to end! Yet a time would doubtless have come when we should have tired of both of them. How highly should we have prized an hour of the 'native wood-notes wild' of Shakspeare, warbled by 'Fancy's child' himself—a sight

of that noble brow, of those eyes that saw into the hearts of all mankind! Yet, doubtless, Queen Elizabeth and court listened, if they did listen, to his 'dramatic readings' with much equanimity and a most aristocratic lack of enthusiasm. Think what a vision of transcendent glory must blind John Milton have presented, rapt in his heavenly dreams, and uttering aloud his own immortal inspirations! And yet to those charming short-hand writers, the Misses Milton, their task became soon prosaic enough. Would it not have been grand—we are descending, but we are yet a great way up, and in noble company—to have seen Samuel Johnson, massive, ungainly, but yet not without a certain majesty, rolling forth, *pleno ore*, his *Vanity of Human Wishes*? Pleasant to have sat beneath Dr Sterne, and listened to his wilful digressions, and watched his eyes sly-twinkling over his solemn *double entendres*! And better still, to have heard Fielding reading aloud, and relishing as he read, the woes of his own Partridge, the triumphs of his own spoiled favourite, Tom Jones! Our descendants, be sure, will envy us the having seen and heard the Fielding of to-day—the biographer of the Bliss of our own times, Mr Barnes Newcome the younger—at his lecturer's desk. Mrs Blimber would have died happy, she thought, could she but have seen Cicero in his retirement at Tusculum. How many of our children, nay, as we believe, of our great-great-grandchildren, will envy us the having seen and heard that man who gave us Mrs Blimber, and a hundred other ladies and gentlemen with whom we have a very real acquaintance; envy us, especially, the having witnessed his impersonation of Mrs Blimber's favourite, and the favourite of us all, little Paul Dombey! child, who more than all other fictitious children, has touched the universal heart of England. We ourselves remember travelling in a city cab to the Bank, in company with a director of the same, with an old London lawyer, and with a copy of that number of *Dombey and Son* that contains the account of the death of little Paul, which, as we read it aloud, drew tears from Pluto's eyes (and Plutus's), caused both the lawyer and the banker to weep. Over such a pair of unsympathising folks, in such a vehicle and on such an errand, sure never was the victory of genius more complete. Consider, then, how much greater must be her power when her rightful owner is wielding his own weapon in his own hand! Who can forbear to weep for Tiny Tim, when he himself who created Tiny Tim is weeping with us? Who but must despise, and yet must pity, the iron Scrooge, when he who drew him himself exhibits the portrait, and marks out so unerringly the cruel lines upon the brow, and the place where the lines are in mercy smoothed away! Hail to this new-born art, we say, and success to the beginners of it! What matters it, that a hundred imitators, miscreants, whose stock-in-trade is, not ideas, but a couple of candles, and somebody else's book, have started up and overrun the land. For our parts, we only wish that the examples of our novelists were followed by our poets, of which, as we understand, there is some likelihood; that they would lend the music of their voice, and the illustration of their inspired looks—as they were wont to do in the golden age—their own verses; and that it might be permitted to us, for instance, to hear the deep-voiced laureate pour forth 'his hollow oes and aas' in his own *Mort d'Arthur*, like

Noise of battle rolled

Among the mountains by the winter sea.

## BALLAD OF DARNICK TOWER.

THE correspondent of a Scotch newspaper lately brought forward the following little grotesque ballad, with an inquiry as to the authorship and the circumstances referred to:

The devil sat in Darnick Tower,  
"Out of a shot-hole keekit he;  
He saw Jamie Leitch come over the brig,  
To storm his batterie.

Quoth he: 'Lang lave I tarried here,  
And thought for ever to remain,  
Since I was driven frae Galashiels,  
Which lang I'd doomed to be my ain.

'But now farewell to Eglon Hills,  
Farewell to Darnick Tower and tree,  
For in the reach o' Jamie Leitch  
There is nae dwelling-place for me.'

Wi' that the devil's ta'en a flight,  
And over the Twaed essayed to flee;  
But Jamie caught him by the rump,  
And he has dight Auld Clotie.

Darnick, it must be understood, is a little village about three miles from Galashiels, and an equal distance from Abbotsford, the poetical laird of which was extremely anxious to add it to his domains on account of the above-mentioned old tower. A gentleman sent the following answer to the inquiry in the newspaper: 'In those remote times, as we all know, when witchcraft and sorcery held possession of the minds of the people, it was customary, as in the case of Soules, Michael Scott, and others, to attribute Satanic agency to men secluded in old towers, and possessed of more than ordinary energy and knowledge. The Heitons, lairds of Darnick (see *Tales of the Borders*, vol. vii.), were great fighters, as old Watt Scott knew to his cost. Their crest was a bull's head, armed, which, according to the custom of the times, was prominent on the key-stone of the portal. The character of the old laird at the time of the ascendancy of Angus was "deevils" enough to make him a good representative of "Clotie;" and the horned head looking through a shot-hole would help the ballad-winger to his metaphor. As for "wee Jamie Leitch," he might be some noted borderer who had joined Hertford when he burned Darnick Tower in September 1546, and whom Heiton eyed with a true border feeling through a loophole—the act being very well represented by the head and horns of the crest on the walls.'

Now, the fact is, that the verses were written by a person recently living, and are simply a *jeu d'esprit* on a fellow-townsmen of their author, who had adopted a habit of preaching in his native village, and who, not content with his mission in that home-field, was finally ambitious enough to extend his ministrations to the equally benighted hamlet of Darnick. We put it to our readers, Could there be a better example of the conjectural history indulged in by antiquaries where nothing is known, than the above answer to the newspaper inquiry?

David Thomson, the writer of the verses, has a place in Lockhart's *Memoirs of Sir Walter Scott*, as the person who always wrote the poetical invitations to 'the Sherra' to come to the Galashiels annual dinner. He was a cloth-manufacturer, a simple-hearted worthy man, with a great fund of natural humour, which doubtless Sir Walter failed not to appreciate. 'Hogg came to breakfast this morning,' says Scott in his diary, 12th December 1825, 'and brought for his companion the Galashiels bard, David Thomson.' At a meeting of his *Freehold poets*. The late Thomas Tegg, who was a relation of Thomson, was taken by him to Abbotsford, and introduced as the publisher of *Jokely*; which the prudent bibliophile thought rather daring on his friend's part. However, Sir Walter merely remarked: 'The more jokes the better,' and gave him a very kind reception.

## ARTIFICIAL DIAMONDS.

Another progressive step towards the possibility of creating diamonds by a chemical process has been realised in the fact that sapphires have been so produced. M. Gaudin has communicated to the Academy of Sciences, Paris, a process for obtaining alumina—the clay which yields the new metal called aluminum—in transparent crystals, which therefore present the same chemical composition as the natural stone known under the name of sapphire. To obtain them, he lines a common crucible with a coating of lamp-black, and introduces into it equal proportions of alum and sulphate of potash, reduced to a powder and calcined. He then exposes it for fifteen minutes to the fire of a common forge. The crucible is then allowed to cool, and on breaking it, the surface of the lamp-black coating is found covered with numerous brilliant points, composed of sulphuret of potassium, enveloping the crystals of alumina obtained, or, in other words, real sapphires or corundum. The size of the crystals is large in proportion to the mass operated upon; those obtained by M. Gaudin are about a millimetre, or 3-100ths of an inch in diameter, and half a millimetre in height. They are so hard that they have been found to be preferable to rubies for the purposes of watch-making. It is thus that chemistry, by pursuing the recognised course of natural causes, will in its operation achieve similar results, and produce the diamond.—*Willis's Current Notes*.

## THE PATH THROUGH THE CORN.

WAVE and bright is the summer air—  
Like a quiet sea when the wind blows fair,  
And its roughest breath has scarcely curled  
The green highway to an unknown world—  
Soft whispers, passing from shore to shore,  
Like a heart content—yet desiring more;  
Who feels torn,  
Wandering thus on the path through the corn?

A short space since, and the dead leaves lay  
Corrupting under the hedgerow gray:  
Nor hum of insect, nor voice of bird  
O'er the desolate field was ever heard;  
Only at eve the pallid snow  
Blushed rose-red in the red sun-glow:  
Till, one blest morn,  
Shot up into life the young green corn.

Small and feeble, slender and pale,  
It bent its head to the winter gale,  
Heard the wren's soft note of cheer,  
Scarcely believing spring was near;  
Saw chestnuts bud out, and camions blow,  
And daisies mimic the vanished snow,  
Where it was born,  
On either side of the path through the corn.

The corn—the corn—the beautiful corn,  
Rising wonderful, morn by morn,  
First, scarce as high as a fairy's wand,  
Then, just in reach of a child's wee hand,  
Then growing, growing—tall, green, and strong,  
With the voice of the harvest in its song,  
While in fond scorn  
The lark out-carols the murmuring corn.

O, strange, sweet path, formed dry by day,  
Flow, when, and wherefore—tongue cannot say,  
No more than of life's strange paths we know  
Whither they lead us, or why we go,  
Or whether our eye, shall ever see  
The wheat in the ear, or the fruit on the tree.  
Yet—who is forlorn?

Heaven, that watered the furrows, will ripen the corn.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 236.

SATURDAY, JULY 10, 1858.

PRICE 1½d.

## MOTHERS-IN-LAW.

In a recent discussion on the subject, it was suggested as an argument in favour of a man's marrying his deceased wife's sister, that in such a case he would have but one mother-in-law. The general laugh which greeted this remark, proved how strong is the prejudice against that luckless relationship, upon which has been immemorially expended all the sarcasm of the keen-witted, all the pointless abuse of the dull.

Dare any bold writer, taking the injured and unpopular side, venture a few words in defence of the mother-in-law?

Unfortunate individual! the very name presents her, in her received character, to the mental eye. A lady, stout, loud-voiced, domineering; or thin, snappish, small, but fierce; prone to worrying and lamenting. Either so overpoweringly genteel and grand, that 'my son's wife,' poor little body, shrinks into a trembling nobody by her own fireside; or so vulgar, that 'my daughter's husband' finds it necessary politely to ignore her, as she does her his and her grammar.

These two characters, slightly varied, constitute the prominent idea current of a mother-in-law. How it originated is difficult to account for; and why a lady, regarded as harmless enough until her children marry, should immediately after that event be at once elevated to such a painful pedestal of disagreeableness.

Books, perhaps, may be a little to blame for this, as in the matter of step-mothers—of whom we may have somewhat to say anon—and surely that author is to blame, who, by inventing an unpleasant generalised portrait, brings under opprobrium a whole class. Thus Thackeray may have done more harm than he was aware of to many a young couple who find 'the old people' rather trying, as old folks will be, by his admirably painted, horrible, but happily exceptional character of *Mrs Mackenzie*. He does not reflect that his sweet little silly *Rosie*, as well as the much injured wives among these indignant young couples, might in time have grown up to be themselves mothers-in-law.

But that is quite another affair. Mrs Henry, weeping angry tears over her little Harry, because the feeding and nurturing of that charming child has been impertinently interfered with by Henry's mother, never looks forward to a day when she herself might naturally feel some anxiety over the bringing up of Harry's eldest born. Mr Jones, beginning to fear that Mrs Jones's maternal parent haunts his house a good deal, and has far too strong an influence over dear Cecilia, never considers how

highly indignant he should feel if Mrs Jones and himself were to be grudged hospitality by missy's future spouse—little, laughing, fondling missy, whom he somehow cannot bear to think of parting with, at any time, to any husband whatsoever; nay, is conscious that should the hour and the man ever arrive, papa's first impulse towards the hapless young gentleman would be a strong desire to kick him down stairs.

Thus, as the very foundation of a right judgment in this, as in most other questions, it is necessary to put one's self mentally on the obnoxious side.

Few will deny that the crisis in parenthood when its immediate duties are ceasing, and however sufficient its pleasures are to the elders, they are no longer so to the youngsters, already beginning to find the nest too small, to plume their wings, and desire to fly—must be a very trying time for all parents. Bitter exceedingly to the many whose wedlock has turned out less happy than it promised, and between whom the chief bond that remains is the children. Nor without its pain even to the most united couple, who, through all the full years of family cares and delights, have had resolution enough to anticipate the quiet empty years, when, all the young ones having gone away, they two must once more be content solely with one another. Happy indeed that father and mother whose conjugal love has so kept its prior place that they are not afraid even of this—the peaceful, shadowy time before they both pass away into the deeper peace of eternity.

Nevertheless, the first assumption of their new position is difficult. Young wives do not sufficiently consider how very hard it must be for a fond mother to lose, at once and for ever, her office as primary agent in her son's welfare, if not his happiness; to give him over to a young lady, whom perhaps she has seen very little of, and that little is not too satisfactory. For young people in love will be selfish and foolish, and neglectful of old ties in favour of the new; and almost every young man, prior to his marriage, contrives, without meaning it, to wound his own relations in a thousand insignificant things, every one of which is reflected back upon his unlucky betrothed, producing an involuntary jealousy, a tenaciousness about small slights, a cruel quick-sightedness over petty faults. All this is bitterly hard for the poor young stranger in the family; unless, having strength and self-control enough to remember that 'a good son makes a good husband,' she uses all her influence, even in courting-days, to keep him firm to his affection and duty. Also, her own claim being, although the higher and closer, the newer, the more

dearly she loves him, the more careful she will be, by no over-intrusion of rights sufficiently obvious, to jar against the rights, or wound the feelings of others who love him—especially his mother, who has loved him all her life.

Surely this fact alone ought to make any young woman, generously and faithfully attached to her husband, feel a peculiar tenderness towards the woman who bore him, nursed him, cherished him—if a woman in any way tolerable or worthy of love. Even if not, her disagreeableness ought to be viewed more leniently than those of other people. She must have had so much to bear, with—as the younger generation will find out when the third generation arrives. Nay, the common cares and sufferings of mere maternity might well be sufficient, in another mother's eyes, to constitute an unalienable claim of respect, due from herself towards 'grandmamma.'

'But,' says the incredulous reader, 'this is a purely ideal view of the subject. Practically, what can you do with the old lady who comes worrying you in your domestic affairs, criticising your housekeeping, dictating to you about the management of your nursery, finally cutting you to the heart by hinting that you don't take half care enough of "that poor dear fellow, who never looks so well as he did before he was married."'

Yes, poor dear girl! it must be owned you have a good deal to bear on your side also.

Daughters and sons-in-law being always expected to be perfect—the daughter or son by blood being of course naturally so in the parental eyes—causes of necessity a few painful disenchantments on the part of the mother-in-law. She forgets that she must take her share of the difficulties which are sure to arise, so long as human beings are a little less than angels, and earth is not a domestic paradise. She had best early reconcile herself to the truth—painful, yet just and natural—that she has no longer the first right to her child. When once a young pair are married, parents, as well as relatives and friends, must leave them to make the best of one another. They two are bound together indissolubly, and no interference of a third party can ever mend what is irremediable; while even in things remediable, any strong external influence is quite as likely to do harm as good.

A wife, be she ever so young, ignorant, or foolish, must be sole mistress in her husband's house, and not even her own parents or his have any business to interfere with her, more than by an occasional opinion, or a bit of affectionate counsel, which is often better not given till asked for.

And in the strangeness, the frequent solitude, the countless difficulties of newly married life, no doubt this advice would be eagerly sought for, had it not been overmuch intruded at first. A girl, taken out of her large, merry family, to spend long, lonely days in an unfamiliar house, be it ever so dear; or entering, inexperienced, upon all sorts of family cares, would frequently be thankful to her very heart for the wisdom and kindness of a new mother, if only the mother had early taken pains to win that confidence which, to be given, requires winning. For neither love nor trust comes by instinct; and in most of these connections by marriage, where the very fact of strangers being suddenly brought together, and desired to like one another, obstinately inclines them

the other way—this love and trust, if long in coming, frequently never comes at all. Very civil may be the outward relations of the parties, but heart-warmth is not there. It is always 'my husband's family'—not 'my family'; my daughter's husband, or 'my son's wife'—never 'my son' and 'my daughter.' The loving patriarchal union, which both sides, elder and younger, ought at least to strive to attain, becomes first doubtful, then hopeless, then impossible.

One secret, original cause of this is, the faculty most people have of seeing their rights a great deal clearer than their duties. About these 'rights' there are always clouds rising; and one of the prominent causes of disunion is often that which ought to be the very bond of union—the grandchildren.

Now, if a woman has a right on earth, it certainly is to the management of her own children. She would not be half a woman if in that matter she submitted to anybody's advice or opinion contrary to her own; or if in all things concerning that undoubted possession, 'my baby,' she were not as fierce as a tigress, and as hard as a rock. One could forgive her any rebellion or indignation at unwarrantable interference from her mother-in-law, or even her own mother. And with justice; for if she have any common sense at all, she may, with less experience, have as clear practical judgment as grandmamma, whose wisdom belongs to a past generation, and whose memory may not be quite accurate as to the times when she was young. Yet if the daughter-in-law has any right feeling, she will always listen patiently, and be grateful and yielding to the utmost of her power. Nay, there will spring up a new sympathy between her and the old lady, to whom every new baby-face may bring back a whole tide of long-slumbering recollections—children grown up and gone away, children undutiful or estranged—or, lastly, little children's graves. The most irritable and trying of mothers-in-law is a sight venerable and touching, as she sits with 'the baby' across her knees, gossiping about 'our children' of forty years ago.

But, speaking of rights, the wife has limits even to hers. Surely the 'primal elder curse' must rest upon the woman who voluntarily or thoughtlessly tries to sow division between her husband and his own flesh and blood—above all, between him and his mother. And putting aside the sin of it, what a poor, jealous coward must she be—how weak in her own love, how distrustful of his, who fears lest any influence under heaven—least of all those holy, natural ties which are formed by heaven—should come between her and the man who has chosen her for his wife—his very other self; and whom, if he be at all a good man, he never will think of comparing or making a rival with any other; because she is not another—she is himself.

On the other hand, a man who, however low in station or personally distasteful may be his wife's relations, tries to wean her from them, exacting for himself her sole and particular devotion, to the breaking of the secondary bonds, of which the higher bond ought to make both husband and wife only more tenacious and more tender—such a one is grievously to blame. People may laugh at, and sympathise with, the unfortunate victim of 'Mother-in-law Spike'; but he is certainly a more respectable personage than the 'gentleman' who, driving in his carriage with his wife and son, passes an old woman—the boy's grandmother, crawling wearily along the hot dusty road—passes her without recognition. Or the other gentleman—living respectably, even handsomely—who takes



a deal of benevolent pains to solicit among his friends and acquaintance votes for admission to an almshouse for—though he does not exactly call her so—'my wife's mother.'

It is a curious fact, subversive of the theories of novelists, that mothers-in-law of sons generally 'get on' with them far better than with their daughters-in-law. While it is no unfrequent thing to see instances of a man's being kindly, even affectionately attached to his wife's mother, and she to him—almost any of us could count on our fingers the cases we know where a daughter-in-law is really a daughter to her parents by marriage. Some cause for this is the difference of sex: no man and woman in any relation of life, except the conjugal one, being ever thrown together so wholly and so intimately as to discover one another's weak points in the manner women do. Consequently, one rarely hears of a lady being at daggers-drawing with her father-in-law. She is usually on the civillest, friendliest terms with him; and he often takes in her a pride and pleasure truly paternal. For truly, women who are charming to men are common enough: a far safer test of true beauty of character is it that a woman should be admired and loved by women. It would save half the family squabbles of a generation, if the young wives would bestow a modicum of the pains they once took to please their lovers, in trying to be attractive to their mothers-in-law.

But the husband himself has often much to answer for. When with the blindness and selfish pride of possession natural to a man—And a man in love—he brings his new idol into his old home, and expects all the family to fall down and worship her, why, they naturally object to so doing. They cannot be expected to see her with his eyes. They may think her a very nice girl, a very likeable girl, and if left alone would probably become extremely fond of her in time, in a rational way; but every instinctive obstinacy of human nature revolts from compelled adoration. Heaven forbid that a man should not love, honour, and cherish his own wife, and take her part against all assaulters, if needful, be they of his own flesh and blood; but one of the greatest injuries a man can possibly do his wife is to be always exacting for her more love than she has had time to win—always shewing her forth as a picture of perfection, while common eyes see her only as an ordinary woman, blest with the virtues and faults which women can so quickly detect in one another. The kindest, wisest, most dignified course for any young husband on bringing his wife home is to leave her there, trusting her to make her way, and take her own rightful position, by her own honourable deserts.

A man has ordinarily little time or inclination to quarrel with his mother-in-law. The thousand little irritations constantly occurring between women who do not suit one another, yet are trying hard to keep on good terms for appearance' or duty's sake, are ridiculous trifles which he cannot understand at all. Better he should not. Better the wife should keep her little troubles to herself, and be thankful that on his side he is well disposed to be tolerant towards grandmamma. Grandmamma, on her part, not unfrequently likes her son-in-law extremely, asks his advice, is proud of his success in life; and though thinking, of course, that he is not quite good enough for her darling child—as indeed the Angel Gabriel and the Admirable Crichton rolled into one scarcely would have been—still she has a very considerable amount of respect for him, and kindly feeling towards him.

If she has not, and shews her want of it, she is the unkindest, most dangerous mother that any married woman can be afflicted with. If by word or insinuation she tries to divide those whom God has joined

together, if she is so mad as to believe she shall benefit her daughter by degrading her daughter's husband—truly this mother-in-law, cherishing a dislike upon unjust grounds, deserves any retribution that may reach her. Even for just cause, such an antipathy is a fatal thing.

And here we come to one of the most painful phases of this subject, one of the sharpest agonies that woman's nature can endure—that is, when a mother-in-law has to see her child, son or daughter, unworthily mated, forced to wear out life, to die a slow daily death, in the despair of that greatest curse upon earth, an ill-assorted marriage.

One can conceive, in such a case, the motherly heart being stung into direct hatred for the cause of such misery—may, bursting at times into the rage of a wild beast compelled to witness the torture of its young. This mother-passion, as helpless as hopeless, must be, of its kind, distinct from any other human wretchedness; and under its goading almost any outbreak of indignation or abhorrence would be comprehensible—may, pardonable. To have to sit still, and see a heartless woman tormenting the life out of one's own beloved son, for whom nothing was too noble and precious; or a brutal husband breaking the heart of a tender daughter, to whom, ere her marriage, no living creature ever said a harsh or unkind word—this must be terrible indeed to bear. And yet it has to be borne, again and again. God comfort these unhappy mothers-in-law! Their sufferings are sharp enough to make amends for the wickedness of a hundred *Mrs Mackenzies*.

Yet until the last limit, the only safe course for them is to endure, and help their children to endure. Cases do arise, and a wise legislature has lately provided for them, when righteousness itself demands the dissolution of an unrighteous marriage; when a man is justified before heaven and earth in putting away his wife; and the counsel, 'Let not the wife depart from her husband,' is rendered nugatory by circumstance, which entail sacrifices greater than any woman has a right to make, even to her husband. Every one must have known such instances, where the law of divorce becomes as sacred and necessary as that of marriage. But such melancholy unions are, thank God, the exception, not the rule, in this our land, and form no justification for the machinations of bad mothers-in-law. Therefore let them, in all minor troubles, practise patience, courage, hope. If, according to the apostle, who wrote on the subject with that wide calm observation which sometimes seizes on a truth more clearly than does one-sided experience—the unbelieving husband may be converted by the believing wife, and *vice versa*, who knows but that a harsh husband, a neglectful wife, may sometimes be won over to better things, by the quiet dignity, the forbearance, the unceasing loving-kindness, of a good, generous mother-in-law?

Let us take her in one last phase in her long life—it must have been a sufficiently long one—and these few words concerning her are ended.

There arrives oftentimes a season when the sharpest, most intolerable mother-in-law becomes harmless; when a chair by the fire-side, or a bed-ridden station in some far-away room, constitutes the sole dominion from which she can exercise even the show of rule or interference. Thence, the only change probable or desirable will be to a narrower pillow, where the gray head is laid down in peace, and all the acerbities, infirmities, or fatuities of old age are buried tenderly out of sight, under the green turf that covers 'dear grandmamma.'

Then, and afterwards, blessed are those sons and daughters, by blood or marriage, who, during her lifetime, so acted towards her that her death lays upon them no burden of bitter remembrance. And

blesed is she who, living, lived so that her memory is hallowed by all her children alike, and, who is remembered by them only as 'mother'—never, even in name, as 'mother-in-law.'

### A TREE OF LIBERTY.

Graves is a dull town in the north of France, about seven miles from Calais; and needs much to enliven it. It was on a Sunday afternoon, in December 1848, that I ran into a small apartment, shouting out: 'Tom! my lad, let us off to Arras. Come along. The elections are on to-day, I hear, and all goes in favour of Napoleon. Vive la République!'

France in 1848! What pleasing recollections, what happy thoughts crowd upon me whenever I revert to the days I passed in La Belle France throughout that memorable year. Happy, I say, for I was a Briton, though a young one—left without control for the first time in my life, with a moderate amount of pocket-money, and a good deal of assurance. I was about eighteen years of age, had blue eyes and a fair complexion; and having, from a lad, imbibed a certain taste for raw beef and porridge, was pretty muscular, and exceedingly fond of fun. It will, therefore, be seen at once, when I say that a kind papa had sent me to France to learn the language in a short time, and nothing but the language, that he couldn't have sent me to a better place. Young as I was, however, I was almost involuntarily driven into politics.

The Tom I addressed above, was an English youth of about my own age, but a great deal more bulldoggy, and a terrible cracker of cocoa-nuts, as he termed Frenchmen's heads: a friend after my own heart. He was in Guines to learn to *park-cours*. Arcades ambo! With him all went jollily. Beef-steaks and home were well-nigh forgotten—never repined after. Together we sang *Scots wha hae*, and *Old England shall weather the Storm*; and more than once have we silenced the cabaret chant of *Que-ve-aur Angles*, with a broadside of *Rule Britannia*, or *Tippitwichtet*. Where Tom went, I went; what I did, Tom did, and, *entre nous*, for a long time very little progress was made in French.

Tom was delighted with my proposition, and it was agreed that we should call for old B—, to accompany us. Off we started, and upon crossing the Place, came as usual upon Henri, moustache, long sword, cornered hat, and all complete. He shewed his dirty teeth as usual—for he had gowed vengeance on us like a vicious horse, such as not even a Rarey could tame. Henri was the commissary's head man, and an inveterate and undisguised hater of all and everything English, the folks of which nation he was continually looking up, and making them understand the true nature of a *procès-verbal*. His red moustache was so, gummed and twisted, that it stuck out at right angles with his small turned-up nose, a distance of three inches on either side. He got up this forky appendage, he said, to keep in awe all *mauvais sujets*. A 'ha, ha, ha!' from Tom as he passed, annoyed him; and he twirled one end of his fatal cross bar, and looked from under his shaggy eyebrows, as much as to say: 'I'll nail you yet, my chicks.'

We found old B— indulging in a cigar, and sipping strong coffee and cognac. 'Will you go Baron?' 'Ve! ve! Quite à votre service.'

Who was old B—? Now, I cannot tell you, nor could any one I ever met tell me. He couldn't, or wouldn't, tell himself. This is all I know: he was a pompous, jolly, crafty, good-tempered, very poor professor of ten languages, but teaching only one—his own—German, which I was told he couldn't spell. He was, however, a baron: he would always

stick to that. It is very desirable I should dwell somewhat on the merits and demerits of old B—. My narrative requires it. Old B— demands it.

He was a podgy, short-legged man; of about five-and-fifty, who got himself up for thirty or five-and-thirty, on Sundays and gala-days. He wore a wig, a broad-brimmed white hat, and a snuffy moustache; was very upright, and had all the appearance of a live baron, especially when supported by his gold eye-glass and immense diamond brooch, his tightly strapped blue inexpressibles of chess-board pattern, his small pointed-toed patent boots, and well-fitting swallow-tailed dress-coat of a greenish hue.

His appearance was certainly *distingué*; but the most curious thing was, no one ever remembered the baron to have been dressed differently. This had been his gala-dress from time immemorial—when in prosperous times he lost his thousands at *rouge et noir* in Paris; the garments, perhaps, he condescended to wear when he dined tête-à-tête with the President of the United States, and those in which the Patagonians, or some other onians of South America, desired to crown him their king. His coat, like himself, never grew threadbare, nor his yarns either. He had captivated an English countess, and often related, to our immense satisfaction, how in consequence he was forced to fly from England; he had drunk tea in China, and flirted with the maidens of Otaheite; in short, he was the wonder and delight of all who met him, and he did look a real baron, although his brilliants were paste, and he had been a valet. This singular old person, strange as it may appear, nearly brought me to the hulks. This was the way it happened.

Rapidly did we leave Guines, passing the English ironworks to our left, ascending the hill, flanked by its double row of trees, until we stood on memorable ground. We crossed the Field of the Cloth of Gold. I ventured to bring old B— out on the subject, but the professor evaded my general question, and quietly answered that he didn't see anything about the scene that it should be christened by so fine a name. The baron seemed colder than usual. Tom tried politics, but it was of no use; I had to come back to the old subjects. *Les jolis bleus yeux! Vive la bagatelle!* The right chord was struck; the baron yarned and yarned away, and kept us in a roar, and on we went, determined to be jolly for that evening.

An hour's walk brought us within view of the ancient—once strongly fortified—pretty little town of Arras, where many a battle had been fought, to be fought over and over again; and where we English made our last stand in France—to be eventually kicked out altogether. Now, a six-pounder would bring the whole place down. Yet there is the fosse, the portcullis, and long arched gateway with its ponderous doors and rusty irons: the fosse is dry, the walls are crumbling—all is decay.

There resides here one remarkable Englishman—remarkable, because he ought to have been hanged fifty years ago, and is himself of the same opinion. He is a wiry little man, upwards of a century old, and receives a pension from the French government for having sold Nelson in the Mediterranean. He was intrusted, it appears, with some important dispatches and other documents from Nelson, which he ran off with, and delivered into Bonaparte's hands. Exiled, a handsome pension ever since has been his reward. He was wont to allude strangely to the plunder of Malta. I once asked him how he felt, when he heard afterwards of the affair in Aboukir Bay. Tears started to his gray eyes, and a blush passed over his weather-beaten face. He invariably spoke well of old Albion, and I fancy there was a great longing within him to visit once again his native land. This old traitor lives at Arras.

Through the famous long archway, we entered the town, and found all bustle and excitement. Flags were flying and drums tattooing. Some were discussing, under the influence of long pipes and shrugged-up shoulders, the glories of La Belle France; while others, marching in a row, bawling out the Marseillaise. Cries of 'Vive Napoleon' resounded from the old ramparts. The town was full, gay, and happy.

'Suppose we seek Monsieur II—,' I said; 'we can then have a four game at billiards. He must have put up near at hand.'

'A la bonne heure,' rejoined the baron; 'I will go hunt him out myself. I know well he will come.' Pointing to a particular house, he marched off in his usual dashing style, saying as he left us: 'You will enter it, and wait for us. Au revoir!'

Through clouds of tobacco-smoke, innumerable dominoes and cards, and all kinds of noises and smells, we entered the café. The rapid clack of the billiard-balls was to be heard amid the incessant jingling of glasses and the clattering hubbub which Frenchmen alone can make. But now they had assembled to uphold the glorious privilege of wholesale liberty and universal suffrage. How, then, could there be less excitement? If a sinister-looking fellow had followed us from the time we first came into the town, and continued to track old B—'s steps from café to café in his search for II—, what of it? The baron was always an attraction. Monsieur II— could not be found. 'N'importe! I will take you a game,' said the baron, examining a cue. 'It is a good table. Allons!' We continued to play upwards of an hour. I made some excellent canons; but the baron was, beyond doubt, the great gun of the room. Tired of play, we sat down at a small side-table over our cigars and grog, and placidly examined the motley groups around us. This was enjoyment. *Vive la France.*

More than another hour had flown by when we thought of returning; but lo! what meant that eager gaze of the outdoor population? There was no necessity to think even, for a fellow in a blouse came quickly up and told us we were discovered, and must be off. Qu'est ce que c'est? Ha! we were detected and foiled. We were political—spies direct from Paris to tamper with the voters. Out, il n'y connaît personne. Ils viennent de Paris—oui.

The fact was—however incredible it may appear—the good people of Ardres had really and positively been led away, by the baron's distinguished manners and appearance, to imagine that we had come to their town to interfere with the voting.

Half-a-dozen fellows, armed with stout sticks, were deputed to shew us the way out, and give us a sound drubbing into the bargain.

Upon leaving the café, we were roughly collared. Here Tom floored his man; the baron remonstrated and the brooch sparkled; but it was of no avail: we were spies, and off we should pack.

They dragged us through the town, and with kicks and cuffs sent us flying homeward under a heavy volley of stones from all the gamins of the place.

O Liberty! Liberty! 'It's your absurdly *déjà-gé* manner that's done it all, baron,' I cried. 'But what shall we do?' again I shrieked, for I was in a towering passion. 'Fight? Nonsense. Pucker the affront? No—I will have revenge!'

'Revenge!' echoed Tom. 'I will punch the first Frenchman's head I come across; but, I say, that was a good un on Crapaud's figure-head. My knuckle's out.'

'Parbleu, my pack is cut too. Diable, we will go to the préfet. Oh, my coat is ruined—my hat is smashed.' Thus lamented old B—.

In quite a different spirit from that in which we

had set out, we trudged homeward: I plotting vengeance—but what I didn't know; Tom intending to fight the first opportunity. The baron did nothing but eye his ruined coat and battered-in chapeau.

Upon entering Guines, old B— parted hurriedly from us. Tom and I continued on our way very dejectedly, and were crossing the Place, when, lo! vengeance was in my grasp; all, all was clear as noonday—we could shock the whole nation in its nicest point. My mind was relieved.

'Tom,' said I, with starling earnestness, looking him straight in the face, and clapping one hand on his shoulder, while with the other I pointed in the direction of the Hôtel de Ville—'Tom, we will cut down that tree of humbug.'

'Bravo, bravissimo!' shouted Tom.

'Hush!' I resumed. 'Come to my apartment to-morrow, and we will concert our plans.'

'That tree is doomed. Bon soir.'

We met next evening, and, for the benefit of future historians, and guidance of all would-be plotters, I will explain how we purposed to carry out our desperate resolves.

'I have,' I began, 'thought over the whole matter, and see no great obstacle to the attainment of our wishes, provided we can overcome the first that presents itself. We must get a saw, and that so cleverly, that not a soul must even dream of such a thing. How is it to be done? Now, look ye here, Tom,' I continued: 'you know little W— at the ironworks better than I; call upon him to-morrow—keep your eyes open for the tool-house—you will fall over abundance of saws there—unobserved, clap one up your back, button your coat, bid little W— adieu, and hasten here to me.'

'Very pretty; to be nailed stealing a saw; no, no! hit upon something better than that.'

'Tom,' I answered quickly, 'I have pondered over the affair all night and to-day, and this is the only feasible plan I see; besides, if you are detected, it was a wager, you understand, and we must set our project full to the ground.'

'Fall, yes; the tree must fall: all right—I'll get the saw.'

'Tom, you're a brick.'

Here, cigar in mouth, he threw himself into a chair, cocked his legs on the mantel-piece, and folded his arms, while I proceeded.

'The saw obtained, we must choose a dark night, and issue out of the house, about two o'clock, by the front-pirlour window; for, by that time, we shall probably find Henri asleep.'

'Well,' rejoined my companion, 's'pose a'other—s'pose Henri finds us awake?—his carbine is loaded.'

'What, the white feather, Tom?'

'O dear, no; I should think not—go ahead: we shall only be shot down by Redspikes, or have a little quiet recreation for five or ten years in the hulks—capital opportunity to arrive at a thorough knowledge of the idioms of the language. I never shall speak French if I don't do something—so down with the humbugging tree, and the sooner the better.'

We settled upon the following Friday.

The inhabitants of Guines were justly proud of their emblem, as three attempts had been made, and had failed, to transplant a suitable poplar to its consecrated space on the Place, just before the Hôtel de Ville, before they possessed the 'largest and finest Tree of Liberty in the whole of France.' They dug about it and dugged it, placed a pretty, arched, painted wooden railing round its enclosure, and bid Henri guard it with his most zealous care, ay, with his life.

By Friday, it was known that Napoleon had gained the presidentialship. Guines was said to have favoured Cazaiguac.

'Tom, all right. Come along, are you ready? It

rains in torrents, and the wind is awfully high—so much the better? Yes—shut your door. Hush! hark! Tread gently down this corridor—mind that step—c'est le premier pas qui mène à l'arrestation!

I had brought Tom to my room, as arranged. As the clock struck two, we buttoned up our old coats to the neck, fastened thick towels round our heads tied on our slippers, and glided softly down a short flight of stairs into the parlour, where the window was soon opened, and the green blinds outside thrown back.

With palpitating hearts, we looked out upon the darkness. What a night! The rain fell and the wind howled fiercely through the deserted streets. The prospect was anything but inviting, and I must own I began to feel my courage ebbing away like that of Bob Acres's, when Tom very cleverly dropped into the street below and called on me to follow. In the open air my pluck revived, and we had taken only a few steps forward, when—bing, bang!

'What on earth is this now?' It will rouse the whole place. It's only a loose half of the blind flapping against the wall. Quick, on to my back, you must close and tie it. Leave the window open.

Again we stealthily glided away along the most secluded thoroughfares, now and then stopping to listen for an unwelcome footstep, but nothing was to be heard save the roaring wind and pelting rain. We reached the Place unharmed, and strained our eyes towards the Hotel de Ville. We gazed the door, another pause, good—Red pikes was asleep.

'To work.'

A few hasty strides brought us to the object of our vengeance. The saw is drawn, Tom's arm is stretched.

'Diable!' he whispered. 'I can't reach the tree. We are done—these cursed ribs. Shall we cut over?'

'No, escape were then impossible. By stealth, we won't be done, said I, placing my shoulder firm against the fence-work. Now for your weight, Tom. One, two, three. Ugh—crack went the wood-work, and in another minute we were in the enclosure and hard at work.

Sawing to windward, we had wellnigh brought the monster low when we heard footsteps approaching, and we had to be down flat by the side of our victim till the unconscious individual had passed by. Soused to the skin, we rose and resumed our task, and soon had the satisfaction to find the tree give. Another vigorous essay, and it cracked then fell in a round stone in the incision made by the saw, which opened wider and wider with every succeeding gust of wind, we prepared to leave the spot.

'Do you think she'll go?' said Tom.

'Depend on it, she'll go now with the first heavy squall, she'll go, but we'll wait the issue you'll see at the corner. Sharp's the word. By love, she's off!'

I had barely uttered these words when the ponderous tree fell with a round smash through the fence-work that surrounded it. The noise was a fearful one to be heard in the middle of such a night. We had scarcely reached a sheltering position, a few yards off, when up flew a dozen windows and out flew Henri, carbine in hand.

'Qui va là?' No reply.

He stood still a moment, then dropped his head as in the act of listening. We stood in agonising suspense. Just then a door slammed violently in the opposite direction to where we may be conceived, and off we bounded. We had escaped. It was the work of a few minutes only to regain the parlour, fasten up the blinds and window, and creep quietly into bed.

Next morning, the town was in an uproar. Telegraphs were at work—so was poor Henri. Louis Nap was furious—so is poor Henri. The authorities had the impudent, sheer thoughtless

impertinence—to interfere with my appetite for a whole month, by quartering a dozen blood-thirsty gendarmes in a court-yard right facing our *soles & manges*. But, however, in spite of awful moustache and Napoleonic messages, in spite of the tales of Cherie, the maid, who archly hinted at dirty marks on the window-sill, in spite of the model they got made from the foot prints found in the enclosure; in spite of more than one hundred examinations before the préfet—all they proved was, that Henri had been fast asleep, and the saw 'used by an experienced hand.'

#### THE NORTHUMBRIAN HOUSEHOLD BOOK, OR, HOUSEKEEPING THREE HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

##### PART II.—CONCLUSION.

HAVING catalogued the tables of three hundred years ago, we now turn to the wines, the yearly order for which we find to be '10 tons, 2 hogsheads of Gasconne wine—namely, 3 tons of red wine, 5 tons of claret, and 2 tons, 2 hogsheads, of white wine, at 4<sup>s</sup> 13<sup>d</sup> the tun. The earl seems to have retained the tastes of his Norman ancestors for the fair wines of France, but we would fain have known whether generous port, then so little popular with the English, was ever admitted to his board, or whether sherry, immortalised by Shakespeare some half century later under its other name of sack, had yet found its way into the cellars of Wresil, but on these points the *Household Book* is silent, nor is there mention made of any kind of spirits. Beer was the principal beverage of the household and to discover the cheapest method of manufacturing it, seems to have cost the earl and his council some anxious days, if not sleepless nights, for we find the most minute calculations entered into on the subject.

We are able to collect from these pages the names of a large variety of birds which, though now highly esteemed, were, in those days, introduced as luxuries at the tables of the great, thus, it is thought good that sea gulls be had for my lord's mess and none other, if they be in season. Wives (or lapwings), stunts, redshanks, bitterns (curlews, with many more equally strange, or equally distasteful to us as articles of food, are mentioned with similar restrictions, and seem to have been placed side by side with partridges, pheasants, snipes, and wood-cocks, even larks are set down as a delicacy not to be unreservedly enjoyed. Swans and peacocks were in high favour, and a warrant drawn up as formally as if it related to the conveyance of all the estates of all the Peeries, authorises the bailiff of his lordship's manor of Leekn-field, to 'deliver to my well beloved servants, Richard Gowe, controller of my household, and Gilbert Waddell, clerk of my kitchen, against the feast of Christmas next coming, 20 cygnets, &c.'

We find in this list no mention of turkeys, but had it been drawn up a few years later, they would probably have held a prominent place, for Baker in his *Chronicles* says of the fifteenth year of this reign: 'It happened that many things were now newly brought into England, whereupon this rhyme was made

'Turkeys, cups, hops, peacocks, and beere,  
'Came into England till in one year.'

The *Household Book*, however, clearly proves this to be incorrect, so far as the articles of hops and beer were concerned.

Let us now take a momentary glance at the earl's breakfast-table, choosing for our visit a season when all good Catholics are supposed to eschew a too great attention to creature comforts; and, first, we miss the now almost indispensable luxuries of tea and coffee, for which, to modern tastes, the 'quart of beyre and the quart of wyne' are but rude substitutes; but there is the goodly loaf of trencher (brown) bread, the two manchets, made of delicate wheaten flour, 'the dysh of butter, and the peece of salt-fish, or dysh of buttered eggs,' the latter to be replaced on flesh-days by half a chine of mutton or a chine of beef boiled: no great stint after all!

My lord and lady's fast-day dinner consisted of several varieties of fish, such as 'turbot slyced or baked, a dysh of flounders, a dysh of fried smelts, with salmon, sprots, and salt-fish, five manchettes, a pottell of beyre, and a pottell of wyne;' to this was added for them that had the 'revercion'—that is to say, those who waited and took the leavings—'three lofes of bred, and three pottells of beyre.'

It will be remarked that there is here no mention of vegetables: potatoes, peas and beans, were then unknown in England; but that others were at least occasionally introduced, may be gathered from a subsequent order, that 'from heretoforth there be no herbes bought, seeing that the cooks may have them anewe in my lord's garden;' and in the list of the servants we find a 'gardener for setting of herbes, cheppinge of knots, and sweepynge the garden cleane.'

Similar minute directions are given for the 'orderynge' of the boards of my lord's children and those of his various dependents; and we observe a gradual decrease in the scale of luxury as we approach the lower offices, the 'dyshe of fresh fish, and the dyshe of cod or lynge, with butter, brail, and beyre,' dealt out to the head servants, being exchanged in the latter case for a 'peece of salt-fish' only.

We have no bill of fare of any of the 'principal feasts;' but, from the variety of choice viands laid in for them, they seem to have been conducted on the most liberal and magnificent scale; indeed, no one who studies this *Household Book* can for a moment doubt that boundless hospitality reigned throughout the princely establishment of the Percy; but it is as a domestic economist we are now chiefly considering him; and of his pre-eminence in that character, almost every page furnishes many, and sometimes amusing examples: thus, we find him on one occasion, always of course with the help of 'his council,' taking a review of the operations of the past year, and gravely noting down such defects as the following, 'in order that the provision thereof be amendit yerely from henceforth:' 'That there be no white salt occupied in my lord's hous, without it be for the pantre, or for castynge upon meat or for seagonyng of meat; that, whereas mustarde hath been bought of the sauce-maker aforetime, that now it be made within my lord's hous, and that one be provided to be groom of the squellery that can make it; that there be no lambes bought when they be at the darrest, without it be for my lord's boorde; the chamberlaynes meas, and the stewardes meas; and that whereas earthyn pots be bowghte, that ledder pots be bowghte for them for servynge for lyveries and meales in my lord's hous.'

There are a few of many equally important matters that engaged the attention of one who, in early life, had directed the movements of an army, and who had yet to stand side by side with his royal master on the memorable 'Field of the Cloth of Gold.'

In looking through these pages, we catch an occasional glimpse of some of the sports and diversions of the era to which they refer.

Shooting with the long-bow, once so much practised by the English both as a means of defence and a favourite exercise, seems about this time to have fallen into some disrepute; for, during the reign of Henry VIII., acts of parliament were passed, rendering it compulsory for every man under sixty, except spiritual men and justices, to have a bow and arrows constantly in his house, and also that every servant should possess a bow and four arrows, master providing the same, and stopping the purchase-money out of his wages. In spite, however, of these stringent laws, we find good old Latimer constrained a few years later to lift up his powerful voice in behalf of an act which he designates as 'God's instrument, whereby He hath given us many victories against our enemies,' and which, he moreover adds, is 'a wholesome kind of exercise, and much commended in physic.' But that the use of the long-bow, however unfashionable elsewhere, was still practised at Wresil, is evident from the sum 'payde yerely to my lord's bowyer for seyinge and dressynge all his lordship's bowes in the yoman of the bowes keeping from tyme to tyme, and also to the flecher for seyinge to all the shaft arrows and all others—he to fynde,' it is added with characteristic precision, 'all feders, waxe, glawe, and silke.'

Christmas in the olden time was, as is well known, a season of almost unbounded mirth and hilarity: in the houses of the great especially, Folly, with his cap and bell, seemed for the moment to reign paramount; and we are not therefore surprised to find a reward, as it is here styled, given yearly to 'an Abbot of Misrule:' this being doubtless, as the editor suggests, the same respectable personage who, after the Reformation, when the word abbot had acquired an ill sound, reappeared as the 'Lord of Misrule,' to preside over the Christmas gambols in the houses of our chief nobility. A master of the revels was also appointed for 'oversceing and orderynge the plays, interludes, and dressynge that is played before my lord on the twelfth day after Christmas.'

The drama seems to have been the favourite amusement; and Scriptural subjects, not excepting those even which involve the deepest and most awful mysteries of the Christian faith, were chosen as vehicles for the display of dramatic action or pantomimic skill. The priests were not only the authors of these religious plays, but in most cases the actors also. We have already heard of my lord's clerical almoner distinguishing himself as a playwright, and we now find others of the same holy calling 'playing a play at Shrovetide,' and again 'playing the play of Resurrection upon Easter-day in the morning in my lord's chapel.'

Minstrels of various degrees of merit, dependent apparently upon the rank of their masters—for an 'erls mynstrelle,' we observe, was to receive more than a lord's—are noted down amongst the regular recipients of his lordship's bounty; in return for, or more probably in anticipation of which, some of their fraternity were always to be found playing at my lord's chamber-door, and those of his family and guests, as soon as day dawned on New Year's morning.

In the administration of his charities, the Earl of

Northumberland proved himself a good Catholic, for he lavished what must then have been considerable sums in gifts to the church; and though we, whose lot has fallen on more enlightened times, may feel inclined to smile at the misappropriation of some of them, we must not forget at the same time to do justice to the liberality of the hand that knew how to scatter its wealth in so many and such diverse directions.

The shrine of our Lady in the Whitefriars at Doncaster seems to have been particularly favoured by the earl, being mentioned here as his own foundation. Both it and the prior who presided over it enjoyed a large share of his patronage. But he also assisted in 'upholdynge the lytes of waxe which his lordship fyndeth burnynge yerely before our Lady of Walsingham, Sainte Margaret, in Lincolnshire, and the holy blood of Hailes'—this last being a pretended relic of the blood of our Saviour, brought from the Holy Land by the Earl of Cornwall in the reign of Henry III., and by him deposited in the monastery of Hailes in Gloucestershire.

Several very ancient, and, as we suppose, now obsolete popish ceremonies are here alluded to, amongst others that of 'creeping (to) the cross on Good Friday,' which act of corporeal debasement the good earl and countess and their children diligently performed.

On Maundy Thursday, the custom, still kept up by the sovereign, of relieving as many poor people as the benefactor is years old, was strictly observed in the castle of Wresil: gowns, shirts, wooden trenchers loaded with bread, 'eshen cups' filled with wine, leathern purses containing pence equal in number to the years attained by the donor, were freely dealt round. One of the items thus alluded to is curious:

'That my lord caus to be bowghte on Maundy Thursday 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  yards of brode violet cloth, for a gowne for his lordship to do service in, and to be furrede with blake lambe, which gowne my lord weareth all the tyme his lordship doeth service; and after he hath done his service, at his sayd Maundy, doth gyf to the poorest man that he fyndeth, as he thyneketh among them all.'

On New Year's-day, there was a general interchange of gifts between the various members and inmates of the family; and rewards were dealt out to those of the domestics who were so fortunate as to be chosen to convey them; but the exact amount to be given to each was carefully written down; nothing was to be left to caprice, nothing to impulse:

'My lord useth and accustomed to gyf yerely to the servant of my lady, his daughter, the little Lady Margaret aforesaid, now a staid matron, and the wife of the Lord Clifford, if she be on New-year's Day with his lordship, and send him a New-year's gyft, 6s. 8d.'

The removal from place to place of a household such as that we have been describing must have been, under any circumstances, rather a serious affair; and considering that it was customary to remove a large portion, if not the whole, of the household furniture, we almost wonder that it could ever have been attempted more than once or twice in a lifetime. The usual mode of travelling for gentlemen was on horseback; while the ladies either rode on a pillion behind them, or singly on their own palfreys, which they exchanged, when fatigued, or in bad weather, for a covered litter. We find, however, several kinds of carriages mentioned, such as horse-litters, chairs, close 'carrs,' chariots, &c.; but some of these bore small resemblance to the vehicles so named in the present day; the chariot, for instance, must have been a sort of wagon, as is evident from the load assigned to it in the general order for the removal of the family, and also from seven 'great trotting horses' being appointed to draw it, and a 'chariotman, on a

smaller nag, to ride beside them. More than two horses had never yet been used for carriages, commonly so called; and it was reserved for the proud and luxurious George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, some fifty years later, to astonish the worthy citizens of London, by appearing in the streets in a coach drawn by six horses.

Still, whatever form it might assume, the chariot took precedence of all the other conveyances employed, and seems on these occasions to have been put to an unaccustomed use, for certain officers were charged 'yerely, before the renewal of my lord at Michaelmas, to see all the vestry stuff, and the wardrobe stuff, carried by my lord's own chariot to the place appointed; because my lord shall be put to no further charge of carriages than needeth, seeing that the carriage, with my lord's own chariot, may save the same, and the stuff begone at least a fortnight before his renewal.'

If his lordship travelled unaccompanied by his family, six horses were required for himself and suite, as thus: 'A nagge for him to ryde upon; a second, to be led for him to change; a third, for the groom of the robes to ride afore with his malle; two others, for clothes-sacks, containing his lordship's bedde and body apparail; and, lastly, one for the groom of the livery to ride afore, with the shaving basin and ewer.'

All hail to the days of railways, and carpet-bags of diminished state, but added comfort, when an overland journey to India occasions less trouble, and occupies not much more time than was once expended in a transit between London and York. Well, though, might the ex-coachman of a nobleman, transformed into his lodgekeeper, remark lately to a friend of ours, while deploring the loss of that golden harvest which had often deposited a sovereign in his pocket in return for washing a visitor's carriage: 'Why, bless you, sir, now-a-days the first lord in the land may walk in at that gate, with his bag and wrapper under his arm, and nobody know that he is a lord.' And what matter, say we:

The rank is but the guinea's stamp;  
The man's the gowd for a' that.

It must now suffice that we give a few more extracts, taken almost at random, further to illustrate the prudence and foresight by which the framers of this curious book were characterised, and first—

'It is ordayned that whoever stands charged with the expenses and keepynge of my lord's hous for the yere, shall at all such tymes as my lord doth exceede in the fayre of his hous the ordinary service accustomed as appointed in his book of orders, as well at all feasts as in tymes that strangers cun, brynge my lord a bill of the names of such (articles) of flesh or fish which is expended above the ordinary fayre, and in what service it is expendit, that his lordship may dayly see at such tymes as strangers be with him, wherein he doth exceede the fayre ordinary of his hous.

'Item, that the clarkes of the kechinge shall after they make any bargaine for any manner of provision for keepynge of my lord's hous, that they make him privy thereto, afore the bargayne be concluded, to the intent that they may know whether his lordship agree to the said price or not.

'Item, that the clarkes of the brevements (or registrar), by the advice of the comptroller and head clark of the kechinge, shal the catorer to go abroad in the country weekly for bying of stuff in such places as is thought it shall be best cheap; and to by it seldome where my lord liveth, except it may be had as good cheap there as elsewhere.

'Item, it is thought good that all manner of wyld fowl be bought at the first hand, and a catorer to be appointed for the same, for it is thought that the



poultriers of Hemmingburgh and Clef hath taken great advantage of my lord yerely, of sellynge of cuneys and wyldfowl.'

But the Lord of Northumberland was not easily imposed upon, and we should think there was marvellously little danger of the evil befalling him which he thus guards against.

'That the clarks of the kechinges see that the service appointed in the booke of directions for the expences of my lord's hous be observed and kept without imbridgement, to be examined every day what lacks thereof, to the intent that the officers shall not perluine it to their profit, if there be any, but that it remayne only to my lord's profit.'

The Lord of Wresil was not, it would appear, the only nobleman who, after distinguishing himself at the court and in the field, retired to his country-house, there to relax his energies by paying a minute attention to domestic affairs; for we find among the notes in the *Household Book*, an article entitled 'Lord Fairfax's orders for the servants of his household' after the civil wars. And at the risk of trying the patience of our readers, we must give two or three extracts from it, for the edification of modern housewives, no less than to shew the gradual progress of refinement as we approach nearer to our own times.

After appointing the servants to assemble by seven of the clock in the morning in the hall, he requires the 'clarks' of the kitchen to direct the cooks what shall be for breakfast for the ladies in their chambers, and likewise for the gentlemen in the hall or parlour, which must be served by eight o'clock, and not after.

Dinner was to be ready by eleven—quite an advance in civilisation this—and the great chamber being duly served, the steward and chaplain were to sit down in the hall, and call to the gentlemen, if there were any unplaced above, and then the servants of the strangers, as *their masters be in degree*; and if any unworthy fellow do unmannerly sit himself down before his betters, they must take him up and place him lower! With a regard to appearances scarcely to be surpassed by the most aspiring of modern *parvenus*, it is next provided that 'the best fashioned and appparelled servants shall attend above the salt, the rest below;' and they are, moreover, instructed, that if one have occasion to speak to another about the service at table, let him whisper, 'for noyse is uncivil; and if any servant go forth of the chamber for anything, let him make haste, and see that no more than two be absent.

'For prevention of errands, let all sauces be ready at the door, for even a mess of mustard will take a man's attendance from the table; but, lest anything happen unexpectedly, let a boy stand within the chamber-door for errands.

'Let no man fill beyre or wyne but the cupboard-keeper, who must make choice of his glasses and cups for the company, and not fill them hand-over-head. He must also know which be for beyre, and which for wyne, for it were a foul thing to mix the two together.

'Let him which doth order the table be the last man in the room to see that nothing be left behinde that should be taken away.' And then his lordship thus concludes: 'Many things I cannot remember, which I refer to your good care; otherwise I should seem to write a book herof.'

And now we, too, must take our leave of this curious memento of days long gone by: we have culled only a few of its most prominent passages, in presenting which to the readers, we have purposely passed over many equally or even more curious; the correct signification of which, from the obscurity of the diction and the obsolete customs referred to, seems to be difficult to come at. If we should have succeeded in affording half an hour's

amusement to those who may not have leisure or opportunity to examine it for themselves, the time we have devoted to the study of the *Northumberland Household Book* will not have been spent in vain.

## LITERARY RECOLLECTIONS.

THIRTY years ago, we remember Mr Cyrus Redding as a youngish man, of gentlemanly appearance and address, fond of society, and qualified by his manners and conversation to take a prominent part in it. This, together with his literary tastes and capabilities, is sufficient to account for the contents of the book before us; by which we find that the author, in his progress through life, mixed much with the world, and possessed opportunities of seeing a good deal both before and behind the curtain. The present result is more a book of personal anecdotes than an autobiography; and the public appear to have applauded his judgment in making it so, for already we have the second edition of the work.\*

Our author tells us that he was dandled on the knee of Howard the philanthropist, and that he saw Lord North, although unable now to recollect either. John Wesley he both saw and heard in childhood. 'A servant taking me out to walk, I saw him in a black gown, his long white hair over his shoulders, as in his portraits, at which I stared as at something wonderful. Children were clambering on the timbers, close to where I stood. On a sudden, he stopped in his discourse, turned round towards them, and called out in a clear, loud tone: "Come down, you boys, or be quiet." Another divine of eminence in America, called Murray, he likewise remembers; the same who received from his countrymen the sobriquet of Salvation Murray, to distinguish him from another of the same name styled Damnation Murray. Franklin preferred the doctrine of the former, remarking, that 'it was more natural than otherwise that God should reconcile a lapsd world to himself.'

When Mr Redding had seen, as he tells us, 'a score of sunquers,' he set out for London, and in due time—19 hours to 84 miles!—arrived at Bath, and found it realise the descriptions we read in obsolete novels. The 'pump-room was too small for the crowd of fashion, and almost every house exhibited a hatchment. Quin called Bath 'the finest place in the world for an old cock to go to roost in.' Its merits, however, were more various, for it was choked up by the *beau-monde*, who rushed thither to drink water and to dance, as well as to die.

Among the distinguished individuals then in Bath, were William Pitt, and the overshadowed Lord Melville; the latter under the cloud of his impeachment. Pitt was rapidly sinking. The battle of Austerlitz, and defeat of the last coalition, pressed him to the earth. His desire was to be like his father, a great war-minister, without the experience and due appreciation of the difference of circumstances and times. His stamina were gone; Bath did him no good. Two or three bottles of wine a day ceased to stimulate, and he had constant recourse to large doses of laudanum.

An official, in attendance at the House of Commons, used to be ready with a full beaker of port-wine when Pitt arrived. This he quaffed off nearly to the quantity of a pint before he entered. He would repeat the draught in the course of the evening. I have at this time a friend who knew the official, proud of relating this circumstance. The reaction of such a custom was inevitable. Care about self-esteem did not keep him politically honest. Did the consciousness of it lead him to wine, or was it

\* *Fifty Years' Recollections, Literary and Personal, with Observations on Men and Things.* By Cyrus Redding. 3 volumes. London: Charles J. Skett. 1858.



pure love of the beverage? Perhaps it was neither—a stimulant had become necessary to a feeble stomach. His father was fond of port wine, and took it despite the gout.

The sight of Pitt's person was not calculated to strengthen his cause with his youthful advocate, for such it was then. His countenance, forbidding and arrogant, was repellent of affection, and not made to be loved, full of disdain, of self-will, and, as a whole, destitute of massiveness; his forehead alone was lofty and godd. He walked with his nose elevated in the air; premature age was stamped upon his haggard features. . . . As I recollect, he seemed nearly as tall as myself—in flesh, the merest scarecrow, which, perhaps, made him seem taller than he really was, having, by the use of alcohol, attenuated the muscular fibre.

It was later than this our author found Gravesend 'a miserable little place,' where he was charged five shillings for a biscuit and a glass of spirits and water. A companion, disapproving of the exorbitant profit, smashed stealthily half-a-dozen glasses on the sideboard.

Mr Redding's acquaintance with the author of *Lacon*, who is mentioned repeatedly throughout the book, commenced in this wise:

'I was sitting alone expecting a summons to dinner one day, when the door of the room opened, and, with little ceremony, a hard pallid-faced gentleman in black entered, and began:

"I have heard of you, sir; wished much to be acquainted; came from Tiverton; called to ask if you had seen one of my pamphlets," handing over one; "singular thing, sir."

"Pray, sir, whom have I the honour of addressing?"

"My name, sir, is the Reverend Caleb Colton, Cambridge Fellow, curate of Tiverton."

"Pray, sir, take a seat." Here commenced my acquaintance with that singular personage, the author of *Lacon*. A first-rate scholar and shrewd thinker; most superstitious about spiritual appearances. His pamphlets related to the Sampford ghost, and most extraordinary things he stated as facts, and verbally re-affirmed. He talked of the church, of Horace, of his own poetry, of which he had a lofty idea, and of Dr Johnson's opinion of spirits. In vain was dinner announced; he took no hint, and, being pleased with his conversation, I thought the best way was to ask him to take a share of what awaited myself. He jumped at the offer, and said it would prolong conversation. I remember there were ducks on the table, and that he dined off a very small portion of one of them. Of wine, no dean, "orthodox in port," could seem fonder in moderation. It was midnight before he departed. His conversation was scholastic and clever, mingled with the wonders of the ghost. He had sat up two nights, had found the bells of the house rung, had undone the wires, and still the mysterious sounds were heard. He had rushed with a light into the apartment, and counted five or six vibrations of a clapper while he looked on. He had listened to footsteps on the stairs, where nothing could be seen, and had been so convinced of supernatural agency, that he had made himself responsible for two hundred pounds, to be paid to the poor of the parish, if the thing should be proved an imposture. This was a great proof of his sincerity, as no man loved money more. It may be observed, that he was so credulous about ghosts, he would not walk home of an evening across his own churchyard, unless he was lighted by some one, and a little girl of ten years of age used to accompany him on such occasions, carrying a lantern. He gave me a pressing invitation to Tiverton, and quoted many lines from a poem he was composing, called *Hypocriasy*.

"Now," said he, "do you think any lines of Pope are more euphonical than these?"

'His conceit at first surprised me, but seeing his weak side, I flattered him.

"Really they are good, and very like"—  
"There, sir, I think these will convince you I can write verses of some merit."

'His repetition was like a boy declaiming at a grammar-school; upon all other topics he was shrewd, informing, and agreeable. He laid bare a sophistry admirably, and when he felt he had succeeded, he indicated it by a peculiar wrinkle from the corners of his cunning gray eyes, bespeaking his satisfaction. His cheek-bones were high, and his features denoted none of that intellectual power which he undoubtedly possessed, rather the result of labour than genius. He seemed in conversation as though his whole life had been devoted to controversial debate, and that he had employed all his time in detecting fallacies. His learning was great, his reading extensive, his memory retentive. He quoted from English, Greek, and Latin writers with great facility, when he wanted to illustrate any subject. His knowledge of the Scripture was apt and profound, yet he was careless in morals, selfish, reckless in conduct, and sceptical in his faith.

Mr Redding was, of course, disappointed with the appearance of Madame de Staël, who, however, was not ugly, but simply uninteresting and ordinary in feature, and somewhat heavy and rather full in person. The conversational talents of this remarkable woman are well known; but the practical distinction she drew between the English and German characters, in reply to a question of Mr Redding, is as acute and as true as anything of hers we have seen. 'Asking her what she thought of the Germans, she replied in some respects they were mystics, fond of the extravagant, because their rulers left them little else with which they could deal freely. They were not always exact reasoners, but that was an inconvenience under their circumstances which political amelioration would remove. They were baptised in theories, but might still put to shame the logical English, who spoke continually of Locke and reason, and obeyed custom. "You do not take the trouble to test the soundness of your customs. The Germans are only at liberty to dream, but cannot act on their dreams."

The conversation of Dr Wolcot at seventy-seven years of age was as racy as ever. As a physician, he seems to have been born a generation before his time. He outraged both the faculty and the people by permitting his fever patients to drink as much cold water as they pleased; he affronted and dismayed the apothecaries by analysing their medicines; and he said to Mr Redding with his heretical candour: 'A physician can do little more than watch nature; and if he sees her inclined to go right, give her a shove on the back.' When Wolcot was in Jamaica, the governor's sister asked him the news one morning, and he told her that a cherub had been caught up in the Blue Mountain, and brought into the town.

"What did they do with it, my dear doctor?"

"Put it in a cage with a parrot."

"And what then, doctor?"

"In the morning, the parrot had pecked out both its eyes."

"You don't say so!"

Wolcot was the first patron of Opie, whom he brought forward in a very judicious manner. The young artist began with heads at 5s., which increased to 10s. 6d.; and on returning, after his first painting expedition, with twenty guineas in his possession, 'so wonderful was the sum in his unaccustomed eyes, that he first flung the money on the doctor's table in a sort of rapture, and then sweeping the coin all off upon the carpet, rolled himself over it, exclaiming: "Hero I be rolling in gold!"

Among Mr Redding's acquaintance was Catalani,

whom he found 'always the same elegant and amiable creature, with the same sweet simple smile, and modest manners.' Through another acquaintance, an old lady, less known, he heard of some of the celebrities of a former generation. "Charles Churchill," she observed, "nobody could ever dream he was able to write such fine poetry, who knew him as well as I did. He was such a heavy, dull man, and had so little to say in company. He often dined with my father, and had a great name with the players." Wilkes, she told me, generally came to her father's house with Churchill, and had all the conversation, having something to say to everybody and about everything, but he was so ugly. . . . I found that Mrs. Kendal, for that was Miss Cotes's name by marriage, did not think much of her father's friend as a gentleman, though as a poet, the world, she said, was full of his praises.

Among the originals in this amusing cabinet, not the least interesting is M. Montelle, a French mathematician. He was a handsome man of four or five and thirty, who lived in a summer-house in a garden—a glazed room about ten feet square—which he occupied free of cost, giving a half-crown lesson once a week to supply himself with food: 'I entered his cell, occupied by himself and his books, nearly to repletion, together with a long box or chest, in which were several blankets, and across it a plank, on which he was sitting, his feet and legs in the box for the sake of warmth, his back against the wall which received the sashes on both sides, some of which had a pane or two fractured, and mended with paper, on which I observed closely written Greek characters. Before him was a tilted board, which served him for a table, and by the side of the box, an old arm-chair, on which several folio volumes lay open, one upon another. From the ceiling, suspended by a rusty wire, just over his primitive table, hung a piece of tin-plate bent into the form of a lamp, with a wick and oil in it. A small can stood in one corner, and in another, an earthen pitcher of water.' This gentleman conversed fluently in Greek, Latin, English, Italian, German, and Arabic; and read various other tongues, including Chinese. He had travelled on foot all over the continent. 'He was on intimate terms with the members of the French Institute, and the principal men of science in Paris; and a curious figure he cut walking with some of them arm in arm in a soiled flannel jacket and trousers, without stockings, through the fashionable Boulevards, as was often the case.' Mr Redding strongly advised the philosopher to abandon his cherished idea of coming to England, where poverty is only not as great a crime as robbery. 'Your innocent sleep by the wood-side would be deemed a crime. The *juge de paix* would send you to prison for that alone, and, if money were found upon you, it would aggravate the offence. He would ask why you did not get a bed, if you were an honest man. He would say you were a beggar, or were hunting game. Your knowledge, if displayed, would be treated as an aggravation of your offence, "for one who knew so much must be an idler, who would not work for his bread." Do not come to England unless you have money, and a good coat.'

Let us now call up Foscolo; for Mr Redding, with great good taste, concerns himself only with the dead. Foscolo lived at Modisey, but had a lodging in Blenheim Street. There my introduction took place to this friend of Alfieri, well known as he was throughout Europe. Foscolo, at the moment I entered the room, was under the hands of his barber, lathered to the eyes. The lower part of his face looked like the wood-cut of a monkey I had in an edition of Gay's *Fables*, when I was a boy. The upper part was fine, a good forehead, fine large gray eyes, his brow expansive, scanty sandy-coloured hair, all, however,

depreciated by the ends and napkin over his shoulders. He sputtered from his ample lips through the snowy froth: "Sit down, my good friend; I have heard of you—we will talk presently." His scraggy neck was bare, but amid all, his countenance was expressive of high genius. He was scrupulously neat in his person, and gentlemanly when he pleased. . . . His temper was his great failing; and he would too often disregard the exact truth in the relation of a fact, and thus get into a dilemma, and to get out of it, shew his quickness of feeling. . . . We used to play at chess together, when he would make a bad move, and flying into a passion with himself, tear off his hair by the handful. I therefore proposed that we should play no more, as it might lead to a personal quarrel. He said that he was sorry for it; he could not help quarrelling with himself, being so careless in his moves.' Here is a poetical portrait of Foscolo by himself:

A furrowed brow, intent and deep-sunk eyes,  
Fair hair, lean cheeks, and mind and aspect bold!  
The proud quick lip, where seldom smiles arise—  
Bent head, and well-formed neck, breast rough and cold,  
Limbs well composed; simple in dress, yet choice;  
Swift to to move, act, think, or thought unfold;  
Temperate, firm, kind, unused to flattering lies,  
Adverse to the world, adverse to me of old;  
Times alone and mournful, evermore  
Most pensive, all unmoved by hope or fear;  
By shame made timid, and by anger brave;  
My subtle reason speaks: but ah! I rave—  
'Twixt vice and virtue hardly know to steer—  
Death may for me have fame and rest in store!

An amusing account is given of the indignation of a lady of the genus irritable, who was offered twelve guineas per sheet by the *New Monthly Magazine*, edited nominally by Thomas Campbell, but really by Mr Redding. 'To imagine that I should write on such terms,' wrote Miss Mitford, 'is ridiculous. I left off writing for the magazines generally because sixteen was not enough, and in my letter to Mr V— was as clear as possible on the point: I especially said six guineas an article, long or short.' These were the palmy days of the monthly magazines. 'How much do they pay you?' The annuals, too, we remember—at least the first-class annuals—did not count the pages at all: they paid fifteen guineas per prose article. The contributions to the *Book of Beauty* were on a different footing: they were a homage to the fair editress, Lady Blessington, whose female contributors usually received an ornamental pen, or some other article of trifling value, as a return of courtesy.

Mr Redding is not an out-and-out admirer of Lamb. Lamb's dislike of the country, born and bred in London as he was, seems rational enough; and from the same cause, his affection for ale and tobacco, attachments worthy of those who dislike flowers, kitchen-gardens, and love company, particularly low company. Lamb felt himself at home here. He owned, notwithstanding, that he had a delicacy towards sheep-stealing. Were not the Edinburgh Reviewers right—could such a man be a poet? His charming essays came from his own habitual feelings, and the peculiarities of his social habits, and were quaint, fruitful pictures of certain things allied with those habits. Poetry is a difficult matter, and more universal in its nature—at least, that poetry which confers a lasting reputation. A poet born, bred, educated, and continually resident in a great city, with none but urban associations, is like a stall-bred ox that never pastured. The map of Lamb's world, and that of his followers, extended from Hampstead to Camberwell, and from Brentford to Bow. They had heard, it was true, of other countries beyond those limits, which were the sojourn of the Tropics, whose heads grew beneath their shoulders, for all they knew or cared about.

them. Porter was their nectar; the tavern-board or the book-cleared table in chambers, the fresh lobster, and the toasted cheese at supper, a little discourse on their own theories, amid the incense of the Indian weed, and they were in their element. Lamb had not seen the "wide" world. He cherished his circumscription, and he was right if he liked it best. He was a kind relative, a good but peculiar man, but had no sympathetic rejoicings with wild wanderers. He was an original, radically of the city in his habits as well as literature. The Thames was his lake, not Bala or Derwentwater; the oozy beds of the coal-lighters on the fragrant borders of their opaque waters bathed his spirit. He loved the place of his nativity, and the streets and dwellings that he had known so long. The dinginess of Fleet Street and the Temple was his precious *verd antique*. All this was natural, nor am I aware that he ever upbraided or envied those who expatiated more at large. His "sect" died with him.

If we had room, we should be glad to quote a scene between Campbell and Professor Wilson. The former was talking with warmth of the tyranny of the Czar Nicholas in tearing away Polish children from their families; and Wilson contending in grave badinage that it was all an error arising from mistranslation; that the young Poles were really young pigs.

But we must have done; and we give Mr Redding the last word: "Horace Twiss, with his grave countenance, who should have been called single-speech, for he made but one good speech in parliament, was a sober and attentive man of business—his solemnity sometimes passing for extra wisdom. One day, going to see a friend in the Temple, I met him on the ground-floor. 'Come with me,' said he; 'Twiss is rehearsing; don't make a noise.' Horace had to be down at the house that evening. We peeped through the keyhole, hearing him in practice, and saw him address the tongs, placed upright against the bars, as 'Mr Speaker;' but we could not hear all the oration. The honorable member preserved wondrous gravity, and the tongs falling, said to himself: 'Ay, now the Speaker has left the chair.'"

### LURKING POISONS.

For years past we have been taking lessons in mistrust; and are more than half afraid of swallowing poison with our daily food. It would be well were we still more mistrustful, not only with respect to food, but to various other articles which are continually passing through our hands. Poison lurks in a thousand places and things where we do not expect to find it, and a very slight circumstance often suffices to transform what we deemed a trifle of no account, into a death-dealing agent. Even when fatal consequences actually ensue, they are frequently attributed to any cause rather than the right one, especially in cases where children are the sufferers.

It may not, perhaps, be amiss to instance a few such cases, and I do so with the view of putting persons on their guard, and inducing them to make themselves acquainted with the nature and properties of many dangerous things by which they are surrounded, and so prevent the repetition of accidents which are now, through ignorance, of frequent occurrence. Take, for example, the following:

Not many days ago, the wife of a well-to-do farmer with whom I am acquainted came to town on the market-day, leaving an infant of ten months old in the especial charge of her eldest daughter. Almost immediately after her departure, the child, a most

engaging little girl, was taken suddenly ill. Violent attacks of vomiting, between which the child lay in a kind of death-like torpor, were the symptoms, and a tooth, which was just making its appearance, was blamed as the cause of her suffering. As, however, some time elapsed, and no perceptible improvement took place in the state of the little patient, the sister became alarmed, and despatched a servant to recall the mother. On her arrival, she also set down everything to the tooth, and but for the inquiries of a friend, to whom the circumstances of poor baby's illness were pathetically detailed, the aforesaid incisor would have borne the blame of having caused it.

The friend, however, could not divest herself of the idea that the child's sufferings were not the result of teething, but of some mineral poison that had been accidentally administered to it, particularly when informed, that after it had taken the breast, though the sickness was greater, the bad symptoms began to abate.

'Are you quite sure,' she asked, 'that your little one had eaten nothing injurious?'

'Quite sure,' replied the mother, almost indignant at the bare idea that her darling's sufferings had been caused by any carelessness or neglect on her part. 'Indeed,' she added, 'knowing she was about some teeth, I would not trust her to a servant, but fed her myself; and she was in no other hands except those of my daughter this morning.'

'Then had she no playthings near her?'

'Not any.'

'O no,' interposed the daughter; 'the only thing she touched was a piece of paper, and at first I thought it had made her sick, as she swallowed a bit of it, and sucked the colour off the remainder.'

The solution of the matter was now made perfectly plain. A few more questions proved the correctness of the visitor's suspicions. The paper alluded to was a large ticket of a brilliant and beautiful green colour, which had been taken off some article of clothing. Its gay hue and the glittering letters had attracted the child's attention; and the mother, never deeming such a trifle could contain anything injurious, unhesitatingly placed in the eagerly outstretched little palm a portion of a most deadly poison. Fortunately, the dose did not prove sufficient to destroy life, though it was quite strong enough to place it in jeopardy.

When paper-hangings were more expensive, and consequently less common than they are at present, the walls of two rooms in my father's house were washed with a green solution. Whenever these walls were swept, the person performing the operation was sure to complain of sickness, and an acid coppery taste in the mouth. This is easily accounted for, though I believe it occurred several times before any person attributed it to the real cause. Of course, the sweeping removed a portion of the colouring matter from the walls, in the form of a fine and subtle dust, which, being inhaled, produced slight symptoms of poisoning. Here, too, a child had nearly lost her life from repeatedly wetting her finger with saliva to rub the colouring matter off the wall.

Of a similarly injurious nature are the brilliant green-hued paper-hangings which have been so much in use of late. Only a few weeks ago, a medical man, writing to one of our leading journals, gave an account of his having suffered seriously from them. It appears from his statement, that being in the habit of spending a considerable portion of his time in a room hung with paper of the objectionable

hue, he became ill, but, removing to another apartment, he speedily recovered. Subsequently, returning to his old place and habits, the bad symptoms again appeared.

His suspicions were aroused; and certain chemical experiments proved, beyond the possibility of doubt, that a highly poisonous matter had been extracted from the green-coloured paper, and transferred to his system, by inhalation, to an extent sufficient to bring on serious indisposition.

It seems, moreover, that in one of the continental cities, the police authorities have interfered, and actually rent paper-hangings of this particular colour from the walls, to prevent the dangerous results which might have otherwise ensued to those who occupied the apartment.

It was suggested, some time ago, that the gas contained in the air-balls which have lately been such favourite toys, might, under certain circumstances, render them anything but safe articles to place in the hands of the rising generation. But it seems that here again the actual loss of two lives has resulted from the use of poisonous colouring matters in their decoration.

The sufferers were the children of a man who manufactures these air-balls; and his whole family have suffered, more or less, by inhaling the poison. For my part, I honestly rejoice at the introduction of any new and attractive plaything, deeming it no light matter to furnish a child with a source of pleasure; but surely novelty is too dearly purchased at the cost of human life.

Again, it is quite possible that a sufficient amount of poison to affect the wearer may be rubbed off a dress. A few months ago, many of the young women employed in a great Parisian dress-making establishment became suddenly ill while at their work. They were making up a number of ball-dresses, of a peculiarly beautiful and novel shade of green, and the friction indispensably attendant on their labour, had displaced a portion of the colour, which they had inhaled.

A physician of eminence, who was consulted on the occasion, gave it as his opinion, that should these dresses be worn in a ball-room, a sufficient quantity of poison would be mingled with the atmosphere to produce most dangerous consequences to the company.

These are only a few out of numerous cases which present themselves as all springing from similar causes. But they are sufficient for my present purpose, since they give ample testimony of the harm which may result from ignorance in a very simple matter, and also furnish instances of the various forms under which one poison only may be presented to us without awakening suspicion.

Take the first case quoted. All persons who have anything to do with children, well know with what avidity the youngsters beg for pieces of coloured paper. They watch eagerly for the time when the last sheets of note-paper are taken from the cover, or the envelopes from the gay band which confines them, in order to appropriate these little works of art—for truly many of them may be called such—to the manufacture of sundry devices. And probably not one mother out of a hundred is conscious that a misapplication of some of these innocent-looking and much-coveted articles might cost a child's life.

We need only ascertain of what such colouring matters are composed to see clearly the cause of such disastrous effects. The majority of greens, in fact, all the most beautiful, are preparations of copper, the only mineral which produces that colour. In Ure's *Dictionary*, we find, under the head 'green paints,' a list of seven greens, nearly all of which are different prepa-

rations of copper. Scheele's green, and Schweinfurth green, the two most beautiful pigments of this hue, are both deadly poisons. The first is composed of oxide of copper, and arsenous acid, or white oxide of arsenic. Schweinfurth green, which is a still finer colour, contains the above-named ingredients, but in different proportions, and with acetic acid in addition. With regard to the first, Dr Ure tells us that it was detected, a few years before the publication of his work, as the colouring matter of some Parisian bon-bons, by the *Conseil de Salubrité*; since which, the confectioners were prohibited from using it by the French government. More recently, I have myself read of a case where a child was poisoned through sucking the green colour off some twelfth-cake ornaments.

Now, where so large a proportion of the various shades of green are known to be formed by a mixture of some of the most powerfully poisonous substances, and since only persons possessing considerable chemical knowledge can distinguish those that are the least injurious, it is surely advisable to caution all who are not so well informed. Even when green is produced by a mixture of blue and yellow, Prussian blue, the one most commonly employed, is in itself slightly poisonous.

Before passing from the subject of colours, I will mention a few of the poisonous substances used in producing different shades for painting and dyeing. To attempt to give the exact composition of each colour, and the mode in which it is produced, would occupy too much time and space; as it is, I only intend to name a few, simply with a view to put persons on their guard against the misapplication of articles innocent enough in their proper places, and hurtful only when, as in the case quoted at the commencement of this little paper, they are placed in the hands of those who divert them from their original uses.

Among the colouring substances used by the manufacturers of paper-hangings and painted papers, are white-lead, chrome yellow—a preparation of lead—Prussian blue, blue verditer—a preparation of copper—and the greens already mentioned. The above-named are all poisonous; and when we consider the immense number of articles wrapped in these painted papers, no more need be said as to the necessity for great care in placing them in the hands of children, since any one knows that almost everything given to a child under two years of age is carried to the mouth. Even those of larger growth are apt to do the same thing; hence the danger above alluded to.

Probably, with respect to paper-hangings, much of the mischief might be obviated by using those which are glazed; or—as it rarely happens that the whole surface is so, the opposite effects produced by dead and bright shades being considered so desirable—they might be varnished after having been hung on the walls.

But green or other coloured articles are by no means the only ones against the improper use of which a caution is necessary. In looking through the columns of a newspaper, we frequently meet with paragraphs like the following: 'A poor woman, who died lately at Bratton, near Spilsby, Lincolnshire, after a few days' illness, had incautiously applied some tallow from a candle to a scratch on her face. In a few hours after the application, her head and face became very painful, and previously to her dissolution, had swollen to a frightful extent—the consequence of some very poisonous ingredients used by chandlers for purifying tallow.' This was inserted in November 1851. In the following January, a similar case is quoted: 'A young man has died at Hull from putting tallow on a pimple on his face. The tallow contained arsenous acid, and variligris had in consequence accumulated on the candlestick.'

Amongst the poorer classes of the community, tallow is a very favourite specific. As in the instances already mentioned, it is applied to scratches, pimples, cuts, and a hundred other trifling hurts. If a child is suffering from a cold in the head, a thousand to one but its nose will be tallowed before it goes to bed, while a tallow-plaster, applied to the chest, is considered the 'sovereign' thing on earth, to relieve any oppression there, or difficulty of breathing. I once saw such an application made to a frightful burn on the breast of an infant. It produced no injurious effect, because it so happened that these candles did not contain the poisonous ingredient which is to be found in some, as all tallow is not exposed to the same bleaching process, some being simply whitened by age. Where, however, there is a quick sale, or an unusually large demand, certain substances are used to improve the colour which impart a poisonous quality.

Of course, only the initiated can tell which are harmless and which hurtful; hence the necessity for the disease of tallow as a shive; for though I have mentioned the lower classes of the community as those who make the most frequent use of it, they by no means stand alone. It is an old-fashioned and very favourite remedy even with some middle-class folk, as I can avouch from my own actual knowledge; and those with whom it is not, may do good by warning others against it. It is horrid to think of the suffering which might have been entailed on the poor child to whose burned breast a tallow-plaster was applied, had it contained the poison so many candles do.

More recently than any of the above cases, two lives have been lost in consequence of the careless exposure of certain photographic chemicals of a deadly nature.

In the first case, a photographer had left a vessel containing a poisonous solution on the sill of a window opening into a neighbour's premises. The child of the latter drank the liquid, and died.

The second case is still more to be regretted, since the ease with which photographic chemicals may be procured, furnished the means of committing suicide to a girl of sixteen, who had been a couple of months in the service of the artist's mother. The unhappy young woman had deliberately carried a bottle of cyanide of potassium—a substance which, on solution in a pure liquid, becomes prussic acid—to her bedroom, mixed a portion with water, and drank it. The coroner before whom the inquiry respecting the cause of death was made, strongly condemned the indiscriminate sale of such deadly articles, and recommended the interference of the legislature to prevent it. I cannot too strongly impress on the minds of those who use such dangerous substances, that the greatest care ought to be taken to prevent their falling into inexperienced hands. Probably the amateur is less likely to err in this respect than the professional photographer, since the latter, from constantly having them in hand, is apt to forget they are anything but the tools of his trade.

To add to those instances would be easy; but I will mention only one more case of poisoning from the accidental misapplication of an article in daily use. A lady who was in the habit of using what is called 'almond flavour' for culinary purposes, incautiously left the bottle containing it within reach of a child, who, naturally supposing that what mamma put into her sweet-cakes must be good, seized the phial, drank the contents, and expired instantly, from an immensely powerful dose of hydrocyanic or prussic acid.

Any comment on the above cases is needless. They speak for themselves; and should the attention drawn to them here be the means of inducing persons to make themselves acquainted with the properties of the

articles they use, and thus prevent their misapplication, the writer's purpose in collecting them will have been fulfilled.

## CAMEL-EXPEDITIONS IN AMERICA.

ENGROSSED with matters of European concern, perhaps few among us are aware of the energetic efforts which the government of the United States has latterly been making to establish means of communication across the great wildernesses which stretch from the borders of the Mississippi to the new American settlements on the Pacific. These efforts remind us of the almost continuous series of expeditions to lay open the course of the Niger and obtain a knowledge of the interior of Africa. Beginning with Lewis and Clarke, there have been numberless expeditions in the far west, all more or less successful, one of the more adventurous and interesting of these journeys being that of Colonel Fremont, late candidate for the presidency, whose achievements in opening a way across the Rocky Mountains gained for him the appellation of the Path-finder.

In pursuing these long and hazardous explorations, two chief difficulties were to be encountered—collision with the tribes of Indians, and the unsuitableness of the ground for wheeled carriages. With their skill as strategists and marksmen, the Anglo-Americans could indeed beat off successive hosts of natives; and in point of fact, what with slaughter, natural decay, and diplomatic conciliation, the Indians are not now so formidable as they were even a few years ago. But the prodigious obstacles presented by nature still remain to be conquered—great trackless plains destitute of water, occasionally a broad river with shelving banks, rocky ravines, and lofty mountains. The transport of water in sufficient abundance for man and horse has, in particular, been found not more practicable than in the deserts of Arabia. Horses, bullocks, men, sunk under the privations to which the want of water exposed them; and nothing more dismal can be pictured than the track pursued by several of these expeditions—the route for a thousand miles shewing the bleaching bones of animals, along with the wreck of carriages and other objects which had to be abandoned by the daily diminishing force that still contrived to keep its face westward. At length it was proposed to try an expedition with the assistance of Camels, to be imported for the purpose from some place in Asia. The project, however, encountered the amount of doubt and opposition usually given to everything new and untried. It had been stated, on the authority of Father Hue, an old traveller in Tataria, that the camel cannot swim; and, strangely enough, no one could positively rebut the assertion. Now, if Father Hue was right, there was at once an end of the scheme for employing camels in America, whose deep and broad rivers must be crossed in the passage across the plains. After some little debate, it was resolved to import camels and make the trial; if they would swim—and, barring their obstinate tempers, why should they not?—the practicability of exploring in any direction was settled.

Who does not look with some interest on the discussion of this curious problem—now solved, as we shall proceed to relate?

Nearly a hundred camels and dromedaries were imported into the United States; their place of landing being Indianola, a port in Texas, on the Gulf of Mexico. Here, being turned loose for a time to recruit after the fatigues and discomforts of their long voyage, they got into good health, and were conducted to San Antonio, to be employed in the expedition of Lieutenant Beale and that of Captain Pope for sinking Artesian wells in the deserts intersected by the Rio Pecos. According to the account given in a New York

newspaper,\* which we chiefly draw on for what follows, Lieutenant Beale left San Antonio on the 25th of June, having selected for his expedition twenty-three camels and three dromedaries. The camels were laden with a large portion of the grain necessary for the teams of mules. Those of them which, in their native country, had been trained to this business, were found capable of carrying a thousand pounds-weight. The expedition took the route from San Antonio to El Paso, and thence up the Rio Grande to Albuquerque, at some distance, west of which the new explorations were to begin. From San Antonio to Albuquerque, by this route, the distance is over a thousand miles, a large part of it through districts very scantily supplied with either grass or water. It was accomplished in forty-five days, the train moving at an average rate of four miles an hour, and the camels bearing the journey perfectly well. From Albuquerque the expedition marched to Zuni, an outlying settlement of New Mexico. Lieutenant Beale left Zuni on the 28th of August, having obtained an escort of troops from Fort Defiance, situate some ninety miles to the north in the country of the Navajos. His route lay nearly due west, along the 35th parallel of north latitude, and through a region hitherto almost unknown. As far as the Little Colorado, the road, though with volcanic ranges of mountains constantly in sight, some of them capped with snow, was comparatively level. There were abundant supplies of grass, with timber sufficient for fuel, and plenty of water. After crossing Little Colorado, which was followed for some days, and which has a wide and fertile bottom, with a fringe of cotton-wood along the banks, the expedition encountered the San Francisco mountain, having on its eastern slope great forests of pine, and on its western forests of cedar. From the western foot of this mountain the country grows more barren, till, near the banks of the Colorado, it becomes a desert, excepting the bottom lands, a few miles in extent. The river here was found to be from two or three hundred yards wide, flowing at the rate of three or four miles an hour, and with nineteen feet of water in the mid-channel. It was unobstructed by rocks, and was apparently navigable for large steamers. The inhabitants of an Indian village represented the river as maintaining the same character as at Fort Yuma, near its junction with the Gila.

Now it was to be proved whether the camel could swim—a test to which Lieutenant Beale had looked forward with not a little anxiety. Having reached the Colorado, he was determined to settle the question for himself. The first camel brought to the bank refused to enter the river; but another being brought down, to the great delight of the whole company, it took the water freely, and swam boldly across. The others, tied one behind the other in strings of five, were taken across in the same way. They not only swam with ease, but, in this particular as in others, they seemed to outdo the horses and mules. This seemed to be the only remaining test needed to establish the character of the camel as a beast of burden specially suited for those regions. Lieutenant Beale had started with the determination that the experiment should be no partial one, and he made it a point to subject his camels to trials which no other animal could stand. As the result, he thus expresses himself:

'In all our lateral explorations they have carried water, sometimes for more than a week, for the mules used by the men—themselves never receiving even a bucketful to one of them; they have traversed patiently with heavy packs, on these explorations, countries covered with the sharpest volcanic rock, and

yet their feet to this hour have evinced no symptom of tenderness or injury; with heavy packs they have crossed mountains, ascended and descended precipitous places where an unladen mule found it difficult to pass, even with the assistance of the rider dismounted, and carefully picking its way. I think it would be within bounds to say that, in these various lateral explorations, they have traversed nearly double the distance passed over by our mules and wagons.

'Leaving home with all the prejudice attaching to untried experiments, and with many in our camp opposed to their use, and looking forward confidently to their failure, I believe, at this time, I may speak for every man in our party, when I say there is not one of them who would not prefer the most indifferent of our camels to four of our best mules, and I look forward hopefully to the time when they will be in general use in all parts of our country.'

The country, for eighty miles west of the Colorado, continues a sandy desert, with but little water or grass. At that distance, the expedition struck the Mojave, which there began to have some water in its bed. Crossing the San Bernardino mountain by the Cajon Pass, they reached Los Angeles on the 20th of November. This route is far preferable in every respect to that by the Gila, hitherto followed. It is especially adapted for the sheep-trade—sheep being the chief staple of New Mexico—and is likely to lead to increased trade and intercourse between New Mexico and California.

What particularly adapts the camel for use in those regions is not merely its capacity to endure fatigue and long want of water, but the very coarse and scanty food with which it is content. Those animals eat as they go along anything of a vegetable nature they find in their path, bending their long necks and throwing their heads into every narrow crevice of the rocks where grows a cactus or a clump of grass, or cropping the leaves from the branches of trees without in the least slackening their progress. In this respect, as in many others, they have a great advantage over mules or horses, which require food as regularly as man himself.—According to still later accounts, the camels were realising the best expectations which had been formed respecting them, and we can fancy that their now thoroughly proved adaptability to exploratory purposes would suggest their being employed in expeditions to the interior of the Australian continent.

#### TRADE IN DRINK.

THE liquor-traffic-suppression law of America is proclaimed in this country to have been a failure—that is, impossible of observance, in any state where it has been tried.\* The reports to this effect are, however, premature; at least they do not comport well with some facts of recent occurrence. In the year 1856, two hundred women entered the liquor-stores of Rockport, Essex county, Massachusetts, and destroyed all the liquors they could find. One of the sufferers by this Jemmy-Geddes movement sued Stephen Perkins and his wife, who were concerned in it, and the case was lately decided in the supreme court at Salem by Chief-justice Shaw. The defendants were absolved, on the ground that the law had declared liquors kept for sale to be a nuisance, and it was therefore lawful for any person or multitude of persons to destroy them, wherever found. A salute of ten guns was fired in honour of the decision, and many instances have since occurred both of public officers and private individuals walking into liquor-stores and deliberately smashing every vessel containing liquor which they could reach, of course without being liable to any action in consequence. In fact,



liquor for sale is now, in Massachusetts, a species of property for which the law affords no protection. The lowest 'loafer' on the streets may walk into the gayest liquor-palace, and do as he likes with it.

The observance and working out of law in America is more tinged with the Lynch principle of natural justice than it is in our old and long-settled country. Hence we perhaps see in the above facts a procedure which would never be sanctioned in England. Yet we would not advise the liquor interest with us to be too confident of the future. Their enemies are a small body, but they are indefatigable in their efforts to direct indignation at the public-houses—and when we see such astounding mischiefs constantly flowing from that source, can we wonder at their success? To take an isolated example: There are 2239 public-houses in Liverpool, and the habits of the working-classes in that city are thus described by a missionary (Rev. J. A. Steinthal): 'Saving is an exceptional virtue among them. . . . The great, the chief kind of wasteful expenditure is the money spent on drink. . . . It is hardly possible to conceive the sums thus uselessly and foolishly spent. . . . There is nothing which a man addicted to drink either reverences or fears. As long as the victim drinks, any attempt at moral or religious improvement, is altogether hopeless. There is a general belief that intemperance is a very prevalent vice; I only wish it were more generally known how awful are its ravages, and that all persons would but see with their own eyes the ruin which it produces. I have seen fathers and mothers pledge their children's clothes for drink. . . . Until the curse of drink is removed, I have no hope of the permanent improvement of the working-classes. It is sad indeed to watch the degrading and hardening influence of the desire for drink. I constantly hear of men turning their wives and children out of doors, to find refuge where they can for the night. I have seen the ruins of a man's furniture, which in drunken frenzy he had destroyed. I have seen the wife's spare garments scorched and burned by the folly of a man who wished to make his fire burn brightly. I have seen the awful horrors of delirium tremens, when a man was as effectually mad as if labouring under mental disease, which indeed, for the time, he was. It has been my lot, of late, to see the tears flow down many a mother's face, as she told me of her starving children, and yet I have known mothers spending their money at the public-house, wasting their husbands' hard-earned wages for that which is not bread. That which thus can quench every natural affection, every appeal of duty, must be cast out from amongst us, if we are not to see greater degradations than we already deplore.'

In answer to the objection, you cannot make people sober by act of parliament, they affirm that to some extent you can. As is well known, a partially restrictive act has been in force in Scotland for some time past. The entire cases of drunken disorderliness reported by the police in the seventeen principal towns of Scotland during the three first years were 116,101, against 145,366 in the three preceding years; of such cases on Sunday there were 4299, as contrasted with 11,471.\* Of there being a ratio, indeed, between the number of open public-houses and the amount of this appalling body-and-soul-destroying vice, we believe there can be no reasonable doubt.

How strange to contrast with the results of drunkenness in an industrious population the results of the providing of drink in certain cases. A recent lunacy-inquiry case reveals to us a capital in the brewing-trade advanced, in sixteen years, from £200,000 to

£600,000, enabling the fortunate trader to purchase a royal residence, to hunt in splendid style in the Highlands, to keep racers, to marry a lady of noble family, and settle on her a jointure of £15,000 a year! We suppose the enjoyers and partakers of these drink-made fortunes look on the money in Vespasian's spirit—*Non olet*. A touch of Chief-justice Shaw would, however, change their tune—and it may come!

#### INSTINCT.

Thou art not of my kind, nor knowest

What manner of a soul I bear,

Save by that instinct which thou showest—

God's gift to thee, a jewel rare;

A charm by which to understand

The pitying touch of this weak hand.

Like some lost human sense, to thee

It teaches what man cannot teach,

Our common nature's mystery

That lies beyond his reason's reach:

Thy quick bright eyes—so meek, so true—

Can pierce my being through and through.

I do but look on thee, and lo!

Thou'lt all one quiver of delight:

Thou seem'st, thus dancing to and fro,

Some beam of heaven's reflected light,

A flash of joy—a sportive ray,

To haunt and guide my darkened way.

What is thy need, O gentle friend!

That thou must watch me where I sit

Chasing vain shadows without end—

Nursing sick sorrow's fever fit?

Why winnest thou beside my door?

I did but cry: 'My heart is sore.'

Thou canst not heal it: go thy way.

Thou wilt not?—Nay, then rest thee here:

There's something in thy looks doth say

'To me thy chamber is not dear.'

methinks thou'rt sent—at last, though late,

To teach me how to 'stand and wait.'

I never owned thee; nay, nor fed,

Nor taught thee tricks as idlers do;

Yet constant to my side thou'rt led,

Drawn by a chain that draweth few.

Writhe as I may, in thee I find

A patience passing human kind.

What if I smote thee?—Never wince!

I would not do myself that shame.

My soul is struck, poor friend; yet since

Revenge thou knowest not even by name,

I will go pray while strength is mine

For such a nature as is thine.

Say, did I smite, wouldst thou leap up

And touch my cheek with silent tongue?

Ay, thou wouldst drain the bitter cup,

Nor only cry: 'My heart is stung.'

But melt my wrath with blithesome cheer,

Turning my passion to a tear.

I could not so: the more my need.

Heaven framed me with too keen a sense

Of wounds that rankle while they bleed,

And mine own helpless impotence

In this blank world that round me rolls,

Strewn with the wrecks of human souls.

Come! lay thy head upon my knee,

O gentle Teacher, wise as strong!

I'll bow me down, and learn of thee

To win by love that suffers long;

And find all rest beneath the sun

In the calm sense of duty done. E. L. H.

\* From a pamphlet recently published by Mr Duncan M'Laren, *The Rise and Progress of Whisky-drinking in Scotland*, Edinburgh: Chas. Grant.



# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 237.

SATURDAY, JULY 27, 1858.

PRICE 1½d.

## CONTRARY TO THE CUSTOMS.

I AM, for my own part, an individual of Spartan virtue and the strictest morals. If I picked up a purse of money in the street to-morrow, I am almost certain that I should advertise it in the newspapers. If I took somebody else's portmanteau home with me in place of my own, I should at once propose to myself to return it to its original proprietor without any consideration respecting the relative value of the two.

Still, as the moral philosopher observed who ate the sucking-pig which was sent as a present to his friend, 'One must stop somewhere;' and there is a limit even to my notions of what should be expected of an honest man. I condemn but cannot help extenuating the conduct of that paterfamilias who, upon the troublesome question of allowance of luggage, describes his party as 'seven first-class passengers,' when three of the same are infants, and pay no fares. The poor fellow reasons (I hope and believe) somewhat after the following fashion: 'The railway authorities permit little children to travel free; that permission is absurd unless they permit their baggage to travel free also, these iron cots are their private property; my own portmanteau has been partially usurped by certain heterogeneous garments of ridiculously small dimensions; this bag, which I am always instructed to "see to," and carry in my hand so carefully, and which clinks as I move, as though there were something frangible in it, must certainly belong to them, and should be conveyed gratis. Moreover, I was not asked how many tickets I had procured, but how many persons were travelling with me.'

This last exculpation I consider to be a reprehensible quibble; but if paterfamilias sticks solely to his first notion of the semi-generous manner in which the railway authorities behave in regard to infants, and practically reforms their half-measures—in spite of themselves—by giving a whole effect to them—that man has then my sympathy, though not perhaps my admiration. I confess I am not able to look upon a public company as upon a private individual. I have not imagination enough—my weakness arises from that, I think—to identify a board with a human Being. I cannot detect that feeling of shame within me when I mulct an association of directors, which I should entertain if I took an article of value, or indeed any article, out of the coat-pocket of a single member of that body. I smoke in contravention of by-laws. I give money to luggage-porters, with a tacit understanding that I shall in return for it enjoy certain immunities, in spite of the particular requests

to the contrary that are addressed to me in print at every station, and of the 'Certain Dismissal' which is threatened so inexorably to the recipients.

With these little flaws in my otherwise immaculate moral character, it is not to be expected that I should entertain a servile respect for His Majesty's Revenue laws; that I should religiously observe those Duties which are not so much natural as Customary. I do smuggle a little, when an opportunity offers itself, and that's the honest truth. In addition to the pecuniary saving, which is not inconsiderable in articles such as lace and tobacco, there is a considerable charm in defeating an organised system, in setting at nought a whole army of individuals that has been expressly levied for my discomfiture. Besides, if the worst comes to the worst, if a smuggler falls into the hands of a revenue-officer, he cannot be put to death, nor even transported for life: the risk of fine or imprisonment is of course considerable, but not more than sufficiently great to enhance the excitement. I had done a little in velvets, and made insignificant ventures of silk and jewellery more than once before I tried my first grand coup in laces, but I felt upon that occasion, I confess, excessively nervous.

It was autumn, and I was crossing the Channel to Dover amid a crowd of returning tourists, almost all of whom were dreadfully inconvenienced by a strong westerly wind. *Tot homines, tot sententie*, was never proved to be so false a proverb before. Numerous as the company was, it was all of one mind, or at least of one stomach; the deck, as a modern wit (who I wish was my friend) once observed, looked like some horrid picnic. It was terrible, as I stood at the bow, to see nothing else but the drooping hats and bonnets of my fellow-beings as the vessel dipped and rose—an endless game of pitch-and-toss, where nothing turned up but heads. One sea-green face, however, was visible, the property of a middle-aged lady of large dimensions, and it interested me very deeply. Those nervous eyes, that twitching mouth, that countenance vainly striving to look unconcerned, I recognised at once as belonging to the amateur female smuggler running her first cargo. She would have been ill, I could see, only she had too great a weight upon her mind to enjoy any such relaxation. She saw that I was looking fixedly at her, and a blush came over her face, at once 'making the green one red.' Yes, it was plain she smuggled; she was stouter than any woman of her general appearance had any right to be.

'Madam,' said I, approaching her by a series of gymnastic evolutions, which the unstable character of the plane whereon I moved compelled—'I see you

have no attendant; can I be of any service to you? I am an old sailor, and have, as you see, my sea-legs under me.'

The poor woman gazed on the limbs referred to with an unintelligent and frightened air; she had evidently never heard of 'sea-legs,' or else she had understood me to say that I had three legs, and she stared accordingly.

'I want nothing, sir, I thank you,' replied she feebly, 'unless you could put me on shore.'

'We shall be, my dear madam,' said I, taking out my watch, but keeping my eye steadily upon her—'we shall be in less than ten minutes at the Custom-house.'

A spasm—a flicker from the guilt within—glanced over her countenance.

'You look very good-natured, sir,' stammered she. I bowed, and looked considerably more so, in order to invite her confidence. 'If I was to tell you a secret, which I find is too much for me to keep to myself, oh, would you hold it inviolable?'

'I know it, my dear madam—I know it already,' said I smiling; 'it is *Lace*, is it not?'

She uttered a little shriek, and—Yes, she had got it there, among the crinoline. She thought it had been sticking out, you see, unknown to her.

'Oh, sir,' cried she, 'it is only ten pounds' worth: please to forgive me, and I'll never do it again.' As it is, I think I shall expire.'

'My dear madam,' replied I, sternly but kindly, 'here is the pier, and the officer has fixed his eye upon us. I must do my duty.'

I rushed up the ladder like a lamp-lighter; I pointed that woman out to the legitimate authority: I accompanied her upon her way, in custody, to the searching-house. I did not see her searched, but I saw what was found upon her, and I saw her fined and dismissed with ignominy. Then, having generously given up my emoluments as informer, to the subordinate officials, I hurried off in search of the betrayed woman to her hotel. She did not receive me warmly, and for a long time, indeed, refused to hear a word that I had to say. At last I overcame her antipathy so far as to get her to look at a piece of point-lace of twice the value of that which had been so futhlessly taken away from her. I then placed in her hand the amount of the fine in which she had been mulcted. Then I began my explanatory statement:

'You had ten pounds' worth of smuggled goods about your person, madam. I had nearly fifty times that amount. If you were alarmed for the possible consequences of your rashness, what, think you, must have been the state of my feelings upon my own account? I turned informer, madam, let me convince you, for the sake of both of us. You have too expressive a countenance, believe me, for this sort of free-trading, and the officer would have found you out at all events, even as I did myself. Are you satisfied, my dear madam? If you still feel aggrieved or injured by me in any manner, pray take more lace; here is lots of it.'

We parted the best of friends.

I had a second adventure, the other day, of a much less dangerous character, but which, as it happily illustrates my great natural ingenuity, I here take leave to add. Having come from the Mediterranean a few weeks ago to Southampton, I happened to be in possession of a couple of pounds of exceedingly fine cigars, adapted to my special taste, and which I was determined no Custom-house fingers should meddle with. As soon as the vessel was brought alongside the quay, I left my cabin, and made my way to the movable gangway.

'Sir,' said the official at the deck end of it, with a malicious grin, 'I think I must trouble you to take off your hat.'

'To you?' cried I—'never! You are not Prince Albert in disguise, I suppose, nor the Bey of Tunis?'

'Come, come,' exclaimed the fellow—official persons, it may be here observed, have the greatest possible dislike to being rallied, or, as the vulgar have it, 'chaffed' by anybody—'none of your saunce; you take that hat off, or it will be the worse for you.'

'Which hat?' asked I innocently—'whose hat?'

'Yours,' replied he savagely—'yours. It's tipped up over your forehead in a way which convinces me that you have something in it.'

'My very dear sir,' answered I blandly, 'of course I have something in it. I always carry my pocket-handkerchief there; and there's my head besides.'

This suspicious person telegraphed, nevertheless, to his confederate upon the shore, who seized upon me as I touched ground, and with the same ridiculous pertinacity, requested me to take my hat off.

'If you lay a finger on my hat,' cried I furiously, 'I'll first knock you down (I was six feet one without the hat, which was an exceedingly tall one), and then bring an action against you for an aggravated assault. I want to get into the town particularly; there are friends expecting me—female friends; I insist upon being let go.'

The cold-blooded official smiled grimly without reply, and took me to his superior, by whom the same demand was repeated. I said that, in courtesy, and not upon compulsion, I would touch my hat to him; but that I would not take it off without a warrant. Then I was marched away in custody of a sort of guard of honour to the office of the superintendent. That individual convinced me of his right to enforce this absurd request of taking off my hat; and under protest, and to oblige him, as being a very gentlemanly person, I did it. There was nothing in my hat, as I had affirmed from the very first, except my pocket-handkerchief. Officials never apologise; but I do hope that they felt they had wronged a fellow-creature by their cruel suspicions. I hastened back to the vessel, dived into my cabin, and presently reappeared with my tall hat tipped over my forehead more than ever.

'Would you like me to take my hat off?' inquired I of the first gangway-man. 'Would you like me to take my hat off?' asked I of the second. I demanded, in short, whether I should again bare my injured head, of every custom-house officer who had been superfluous about that ceremony before. But they all looked sheepish or annoyed, and replied that they had had quite enough of me and my hat already. It was therefore certainly not my fault, but their own, that my two pounds of special *Regalins*, which really were in my hat the second time, have not assisted, in their proper quota of some eighteen shillings, to swell the revenues of my native land.

#### DR MADDEN'S 'PHANTASMATA.'

UNDER this name, Dr Madden has given us a laborious, yet popular view of the various epidemic manias which raged in Europe during the middle ages, and particularly during the two excited centuries connected with the Reformation. It is a strange, wild subject, profoundly interesting as a chapter of the mental history of our race, affording many important warnings, and perhaps worthy of deeper philosophical consideration than it has ever yet received. Dr Madden treats it chiefly as a physician, tracing its connection with the more familiar forms of lunacy; yet, being also a *littérateur*, he has not neglected to present it in such a manner as to attract the ordinary reader.

In the first volume, and earlier half of the second,

the learned author treats of the belief in sorcery in ancient and modern times, and of the lamentable cruelties thence flowing; of a succession of epidemic manias connected with religion, which marked the time when the Catholic faith was in its highest vigour; and of the hallucinations which befell individuals of extraordinary piety during that epoch, as Jeanne d'Arc, St Theresa, &c. It fully appears that, when the public mind in any community is oppressed with calamity and physical terrors—as from pestilence, famine, or the convulsions of nature—it falls, as by a fixed law, into a condition in which it becomes capable of the wildest extravagances and follies. It is but necessary for one person or little group of persons to adopt some ridiculous course of behaviour—dancing, jumping, self-torturing—or to avow some monstrous belief, as that the doctors are poisoning the wells, or old women exercising witchcraft against their neighbours—in order to smite a large portion of the community with the same practice or creed. We have a remarkable, though isolated, example in the Barking Disease which broke out in a district of England in 1341. 'A certain wayfaring man,' says Camden, 'as he travelled the king's highway found a paire of gloves fit, as he thought, for his own turne, which, as he drew upon his hands, forthwith instead of a man's voice and speech, he kept a strange and merveillous barking like unto a dogge: and from that present, the elder folke and full grown, yea, and women too throughout the same country, barked like big dogges, but the children and little ones wauched as small whelpes. The plague continued with some, eighteen days, with others, a whole moneth, and with some for two yeares. Yea this foresaid contagious maladie entered also into the neighbouring shires, and forced the people in like maner to barke.'

Conspicuous among the self-torturing manias was that which gave rise, in the fourteenth century, to the order of the *Flagellants* or *Scourgers*; for so we may date this mania in its full force, though it appears to have had temporary sway two centuries before, and even to have been known in the worship of pagan Rome. This order consisted chiefly of persons of the lowest class, who took upon themselves the repentance, or, rather, the penance of the people at large, and offered prayers for the averting of the great plagues that at that time ravaged Europe. These Flagellants marched in solemn procession, wearing mourning garments, and carrying 'triple scourges tied in three or four knots, in which points of iron were fixed.' In 1349, two hundred of them entered Strasburg, where above a thousand joined them; and thence, divided into two bands, some wandered north, some south. We have here two forms of mania combined—the migratory and the flagellatory. The subjects of this complicated malady, shewing insubordination to all authority, secular or spiritual, soon became obnoxious to the court of Rome, as well as to the petty princes of Italy and Germany. But it was by no means easy to put down the movement, which would die down for a time, only to break out again and again. Certain enthusiasts went so far as to frame a table of equivalents in stripes and sins, and a whole year's penance came to be estimated at 3000 lashes. A holy man, St Dominic Loricatus by name, attained to such proficiency, as to work off in six days, by the administration of 800,000 stripes, the penance of a whole century.

His example was followed by devotees of both sexes. Indeed, 'in Portugal, the women had become so accustomed to this bloody and fanatical devotion, that they uttered reproachful cries, and heaped injuries on those who did not scourge themselves violently enough, according to their notions.' Nor was scourging the extent of the self-inflicted torture; the very rigid practised other mortifications—they went bare-footed, carried crosses of enormous weight, some bore naked swords stuck in the flesh of the back and the arms, which, upon any unusually vehement movement, caused, of course, extensive and agonising wounds, of which many died. Flagellant processions, we read, continued in Lisbon down to 1820; nay, even so late as 1813, Dr Madden saw confraternities of penitents walking, attired as of old, and bearing crosses, but without the torturing scourges.

A still more appalling form of epidemic theomania displayed itself, about the middle of the sixteenth century, among the frenzied Anabaptists of Holland and Germany. The outline of their brutalities and barbarities being in some measure familiar to us all, we will not dwell upon them at any length. Suffice it to say that one of their leaders commanded men and women to lay aside and burn all their clothes, as a burnt offering, agreeable to the revealed will of Heaven; that a woman in Basle believing herself to have received a divine promise of having her life supported without food, tried the experiment, and died in ten days; that in St Gall a family, having passed two nights in visions and prophecies, one brother called another, whom he dearly loved, into the middle of the room, and in the presence of his parents, and with the perfect concurrence of the victim, struck off his head, in professed obedience to a heavenly command; that at Fulda a prophet having been re-baptised, announced his newly acquired power of walking on the water, and prepared to cross a river in the presence of assembled crowds. Such was the faith his pretensions inspired, that a mother ran forward to place her baby in his arms. We wish that some accounts had been handed down to us of the reaction felt when infant and theomaniac disappeared under the water.

Scarcely less terrible was the epidemic theomania that manifested itself among the French Huguenots in Dauphine and Languedoc, in the reign of Louis XIV. They had been subjected to every species of oppression and cruelty; and as Calmeil, who has profoundly studied the question of popular frenzies, justly observes: 'Excess of suffering has a tendency to produce this form of mental malady.' The Protestants, tried, tortured to the utmost, without help or hope on earth, took refuge in their belief in supernatural assistance, and in that faith prepared to disperse and conquer, in their own way, the forces marshalled against them. On one occasion, the insane and unarmed multitude, being led on by a brother and sister—maniacs in the strictest sense of the word—against troops commanded by some of the bravest captains of the time, their method of warfare proved to be the blowing with all their might upon the enemy, and crying aloud, 'Tartara, Tartara!' firmly convinced that nothing more was necessary to their triumph! It is painful to read of three or four hundred of these poor lunatics falling on one day under the sword.

The theomania displayed in the Cevennes early in the eighteenth century was peculiarly prevalent amongst women and children. 'Thousands of women,' according to the Marquis of Guiscard, 'persisted in prophesying and singing, though they were hanged by hundreds.' 'I have seen amongst these people,' writes the Maréchal de Villars, 'things that I could never have believed, had they had not passed before my own eyes. Throughout an entire town, all the

women and girls, without any exception, trembled and prophesied publicly in the streets.

A most remarkable outbreak of specific popular monomania was that of the Jansenist Convulsionaries, which began in 1730. A certain Deacon François Paris, having ended a life of self-denial and active beneficence, his tomb became the scene of reputed miraculous cures and convulsions. As usual, the greater number of persons who came to this tomb in the cemetery of St Médard, were people of weak constitutions, chiefly females, labouring under epilepsy, neuralgia, and hallucinations of various kinds. With regard to the marvellous cures that took place among them, Dr Douglas, the learned bishop of Salisbury, after careful investigation, pronounces that 'few matters of fact were ever confirmed by more unexceptionable testimony, performed, as they were, openly in the heart of one of the greatest cities in the universe, on persons whom everybody could see and examine, and of whose recovery every inhabitant of the city could satisfy himself, because they lived on the spot.'

Amongst the involuntary physical phenomena, we read of one woman repeatedly shot up into the air with great force, and tiring out numbers who successively undertook the charitable task of seeking to restrain her convulsive movements; of another, whose body was often turned round as if on a pivot; of a deaf and dumb girl who, after two visits to the tomb, and horrible convulsions undergone there, was found able to hear and speak, though without understanding the words addressed to or repeated by her. Nor were women the only ones involuntarily affected. We read of an incredulous secretary of state, M. Fontaine, being converted to Jansenism when at a large dinner-party, by feeling himself suddenly compelled to turn round and round on one foot with prodigious swiftness. These involuntary gyrations lasted upwards of an hour. As soon as they began, 'an instinct which he believed from above prompted him to ask for a book of prayer, and the one which first came to hand, and was accordingly given to him, turned out to be a volume of moral reflections by Father Quesnel.' Not the least part of the wonder was his power of reading this book aloud while turning round with 'dazzling rapidity.'

Poor M. Fontaine next became subject to ecstasies, trances, and visions; he practised and survived a total abstinence of eighteen days, during which he employed himself by day in manual labour, while he passed the night in prayer and in the recitation of psalms. No sooner had this unfortunate zealot partially recovered his health and strength, than he began to subject both to the still severer ordeal of a three-weeks' fast, at the end of which he was an apparently dying man. Nothing daunted, however, he had scarcely regained a measure of strength, when he put into execution his fast of forty days, during which, however, he drank freely.

The account of this Jansenist frenzy would be incomplete without some further notice of the convulsive phenomena to which the sufferers were subject. During these, there appears to have been no amount or variety of torture which was not loudly called for by the Convulsionaries, and abundantly inflicted by those who held it a sacred duty to obey their insane requirements. Montgeron computes that 4000 enthusiasts were employed to kick and strike the infirm as well as the multitude of young girls, who begged for their rudest blows. We read of one who lunged herself up by the heels with her head down, and remained in that position three quarters of an hour; of another, who, after being struck on the head with one log, then with four logs, had her arms and legs violently pulled in different directions, which process lasted a long time, because there were only six persons to pull; of numbers of fair and delicate

women who did not shrink from applying their lips to the foulest wounds, under the impulse of a morbid charity. This form of insanity, though in a great measure repressed by the royal order to close the cemetery of St Médard, issued in 1732, lasted, according to Hecker, till the year 1790, when France was on the eve of another and still more fearful development of popular frenzy. But this Jansenist outburst was the last great epidemic of convulsive theomania.

A large portion of Dr Madden's second volume is occupied with an account of the not less wild and strange demonstrations which were made in the French and German convents during the century of reaction which followed the Reformation. It was supposed that, under the influence of some person possessed of unholy powers, evil spirits entered into the nuns, who thenceforth shewed a frightful change of demeanour, falling into convulsions and agitations, in the course of which they flung themselves about in the most violent manner, foaming at the mouth, roaring like animals, speaking occasionally in what were thought unknown tongues, blaspheming, assuming attitudes grossly indecorous; sometimes falling down in a rigid and torpid state, in which they were found to be insensible to prickings and lacerations of the flesh; at other times, bounding into the air with a force that seemed to come from some source independent of the natural muscular power. Occasionally, they would throw themselves into the form of a bow, bending backward so as to rest the whole weight of the body on the forehead, while the rest was in the air, and in this uneasy posture they would remain a long time. A strange howling, like that of a dog, was sometimes heard to proceed from the chest. During the paroxysms, the victims expressed aversion for those prayers and rites of the church which, in sane moments, they regarded with veneration, and to which it might be said they had devoted their lives. The moment the fit was over, to the surprise of the bystanders, they would resume their usual calm demeanour, and walk away as totally unaffected by the frightful contortions, spasms, and ravings under which they had for hours been suffering. When once an affection of this kind appeared in one or two members of a community, it usually spread quickly amongst the rest, notwithstanding the wishes of the hitherto sane to avoid it. What is more remarkable, pious ecclesiastics of the highest repute for sapidity of life, who came to do their best as exorcists, were in frequent instances seized with the same disorder.

The statement made after recovery by Therese do Sylva, superioress of a Benedictine convent at Madrid which became affected with demonopathy in 1628, gives a good idea of how the so-called possession would commence. Two or three of the inmates had been exhibiting symptoms for some weeks, when the superioress began to feel internal movements of an extraordinary character. 'She prayed frequently and fervently to be delivered from this great evil. Eventually she prayed the prior, Father Garcia, to exorcise her. He refused to do so, and tried to convince her that all she recounted was the effect merely of imagination. She did all in her power to believe that it was so, but it was in vain. Eventually the prior put off his stole, and after many prayers, begged that God might be pleased to make it known to her if the demon had possessed her, or to cause those cruel sufferings she endured to cease. Long after he had commenced the exorcism, and while she felt altogether comforted and relieved, freed from all sufferings, she fell all at once into a kind of swoon and delirium, which continued about three months, during which she was impelled to do and say 'things of which she never had an idea in her life.'

A good example of the spread of the affection to an exorcist is furnished by the case of Father Surin, who

came in December 1684 to assist in expelling demons from the Ursuline nuns of Loudun. Before he had been at work more than a month, he was so far affected as to lose his speech. Then a demon, who possessed the face of the superioress, and spoke by her mouth, suddenly left her, and took possession of Surin, causing him to change colour, constricting his chest, and also depriving him of speech. Being exorcised out of the father, the demon returned to the body of the superioress; soon after, it came back to the father, who now began to suffer internal pains that caused him to twist his body like one afflicted with the cholera. Writing to a friend regarding his sufferings three months after, he tells how the demon passes from the possessed person into himself, throwing him down in convulsions which last for several hours. 'I cannot explain,' says he, 'what passes in me during this time, nor how that spirit unites itself to mine, still acting like another self, as if I had two souls, of which one is deprived of her body and of the use of her faculties, and holds herself apart, contemplating the actions of the soul which now occupies the body. The two spirits fight in the same field, which is the body, and the soul is, as it were, divided. On the one side, the soul is subject to diabolic influence, and on the other to her natural inclinations, or those which God gives. . . . When, prompted by one of these devils, I wish to make the sign of the cross on my mouth, the other devil, with great rapidity, turns away my hand, and catches my finger with the teeth, to gnaw me with rage. . . . The extremity in which I find myself is such, that I have scarcely one free faculty. When I wish to speak, my mouth is closed; at mass, I am suddenly stopped; at table, I cannot convey the morsel to my lips; at confession, I forget in a moment all my sins; and I feel that the devil comes and goes, as in his own house, within me. Directly I awake, he is with me at prayer; he deprives me of consciousness when he pleases; when my heart would expand itself in God, he fills it with rage; when I would watch, he sets me asleep; and he publicly by the mouth of the demoniac (the sister-prioress) boasts that he is my master.'

It was the afflictions of these nuns of Loudun that led to the celebrated prosecution of the obnoxious priest, Urbain Grandier. When this dismal case is treated among modern rational authors, it is customary to hold up the nuns as practising an imposition for the destruction of an innocent man; but the theory of a deliberate or systematic imposture on their part is precluded by the fact of the continuance of the same painful demonstrations for several years after Grandier's execution; and, moreover, the Loudun possessions are but one example of many in which there has been no such malignant object alleged. For anything that appears, the Loudun nuns were as much the victims of some influence beyond the control of their own better sense, as any others that gave similar manifestations. In our time, were such phenomena to present themselves, they would be treated as disease, and, instead of religious exorcisms, which seem only to have fed the malady, there would have been some strong alternative treatment of a purely physical kind. It may be suspected, however, that there was something more in these cases of so-called demonomania than what our orthodox medicine is willing to admit. The resemblance of many of the phenomena to those of mesmerism is extremely striking.

Our readers will understand that these are but glances at a series of strange and wild *historiettes*, which they will find in full and interesting detail in Dr Madden's book. We close the volumes of our learned author with thanks for his bringing so many curious matters into a regular and accessible form. With his theories regarding them, proceeding as these

do on the narrow views of existing medical science, we cannot say we are satisfied. They all seem to us to rest on some assumption, and they certainly ignore whole classes of facts as well attested as any of the rest.

## DOWN AT THE GRANGE.

As soon as the few friends who visit this little vicarage of mine at Woodislee, for the first time, have done admiring its low white front, all garlanded with honeysuckle, and the wild growth of ivy overhead, I take them to the school-house, as a sight more pleasant still; quite as large, and twice as high it is, and built of rough-hewn stone, with a porch almost as big as the house itself, to shelter the children when they come too early for their school-time. The thymy smell of the moorland is borne to us as we approach, along with the murmur of their voices, making it seem doubly like the hum of bees; and the stock in its garden, and the sweetbrier that peers in at its open casements, make the air fragrant within. The school-rooms of both boys and girls are lofty and well ventilated, and however their young hearts may long to be up and away over the purple hill, there is, at least, no headache nor drowsiness to dull their little wits. In the winter-time, too, all is snug and warm, so that few small red noses, and a less universal infant snuffle, are perceptible in the school-house of Woodislee than in any similar place that I am acquainted with. The squire built it at his own expense, and the cottage of the master and his wife beside it likewise. Higher upon the moorland yet—a beacon to be seen from half-a-dozen counties, and a landmark for the ships that come up from the western world—stands the new church, and has stood there those ten years in despite of the four winds. Oh, pleasant sight upon a Sabbath morn, while the bells are still ringing their first peal, and along the winding sand-road came the good people up by twos and threes: the young men in their clean white smock-frocks, and the girls in gay apparel; the old men toiling slowly with hat in hand, their gray hairs lifted by the breeze, and their old dames resplendent in the scarlet cloaks they are so loathe to leave off wearing, though the summer is come; and all, as they stop to rest from time to time, turning to westward gladly for that glorious view. The glimmering towns, from which, too, comes a faint and far-off music; the teeming hedgerows, with the deep blood-red Devon lanes; the crystal river hiding from the sun in the cool copses; the sparkling sea, with its fair burdens mostly motionless, but on its verge a dim white speck that grows, and close inshore (that was itself a speck when the bells rang for school an hour ago) a huge three-masted ship—an isle of snow, or a white cloud fresh fallen; and so with thankful hearts, I hope, for the fair world that has been given us to dwell in, we enter into church at Woodislee. Massive neal its walls be, and the tall gray tower, straight and without flaw, when the fierce north-wester blows—and they are so. The good squire built this also—Mr Markham that is, who lives in the great house yonder with the gables, which is called the Grange.

When I first came to Woodislee, I came as curate, for the incumbent was near ninety years of age, and very infirm. I had a hundred pounds a year, and the little cottage that is now in ruins close by the old church, to live in, and never dreamed to have done better. That would have been enough and to spare, indeed—without my good wife here and the four little ones of course, who then were not in the question—for the place is not a dear one as to living. The Brent,

which you have seen, runs by our door, supplied me well with trout, and I was my own fishmonger. A knife and fork, top, were always laid for me at the squire's board; and on Sundays, without exception, I was there to use them. No mere bluff country squire was Mr Markham:

‘A lord of fat prize-oxen and of sheep,  
A raiser of huge melons and of pine,  
And pamphleteer on gurno and on grain.’

Or rather, he had all the qualities of such a man, and finer ones besides: a good scholar, an elegant musician, and a gentleman as I discovered at the first: who pleased my Oxonian fancy with his classics, and knew the literature of his own land also at least as well; who played on flute and violin divinely; and who, when lords and bishop and county families raved round his table, remembered not the less—a virtue very rare in hosts—the curate of Woodislee. Of his real worth and goodness, I knew more as I knew him longer: his open hand, his kindly heart, are dear even to speak of. I bring one proof of them, not stronger than I could select from a crowd of others, nor better witnessed, although it affects myself. The Sunday after poor Mr Melville—the old incumbent—died, I was, as usual, at the Grange; and, as was natural, our talk fell upon his loss and on the future vicar.

‘I have appointed one in my own mind,’ said Mr Markham; ‘and if he chooses to accept the living—as there is no reason whatever for delay—he will read himself in within the month or so: a young man not over-rich, who knows the people here, and is well liked by them.’

‘I fear then, sir, he will not want a curate, since the parish is so small?’

‘No; I fear not, Grantley. We shall be sorry to lose you, although we have seen so little of each other; but I will have you in my eye be sure, as will my wife, in whose way curacies come somehow more than they do in mine.’ And so we parted for that time with a hearty hand-shake.

Ah, what a wife that Mrs Markham was! a fair blithe woman then, with auburn hair just dusted o’er with gold; and wearing her thirty summers like a flower. She, with her pleasant smile, was the fit messenger to tell me ere the month was up that I myself was the new vicar of Woodislee. She took as great delight to bring the news as I to hear it. ‘The vicarage is yours,’ said she; ‘and may this please you, Mr Grantley, as it pleases us. It was not with my will that it was kept a secret from you for so long; but you know my husband loves his kindly joke.’

It was not likely after this that I should become less their friend; and indeed the Markhams and myself were for ever together. Both as clergyman and as familiar intimate, my intercourse grew very close with them indeed. I learned (with pains enough) even to join their little concerts in the hall; I read with them old plays in winter evenings; and the vicarage was almost less my home than was the Grange. I am not sure that they did not choose my wife for me, if so, I have the greatest gift of all to thank them for; and they stood both of them as sponsors to my eldest boy. About two years after I had been installed as vicar, I began to observe a great strangeness in Mrs Markham. She grew absent, started when addressed—especially if by her husband—wasted visibly, and lost in part her pleasant looks. The squire did not see this; she had always a smile to greet him with, however she might look to others; and would watch him sometimes, when he was not regarding her, with a concentration of affection in her gaze more intense than ever. Another change was this: the squire’s fortune being very large, his wife had a most liberal

allowance, and kept quite a little establishment of her own. Her charities, besides those that were in common with his, were extensive. When any persons needed help beyond that which I was justified in giving, I had been accustomed to apply to her as readily as to him; but now her aims at first diminished, and then altogether ceased. She parted, under some frivolous pretence, with her carriage and ponies, and, from being rather fastidious and choice in her attire, she came to dress with great simplicity, and almost ill; so that upon that point her husband rallied her. One night she was singing with us in the hall, as usual, a favourite Scotch song of his that she had sung a hundred times before, when her voice suddenly trembled, as though her heart was breaking, and she burst into a fit of tears. It was one of those exquisite melodies of Burns upon the domestic affections, and Markham spoke touchingly to me afterwards of that excessive fondness of his wife’s for him which had so completely overmastered her. ‘If I were to be taken from her,’ said he, ‘I do believe dearest Jane would die.’

Certainly, to watch her anticipating his slightest wish, and listening to his every word as though it were to be his last, it might well seem so. Upon my venturing to remark to him that she was generally in by no means good health, and not in her usual spirits, he thanked me, and was nervously alive to this at once; and thinking a little company might cheer her, he sent for his maiden sister from the north to spend some time with them—a quiet elderly lady, very excellent, but hot in any way gifted as her brother and sister-in-law were. We two struck up an acquaintance very soon, and the squire was wont to make facetious allusions to it which would have been embarrassing from anybody else. She soon filled up, in some measure, that position of Lady Bountiful in the parish which Mrs Markham had abdicated—although I confess she somewhat lacked the gracefulness of her well-doing—and evidently to that lady’s satisfaction. It left her more to herself, and at liberty to retire to her chamber or elsewhere, as had now become her favourite custom. This, combined with the other peculiarities in her conduct, although still veiled from her husband’s notice, did not escape the quick womanly eye of Miss Markham.

‘I cannot think,’ said she, as we were taking a parochial walk together about three weeks after her arrival, ‘what change has come over Jane. If we did not know herself and George to have been the most loving couple that ever breathed, I should be inclined to think her an unhappy wife; and if I were not thoroughly convinced of the badness of her late husband, that she was regretting his loss.’

I had never heard until that moment of Mrs Markham having been ever a widow, and I expressed my surprise strongly.

‘Indeed?’ said my companion. ‘I had made certain that they had intrusted you with that revelation; but since you are aware of so much, you may now just as well know all.’

## II.

‘Mrs Markham, whom, you perceive, even at this time, charming and almost perfect as she appears, to be extraordinarily sensitive and unsuspicious of evil, was, as Miss Jane Raby, romantic to the last degree. She eloped at school, at the age of seventeen, with an adventurer named Heathcote. I never saw him myself, but I have been told that he was in youth extremely handsome, and gifted with some attractive but superficial talents. After living together a short time in great unhappiness, so far as Jane was concerned, he deserted her, and sent her back to her friends. He did not appear again for years. He must have treated the poor girl very

brutally, to account for the horror and absolute loathing which she entertained for him. He knew that she did so, and used that knowledge for his own profit. He had openly boasted that "he had not married a milk-sop like her for nothing, but for her money;" and the moment which secured to her her property, the very day on which she came of age, brought this harpy to her side again. She bought him off with ransoms, then—and at many other times, as the civilised nations in old time bought off the savage, and with the like result—he became more frequent and extravagant in his demands. When I say that he was a systematic gambler and a drunkard, I believe that I have mentioned only his lighter foibles. The relics of her original fortune only remained to her, when he required of her a blank check to be filled up at his own pleasure. This, backed by her paternal uncle, and sole relative, in whose house she was then residing, she steadily refused to give him; and Heathcote, uttering the most frightful threats, was obliged to content himself with a draft drawn by Mr Raby upon his own banker for a hundred pounds. He drew it merely to save his niece, who was in an agony of terror from her husband's violence, and to get the man out of the house as quickly as possible; but, as the matter turned out, this was the luckiest thing in the world. Heathcote altered the "one" upon the order to "five," and the number "100" to "500," and so got the check changed by the commission of a felony. The next time that this fellow came for his merciless tax, which was soon enough—Mr Raby had a policeman in waiting for him. "If," said that gentleman, "you ever again attempt to persecute my unhappy niece, I transport you for the term of your natural life. You may thank her alone that I suffer you to escape your just punishment this time. If it rested with me only—and luckily the proof of your penal crime does rest with me, and with no 'milk-sop'—you should be shipped off as soon as law could ship you." Heathcote lectured a good deal, and strove to obtain an interview with his poor wife; but Mr Raby was firm. He told him out one hundred five-pound notes, and enclosed them in a cover, whereupon he wrote his own name and address, to remind him of this compact, telling him that it was the last handwriting and the last shilling of his that he should see. The conditions of gift were, that the recipient should depart for Australia forthwith, and never set foot again in England. "The fellow five hundred, the forged check, sir, is in my own possession; and if I ever see your face again, shall be produced in a court of law"—which penalty the other, there being no help for it, agreed to. Heathcote's brutality must have been something excessive to have trodden all traces of love out of a heart like Jane's; but he had quite succeeded in so doing. Although she had not consented to her uncle's threat being held over him—and happy was it that it did not rest with her to use it—she could not but feel comfort from the event. Six months' experience of freedom did wonders in restoring her roses and lightening her heart of a sorrow that seemed likely to crush it altogether. She began to move about less like an automaton, to wear the smile of content, if not of merriment, and to be in some sort like the Jane Raby of five years before. Then came some news which made her serious and silent a while, but could scarce have made her sad: Heathcote was dead in the bush, slain by the hand of one of his own wicked companions. In a concealed pocket within his vest was found the roll of bank-notes in their still unbroken cover. It had escaped the eyes of his murderer, or the passing by of some honest settlers had disturbed him in his unfinished search. They forwarded the parcel to Mr Raby, with a narration of these facts. A year after this

event, it would have been impossible to recognise the spirit-bowed and fragile Mrs Heathcote in the by no means inconsolable widow which she had then become. Thanks to her brief matrimonial career, she was not rich, but beautiful and happy as you see her now, Mr Grantley, or rather as you did see her until within these few months. My brother married her with the full knowledge of her former life, and has never had a moment's cause, as he says himself, to regret his choice.

This narration, which the kind-hearted but mis-doubting little old maid made piquant with various garnishments of her own, in the way of flings at the foolishness of young girls, and the futility of early marriages, did not much enlighten me, as to what was ailing with poor Mrs Markham, although it increased my interest in her fortunes. Her conduct towards myself remained unaltered, or was marked by even greater communicativeness. She put to me several hypothetical cases of conscience, of which I could see no possible bearing on herself, and begged me, as a clergyman, to give her my best opinion on the subject. She told me that she had often bewailed the having no children, which she had once considered to be the sole blessing that had been denied her; but that now she thanked God she was childless. The horrible thought began to cross me that my dear benefactress and firm friend was going out of her mind; and that idea grew stronger, although Miss Markham shook her head at it, and hoped it might be no worse. She was as good a person as ever lived; but she had the weakness of her order, which somehow is always to think the worst that can be of all her sex. But when I had seen Mrs Markham come out of the firwood, under the sandeliff, a little after sunrise one morning, and she told me, pale as a spectre, and quivering in every limb, that she had only been to get an appetite for breakfast; when she asked me at another time for the loan of twenty pounds for a very pressing emergency, and begged me to keep it secret; and when I coupled with these things, her piteous endeavours, so transparent to myself and her sister-in-law, to conceal her unhappy condition at all times—a mark most significant of an unsettled brain—I felt quite sure of my painful surmise being, but too true. I was even debating how to break this horror to Mr Markham, that remedial measures might be resorted to before it was too late, when a circumstance occurred which changed my suspicions into a certainty even still more terrible.

(To be concluded in our next.)

#### T A R.

No person of a meditative turn of mind can long remain a spectator of the improvements effected in almost every department of the manufacturing world, without being profoundly convinced of the immense strides which have of late years been made in the practical applications of chemistry.

Chemistry, to our forefathers, was a vague and speculative science, having no bearing, direct or indirect, upon any one of the arts or manufactures. The learned found, in its unmeaning nomenclature, a convenient shelter for their own ignorance on many points; and the unlearned looked upon it as far above their comprehension, and altogether void of useful or practical application. One or two great men, of whom Robert Boyle ought perhaps to be placed first, disgusted with the arbitrary rules which had been laid down by the chemists, founded, most of them, on the mere *ipse dixit* of men wholly unacquainted with the cause of any natural phenomena, attempted to overturn the more absurd parts of the so-called science; and their exertions met with a



good deal of success, and paved the way for great improvements.

At the present day, chemistry is *par excellence* the science having utility as its invariable result, and working hand in hand with nearly every art and manufacture. Yet it has not become a common, a simple, or an easy pursuit; it is perhaps as difficult, and even more so, to gain an intimate knowledge of modern, than it ever was of ancient chemistry. If it was troublesome to recollect the thousand and one peculiarities attributed of old to phlogiston—*caput mortuum, quinta essentia, terra vitrificabilis*, and *terra fusibilis*—it is no less troublesome, at the present day, to recollect even the names of such substances as arseniomeethylmylum, stibiotetramethylmylum, hydrargobenzenamide, and trichloracetamide, although these latter words exactly express the composition of the bodies they index, and are the simplest which, compatible with correctness, can be put together.

Nothing will so clearly shew the advantage which has accrued to society generally by recent chemical investigation, on an examination into the manufacture of some article brought before us in everyday-life.

When, owing to some great convulsion of nature, a mighty forest, with trees of a magnitude unequalled in this post-diluvian world, with tangled thickets and waving fern beneath them, is buried hundreds of fathoms below the surface of the earth, and pressed down for centuries into the smallest possible compass by millions of tons of matter resting upon it, it might be supposed, that so far as the uses of mankind were concerned, a great and irreparable loss had been sustained. The noblest of these trees, if hewn down and exposed for a hundred years or less to the action of the atmosphere, would rot away, and be resolved into the simple forms of matter, by the union of which they were constituted. Then what will it be after fifty, sixty, or an indefinite number of centuries have rolled over the globe?

Certainly they would not be lost. Nature neither wastes nor loses. When those forests existed as forests in all their beauty, there was no hand upon the earth to hew them down, no inventive creature to make use of their productions. Nature acted like a frugal housewife; and just as Mrs Brown or Mrs White, finding in her garden the supply of gooseberries exceeding her present demand for that fruit, 'preserves' the surplus for winter use, in the form immediately recognised by the little Browns and Whites as 'jam,' nature preserved her vast and otherwise useless forests in great sunless, airless storehouses, in the solid crust of the earth; and now gives them up to her sons in the no less valuable form of coal.

From coal, man has obtained many things which he would have vainly sought for otherwise; and not least of these products, though, until lately, poked quite away in a corner, he has obtained tar.

Every reader is perfectly familiar with the colour, odour, and generally disagreeable nature of tar. We don't mean the rich, fragrant, foreign fluid, prepared from the roots and otherwise useless portions of resinous firs, and known as Stockholm tar; nor yet the purer extract furnished by the wood-vinegar or pyroligneous-acid-maker. These are tars, but they are not our tar: our tar is far more disagreeable than any other kind, and is usually called, in allusion to the source whence it is obtained, coal tar.

Coal-tar is torn from the long embrace of its parent coal, at the period when that parent yields up to the service of man a no less cherished offspring, gas. As coal is heated in confined chambers, the carburetted hydrogen, for the production of which the operation is performed, is separated, and with it a quantity of the black treacle-looking fluid known as tar. This is collected in proper receptacles, and as it is of no use

to the gas manufacturer, is sold to those whose special business is its preparation.

Until the last few years, the applications of coal-tar were very simple, and very limited: it was spread over a vast variety of substances which required its preserving influence to guard them from the weather; it was used as a rough varnish for gigantic ironwork; and it formed an important ingredient in various compositions used instead of stone for esplanade purposes.

Modern chemistry, however, attacking one by one the myriads of matters entering into the composition of this 'terrestrial ball,' one fine day seized hold of tar; and after torturing the poor fluid in a thousand different ways, examining and cross-examining it by its ministers, heat and cold, acids and alkalies, tests and reagents, pronounced it a very remarkable and highly complicated substance.

What is tar?

Tar is a union of a very considerable number of organic bodies, some being solid, and others fluid. It contains—if you desire a clear and satisfactory idea of its composition—ammonia, aniline, picoline, quinoline, pyridine, phenic acid, rosolic acid, brunolic acid, benzofe, toluole, cumole, cymole, naphthaline, paranaphthaline, chrysene, and pyrene. As each of these sixteen substances is individually more or less complicated, we are not, we think, wrong in saying that the fluid formed by their union is somewhat remarkable.

We wont go into the chemical nature of tar; we might say about every one of its constituents as much as would fill half-a-dozen columns of this *Journal*, and yet those constituents are as yet but very imperfectly understood. We prefer rather glancing at the actual serviceable products which have been obtained from coal-tar.

The apparently simple business of the tar-worker is to take his tar to pieces; not to separate it into all the various components we have enumerated, for that would be a very difficult, and perhaps useless proceeding, but to extract from it a number of vastly different bodies, which have been put to a variety of uses in the manufacturing world.

In nearly the whole of his operations, the simple agent used by the tar-worker is heat. It is one of the fundamental laws of chemistry, that every fluid at a certain temperature shall assume a gaseous form; the temperature at which such change takes place being entirely dependent upon the nature of the fluid operated upon. The highly complex body, tar, is therefore placed in certain large stills, each containing from 2000 to 3000 gallons; and heat being applied, the tar in time begins to boil; and each of its fluid constituents, which assumes the form of vapour at a different temperature from the others, separately makes its appearance at the end of the still-worm.

The first of these is a quantity of ammonia and other gases, all of which are collected in cold water, which soon becomes strongly impregnated with them, and is used for the preparation of a rough description of sulphate of ammonia, which finds a ready sale as an important ingredient in certain artificial manures.

As the heat is increased, an oily fluid comes over, technically called 'light oil,' which is carefully collected apart from the other products. When as much of this light oil has made its appearance as about equals in bulk one-twentieth of the tar originally put into the still, it ceases to be produced, and is succeeded by a dense dark-coloured fluid, with a peculiarly offensive odour, known as 'dead oil.' The dead oil comes over in much larger quantity than the light oil, equalling fully one-fifth of the tar. When the dead oil has ceased to run, the distiller knows it is of no use to keep the pot boiling any longer; the fire is therefore put out, a huge tap at

the bottom of the still is turned, and the thick black residuum, still fluid in its heated state, being neither more nor less than common pitch, is allowed to run along certain channels prepared for its transmission into immense underground tanks in which it is stored.

By simple boiling, then, our manufacturer has split up his tar into four very different matters—pitch, dead oil, light oil, and ammoniacal liquor.

With the pitch he does very little. Shortly after running from the still, it is ladled out of the great tanks already mentioned into moulds formed of the halves of resin-casks, rubbed with chalk on the inside to prevent its adhering; and being sold in this state, it is used for a variety of well-known purposes.

The greater part of the dead oil, too, has no further process to undergo. The product is in reality a rough mineral creasote, and possesses in a high degree the antiseptic properties for which creasote is so celebrated. The dead oil is about the most important thing got out of the tar; thousands and thousands of gallons are every week sold to the different railway companies for the soaking of sleepers and other timber; for once well impregnated with the fluid, every description of wood may bid defiance to both wet and dry rot. A good deal of the oil is, however, used for a very different purpose. It is exceedingly inflammable, and contains a large amount of carbon; and these two peculiarities are taken advantage of by slowly burning it in curious little lamp-furnaces connected with vast brick flues; the smoke from the burning oil is rapidly deposited on the sides of these flues in a form which washerwomen would recognise as 'blacks;' and being periodically scraped off, it makes its appearance in the market as 'lampblack.'

The light oil is, however, a substance requiring a good deal more preparation, and serving a greater variety of purposes than any of the other products. Light oil is impure *coal naphtha*; and to free it from its impurities, especially those affecting its colour and smell, is the crowning object of the tar-distiller.

As it comes over, in the first instance, it is a dark-brown liquid, smelling most horribly. Being in this state all but useless, it is at once redistilled, and loses a large amount of smell and colour. It is now ordinary 'naphtha,' and used for a variety of purposes, but it still contains a large quantity of a peculiar greasy matter, called 'paranaphthaline,' from which no amount of distilling would entirely free it. To separate it from this paranaphthaline, therefore, it is mixed with 'oil of vitriol,' in an iron reservoir, and the acid and naphtha are thoroughly shaken and stirred together. For some little understood reason, the fatty paranaphthaline leaves the naphtha, and attaches itself to the acid, carrying along with it a vast amount of impurity, and leaving the naphtha in a very commendable state of cleanliness. As the oil of vitriol is nearly three times as heavy as the naphtha, directly the stirring and mixing process is at an end, the two bodies separate, and are drawn off from the reservoir into proper receptacles.

The naphtha is now either sold in its present condition, or again distilled. For the most particular purposes, indeed, it is distilled or rectified three times, the whole operation being conducted by the steam of boiling water; and the fluid is known to the trade as once, twice, or thrice run naphtha respectively.

Here the legitimate labours of the tar-distiller end. He has prepared from his black tar, pitch, creasote, lampblack, naphtha, and sulphate of ammonia. The first three are used, as we have already said, in their existing forms; while the fourth, the coal-naphtha, has yet to undergo a greater variety of changes, and to fulfil a larger number of offices, than all the other products put together.

In the state in which the naphtha leaves the tar-worker's yard, it is used extensively for illumination,

for which it is eminently fitted by the immense amount of carbon it contains; and if the lamp employed in burning it be only so constructed as to allow of the actual combustion of this carbon, the light emitted is probably greater than that obtained from the same bulk of any other known substance. It is also a solvent of caoutchouc, gutta-percha, and other gums, and therefore much in request by the varnish-maker; whilst purified and deprived of its smell, by some secret method it becomes the benzine collar, extensively used as a valuable detergent of grease from wearing apparel, &c.

When coal-naphtha is submitted to the action of certain chemical bodies, totally different from itself in their nature, the most remarkable changes take place in it; certain of its principles unite with certain elements of the added body, and compounds are produced of the most unexpected nature.

Thus we have said that one of the constituents of tar is benzole; how, when the tar is distilled, and separated into the dead oil and the light oil, this body benzole suffers no alteration in its nature; its affinity for some of the other ingredients of the naphtha is so great, that simple heat is altogether insufficient to produce a disunion; and the consequence is, that the benzole goes over with the light oil, and continues to form part of it.

By using rather more energetic chemical means, however, the benzole may be separated from the naphtha, about a pint being obtained from two gallons. It makes its appearance as a heavy, oily substance, with very little smell, and a pungent taste. When this apparently useless fluid is mixed with nitric acid or aquafortis, a singular phenomenon occurs—the two substances, the benzole and the acid, unite, and produce what chemists call nitro-benzol, a fluid precisely resembling in smell and taste oil of bitter-almonds, and extensively used in various ways in place of the more expensive and poisonous substance which it represents.

Yet another strange transformation may be effected. *Phenic acid* we have enumerated as existing in tar; and phenic acid, like benzole, is not altered during the process of distillation, but passes over with the naphtha, and forms part of it. Phenic acid further resembles benzole in being of little use in its pure state. When, however, it is treated with nitric acid, already mentioned, and evaporated, long pale-yellow crystals, bright and clear, make their appearance, very beautiful to the eye, and intensely bitter to the tongue: these are crystals of carbazotic acid. Their colour has caused a solution of them to be extensively used in dyeing silk; their taste has made them serviceable in adulterating beer.

Using only the multifarious processes placed at his command by modern chemistry, the investigator into such matters has gone on experimenting upon all the compounds of this curious body, tar, and has baptised with fearfully hard names the substances produced therefrom, until he has given us binitrobenzol, hydrobenzamide, bi-bromide of chlorabronaphtese, and a dozen other no less mystifying substances. Those above mentioned are, however, the principal ones which have yet been put to any practical use.

Who will despise the noxious black coal-tar now? With substances obtained from it, we have rendered our timber impervious to rot, have painted our dwellings, paved our streets, made our varnishes and water-proof garments, taken grease from our Sunday clothes, manured our fields, dyed our silken fabrics, adulterated our beer, and flavoured our soaps, sweetmeats, and confectionary!

Who can tell what else we shall get from this queer stuff? Chemical research occupies a long time; and chemical experiments of any importance can be performed but by a few; hence many of the sixteen

constituents of tar have hitherto been little studied. When they yield up their secrets to the magic power of analysis, other bodies quite as useful and remarkable as those we have mentioned, and perhaps even more so, may be presented to us from that most prolific substance, coal-tar.

### STOP THIEF!

In some parts of India, house-robberies are almost unknown; you may leave your doors open every night, and take no precaution, yet never be one whit the poorer; while in most of the cantonments of the upper provinces and other places, you will be robbed for certain, unless you have a regular night-guard, or keep a *chookedar* or watchman.\* Your safety does not consist in the vigilance or prowess of this individual, but simply in the fact that thieves and chookedars, if not, as some assert, one and the same individuals, have a mutual understanding with each other; and when you literally fulfil the proverb of 'Set a rogue to catch a rogue,' by retaining one of them as your servant, all the rest respect your property.

Long practice enables the chookedar to sleep in almost any position; sitting, lying or standing, no matter how uneasy the posture or hard the resting-place, all come alike to him. He sleeps tranquilly in the verandah during the greater part of the night; occasionally he rouses himself, and stumps round the house, making a great show of vigilance, by clattering his stick, and uttering a peculiar sound, as if he was clearing his throat in a passion; but this is entirely to display his zeal for your benefit, not from any fears for your goods and chattels. Sometimes he will ask leave of absence for a day or two, and your property remains quite secure, though you need not be astonished if you hear that your chookedarless neighbour has suffered considerably in the interval, and may form your own conjectures regarding the way in which your servant has employed his holiday.

Sometimes an individual was found hardy enough to refuse to pay this black-mail, and trust for security to a brace of pistols and a dog. But, sooner or later, the fine morning came on which he awoke to the consciousness that the rogues had outwitted him, and that all or some of his valuables were absent without leave. Pistols are easily tampered with; and though a good watch-dog is the best safeguard, the thieves generally manage to gain his confidence, and seduce his fidelity by gifts of sweet-meats and such-like dainties. If, as rarely happens, the road to the animal's affections did not lie through his stomach; if the dog was an honest dog, superior to bribery, and who refused to be influenced by such paltry considerations, the same appetising tit-bits presented the means of administering to him either a sleeping-potion or a permanent quietus.

But though robberies are common enough in cantonments, the camp is the great harvest-field for rogues. So many opportunities are afforded while marching, so many things left scattered about, and a tent is so much easier to enter than a bungalow, that a regiment or detachment seldom make a march of any length without suffering from their depredations; but how these opportunities occur, and how they are taken advantage of, may best be illustrated by giving the details of a few occurrences on the line of march.

In most native infantry messes, it is the custom, when beginning a march, to pack up all plate, glass, crockery, &c., only leaving out enough to serve up the eatables on. Every officer is expected to bring his own plate, spoons, forks, and chair. The general dinner-hour was just as it grew dusk, and at sunset

each servant carried the requisites for his master to the mess-tent, and placed them in their allotted position. One evening, just before the first dinner-bugle sounded, a thief watched the opportunity of the mess-tent being empty, and coolly walked into it at the opposite side from the cook-house, where all the servants were congregated. He passed within two yards of a sentry in doing so, but no one hindered him, taking him for what he appeared, an officer's servant. He then went round the table, appropriating every silver article thereon, judiciously rejecting the plated ones; and having made all into a compact bundle, deposited them in the folds of his *dhotee* or waistcloth; then hearing a coming footstep, he emerged as deliberately as he entered. Fortunately it was the mess-bearer who entered; and he, comprehending the nature of the mischief by a glance at the despoiled table, did what natives invariably do under all circumstances of excitement, whether it be joy, sorrow, fear, surprise, or anger—namely, he made a great uproar. The rest of the servants joined in the chorus, like a pack of jackals when they discover a bone, and soon the camp resounded with the cry of 'Chor, chor!' (Thieves, thieves!)

The robber, with the missing articles in his substitute for breeches pockets, had by this time reached the outskirts of the camp, and had actually passed the line of picket-sentries, when the cries, of which he well knew the cause, struck upon his ears. Had he conducted the rest of his proceedings as deliberately as his former ones, the chances were ten to one he would have got clear off with his booty, to chuckle over the stupidity of the Feringhees and their followers; but conscience makes cowards of pagans as well as Christians. Anxious to gain the friendly shelter of the neighbouring jungle, he quickened his pace to a run, which attracted the attention of a *chasse* (tent-pitcher), who was busily engaged in making tent-pegs from the wood of a babool tree (*Mimosa Arabica*), near the spot. Guessing at once that this was the individual who had caused such commotion in the camp, he applied the thick end of one of the tent-pegs to his pericranium with such emphasis, that the thief bit the dust. The shock loosened the bundle he had deposited in his *dhotee*, and out rolled spoons, forks, ladles, &c., in most admired disorder.

The sudden and unexpected appearance of these articles gave the *chasse* ample proof of the nature of the crime which had been committed, and he stood over the culprit, brandishing the axe with which he had been pointing the tent-pins, and shouting for assistance, which speedily arrived, and the man was carried off to the quarter-guard. While on his way thither, one of the servants identified the clothes he wore as his own. They had been made up in a bundle along with some other articles which had been stolen some nights previously off his master's hackery. The culprit was tried by the civil powers, and rewarded for his misdeeds with twelve months on the roads.

At some halting-places, a most barbarous and nefarious practice prevailed of poisoning horses for the sake of the hide. The poison was made up in a ball of *gour* (coarse sugar), of which horses are very fond, and thrown into their grass whilst feeding at their pickets. The animal soon sickened; and when the troops marched off next morning, was left behind dead or dying, and the rascally *choomars* (leather-dressers) obtained what they wanted.

Cawnpore is celebrated for its manufacture of saddlery, harness, &c., in imitation of English articles of the same kind. They do not last long, and have a disagreeable smell; but being very cheap, meet with a ready sale. In consequence, leather is in great demand there, and the first halting-place, about seven miles north-west of the station, for a long time enjoyed

a most unenviable notoriety for poisoning horses. The practice has of late years been almost entirely discontinued, and was for a long time checked by the device of an officer, who, enraged at the loss of a favourite charger, determined to punish the authors of its death. He pretended to march off with his regiment, but returning by a circuitous route, he concealed himself with several men near where the body of his horse lay. In due time, the choomars thinking the coast clear, came to skin the dead animal, when the ambush set on them with sticks, and thrashed them till they were tired. They then, with the choomars' own knives, hacked the skin so as to render it useless; and before they had time to raise the neighbouring village, decamped to join their regiment, with the happy internal consciousness of men who had done a good action.

Every nation has its own code of morals, and its peculiar ideas on the subject of honesty. The Highland cataran was looked on as a gentleman, provided 'he never lifted less than a drove in his life.' We frequently see instances of men who consider imposition justifiable in matters of horseflesh, which they would repudiate in any other. The most lax notions of honesty are generally prevalent regarding the ownership of umbrellas and walking-sticks.

The natives of India have perhaps more strange notions on these subjects than any other people. A murder is not a murder if committed on behalf of their faith, or to protect the honour of their family. A lie is not a lie if told to a Christian on behalf of one of their own creed. Many vagabond good-for-naughts are highly respected, while honest tradesmen are looked down upon. A tailor is looked up to, while a shoemaker is despised. A man may become a beggar or a cow-herd without falling in public estimation; but he would be eternally disgraced if he carried a burden on his head, or took charge of swine or poultry. A Parsee will cheat and overreach you in the most unscrupulous manner, but nothing would induce him to give you a hint for your cheroot. A sepoy that may be trusted with untold gold, will steal firewood and sugar-canes whenever and wherever he can lay hands on them. What is a virtue in one caste, is a crime in the eyes of another. But all classes agree in their universal hatred of the professed thief. Whenever one is caught, he is abused, reviled, and maltreated in every possible manner. If caught in the lines or camp of a regiment, every man, woman, or child belonging thereto consider it laudable to give him a box, blow, kick, cuff, pinch, or some similar demonstration of good-will. At Benares, several years ago, a thief caught in the lines of a native infantry regiment was actually pommelled to death in this manner; and the same thing very nearly occurred in my own regiment, when this *summa jus* had well-nigh proved the *summa injuria* to an innocent individual.

One night, while marching in the upper provinces, the mess *khansamah* was robbed in the most artistic manner. He occupied a small tent called a *shouldarry* on the right, immediately in rear of the grenadier company—the other occupants being his wife and two children. While all were fast asleep, some cunning rogue effected an entrance by cutting a slit in the side of the canvas, and not only stole a bag of cooking-utensils and some other small articles which lay scattered about, but also succeeded in removing the silver necklace and armlet of one of the children. How he was able to open the fastenings of these in the dark, seems almost incomprehensible, as the necklace required considerable pressure to unclasp it, and the armlet was fastened by a screw; but the probabilities are, that the thief had reconnoitred the localities by daylight, and, under pretence of playing with the children, had loosened the fastenings so as

to render their removal easy. When the *khansamah* awoke to a consciousness of his loss, he fancied it had only just occurred, and that the thief had not had time to escape, although, from subsequent inquiries, it seems most probable that he had got clear off some time previously.

He accordingly shouted 'Chor, Chor!' until the entire camp was astir. 'Where is he? In which direction?'

'Gone to the right,' was the reply; and a number of sepoys and camp-followers started off in the direction indicated.

Farthest of all was an unlucky *garrewan* (hackery-driver), who, in his zeal to capture the robber, kept ahead of all the others. This gave him the appearance of running away and being overhauled by the others, so, as he rushed past the picket-sentry, the latter tripped him up, and he fell heavily to the ground.

Before he had time to rise, he was assailed by a number of the pursuers, who, without further preamble, began to execute summary justice on the supposed robber. In vain he protested his innocence, and declared he was no thief. His cries were unheeded, probably unheeded in the burst of clamour and execration which surrounded him. He probably would have fared even worse, but the patrol coming up, rescued him, and carried off the poor wretch bleeding, and almost senseless, to the quarter-guard, where the truth soon became manifest, and apologies were tendered to the *garrewan* for the ill usage he had suffered. The men afterwards made him some small present by subscription, and the *hannecahs* put him on the free-list of their shops for as much grain as he could eat till the end of the march, which proved a more satisfactory balm to his wounded feelings than any expressions of regret could have done; and the poor fellow seemed as if he would not mind taking another thrashing to get into such good quarters again.

While my regiment was stationed at Meerut, took the opportunity of parades and drills being excused in consequence of the inspection of another regiment quartered there, to give myself and my horse some exercise. It was a cold bracing December morning, for there is such a thing as cold weather in the North-west Provinces, and though the thermometer seldom falls below forty-three degrees, it appears quite cold to those who for eight months in the year are accustomed to double that temperature. There is something peculiarly refreshing and invigorating in such mornings; the energies which have been dormant during months of lassitude and inaction, appear to awake with redoubled vigour after their long repose, and men and animals seem to feel the effect equally. My horse and myself being of the same opinion, indulged each other's inclinations. Going along at a slapping pace, we soon left cantonments far behind us. Proceeding in this way, I overtook Swanton, one of our married captains, who said he was going out to meet Dod and his wife, whom he expected to rejoin from leave that day, and take up their quarters with him until they had time to get a bungalow for themselves, and asked me to join him. Adolphus Rod was our senior lieutenant, and had for many years held the situation of interpreter and quarter-master. A brevet-captain and regimental subaltern of eighteen years' standing, the slowness of promotion had given him an excuse for grumbling, which he improved on all occasions. He was a steady, conscientious officer, and excellent linguist; and his long service, and intimate acquaintance with the language and habits of the men, gave him a good deal of influence with them and the commanding officer. Being of an unsociable, and close, almost penurious disposition, he was not much of a favourite with the intermediate ranks; and we did not scruple to amuse ourselves at the expense of his

foibles. He had an idea that the gentility of a name should be admeasured by its length, and that its brevity was a symptom of plebeian extraction; he was therefore as much ashamed of his patronymic as he was proud of his Christian name. We youngsters used to irritate him exceedingly by writing chits and letters to him on any and every occasion, superscribed with his rank, titles, and prenomen, in as large characters as our space admitted, and his cogdomen as minute as our penmanship could effect, without being illegible. The direction usually ran thus: 'Lieutenant and Brevet-captain, Interpreter and Quartér-master Adolphus Dod.'

"A gracious response was seldom accorded to these missives; but as the contents were always strictly polite, there was nothing to lay hold of, and Dod chafed not the less because he chafed in silence. Not wishing to lose his staff allowances, he had not taken leave for many years; but during the previous rains he had suffered so severely from intermittent fever, that the doctors, much against his will, sent him to Simla for three months, where he soon recovered. There is no occupation to be found by the sojourners at that sanatorium to consume their spare time, except love-making and gambling. Too prudent to indulge in the latter, he fell a victim to the former, and surrendered his liberty to a young lady of the florid and globular style of beauty, whose appearance suggested to every reflective mind the idea of a milk-pail. Perhaps, as people always fancy their opposites, he loved her for the contrast she presented to his own tall raw-boned person, from which the sun seemed to have dried every ounce of superfluous flesh, making him a perfect cab-horse beauty, all bone and sinew. At any rate, he made her Mrs Adolphus Dod, and proceeded with his bride to rejoin the —; and it was for the purpose of meeting them and receiving the stranger with due honour, that Swanton and I were cantering along the northern road from Meerut.

After proceeding a little distance, we saw some one riding towards us, whom I took for a very seedy-looking sepoy on horseback, and would have passed on without pulling up; but Swanton recognising Dod's splendid gray charger, exclaimed: 'By Jove, that's Selim, and Dod himself on his back; but did you ever see such a scarecrow? The man must be mad to go about masquerading in such a trim this chilly morning.' The figure which now presented itself to us was attired in a sepoy's red coat and pantaloons, which had evidently been made for a very small man, whilst the wearer was six feet two with his boots off. Consequently, the trousers did not go down low enough to hide the want of stockings, or come up high enough to get within hail of the waist of his scanty coat.

To fill up the intervening hiatus, he had tied one of the servant's cummerbunds round his waist, the variegated ends of which hung down in front apron-fashion, where, to say the truth, they were much needed. The coat, which could not be induced to meet within several inches, was fastened in front with bits of string, and the narrowness of its back gave him the appearance of a person in a strait-waistcoat. Round his neck, in lieu of neckcloth, were the voluminous folds of his syce's *puyree* (turban), once a bright rose colour, but now shewing signs of long and hard service, in many a greasy mark and unctuous stain. On his head was a hat, we had often seen him wear under happier circumstances; it was a white felt, something between a steeple-crown and wide-awake—on the elegant and unique appearance of which Dod used to pride himself; but now its glory was departed: it was saturated with some dark fluid; the leaf hung down limp and crumpled, and the crown

was bulged into the shape of the crater of a volcano. His sallow face looked blue; his teeth chattered; and his bare feet, thrust into yellow native slippers, shivered in the stirrups from cold. He appeared so crest-fallen and miserable, that we endeavoured to suppress our laughter; but when he proceeded to recount his sorrows, the whole affair, and the narrator in particular, looked so absurd, that human gravity could stand it no longer, and we laughed long and loudly, to his infinite disgust. Dod's account was so unconnected and mixed up with various unparliamentary expressions, that I must give a version of his story in my own words. It appears he had two tents; one for sleeping in, the other for use during the day. The latter was always sent on overnight, so as to be ready pitched on their arrival at the next encamping-ground. He had with him the usual number of servants, and a guard of a *naik* and four sepoys, for the protection of his baggage. After dinner the previous evening, the large tent had been struck as usual, and sent on ahead, along with all their baggage and wearing apparel, except the garments they were to wear next morning. The *naik* and three men of the guard also went on, leaving one sepoy behind in charge of the smaller tent. Early rising and long marches produce sound slumbers; and whilst Captain and Mrs Dod, with the few servants left behind, were far away in the land of dreams, some reckless rogue managed to effect an entrance into their tent, and made a clean sweep of its contents. When Dod arose at daybreak, he groped about for his pether garments, but not being able to lay his hands on them, called for a light. When it came, the appalling truth, in all its naked horror, burst on his benumbed senses. Every individual article of wearing apparel, masculine and feminine, had been carried off; nothing had escaped the fangs of the harpies except the lady's riding-hat, a very spicy affair, with a drooping feather, but rather unsuited to her present *toilette de nuit*. Poor Dod was cleaned out; and he at length betought himself of the sepoy's coat and pantaloons, which he proceeded to don, while his wife, wrapped in blankets like an Indian squaw, buried herself in the depths of her *palkee*; and they set out on their march until we met them, as above described.

We turned our horses' heads to accompany Dod back to cantonments, who, being shy of making so extraordinary an appearance in public, proposed that we should go round to avoid the main thoroughfare. Swanton assented, but I thought there was a mischievous twinkle in his eyes as he did so. We accordingly turned aside from the road, crossed a plain, then through several lanes, and into a large mango tope. As we passed through this, the pace became a sharp gallop, and we emerged on the brigade parade-ground, where the 76th native infantry were being reviewed. Dod tried to pull up, but Selim was not to be outstripped by his neighbours, and never stopped till he arrived at the saluting-flag, amidst a group of carriages and equestrians, just as the 76th advanced to the general salute. All eyes were turned on the grotesque figure of our companion, whose countenance, now inflamed with rage and shame, made his other charms more conspicuous. He seemed doubtful for some time whether to knock down Swanton or make a bolt for it, but finally chose the latter, and rode off amid roars of laughter.

How different a reception was this from what Dod had pictured to himself. He had intended making a triumphal entry, a kind of matrimonial ovation; but here was he the laughing-stock of half the station; whilst his lovely bride was ignominiously compelled to hide her confusion, and conceal her scanty drapery, in the deepest recesses of a palanquin.

Within a year after this, Dod was promoted, and

left the regiment for an appointment on the general staff, to his great delight, for he never got over his discomfiture on this occasion, or forgave Swanton for the trick he had played him.

### SHALL WE MAKE THEM 'COME IN?'

In Scotland, where Burns is read as well as sung, and where stately hospitals stand frequent monuments of the desire of a nation to learn as well as to teach, the difficulties which obstruct the education of the poor in England can be scarcely estimated. Not only are the hands of the legislature hampered by innumerable sectarian animosities whenever it attempts to deal with the question, but the people themselves are in most cases far from anxious for this boon of Universal Instruction to be granted. That, in the agricultural districts, the Employers—such is their wisdom—are often avowedly indisposed to allow their work-people 'to be made dissatisfied with their condition in life, by book-learning' is true enough; but in the manufacturing counties it is the Employed, the Hands, who are found to have even a stronger objection of their own to the schoolmaster in any shape being sent among their children.

Yet, it is not too much to say, that, next to sanitary measures, next to the absolute necessity of improving the dwellings of the poor, this education of the mass of the people is the most pressing need of our social system. The machinery which is already working to that end is, indeed, of trifling power in comparison with the work required of it; but even if it were of ten times the force, the raw material, the to-be-instructed, would not be forthcoming any the more. Even as it is, the supply of schools, in many places, exceeds the demand; let church schools, dissenting schools, secular schools, what schools you will, be multiplied to any extent, and still we shall find, as we find now, that the children don't attend them. Even if the political zealots should agree—of which there is no reasonable hope—to sink their differences in the common good, and the political economists should waive their objections to a comprehensive scheme of government education, the scheme, nevertheless, would fail as matters stand, inasmuch as those whose good it contemplated would not accept the benefit. They might have the fruit of the tree of knowledge brought to them, but they would still decline to eat.

Such being the state of the case, a pamphlet bearing this title, *A Plan by which the Education of the People may be secured without State Interference or Compulsory Rating, and in Strict Accordance with the Principles of Civil and Religious Liberty*,\* seems attractive enough; and its contents, we are bound to say, without pledging ourselves to all the author's sentiments, are scarcely less fair-seeming than the outside.

One point which Mr Wrigley—who is himself a manufacturer employing a vast number of work-people—insists upon mainly, and the one which seems to us also to need to be particularly urged, is this, that the interests of parents and child are, in the case of the poor, directly opposite and inimical to one another. You cannot persuade the father that that which takes money out of his own pocket, or which at least prevents money from getting into it, is for the good of his offspring. Even if the infant be sent to school at all, it is taken away to make money as soon as it can possibly earn any; and this so universally, that the average time that children in a manufacturing district remain at school is—according to the Report of Her Majesty's Commissioners—less than a twelvemonth. The smallest gain to be made out of a child's labour is found sufficient to tempt the selfish parent to take

away from it all the advantages of education. We are far from being so pharisaical as to expect, where there is an absolute necessity for more money, any great moral sacrifice of this kind on the part of the poor; and we are only referring to well-to-do work-people in ordinarily good times, or, in other words, to the majority of the manufacturing classes. Even in districts where the wages average only 12s. a week, 'the working-man,' says one of the Reports, 'not unfrequently spends one-sixth of that sum per week in beer and tobacco;' and when the wages are higher, the waste is found to be proportionally far greater. Mr Watkins, a school-inspector for York, Durham, and Northumberland, in 1850, estimates the yearly cost of elementary education at from 14s. to 16s. a year, or 4d. a week at most.

Surely where wages are good, this would not be a very severe exaction; and where they are bad, the pamphlet proposes a special plan for gratuitous instruction. But in the first and general case, how is the workman to be induced to save the necessary 4d. for this purpose?

'I earnestly plead,' says Mr Watkins, after describing the causes which take ninety-five poor children out of a hundred away from school before they can possibly be benefited, 'for the solemn voice of the law protecting the child from parent and employer alike.'

The intelligent writer whose letters, signed 'A Nottinghamshire Clergyman,' we are familiar with in the columns of the *Times*, expresses himself thus: 'In my own parish, where we have a trained master, there are but three months in the year when there is any tolerable attendance. With the opening of spring, every child in the parish is called away to bean-dropping; that over, the school begins to fill, when, in a few weeks, it is again nearly drained by the oster-peeling; then comes weeding, hay-making, harvest, and finally hop-picking, so that until November comes round again, we have no certain or regular attendance of scholars, and the main body have had time to forget all they have learned. Nothing better illustrates this than the fact, that in one school in this district, with a hundred and forty scholars on its books, there were but five children last year for whom the stipendium grant could be claimed; and in another of seventy, but two. No increase in either the quantity or the quality of the education offered, will in any degree meet this evil, which proceeds from want of appetite, or rather from the greedy appetite for money.' And he concludes with this remarkable statement: 'The only effectual remedy now, or at least the only one that can produce any speedy effect, is to make education in some shape or degree compulsory.'

These views, Mr Wrigley, who is a political economist and a radical, and not at all the sort of person to interfere with the civil and religious liberty of any man, most readily endorses. 'It is,' says he, 'the right of the child to be educated for its own benefit; and if, for the interest of society, it is necessary that it should be so educated, a clear right of interference is established in both cases.' Physical health in children is already insisted upon by the law in the case of vaccination, and why should not mental health be equally cared for? Among other propositions of which we have not here space to treat, but which seem to us to deal thoroughly with every branch of the subject, Mr Wrigley has this principal one: 'That, in order to secure the co-operation of all who are interested in the employment of infant labour, it is necessary to prohibit the employment of every child under a certain age, say eight to ten years; and that after that period, it shall only be employed on the production of a certificate granted by a public officer after examination, shewing that it has arrived at a certain standard of elementary education; and that a breach of this regulation shall subject both

parent and employer to certain legal penalties.' This elementary education is to be given in the manner most pleasing to the parent; and upon this subject, after anticipating various other objections, he has the following: 'If there be one thing more than another that distinguishes this plan from all others, it is that it secures that which they are all aiming at, but fail to accomplish, whilst it successfully avoids the religious difficulty by which they are obstructed. It offers every facility for religious education, when it is desired, and at the same time preserves religious freedom untouched. The difficulty from the first has always been that the country would not sanction any scheme of general education of a merely secular character, and hence it became clearly impossible for the government to initiate any plan so as to meet the sectarian scruples of every denomination.'

The pamphlet, indeed, is full of interesting and suggestive matter, and its propositions are the more striking, that they emanate, as we see, from Manchester, where any unnecessary interference of the government is not apt to be popular.

#### THROUGH FIRE AND WATER.

I THINK I must have been born with a travelling mania, for, from my earliest childhood, travelling has been my delight; and destiny has so far seconded my desire, that I have been a traveller from my cradle. With pleasure I commenced a journey, with pleasure pursued it, and usually with pleasure ended it. I was never sea-sick, never land-sick, and, in my earlier travels, never home-sick, for all I loved were with me. The proverb says, 'A rolling stone gathers no moss,' and I am not in a position to deny its truth; but the traveller lays up a rich store of thoughts and memories that will gladden more than gold the evening of his days, and before his mind's-eye there moves an ever-changing diorama, bringing back to him the bright scenes of his youth with a vividness that gilds the gray hairs of his age.

My first travelling adventure of any consequence was in South Africa—and it now stands before me as distinctly as if it was but twelve days instead of twelve long years since I dwelt in the lighthouse-looking fort, perched on a rocky promontory overlooking the surging green sea of the Fish River bush, from which my red-coated companions and I kept close watch for the Caffres, who never came within sight of our telescopes. What a dreary and monotonous life I found it, despite the beautiful scenery that surrounded us, and the occasional *commandos* in which we were sent out; and when, at the end of three months, I received orders to take command of another officer's detachment, at a post nearer to the frontier, how rejoiced I was, for I trusted that there a more soldierly life was in store for me, and I knew that, at all events, I should have the pleasant excitement of a journey.

There were two routes by which I might reach Fort Nash, the more circuitous of which was a wagon-track, while the shorter one was practicable only for horses; despatching my baggage and servant by the former, I set out myself on the latter, attended by a mounted rifleman, in the double capacity of escort and guide. A tight Cossack-looking fellow was Stemann Dragoonier, in his green jacket and leather trousers, with his rifle slung by his side, despite his Hollandish appellation and the flat Hottentot features, half hidden beneath the peak of his shako. There was infinite intelligence and good-humour gleaming in his rat-like eyes, and the white teeth that shone forth from beneath his woolly moustache. Yet once or twice I could not help smiling at the idea of this being my protector, as I looked back at the little fellow, perched, monkey-like, on the back of his large

steed, following me so gravely down the steep rugged path leading to the nearest *drift*, or ford, across the Fish River. But as a guide he was invaluable, for I knew not a single foot of the way; and therefore, as soon as we reached the bank of the river, our positions changed, and Dragoonier, putting spurs to his horse, trotted on in advance.

Before us glided the river, filling almost to the brim its canal-like bed, for there had recently been rain among the mountains; while the rapidly rising tide was still further increasing its volume. Crossing the river obliquely, there was a line of broken water, rising occasionally into surges, which burst with a hoarse murmur, and lost themselves in the whirling eddies the opposing currents caused to froth immediately above. This line of breakers covered a ridge of rock, shelving irregularly on the lower side, and precipitous on the upper, its summit being our path across the river; a sufficiently perilous one at any time, for it is only during very low tides that the eye of the steed or his rider can see where the foot of the former is to be placed; but now, rendered infinitely more hazardous by the unusual depth of the stream and its increased velocity.

But with his usual quiet aspect, the Hottentot brought his horse to the brink, and the animal stepped into the water with a readiness which must have been the result of experience; for my own English-bred horse at first refused to follow his example, rearing and curvetting on the bank, as if resolved not to wet a fetlock. At length, considerable coaxing, and the sight of the troop-horse far in advance, induced him to enter, when he went picking his way cautiously along his unseen path, as if he knew the truth—that a single false step would send him over the ledge among the gurgling eddies which wreathed themselves almost within reach of my hand. But he betrayed no further repugnance to the foaming waters, save now and then a snort when they surged up unpleasantly near his nose.

I had advanced nearly to the middle of the river, and had reached a part where the breakers were becoming larger, when a loud snort or puff, apparently close at hand, startled me, and sent my horse plunging almost over the ridge. I looked hastily round, but nothing was to be observed except what appeared to be an old shapeless boat, turned bottom up, coming floating down with the stream. Could that sound, I thought, be the smothered cry of some unfortunate being drowning beneath the overturned boat? and I spurred on my horse, hoping I might be in time to aid a fellow-creature perishing so near.

Another moment, and the old boat reached the ridge, and immediately, to my astonishment, began to rise above it, higher and higher, until there stood out in contrast with the snowy foam a huge black head, garnished with two gleaming tusks. Both horse and rider stood still and silent with amazement, as next came forth the shoulders, and then the body and rock-like legs of an enormous hippopotamus, down whose wrinkled sides the slimy mud, which the water had diluted without being able to wash off, rolled in inky rivulets, while the huge creature puffed and panted as if wearied by the effort he had made.

I felt more astonished than alarmed at the sight of my new neighbour, for I knew that a meeting with a hippopotamus is rarely dangerous, if he is not meddled with; and I confidently expected he would shortly continue his route down the river. But, to my great discomfiture, he turned sharply to the right-about, so as to face me, and commenced his rolling march towards the shore along the very path in which I stood. My horse started back, neighing in affright, and became nearly unmanageable, while onward the monster came, splashing recklessly among the breakers.



Had I been on dry land, or in smooth water, I would have turned round, and fled without striking a blow in my own defence. As it was, I dared not venture on such a step, lest my horse should stumble and be swept down the river, with whose course and dangers I was unacquainted. The only plan, therefore, left me, was to retire before the intruder as I would from the presence of royalty—that is, backward; and a very difficult matter I found it, for my horse was trembling with fear and anger, as he gazed with starting eyeballs on the immense creature before him, and restive at being forced backward along a path the dangers of which he knew, but could not see, and of which I myself could only guess the direction by the line of foam stretching before me.

Meanwhile, the new-comer, rolling lazily along, drew every moment nearer, yet still appeared unconcerned of our presence, unless I was correct in fancying that there was a wicked gleam twinkling in his small sunken eye. How much force that thought added to the desire already boiling within me, to discharge my pistol into that sole vulnerable spot! But prudence deterred me, by reminding me how small was my chance of slaying my adversary compared with that of enraging him; and so, with the best grace I could, I retraced along the path I had found so difficult when advancing. But oh! when we reached the shallow water, and turning off, were able to dash along the bank, how wild a neigh of joy burst from my horse's lips—if ever there was an equine 'huzzaz,' it was that!

When my steed's mad gambols were over, and I had space to look round me, there was the hippopotamus rolling slowly after us. But he soon turned off towards the river, and let himself luxuriously down into a huge mud-pond among the reeds, breathing forth his satisfaction in loud grunts, that sent the birds fluttering off from the neighbouring trees.

Having seen the enemy thus safely disposed of, I returned to the drift, on the further bank of which Steermann Draghooner was standing in evident astonishment, and once more essayed to cross the ridge. But scarcely had my horse entered the water, when I found the tide was now nearly full, and that he was compelled to swim. However, the animal's blood was up, and he made no difficulty, but breasted the rushing waters gallantly, cutting his way through them with the boldness and grace of a water-dog. It was well he possessed the energy and courage, for, as we got further into the stream, I perceived that, no longer opposed by the tide, the swollen current was running rapidly, and that we were unable to hold our way. Further and further down it swept us, despite my good steed's efforts and the encouraging cries of Steermann; and though we gradually neared the other bank, I began to think the passage of the Fish River would prove a more serious matter than I had anticipated, for the grassy bank was beginning to be checkered by patches of impervious jungle, which I feared would shortly prevail. But I need not have troubled myself; for the next minute my horse threw back his head, striking me on the forehead, and sending me reeling from the saddle.

When I recovered recollection, I was lying on the grass a little below the drift, and the first object which met my eyes was the dripping form of Steermann Draghooner bending anxiously over me. My gallant little escort! he had thrown himself into the water, and at the risk of his own life saved mine. Brave-hearted Hotentot! how little he made of the deed, and how little he comprehended my gratitude, or the reason that made me thenceforth his fast friend. Meantime, left to himself, my horse had scrambled to land, and now stood with drooping head awaiting my recovery. But it was more than an hour ere I was fit for the wearying walk up the steep

bill which bounded the Fish River valley on the Caffreland side, where the rocks and mounds obliged us to lead our horses.

At length the ascent was achieved, and gladly we vaulted on our steeds to refresh our spirits by a canter over the level prairie, and make up in a measure for lost time. On we went, laughing at the wondrous bounds of the springboks, or antelopes, and the ungainly carriage of the oxen, as they sped along in mortal terror at our appearance. At length some dark specks became visible at a distance on the plateau, but were soon lost again among the groups of trees that dotted the plain like islands in a grassy sea. I inquired of my companion whether they were hartbeests or gnus—two animals I had never seen.

'Dem Caffre, sur,' replied Steermann, drawing me, 'and dey got no pass.'

'How do you know?' I asked.

'Cos dey hide. Ah, de black tief come for plenty troubles,' ejaculated my escort, shaking his head with an air of experience.

Having no opinion to give I held my peace, and rode quickly on, directing my course close by the green isles where the black specks had taken shelter, mentally resolving to inquire into the truth of the Hotentot's suspicions. As I drew near the groups of trees, the light feathery foliage of the acacias that composed them forbade the thought that they could conceal a Bushman, far less a party of stalwart Caffres. At last I approached one which the thickly clothed branches of the laurel and the wild plum rendered nearly impervious. Here, if we were the fugitives; and cantering round the opposite side, followed by Steermann, I came on a party of four coal-black Caffres, crouched beneath the trees, each with his bundle of assegais laid close by his side.

Calling Draghooner forward, through his interpretation I demanded to see the pass by which alone a Caffre was entitled to enter the territory between the Fish River and the Keiskamma, and then, only unarmed. My trusty attendant had divined rightly, for there was no pass forthcoming, and the clumsy excuse they made of having lost it on the way, was too palpable; so, assuming an air of official dignity, I reproved them for being found in the neutral territory without a proper authority, and commanded them to return at once into Caffreland. But even while speaking, there came over me a sense of the ludicrous, in the idea that I with but the two rifle barrels of my escort at command—for my gun had been lost in the river, and my pistols wetted completely—should thus defy men, who had each, lying by their right hands, the price of five lives. Fortunately, the Caffres did not view the affair in the same light, but with an affectation of great humility, they gathered up their weapons and karosses, and departed across the flat, comforting themselves, probably, with the reflection, that any other moonless night would serve their turn as well.

Having arranged this business, I was at liberty to pursue my journey, though the tall grass among which we had now entered, reaching sometimes to our horses' knees, at others nearly to our own, was a great impediment to our progress. Owing to this, together with the long delay at the drift, night fell while we were still many miles from Fort Nash; the road was bad, too, and there was no moon, so we had nothing for it but to unsaddle beneath the nearest acacia patch. This necessity in so delicious a climate we should have regarded as no great hardship, had we only been provided with supper; but though many a buck and hare had crossed our path that day, we had been in too great haste to draw trigger at them: so our repast consisted only of a few biscuits and the contents of my hunting-flask.

But the summons and fatigue appeared to have no effect on the spirits and energies of Steermann, who bustled about as if all the duties of Dragoon were devolved on him—knee-haltering an east wind and turning them off to feed—gathering the horse-making a fire on a spot he had previously stuck of the tall, dry prairie-grass that covered the domain—searching about to discover whether any of his or hares resided in our neighbourhood, or any rich-eggs had been deposited about; and though all quests were fruitless, still, not losing heart, but winging, as with a wisp of grass he rubbed down the horses before he tied them to a tree, to insure their being forthcoming in the morning. Long after dusk and my river-adventure had made me glad to roll myself in my cloak, and making a pillow of my saddle, stretch myself on the soft, dry grass, I could see his dark form sitting in the fire-light; and every now and then, as I stirred in my sleep, the tones of his low, sweet voice, as he sang the long-drawn cadences of Dutch hymns, echoed in my ear.

At length the Southern Cross had mounted high into the heavens, the fire died out, and Steermann, wrapping himself in his cloak, lay down beside it. We must have slept for hours, when I was suddenly awakened by the loud neighing and stamping of the horses, and then I became conscious of a suffocating sensation, as though the sirocco were blowing over me, and covering me with its burning sand, and an impetuous rushing sound seemed filling my ears.

I sat up instantly, but the oppressive heat was still increasing, and louder than ever was that strange sound, as if a whole atmosphere seemed filled with a lurid fire. As I was gazing on Steermann, I sprang to my feet, and looking round me, saw that we were enclosed by a wall of fire. On every side were long forked tongues of flame leaping up wildly into the air, or springing on the scattered acacia-trees, and wreathing them with their fearful beauty for a few moments, till they fell into the blazing sea below; for like billows of fire did the conflagration rage, rolling along with almost incredible speed, as the dry prairie-grass yielded quickly to its influence; while, above all, the deep, hoarse voice of the furious element rose in triumph.

Thus surrounded, my companion and I stood beneath the trees beside our struggling horses, while the hot thick smoke that now began to roll in volumes over us, oppressed our breathing, and confused our scarcely awakened senses; while the burning belt drew rapidly closer. It was a fearful moment, and we gazed on the scene around us in silent horror. Heaven grant that when death really comes, he may not come in that guise. Suddenly the Hottentot beside me cried in a sharp, bitter tone:

'Dem rascal Caffre, dey fire de grass all round—hope roast us like buck!'

'Then we can do nothing?' I said, roused from my bewilderment.

'Noting, sur; only die,' was the desponding reply. 'We got no wings to fly, and would need jump higher than springbok to jump dat fire. Oh, it hard to die while Caffre laugh!' he added bitterly. 'If me could only catch him!' and he raised his rifle menacingly, the next moment to throw it down in despair; then going over to his horse, he took his head silently between his hands, and leaned his own face upon it. The horse ceased its restless stamping: they were friends, that horse and man, and it seemed as if the fond press brought comfort to the hearts of both.

But it is not in the nature of an Englishman to yield his life without a struggle to save it. I looked round. The onward roll of the fiery waves made the view a narrow one: I glanced at the trees above our heads, but the sight of one blazing not far distant reminded me that they too would share the general

destruction. Then I thought of the grass: could we not tear away sufficient—for men work hard when the wage is life—to permit us to stand in safety, though the flames raged around us? I made the attempt, but the strong wiry grass resisted; I only cut my hands. How bitterly, now when too late, I repented our want of caution in passing the night where there was no water; but our horses had drank half an hour before we stopped, and it was some distance to the next *vly*, or pond.

In such times, much both of thought and action is crowded into a short space. It was not more than ten minutes since I awoke, and already the flames had approached so near that I could feel their burning breath upon my cheek. It seemed as if the martyr's fate was close upon us, without the martyr's holy motive to bear us up. I felt I had not nerve to watch that fiery death advancing upon us fathom by fathom; I could better meet it in the bustle and hurry of action; and calling to Steermann to follow my example, I sprang on my horse's back, and putting spurs to his sides, galloped him madly at the flames.

On we went, through a body of living fire that rent our skins and burned our hair and clothes; on through a plain of burning stubble, that burned our horses' feet; on, with a speed greater than that of the fleetest racer, while our blazing garments flew on the wind behind us; on, on, until at length we reached water. And only they who have passed through a like fiery ordeal can tell with what delight both men and horses cast themselves into the cool element.

At last day broke, and, remounting our suffering horses, we rode on to Fort Nash, where we arrived so burned, blackened, and haggard, that none could recognise us; and it was many weeks ere any of us, biped or quadruped, recovered the effects of that momentous ride through fire and water.

#### ON THE PATH.

On the path toiling, I thought not of toil;  
Troubles might meet us, I did not recoil;  
Sunshine above us, but in our hearts more,  
Rich in bright hopefulness, outwardly poor:  
'Twas thus we started, thy hand clasping mine,  
Thou my love owning, my faith built on thine.

'On the path,' saidst thou, 'together we'll keep,  
Though it be thorny, love, though it be steep.  
Alone one might falter, but we hand in hand  
Strength each from each, love, can ever command.'  
Yet I—the weaker—have held to the track,  
Singly have reached the goal; thou hast turned back.

On the path, sadly and lonely I sped,  
Silently, tearlessly, buried my dead;  
One by one buried them out of my sight,  
Deep in the heart that, near thee, was so light.  
Hope with its blossoms all withered and shed,  
Love, Faith, and Fellowship—these were my dead!

On the path still, but my toil is nigh done;  
I've but to enter the home I have won.  
Home!—what a world! but the name is too sweet  
When the heart rests not, and the tired feet,  
As o'er the threshold they wearily tread,  
Raise by their echo the ghosts of the dead.

From the path stepping, too clearly I see  
Not what is present, but what was to be:  
From the dark grave where I laid them to rest,  
The Love and the Faith that were dearest and best,  
Like phantoms arise which the tomb cannot keep,  
And I lose them anew, having leisure to weep.

RUTH BUCK.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL

## OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 238.

SATURDAY, JULY 24, 1858.

PRICE 11d.

### A WEEK AMONG THE HEBRIDES.

#### FIRST ARTICLE.

Eighty-five years ago, when Johnson, in following out a long-cherished wish, set forth on his famed journey to the Hebrides, his friends thought he was undertaking an exceedingly distant and dangerous expedition; and Boswell, his companion, on whose 'gaiety of conversation and civility of manners, he relied for counteracting the inconveniences of travel,' has told us that on his mentioning to Voltaire his design of visiting the Western Isles, the philosopher of Ferney looked as if he had 'talked of going to the north pole.' Nor were these apprehensions ill founded. Not to speak of the ordinary difficulties of land-travelling in Scotland in 1773, the islands, stretching at lesser or greater distances along its western coast, were reached only by small boats, requiring no little skill in management, or by casual sailing-vessels, by which the very limited trade of the islanders was conducted.

Now, what a change! Railways on land, and steam-vessels on the seas, have worked such wonders, that a journey which was terrifying eighty to ninety years ago, and even much later, can now be performed with perfect ease, expedition, and certainty. What occupied Johnson about two months, may now be performed in about ten days. What he actually saw in the Hebrides during three weeks, may now be seen, and to infinitely greater purpose, in three or four days, while, in point of cost, the comparison is equally in favour of the present modes of conveyance.

Accustomed, once a year, to make a run for a few weeks on the continent, I resolved that this summer I should confine myself to the attractive scenery of the Hebridean isles; and others, I doubt not, may be similarly influenced. The recent regulations and troubles about passports—things disgusting to an Englishman at the best—have set us all to consider whether, within the compass of the British Isles, there are not scenes as picturesque as the Rhine, as grand as the Swiss mountains, and in all respects as interesting, in a social point of view, as anything presented in continental travel. I am at all events hopeful that some little account of what I saw and heard of in a short excursion among the Hebrides, may draw the attention of tourists to a line of route as remarkable for striking scenery as for the comfort and security with which it may be pursued. \* To give some assurance on these latter points, let me endeavour, in the first place, to describe what may be called the *mechanique* of travel to and from the Western Isles.

Boswell and Johnson, it will be recollected, took a

tedious and painful route through a mountainous region from Inverness by Glenelg to Skye, which was the first island they touched at, by crossing a ferry in an open boat. Modern tourists have a choice of two principal routes—one by railway to Inverness, and thence along the Caledonian Canal, at the western extremity of which steamers are ready to take them to the islands; the other by the Clyde, the islands, and the Caledonian Canal, being just a reversal of the preceding. The plan we should recommend to tourists from London and the central parts of England, is to proceed by railway direct to Glasgow; there, going on board one of Hutcheson's steam-boats, they have no further trouble, being conveyed in a series of elegant floating hotels for hundreds of miles, stopping here and there every night to sleep at nicely furnished inns on the islands or mainland. This being done as far as wished, the tourist may finish off with the Caledonian Canal to Inverness, taking, if he pleases, some picturesque side-routes on the way home by Edinburgh. With Glasgow and the Clyde, the stranger cannot fail to be astonished. A great, populous, and prosperous city, the creation almost of the last seventy or eighty years, and a great navigable estuary made by enterprise and industry out of a very ordinary river, which was not long ago only fit to bear boats and gabbards, and now carries to the ocean large American steamers. Among the marvels accomplished by the people of Glasgow, none is more surprising than their steam-boat system. It was the Clyde on which the first steam-vessel was attempted in Great Britain; and since 1812, when Henry Bell made this memorable experiment, the Clyde has kept the lead both as to building and running steamers. Favoured by the profusion of these handy vessels, Glasgow may be said to have dispersed itself along the shores of the Clyde and its lochs nearly as far as the ocean. Stretching along the lower slopes of the hills, nestling in nooks, and perched on craggy eminences, are seen an endless variety of cottages, villas, and castles, the summer or permanent residences of a wealthy and comfort-loving mercantile community. From point to point, at which commodious piers have been thrown out, steamers may be seen plying at all hours of the day; so that, according to pleasure, you may travel about agreeably on the water from place to place—now running up a Highland loch, environed by rugged mountains, next skirting along a villa-ornamented shore—and so seeing and enjoying a vast deal in a day at a most insignificant outlay. Of course, this immensely convenient system of steaming attained comparative perfection on the Clyde before it was

extended to the western islands; and but for the enterprise of one individual, to whom the world owes something, it would in all probability not have yet gone that length—at least to an extent worth speaking of. I allude to David Hutcheson, one of the remarkable men of his time, who lives to enjoy the reputation of having opened up the Hebrides to a course of modern improvement. Mr Hutcheson's life, like that of Bianconi in Ireland, shows in a particular manner what one thoughtful and energetic man may do to advance the interests of his country. A notice of his projects embraces little else than an account of the existing Hebridean organisation of steamers.

Beginning his commercial life about forty years ago as a junior clerk to one of the earlier steam-boat companies on the Clyde, Mr Hutcheson was afterwards for many years connected with the firm of J. and G. Burns, a large shipping concern in Glasgow and Liverpool, and principal proprietors of the Cunard ocean steamers. Among other places on the coast, Messrs Burns sent steamers to the Western Isles; but this branch of their trade, it seems, did not pay, and was willingly resigned to David Hutcheson, who had formed his own opinions on the subject. With an enthusiastic, and we should almost say a poetic, admiration of the West Highlands and Islands, and desirous not only to make tourists acquainted with their scenery, but to develop the resources of their immeasurable solitudes, he entertained the notion, that by giving large and finely appointed steamers, and doing everything on a liberal scale, the intercourse with the Hebrides might be established on a solid and prosperous basis. Animated with this idea, he began his operations about 1851, assisted by his brother, Mr Alexander Hutcheson; and latterly, the firm of Hutcheson and Company has included Mr D. Macbrayne, a nephew of the Messrs Burns.

Passing over Mr Hutcheson's initiatory attempt to establish an enlarged traffic between Glasgow and the Highlands, we come to what more immediately concerns tourists—the present arrangement of his steam-boats, which is in peculiar adaptation to the nature of the waters to be traversed. Looking at a map of Scotland, we see that the long peninsula terminating in the Mull of Cantire cuts off the lower part of the Clyde from any ready access to the western coast, but that to accommodate the transit of small vessels, the Crinan Canal has been formed across the neck of the peninsula—this very useful canal, about nine miles in length, commencing on the east at a place called Ardrishaig on Loch Fyne. Carrying the eye northward on the map, we perceive that, having got into the western sea and as far as the top of the Linne Loch, a transit can be made by the Caledonian Canal to Inverness. Now, independently of sea-going vessels to go round the Mull, here are several kinds of vessels in requisition to sustain the intercourse of a line of route which is awkwardly broken into distinct parts. All, however, is provided for. The Hutchesons possess altogether twelve vessels of different classes, consuming in the aggregate per annum 24,000 tons of coal, which for convenience are placed in depôts at various leading ports.

To begin with the largest in this effective fleet, we have the *Clansman* and *Stork*. These are strongly built for sea, broad in the beam, and with powerful engines—that of the *Stork* having a power of 220 horses. Both are fitted for carrying goods and passengers; and as a night has to be passed on board, they can each make up fifty sleeping-berths in separate cabins and on sofas. One of them leaving Glasgow every Monday and Thursday, proceeds round the Mull of Cantire, calls at Oban, Tobermory, Portree, and other places, their regular destination being Stornoway in the distant Lewis. They, however, make more extended calls beyond Stornoway; as, for example, Lochinver on

the mainland, a favourite residence of the Duke of Sutherland and family, likewise Ullapool, and Gairloch in the western part of Ross-shire. Over this wide range they ply unitedly from March till November, and one alone plies once a week in winter. Twice a year, for the special accommodation of herring-fishers, they go round the north of Scotland to Thurso. Unless one were to visit the strangely indented west coast and islands, he could scarcely realise the importance of these voyages of the *Clansman* and *Stork*, which, after passing Islay and Jura, pursue first a sinuous course through the Sound of Mull; then rounding the extremity of Ardnamurchan, enter that narrow and intricate channel between the mainland and Skye called the Sound of Sleat; lastly issuing into the more open Minch, they take a route direct for Stornoway—throughout their long and devious course among the islands, landing and taking in passengers and goods, and, as it were, sowing the seeds of civilisation and prosperity in places which, but for their periodical visits, would be as difficult to reach as if situated in another hemisphere.

The next class of vessels to which we may draw attention, are those steamers of handsome structure, sharp in the bows, and of light draught of water, which are designed exclusively for passengers on the route from Glasgow by Ardrishaig and the canals to Inverness. This continuous line, as already mentioned, is effected in several stages. The first part of the journey is performed from Glasgow to Ardrishaig by means of the *Iona*, a vessel which I should imagine to be unmatched for its elegance and speed. Built in 1855 by J. & G. Thomson, of Glasgow, at a cost of £10,000, this beautifully moulded steam-boat, measuring 234 feet in length, with 21 feet breadth of beam, draws only 4½ feet of water, along the surface of which it skims with a rapidity of nearly nineteen miles per hour. As to its remarkable speed, of which I can speak from some experience, it is said that it has more than once run between the Cloch and Cumbrae light-houses on the Clyde, a distance of fifteen miles and two-thirds, in 47½ minutes; and it may be doubted if a like velocity has been attained by any steamer of its dimensions in Europe. With the rate of speed reached by American river-steamers, it is unnecessary to make any comparison; for where the safety of lives is of no importance, and disaster incurs no obloquy, vessels can be urged to a degree of velocity alike excessive and dangerous.

The *Iona* is propelled by two oscillating engines, one working on each side of a fixed exhausting cylinder—an arrangement which secures a certain ease of motion; and this latter quality is further promoted by the use of patent feathering floats on the paddles—that is to say, each float, after making its propulsive stroke, rises slopingly and with the least possible resistance from the water. The smoothness of action, along with a certain saving in force effected by this peculiar process, would render its adoption very desirable for ocean-steamers, but for the risk of derangement. The feathering requires a good deal of mechanism intermixed with the floats, and were any part to break while a vessel was far at sea, the result might be serious; whereas an accident occurring on the Clyde or west coast could be easily remedied. Strength and security are matters of prime consideration in building British sea-going steamers; speed and easiness of action being properly of secondary importance.

In point of interior fittings, the *Iona* is likewise entitled to be called a crack boat. The long open deck is furnished with an abundance of cushioned forms and chairs, and the saloon is decorated in a style of great comfort and elegance—ranges of sofas-seats covered with red pile velvet, long mahogany tables, mirrors and gilding, along with appointments

in the steward's department as good as at any first-rate hotel. A health-seeker and gourmet might do worse than to live for a week or two in the *Iona*, travelling daily up and down the Clyde, inhaling draughts of fresh air, seeing beautiful scenery, feasting on salmon so fresh as still to retain its creamy curd, and on herrings caught only an hour or two ago in Loch Fyne—herrings *par excellence*, for in comparison all other creatures of this species are next to worthless. I may here add once for all, that not only in the *Iona*, but in all Hutcheson's vessels, particular attention is paid to the alimentary departments. These, indeed, are conducted by the respective stewards on their own account, but according to certain terms as to quality and charge; and the good principle is followed of allowing no gratuities to be asked or taken by any one whatever. The usual charge is 2s. for breakfast, and 2s. 6d. for dinner; at each meal, besides the ordinary fishy delicacies, there being a profusion of dishes, and water with ice. Lest any one should be impatient for an *Iona* breakfast, I should explain that it is not served till a few minutes past nine o'clock, when the vessel has taken on board passengers at Greenock. Starting on its trip from the Broomielaw at seven, passengers have two hours to grow hungry, which they never fail to do; and the sight of Dumbarton Castle in the foreground, with Greenock in the distance, is for the most part looked for with an interest unconnected with the history of these places. Those who do not choose to encounter this salutary hungering process, start by rail an hour later from Glasgow, and come on board at Greenock, just as the steward's lads are carrying the hot dishes from the cooking-house to the saloon.

On board and breakfasted, the tourist complacently lounges on the deck, after skimming the morning's news in the *North British Daily Mail*, which he buys from a boy with a basket of books and papers, or gazing delightedly on the ever-shifting outlines of the Argyleshire hills. Touching at Dunoon and Inellan—populous villa-towns of yesterday—next, rumming into Rothesay in Bute, celebrated for the amenity of its climate, and then proceeding through the narrow zigzag channel known as the Kyles of Bute, the vessel at last reaches Loch Fyne. Up this arm of the sea it goes, detaching at Tarbert a boat-load of passengers, who design to cross the peninsula in order to reach Islay by means of a separate steamer; and at a distance of about twenty miles from the mouth of the loch it arrives at Ardrishaig—a village consisting of a few houses and a hotel. Here, about one o'clock, all quit the *Iona*, and walking one or two hundred yards, they get to the banks of the canal, where lies a pretty track-boat called the *Sunbeam*, which the Hutchesons keep for the convenience of their passengers. Drawn by three horses at a smart trot, the *Sunbeam*, with its load of passengers and luggage, glides smoothly and silently along the canal, that winds among craggy knolls, overhung with hazels, ferns, and wild flowering plants, and offering at various points glimpses of residences of Highland gentry; the more imposing of these seats being the princely mansion of Portalloch, which is said to have cost as much as £100,000. As the *Sunbeam* is necessarily detained at the several locks, the time spent in the transit is fully two hours. If the weather be fine, many prefer walking a few miles. On arriving at the western extremity of the canal, we have before us an inlet of the sea, with a pier, at which lies hissing the *Mountaineer*—a steamer bearing a close resemblance to the *Iona*; its only difference being that it is not quite so long, and is otherwise better adapted to pass through the seas which surge along the western coasts. The transference of passengers and baggage to the *Mountaineer* occupies but a few minutes. As regards their luggage, about which

tourists are usually somewhat nervous, they may keep themselves quite at ease, for at each end of the canal it is shifted in attendant carts and trucks by properly appointed servants of the company; everything, including boxes, carts, men, and horses, forming part of an apparatus which has for its exclusive object the forwarding of passengers with the smallest degree of anxiety or trouble to themselves. For those who may prefer riding from end to end of the canal, there are always Highland cars, open and covered, in attendance for hire at Ardrishaig. Matters are so arranged that passengers brought by the *Sunbeam* from the west find the *Iona* on their arrival, and ordinarily, therefore, on the small quay of Ardrishaig there are for a few minutes two contending floods of people—one streaming out of, and the other into, the *Iona*. It is further arranged that that very important affair, dinner, takes place in the *Iona* while passing homeward down the comparatively tranquil waters of Loch Fyne, and in the *Mountaineer* while proceeding up the Sound, which is bounded by the islands of Scarba and Lìnga on the west, and Luing and Shuna on the east.

By the time that dinner is over, the lofty peaks of Jura are sinking in the horizon; the *Mountaineer* is now ploughing her way past Seil, on the right; and on the left, are seen towering the gigantic mountains of Mull, one of the largest of the Hebridean isles. Holding on with an inclination towards the east, the vessel nimbly passes into a narrow sound, bounded on the west by the rugged but green island of Kerrera; at length, about five o'clock, it steams into the beautiful land-locked bay of Oban; and the traveller has reached what is yet only a pretty village of good white-washed houses, but which, from its favourable position and mild climate, must eventually become the metropolis of the west Highlands and Islands.

Oban, of which more shall be said afterwards, is a favourite centre-point for tourists, who wish to make a trip in any direction—to the islands of Iona and Staffa on the west, Skye and Lewis on the north, Inverness on the east, and also in an easterly direction, the vale of Glencoe, Loch Awe, and a number of other places celebrated for their singularly grand scenery, as well as their connection with the stirring events of history and tradition.

After calling at Oban, the *Mountaineer* proceeds up the Linnhe Loch, by Fort-William, to Corpach, where it arrives the same evening. Passengers immediately transfer themselves to a spacious omnibus, luggage is put into two vans, and the whole, in less than half-an-hour reach Banavie, where they remain for the night. Tourists to whom time is of importance, or who habitually rush past everything, as if that which was worth seeing is still somewhere further on, place themselves next morning in one of Hutcheson's vessels, kept for the passage of the Caledonian Canal, and at once get forward to Inverness in the afternoon of the same day. Others, more considerate, make a short stay at Banavie or Fort-William, to visit, if not to ascend, Ben Nevis, to see the ruins of Inverlochy Castle, to visit the parallel roads of Glenroy, or to make a trip of a few miles along the banks of Lochiel to Glenfinnan, where the unfortunate Charles Stuart first planted his standard in 1745.

Reverting to Oban as a general rendezvous for tourists planning Hebridean excursions, it needs to be explained that to afford scope for sight-seers the Hutchesons station here a third vessel of their swift class, the *Pioneer*, which on certain days proceeds to the highly interesting islands of Iona and Staffa, and on others to Loch Leven—a branch jutting inland from the Minnho Loch—at the upper extremity of which vehicles are in attendance for a trip to Glencoe. Curiosity being there satisfied, tourists

may return by the same vessel to Oban, or choosing not to be in a hurry, they can stay at the hotel at Balahulish, and be taken up by the *Mountaineer* next day, on its way to Fort-William and Corpach. Let it further be remembered that, if after excursions among the Hebrides, one wishes to return direct through the Highlands to Loch Lomond, and adjacent districts, he has a stage-coach from Oban quite at his service.

Having expatiated at such length on Hutcheson's system of tourist-steamers, it seems only necessary to add, that as these beautiful vessels are employed chiefly in summer, his organisation is completed by the running of two steam-vessels of lesser size, the *Cygnet* and *Lapwing*, which go through the canals and ply with goods and passengers to and from Inverness during the whole year. They are a smart and well-found craft, with comfortable sleeping-berths; they touch at Oban and other places, and by their agency a constant intercourse is kept up with Glasgow and the northern parts of Scotland. We do not need to particularise the more circumscribed steam-system of the Hutchesons in connection with Inverary; it will be of greater public interest to state that, by their means generally, in co-operation with other causes of improvement, an extraordinary impetus has lately been given to the establishment of new mail routes, light-houses, buoys, and beacons; the plantation of villas along the shores of the Highlands, and, above all, the extension of hotel accommodation for tourists.

A resident in the south, who probably pictures the Highlands as little better than an unmitigated wilderness, can hardly by any force of description be brought to understand that at Dunkeld, Inverness, and Oban, he will find hotels about as extensive and magnificent as those at Euston Square and Farringdon—very much better than the generality of hotels in the heart of the metropolis. The Caledonian Hotel at Oban, which has lately undergone considerable enlargement, contains a hundred bedrooms, the equipments in which are all of first-rate quality; the saloon has dining accommodation for upwards of sixty guests; so that the other day, when I formed one of thirty-eight at the table-d'hôte—dinner faultless—this large and elegant apartment seemed to be half empty, though, as the season advances, it will soon be filled with strangers from all parts of the world. The *Times* (of the preceding day), without which an Englishman does not well make out existence, was lying on one of the side-tables. This is but a type, however, of many Highland hotels; and, in point of fact, anything shabby will no longer do. Where Johnson and Boswell were fain to sleep on a couch of heather, and eat oat-cakes, you will find handsomely built inns, furnished with all the appliances of civilised life. At the Trosachs on Loch Katrine; at Tarbert, Inverness, and Inverarnan on Loch Lomond; at Arrochar on Loch Long; at Inverary on Loch Fyne; at Balahulish; and at Brodick in Arran, travellers will find capital hotels, where they may agreeably spend a few days, and drive about in a very luxurious sort of way. Tourists on the grand route by the Caledonian Canal—the greatest work of its kind in Britain, and which should by all means be included in a northern trip—have an opportunity, as already hinted, of ruralising pleasantly at Banavie. There are here two hotels, an old and new one, under the same management, which make up jointly sixty-two beds; and an addition is now making to the new house, which, we understand, will raise the number to eighty beds. The new house—an aspiring mansion in the Italian style—was built a few years ago, at a cost of several thousand pounds, by Cameroh of Lochail. And who is the enterprising lessee of this hotel-villa but our Napoleon of Highland steamers—David Hutcheson—who thus insures, through a sub-tenant, Mr John

Mackenzie, the best accommodation to his Hebridean passengers.

If any one be disposed to accept our advice on the subject of Scottish tours, we should repeat the counsel, not to hurry too quickly over the very interesting stretch of sea and land between Glasgow and Inverness. Don't push on as if between death and life. Do the thing deliberately and satisfactorily; stopping a day or two here and there; making little side-trips to see deep mountain gorges, strange geological formations, scenes of deep historic interest, and waterfalls which we can assure Londoners will be found somewhat more effective than that at Shanklin Chine. With Hutcheson's steamers, with boats and light Highland cars, which can be hired on every desirable occasion, and hotels with which even the most fastidious can find no reasonable fault, what can be more exhilarating—what, to many, more new in physical and social aspect—than a well-arranged excursion in the West Highlands and Hebrides.

W. C.

### THE THEATRICAL WORLD.

THE theatrical world, considered more particularly as a branch of that literary and artistic 'Bohemia' which has recently attracted public attention, is in all probability a *terra incognita* to the majority of our readers. Next door to the theatre, however—'next door' to every temple of the drama we know—is invariably a public-house, where we can at any time see the world in question, a world embracing managers and actors, and their satellites and hangers-on in general, but more particularly made up of lessees, shareholders, renters, acting-managers, stage-managers, prompters, leading men; leading ladies, heavy ladies and heavy men, singing chambermaids, juvenile tragedians of both sexes, first old men, first and second light and low comedians, walking gentlemen, respectable utility gentlemen, character actors, eccentric men, copyists, scene-painters, clowns and pantomimists, leaders of the band, *répétiteurs*, fiddlers and other musicians, wardrobe-keepers, theatrical tailors, dressers, dancers, chorusers, ballet-masters, ballet-girls, master and working carpenters, gas engineers, property-masters, property-men, cleaners, stage footmen, supernumeraries, box book-keepers, money and check takers, and nondescripts of all kinds (including the watchful mammas of the afore-mentioned leading ladies and singing chambermaids), the more particular designation of whom can only be known by an inspection of the treasury books—the treasury being a place certain to receive a visit at least once a week from the whole corps of theatrical hangers-on, the dramatic playwright himself not excepted. In addition to these, we have a countless number of dangles after actresses, admirers of actors, adapters of plays, theatrical critics, garrulous old playgoers, whose great point is the *début* of Mrs Siddons; stage-mad people, whose ambition is to talk theatrical slang and give imitations of Keen; a small poet or two, a few painters, and three or four budding authors, who have always a manuscript tragedy in their pocket. These varied elements, properly mixed together, like the brats and water they consume, make up, as the old poet says, 'a mad world, my masters.' Next door to the theatre, then, at the actors' house of call, we might see representatives of this motley crew, and from their conversation gather an idea of their world. We say *might* do so, if we would; but, fortunately, we are not compelled either to endure the smoky atmosphere peculiar to the actors' house of call, or submit to suffocation from the fumes of the hot spirits and water which are there the fashion. Lend us your eyes, kind reader, and look upon this broad sheet with us, and we will put you on another

and a better plan for your explorations of this mimic kingdom and its painted inhabitants. Our advice to persons wishing to view the theatrical world is to study the *Era* newspaper.

The most correct idea of the theatrical world, and its appurtenances of men and things, is undoubtedly to be obtained from that world's own oracle and friend, the *Era*, which is, to those engaged in the theatrical profession, what *Bell's Life* is to the members of the sporting world. In the *Era* we find the week's theatrical affairs detailed at full length. No matter what branch of the profession we desire to scan, in that paper we find the necessary particulars—all that is known about theatres, opera-houses, singing-saloons, tea-gardens, circuses, and exhibitions in general is chronicled, from the announcement 'to proprietors of first-class concert-halls, gardens, &c.' of the disengagement of that eminent nigger, Herr Guildenstern, 'the great original performer on ten tambourines at one time,' to the astounding intelligence that Mr Waverley Mortimer Blank, 'the renowned tragedian,' is again, and for the third time, re-engaged at the Theatre Royal, Slashington. We can see also, in the news-columns, that the walking gentleman, who was advertising his services in the number of a fortnight ago, has been engaged at the theatre of Bagot-on-Slipston, where, we are informed, he has made a favourable impression on the Bagotonians; but we regret to find that 'the heavy man,' whose wife is useful in the 'singing chambermaids' (their joint terms being very moderate), is still out of employment. Poor gentleman! perhaps he is too heavy for the present state of theatricals, which are indeed tending decidedly to a lighter style than has marked their progress of late years.

There is no want connected with the profession that cannot be supplied by the advertising columns. As an example of what is done, let us take the case of the aspirant to stage-honours. He will find from an advertisement that he can be 'practically instructed and completed for the theatrical profession,' by a gentleman who for twenty years has been 'manager, author, and actor of the Theatres Royal, Drury Lane and Covent Garden, Lyceum, Strand, Adelphi, Olympic, and Surrey Theatres.' Or if the aspirant be a lady, here is her chance: 'Miss Charming has returned to London for the season. She is prepared to resume dramatic instruction to ladies, and undertakes soon to render them competent to fill situations. Terms moderate. It is desired to form a company for the provinces, to commence about September, and those who evince aptness will be engaged.' Supposing the stage-struck hero to have undergone the necessary cramming as to the 'business' of the boards—that he has been taught how to kneel to a lady, how to cross from P.S. to O.P., and further, that the gentleman of twenty years' standing has given him hints on the expression of stage passions—that 'madness opens the eyes to a frightful wildness, rolls them hastily and wildly from object to object, distorts every feature, and appears all agitation; the voice sometimes loud, and sometimes plaintive, accompanied with tears; or that affectation displays itself in a thousand different gestures, motions, airs, and looks, according to the character,' &c. Supposing the curriculum of practical instruction to have been achieved, the next business is to procure a wardrobe, and an engagement. We presume, of course, that the tyro, ere reaching this stage of his career, has like all other novices, laid in a large share of burnt corks, so useful in the fabrication of stage-beards, eyebrows, &c., and also a few hares' feet for the due distribution of the rouge and pearl powder, so essential to what is called 'the make-up' of all

kinds' of stage-heroes. The wardrobe is easily managed, especially in London, and we presume it to be from the great metropolis our Novice is setting out. Let us suppose, also, that he has already applied to the theatrical agents, in order to have his name placed on the roll of actors wanting an engagement. If his instructor has not himself introduced his pupil to one, he finds the address of several in the *Era*. Having 'stumped up' what the agent will facetiously designate 'the needful'—about half-a-guinea, more or less—his name will then be entered on the books, and an engagement ought to follow in due time. The agent of course inquires carefully as to his 'props'—

at is, his properties, in the shape of dresses, swords, &c.; and finding that the youth is unprovided in those indispensable articles of dress which all actors are expected to find for their own use—as boots, collars, tights, shape-hats, swords, &c.—the agent pretends to glance at the *Era*, and then starting up from his chair, he hauls off the youngster, exclaiming rapidly: 'It's all right, my boy; come along with me to Sam Days; he's advertising again, and I'll get him to do it at a moderate figure for you;' and so the business of costume gets settled; and of course, as the agent is Days's friend, it is but right for him to pocket a trifle of 10 per cent. or so on the transaction.

At this stage of the affair, we may almost hail our youth as a member of the theatrical world; he has now the *entrée* at the agent's chambers—agents' chambers are usually to be found in a public-house—and that gentleman very condescendingly partakes of the Novice's beer, and tells him stale anecdotes of the players in return. In due time, the promised engagement comes on the  *tapis*; some Saturday morning, just as the Novice is getting restive, the *Era* announces that 'Mr De Courcy Smythe intends visiting London, for the purpose of making arrangements for his ensuing seasons at the Theatre Royal, Slopperton, and the Royal Lyceum Theatre, Swindleham; and will be prepared to treat with acknowledged stars and professional talent, for the regular company, on and after the 20th instant: all applications to contain a stamped envelope for reply, and to be addressed to L. Suckem, at the Sword and Tights, Wych Street, Drury Lane.' The moment Novice reads this, he is off to Suckem's, at full speed, and insists upon that gentleman procuring him an immediate engagement in Smythe's company. As Suckem does not see his way to any more plunder, in the shape of beer or additional goes of brandy and water, he reluctantly complies; and in the course of a few days, Novice finds himself in the green-room of the Theatre Royal, Slopperton, an undoubted member of the 'profession,' and certain to have his goings and comings duly chronicled in the *Era*, for the edification of the public in general, and the theatrical world in particular.

There now opens to the greedy eye of Mr Novice that inner theatrical arcanum, veiled from the common gaze by the impenetrable green curtain; and for the first time he sees the mass of people connected with the theatre, of which he is but a unit, all in motion like the heavenly bodies circling round a common centre—that centre being Algernon De Courcy Smythe, the sun of the theatrical world of Slopperton. We will not attempt to describe 'Smythe's lot,' as Suckem calls them. They are sufficiently seedy in their apparel, and starved-looking in their appearance, to indicate at once their profession. Our aspirant soon finds out how much of tinsel and paint is lavished upon all things behind the scenes; he also finds how unreal the talk is of the mimes; how much each is for himself, and how little he cares for his neighbour, except when he wishes to borrow his best pair of tights. He listens



respectfully, while the heavy woman retails her titbits of scandal about the singing chambermaid; or, by winks and nods, insinuates that the low comedian's wife was seen, upon a late occasion, in suspicious proximity to a pawnbroker's office; how beautifully, too, she throws out a little innuendo about the leading lady's penchant for brandy and water; and, finally, after settling these small matters, observe with what air she manages to borrow five shillings from the edified Novice. Out of doors—in the tavern frequented by the company—our young actor, not having much study to get through, mixes in the outer theatrical world, and has already even a hanger-on or two wholly to himself, simply because he belongs to a place that has such an undefined charm about it as to command a larger amount of attention than almost any other world, whether of science or art. There is centered in the theatre so much that is novel or wonderful, that even the utility actors of a fourth-rate town command their little circle of followers. In high life, does not the *Court Circular* chronicle the exits and entrances of the great heroes and heroines of the lyric drama? Does not my Lord Fitzkernel get the programme of the opera season sent down to him by special train the moment it can be had—damp as it is—from the printing-office? Of course he does; and there are a score of other noblemen who are equally ardent; and if our aristocracy do this, is it any wonder that Tom, Dick, or Harry, follow suit, and like to know all they can about what is doing behind the scenes of the Theatre Royal, Slooperton?

But time flies, and the Theatre Royal, Slooperton, after languishing for a few weeks, and entertaining but scanty audiences, abruptly closes its doors; the manager, as the low comedian says—accompanying the information with a wink of the eye and a twist of the tongue—is 'nowhere,' and the company, left without salary and with no prospect of immediate engagement, make the best of their way to the nearest harbour of refuge. But our Novice needs not be discouraged yet; he will frequently have to encounter such mishaps; they are a part of the system. But how is it, we are asked, that the Theatre Royal, Slooperton, is obliged to shut its doors? Slooperton is a large manufacturing town with an intelligent population, fond of theatrical entertainments; and, in former times, when its population was much smaller than it is now, it gave to London some of its greatest actors. It was one of the nurseries for the London stage. Kemble, Keán, Munden, Dowton, O'Neil, Liston, Mathews, Bannister, Incedon, and a dozen others equally celebrated, trod the Slooperton stage on their way to London. We cannot tell, but so it is: the class who now attempt the reanimation of our provincial theatres are, with some few exceptions, mere prodigists on the players of the past.

We may now, leaving our friend to find out a new field for the exercise of his histrionic talents, just glance at the country theatre. It is generally a dim dirty house, with a repellent poverty-stricken air, and situated in some hidden corner of the town, which only the most determined perseverance will enable one to find out. You pay your half-crown, and enter. At once you are unfavourably struck with the dismal appearance of the place. The old tattered seats, damp and mouldy, the old torn green curtain, that never will come down straight; the old scenery bare and worn out, the old battered drinking flagons and other 'properties,' that have been shewn at innumerable banquets presided over by innumerable Macbeths, are all characteristic of the place. Year after year are represented the same old stock-plays—*George Barnwell*, or, it may be, *Castle Spectre*, with the everlasting farce of *Fortune's Fool*, or the *Ploughman turned Lord*. There is no thought of attracting the refined and elegant, nor even of inter-

esting the intelligent mechanic; no idea is entertained of keeping pace with the advancing spirit of the age. In fact, the provincial theatre fell fast asleep fully forty years ago, and has not yet awakened. But if the country theatre is bad, the country manager is a great deal worse. In nine cases out of ten, he is a mere adventurer, with little or no education, low-bred and vulgar, with bullying manners, and a tendency to oblivion in all pecuniary transactions. We don't allude to the managers of first or second class provincial theatres, who are most of them respectable men. The specimen we select takes a country theatre as 'a spec,' goes to some dramatic agent, such as Suckem, and so collects a company. He hires a wardrobe from some Jew costumer, and by hook or crook gets himself and his company forwarded to the scene of operation. For the first week all goes well, the company obtaining the whole amount of their salaries. 'Business,' as it is called, continues brisk, perhaps even for a fortnight, and then a dismal change comes over the spirit of the scene. Some fine evening, it gets whispered about that the manager is 'nowhere,' and early next morning, the leading lady, who is inclined to be stout, has the misfortune to be caught stuck fast in the rather narrow window of her apartment on the ground-floor—a predicament she has got into through a vain attempt to escape the just demands of her landlady. Her 'properties'—consisting of five silk stockings, a pair of black velvet shoes, one and a half pair of white satin slippers, a much-used suit of silk fleshings, one sandal, four skirts, an old red silk train and a tinsel crown, with a box of worn gloves and a white muslin robe—have been previously spirited away by the leading lady's mamma, who travels with her. The low comedian of the company, who travels only with a pair of tights and a few wigs, has been more lucky; he never takes his 'props,' as he calls the articles in question, to his lodgings, but always leaves them next door to the theatre in case of accident. After the escapade of the leading lady, a miserable attempt is made by the company, as a republic, to keep the place open for a night or two; but the mysterious disappearance of the wardrobe creates a difficulty which no amount of ingenuity can overcome; in addition to that, the printer (a green hand, newly arrived in the place) is wondering who he is to look to for payment of his bill; while to crown all, the landlord has taken possession of the key of the theatre, glad to get quit of the vagabonds without any rent, and the place is peremptorily closed. So ends a season which is the exact counterpart of many more, and thus runs the theatrical world its exciting round.

We can assure our readers that the picture we have painted of the unscrupulous manager who takes a theatre as a 'spec,' and the dire consequences which follow, is not over-coloured. As a companion portrait, we present that of an honest manager struggling with adversity—it is painted by himself, and no touch from our pen could make it more graphic. As will be seen, it takes the shape of an address to his audience at the end of a disastrous season:

After the usual thanks to the 'ladies and gentlemen' for their presence, he proceeds: 'At the conclusion, however, of a season which is well known to be about the worst there has ever been in this town, you will not expect anything very cheerful of me, especially when I tell you that I am very ill, that my wife is worse, and that we are both weighed down with turmoil, anxiety, and disappointment. I commenced my unfortunate season with an opera company for a fortnight, which was very unsuccessful. I then commenced with the dramatic company, which was still worse. . . . Finding everything going the wrong way, I strenuously endeavoured to procure the visits of some first-class

"stars." One, however, was in America, another settled for the time in London, and a third did not think this town would pay him—and those who did come, soon found such was the truth. With such stars as I could get, our receipts never exceeded £5, 1s., and were as low as £2, 17s. My friends, however, assured me that if I could weather the storm till Christmas, and then get up a pantomime, I might be sure of a reward at last. I tried the experiment; produced one—with much difficulty—that I believe gave general satisfaction; but, alas! although there were one or two fair houses, the receipts fell during the first week of its run to L.4, 13s., and during the second to L.3, 1s. 6d. I unfortunately entered into a contract to pay the enormous rental of L.225 for the season, of which—notwithstanding the bad business and general depressions—L.175 has been paid. (Cheers.) Finding it impossible to pay the last instalment, I made an appeal to the proprietors, and assured them that the L.60 I paid down was sunk, that what money I brought with me was gone, what I had raised was spent, and what I had borrowed was unpaid—that having lost my all, my wife being so situated as to be compelled to give up her professional duties—with an anticipated increase to my family—my season at an end here, and nothing settled for the future elsewhere, I must throw myself upon their consideration, and—a good rental having been already realised—hope for a release. To all this I received no answer, but a brief inquiry about what security I could give for the balance. I replied that I had exhausted every resource, and could pay no more; but that I was anxious to do all an honest man could do—that there was a great holiday coming on the occasion of the Princess Royal's marriage, and I would get up a strong entertainment, and they might put their own men at the doors and take the receipts. (Cheers and cries of "Bravo.") Now, ladies and gentlemen, I know that not one man in twenty would have made such an offer, and I ask you if mortal man could do more? ("No, no.") Well, to that proposition I could obtain no answer; but all at once, while I was expecting one, I found the bailiffs in the theatre. But I had acted according to a hint I had received, very carefully removing all my best things, and safely disposing of my wife's dresses, upon the value of which I had heard certain parties had been calculating; so when the bailiffs came in, they found little more than would pay for the distraint. (Tremendous cheering, and cries of "Bravo," and hisses from the proprietors.) It is to that fact, ladies and gentlemen, that I am enabled to appear before you this evening. I was therefore placed in a position to treat; but no thanks to the proprietors if I am not now obliged to leave the town without one article of wardrobe, consequently, unable to take any other theatre, or even an engagement in one—for the wardrobe is to an actor what tools are to mechanics—and as the result, in a short time, perhaps, to find my children wanting bread.

As is the country theatre, so, generally speaking, are country actors. The damp and mould of the one, with its rugged seats and tattered scenery, are but representatives of the muddled brain and scabby habiliments of the other. One cause of their decline is, that, in the present day, they can have no hope of 'a career.' The two great theatres of the metropolis are closed to the British drama: the one is a temple for foreign music and dancing; in the other, horsemanship, tumbling, antipodean feats, Tom Thumbs, and performing elephants, have taken the places of Munden, Downton, Kean, and Mathews; in other places the sublimity of the tragic scene has been usurped by the red-hot bombast of melodrama; and the fine old comedy of other days has been banished

to make room for the 'screaming' farce and the extravaganza. If we are so fortunate as to have even one great man to play a hero, he is surrounded by a mob of nobodies—ill-trained, and worse dressed, having no fitness for their profession whatever, except their consummate impudence. A shadow, in fact, has fallen upon the stage; and at present we have few players worthy of the name. The great ones of former days, and the best of their offshoots, are dead, and their memories are all that is left to us, for nobody has caught their mantles.

London, however, is still regarded as the common centre of the profession. Country managers—of whom there is about one hundred, not including the directors of the few strolling companies still extant—always resort to the great metropolis to gather together their little bands, and pay their annual round of visits to such of the theatres of London as have an open door, and play in the national tongue; at the present time, there are about twenty of these, of various kinds and ranks. The country manager, and also the respectable country actor, have both of them a great liking for London. There they can enjoy a peep of that greater theatrical world of which their little town is but the miniature. The respectable provincial manager has usually the entrée to the best of the London houses, because most of the London managers being actors, he receives an annual visit from them, in their capacity of 'stafs,' and so keeps up a friendly acquaintance. He thus gets wonderful peeps into the inner circle of some of our London houses, and obtains ideas as to how all the different 'oracles' are worked which help to oil the machinery of a London theatre. He sees the great man in his 'sanctum,' finds out the true relation between the London dramatic author and the critic of the daily paper, and sometimes stares to find them one and indivisible. Most of our play and farce writers are 'on the press;' and a shrewd manager takes care to select his authors accordingly, knowing that they form a clique, of which each member is bound to puff the other's production, because all in their turn need a similar favour. Still, however, the production of the new farce requires tact and 'management;' and there are numerous interviews between the author (translator, ought we not rather to say?) and manager, before matters get finally arranged, and the puff preliminary is sent out. Outsiders rarely get a piece accepted; but when they do, what a gantlet of criticism they have to run!

The country manager of the old school—Mr Placide, we will call him—not being engaged to dine either with Mr Buskin or Mr Roscius, his two most profitable stars, both of whom are managers of London theatres, steps down to Wyeh Street to the Sword and Tights, to enjoy a quiet pipe before the parlour fills with its wonted company. The organ of the profession, which he finds lying on the table, opens up a new world to him: he recollects the time, not many years ago, when the drama had no such expositor; and he is more than astonished, as he glances over the advertising columns, at the wonders with which it is filled, never having known before that there were so many kinds of public amusements competing for patronage. What particularly strikes Mr Placide is the manner in which the actors and actresses of the present day advertise and puff themselves, and how men, who are but fourth-rate actors in a second-rate London theatre, pretend that they are stars of the first magnitude in the provinces. Then in every second advertisement he comes on the word 'professional,' and determines to hate it, because it is a new word to him. He likes better the old word comedian or actor: 'professional' includes, he thinks, all sorts of horrors, such as niggers, bounding brothers, anti-podeanists, and equestrian troupes.

'Ay, ay,' says Placide, to himself over his pipe, 'no wonder we managers can't make our salt now, with such entertainments surrounding us on all sides. Here is no end of concerts and exhibitions, where the public not only get amusement, but beer as well. What theatre, I should like to know, can stand against beer? Or, if we can beat the beer, by means of either Buskin or Roscius, 'can we stand up against the performing monkeys who are starrin' all the year round at the theatre; or, suppose we can even do that, how about the niggers in the concert-halls?' A new Shakspeare could have no chance against the niggers—that he couldn't. Then, again, here in London we have the squalling Italians: there's 'Tamberlik going to get a cool thousand a month; there's a palace been run up for them in five months' time. Who would run up a palace in five months for the British drama, I should like to know?' And Mr Placide having vented these opinions quietly to himself, replenishes his tumbler, and re-adjusts his pipe, and has what he calls 'another go in at the paper.' But we need not follow him further. Suffice it to say, that he cannot tolerate the modern system of advertising at all. 'Only to think,' says he, 'that men have such impudence—men I would not give fifteen shillings a week to! Advertising; ay, it may be all very well for Mr Smythe—I can't afford it. Here is the thing for me;' and Mr Placide runs over the advertisement of the 'Inauguration of the Burial Ground of the Dramatic, Equestrian, and Musical Sick-fund Association.' 'Ay, the grave will have us all at last; I'm glad to see that there is sense enough left in our actors to provide for this last scene of all. Truly doth Shakspeare say:

Life's but a walking shadow—a poor player,  
That struts and frets his hour upon the stage,  
And then is heard no more; it is a tale  
Told by an idiot, full of sound and fury,  
Signifying nothing.'

And with these axioms of the great bard, we humbly take our leave of both the country manager and the THEATRICAL WORLD.

### THE STORY OF A GREAT DISCOVERY

It is always difficult to shake off ancient prejudices. Without a struggle, the truth of no new theory has ever yet prevailed against the errors of long-received opinion; for the latter is strong at once in all the strength of its own prescription, and in all the weakness incident to the novelty of its assailant. Of this truth one striking instance familiar to our readers occurs in the history of the Struggles of Vaccination.\* Another instance, more striking still, presents itself in the story of that Great Discovery from which the birth of modern physiology must be dated.

The history of the discovery of the circulation of the blood, which M. Flourens† has a well-established claim to have told for the first time with scientific accuracy,† extends, from Galen to Harvey, over a period of more than fourteen centuries. It may be difficult, but it will not, I think, be impossible so to strip it of its technicalities as to make the story not only intelligible, but interesting to the least scientific reader.

The arteries which, during life, as we now know, are distended with blood, are found, after death, to be not only in a great measure emptied of that fluid, but to contain air in considerable volumes. Reasoning from these facts, the physiologists who

preceded Galen, and especially Erasistratus and his school, maintained the theory that, like the windpipe, the arteries were simply air-passages, the air which penetrated to the lungs by the trachea being conveyed by the venous (or, as we should call it, the pulmonary) artery to the left cavity, or ventricle of the heart, and thence by the aorta, or great arterial trunk, and its innumerable ramifications, to every part of the system. From the functions thus hypothetically ascribed to them, the arteries derived the name they still retain (from Greek, *acr*, the air, and *terein*, to preserve, as a pipe preserves the breath).

With this theory, Galen was so little satisfied, that, while yet a young man, he set himself first to investigate, and then to overthrow it. He proved, by a series of experiments on the living body, that the arteries during life contained blood, but did not contain air; he shewed that the air which entered the lungs by inspiration did not penetrate beyond their air-cells; and he even ascertained that in some essential property the arterial differed from the venous blood. But here this great physiologist stopped. He had made, indeed, a great stride in advance of Erasistratus; but he had not, from his necessarily limited knowledge of anatomy, the means of determining the real nature of the respiratory functions. He believed that the office of the air was simply to cool and refresh the blood; nor was it fairly ascertained until some years after the death of Haller, whose opinion coincided with Galen's, that the lungs, and not the heart, are, in truth, the centre of animal heat.

The service, then, which Galen rendered to physiology, was to establish beyond a doubt that air did *not* pass *en masse* into every part of the body—that it did *not* distend the arteries, nor cause the pulse to beat. His discovery that arterial differed from venous blood in some essential property, he accounted for by a theory which subsisted—so enduring was his authority—until the middle of the sixteenth century. The veins as well as the arteries—so ran the new hypothesis—were necessary to supply the system with blood. But the blood of the latter had its origin in the left ventricle of the heart, and therefore, as the more spirituous, nourished only the more refined and delicate organs, such as the lungs. The blood of the former, which issued from the right ventricle, nourished the more gross and solid organs, such as the liver. But the venous blood, without an infusion of the spirit of the arterial, would not always be able to perform its functions. The wall, or *septum*, therefore, which separates the two ventricles, must be so perforated as to permit the inferior fluid to be easily and uniformly supplied with a portion of the ethereal properties of the superior. I have already said that it was not until the middle of the sixteenth century that this error was corrected and exposed by Vesalius, 'the father of modern anatomy.'

But here, in his turn, Vesalius stopped. The discovery of the pulmonary circulation was reserved for a man who had devoted his energies not to anatomy but to controversial theology, and whose name has, by a terrible and melancholy event, been inseparably associated with that of John Calvin—Michael Servetus.

Here, however, it may be necessary to remind the reader, that in all the higher classes of animals there is a double circulation, the one wholly distinct from the other. The first is that which, under the name of the *pulmonary* circulation, transmits the blood through the lungs for the purpose of its being exposed to the influence of the air in respiration. The second is that which, under the name of the *systemic* circulation, distributes it, after having been so exposed, throughout the body.

Servetus, like Vesalius, denied *in limine* the truth of Galen's hypothesis, that a spirituous influence of

\* See *Journal*, vol. vi., p. 10, and vol. viii., p. 263.

† *Histoire de la Découverte de la Circulation du Sang*. Par P. Flourens, Membre de l'Académie Française, et Secrétaire Perpétuel de l'Académie des Sciences (Institut de France), Professeur au Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Paris, &c. Deuxième Edition. Paris. 1857.

some kind is transmitted from the left to the right ventricle through perforations in the septum. But he so far agreed with him as to admit, first, that there was an essential difference between the venous and arterial blood, and, secondly, that by reason of the *spirit* it contained, the latter was fitted to perform a functional part in the finer processes of the system for which the former was utterly unfit. But here again the two hypotheses clashed. The air we inspire, Servetus argued, has nothing at all to do with the refrigeration of the blood:—nay, it is the very *spirit* which Galen pointed to as distinguishing the arterial from the venous fluid; for the venous artery\* conveys the blood from the right cavity of the heart to the lungs; there the artery divides itself into a multitude of smaller vessels, which again unite to form the pulmonary vein; and by the pulmonary vein the blood is transmitted to the left cavity of the heart. 'It is during its passage from the one system of vessels to the other that the blood comes in contact with the air, assumes a segret colour, and is purged of its impurities, which are expelled by expiration.'

It was reserved for modern chemistry to demonstrate the nature of the chemical change which the air undergoes from its contact with the blood in the lungs. It was reserved for Harvey to discover that the blood is transmitted through the artery and pulmonary veins, not in small quantities, but in torrents. Otherwise, Servetus's exposition of the pulmonary circulation, when divested of its metaphysical entanglements, is clear and satisfactory. The difference of the two circulating fluids was pointed out. The unity of the circulating current yet remained to be demonstrated.

Servetus fell a victim to Calvin's intolerance. His treatise *Of the Restoration of Chastity*, which contained his discovery, and of which only a few charred fragments remain in the Imperial Library of France, was burned with him, and the discovery itself was for a time lost. At length, about six years after his untimely end, Realduo Columbus, a professor of Padua, then the most celebrated school of anatomy in Europe, arrived by an independent process at the same results, and began to teach the doctrine of pulmonary circulation exactly as Servetus had laid it down. He was followed at Pisa by the celebrated botanist, Cesalpino, who was the first to introduce into anatomical nomenclature the now familiar phrase of the 'circulation of the blood.'

Amongst the most distinguished of Valsellus's pupils was that Fabricius d'Aquapendente, who during fifty years filled the chair of anatomy at Padua, and contributed more perhaps than any other person to the scientific reputation of the school. In 1574, he discovered the valves of the veins and the mechanism which permitted circulation, and thus made another important step towards a knowledge of its true theory. 'But he did more than this; for Harvey was his pupil; and it was under his instructions that the mind of the young Englishman became stored with that knowledge, and was trained in those habits of reflection, which enabled him, some years afterwards, to arrive at results so important not only to science, but to the welfare of mankind.'

Fabricius survived his great discovery five-and-forty years; and it may well seem strange that he should have gone down to the grave without having seen its full significance. This was seen by Harvey, and by Harvey alone, of all the anatomists of that age; and in 1618,† the very year of Fabricius's death,

he first proclaimed the great truth to the world from his professorial chair.

'I remember,' says Robert Boyle, 'that when I asked our great Harvey, in the only discourse I had with him, which was but a little while before he died, what were the things which induced him to think of a circulation of the blood, he answered me, that when he took notice that the valves in the veins of so many parts of the body were so placed that they gave free passage to the blood towards the heart, but opposed the passage of the venal blood the contrary way, he was invited to think that so provident a cause as nature had not placed so many valves without design; and no design seemed more probable than that, since the blood could not well, because of the interposing valves, be sent by the veins to the limbs, it should be sent through the arteries, and return through the veins, whose valves did not oppose its course that way.'

In 1628, Harvey published his famous *Discourse on the Motion of the Heart and Blood*, which forms the basis of modern physiology. From a passage in this great work, it would clearly appear that its author fully anticipated the rigorous opposition which the startling novelty of his discovery excited. It was a sailed at once by men of science, and by men of letters. By the former, the great anatomist was stigmatised as an impostor; by the latter, as a daw in borrowed plumes. By the vulgar at home he was held, says Aubrey, to be crack-brained; and, as he tells us himself, of all his proselytes amongst the faculty, not one exceeded the age of forty. On the continent, his assailants were numerous, powerful, and uncompromising. The opposition of the Paduan anatomists may have been in some degree influenced by jealousy of their ancient pupil; that of the medical faculty at Paris arose exclusively from what M. Flourens calls 'their ridiculous infatuation' for Galen. Still, the doctrine was early taught in the Jardin du Roi by Durozer, and by Dionis, the first surgeon of that age. 'If M. Durozer,' says Guy Patin, in one of his amusing letters, 'knew nothing more than how to lie and the circulation of the blood, his knowledge would be limited to two things, of which I hate the one and despise the other. Let him come to me, and I will teach him a better way—a good medical practice than this pretended circulation'—to Patin, whose practice was limited to bleeding and the administering of senna! 'We save more patients with a good lancet and senna, than were ever saved by the Arabian physicians with all their sirups and opiates.'

In France, however, as M. Flourens remarks, 'this folly was confined to the faculty; it did not belong to the nation. Molière ridiculed Guy Patin,\* and Boileau ridiculed the faculty, and Descartes, the greatest genius of the age, proclaimed his belief in the circulation.'

Dr William Hunter has said that, after the discovery of the valves of the veins, the remaining step towards the discovery of the circulation might easily have been made by any person of common sense. It is remarkable that the simplicity of great discoveries should always be made to derogate from the genius of those who make them. Now, Aquapendente was surely a person not devoid of common sense, and yet even he failed, as we have seen, to perceive the true bearings of his own discovery. 'He said, indeed,' as Mr Lewes has remarked, 'that the purpose of the valves was to prevent the accumulation of blood in the lower parts of the body!' Nor would it be a hard task to prove, in spite of De Blainville's insinuations to the contrary,† that, even as a possible process, the true theory

\* The *vena arteriosa*, or pulmonary artery, it may be as well to remind the reader, is so called because, although it has the structure of an artery, it contains venous blood.

† Dr Willis, in his *Life of Harvey*, published by the Sydenham Society, antedates this event three years, without assigning any reason for so doing.

\* Guy Patin is the Diafoirus of *L'Ecole des Médecins*.

† *Histoire des Sciences de l'Organisation*, vol. ii. p. 227.

of the circulation was suspected by no European anatomist during the time which elapsed between 1574 and 1618, except by Harvey—who, as even Hunter admits, was at work for many years 'upon the use of the heart and the vascular system in animals.' Any attempt, therefore, to rob our countryman of the glory of his great discovery 'must be silenced by a decisive verdict.'

'Perhaps,' said Sir Humphry Davy, in reply to some one who was remarking on the value of his discoveries in the decomposition of the earths and alkalies—'perhaps you give me more credit than I am entitled to. Others discovered the voltaic battery; the time had arrived when it was to be applied to the purposes of chemistry; and it was into my hands that it first fell.' Something like this, perhaps, may be said of the discovery whose history we have been considering. A little earlier, and it could not have been made; a little later, and it would have been made by some one else. With the old dogma of a perforated septum unexploded, the discovery of the venous valves would have attracted no attention; and before the discovery of the venous valves, the idea of a double circulation would have been laughed at. Step by step in this wonderful story we mount, from Erasistratus to Galen, from Galen to Vesalius, from Vesalius to Servetus and Columbus, from them to Aquapendente, and from Aquapendente to Harvey, who, gifted with a more comprehensive genius than any of his contemporaries, took advantage of the labours of his predecessors, traced analogies which had been overlooked, laid bare the fundamental organism of the higher animal economy, and demonstrated the laws by which it is regulated.

### DOWN AT THE GRANGE.

#### III.

It was on a Tuesday, in the midsummer, and the squire was gone to a meeting, likely to be a stormy one upon education, at the neighbouring town; Miss Markham, ever desirous of a little shopping, had accompanied him, and I had intended to have done so likewise, had not the illness of a parishioner suddenly prevented it. His case requiring certain ailments which were not within the scope of our resources at the vicarage, I walked down to the Grange, according to custom, to request that they might be sent to the sick man's cottage. Mrs Markham was not within; but the beauty of the afternoon enticed me upon the terrace, the extremity of which communicated with the walled garden. The gate was always kept locked, I knew, and only the squire and the head-gardener had the keys of it. Sauntering slowly along upon the turf, and drinking in the prospect dreamily, I had reached the extremity of the walk, and was about to turn, when I heard the whispering of voices. I could not see who the persons were, for they were behind the wall in the garden close below me; they had no business there, I knew, and had probably come after some very choice melons of the squire's. I made no scruple, therefore, of listening; but after the first few words, I felt as though I would have given both my ears rather than have done so.

'I tell you, Jane, that now or never is the time. There is a heap of money in his desk to-day which will go to the bank to-morrow. Markham is away at Ruffham, and it will not kill him when he comes to find it gone.'

'Never!' said a clear full voice which I knew to be Mrs Markham's. 'I will die first. I will go away with you yourself, before I would rob my husband.'

'Your husband?' said the other with a sneer. 'Pooh, pooh! you need not be so squeamish for a few pounds, since you are in for so many pennies already. Why, you've made free of hundreds!—'

'Not a shilling,' she interrupted vehemently—'not one single shilling have you touched of his. My own luxuries, my comforts, the wants of God's own poor, have gone to support your profligacy; but not one farthing of his, Heaven knows.'

'Jane,' said the ruffian slowly, 'take you good heed to what I say: I'll blow upon you, and tell all to his face. I'll carry you off, I swear it, before his very eyes. What you have known of me hitherto is nothing to what you shall know of me when you and I come to live together again.' I seemed to see and feel through the wall itself the shudder that ran through that poor lady's frame at these words. If I had thought the worst of her, instead of being assured, as I then was, that her wicked husband Heatcote was indeed alive, and persecuting her with a power more terrible than ever, my heart would not have bled for her less painfully, my indignation against him would not have risen higher; but as it was, my teeth were grinding in my wrath, and my stick was furiously gripped, as though it were a sword. Silently, like a thief in the night, I stole down to the wall, and setting my feet in some convenient crevices, peered cautiously above it. Both, luckily, had their faces turned away from me; but I could see, even on the man's back, scoundrel and coward written. His poor wife's wrongs and goodness, and all that I had heard of his brutality, swept over me in a sea of indignation. Oh, for one quarter of an hour of my college-days, before I had put on that ecclesiastical garb! Oh, to have given him ever so brief an example of that 'one, two,' which I remember to have had some skill in, in the bygone time. My years and profession, indeed, were already so far forgotten, that I rather wished he might just have laid his hand upon her in his rage. My stick was as ashlen one, and would not have broken for some time, I think. He wanted to do it, I could see by his twitching fingers: the bowed and trembling, but still graceful figure; the appealing sob, of which I could only guess the meaning; the young life withered and struck down in its joy by his cruel threats and presence—they moved him not one jot. I dared not trust myself to look any longer, but resumed my station at the foot of the wall. After a storm of menaces, met by almost hysteric expostulations that grew feebler every moment, I heard him say: 'You know where I am to be found, woman; and if what I demand does not come to my hand within the next eight-and-forty hours, I come to this house as surely as you are my wife, and claim you.' I heard a fall upon the ground, and knew that his poor victim had fainted; but I waited until the wretch—who heeded her no more than if she were a log—had left the garden and plunged swiftly into the copse that fringed its northern side. I ran in then at the open door, lifted Mrs Markham from the path, and revived her at the spring that flowed hard by. She was afraid, on coming to herself, to look up at me, taking me for the scote; but I told her how I had walked in, seeing the gate open, and expecting to find her gardening, and how I feared the heat had been too much for her. She was ice-cold, poor thing; but she murmured: 'Yes, the heat, it was the heat,' as I supported her homewards up the hill. I got away immediately, and pretending a telegraphic message, packed up a little carpet-bag, drove down to the railway station at full speed, and arrived in time for the up express, as I had hoped.

#### IV.

On the next Wednesday at noon I was back again, and at once took my way down to the Grange. Mrs Markham had been very ill, I heard, and was now no better; the squire was even then at her bedside. I sent for him upon the plea of very urgent business, and he came down into the library at once. If I had

not been in his own house, and expecting to meet no other but himself, I should not have known him. His eyes were swollen and dull, his gait tottering, and his features white and drawn like the face of a dead man. She had told him all at last; his first and only love, his true devoted wife, the partner of six happy, happiest years, was to be torn from him by another, and doomed to a life of misery.

'Grantley,' said he, in a hollow unnatural tone, 'I have that to tell which will wring your heart, I know—it has already broken mine.' He had fallen into a chair, like one whose limbs refused to sustain him, and the tears coursed down his cheeks unchecked and unconcealed.

'Markham,' said I, 'I know all—everything—more, I think, than you can tell me. Your agony is not for yourself, but for your—for her, I am well assured. She shall not be dragged away. Be comforted. He shall never touch a hair of her head.'

His despairing eyes turned towards me not without a touch of hope. I was about to speak further, when the front-door bell rang gently.

'The man is come,' groaned the poor squire, as if inexorable fate had laid its very hand upon his shoulder.

'Shew him in,' said I to the servant, for his master seemed to have lost all power of speech. For my part, I drew a hopeful augury from that delicate bell-ringing: a ruffian that had nothing to fear would have pulled with both his hands.

Heathcote slouched in with an insolent air, half sneak, half bully.

'I don't want the parson to hear what I have got to say to you,' were his first words.

Mr Markham, who kept his back turned towards him, waved his hand to me in sign that I should speak for him.

'You may say whatever you will,' said I quietly. 'I am aware of the object of your coming: you want to extort the money from this gentleman, which you tried to persuade another to steal from his own desk.'

'Oh, she told, did she?' said the villain, with a diabolical smile. 'It will be the worse for her, presently, that's all.'

'No, sir, she did not, if you mean your wife, Mrs Heathcote. Ay, sir,' added I, as he started back, 'we are aware of all that and very much more. You were overheard in the garden. There is more than one thing known, *witnessed*, Henry Heathcote, of your old doings, which you are not aware of.'

I saw him turn as pale as the poor squire himself. 'Whether or no,' said he after a little, 'I shall have the money or I shall have my wife—who has committed bigamy—whichever that gentleman there pleases.'

'That gentleman,' said I, as I observed Mr Markham was about to speak, 'is not to be intimidated month after month, as Mrs Heathcote was, into supplying your bottomless purse. Nay, sir, your oath is not to be trusted; I hold in my hand a warrant for your apprehension, procured yesterday from Hampshire by Mr Raby, upon a charge of forgery, the proof of which I have now with me. The consequences are upon your own head, remember, and when you leave this house, it will be for a jail.'

'I was quite prepared for this, sir,' said the ruffian, with a look of indescribable malice. 'Mrs Markham that was, will, however, accompany me to prison. Fine food for the scandal of the county that will be; and a good convict's wife she will make to me in my banishment without doubt.'

Mr Markham writhed like one in torture upon his chair. We were indeed in the man's power, as he said, and my journey into Hampshire had been but of small service. One desperate course, however, which had been suggested by Mr Raby, was left to me, and

I tried it. 'Miserable man,' said I sternly, 'do you then dare to force us to extremities; you scoff at banishment, but what say you to the gallows? you!' I strode up to the trembling wretch, and laying my hand upon his shoulder, whispered aloud—'you murderer!'

The sweat stood out upon his pallid brow, his knees smote together, and his hair seemed absolutely to bristle up, so abject was his terror. 'Merdy, mercy! I never found the notes,' he murmured. 'No,' said I; 'but here is the packet'—and I produced it—'and red with the blood that still cries out against you!' At the sight of this frightful evidence, the ward knelt upon the floor and covered his face with his hands.

'Rise, wretch—go!' thundered the squire, who had risen up like a man returned to life from the grave. 'Here is money, the sum that you demanded—take it. If ever again these eyes of mine light on you, as sure as there is a sun in heaven, I hang you.'

The cast-down, half-paralysed figure of Mr Markham seemed to dilate as he said these words; he looked like some incarnate Nemesis denouncing a certain vengeance upon the creature at his feet. It gathered itself up like a stricken hound, seized the proffered notes without daring to look up into the donor's face, and rushing out of the door and from the house, as though the executioner was even then upon his heels, sped away under the flaming eye of noon from Woodisloe, for ever.

V.

Mr Raby's guess had been a true one. The pocket of Heathcote had been picked by one of his wicked companions in the bush, and he had murdered the thief for the purpose of recovering the packet, in which hope he had been foiled. This having been found upon the body, had been judged conclusive to identify it with his own remains; and for these so many years he had not dared to shew himself in civilised parts to gainsay it, but had lived the marauding life of a bushranger. Tired of this, and having by a successful pillage obtained enough money for his transit homewards, he had ventured back to England. Finding his unfortunate wife well married and in such great happiness, his hatred of her was redoubled, and his determination strengthened to persecute her further at all hazards. The poor lady had never before had strength of mind to reveal his extortions, nor the horrid truth of his being still in existence; and now her confession, and the certainty of having to leave her beloved Markham for this dreadful husband, had brought her into the most dangerous state. She had prayed for death more fervently than any dying man for life; when, therefore, the squire had carried up to her the result of my interview with Heathcote—for he did not negligently distress her with the account of his new atrocity, and of the means whereby he had finally got rid of him—she was almost beside herself with joy. Her gratitude towards me was without bounds, and as she strove to raise her attenuated form from her couch to receive and thank me, tears choked her utterance. The squire was but little more composed. With their mutual confidence, which had been but this once broken, quite restored, and their very life-blood, as it seemed, set once more flowing in their veins, it fell to me to wake them from their dream of new-found happiness, by reminding them of the real position in which they stood. The reaction from the extremity of despair to the certainty of safety, had been too great to admit of any thoughts save those of unalloyed content. Good and Christian man as the squire was, the circumstance of Mrs Markham being still the lawful wife of Heathcote—whatever that man's character might be—and

therefore making her continuance at the Grange impossible, had never once occurred to him. The man having been thoroughly got rid of, and all idea of personal annoyance at an end, Mr Markham had dissociated her in his mind from all relations with her first husband at once. The poor lady must have indeed thought often of her sad case, but had put it from her, probably, as something too horrible to be dealt with justly; nevertheless, she was the first to see the rightness of the path, which it was my duty as a clergyman to point out to both of them. If ever there was a case wherein spirit and letter seemed at war; if ever one wherein an innocent error seemed to be more terribly avenged than crime itself, I acknowledged that it was this of theirs. My heart was wrung for them to its core, but I had no glimmer of doubt as to what was necessary for them to do. Tenderly, but firmly, I put it before them; and before I had done, Mrs Markham sighed to me that it was enough. 'I go,' said she, 'dearest George, at once, while I have still strength to travel.'

'The vicarage, madam, is of course your home as long as you please.'

'I thank you, dear Mr Grantley, but I leave Woodislee,' said she, 'as far behind as possible this very night.'

'And I,' chimed in the good little old maid, whom we had almost forgotten, she had been so silent a spectator—and I with you, sister Jane, to the end of the world, if you will. She is my care, George, from henceforth, for I have wronged her in my heart.'

The squire's grief was terrible to witness; but he made no opposition. Miss Markham had a small estate in a distant county, to which it was arranged that the two ladies should immediately remove. Boxes were hurriedly packed, the travelling chariot ordered to the door; and after such a leave-taking as I trust does not often fall to the lot of mortals, the invalid was lifted in, in a fainting state, and borne away swiftly into the night. Darkly, indeed, it fell upon the Grange, where the widower was left mourning for the wife that was yet alive. Weeks and months passed by, but he would not be comforted. The sketch-book on the table, the piano in the hall, the flowers that her graceful hands had tended in and about the house, the garden wherein she had loved to busy herself, her favourite walks, the very prospect which her soul had so delighted in, were robbed of all their charms for him at once. Tears instead of smiles sprang forth at the sight of them, horror was born of them in place of joy—skeletons of their former selves wherefrom the glory had departed, and into which the life was no more breathed. As kind and as good as ever, his cheerfulness seemed quite to have forsaken him, and he was growing old at heart and gray on head apace. Mrs Heathcote—for she had reassumed her former name—never wrote one line to him, nor he to her; but his sister corresponded with the squire daily, and to receive those letters and to talk with me and others who had known her of his departed wife was his sole pleasure.

It was some two years after the separation of Mr and Mrs Markham, that I exchanged my vicarage at Woodislee for the summer months, on account of the sickness of my eldest child, for a parish on the sea-coast, and with much difficulty, I got the squire to accompany us. The novelty of the mode of life and scene were somewhat benefiting him, and long excursions on the water affording him most amusement, I persuaded him to take them continually. One evening, while he was thus employed, I was suddenly sent for to the beach, to see what could be done for a poor fellow who had fallen off the cliff. He was, the messenger told me as we hurried along, a well-known accomplice of the smugglers infesting that part of the

coast, and had met with this accident, it was supposed, while signalling to some of them the approach of a revenue cutter. A little crowd had gathered round him on the shore, but not evincing that sympathy which is usually felt among the poor in places of that sort for victims to the excise-laws; they had, however, furnished him with a mattress, and were giving him water. He was speechless, and scarcely sensible, they said; but a glance at his terrified eyes as I came up convinced me to the contrary. Mangled as he was about the head, and altered by what appeared to me to be the certain approach of death, I recognised the wretched Heathcote at once. He was borne, by my directions, to the nearest cottage, and a man on horseback despatched for medical help, although I saw it could be of little avail. I remained by his bedside all through that night, and it was a fearful one. When the doctor told him that, without doubt, he was a dying man, I thought it would have killed him on the instant. 'I have done everything that is horrible, and nothing good my whole life long,' he said. I gave him such comfort as I could with truth afford him, and urged him to penitence and prayer. His murder, his felony, and whatsoever other crimes he may have committed, did not seem to oppress him so heavily as his treatment of his poor wife. 'An angel, an angel,' he repeated constantly, 'and I was a fiend to her. Markham, Markham, he will make her happy yet. Poor Jane!' 'Poor Jane!' were his last words. When, after his burial, I told the squire this, he was affected to tears. 'My hatred of that man,' said he, 'has stood between me and heaven, I believe; but I forgive him all.'

In twelve months' time from that forgiveness, he stood within this church upon the hill at Woodislee, and was married afresh unto Jane Heathcote by me. It was a happier day than any of us had hoped to see at the Grange again; the only person who shed a single tear was dear little Miss Markham, but that is her way of expressing intense satisfaction. Not a villager was there who did not rejoice in their joy, from the ancient clerk of eighty years, who kissed the bride's hand at the door, to the little school-children who scattered flowers before her feet. There is very little else to tell. Besides, see, there comes toddling up to us a little fellow before whom nothing further must be said; a pleasant-looking, handsome lad with the smile—the old smile that is worn again now—of his mother. Once upon a time, I remember, she said that she was happy not to have him; but they were both glad at the Grange, too, I think, to welcome the young squire.

## OCCASIONAL NOTES.

### MEDICAL WOMEN.

In a recent number of our *Journal*, we took occasion to make further known the very interesting history of the education of Dr Elizabeth Blackwell of New York; the first woman, or certainly the first Englishwoman, who has become a regular diplomaed physician. Such trials and difficulties as that lady had to go through and overcome are now happily a—an end for all others of her sex who contemplate making themselves useful to humanity as healers of disease.

A female medical college—of the sort which Dr Blackwell in 1849 trusted to see instituted 'in course of time'—has been established at Philadelphia for some seven years, and we hold in our hand the valedictory address to its students of Ann Preston, M.D., Professor of Physiology and Hygiene.

'This seems to us to be a prudent as well as an eloquent composition. There is no indignant declamation about women's wrongs or alleged intellectual inferiority, and no ambitious exultation at the idea of



'medical men' being supplanted by medical women. The sphere of the new practitioners is declared to be mainly confined to the sufferers among their own sex, who 'are especially the victims of a wrong, hygienic condition, and need medical advisers with whom they can commune freely,' and by whom they can be physiologically instructed. In the *Appeal of the Corporators* of the college, affixed to the valedictory address, this point is also judiciously urged:

'They consider that woman, as a wife and mother, pre-eminently needs a clear understanding of the functions of the human body and the means of preserving health; and that high-toned and intelligent female physicians, from their relations to their sex, must be most important instrumentalities in imparting such knowledge, where it is most needed and will do the most good.

'It is well known that there is a vast amount of suffering among women, which is left without relief, from the shrinking delicacy of its victims, and it is therefore a demand of humanity that women should be put in possession of the requisite knowledge to administer the required treatment in such cases.'

Indeed, among the more liberal of the faculty here in England, we have often heard it admitted that women would be, for many reasons, far fitter medical attendants upon their own sex than men; 'but,' add these ungallant sons of Esculapius, 'though we believe they have nerve and intelligence in plenty, we fear their *crochets*: we scarcely ever knew a woman of mind without some twist in it.'

Dr Ann Preston, however, affords an example of one who has either been born without the twist, or whose professional education has enabled her considerably to rectify it; she gives satisfactory evidence, too, upon another matter, concerning which the ladies have been much maligned.

'Notwithstanding the common reproach that women are ungenerous to women, and that they exhibit pettiness in transactions of business, I am glad to be able to tell you that in my intercourse with them I have found, with few exceptions, the reverse to be true: nobleness, generosity, and sympathy all unhoped for, have been largely manifested, and my professional experience has deepened my respect and regard for woman and for humanity.

'Ladies, if you prove yourselves capable and worthy, as we believe you will, society is ready to receive you; on every side the demand for your services is becoming more imperative.

'But you must not expect a lucrative practice to spring up in a day. Solid superstructures are the work of time; and slowly, carefully, woman also must work her way, building up the reputation which is her professional capital.'

The opposition which these female practitioners have had to encounter has, of course, been very considerable; and even now the professor warns her class of the unacknowledged, or but half-acknowledged, position which they must needs occupy. 'That sympathy and assistance from older members of the fraternity, which the inexperienced practitioner so much needs, will indeed be given you by many of the wise and good: even now, numbers of those who are recognised as standing among the highest in the profession will meet you freely in consultation; but still we cannot ignore the fact that, as a body, physicians have not yet welcomed woman into their ranks as a needful or desirable auxiliary.'

The whole cost for two or more courses of lectures and for graduation at this Philadelphia college is only 175 dollars. And for the encouragement of those whose means will not allow of the usual expenditure, six students will be admitted annually on the payment of twenty dollars per session, exclusive of the matriculation, demonstrator's, and graduation fees.

A department of remunerative and virtuous activity is indeed thus opened, with very moderate outlay, to females. And we cordially agree with Professor Ann Preston, M.D., that those women who shew themselves competent for the medical profession, deserve without doubt to succeed in it. 'Fitness and capability will indicate, themselves against the world: they are God's endorsement of the rightfulness of any position.'

#### EXERCISE OF THE SMOKE FIEND.

An act is to come into force next month for the final putting-down of smoke in factories. It becomes of course a point of wisdom with factory proprietors to prepare for a change which it will no longer be possible to avert; for, though their reluctance to make the required alterations has heretofore baffled local acts and local authorities, we apprehend that this will no longer be possible with a general act, any more than it was with the proprietors of the Thames steamers four years ago—all of which are now smokeless, much to the comfort of the public. We have no doubt that the old proverb, 'where there is a will there is a way,' will receive fresh illustration on this occasion. The old objections as to impossibility of preventing smoke in engine-furnaces without diminishing power, can no longer hold, after what we have seen on the Thames, and what we see in many furnaces on land—our own, for example, where for *many years past* there has been no smoke whatever, excepting for a few minutes each time the fire is put on after an interval of work, and this without any detriment to the efficiency of the machinery. Our plan, this proved so effectual, and by which *ten per cent. of fuel is saved*, is Jencks's patent (revolving bars for slow feeding); but there are many other effective plans, some of them perhaps even simpler,\* and it is likewise ascertained that, with 'ample boiler-power, good draught, and a regulated and moderate admission of air into the furnace,' there can be no offensive amount of smoke. There will, therefore, be no valid excuse for breach of the law. Its violators must be held as making plain confession that they refuse to take a little trouble and incur a little expense to save the public from this intolerable nuisance; and they will stand the consequences.

We most earnestly hope that there will be no slackness on any hand in carrying out the behests of the act. The physical annoyance sought to be put down is 'gross, open, palpable,' leaving no excuse for neglect of remedial measures; but it requires only a little reflection to see that there are also moral and social consequences of smoke, and these of no light importance. In large towns much exposed to smoke—Manchester and Liverpool form marked examples—we everywhere see a tendency of the upper class of people to live in places by themselves out of town, the real purpose of the movement being to get pure air. That the smoke is the main grievance sought to be avoided, becomes evident when we view the case of a city like Edinburgh, not much polluted by smoke, where we find no similar tendency. There, the people really live in town. Now, when families are thus dispersed, and for any intercourse a large space has to be traversed, it becomes impossible to have an easy and inexpensive style of entertainment: hence an encouragement to ultra-luxurious habits—itsself a great evil. The worse evil, however, is, that the cultivated and intelligent classes are wholly separated after four or five o'clock every day from the mass of their fellow-citizens, who, thus deserted,

\* The system of revolving bars necessitates the use of a kind of coal which does not form large scoria (clinkers), as these make a choke at what is called 'the bridge.' Where the suitable coal cannot be got at a moderate price, it will of course become necessary to resort to some other plan.

seek amusements and indulge in tastes of their own, wholly free of the moral element which an upper class can impart. A separation of *sympathies* also becomes unavoidable, and thus it may be that revolutions are partly prepared for even by so apparently insignificant an agent as—*smoke*. If this fiend, then, can be effectually put down in our large industrial cities, we conceive that an improvement is effected, not merely in our daily physical experiences, but in our social and political estate.

### DAS SECHSE LÄUTEN, OR THE SIX O'CLOCK BELL.

In the present age, when practical usefulness and scientific inventions are driving poetry and imagination from the field, the old customs and festivals of former ages are rapidly disappearing. We are not amongst those who desire to mourn over the departure of 'the good old times.' If, with the sports and pastimes of former days, something of light-hearted mirth and fun has passed away from this worky-day world of ours, we believe it is only the shadow we have lost, and that the substance still remains; we believe that with fewer stated periods for festal enjoyment, man is a happier, nobler being than in the days of tournaments and morris-dancings, of May-poles and mummings. But we would not have the memory of these things die; they are interesting as signs of the times; and indications of national manners, customs, and feelings, deserve a place more important than is usually assigned them in the pages of history. These fêtes, which melt under the progress of civilisation like snow before the mid-day sun, still linger in some parts of Europe, and are cherished by the inhabitants of certain districts or towns with fond reverence. One of these national festivals which prevails still at Zurich, is curious and interesting enough to merit especial notice. It is called 'Das Sechse Läuten, or the Six o'clock Bell.' This custom has existed from time immemorial, and its origin remains a matter of dispute.

Those who refer its commencement to a historical event, tell of a time when Zurich, having expelled from its councils certain men obnoxious to the state, was threatened with an attack from these malcontents, who incited the neighbouring Counts of Hapsburg and Toggenburg to join them in their treacherous design. The plot was defeated by the penetration of the boatman employed to ferry them across the Limmat, who, detecting in their words and gestures something which savoured of treason to his beloved city, contrived to sink the boat, and bury the conspirators in the waters. Meantime, a boy who had been concealed behind a large stove, had overheard words which betrayed the treacherous plan, and conveyed intelligence of it to the burghmaster; the great bell of the church tolled alarm, and quickly the inhabitants flew to arms: those conspirators who had escaped drowning were met by men prepared for their reception, and speedily put to the sword. A walled-up door was formerly shewn in the church, as a memento of the bloody night, through which some traitors attempted in vain to force a passage to stop the ringing of the bell. This account of the origin of the Sechse Läuten is accepted by many, who affirm that on the anniversary of that day of deliverance, a kind of carnival was held in the town.

Another version, and one more consistent, we believe, with probability, is, that it was a festival in honour of the approach of spring. When the sun begins to rise higher and higher in the heavens, and the winter is retiring before his warm and life-giving beams, then the people rejoice with great joy; and on the first Monday after the spring equinox, the fête is held. On this day, the bell of the principal church

begins to toll at six o'clock p.m., and continues its evening chiming until the autumnal equinox returns. Those alone who know what a winter amidst snowy mountains is, can comprehend the joy of the Swiss peasants when the days begin to lengthen, and the sun penetrates for a few more hours daily the deep recesses of the valleys. Nature, which has so long presented one monotonous and dreary aspect, puts forth new signs of life; green leaves appear, and tiny flowers peep above the snow; the meadows look fresh, and the birds begin their sweet spring songs; the snow yields its place to verdure; and the brooks, forced from their icy fetters, dance as if from joy. Then the human heart rejoices too; the intercourse between the mountain harriet and the towns, so long suspended by snow-drifts, is resumed; and man once more meets his fellow-man in the market-place or in the church. Surely it is a season for joy and thanksgiving; and as a celebration of this return of life and gladness, we are inclined to regard the Sechse Läuten.

It is impossible to fix any date to the commencement of this festival; it seems to have been held annually, and reminds us strongly of the ancient German festivities with which the return of spring was hailed—remnants of which may still be found in the Steiermark, Silesia, and Bohemia, &c. Here, as there, the fir-tree—usually associated with Christmas in other parts of Germany—plays a conspicuous part; it is decorated with garlands and bright ribbons, and carried through the town by girls dressed in white.

The Zurich records furnish accounts of the various modes in which the Sechse Läuten has been celebrated. The ceremonies observed were in some points always the same, but additions and variations were made each year, which prevented monotony. The Zünfte or guilds of the different trades undertook the chief management. The freemen or livery of each guild assembled in their respective halls to share the mid-day and evening meals; the rooms were ornamented with boughs, garlands, and streamers; and as the six o'clock evening-bell tolled its first note of welcome to the spring, the halls, brilliantly illuminated within and without, resounded with shouts and toasts, songs and speeches. Processions were formed, and one particular hall having been selected as the place of rendezvous, the guilds assembled there. A silver goblet, chosen from the plate-chest of the corporation, was borne by the leaders in the procession, filled with sparkling wine, and quaffed in sign of the amity and harmony existing amongst the trades.

While these processions and festivities were enacted, the hills around the town were blazing with huge bonfires, in one of which an effigy of Winter was burnt. The figure represented a decrepit old man, with hoary hair, and a long snowy beard, enveloped in warm wrappings. It was borne about the town amidst universal derision and contempt; and finally, suspended over an enormous fire, it was consumed, while the people shouted for joy, and piled fresh straw and fagots on the flame, until not a vestige was left of poor old Winter but a heap of burnt-out ashes.

These are the usual ceremonies of the fête which are always observed, while each year some new sport is invented, adding fresh interest to the scene. These often take their rise in political events, local reforms, or social changes. The custom had fallen somewhat into disrepute, when, in 1819 A.D., it was revived with fresh vigour; and from this time it seems to have flourished in unbroken prosperity. Sometimes, one guild took the lead, sometimes another; the processions were ordered with much care and forethought; beautiful coloured lamps were borne by the members of the corporations, on which were painted their arms and the insignia of their

trade; banners were embroidered, the halls beautifully decorated, scenic representations given of historical events, the costumes for which were carefully prepared; declamations and speeches both grave and gay were held, and imagination tasked each year to produce some novelty. While the citizens were thus busy in their guilds, the people caught the spirit, and added their part to the gaieties of the scene. Early in the morning, boats, adorned with flags, and steamers filled with peasants from the neighbourhood, arrived, all in gala costume, and the streets swarmed with festive groups.

In 1830, for the first time, processions passed through the streets in broad daylight, with bands of music, all who joined in them being attired in the costumes of the olden times. In 1833, the guild of the smiths undertook to solemnise a political change which had taken place in the canton, in which a young Zurich had been actively engaged in destroying old customs; in grief for these innovations, the guilds, headed by the smiths, bore their colours in funeral procession to an elevated spot above the town, and buried them beneath a group of lime-trees.

We shall endeavour to give a more detailed account of two of these singular festivals, each of which was characterised by peculiar and interesting ceremonies. On one occasion, after a very severe winter, during which great hardships had been endured by the Swiss people, there seemed an unusually eager desire to make the *Sechse Luten* brilliant and imposing. As the spring broke with its promise of warmer days, and relief from the pressure of want, the joy of the people was unbounded; a general enthusiasm pervaded all parties: crowds filled the streets; and beggar and burgher, peasant and townsman, joined heart and soul in the rejoicings and festivities.

By noon, the burghers, in their plain but honourable craftsman-dresses, were seen hastening to meet their brethren at the well-furnished tables in their halls. After the dinner was ended, it had been arranged that the visits to the different guilds should then be paid, rather than defer them until the evening. The processions were marshalled accordingly. First came the butchers, in the full costume of their trade, attended by their apprentices, dressed as maidens; twenty-five of these bold butchers' boys bore on their shoulders a gigantic sausage, measuring fifty feet in length, and containing three hundredweight of the best pork, veal, and beef; across its aldermanic proportions lay two huge knives and forks, which subsequently served in the carving and distributing slices among the people. Next came the fishermen and boatmen, carrying on a large pole a fish of enormous dimensions; this proved to be a sham specimen of the funny tribes, which, when ripped up, showered abroad a quantity of perches and smaller fry, composed of sugar and sweetmeats. Amongst the bakers, a prize had been offered for the best and largest loaf; and in their procession, these prize-loaves were placed on gaily decorated carts, bearing other specimens of the skill of the Zurich bakers. The largest of these loaves was two feet wide, and ten feet long, and weighed 260 pounds. These guilds were succeeded by others too numerous to be mentioned particularly, each one bearing specimens of their particular trade—in wine, cheese, tobacco, and other wares. Before each division, a silver vessel was borne, filled to the brim with sparkling wine. About five o'clock, all the processions, after parading the town, formed into one line, and proceeded to the Baugarten—a kind of park on the shores of the lake. Here the sausage was cut up and, with the other good things, dispensed among the admiring crowds; and soon the bell was heard pealing forth its solemn tones, calling on all to join in one song of universal thanksgiving. As the evening advanced, and the shadows deepened into

night, fires blazed from the hills, fireworks shot their brilliant lights of varied tint high into the air, and the quiet stars shone brightly down on the scene—all lay reflected in the tranquil waters of the lake. Night deepened, the fires were burned out, the rockets were spent, the lamps dimly flickered, the crowds returned to their various homes; another winter had been dismissed into the abyss of time, and a new summer was opening on the joyous and grateful people.

The next *Sechse Luten* we propose to describe was celebrated in 1856. Expectation had been highly raised: it was noised abroad that preparations were being made on a scale of magnificence unequalled in former years. On the morning of the 7th of April, the city began to fill; steam-vessels from all parts of the lake arrived, bringing crowds of passengers; gay motley groups of peasants in their pretty picturesque costumes, ladies in fashionable attire; officers, priests, people of all ranks and ages. Hundreds of little boats covered the waters, and train after train brought new multitudes of eager spectators by the railway. This new means of conveyance, but recently established in the country, tempted thousands from all parts of Switzerland, so that Zurich had never before seen her streets so densely crowded.

Hitherto, these annual festivals had been peculiarly local in their character; this year, for the first time, they assumed a cosmopolitan form. The march of civilisation was felt even in the remote cantons of the republic; the spirit of innovation—that restless sprite whose influence no nation can resist—asserted her right to share in the *Sechse Luten* of Zurich. The guilds, inspired by one idea, agreed to unite in carrying it out in the best manner possible, and the result surpassed all expectation. Zurich was to be regarded as the centre-point of all the railways in the world; trains were supposed to arrive from all the four quarters of the globe, bearing deputations from all nations and peoples, who subsequently forming into processions, paraded the streets. Switzerland, with the strong prejudices peculiar to her national character, had long opposed the introduction of railways: at length one or two lines had been constructed, and the wild whistle of the locomotive, the whizzing and hissing of the steam, were heard resounding amidst her mountains and valleys, disturbing their peaceful tranquillity, yet bearing in their train blessings undreamed of by the alarmed inhabitants. It was a happy thought to mark this epoch; to bring before the Swiss people thus assembled from all parts the advantages which intercourse with other countries would bring their own, and, in sport, present them with pictures suggestive of so much future benefit.

The hour appointed for the opening of the festivities approached; every window and balcony was filled; the streets and roofs of the houses presented a dense mass of heads; the guild-halls gay with banners; music sounding everywhere; and all was gaiety and expectation. Suddenly the sound as of a rushing wind was heard; smoke curled in dense clouds from the chimney, the whistle shrieks, and the huge engine appears in sight, the *Miracula Spectacula*, covered with the flags of the federal states. Eight carriages followed in its rear: the northern and north-eastern trains; the eastern and south-eastern; the southern and south-western; the western and north-western, bringing people from every country lying between the poles and the equator. Soon the streets were alive with the various groups which these trains had conveyed.

To describe the scenes which now followed each other in quick succession would be impossible; every moment brought a new party under notice, all mingling in seeming confusion, yet each retaining its individuality. In the northern car arrived groups in

full costume from the Black Forest, from Saxony and Mecklenburg, &c.; here was seen a wedding-party from the rich Altenburger peasantry, with gaily dressed maidens and gallants on horseback; there, a gala coach filled with Hamburg merchants and brokers, with a shipful of Vierkindern (the people who live in the neighbourhood of Hamburg). These were followed by Danes, Swedes, and Norwegians; and bringing up the whole, Mr and Mrs Esquimaux were seen, seated in a fur-covered sledge drawn by six panting dogs. The north-eastern division sent forth vine-growers from the districts of the grape; a gay summer-party from Munich; carriages, laden some with nobles, some with peasants, from Bohemia; Berlin with her Kladderadassch (the 'Punch' of Germany), guarded by a policeman in Prussian uniform; Polish droschkies, accompanied by noblemen on horseback. Then came the Emperor of all the Russians, surrounded by his staff and guard of honour, Cossacks and Bazonks; while a huge Russian carriage filled with nobles, a cart with serfs, brought up the rear. From the arctic regions there were Tongenses and Finlanders with their reindeer sledges, and the whole summer establishment of a Kamtschatka family. Amongst the eastern companies were seen the brave lads and lasses of the Tyrol and Steiermark, with Viennese citizens in gay attire; a marriage-party from Appenzel and St Gall; proud Hungarian magnates in their splendid gala costume, on horseback; horse and cattle dealers from the Carpathians, and in their suite a troop of dark-eyed gipsies. The east sent forth her fair Circassians, Tatars on foot and horseback, with wandering families in tented wagons; even the Celestial Empire deigned to furnish representatives for this great world's assembly. A Chinese fair was arranged, and a mandarin in solemn state was borne in rich eastern litter; and a Japanese general followed, attended by the clang of martial music. New elements came to the fête with the southern train—Italian serenades and carnival antics, bright eyes glancing, and soft mandolines keeping time to merry dancing feet; English tourists in Italy, brigands and Swiss guards; a strain of delicious church-music, wafted, one knew not how, from Rome; peasants from the Campagna in all the glowing colours of the rainbow; pilgrims, friars, and monks; lazzaroni and Neapolitan fishermen, Calabrians and Corsicans. The new civilisation of the south-east, headed by the Sultan Abdul Meschid, seated in a carriage surrounded by his new Christian allies; fair creatures from the harem, for this day unveiled, and exposing their charms to vulgar eyes; deputies from the Suez Canal commission, marching under a huge umbrella borne by Egyptian attendants; grotesque Bashibazouks, Greeks, pious pilgrims to the shrine of Mecca, Bedouins of the desert—all following in the sultan's train. Then came the dreamy fire-worshipper, the follower of Zoroaster; the Indian nabob in his palanquin; a carriage filled with colonists from Sydney; and Lola Montes, with her graceful arts and wiles, taming the savages of New Holland. Africa, too, sent Arabs from Sahara, Algerine pirates, and the dark negro from Nubia, with Caffres and Hottentots from the south. Then came the aborigines from New Zealand and South-sea Islands, tattooed and draped in feather. In the south-western division came Savoyard boys, with marmots, and organs, and plaster-casts; a bridal-party from the south of France; muleteers and herdsmen from the Sierra Nevada, smugglers from the Spanish coasts, and piccadors ready equipped for the bull-fight. The Spanish islands were represented by slave-drivers and planters, and his serene Majesty Souloque from Hayti, attended with his darky suite; merchants from Buenos Ayres; and giants from Patagonia.

The birth of a young heir to the French imperial crown was marked by a stork bearing a child in its bill, while market-women (*dames de la halle*) brought gifts to grace the event; Paris sent her grisettes and students, soldiers and civilians; and the peace congress—at that time sitting in Paris—was duly represented; the four great western powers solemnly seated in an open carriage, with Prussia and Piedmont standing as footmen behind, and Elihu Burritt and Cobden sitting on the box attired like Mercuries, each bearing a palm-branch, the accompanying servants dressed in green, the livery of hope. In the western train was Barnum, with his wondrous shows; while Mexicans and Red Indians closed the procession. England came in the north-western division, with her weavers and colliers; the queen and prince-consort in an open carriage; milors and miladys, boxers and engineers; a faithful impersonation of John Bull accompanied by Punch; while Irish beggars and Scotch *sans culottes* brought up the rear. The processions took more than four hours to pass through the streets of Zurich. The whole was closed by an enormous cosmopolitan omnibus, and a peace-battery, from which guns fired amongst the people rounds of shot, consisting of little rolls of bread. The evening's amusements were terminated, as usual, by corporation visits to the various guild-halls; toasts were drunk, speeches made; and thus ended the curious and interesting festival of the *Sechse Läuten* of 1856.

#### THE NIGHT BEFORE THE MOWING.

ALL shimmering in the morning shine,  
And damed with dew,  
And quivering with the scented wind  
That thrills its green heart through—  
The little field, the smiling field  
With all its flowers a-blowing,  
How happy looks the golden field  
The day before the mowing!

All still 'neath the departing light,  
Twilight—though void of stars,  
Save where, low westering, Venus sinks  
From the red eye of Mars;  
How peaceful sleeps the silent field,  
With all its beauties glowing,  
Half stirring—like a child in dreams—  
The night before the mowing.

Sharp steel, inevitable hand,  
Cut keen—cut kind! Our field  
We know full well must be laid low  
Before its fragrance yield.  
Plenty, and mirth, and honest gain  
Its blameless death bestowing—  
And yet we weep, and yet we weep,  
The night before the mowing!

#### THE QUESTION BETWEEN THE FARMERS AND BIRDS.

The truth seems to be this: during the spring, birds do great good by killing insects on which they feed themselves and their young; but when the corn is ripe in the ear, and ready to shed out, the crowds of birds which flutter about on the tops of the stalks are said to beat out the grain in large quantities which falls on the ground, and is wasted. Young birds should be killed down before harvest; there will generally be enough left to breed in the spring. Something analogous may be said as to rabbits. They do very little harm, if any, except when the corn begins to form its stalk, and when the green crops, as peas, tares, &c., begin to start; then they do considerable damage. They should therefore be killed down during winter, a few only being left to breed.

—*Correspondent of Notes and Queries.*

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 239.

SATURDAY, JULY 31, 1858.

Price 11d.

## LETTERS.

THERE are few things by which the flight of time is more sensibly measured than by the difference of feeling with which at various periods of our lives we indite or receive Letters. In the dawn of life, indeed, as at its close, we have the greatest unwillingness to set pen to paper at all; but the causes of the disinclination are quite different. In those very early times, we are not perhaps confident about our *ps* and *qs*; whether our *s* should have a loop in them, or whether the personal pronoun should be a little *i* or a big one. Our spelling is entirely phonetic; and maybe we are not unconscious of our want of ear even for the attainment of *that* accomplishment; while, in addition, we are sure to have some misunderstanding with our own middle finger, which the writing-master requires us to straighten, and which Nature as imperatively demands shall be kept bent. Unhappy epoch of pothooks and hangers, how well do we remember it! when we could not persuade our teacher that a child could possibly be near-sighted, and 'Sit up, sir! will you sit up, sir?' sounded so implacably in our ears. How nose and chin followed closely that serious pen of ours in all its rounded turns and exquisite up-strokes! How our lips, through a sense of the overwhelming importance of the task, formed themselves into the shape for whistling—when whistling, goodness knows, was far from our thoughts—as it delicately dotted the *is*! How our whole face accompanied its horizontal movements, when it crossed—not the Rubicon, but—the Tees! Still, what we had to write, we wrote willingly enough; albeit, for the above reasons, and because composition itself was not at that time a very easy matter, our epistles were not of the longest; the paper superficies they covered was indeed considerable, but they did not in those early school-days contain much epistolary matter:

'MY DEAR MA—I am very well so is bob all our tin is gone, a cake would not be unacceptable we dont get enough to eat dear Ma indeed. Love to Pa and Nero who i here is looked after.—Your dutiful and affectionate son, JEMMY.'

We always accomplished that 'dutiful and affectionate' without mistake, on account of our having to send off a 'holiday letter' at the conclusion of every half-year, which ended with those adjectives. Doctor Whackem himself set the copy of this for the whole school, and looked over our shoulders with painful frequency during the epistolary process. What a number of fine sheets, with lines so carefully ruled for us, did we spoil with blots and errors; and what

a hypocritical piece of composition it was when all was done, and how it smelled of india-rubber where they had tried to erase the pencil-marks!

'MY DEAR PAPA AND MAMMA—I am very well and happy here, for Minerva Hall is indeed a home to us; but I shall of course be very delighted to see you again. This is to inform you that the holidays begin upon the Friday after next, when Doctor Whackem will give out the prizes in the schoolroom at half-past one, D.V. The Earl of Reddiferaniman has consented, with his usual urbanity, to take the chair. I hope I shall please you, my dear parents, by getting a prize. Doctor and Mrs Whackem desire me to give you their kind compliments; and believe me to be your dutiful and affectionate son, JAMES GOODCHILD.'

It was a pleasure to write even such an epistle as that in those times, because of the holidays it heralded.

Then the Letters we received at school, how unexceptionably welcome they were to us, especially if they weighed somewhat heavier than usual, and cunningly and safely imbedded in the sealing-wax there was found the desired half-sovereign; or if they conveyed tidings of 'a parcel'—expression delightful in its very vagueness—already despatched, 'my dearest Jemmy' by the carrier, the contents of which were to be equally divided with our brother Bob. Alas! what memories the sight of one of those letters would awaken now; what regrets! what tears! We sometimes grudged poor Bob that equal share of his; we were glad when there were pots of gooseberry-jam sent—Bob didn't like gooseberries—and on all occasions drove too hard a bargain with him, she being the youngest. He never grew to manhood and to 'Robert,' but lived and died; and will be ever known among the rest of us—who are thinning by this time sadly—as our boy-brother, 'Bob.' There were no such associations about those school-letters then.

In our adolescence, letter-writing was even a blyther matter still. There was then never any necessity compelling us to it. Out of the abundance of our heart, the pen indited. Our honest thoughts, fresher far than afterwards—and not less true, perhaps, though somewhat crude—flowed from us without effort and without fear. What aspirations had we at that epoch, which—to our present shame, be it confessed—our cheeks would burn with self-contempt to hear now uttered by the friend to whom we wrote them; and he again had the like radiant visions, and laid before our sympathising eyes his own fond dreams of life. What vigour, what elasticity, what overflow of genial humour one must have then possessed to have filled whole pages gratis!

Now, unless compelled by direct need, we never catch ourselves leaning over foolscap, except for a consideration.

Love-letters—what a splendid occupation the writing of those was wont to be! How pleasant to issue from our mental mint a thousand honeyed synonyms for the Beloved Object! How we lingered over each soft expression, toying with it tenderly as though it were itself the half-angelic being to whom it was addressed!

She is sixteen stone by this time, and her (second) husband's name is Potts, a glyssaker; but that dread future was, in mercy, unrevealed to us at one-and-twenty.

Jones was in love with her also; and I have got one or two of his letters now, which the dear girl let me have at that time, in the strictest confidence.

What an unsuspecting, generous, impulsive, affectionate young fellow he must have been! (I hope Jones has not got any of mine, composed about the same epoch). Wizenod, bloodless, grasping little money-seeker that he is, how *could* he have ever concocted such epistles! I can't fancy him inditing anything beyond 'Received yours of the 24th instant,' and 'I am, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant;' by which he means their commercial rival, and most uncompromising foe.

I wonder whether it would be possible for a man to write a *bonâ fide* love-letter to a wife; I mean, of course, to his own wife, for in the case of another's (we have heard) the thing is practicable, and even easy enough. One couldn't have the face to call her an angel, although one might wish her in heaven; and as to her being addressed as a fairy—think of Belinda Potts, and a fairy of sixteen stone! The handwriting of dearest Belinda resembled a slanting shower of summer-rain; and when it was crossed, as it very often was, by another slanting shower, it was rather difficult to decipher. I think, however, that only enhanced the interest of her delicious meaning, which came out, when it did come, all the fresher, like a flower from the mist. I could detect her long-looked-for communications by more than one organ of sense before they left the postman's hand; their envelopes being pink, and redolent of patchouli. That was how I discovered that Belinda was corresponding with young Hitchins, as well as with myself and Jones. Hitchins was her first husband, and ran away with her from her paternal roof. I should like to see any unassisted individual attempting to run away with the present Mrs Potts.

When Cupid has once departed, taking with him the golden pen and the red (heart's blood) ink, there is no more joy in Letters. They henceforth become a matter of business only and of compulsion. We strive to trick the post-office by making a single stamp do double duty, and, on the other hand, grudge bitterly having to pay the least over-weight in the communications of our friends.

In our married and settled condition the postman becomes to us a daily nuisance. He brings earnest manuscripts from our wife's brother, who is in want of a hundred and fifty pounds for a special purpose, after which, he says, he will be in honour to the family; affectionate notes from our mother-in-law, who is looking forward to spending three or four months with her dearest Jemima, and her James, who

seems like her very own blood; circulars from charitable societies, who 'make no apology for appealing to our sense of Christian duty' (there are no such satirists as your philanthropic people). Worst of all—because reminding us in the cruelest possible manner of the genial past—college bills for wine, cigars, or other vanity we had fondly deemed to have been paid for years ago.

Then, as we grow to be more and more of a *paterfamilias*, more and more bills; we groan in spirit as our delighted daughters hasten at that dread 'rat-tat' (rustling those expensive morning-dresses of theirs), to open the letter-box. What contents they bring us, to spoil our matutinal meal, and to impair a digestion which is already in the most artificial state imaginable!

Here they are. Bill, Bill, Business, Circular (social), Circular (religious), Death (Poor Smith gone; our own age, too, within six months or so, and similar habit of body; horrible!), Bill, Bill ('I wish, Jemima,' tossing it over to the wife of our bosom, 'you would dress the girls more like young people of moderate means, and less like balloons; I won't pay for such foolery, that's flat), Mother-in-law ('Here's your mother coming again; let her pay for them'), Business, Brother-in-law, Bills.

Alas, this laughing mask of ours conceals a sad countenance. The satirist of our own day who calls old letters the best satires in the world speaks a frightful truth. Unlock the old chest full of them, the old drawer, or the old desk, and cast your eye over the yellowing rubbish it contains. 'Open the worn covers, superscribed in the forgotten handwritings, and read the once welcome words spoken by hearts that have long been changed: your mistress's, 'she that married the nabob, and for whom you now care no more than for Queen Elizabeth; or your beloved sister's—ah, 'how you clung to one another until you quarrelled about the twenty-pound legacy!' This humour of the modern humorist is terribly grim!

A genius, of our own day likewise, but of a very different kind, has written something worthier than this upon the subject of Old Letters—of those fallen leaves which keep their green (he calls them), the noble letters of the dead.' He shews himself sitting alone in his chamber at late eve, when the rest of the house have retired, and when, without, 'the white kine glimmer, and the trees lay their dark arms about the field,' reading aloud the old letters of his dead friend: when, strangely on the silence broke the silent-speaking words, and strange was Love's dumb cry, defyin: Change to test his worth; and strangely spoke the faith, the vigour, bold to dwell on doubts that drive the coward back, and keen, through wordly snares, to track Suggestion to her inmost cell; and word by word, and line by line, the dead map touched him from the past, and flashed his living soul on his—Thus he held awful converse, till the doubtful dusk revealed the knolls once more, where, couched at ease, the white kine glimmered, and the trees laid their dark arms about the field: till, sucked from out the distant gloom, a breeze began to tremble over the large leaves of the sycamore, and fluctuate all the still perfume; and gathering fresher overhead, rocked the full foliaged elms, and swung the heavy-folded rose, and flung the liljes to and fro, and said, 'the dawn, the dawn,' and

died away; and East and West, without a breath, mixed their dim lights like Life and Death, to broaden into boundless day.

## A WEEK AMONG THE HEBRIDES.

### SECOND ARTICLE.

IMAGINE a pretty little town of white-washed houses stretching like a semicircle round the head of a bay with a sunny western exposure—a background of irregular protuberances rather than hills, which terminate on the right in the woody heights and picturesque ruined castle of Dunnolly, and on the left by a similar piece of rugged scenery, amidst which, among embowering trees, are placed two or three villas: then, imagine that the bay is bounded so completely in front by a green and pastoral island, as to seem enclosed by the land, and you may have some notion of Oban—an object so calm, so pretty, so uncongential on these wild and secluded shores, that at first sight it occasions an emotion of surprise. A little inquiry makes the stranger aware that Oban, like many other towns in the Highlands, is a modern Scots-Saxon settlement, founded for the purpose of improving the country; and that latterly, very much through the efficacy of Hutcheson's steamers, it has undergone considerable extension. Tasteful villas are perching themselves about on the rocky knolls behind the town; branches of banks and other commercial undertakings are being established; and hotel and lodging-house accommodation is recently much enlarged. Already, I have spoken of the Caledonian Hotel as a high-class establishment; but there are some other good hotels for tourists: I am, in short, told that the town can accommodate five hundred strangers, and that, by casual visitors alone, as much as £10,000 is spent annually in the place.\*

Two objects of much antiquarian interest in the immediate neighbourhood, the ruined castles of Dunnolly and Dunstaffnage, usually attract the notice of visitors. By the politeness of the proprietor of Dunnolly, the small party of excursionists of whom I formed one, were permitted to visit the ruins, which, clothed in ivy of the brightest green, and placed on the summit of a huge rock overlooking the sea, form a beautiful and imposing feature in the landscape. Dunstaffnage Castle—gray, massive, and of greater historical interest than Dunnolly—is situated at the distance of three miles from Oban; and being shewn by a resident keeper, it can be seen at all times with no more trouble than a short walk or ride. No stranger should omit visiting Dunstaffnage, for independently of its connection with events during the old Scottish monarchy, and its being the original repository of the famed Stone of Destiny, now forming part of the coronation chair in Westminster Abbey, the scenery around, a happy blending of sea, rocks, islands, and lofty mountains, of which Ben Cruncheon is the most conspicuous, cannot fail to evoke the most pleasing emotions.

It is time, however, to be getting on. While I have been talking in a very rambling way about how tourists are to transfer themselves to Oban, and of some things that are to be seen there, the *Mountaineer*, distinguishable, like all other of the Hutcheson boats,

by its red funnels, is hissing and snorting at the pier like an impatient Highlander, and threatening to break away and be off on what was intended to be a special cruise among the islands. It is a summer morning in the end of June, and our party, seven in number, having hastened from the hotel, are now on board; the hissing ceases, the paddles begin to rumble, and in five minutes we are steaming at the rate of nearly eighteen miles an hour down the Sound of Kerrera. It was a very joyous-looking day, bright patches of sunshine interspersed with deep shadows on the hills of Lorn; the air crisp and dry; and the sea in a tolerably well-disposed mood.

Our first destination, of course, was Iona, that illustrious island, which was once the luminary of the Caledonian regions, whence savage clans and roving barbarians derived the benefits of knowledge and the blessings of religion. To reach this classic spot, steamers proceed from Oban according to wind and tide, either round the north or south side of Mull: if by the northern route, Staffa is first visited; if by the southern, Iona—the usual practice, we believe, being to go one way and return another; by which means the tourist circumnavigates Mull, and has an opportunity of seeing, close inshore, various lofty and jagged precipices, and several ruined castles standing in desert loneliness on half-insulated peaks over the white foam which dashes on the iron-bound coast, while far above and beyond these objects he will have a view of huge, misty-topped mountain masses, one of which, the giant of a particular group, attains the height of 3000 feet. The voyage to Iona, by the shortest or southerly passage, ordinarily occupies about four, but on the present occasion, it was effected in three, hours. We left Oban at seven, and at ten were in the Sound, a mile in width, which has the Ross of Mull on the east, and Iona on the west—the isles of Colonsay and Jura being seen far away in the south. At this point, the territory of Mull sinks into tameness, and offers some scope for cultivation, with space on the level shore for a village, whence there is a boat-ferry to Iona, which, at a glance, we perceive to possess the same unpicturesque features as the opposite coast.

Running up within a hundred yards of the island, a boat is sent to put off, manned by two or three natives, the leader of the crew being Alexander Macdonald, an intelligent and obliging Highlander, who speaks English, and acts as guide and interpreter to strangers. Approaching the shore, which is covered with big boulders partially overgrown with sea-ware, and over which, on landing, we pick our way to the dry sward beyond, we perceive that, in the present day, the island of Columba is a simple pastoral bit of land, rising in the middle to a height of two or three hundred feet, and with a slope towards the sea, on which is concentrated within a space of a hundred yards all that is interesting to visitors. But, then, such interest! Standing right in front of this gentle slope we have, first, close on the shore, a row of low huts covered with thatch, a species of roof not seemingly able to encounter of itself the gusts occasionally blowing from Mull, since it is enshrouded in a netting of straw-ropes, held down by big stones, in a manner rather threatening to the heads of the Celtic children, who are sprawling about in their little kilts before the smoky doorways of the clachan. It is proper to understand that this collection of some forty hovels is called, in Gaelic, Baile Mor, or the Great Town. I have no doubt that it is considered by the natives a very fine city, more especially as it possesses a slated house at the south end, where refreshments of a simple kind are dispensed. Baile Mor contains no inn, nor are any spirituous liquors sold within it, on which account it requires no policeman or magistrate. Considering its size, it is well off for churches. At a

\* Parties under any difficulties respecting their movements, may apply to Mr. M'Arthur, agent at Oban for Hutcheson's steamers. His office is on the quay, and he will be found an obliging and useful adviser.



little distance, on a rocky point of the shore, stands a newly built Free Church; and scattered about behind the village are an Established Church, a parish school-house, and manse for each of the two ministers. These last-mentioned buildings, which are of respectable dimensions, are, I believe, the only dwellings in which lodgings may be obtained by persons who desire to make a deliberate inspection of the island and its curiosities.

Let us have a look, however brief, at what distinguishes this otherwise uninteresting island. Partly behind the row of thatched huts, and partly a little to the north, amidst enclosures of low stone dikes, are a series of ruins in three detached groups, to which we gain access by a rude kind of pathway, environed by the patches of potatoes and corn of the humble villagers. Guided by Macdonald, we do not reach the ruins in the order of their antiquity, but according as they happen to lie. The more southerly group reached first in the series, is a nunnery, of which the chapel, with walls tolerably entire, is the principal remnant. This monastic establishment for females is said to have been founded in the early part of the thirteenth century, a date almost indicated by its finely rounded Saxon arches. Within and around it are some flat tombstones commemorative of prioresses and ladies of rank who were here interred. On one, considerably mutilated, the sculptured figures are exceedingly fine, representing the last prioress; her head supported by angels, and the figure of a little dog on each side—indicating, possibly, that she had been attached to these animals. The date of her death is 1543. Turning round an angle of the building after examining these relics, there stood before us, ranged demurely along a wall, about a dozen little girls, each holding in her hand a small plate of pebbles and shells, which were silently offered for our inspection and purchase. There was something affecting in the attempt of these poorly clad, but clean and orderly children, to pick up a few pence in exchange for the only articles they could find for sale, the coloured stones—bits of serpentine, quartz, and feldspar—which had been worn by the attrition of ages on the shore of the adjacent seas. We selected and purchased some of these tiny fragments; but on giving a shilling to be divided among the party, we were disconcerted to find that the girls did not understand a word of English—a circumstance not very flattering, I must needs think, to those who charge themselves with their education. Luckily, Alexander Macdonald made them all happy, by translating and explaining our intention. Strangely enough, it is alleged that the custom of offering pebbles and shells for sale dates uninterruptedly from the period when pilgrims to the shrine of Columba piously bore away relics of the saintly island; morsels of serpentine, in particular, being prized for the purpose of being set in rings, which possessed, a certain protective virtue against divers accidents and misfortunes. Wordsworth, it will be recollected, alludes in one of his sonnets to the pebble-sellers of Iona:

How sad a welcome! To each voyager  
Some ragged child holds up for sale a stone  
Of wave-worn pebbles, pleading on the shore  
Where once came monk and nun with gentle stir,  
Blessings to give, news ask, or suit prefer.

The next group of ruins to which we are admitted is that of St. Oran's Chapel, being apparently a sepulchral chapel in the midst of the burying-ground, which had received the remains of Irish, Scottish, and Norwegian kings for several hundred years, besides those of abbots, bishops, chiefs, and others who had deemed it an honour to be entombed in what, during the middle ages, was one of the most noted resorts of learning and piety in Western Europe. Several rows

of flat tombstones, sculptured and in good preservation considering the usage they have received from iconoclasts and fanatical relic-hunters, are pointed out by the guide; the whole being of a durable species of mica slate, but gray, and partially covered with vegetation. Eight hundred years ago, this spot of earth received the mortal remains of Duncan—an historical event of which Shakespeare, with his usual tact, makes proper use:

*Rosse.* Where is Duncan's body?

*Macduff.* Carried to Colme's-kill,

The sacred storehouse of his predecessors,  
And guardian of their bones.

The various names given to Iona can hardly fail to perplex a number of tourists. On the tombstones, it is uniformly called by a word formed of the single letter I or Y—pronounced *E*. Colme's-kill, sometimes written Icolmkill, signifies the cell of Colme. Latinised according to the medieval usage, Colme becomes Columba, and I is euphonised into Iona. The real name of the island, therefore, is I, or, in pronunciation, E. While so called, it became in 563 the chosen residence of a handful of Irish missionaries, who, under the charge of Colme, their gifted superior, introduced the knowledge of Christianity into Scotland. Of St. Colme, or Columba, however, the island cannot with certainty shew any trace. The early and simple edifices of the apostolic band were merged in edifices of a more aspiring kind, which sprung up under the ritual of the Church of Rome. The nunnery, as already seen, is a comparatively modern erection, and so is the third or last group of buildings to which we are conducted, consisting of the cathedral, which latterly became the seat of the bishops of the Isles. This edifice is the most imposing of all the ruins. Its tall square tower, seen at the distance of several miles, rises from the centre of a cruciform structure, of different ages—to the older Saxon arches there being added the pointed Norman, along with decorations of a still later period. It will be for ever matter of regret that the rage for indiscriminate destruction which marked the Reformation in Scotland, should have been carried the length of pulling in pieces all that was artistically beautiful, all that was consecrated by learning and religion in Iona. Buildings were destroyed, clergy and educators chased away, piles of documents of vast historical value dispersed, and the island allowed to lapse into barbaric rudeness; the only parties benefited, as was usual in such cases, being those singularly disinterested personages who accepted from the crown gifts of the varied patrimony of the colony of Columba. After much dilapidation, some care has been taken by the proprietor, in conjunction with the Iona Club, to secure the ruins from utter demolition; nevertheless, it is painful to say that the whole place is kept in a shabby, ill-assorted condition, and if something be not done to secure by masonry several finely groined vaults, damp and decay will speedily lay them prostrate. Both in going to and walking about the ruins of the cathedral, the visitor sees several upright crosses, consisting of slabs of sculptured stone, such being everything that remains of some hundreds of similar elegant objects with which the island was at one time adorned.

Once more on board, the *Mountaineer* steamed rapidly out of the Sound of Iona, with her bows pointed in a northerly direction to Staffa, which was seen right ahead, at the distance of six or seven miles; the view towards the east disclosing Ulva, with the small island of Gometra, at the opening of a bay on the coast of Mull. As Ulva, like Staffa, is a basaltic formation, we now may be said to have got into an archipelago of a very remarkable kind,

geologically; it being far from improbable that the whole is but part of a range which comprehends the Giants' Causeway. Perhaps nothing more strikingly marks the low state of public intelligence which prevailed eighty to ninety years ago respecting the Western Islands, than the fact that Staffa was then unknown as an object of scientific interest. Pennant, who made his journey in 1772, did not land on the islet; he only speaks of seeing it at a short distance. Sir Joseph Banks visited it a month afterwards; spent two days on it, having brought a tent for the purpose; and he was really the first man of science who became acquainted with its wonders. Before either Pennant or Sir Joseph had made any public statement of their discoveries, Johnson and Boswell visited the Hebrides; and, strange to say, they knew nothing, and were told nothing, of either Staffa or Ulva. Boswell observes that when about to quit Col., 'they were informed that there was nothing worthy of observation in Ulva;' and so they took boat to the small island of Iach Kenneth, on their way to Mull. It may be doubted whether these wandering philosophers would have cared much for seeing Staffa, even if they had heard of its natural marvels. Johnson had no regard for scenery, however grand; he liked to go from one private house to another, conversing about social and political questions; while, in his peregrinations generally, he was at the mercy of any one who had a boat, and would, as circumstances served, generously send him on from island to island. However this may be, the fact is certain, that not till 1774 did the world know anything of Staffa, of which Sir Joseph Banks, in a burst of enthusiasm, says, 'compared to this, what are the cathedrals or the palaces built by men?—mere models or playthings, imitations as diminutive as his works will always be when compared to those of nature.'

Staffa makes no great appearance from the sea. It is only when we get near it that the grandeur of its character becomes apparent. Ordinarily, boatmen with boats from Ulva are in attendance to land passengers from the steamer. When the sea is calm, they conduct their boats to the inner extremity of Fingal's Cave, which penetrates a high precipitous cliff with a southern exposure. On the occasion of our visit, the sea was too turbulent to admit of our taking this liberty. A boat from the steamer landed us on a lower part of the rocky shore near what is called the Clamshell Cave; and thence we climbed to the grassy surface of the island. We were enabled to make this ascent by means partly of a woollen flight of steps, that forms one of several appliances with which Mr Hutcheson has provided the island for the convenience of passengers by his steamers. To leave nothing in this respect undone, he has leased the island, and sublet it at a loss for feeding sheep, of which we saw a few browsing about. The surface is irregular, shelving generally down in a northerly direction with a kind of ravine in the centre. The only appearance of a human habitation is the open ruin of a hut on the higher grounds; and besides its sheep, the only inhabitants of the island are various kinds of sea-fowl, which are seen in myriads, hovering and screaming in front of the precipitous headlands. To have a view of Fingal's Cave, the party walked along the tops of a lower range of basaltic columns—not very even footing—which skirts the shore on the east, and in a scrambling fashion got safely round to the cavern. The description of this wondrous recess—70 feet in height and 230 feet inwards—has been so often given, that it would hope to be superfluous to offer any account of it. By means of a rope, held by iron bolts to the rock, visitors with nerve to do so, may walk on the slippery tops of columns some way within the cavern, about half-way from the water to the roof. None of us tried this hazardous experiment. The

created billows rolled angrily inward, dashing themselves on the irregular sides, and surging up in masses of foam on the further end of the gulf. The Queen, on her visit to Staffa a few years ago, was so fortunate as to be favoured with that degree of calmness in the ocean which enabled her to be rowed in a boat to the innermost recesses of the cave, a feat in which her Majesty showed her usual intrepidity.

For the sake of science as well as art, it is to be regretted that there are no means of making a protracted stay in Staffa. During the necessarily short time, allowed to tourists, they can just see that the whole island is a mass of basalt, broken irregularly into columns, perpendicular and sloping, some large and some small, some entire, and others which, being broken off midway, offer a convenient footing to visitors in their rambles about the shores. A regular inquirer into basaltic phenomena would, however, need to extend his investigations far beyond Staffa. Besides the curious formations of Ulva, there will be found fantastic groupings of columns on the coast of Mull, Skye, and Eigg; those in the latter island being of magnificent dimensions, towering as they do to the height of thirteen hundred feet above the level of the sea.

From Staffa, the *Mountaineer*, still early in the day, steamed her course northward; passing on the left Tiree and Coll, and on the right Arnamurchan, a bold headland, the most westerly point of the mainland. We then proceeded towards the Sound of Sleat, leaving on the left the conspicuous islands of Muck and Eigg, and more distantly the island of Rum. Entering Sleat Sound, we had on the right successively the districts of Moidart, Morrer, and Knoydart—all bold, rocky, and with huge hills forming extensive pasturages; the coast being indented at several places with long withdrawing lochs, of which Loch Nevis seemed to be the most extended. On the opposite or northern side of the Sound was that part of Skye called the Point of Sleat, near which, amidst plantations, stands Armdale Castle, the seat of Lord Macdonald, the principal proprietor in the island. Although passing quickly up the Sound, we could see that on each side beyond the sphere of his lordship's grounds, the slopes of the hills were dotted over with the diminutive thatched huts of that aboriginal race of crofters whose miserable existence is an anomaly in the middle of the nineteenth century.

In the afternoon, a drizzle came on, the mists settled down on the summits of the hills, from which and other appearances, it was judged prudent to cast anchor for the night in the small and well-sheltered bay of Eilan-Oronsay, in Loch-na-dall. Here the *Mountaineer*, accordingly, came to a pause about a hundred yards from the shore. The idea of lodgings for the night at a small inn was suggested, but overruled. The steward had provided bedding for the sofas in the saloon, and could accommodate us all nicely; so there was no further trouble on that score. It was proposed that after dinner a good deal should be done in the way of fishing over the side of the vessel, with lines provided for the purpose at Oban. But here, again, anticipations expired in talk. The evening was protracted rather moist for any amusement of this sort, and lighted candles and whist for a time diminished the notion that we were moored within hail of a state of social life which had not been seen in England since before the landing of Julius Cæsar. A long day's exposure to the air made us all sleep soundly. On retiring, if such a phrase may be employed under the circumstances, a law was passed enjoining heavy penalties on snoring, a crime which, as it turned out to the credit of the whole party, no one was even in the most distant manner charged with.

Next morning, betimes, all were alert. At seven, up anchor, steam let off, and off we were again in

continuation of our cruise. A council being called, it was resolved to proceed first up Loch Hourn, an arm of the sea projected eastward into Inverness-shire from the Sound of Sleat, and which is bounded on the north by Glenelg, and on the south by Knoydart. Loch Hourn is so rarely visited, that to nearly all on board the excursion was perfectly new; nor probably would it have been quite safe, if we had not had the good-fortune to have with us a retired veteran in Hebridean navigation—Captain M'Killop, who, it may be noted, was the conductor of her Majesty when visiting the Western Isles.

On entering Loch Hourn, which varies from a mile to less in breadth, we are struck by the picturesque mountain masses, here swelling into rounded pastoral hills, and there rising into lofty jagged peaks, from which, down precipitous gulches, dash long foaming cataracts that, from their whiteness, resemble at a distance streams of milk, while around the more elevated hill-tops, at the height of a thousand feet, play the morning vapours not yet dispersed by the sun. On the lower braes, browse flocks of Cheviot sheep; and these, with the figures of shepherds and their dogs, not less than the absence of smoky huts, plainly tell us that Knoydart has passed into the hands of an improving low-country landlord. The scenery, interspersed with natural oak and hazel, continues beautiful as far as the steamer can advance. At a turn of the loch, a boat having been sent ashore to a village for a native pilot, the vessel securely passed into an inner reach of the loch, up which it proceeded to nearly its furthest limits. Here, on the south side, the party landed, and, favoured by a bridle-path, which, by and by, widened to a sufficient breadth for carriages, we walked several miles to the pass into Glen Quoich, a gorge in the mountains environed with huge isolated rocks and boulders strowed about in all the rude grandeur of nature. Retracing our way, and again on shipboard, the vessel proceeded by Glenelg Bay into Loch Alsh, and then struck up Loch Duich, the mountain scenery at the upper extremity of which transcended, as we thought, even that of Loch Hourn. At the entrance to Loch Duich, situated on a rocky knoll on the beach, are the ruins of Eilan-Donan Castle, an ancient seat of the Mackenzies, 'highchiefs of Kintail.' On the same side of the loch, in Loch Alsh, are seen various modern improvements, including the mansion and new inn of Balmacarra.

About this spot, the channel between Skye and the mainland makes a sudden turn, and the steamer shortly passing through the strait of Kyle Akin, where there is a ferry, enters a wider Sound, and for our gratification turns to the right up Loch Carron. The scenery on this loch, which is about twenty miles long, is no doubt fine, exhibiting here and there along the shore good specimens of raised beaches; but we are by this time not a little apprised for sights; after Hourn and Duich, nothing of the loch nature will pass muster; and returning to the more open Sound, we hasten on to Portree in Skye, where we are to pass the night. This part of the voyage was made by first touching at Broadford, where there is an inn, and then, after rounding the north of Scalpa, proceeding past Raasay, on the shore of which island stands Raasay House, a handsome modern mansion—an improvement on that in which Johnson was hospitably entertained; the estate having passed from the hands of the Macleods into the possession of Mr G. Rainey, by whom great changes for the better have been effected.\*

\* It will be recollected that Johnson and Boswell went in an open boat, manned by four stout rowers, from Corriachatachin, near Broadford, to Raasay, the doctor, as Boswell says, sitting high in the stern, 'like a magnificent Triton.' Malcolm Macleod, one of the Raasay family, celebrated in the year 1745-6,

The harbour of Portree, so completely environed by jutting high grounds as to afford the best shelter to vessels, received ours for the night, and all went ashore to Ross's Hotel, a house offering good and extensive accommodation. Portree—a name signifying King's Port, being so called from a visit of James V. of Scotland, on one of his western excursions—is a substantial little town occupying the brow of a high ground overlooking the harbour. The place was thrown somewhat into commotion with the unexpected visit of the *Mountaineer*, but the inhabitants gradually subsided into tranquillity, and unmolested we rambled about the neighbourhood in search of anything to look at. The only objects which attracted us were a recently erected octagonal tower, on a conspicuous height, hastening to ruin from sheer neglect, and on some low grounds a parcel of those dismal straw-covered biggings of which we had seen distant specimens on the coast of the island. Aided by an interpreter, a gentleman and I ventured on paying our respects to the inmates—but such a scene of dirt and poverty presented itself as filled us with horror and compassion. Bare stone walls, rafters overhead glittering with soot, and on which a few fowls were perched, the smoke of a peat-fire in the middle of the floor, finding its way out by a hole in the roof, window-holes, and door; the sty-like beds, straw and dingy blankets huddled in confusion; the clay floor and ragged yet healthy-looking children. In only one of the houses was English spoken. And how do these wretched people live? Small patches of ground under crop, but ill cultivated, and shewing about as many weeds as stalks of corn or potatoes, are their principal reliance, along with fishing or executing any odd jobs that come in the way. In one of the huts, on looking into a gloomy recess separated from the rest of the apartment by a few ill-put-together boards, we saw a man lying ill—a sad spectacle of human desolation. The only house in which there was an effort at cleanliness was that in which English was spoken. The inmates here appeared to labour under the like desperate poverty; yet there was an air of the most pious resignation to what was probably felt as a dispensation of the Divine will. I could almost wish that habitual grumblers about trifles had been with us on this occasion. On one side of the peat-fire, which, as usual, was in the middle of the floor, sat an aged and lame man, the father of the family; on another side was the old mother, carding wool; while on a kind of cushion on the ground, with legs drawn up and helpless from rheumatism, was placed their daughter, who, according to her own account, had been so afflicted for the space of ten years. Administering on our departure some slight gratuity to this unfortunate being, the melancholy consideration was forced upon us that the old crofting system, which is throughout signalled by this depressed and hopeless kind of existence, is totally wrong, and should be obliterated at every available opportunity. Situated as they are, the poor people of whom we had a specimen, can neither do any good for themselves nor in any sense benefit mankind, and but for what to many may seem a certain degree of harshness, they would absorb in the form of ~~poverty~~ more than all the rental of the land. The common sense of the country, I should think, must come to this conclusion

acted as pilot, and sung a Gaelic song, which was chorused by the boatmen. 'We sailed,' adds Boswell, 'along the coast of Scalpa, a rugged island, about four miles in length. Dr Johnson proposed that he and I should buy it, and found a good school, and an episcopal church' (Malcolm said he would come to it), and have a printing-press, where he would print all the Erse that could be found. With such lively chat, did they try to mitigate the terrors of what seems to have been a very boisterous sail of several hours. In the present day, one of Hutcheson's steamers would have carried the party from Broadford to Raasay in an hour, as easily as an omnibus would take them from Charing Cross to St Paul's.

at last. Cruel as it may appear, there is nothing for the poorer inhabitants of Skye, and some other portions of the Highlands and Islands, but emigration. It is true, an outcry has been raised against expatriating an old race, for the sake of depasturing their lands with sheep for a southern market; but let any one visit the smoky hovels which are scattered along so many damp and unreclaimed hillsides, and see how utterly hopeless is the condition of their inhabitants—their very contentment being not less an evil than the language which cuts them off from any chance of intercourse with the busy world beyond—and seeing all this, say whether the removal of this Celtic population to scenes calculated to evoke their latent energies would not manifestly be a blessing.

Having caught a few glimpses of the Storr, the Cuchullin Hills, and some other striking features in the scenery of Skye, we returned with the *Mountaineer* to Oban.

In this voyage homeward, the vessel, after passing Ardnamurchan, proceeded down the Sound of Mull, by adopting which we were afforded an opportunity of calling at Tobermory, a neatly built modern town within a sheltered bay on the north-eastern shore of Mull. On the opposite and equally bold coast of Morven, a part of the mainland adjoining Ardnamurchan, we observed in succession, placed on craggy steps overhanging the sea, the ruins of three old castles—Mingarry, Aros, and Ardtornish; this last the scene of the opening passages in Scott's *Lord of the Isles*, having been the residence of the proud chieftain of Lorn, whose

Turrets' airy head,  
Slender and steep, and battled round,  
Overlooked dark Mull! thy mighty Sound,  
Where thwarting tides, with mingled roar,  
Part thy swarth hills from Morven's shore.

On the point of Mull, at the entrance to the Sound, are the remains of another of these strongholds, Duart Castle, an ancient residence of the chief of the Macleans. On the point of Lismore, a long green island which we skirt on the route to Oban, is seen another picturesque ruin. Associating these old Hebridean fortlets, places of importance in their time, with Dunnolly and Dunstaffnage, Dunvegan in Skye, and other remains of a similar nature—all admirable studies for the landscape painter—along with the still more touching ruins of Iona, the conviction arises in the mind that here, in this western region washed by the waters of the Atlantic, and in ages long past, there existed a state of refinement, which receives little notice in the page of ordinary history—in fact, we see what till this day is so very limitedly known in the eastern and more populous districts of Scotland, that the sight for the first time, not only of these decaying remains of art, but of the grand and more imperishable features in nature, comes upon one with something like the effect of a revelation.

A special object with us in returning to Oban, was to visit the sinuosities of the Linnhe Loch as far as Lochel and the entrance to the Caledonian Canal; and this was pleasantly accomplished by the *Mountaineer* in the space of a single day. What tourists have an opportunity of seeing in this accessible quarter, has been already hinted at—Glencoe, the scene of the unprovoked and horrid massacre of the Macdonalds in February 1692, being alike for its historical interest and sublime physical features, a spot pre-eminently deserving of a visit.

An impression left on the mind by a Hebridean excursion is, that the world generally is as little aware of the deeply interesting character of the scenery of the western islands and coasts, as of the comparative ease and inexpensiveness with which a pretty lengthened tour, by means of Hutcheson's boats and other

appliances, can now be effected. Another thing which, being pressed on our notice, affords no little satisfaction: I allude to the obvious improvement of the country, mainly, as we learn, through the transfer of property to men of capital and enlarged intelligence, from England or the Lowlands of Scotland. In sailing about, you can always see at a glance, by the erection of substantial villas and farmhouses, the clearing and draining of fields, the growth of plantations, and the building of piers and wharfs, that energetic Anglo-Saxon minds are busily at work; and that at no distant day, by the gradual thinning of the numbers of the aborigines, the state of the Highlands and Islands will be entirely changed, of course vastly for the better. It is very pleasing to know that the progress of improvement is found to be compatible with the preservation of much that is picturesque and admirable in Highland costume and character; and perhaps I do not exaggerate in saying, that many of the new English proprietors are in this respect, by adoption, more patriotically Highland than the Highlanders, and possess as keen an appreciation of the matchless scenery to which they have migrated as the Celt of twenty generations.

W. C.

### • A SCREW OF TOBACCO.

AMIDST the whirlwind of the late tobacco controversy, any statement irrespective of party, illustrative of that unfortunate narcotic, would have been listened to by either side with impatience. Now that the storm has somewhat abated, all the smokers who are likely to be convinced at all having given in their adhesion to moral and medical authorities, and the rest being beyond the power of eloquence—a brief narration, having tobacco for its subject, may perhaps be borne. Being merely annals and impartial history, we say, the author of that celebrated tract, entitled *The Pipesmoker's Fate, or the End of a Cigar*, may appreciate the information we have to give him, equally with the wretch who may read it with a Havana in his mouth.

We are tobacco-merchants ourselves, and therefore open to the charge of prejudice if we took it in hand to give our own account of this matter; and we have accordingly selected the most sagacious-looking of the very oldest bundle of cigars we have in our possession, and requested him to narrate to the public his own story:

My ancestors first visited this country under the auspices of Sir Walter Raleigh; they were at that time foreigners, nor, indeed, are any of the thousands of us born and reared here, acknowledged to be sons of the soil up to this present writing. By a pleasant fiction of the tobacco-dealers, readily entered into by their agreeable patrons, we are supposed to be indigenous only to alien climes. As a matter of fact, we flourish almost everywhere. The American branch of our family is supposed to be the best—a word which signifies in that country, as in this, the richest. In Virginia, we are the *crème de la crème*, the weed of weeds. Next to that favoured region, perhaps Kentucky is entitled to make her proud boast of us. From Maryland we come with light bright faces, and are exceedingly esteemed in this country. Those of us who belong to South America differ much from their northern brethren. Brazil tobacco is a very short scrappy-looking leaf of the family tree, and is covered with the sands of the plains. That of Columbia is more tolerable, and of a fair complexion. German tobacco is a poor relation whom we are loath to own, with a most prolific growth—which poor relations always have—of dark-coloured leaves with little flavour. Havana is unquestionably our ancestral seat;

the heads of our family there reside, respected and esteemed, and emitting a most agreeable odour. Yara, an independent member of our race, with a dry—almost sarcastic—amotillado kind of disposition, has also his admirers. In Turkey, we are very bright coloured and sweet tasted, without having, however, much strength in us. Latakia is an especially aristocratic, enervated, listless species of this description. Greek, Hungarian, and Chinese tobacco assimilate to the Turkish. In Java, we are said to be 'of volcanic growth and gutta-percha flavour'; 'an evidently malignant and exaggerated definition, invented, as is most probable, by a detected cabbage; in Holland, we are very respectable; but all these latter branches of us can be purchased in the London markets at from 3d. to 7d. a pound.

The great object of the manufacturer of tobacco is to make a mixture of us that will stick together, and absorb as much water as possible without our getting absolutely mouldy and fermenting—through sheer sulkiness and indignation, and when all bounds of endurance are passed. One species of us, cut by itself, is too strong; another is too mild: one will break to pieces in cutting; another bears to be pulled about in all directions. Different proportions of us are used in different seasons, in summer, in autumn, in winter. The quantity of water each kind of us will imbibe is calculated to a drop, and its increased weight known to a fraction; the profit is confined to one or two per cent. At first, a moderate quantity of water was applied to moisten us; now, the demand for cheapness, and the increased competition, compel us to derive one-third (nearly) of our total weight from moisture, and drive us, as it were, to drink, whether we will or no. The ancients may have had perhaps a higher moral standard for their commercial transactions; the moderns must needs have a sliding-scale of principle, it seems, unless they would visit Basinghall Street, and we suffer from the times. The genuine Yankee tobacco wont take much water; but the German—poor stuff enough in its natural state, without any Anglo-Saxon blood in him—soaks like a sponge: these two, therefore, are mixed together, and other growths are added of all kinds. Next to making us heavy, the great object is to render us 'sleazy,' so as to be held up in a large piece of several pounds-weight together; for the retail shopkeepers will not buy us when we are 'short,' as it is called, for their being weighed and sold out in small quantities, but too much of us becomes dirt and dust. The object of the importer is of course to get a perfectly dry leaf, so that the enormous tax upon us may be levied independently of any weight of moisture. He buys us from samples drawn at the Custom-house, and very queer stuff we look when he takes us for the first time out of our bales. These bales, by the by, are generally made of the hides of the animals of the Pampas, and are sold, on account of their enormous strength, to oyster-dredgers. We resemble, on our first release, shut up fans, of the colour and texture of dried haddock; we are then called 'hands,' on account of our possessing five leaves, or fingers, upon each stem; but so brittle are we, that we can't bear even shaking.

We suffer ourselves, however, to be softened by steam, and in the thus warmed state, become perfectly pliable and supple. Our backbones, or stalks, are then extracted; we are next mixed together in great cakes, squeezed in hydraulic presses until rendered solid, and then subjected to an improved chaff-cutter, which chips us, with the perfectest regularity and dispatch, to any degree of fineness. When cut, we are passed through a steam-chamber, which expands us a good deal, then—having been shaken about on a heated copper, and all objectionable foreign substances being removed—we remain cooling in little

mole-hills for twelve hours or so, and are then ready for sale. Our leaf, cut without the central stalk, is called Shag tobacco; when cut with it, Bird's-eye. Different prices are caused by certain varieties, in colour and flavour; and to produce these, we have to be sorted, out of an original imported case.

Cigars are made from different kinds of tobacco: Havanna, Cuban, Yara, Columbian, and German are most generally used. Each cigar consists of three parts; the interior is composed of what is called 'fillers,' with scraps of leaf of every sort and kind: this is surrounded by a tolerably large piece, which is yet not good enough to form the outside 'wrapper;' and this last, selected for its beauty of appearance and smoothness, is the mummy cloth which encloses the whole. There is great difficulty in getting leaf to 'dress itself' well enough for this purpose; it is apt to look shabby and torn, and scarcely decent. German leaf makes the neatest and cheapest wrapper. Both the inside and outside of a cigar are of course made of materials varying as their price. A cigar that sells at threepence, is made of Havanna inside and out; one at twopenny, of Cuban inside, and German out; one at a penny, of German inside and out; or, as some assert, of straw inside, and cabbage out; but that has nothing to do with us.

When we are rolled into cigars, we have more aliases bestowed upon us than pickpockets; 'a great deal of water, and a great many names,' as the wags say. Your twopenny cigar, for instance, is *Woodville*, alias *Haydn*, alias *Cubana*, alias *Tragancia*, alias *Marina*, and is a scamp of the deepest dye. Names mean absolutely nothing. Boxes, brands, and labels are all imitated, or made up by the junior clerks out of the Spanish dictionary.

Foreign cigars are rarely met with in any quantity, the price being so very great that dealers scarcely care to keep them. They pay nine shillings a pound duty, and cannot be sold under fourpence each. They are superior to those of home-make in appearance, in consequence of having been made up soft, and dried gradually upon their voyage from the Havanna; the material also being in that country of comparatively little value, only the best parts are used. Otherwise there is no reason why they should be better than the best English cigars made from the best foreign leaf. The foreign cigars are packed in hexagonal bundles of one hundred each. Manilla cheroots have been analysed by an eminent chemist, and proved to contain no opium—which has been the heinous offence hitherto laid to their charge—and they are clearly of a more rational form than the cigar. The point of the latter is made with considerable trouble, only to be bitten off and thrown away. Cheroots would be made of as good a material as are cigars, were there as great a demand for them. The cigar-makers turn out three or four hundred daily, and earn from one to two guineas a week. While they work at their desks—in the large establishments, to the number of thirty or forty in a room—one of them, whose work is of course done for him, is often accustomed to read aloud to the rest. The employment of these human rollers is an easy, ladylike one enough, and might be practised instead of *fotichomanie*. Every fragment of us saved is applied to some purpose. Our stalks are made into Scotch snuff, the Irishwoman's 'soft roe' ground up very fine, sifted and scented (or not) with different mixtures. Rappee snuff is our leaf powdered to a gunpowder grain—sifted, and wetted, and scented with otto of roses. Roll-tobacco, used for 'plugging,' is made of the richest Virginian, spun into different thicknesses, and pressed for months. There are far worse things done with us in some places than those I have here described; there is quite a Borgia system of poisoning administered to the British public, under pretence of

the pipe of peace. I am myself, however, in a respectable house. I am bound round with a spangled ribbon, like those worn by Spanish dancers, in company with ninety-eight of my fellows. The name that I at present enjoy is that of an *Imperial Lopez Regalia*; but to-morrow I may be a *Nicholas*, and the next day an *Omar Pacha*. Tobacco for pipes comes to the consumer, as I have said, with but small profit to the dealer, but the cigar must be paid for—as that cadet of our family, Snuff, would say, ‘through the nose.’

But, alas, alas, I am in the hands of a purchaser; it is well that my story is told; for my existence will be but for a few minutes longer, and then my ashes will be scattered on the wings!

### THE FALSE DREAM.

SOME time after Louis XVIII. was restored to the throne of his ancestors, when the last of the emigrants had returned and set themselves up in the dilapidated *hôtels* of Paris and the still more ruinous châteaux of the country, with a large display of old crests and titles, and a great diminution of ancient state and style; when the Faubourg St Germain and its adherents firmly believed that the Bourbons were never more to be rooted up, but the régime would go on from one generation of Louises and Charleses to another, always maintaining etiquette and keeping down the people—the entire house of Courtois was thrown into confusion by two young persons, who insisted on getting married.

The house of Courtois belonged to the noblesse of Brittany. It was very numerous and very poor, with the exception of its venerated chief, a marquis of seventy-three, who had come back in the time of the Emperor, recovered all his own estates and part of somebody else's, married in regular succession three handsome dowries, wore erape for the ladies who accompanied them, and was now a widower with no children. The marquis kept fast hold of all that came into his hands, and gave laws to the whole of his kindred. They knew he would die some day; and as most of their prospects depended on his testament, there was not a more absolute monarch in ancient or modern history. They managed their houses, they educated their children, they were married, and, it was said, born according to his commands. The number of the families that existed on the hope of his demise, and obtained consideration from their neighbours and credit from their tradesmen in consequence, may be imagined, from the popular assertion, that there was not a town or village in France destitute of a Courtois. Every one of them enjoyed a pedigree reaching from the first crusade; but, for the sake of ancient blood, it is to be lamented that not only fortune, but nature herself, had behaved in anything but a liberal manner to that noble house. It was a fact not less generally recognised than their numbers, that all the sons were stupid, and all the daughters plain; and the disposal of either was always a difficult business. The disturbing young persons above mentioned were striking exceptions to this family rule. Silvestre had been born at Bordeaux, and Adeline at Avignon. They were both orphans. Their relationship was that of cousins thirteen times removed. The gentleman's estate consisted of a ruinous building, half farmhouse and half château, which one of his ancestors had built for a hunting-lodge in Bas Bretagne; but the surrounding domain had diminished to some metres of garden-ground; and the lady's dowry was limited to a pearl necklace and certain trimmings of

old lace bequeathed to her by her grandmother. The whole house of Courtois had, nevertheless, formed high expectations of their future. Silvestre had taken so many honours at college, that his granduncle, who was confessor to one of the Duchesses de Berri's maids, promised to get something done for him if he went into the church; and Adeline came from the convent of St Clair such a pretty, graceful girl, that her cousin, the count's widow, who wanted somebody to enliven her large dreary hôtel in the Faubourg, and cheer up her very small parties, said she would introduce her to good society. Who knew but the girl might make a brilliant match, and the marquis might give her a dowry?

If there was ever the slightest probability of the latter event, it was rendered null and void by an unlucky meeting at mass in the Madeleine, where Silvestre saw Adeline, and Adeline saw Silvestre. Both remembered that they were relations. An acquaintance and a love-making followed; and then, in spite of all good advices and every manner of warning, the pair would make a match of it. Of course the marquis was consulted by a family deputation, for he lived in strict retirement, at least from his relatives, though his house was never empty of company and cards. His decision was given in the course of a fortnight: that the young unmanageables should be married with all convenient speed, supplied with two cheap suits each, and sent to live at their ancestors' hunting-lodge in Brittany. These orders were carried into immediate execution. The lovers promised to pray for the marquis all their days, and went rejoicing, with the two cheap suits, to lead a life of Arcadian simplicity and unalloyed happiness, under the administration of old Jacqueline, who had been Silvestre's nurse, and stewardess of the château and garden-ground, ever since he grew too tall for her management.

Their appointed residence was situated in a wild and solitary dell about a league from the village of St Amand. The country round was half marsh and half moorland; it had once been a forest, and in some spots there was still underwood enough for the wolf and wild cat to bring up their families. The house had been a low square fabric, with four turrets; these were gone, and so was part of the roof. There were just four rooms habitable on the ground-floor, and only two of them furnished, with chattels which Jacqueline had inherited from her grandmother; but the arms of Courtois were still discoverable over its moss-grown entrance. There was a tradition that a robber had been hanged there by one of its ancient lords; so the whole country was proud of the place, and called it the Château St Amand. St Amand itself was one of the poorest and oldest-fashioned villages in all Brittany. Under the roofs of its timber cottages, the cows and the sheep, the hens and the family, all lived agreeably together. They ground corn there with a handmill, and believed that the oxen talked to each other every Christmas-eve. No physician or notary had ever looked for practice there; no government had ever thought it worth while to appoint a *procureur* or postmaster in that village. All its public affairs were managed by Father Martin; he had said mass in St Amand for thirty years, and so many changes of governors had occurred in that time, that the good man could never distinctly make out who had last come back to the Tuileries; but nobody had ever known him to forget a fraction of his own dues. Under such temporal and spiritual direction, a Breton village might do very well without physician or notary, postmaster or préfet; but it could never do without a wise woman; and that important office was, by common consent, assigned to the stewardess of the château. Nobody knew her age; the more her hair grizzled, the more carefully did Jacqueline cover



it with the red handkerchief which formed her only head-dress. Sun and wind had brought a naturally dark complexion to the identical tint of the russet woollen gown she wore invariably week-days and Sundays. Jacquette's costume was not *recherché*, nor her beauty striking; but she was a short, robust, muscular woman, very active, very thrifty, generally good-humoured, and always proud of herself and her mansion. In one of its furnished rooms she had lived with her cow for the last ten years, keeping the other, which contained the flower of her grandmother's legacy, religiously shut up against the coming of the young master; for it was her conviction that, when Silvestre made his fortune, or a great match in Paris, he would retire to his family, sent and live like a *Courtois*. In the meantime, Jacquette looked after her one cow and bit of garden-ground as the only estate she had to manage; and never were cow and garden turned to greater advantage. The good woman was accustomed to boast that she grew the strongest garlic, and made the hardest cheese, in the commune. Certain it was that on the cow and garden she lived, and contrived to save something—how much, no man was permitted to know—and that mystery, as usual, added importance to the subject. But though deeply respected on this account, Jacquette was still more venerated by the villagers for a faculty she had of dreaming. It was ascertained even by Father Martin, that no event, public or private, had ever fallen out in the land, without information of its coming being conveyed to her somewhere between the setting and rising of the sun. The number of births, deaths, and marriages she had thus foretold, would have astonished anybody but a *Bas Brétagne*. The loss of cattle and sheep, the falling of old houses, and the occurrence of thunder-storms, had been made known to her without measure. The young people of St Amand were accustomed to consult her regarding the prosperity of their love-affairs, the old about the probabilities of their harvests; and Father Martin himself held conferences with her in hard winters touching his Christmas dues.

To this gifted woman, her cow, her garden, and her two furnished rooms in that crumbling old house, came the newly married pair. Of all the relations, Jacquette had been most disappointed and indignant at the match, particularly, it was thought, because she had received false information on the subject in some of her dreams, and predicted a charming bride and a surprising dowry for Silvestre. The honest woman scolded them to the whole village till they arrived; then she did her best to make them welcome: opened the state-apartment, turned the cow into an empty one, worked early and late to make things go far enough for three, taught them all she knew of gardening and cow-management, and kept a sharp eye on their conduct, for Jacquette knew they were but foolish young people. Count *de seigneur* had resided in that neighbourhood for three hundred years; the villagers had, in consequence, an immense respect for nobility; and, as the young strangers were of the house of *Courtois*, did not wear sabots, and enjoyed the protection of Jacquette, they were received with uncommon reverence at the church and market of St Amand. It was not a gay life or a very promising one, but Silvestre and Adeline were in those years when prospects are of little account, and in that state of mind which makes people everything to each other. The young man had not been long enough in view of having something done for him, to miss that outlook and all its accompaniments. The girl had seen just sufficient of her cousin's good society to know that it regarded her as a young person brought home from the convent to be disposed of, if possible. They had been poor and despised in Paris, it was better to be poor and revered in

Brittany; so they lived contentedly under Jacquette's government, shared her labours and her fare, and repeated to each other all the verses they could remember about the happiness of a quiet country-life, far from the cares of courts and the sins of cities.

Things had proceeded in this fashion for about six months at the château St Amand. By good-luck, no more of its roof had fallen in, nor had the cracks in its walls grown much wider, and there was every probability of its holding out for the rest of that season, as the winter storms were almost over and Easter at hand; yet her cow and two old hens, accustomed as they were to the good woman's eccentricities, must have been astonished one Saturday morning, for Jacquette got up sighing and groaning, as if not only her own days, but those of the château had been numbered. The young people were not permitted to know it, but they could not help seeing that there was something wrong: she groaned over her spinning-wheel, she grieved to her garden spade, she paused in frying an omelet to cross herself devoutly, and admonished them to go and say their prayers. More amazed than edified by these signs of affliction, they naturally began to fear that Jacquette's senses were giving her the slip; but, after mass next day, when they stayed to see the dance on the village-green, the secret was revealed to her Sunday visitor. It has been stated on good authority that there is no such thing in France as a woman without a lover. The stewardess of the château, accordingly, had one: the widow Renee's son, commonly known in the village as Lazy Jules, had paid his respects to her every Sunday evening, through shower and shine, for the last five years, and been hospitably treated to the hard cheese and the strong garlic. For the latter delicacy Lazy Jules had a special preference; but, on this eventful evening, instead of producing the consumables as usual after the first salutations, Jacquette seated herself on the opposite bench, crossed her arms, and gave a deep groan.

'What is the matter?' said Lazy Jules.

'Don't ask me,' said Jacquette; 'I would not tell it for all the world; but I suppose I must to you, Jules. Listen then, but you won't speak of it—no, not to Father Martin himself. I had such a dream on Saturday morning, just before the cock crew. Jules, I can't make it out; but I never had such sorrow in my sleep. I thought that Father Martin had come here early in the morning—though, good man, he never gets up too soon—and brought, oh, such bad news to my young master and mistress. What it was, I cannot remember, nor make out at all; but I woke with the tears in my eyes and the grief in my heart, and I know there is some great evil hanging over them. Maybe, it's my own going home, Jules. I have led a good life and a hard one, and should not care much for myself. Nobody would miss me, I suppose,' and she glanced at Lazy Jules inquiringly. 'But these young people, what would become of them without a caretaker?'

On which grievous consideration, Jacquette began to cry. Lazy Jules assured her she was good for forty years to come, seriously recommended her to trust in Providence, and finding that the cheese and garlic were not forthcoming, he, soon after took his leave.

Jules had been for some time contemplating the propriety of breaking off his suit. A suspicion had crossed both him and his mother that Jacquette's savings might not be as considerable as they had been led to imagine; and now that such shadows of coming evil had fallen on her sleep, his resolution was taken, never to be found another Sunday at the château. In the succeeding week, his spare hours—and they were always numerous with that young man—were spent in imparting to the whole neighbourhood



the tale which was not to be communicated even to Father Martin himself; and before the next Sunday, all St Amand were waiting for the château to be blown down or burned, in fulfilment of Jacquette's dream, and were also aware that Lazy Jules had determined to visit there no more. Of course, the state of the public mind at length reached the ears of the wise woman; and what she said on the occasion concerning Jules, his mother, his family, and his ancestors, need not be recorded here, for Jacquette's tongue was none of the meekest when she had cause of wrath; but the scold was not fairly over till about three weeks after, when she was roused one morning in the early gray by a loud knocking at the outer door. The good woman's heart, died within her as Father Martin presented himself; but the priest's countenance was full of joy and triumph.

'Wake up your young master and mistress,' he said, 'for I have brought news they will dance to hear, in spite of all your dreams. The old Marquis of Courtois is dead, and has left all his fortune to them.'

Father Martin never made a joke about money; it was too sacred in his eyes. Jacquette knew that; and scarcely was his tale told, till she was at the bedside of the sleeping pair, vigorously shaking them both, and crying: 'Get up, get up; you'll lie no more in my old grandmother's bed, nor eat garden-herbs; there's silks and satins, horses and carriages for you; you'll go to mass with two footmen behind, and be called my lord and my lady.'

After this rousing, it was some time before the young people could understand that Jacquette's senses had not departed, and that the legacy for which the whole house of Courtois had done suit and service before they were born, was actually their own. The old marquis had died at last, and whether to disappoint all his relations, amiable man, or to enrich the only promising members of the family, he had previously made his will in favour of Silvestre and Adeline, constituting them joint-heirs of all his possessions except the title, which descended to his heir-at-law, a lieutenant in the African Chasseurs, whom the noble marquis had cordially hated. The rage and disgust of his numerous relatives when this testament was made public, may be imagined. They unanimously refused to attend any mass said for the soul of the deceased, and it was debated among the pillars of the house in Paris, whether or not a commission of lunacy should not be had recourse to. Equally high rose the tide of public feeling at St Amand. It was feared that the widow Renée and her son would drown themselves on the first announcement of the event; but they only set off for Upper Bretagne. Jacquette utterly lost her repute for dreaming from that day; nobody would believe in any subsequent revelation she might get in her sleep; but the honest soul thanked God and all the saints; and it was glorious to hear her dilate on the new roof, the four turrets, and the general plastering the château would get when her young master and mistress came back from Paris in full possession of their great fortune, to keep their family coach, and buy up the whole country, with the right of hunting boars and hanging robbers, like their noble ancestors in the good old times.

To Paris her young master and mistress went in pursuit of their legacy. They had left that centre of civilisation under the cloud of a penniless marriage—they returned to it people of mark and consideration, protected by notaries, and envied by all their relations. As the commission of lunacy was not likely to be got, the latter transferred to them the homage they had been so long accustomed to pay the departed marquis. Once established in his hôtel, friends and advisers multiplied around them, every one endeavouring to make

those young people so fresh from the country sensible of wants and requisites becoming their new position. What the granduncle and cousin of former days did or proposed to do, history does not inform us; but Silvestre and Adeline were introduced to fashion, to elegance, and to society with the celerity known only to the happy possessors of large fortunes. German barons, Italian counts, and Russian princes came and did them honour. Madame learned the value of diamonds, Monsieur the use of cards. They forgot all the verses about country-life; they did not like to hear Bas Bretagne mentioned, lest the château and Jacquette might come to people's knowledge, and it would have been an unpardonable offence to suppose that they had ever been out of Paris.

These were not the only changes their good-fortune wrought on the young Courtois. At the particular suggestion of their evil genius, the marquis had so made his will that it was impossible to say where their individual rights terminated, or what was the boundary of each legatee. They would not have disputed for mere bark-paper or acres; but there was a latent love of power and command in both characters, which had not been visible in the young man for whom something was to be done: in the girl brought home from the convent, or in the pair who married for love without a sou, and lived and gardened with Jacquette in the ruined château. Scarcely had the novelty of being in Paris and having money worn off, when questions regarding privileges and proprietorship began to arise. The joint legacy made them separate interests. First came debates, and then quarrels. The husband found out his authority, the wife her munitions of war. Both parties got lawyers and friends. Within a year after their happy accession, they were holding rival state and receptions in the marquis's great house. Adeline was flirting desperately with a Russian prince of the true Tatar type, by way of avenging her wrongs; and Silvestre was paying court to a terribly rouged duchess of sixty-five. There were temporary reconciliations, and still fiercer quarrels. There were family councils, and suits in law-courts; and at length, all Paris talked of the trial of a lady, young and beautiful, rich and nobly born, but accused of poisoning her husband—it was said to frustrate his design of shutting her up in a lunatic asylum.

Jacquette had gardened and spun, and looked after her cow almost two summers; every evening and morning walking up to the rising ground above the village, in hopes of seeing her young master and mistress return with the family coach and other requisites for putting on the new roof and four turrets. Letters never came or went from St Amand. Jacquette knew no surer method of getting intelligence of her young people than a journey to Paris. It was a long way, and made a sad inroad on her savings; but she reached the great city just in time to hear that Madame Courtois had escaped the guillotine—her sentence being commuted, in consideration of the above-mentioned set-off, to twenty years' imprisonment. Sad of heart, and sorely disappointed, the faithful stewardess returned home. She never told the story to anybody but Father Martin; and in process of time, it seemed to have slipped out of her own mind, for as the roof crumbled away, and the walls grew more crazy, she was accustomed to wonder to the good villagers who looked in upon her and her respected mansion, why the young people did not come back and begin the repairs. Latterly, as revolutions multiplied in the land, and even the Bas Bretons began to talk politics, she was heard to say that things would never be right in France till the château got its new roof and four turrets; but the predictions of her later years had no weight with the people of St Amand, for they

remembered that a great fortune had come to Jacquette's young master and mistress, in spite of her false dream.

## THE MONTH:

### SCIENCE AND ARTS.

To say that hot weather has been the chief subject talked about, that it has taken the vivacity out of all other topics, except, perhaps, the noisomeness of the Thames, is to begin with a truism. As usual in extraordinary cases, Mr Glaisher, and his brother meteorologists have been trying to find a parallel season, and they have had to go back forty years. Such extreme heat before mid-summer is indeed a rare phenomenon. As a consequence, rains almost tropical in character have fallen. In one of the storms, three inches of rain fell at Birmingham within three hours, and one half of the quantity in twenty minutes. Hence we of the temperate zone have seen somewhat of the effects of great heat and moisture peculiar to the torrid zone.

The functionaries of the British Association have issued a very good-natured circular, to announce the meeting at Leeds for September next—22d to 29th—and to invite many, both Britons and foreigners, to the gathering, assuring them of amusement and comfort, as well as of science. They promise a sight of manufactures, of interesting natural scenery, caverns, cascades, and so forth, attractive alike to the geologist and artist. If the invitation had only promised, besides, an entire absence of smoke, it would have been perfect.

With a view to foster their art, the Photographic Society are organising a scheme for the exchange of photographs among their members.—Photography is now brought into play for one of our social usages; and people who make morning-calls, instead of leaving a card with their name, will henceforth leave a card on which their own portrait has been photographed in miniature. Likenesses instead of names; the notion is a good one; but will the select few who indulge in the luxury have a fresh portrait taken every year to insure a faithful likeness?

According to official returns, the quantity of paper charged with duty in this country in 1857 was 187,414,667 pounds, shewing a decrease from the former year. This falling off, it is said, would not have taken place but for the injurious and unfair operation of the paper-duty. Were this duty taken off, we should see a rapid development of ingenuity in the art of paper-making—materials which cannot now be worked up at a profit would then come into use, and many a languishing mill would revive into busy life. The government is not prepared to remove the tax; but the House of Commons have resolved that the duty on paper is 'unpolitical'; we may hope that in the course of next session the obnoxious impost will be repealed.

Mr Carrington of Redhill Observatory has drawn up a set of instructions for the guidance of astronomers who may travel to South America to observe the forthcoming eclipse of the sun. It has been suggested, that while one party observes on the east coast, and another on the west, a third should take observations from one of the elevations of the Andes, between the two.—We hear that the United States government, now that the delusion about 'British outrages' has died away, intend to equip an expedition to follow up the discoveries made by the late Dr Kane within the Arctic Circle.—News from the Niger expedition reports that Dr Baikie was at Rabba in good health and condition.—We have another instance of the intelligence of the New Zealanders in the establishment of the *Port Nicholson Messenger*, a

newspaper printed in the native language for the benefit of the natives. Communications from natives in their own vernacular are frequent; and considering the advances they have made in other ways, we shall not be surprised to hear before long of Maori editors, printers, compositors, and publishers.—At Cape Town, a new building has been erected for a library and museum; which affords satisfactory evidence that money-making does not, as has been said, engross the whole attention of our brethren on the other side of the globe.

In a communication to the Statistical Society on Public Works in India, Colonel Sykes rectifies certain popular misconceptions, and shews that much more has been done than is commonly supposed. Nearly nine thousand miles of road have been made in the Punjab states—the countries on both sides of the Indus—in Hazara—the Peshawar Valley, since 1853. A considerable portion is, of course, roughish in quality; but a rough road is better than none, and improvements are continuous and systematic. The Grand Trunk-road from Calcutta to Delhi, 837 miles, is as good as any turnpike-road in England, and cost £489,100. The Great Deccan Road from Mirzapoor to Nagpoor is 400 miles in length, and the road from Bombay to Agra, 735 miles. Four steamers and four flats ply on the Ganges, and on the Indus ten of each. A line of what are called steam-trains is to be established on the river, to run between the terminus of the Sind railway at Kotree, and Moultan, the terminus of the Punjab railway, each train to be capable of carrying a thousand men, or a proportionate burden of merchandise. The whole outlay for public works in 1854–55 was £2,230,000. Irrigation works are in progress; and where these are introduced, the land is fertilised, and the wealth of the empire increased. The Ganges Canal is to yield £145,000 a year of revenue. The value of water is great in a country where little or no rain falls for eight months of the year; but, as Colonel Sykes observes, it is not all land that will bear a water-rate, and 'it is, moreover, quite a mistake to suppose that the bulk of the population in India lives upon rice, which, from requiring a water-supply, has its cost so much enhanced above that of the plentiful panicums and sorghums: as a general food, the consumption of rice is only general in the low districts of Bengal, Orissa, Madras, and Malabar.'

The carrying out of public works in India is a very different thing from what it is in this country, where all means and appliances are abundant. There the chief engineer must be ready with manual labour as well as mental labour; his resources are chiefly in himself, for he must be not only the designer of the works, but the head-mason, the head-carpenter, the head brick and lime-burner; in fact, the man of all detail, and of all general design.

The Acclimation Society of Paris, having obtained a grant of fifteen hectares of land in the Bois de Boulogne, are about to establish a garden for the better carrying out of their various operations, which are 'to acclimatise, multiply, and distribute animal and vegetable species, either useful or agreeable.' With this resource the Society will be able to accomplish more than heretofore. As we have shewn from time to time, they have already done great things: they have introduced the yak, with its wool, into France; a new species of yam, as a substitute for the potato; potatoes fresh from South America, to renovate the worn-out stocks of Europe; the sweet sorgho, in the culture of which Southern Europe will become a sugar-producing country; the silkworm of the castor-oil plant—*Palma Christi*, and with such success, that the worm is now in its twenty-first brood, and is accustomed to feed on the leaves of the teasel; moreover, by careful management, the hatching

of the eggs is made to time with the growth of the tessel leaves. This is a remarkable result, as the silkworm in question is a native of Algeria, where the warm temperature is earlier than in France. Aided by French missionaries in different parts of the world, the Society have nearly succeeded in propagating the oak-silkworm in the open air, in countries where the climate is dry. And they have recently received plants of the *Leza*, a species of buckthorn, which produces Chinese green, or green indigo, as it is sometimes called; which plants, it is said, will bear the winter of Paris. Other facts might be enumerated; but in these the Society fully demonstrate their claim to consideration.

This Chinese green will become a valuable addition to industrial resources, particularly for dyers. M. Rondot has written a book about it, entitled *Notice du Vert de Chine*, giving a clear history of that remarkable product and its properties. The book contains specimens of calico and silk dyed with the 'green,' and engravings of two plants, *Rhamnus utilis*, and *Rhamnus chlorophorus*, from which it is derived. These plants are new to European cultivators; they are, however, allies of the *Rhamnus thæzans*, which has long been known as a tree from which the poorest class of Chinese pluck the leaves to use as a substitute for tea. The colour of the dyed silk is remarkably bright, a blue green, one of that class of colours which increase in brilliance in the light. It contains, in fact, some immediate principle which can only be developed by light, and it is a nice task for chemists to discover what this is. Persoz says that light will have to be more and more regarded as an industrial agent; and of the Chinese green he remarks that it is *sui generis*, containing neither yellow nor blue. By experiments made at Lyon, it appears that six species of the European *Rhamnus* will yield a green dye: all the others are to be tried.

Natural history has been somewhat popularised of late, and now another contrivance for promoting the study is put forward in the Butterfly Vivarium. Youthful students will doubtless derive as much pleasure and amusement from butterflies and moths as from fishes and water-snails. We have heard, too, of a Bryarium—a glass-case for mosses—a description of which was communicated a short time since by the Rev. H. Higgins to the Linnean Society. He fits the case with shelves, and keeps the plants in pots in proper soil, and waters them when needful by means of a syringe. Some of the pots require to be placed in trays of water. In this way a large collection of mosses may be grown; and a little experience shews which kinds thrive best. Mr Higgins finds some species of *Bryum* very successful, and mentions the *Fissidentia* as 'gems for cultivation.'

A botanical subject reminds us that a veteran botanist, Mr Robert Brown, died last month, at the age of eighty-five. He was in many respects a remarkable man. As keeper of the Botanical Department in the British Museum, he continued his duties there within a few weeks of his decease, retaining his usual clearness of mind and cautiousness of expression; and his sight was so good that he never wore spectacles. In him we have lost a link with the men of science of the past generation—John Edward Smith, the founder of the Linnean Society, Banks, Solander, Davy, and others.

Mr Slater has read a paper before the Linnean, in which he attempts to systematise a part of natural history in a way that will interest naturalists. Among the facts which he brings forward, he states that there are in the globe 7500 species of birds, and 6000 square miles of the globe's surface to each species.

The fourth volume of General Sabine's translation of Humboldt's *Cosmos* is published, or rather the first part of the fourth volume, containing, however, 699

pages. It treats of the 'organic and inorganic domain,' coming down from the sidereal universe, where we can use only our eye, to the earth, which we can examine and experiment on by our other senses and other means, and in which we are more interested. It sums up what is known of the phenomena of terrestrial magnetism; of the density and ellipticity of the earth; of certain volcanic phenomena of the aurora; and all with the same masterly insight and power of generalisation as in the former volumes.

Apropos of volcanic phenomena, Sir Charles Lyell has read a paper before the Royal Society on lavas and the formation of Etna. His recent visits to Sicily and Naples, and persevering and laborious investigations while on the spot, have led him to conclusions opposed to those of Von Buch and Elie de Beaumont, who hold that volcanic craters are the result of upheaval. Sir Charles attributes them rather to the repeated outpourings of molten material which have built them up, so to speak, on the outside. With this the question is raised, and now geologists of both schools have only to argue it out to a true conclusion. Meanwhile, Vesuvius is pouring out new floods of lava, repeating phenomena which they may witness with their own eyes, and inform themselves by actual operations. Sir C. Lyell expresses surprise that so little should be known of the last eruption of Etna, 1854-55, and so little notice taken of it, considering its magnitude—the greatest for centuries. Where, on his former visit, he had seen verdant glens and forests, now all is obliterated, and for many a league the eye views nothing but ridges of black lava.

Some curious experiments have lately been made, shewing the effects of electricity on thin jets of water. If an electrifier be held near a jet which forms a sheaf-like stream on passing through an orifice, the dispersion ceases, and it becomes a single thread of water; but if the electrifier be brought yet nearer, then the drops are reproduced. Again, hold an electrified stick of sealing-wax at the top of a small column of water, and the cylindrical form will be unbroken; but shift the electrifier to the base, and the brush forms at once at the top of the jet.—Mr Faraday shews that if a ball be placed on a flat metallic plate connected with a Grove's battery, it (the ball) sends off a stream of sparks as soon as the current is established, and runs rapidly around the plate.—De la Rive, in a letter to Mr Faraday, explains a method by which he produces an artificial aurora. Into a glass balloon, he introduces one end of a bar of soft iron, fitted with the necessary connections; he exhausts the air, and sends in a very small quantity of vapour of alcohol, ether, or turpentine, and then making a communication with a Ruhmkorff's coil, he gets an aurora on and around the end of the rod, which throws off luminous coruscations and rotates quickly. The direction of the rotation may be changed at pleasure. But for surprising effects produced by electrical discharges in a vacuum, Mr Cassiot's experiments, shewn before the Royal Society, excel all other. He produces quivering bands of light of surpassing beauty; and to demonstrate what further can be accomplished, he is making glass tubes for the vacuums of dimensions far exceeding any hitherto attempted for the same purpose. Out of all this it is thought we shall arrive at some positive conclusions concerning the phenomena of the aurora, besides other manifestations of electricity.

As regards a useful practical application of electricity, we hear that a manufacturing chemist in France, taking advantage of the sulphates thrown down by a battery in action, has produced 180,000 kilogrammes of 'metallic white,' fit for house-painters, since 1853.

Advances have been made in the physiological

applications: Mitteldorff of Breslau heats wires to a white heat by means of a battery, and uses them for cauterising interior surfaces, or to cut off tumours. The advantage is said to be great, because the wire can be applied to the part affected before heating, and that the heat, though intense, can be withdrawn as instantaneously as it is produced, and the patient is spared the alarm of seeing a red-hot wire brought near his face, breast, &c.—The *Nuovo Cimento* contains an account of experiments by Count Linati on that interesting subject—the reinvigoration of nervous energy by electricity. He brings a current from a Daniell's battery to bear at the same time on the dorsal and the epigastric regions of his patients for two or three hours at a sitting; and, after several sittings, he finds that the circulation is increased in activity by about one-seventh, with a more energetic pulse; that the respiratory function is augmented in a similar degree, as also that of the stomach and intestines, while the repairing power of assimilation is sensibly facilitated.

A frog poisoned with *curare*, that South American poison, exhibits curious results: the nerve will not contract on the application of electricity—shows, indeed, not the slightest sign of sensibility; but if the muscle is touched with the wires, it contracts strongly, and preserves the contractile power longer than if unpoisoned. Cold has the effect of diminishing the rapidity of a current of electricity through a nerve; a fact from which operators may take a hint! M. Duchenne of Boulogne—on whom a decoration was lately conferred by a decree published in the *Moniteur*—turning these and other conclusions to account, has demonstrated, and with marked success, the therapeutic effects of electricity. He owes much of his success to the means by which he localises his applications. He makes use of three terms in his process—namely, electrification, galvanisation, and Faradisation; the last, which is induced electricity, is the best agent in muscular electrification, especially when required to be long continued, and is, as M. Duchenne avers, the medical electricity *par excellence*. By dint of experiment, he has determined the proper dose for the respective nerves and muscles; an essential consideration, seeing that an overdose involves danger, and the patient might find himself fixed with a contraction, or deformity, greater than that he wished to cure. Some of M. Duchenne's cures are astonishing; by persevering in his electric applications, he has restored paralysed and contracted limbs to their natural condition, inducing the power of voluntary motion; and when that is once achieved, even in a small degree, he leaves it to the will to finish the work. His electric moxa is described as more severe than the actual application of fire.

Mr Gant, of the Royal Free Hospital, has published an inquiry on the *Evil Results of Overfeeding Cattle*, the main point of which is, that meat forced and formed unnaturally is unwholesome; hence disturbance or loss of health in those who eat thereof. Cattle, sheep, and pigs, are now fed up to a size quite disproportionate to their age, or rather to their youth, that prizes may be won at cattle-shows. The heart and lungs are in consequence made to work at high-pressure; these organs thereby become diseased, and with them the whole carcass. Mr Gant tested his conclusions by following the unwieldy creatures from the show to the slaughter-house, by observing what there took place, and by examination of the meat after it was cut up. Among the overfed animals, he mentions the Prince Consort's pigs as distressingly fat and heavy. These evils have been complained of before; but the answer is, that by overfeeding a few, you improve the whole breed of cattle, and so supply the market with better meat. However, seeing that Messrs Lawes and Gilbert have

written a paper on the feeding of cattle, and presented it to the Royal Society, we may hope ere long to be in the possession of sound, practical conclusions on the subject.

M. Goble has made a careful analysis of snails, to determine anew the constituents of which those slow animals are formed, with a view to ascertain whether they really do contain a cure for thoracic affections. His conclusions negative the belief that the carbonate of lime acts on the tubercle; there is nothing, he says, 'which makes it possible to consider the constituents as exerting any specific action in maladies of the chest.'

## PRECEDENCE IN THE FIFTEENTH AND SIXTEENTH CENTURIES.

HAVING given a view of housekeeping three hundred years ago, we readily embrace an opportunity that now presents itself of saying a word on the table observances of the time, as regards precedence. A rare black-letter book, to be found among Bishop More's valuable collection in the Cambridge University Library, and entitled *The Boke of Kerynge* [Carving], W. de Worde, 1506-8, affords us an interesting insight into the table etiquette of our ancestors of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. It gives us also an additional proof of the fallacy of the prevalent opinion as to the simple and patriarchal habits of our forefathers of 'the good old times.' In point of fact, society was hampered with absurd conventionalities and cumbersome ceremonials, which only ceased to be in vogue with the reigns of the latter Stuarts.

These relics of a quasi-obsolete feudalism, as regards the table arrangements, were still fully practised in the households of Elizabeth and the first James. We read that fully half an hour was occupied, after the table had been laid for the royal repast, in entries and exits of court officials, ushers, marshals, chamberlains, and married and single ladies of honour, who each made a prostration or genuflection in turn on entering or retiring, either to imaginary majesty, which was not then present, or literally to the bread or the salt, &c., as was then, it seems, their duty.

The present article treats of that portion of the *Boke of Kerynge*—a species of servant's manual of the time—which details the duties of the marshal and usher in a nobleman's house, and consequently combines the etiquette of precedence, as it then existed. It even gives us a tabular list of titles, ranks, and offices, which cannot but be found interesting.

Shenstone, a keen observer of the human mind, says, that there are no persons so punctilious as to preservation of rank, as those who have no rank at all, while the querulous assumption of the *parvenu* is proverbial; and when we recollect that nobility in Europe, as an institution, certainly dates no further back than the eleventh century, we can easily account for the tenacity with which the notables of the land at the feudal period held to their aristocratic position, and the importance they assigned to its different phases and gradations.

In our own day, the exclusive order has been well ventilated; but we rather believe that the most *incroyable* member of the 'Upper Ten Thousand' would be surprised to hear, that in the fifteenth century a duke might not 'kepe the hall, but suche estate by themselves in chambers or in pavilion'—that is, that he could not eat in the public room, but only in private with his own rank.

There are a few more things fully as interesting in the following extracts:

'The marshall and ye usher must knowe al the

estattes of ye lande, and ye highe estatte of ye kinge with the ye bloude ryall, the estatte of a kinge, of a kinge's son, a prynce, of a duke, of a marques, of an erle, of a bysshop, of a vyscounte, of a beron, of ye three chiefe judges, of a mayer of London, of a knyghte batchelour, of a knyghte, deane, of ye archdeacon, Master of ye Rolles, of ye other judges and ye Barons of Cheker, of ye mayre of Calice [query, Calais], of a doctour devine, of a doctour of bothe ye lawes, of hym that hathe beene mayer of London and sargeaunte of ye lawes. 'The estatte of a maister of the Chauncerie (and others worshipfull prechers), and clerkes that be graduable, and al others order of chast persons and prestes, worshipfull marclauntes and gentlemen—all these last may set at the squiers tabell.'

It must have been something to have had 'esquiffe' tacked to one's name in those days. However, could the editor of the quaint old *Boke of Kerryng* be brought to life, and could he stop one of our modern postmen, he would be as much astounded as scandalised. But to proceed:

'Marques, erles, bysshops, and vyscountes—all these may set together at a messe. .

'And beron, and mayer of London, and three chiefe judges, and ye Spekere of ye parlyment—all these may set, but onlie two or thre at a messe.

'And al other estattes may set, or three or foure at a messe.

'Also, ye marshall must understand and knowe well of the bloude royall—for some lorde is of the bloude ryall, and peradventure of smal livelyhood. And some pore knyghte is forsoothe wedded unto a ladye of ryall bloude; but she shall kepe the estatte of lordes bloude, and therefor ye ryall bloude shall have ye reverence as before have I sayde.

'Also, a marshall must take grete hede of ye byrthe, and next of ye lyne of ye bloude ryall.

'Also, must he take hede of the king his officers—of the chauncelor, steuard, chamberlan, tresurer, and comptrouler.

'Also, ye marshall must take hede onto al straungers, and put them onto worshippe and reverence, for minde; and if that they do have goode cheare, it is much to your soverayne his honnour. Also ye marshall must take goode hede if that the kinge do sende your soverayne anie message; and if that he sende a knyghte, receave him lyke to a beron; and if that he do sende but a yeoman, see ye receave him lyke a squier; and if he sende but a groome, receave ye him lyke a yeoman.

'Also marke, it is no rebuke even unto a knyghte, that ye set a groome of ye kinge's at his tabell.

'Thus endeth the Boke of Service and Carvyng and Serving, and al mannere of offyces [in his kinde] onto a prynce, or anie otter [otter] estatte, and al ye feestes in ye yeares.'

It is amusing to remark, that all throughout this rare old tract, each servant—as in this case the usher or marshal, in our day known as groom of the chambers—invariably styles his employer his 'sovereign.' The master may be a nobleman, however, as this quaint relic of the past sets forth on its title-page that its information is intended 'for the service of a prynce or anie otter estatte.' In those days, dukes, marquises, and earls were called 'princes.' This *brevet* arrangement of titles of nobility was prevalent, indeed, for at least two centuries later; and we find that the profligate Buckingham is addressed, in one of the servile and fulsome dedications of the period, as 'The most High and Puissant Prince, the most Exalted and Noble Duke of Buckingham,' &c.

That portion of the above extracts which speaks of some 'pore knyghte' married to a lady of the 'ryall bloude,' throws us back to the stormy period when

faction, violence, or intrigue having disposed of British kings in the very summary way peculiar to our early history, set up new occupants of the throne, whose families, and even distant connections, must have been often surprised to have suddenly found themselves included in the 'ryall blond.' The marshals and others of those days would have found such changes particularly perplexing to them occasionally, in the exercise of their somewhat onerous and responsible vocations.

### STORY OF A RURAL NATURALIST.

The following truthful narrative exhibits, we think, a degree of devotion in the pursuit of science under difficulties which has rarely been paralleled.

There lives at present in Banff a journeyman shoemaker named Thomas Edwards. Ever since he can remember, Mr Edwards has had a strong predilection for pursuits connected with natural history; more especially, he has devoted himself to making a collection of the land-animals of the district around Banff, as well as the productions of the neighbouring sea. In making this collection, he was engaged for eleven years. During five particular summers—between 1840 and 1846—when he was from about twenty-five to thirty years of age, Edwards generally passed only part of two nights each week in his own house—namely, from a little before twelve on Saturday night till late on Sunday morning; and again on Sabbath evening till near dawn on Monday morning. But even this latter portion of the night he frequently passed dozing in a chair, or lying across his bed, having previously donned his working-clothes, so as to be prepared to start with the first peep of day. All this time Edwards was working from six in the morning till between eight and nine at night; his wages, with which he maintained a wife and a family of five daughters, being about twelve shillings a week. The other nights of the week, unless a storm prevented him, he spent out of doors in the woods with his gun, or by the sea-shore, or wherever he expected to find what he was in search of; but regularly he was at home for his work by six in the morning.

He used to sleep an hour or so during the darkest part of the night, wherever he found himself; if the rain was heavy, if possible under a tree, or such-like accommodation; if not, he did without shelter at all. By persevering thus, he made a collection numbering two thousand specimens. These, on certain fair-days, he used to arrange in the town-hall—filling three sides—and expose for a small charge. Sometimes he made a pound or two this way. Unfortunately, he was advised, some years ago, to try an exhibition in Aberdeen. He paid a pound a week as rent for a shop in Union Street, and advertised liberally. The consequences were to him ruinous. In six weeks he was hopelessly in debt. A party of equestrians arrived in the town, and, to use Edwards's own words, 'a few came to him after the performance, and said the birds were nearly as good as the horses'—not so the mass. He commenced by charging sixpence, and ended by admitting visitors for a penny; but all was in vain.

Not having the means to pay the charges he had incurred, he advertised his collection for sale, and, after considerable negotiation, got £20 for it. This sum cleared him of Aberdeen, and brought him back to Banff, a sadder, if not a wiser man. For a while he was sorely discouraged; but, by and by, his old tastes returned, and although pursued now with moderated zeal—for exposure has not strengthened his constitution—Tom, has again begun to collect specimens, has been appointed keeper of the local museum, which he has aided in bringing to high order, and, with two or three able coadjutors, is

again eagerly employed in illustrating the natural history of Banff.

While still a journeyman shoemaker, he corresponds, on his favourite subject, with several magazines, as the *Naturalist* and the *Zoologist*, and his services are recognised by Mr Spence Bate and Mr C. W. Peach, well known for their zeal in natural history.

#### RAREY ANTICIPATED.

Dr CASABON, in his work, entitled *Of Credulity and Incredulity in Things Natural, Civil, and Divine*, printed in the year 1668, speaks, of one John Young, a 'horse-courser,' as follows:

'Whilst we were above, in the best room I had, and the servants in the kitchen by the fire; my son—the only I then had, or since have had; some twelve or thirteen years of age—comes in with his mastiff, which he was very fond of, as the mastiff was of him. John Young, to make himself and the company sport: "What will you say, sir," saith he, "if I make your dog, without touching of him, lie down, that he shall not stir?" Or to that effect. My son—for it was a mastiff of great strength and courage, which he was not a little proud of—defied him. He presently to pipe, and the mastiff, at a distance, to reel; which, when the boy saw, astonished and amazed, he began to cry out. But the man, fearing some disturbance in the house, changed his tune, or forbore further piping, I know not which, and the dog suddenly became as well and as vigorous as before. Of this I knew nothing, till the company was gone. Then a maid of the house observing that I much wondered at it, and wished I had seen it—"O master," said she, "do you wonder at it? This man doth it familiarly, and more than that, the fiercest horse or bull that is, if he speak but a word or two in their ears, they become presently tame, so that they may be led with a string; and he doth use to ride them in the sight of all people."

Dr Casaubon hears also, upon good authority, that 'this man was once in company, and being in the mood, or to that effect, began to brag what he could do to any dog, were he never so great or so fierce. It happened that a tanner, who had a very fierce mastiff, who all the day was kept in chains or musled, was in the company, who presently—not without an oath, perchance, it is too usual; good laws against it, and well executed, would well become a Christian commonwealth—offered to lay with him ten pounds he could not do it to the said dog—that was, without any force or use of hands to lay him flat upon the ground, take him into his arms, and to lay him upon a table. Young happened to be so well furnished at that time, that he presently pulled out of his pocket—I think I was told—ten pounds. The tanner accepts; the money on both sides laid into the hands of some one of the company, and the time set. At which time, to the no small admiration, certainly, of them that had not seen it before, but to the great astonishment, and greater indignation of him that had laid the wager, with a little piping the party did punctually perform what he had undertaken. But instead of the ten pounds he expected, being paid only with oaths and execrations, as a devil, a magician.'

Our author himself never sees any of these wonders performed, but he appears to be well convinced of them, and he is greatly impressed with Mr John Young's own manner, who, earnestly looking upon him, begins a discourse, how that all creatures were made by God for the use of man, and to be subject unto him; and that if men did use their power rightly, any man might do what he did.'

#### COLOUR OF WINE.

The colour of wine is owing to the following causes: If the skins of the grapes, or marc, are entirely excluded from the fermenting vat, a white wine is always obtained, the juice of almost all grapes, black and red, as well as green, being colourless. Champagne is made from a red grape, so deep in colour as to approach to black; and

sherry is made from a mixture of white and coloured grapes. The colour of red wine is derived from percolating the wine to ferment in contact with some of the marc, the colouring matter of the grape residing altogether in the skin, with the exception of the grape called tintilla, from which tint-wine is made, in which the juice is coloured. This colouring principle is soluble in alcohol; therefore, when the alcohol is developed by the fermentative process, the must becomes coloured in consequence of the action of the spirit upon the marc. The wine is also more deeply coloured from a higher degree of pressure given to the husks of the grapes. The colour of red wine varies from a light pink to a deep purple tint, approaching to black; the clarets hold the intermediate rank between these two extremes. Dr Henderson observes that 'on exposing red wine in bottles to the action of the sun's rays, the colouring matter is separated in large flakes without altering the flavour of the wine. The colour derived from the skins of the grapes alone is not generally very deep; the high-coloured wines of France and Portugal are often rendered so by colouring ingredients, particularly by mixture with an intensely deep red wine, called *vino linto*, and sometimes by elderberries and colouring drugs.'—*Housewife's Reason Why*.

#### CUCKOO.

The moon is but a crescent white,  
Toward the setting of the sun;  
Through the throbbing of the night  
Comes a mellow monotone:

Cuckoo!—cuckoo!

You may take a crimson cloud,  
Bind it with a golden band,  
All its richness were a shroud  
To this o'er the meadow-land:

Cuckoo!—cuckoo!

Glory, might, and mystery,  
Beauty, wonder, and unrest,  
The whole soul of melody,

In a rolling note express:  
Cuckoo!—cuckoo!

Gleby fields it overflows,  
Like a tidal wave upbent,  
Over wheat and yellow oats,  
In the valley falling spent:

Cuckoo!—cuckoo!

It will touch the soul to tears,  
Listening in the falling dew:

All the sadness of the years  
Cometh rushing over you:

Cuckoo!—cuckoo!

Things of beauty and delight  
You have dreamed of, overjoyed,  
Will loom out as though you might  
Reach and clasp them through the void:

Cuckoo!—cuckoo!

It will touch from summer woods  
Joyous heart or wo-begone;  
Methinks music for all floods  
From the rapture floating on:

Cuckoo!—cuckoo!

Balmy airs of autumn nights,  
Any charm or spell that is,  
Windy whispers on the heights  
Know no magic like to this:

Cuckoo!—cuckoo!

Sphered notes of starry belts  
In its airy net are knit;  
All the heart of nature melts  
On the twilight out of it:

Cuckoo!—cuckoo!

T. A.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 240.

SATURDAY, AUGUST 7, 1858.

Price 1d.

## FEATHERED MINNESINGERS.

THERE are two things for which I have a passion—wild-birds and wild-flowers; by which avowal let me not be understood to mean that I am insensible to the delicious aroma of conservatories, or the gorgeous bloom of parterres; much less that I have any rooted affection for the harpy-eagle, or entertain a special predilection for the serpent-eater. But I fear I must confess that I prefer a harebell to a cactus, and speedwell and forget-me-not to calceolarias; and no rajah lory or scarlet macaw need attempt to make up to me for the little wildlings that, 'whether heard or not,' sing by myriads in the hedgerows, hiding in the scented clumps of the milky hawthorn, or shaking free its ruddy berries from the new-fallen snow. Since the days when I gravely followed sparrows in my pinafore, with a handful of salt, the victim of an infamous nursery fraud relative to a caudal application thereof, I have been a devout bird-worshipper, loving with my whole heart, though perfectly innocent of scientific mysteries. My ornithological conclusions at that time, however, were chiefly derived from the curious antediluvian specimens indigenous to a Noah's Ark, and the sparrow-stalking alluded to took place in one of those small mural enclosures which go in cities by the name of gardens.

The dove was my undoubted favourite, secretly, I believe, owing to its prerogative of olive-branch; and after this, my affections wavered between two chrome-yellow canaries and a very remarkable pure scarlet species—name unknown. There was no robin that at all came up to my preconceived ideas, formed upon the dear old ballad that has immortalised the bonny bird—no modern version, plastered with prosy incident, or hammered out into smooth and polished rhymes, till its pathos and its raciness are lost, but the real liting lines that are so inexpressibly sweet and touching. Children who have read the original, scoff at *Babes in the Wood* in prose. I suppose I may have been six years old, and the book has long been dust; but do I not remember the thin octavo, precious as an Elzevir, with its limp, shining cover of paly green, and leaves of burnished satin; the clear type, speaking from the glossy page; the soft wood-cuts, infrequent, perhaps, but each one honoured with a separate leaf, and its own excerpted legend, and carefully protected from the ravages of the unwary by a dainty film of pink paper? We are not so prodigal of margin and letter-press now.

The *Death and Burial of Cock Robin*, a legend of a very different stamp, unveiled new marvels of birdlore, infusing martial ardour by the very abruptness

of its initial question and answer, and the haught apparitions of the audacious criminal, bow and arrow in hand, on the title-page. The catechetical plan of this startling drama is highly original, and the excited spectator is introduced to a wide field of ornithological inquiry, not to mention the edifying episodes of the fish and the beetle, and the rather anomalous introduction of the bull as bell-ringer. How the fish obtained possession of that most terrene-looking dish, used to be to me a serious mystery, rousing painful misgivings as to the individual honesty of the benevolent blood-catcher, and involving deep speculations on the subject of fish-potteries and their possible connection with potted fish. The beetle's undertaking capacities were more admissible; but I always considered the owl's feat of sextonship as the *ne plus ultra* of legerdemain. Why the lark so strenuously insisted on the obsequies taking place by daylight, I never could understand, since she made it a point of honour that she was to carry a torch on the occasion; but I rather contemptuously concluded that she must have been afraid of ghosts, and suffered the matter to drop. Of course, I had not the remotest suspicion of any base, underhand doings between rhyme and reason. But all honour to these good old nursery classics! I would give a whole wagon-load of modern importations for *Jack and the Beanstalk*, *Cinderella*, *Cock Robin*, and the *History of an Apple-pie*—which last, by the way, forms the most admirable system of baby mnemonics, and whose most illogical sequences I now gratefully acknowledge, for they taught me the alphabet.

'One swallow does not make a summer,' says the ancient adage; and yet when we see the beautiful darting creature careering swiftly in the pale April skies, we are apt to ignore the wary old saw, though the hedges are sprouting very timidly, and the morning primroses are still cold with frost, and the hoary dew lies white upon the dead beech-leaves till the sun is hot, and hardly a tree but the larch and the sycamore is green, and the snow-clouds are perhaps hovering ominously upon the sky-line. We cannot, it is true, take up the full burden of the quaint old English song—

Summer is yemen in,  
Loud sing cucku;  
Groweth seed, and bloweth mead,  
And springeth the weed new;

but there rise to our lips the words of a yet older refrain, that 'the winter is past, and the time of the singing of birds is come.' We must, indeed, make up our minds to wait for the halcyon days when the life of the little lovers is nothing but a gush of song;



when, from dawn to twilight, the ear vainly listens for a break or a lull in the 'fast thick warble;' but even now, many a winged minnesinger is piping music by snatches; and the faithful triad of voices that cheered the long, lonely winter, is already merged in a fuller chorus: the brave sweet robin, the daisy of birds; the little wren, chirping softly by her 'aip fireside,' as she looked out at the drifting snow; and the stormcock, or missel-thrush, whose cheery whistle was heard among the loud bleak winds that swept howling, through the rowan-trees, and stripped the branches of their scarlet fruit.

The robin and the wren are among the sacred birds of England. 'This is the odd chant current among the peasantry of Warwickshire, who make their children learn it with all reverence:

The robin and the wren  
Are God Almighty's cock and hen;  
The martin and the swallow  
Are God Almighty's bow and arrow.

This feeling with regard to the redbreast is perhaps connected with the pretty legend—one of those harmless and suggestive superstitions which extend to certain of the dumb creation an indirect interest in the higher mysteries of the universe; and which, scattered among the more questionable traditions of the Romish Church, certainly tended to humanise the masses, by bringing all things that had life within the limit of a catholic blessing, and casting over the birds and the flowers the beautiful shadow of Christianity. As in the German myth of the crossbill, a place is claimed for the robin among the Josephs and the Magdalenes, who were not contented with standing 'afar off' the day that the sun was darkened. It is said the fearless little mourner flew straight against the heart that had just been pierced by the soldier's spear, and was bidden to wear his ruddy plumes for ever.

Of course, robin is a favourite with the poets. Thomson draws him tapping at the frosty window, and boldly picking up his morning crumbs; Keats hears him 'whistling from a garden croft,' when the swallows are gathering in the autumn skies; Gray's robin 'builds and warbles' among the churchyard violets; Wordsworth's chases the crimson butterfly; Collins pictures him still at his legendary toil, heaping up moss and flowers in the warm summer evenings; and Cowper, wandering through the silent, leafless woods, hears no sound among the powdery trees except the loosened icicle that drops in the winter noon into the rustling leaves at his feet, and the short, broken song of the robin, perched in a gleam of frosty sunshine among the rimy branches. The affectionate and confiding nature of this little bird wins him a way everywhere. He is capable of strong personal attachment; and one of his most winning attributes is a strange rapport, which he has not seldom evinced towards the sick and the infirm. Wordsworth has a pretty sonnet to a wild redbreast that pecked confidently from his lips in Rydal Woods; and he tells of another which took up his nightly abode in the chamber of one entirely confined to a sick-bed. Roosting there upon a picture-nail, he constituted himself the delegate of the countless warblers from whose songs she was shut but; and his cheery matins broke forth, with the returning dawn, sweet and clear as if he was nestled beneath the stars in the whispering greenwood. We knew a robin which displayed a similar instinct, emboldened, it would seem, by the presence of sickness; and which in the fresh summer mornings would enter unbidden at the open window, take his welcome for granted, fly without the smallest fear upon the bed, and take his breakfast under the very eye of the invalid. The robin builds a neat and unpretending nest, rather

brown than green, and generally contrived so as to evade observation. An anecdote is preserved of one who made a little autumn eyry in the shrouds of the war-ship which was building at Chatham to commemorate the victory of Trafalgar. The work was suffered to proceed unmolested, and the little patriot actually laid the first of six eggs on the 21st of October, the anniversary of the battle—quite unmoved by the presence of the hundred guns, whose sleeping thunder was destined to waken across the sea the name of England and the memory of Nelson.

But 'the wren, the wren, the king of all birds,' bears off the palm in nest-making. Fabulists say that she alone of the whole feathered race had patience to conclude her studies in architecture; and she certainly presents the most finished specimen of patience and perseverance. The tiny moss-house, roofed over from the rain, appears hardly large enough to accommodate the diminutive owner; yet it affords a cradle to near a score of wrenlets; and as during the leafy summer the wren alone can fulfil literally the pretty line of the American poet,

The little bird sits at his door in the sun;

so in the darker days, when the infant brood is fledged, and the leaves are blown from the shivering boughs, the parent bird returns with faithful love to its summer home, and, hidden in its mossy porch, flings out its music, a viewless minstrel, to the wintry winds.

Nor is the wren without his proper legends. Both in Ireland and in Germany, the story goes how he kept unperceived on to the outstretched wings of the eagle, when the birds were flying high for a kingdom; how he was borne aloft by an impetus quite independent of his own volition; and how the astute little politician was thus enabled to outsoar his magnificent rival, and had the crown-royal set upon his head by the universal suffrage of the over-reached spectators. Paddy, however, has private reasons of his own for paying homage to his little majesty, who is said, during the commotions of one of the civil wars, to have awakened a sleeping sentinel by tapping thrice with his beak upon an adjacent drum, and by this timely admonition, to have saved a party of royalists from impending destruction. The Munster boys still drink to his health and happiness on St Stephen's Day, and think him worthy of being ranked with the geese of the Capitol: and so he is.

But the gem of our British birds is the regulus, or golden-crowned wren. This fairy 'kinglet'—as he is sometimes called—is not more than three inches long in his feathers: but this is only the full-dress standard; for those who have studied him in *puris naturalibus*, aver that his actual longitude is somewhere about an inch. He flits with his tiny queen among the great oaks and elms, like an autumn leaf, or a swallow-tailed butterfly; and here, with a slender cordage of moss and down, they sling their nest, something in sailor-fashion, from a bough; and bring out a numerous progeny of crested atoms—more like bees than birds—to swing in turn upon the swaying branches, and creep among the sunny leaves.

Lower down, upon the same tree, fixed, perhaps, in some young bough that has sprouted from a hole in the elm, or hidden in the brier-rose that is twining round the roots of the oak, is the beautiful nest of the chaffinch. No one who has not seen a spink's nest, knows what a bird can do. The delicate cup, crusted with lichens, might have been turned on a potter's wheel. It resembles an exquisite bowl of frosted silver, within which lie the fawn-coloured eggs, flecked with irregular purple stains. The chaffinch, like the West Indian humming-bird, makes use of the cobweb in its architecture; for it is with the silken thread of the spider that it stitches the mossy thatch to its fibrous walls. It commonly shuns the larger forest trees,

and chooses a box, a juniper, or an apple-tree in the garden, a furze-bush or a bramble by the roadside, to shelter the callow nestlings that come blind and helpless from the shell. This bird does not sing in winter, for its voice breaks entirely, and nothing is left of its summer melody but a shrill cry of terror or defiance. Yet it does not leave its familiar haunts; and its well-known form may still be seen, with wings of ashy blue, and a breast paler than the robin's, as it detects with quick and sparkling eye a worm or a barley-corn in the brown stubble-field; or roots out with its azure bill the soft golden heart of the scarlet dog-hip. In Thuringia, that ancient home of the troubadours, the chaffinch is so highly esteemed, that a large price may be obtained for one by those who make merchandise of the 'feathered minnesingers;' but in some of the continental countries, this lovely little bird is the victim of a barbarism so cruel and dastardly as almost to exceed belief. With the avowed purpose of improving the wild forest music that it has of nature's gift, its hazel eyes are burned and seared away with red-hot iron, and it is condemned to beat its pretty wings for ever in a wooden cage some few inches square. Here, in its blind and hopeless captivity, it sings, and sings, as if it was mad with joy; its wild glad music bursting in piteous frenzy up the warm sunbeams that creep through the grating of its narrow prison, past the mute, merciful sky, till it rings in the ears of Him who, amid the loud harpings of heaven, hears the young ravens cry; and who, throned among worshipping angels, numbers the sparrows as they fall.

Honourable mention must be made of the goldfinch, the most beautiful of all the *Fringillide*, and called, from the perfect finish of its small but exquisite nest, the 'Arachne of the grove.' This gentle and lady-like bird is extremely sociable in its disposition, ready not only to be at peace with all the world, but even to attach itself to a cage-life with happy docility. It has not the slightest objection to practise under a singing-master, and can soon be taught to echo in its soft flute-like tones the louder strains of a professional wood-lark or canary. But fascinating as the little creature may be in his civilised state, go with old Chaucer into the Saxon fairyland; and with feet crushing the glittering dew, seek him out among the broad branches of the hushed, sunshiny trees, the charm, the silence, the freshness of that golden summer morning, which, caught by a sunbeam, lives for ever in that ancient heliograph, *The Floure and the Leaf*:

And as I stode, and cast aside mine eye,  
I was ware of the fairist medler tre  
That ever yet in all my life I se,  
As full of blossomis as it might be;  
Therein a goldfinch leping pretily,  
Fro bough to bough, and, as him list, he etc.  
Here and there of buddis and flouris swete.

And at the last the bird began to sing  
(When he had eten what he eten wold),  
So passing swetely, that, by many fild,  
It was more pleasaunt than I coult devise.

And again, at evening:—

The goldfinch, eke, that fro the medler tre  
Was fled, for hete, unto the bushis cold,  
Unto the lady of the floure gan he,  
And on hir hond he set him, as he wold,  
And pleasauntly his wings gan to fold.

The bullfinch, a native of England, but much more common in Germany, is quite as fond of 'buddis and flouris' as the hero of the medlar-tree. He is, moreover, quite as amenable, much more sagacious, and will readily exchange his wild-wood warble for human

ditties, which he learns to whistle with a sweetness and correctness truly astonishing. The little tricks and devices to which he can be trained add to the attractions of the piping bullfinch. He is likewise capable of the most ardent personal attachment, and the most violent hatred, is easily ruled by his affections, and is possessed of a memory wonderfully acute and retentive. The following passages are from the life of a pet bullfinch, now departed, who, if he had been born a Douglas, might have carved upon his scutcheon, 'Tender and true.' He had conceived, from the first, a passionate and instinctive affection for his master, which he evinced on all occasions by the most winning ways, and tokens the most intelligent and unmistakable. A soft whistle from the well-known voice would bring him fluttering to the side of his cage, where he would lay his little velvety head against the brazen wires, rubbing it caressingly on his master's cheek, pecking food from his lips with his bright ebony beak, and sending forth the whole time, from his rosy breast, a low chirrup of deep joy. His rooted antipathy to another member of the family was equally striking; and as there was no ostensible ground for Bully's determined hostility, every endeavour was made to arrive at an understanding; but both emotions stood the test of flattery, cajolment, and coercion. In vain the enemy assumed friendly tactics, made humiliating advances, offered ambrosial sugar, and strove to undermine the citadel of honour by a nefarious system of sapping and mining, and then to take the fortress by storm. 'Unshaken, unseduced, unterrified, his loyalty he kept;' and not only never wavered in his allegiance, but refused to avert, by the most equivocal token, the rising choler of the foe. At last, during the absence of his owner, by a most unjustifiable travesty of that ancient fraud by which Jacob imposed himself upon his blind father, the little hero was cheated into a momentary acceptance of the hostile advances. Arrayed in stolen raiment, his features hidden by a large green shade—the well-known signal of the beloved presence—the wily masker softly approached his face to the bars; and after enjoying for a few moments the wicked satisfaction of the fond twitter of recognition that was meant for another, suddenly withdrew the visor, and revealed his identity to the deluded little Isaac, who nearly broke his heart upon the spot with wild and bitter rage. But Bully was to have his triumph. It was not till a full month had elapsed that the absentee returned, and then without any previous intimation; so that nothing could possibly have transpired to awaken the expectation of the sagacious little bird. He had betaken himself to bed as usual, at sunset, after the manner of all well-ordered 'foulis,' and was roosting peacefully when the parlour clock chimed ten, with his little black night-cap under his wing. Suddenly the outer bell rang; and roused by the sound, the creature started on his perch, and began to move his head from side to side with an uncertain and attentive gesture, which quickly became impatient and eager. Every moment increased his flutter; his feathers were ruffled, his eyes danced, each motion bespoke expectation. A step sounded at the door; he became more and more excited, and began to creep and whistle. The little faithful thing was not deceived; and when his anticipations were realised, and his master actually entered the room, he shook his pretty wings, struggled against the bars, and poured forth such a flood of joy and welcome as Blondel rang from his minstrel harp when he found his minnesinger king. Alas for the gallant little hero! Not long after, a hateful cat, ripe for blood and murder, made her way to his defenceless prison; and dashing himself in his wild terror against the wires, her cruel claws choked out his innocent life. It is a pitiful consolation

to add, that his tiny corpse was rescued unprofaned from the clutches of the destroyer.

Let us hasten away from these poor little unfortunates, out into the free blue air, where the sky is filled with the warble of swallows, and God's sunlight flashes on their blue glossy wings; where the swifts wheel onwards and upwards for ever; when the house-swallow caters, open-mouthed, for her young; and the marten hangs with clinging feet to its nest on the face of the sea-cliff, and the bank-swallows creep into their sandy burrows. Surely there was never a captive swallow; for over this beautiful bird there rests an almost universal ægis, a feeling of veneration something akin to that which is so magically woven into the *Rime of the Ancient Mariner*. Nor can we wonder at the innocent superstition that hallows the 'prophet of the year.' All glæd instincts are awakened by the reappearance of the little Ariel who is chasing spring for ever round the world, himself the living sapphire that girdles earth with flowers. Only the lightning itself is more rapid than that darting wing, which fascinates the eye by its wonderful grace and velocity, as it wheels its ceaseless and untiring flight from the deep sunrise, when it bathes in the dewy purple which is the home of the morning-star, till the last golden tinge has faded and rippled from the edge of the western sky, and it is sheathed in the trembling silver of night. One of Shelley's most exquisite stanzas to the skylark would apply with even greater felicity to the swallow:

In the golden lightning  
Of the sunken sun,  
O'er which clouds are brightening,  
Thou dost float and run,  
Like an unbodied joy whose race is just begun.

Has anybody ever seen a Pre-Raphaelite swallow? Would Mr Millais ask this one to sit for its picture in the sun? We hope not. What sort of a hybrid, compound reflecting micro-telescope does he use in drawing his perspectives? But get the little 'winged seraph' for one moment into your hands, and observe how passingly beautiful he is. Stroke the cheeny purple of his slender wings, note the soft scarlet of his sobbing throat, feel the warm panting of his snowy breast, meet the quick terror of his pleading eye, and then let the 'musical cherub' away. You will from henceforth be able to form your own conclusions on the pros and cons, the spirit, and the letter, to put your own sense, comment, and interpretation on the literal, grammatical, possible, and intrinsic philosophy of at least one old English proverb: 'A bird in the hand is worth two in the bush.'

For house-sparrows, it must be owned, we have no especial favour. They are greedy, and noisy, and impudent—lazy withal, when it serves their purpose. Still, as we have no desire to lay ourselves open to the charge of partiality, we must acknowledge that if the sparrow is a thief, so, if all tales be true, revenge is bound up in the heart of a swallow. We will, however, state the case, without pre-judging either party. It is said that a newly married pair of sparrows, thinking it would be more eligible and economical to occupy a furnished residence than to build one, provided they could sit rent-free, established themselves very comfortably and unceremoniously in the last year's nest of a couple of respectable, elderly swallows, which had not yet returned from the continent. The owners, on arriving at home, found their deplorable family mansion taken by the intruders; but, apparently satisfied that possession was nine points of the law, they gracefully waived the tench, and retreated before the reigning power. But while the sparrows were laughing in their sleeves at the discomfiture of the houseless pair, the swallows were laying deep and deadly plans of

vengeance. Days passed on. The little matron sobered down as she brooded over her eggs, and her mate watched with proud importance for the arrows that were to fill his quiver. At last the young birds chipped the shell, and of course there was immediate hunger in the camp. The father of the family departed to procure the initiatory breakfast; and the swallows, I am sorry to say, chose this interesting moment for their *coup de main*. Flying pell-mell to their desecrated habitation, they gave the poor little mother to understand that the hour and the man had both come, and having the necessary bricklaying apparatus close at hand, they walled her up with her hapless brood as sternly as if they had been monks of the middle ages.

The monks, however, if their own credentials are to be taken for gospel, kept their swallows in better order. The swallows were mild and gentle under the régime of Holy Church. St Francis of Paula, according to the *Golden Legend*, was quite a bird-tamer. 'A bird sat singing on a fig-tree by the side of his cell. He called it to him; the bird came upon his hand, and he said to it: "Sing, my sister, and praise the Lord;" and the bird sat singing till he gave it liberty to go away. Going to Venice with his companions, and hearing birds singing in a wood, he proposed to sing the canonical hours, but the monks could not hear themselves for the chanters of the grove, wherefore he entreated the feathered choir to be silent, and they remained so till he gave them liberty to proceed. At another place when he was preaching, he could not be heard for the swallows which were building their nests: he said to them: "Sister swallows, it is time for me to speak; as you've said enough, be quiet." And so they were.'

We might go on and on for ever; it would still be a story without an end. We might tell of the gentle hedge-sparrow, which sings so sweetly in the first days of spring, when the mornings are still frosty, and a bird's voice rings on the air like a bell. Before the thorn is green enough to hide its early nest, we might look into the leafless hedge for the blue eggs that lie gleaming there like jewels, and not so safe, alas! as Alfred's golden bracelets. We might stand by the glossy laurel to listen to the merle's morning-hymn, and hear the mavis answer him from the orchard, and the skylark, as she drops into her nest. We might dive into a hollow tree for the eggs of the blue titmouse, that beautiful and mischievous little vixen, who will bite if she is at home, but who is probably creating a panic at the bee-hive, by tapping mysteriously at the door, and eating the bees when they come to see what is the matter. We might pass on to the great dark moor, where the morning mist still hangs like a veil of steam, and hear the good domestic linnet singing by hundreds in the sweet yellow gorse. We might pause in the depths of the forest, to listen to the dim voice of the stock-dove, among the sweet breath of pines, and the floating leaves, in the still presence of autumn. We might steal into some grassy dell when the cowslips are asleep, and watch for the nightingale's midnight hymn.

But before taking leave of our feathered minstrel-singers, one word must be given to the pleasant memory of that good troubadour, Walter of the Birdmeadow, whose dying bequest to his fellow-minstrels is the theme of one of those quaint and pretty ballads in which the poet Longfellow excels. Walther von der Vogelweide was a minnesinger from his cradle. He lost his first patron, the son of the Emperor Leopold, in Cœur de Lion's crusade, when he was but a child of seven; and from that time forward his life was that of a wanderer. He said he had learned his songs of the birds; and he bore one for a device upon his shield. His lays were generally

of a grave and gentle cast, and his name calls up the shades of birds and flowers. After a pure and peaceful life, he was laid to rest in the cloister of Würzburg Cathedral. In gratitude to the singing-birds, which he always regarded as his teachers, he left in his last will an order that they should be fed daily at noon by the chorister-boys, beneath the tree which shadowed his tomb. A niggardly abbot at last, it would seem, mulcted the pretty pensioners of their dole; the 'Deus istius miserere' has crumbled away with the rest of the monkish epitaph; and the children of the choir no longer know the spot where the voice of the minnesinger sleeps.

But around the vast cathedral,  
By sweet echoes multiplied,  
Still the birds repeat the legend,  
And the name of Vogelweide.

### HALF AN HOUR WITH A FIGHTING-MAN.

SOME two months ago, I was walking up and down the Lime Street station at Liverpool, in company with a friend, awaiting the departure of the evening mail, by which we were returning home. As it wanted but a few minutes to the time, we selected a compartment in a second-class carriage; but before we could enter, we had to wait some little time to allow of the egress of two or three of the porters, who were deep in conversation with two passengers already seated, while sundry other porters were clustered round the carriage-door, peeping in with looks of admiring curiosity.

Surely, thought I, we are to have distinguished fellow-passengers. Who can they be? Are they the Siamese ambassadors?—No, who were then daily expected. There were to have been two of them, one from each of the kings. No; it is second class; it cannot possibly be they. Could it be Spurgeon and one of his deacons 'doing it cheap'? No; hardly likely. So we entered the carriage with doubt and curiosity.

At the further end of the carriage, with his back to the engine, sat a man, whose closely clipped hair, bullet head, and broken nose, plainly told me what his profession was. Facing me, on the opposite side, sat his companion, a person of much more prepossessing appearance and manners. A glance convinced me that they were both prize-fighters.

To say that the first-mentioned individual's head was bullet-shaped, is very much to malign that projectile; for surely no piece of metal shaped as that head was could, by any possibility, be got down a gun-barrel; or even supposing it to be once down, could any known means ever get it up again. No geometrical term with which I am acquainted could possibly convey any idea of that head. It was not a decahedron, and it was not a duodecahedron; and its only claim to the title of an 'oblate spheroid' would arise from the fact of its being flattened at the pole.

My friend glanced at me, and I at him.

They were literally, and figuratively, 'ugly customers'; and I secretly hoped that they would not attempt to 'improve the shining hour' by practising their art upon us. However, I soon found that there was no cause for alarm on this head, for the 'spheroid' was very soon in a slumbering, passive state; and as I am naturally rather partial to eliciting information from peculiar characters, such as one does not meet with in the daily walks of life, I very soon got into conversation with my opposite neighbour, whom, despite his profession, I found to be a very polite, I had almost said gentlemanlike man. He spoke in that peculiar tone of assumption common to most Londoners, and I soon learned that his name was — say, Jones; that he was a prize-fighter; that

he had fought seven prize-battles, and had never yet been beaten; that he held himself liable to be challenged by any man alive, no matter who, or what the amount of the stakes; that, at that moment, he was acting as 'trainer,' or professional tutor, to his companion 'George,' as he called him; that they were just returning from 'George's' first prize-fight, which had come off three days before in the neighbourhood of Liverpool; that his adversary's title to the honours of victory was open to dispute, there being reason to suspect foul-play and bribery, and that it had therefore been decided that the battle should be fought over again.

All this information led on, of course, to further conversation; and on my making some remarks as to 'George's' present personal appearance, he assured me that he was very decent-looking now, compared with what he had been two days previously; for then his head was just double its present size, and that he had brought it down to its present dimensions by the copious external application of castor-oil, and that in a few days' time he would look *quite respectable*.

I thought to myself that his ideas of respectability must certainly differ very much from my own; for, as I glanced at the physiognomy in question, I was much inclined to doubt whether all the castor-oil in creation, let it be ever so 'cold drawn,' could possibly impress the stamp of respectability upon it. But as I considered that tastes differ, and that it was not for me to set up my own as a standard, I did not dispute his statement, but led him on to further conversation.

He informed me that in early life he had been a carter or drayman in London, and that he had never but once come into collision with the municipal authorities, and that occurred when he was pursuing the comparatively peaceful calling before named. It appears that he had a *difficulty*, as brother Jonathan would express it, with a turnpike-man, relative to an alleged act of extortion on the part of the latter.

In writing the biography of all great men, it is customary to relate anecdotes of their early life, to serve as a foreshadowing of what their future developments were expected to be. So in the case in question, the latent fire of that genius which in after years was to shine forth so brilliantly, flashed out gloriously on this occasion. In his own expressive language, 'he jumped off his cart, squared at the man, and gave him one for his knob.'

He was about to resume his seat, with the pleasing consciousness of having resisted oppression, and done his duty like an Englishman, when he was suddenly seized by two myrmidons of the law, was brought up on a charge of assault and battery, for which he got certain days in durance vile, and then returned to the bosom of that society he was afterwards so much to adorn—a wiser and a sadder man.

This appears to have been the turning-point in his life: disgusted with commercial pursuits, for which he felt that he was in no way adapted, he entered into his present profession, which he appeared to have followed with that success which invariably attends perseverance and assiduity.

His conversation and remarks being of a somewhat desultory nature, I found great difficulty in getting at anything like a consecutive account of his life; but from his various remarks, I gathered that he had worked very hard at his profession.

His first introduction to his companion, George, struck me as having some claims to the credit of originality, to say the very least of it. He said that George was brought to his house by a mutual friend, with a request that he (Jones) would take him in hand. 'I rather liked his looks, so I up with my fist and hit him a blow on his nose; upon this, George began to "to shew fight" in good style; so, seeing

him to be "gamey," I undertook to train him, and make the best I could of him.

On my making some remarks about George, and what his future prospects were, he replied that he could hardly make up his mind as to how he would be likely to turn out. Tapping his own forehead, he remarked that 'George was rather soft there'—that he had no head, and that a fighting-man should have a 'good head,' so as to know when to take a 'liberty'—that the success of a fight often depended as much upon the head as the fists; and that though George was the 'gameyist' fellow going, he was fearful that want of head, and fondness for drink, would prevent his rising to the dazzling height attained by some others of his profession.

For himself, he furnished a strong argument in favour of teetotalism, by saying that although he kept a public-house in London, he never drank anything when going through the fatiguing operation of training, and very little upon any other occasion, except now and then when on an out of the present kind; and he instanced it as a proof of the great goodness of their Liverpool friends, that he had been kept in a state of partial inebriation for nearly six days without its costing him a penny.

This was their first visit to Liverpool, and he expressed himself much pleased with the kindness they had received, and likewise with the general urbanity of the police authorities in that town, who had never once molested them during the engagement.

I asked him whether men in their profession ever saved money. He replied that it was quite impossible. When a man had been fortunate, he was made a good deal of by his companions, who kept him in a constant whirl of drunken excitement until his money was all gone, and then he had to get up another fight to make more; while if he was beaten, the whole of the expenses fell upon him, besides the lost stakes, and then he got into debt; and he advised me—parenthetically and in confidence—never to make a match for so low a sum as £2.5, as it could not possibly pay, for the trade expenses alone amounted to over £30; the principal items of which he enumerated, one of them, I remember, consisting of a 'trainer at £3 a week and his keep, for seven weeks at least.' Only fancy letting one's self out to be punched and hammered at by a prize-fighter day by day for seven long weeks! For the trainer's office consists of a series of daily encounters with the trainee, so that he may be in good practice when he comes before the public.

He intimated to me that, however much I might be fascinated by the outward show and glitter of their kind of life, it was in reality a very hard one, at least until a man had obtained a position; and that nothing but the excitement of popular applause, and having a public reputation to keep unsullied, could possibly carry them through it.

I have often remarked, in all public professions, the great amount of brotherly feeling that pervades the whole body. See with what generosity and willingness authors, actors, and musicians come forward to the aid of a needy brother—by benefits at theatres, by public readings, by concerts, and similar means. And the same feeling extends, strange as it may seem, even to the profession in question, as the following instance will shew; and in spite of the morbid and revolting circumstances attending the affair, it yet shines like a streak of sunlight through the awful moral darkness. A proof to my mind that, let a man debate and brutalise himself to the lowest possible point, he cannot entirely eradicate his manhood; that now and then it will fling up and reclaim its lost throne, let the reign be ever so short.

My companion casually inquired whether I was acquainted with Ede. I replied that I had not that

pleasure, and, moreover, that I was never at a prize-fight in my life. At first, he seemed not disposed to believe me; but on my assuring him that such was really the case, he looked at me more in pity than in anger, but still seemed hardly able to conceive how in this enlightened nineteenth century any one could possibly have gone so far on life's journey as I had without having at least heard of the hero in question. He therefore endeavoured to recall him to my mind by enumerating some of his more celebrated acts of personal prowess. 'You surely must remember Ede, he who killed "Jack" Somebody in his last fight.'

'Killed his man!' I replied with horror.

'Yes,' he said, 'it was a bad job, poor fellow; and then he told me all about how the man received a hit on the jaw after four hours' fighting; how he was carried off the field; how he never spoke a word after the fatal blow; and how by six next morning he was dead.'

'But how about his poor wife and children?' said I.

'Ah, poor woman!' he replied, 'it was a bad job; but we all did the best we could for her. We got her up a benefit, and managed to raise about three hundred pounds, which put her into a good public-house; and we all do our best to make it pay. But what,' he added, 'is all that, compared with the loss of such a husband as she had? For my part, I would not lose my wife for three millions of pounds. She is everything to me; and I have my old mother to keep, and I have brought up my two little brothers without its costing anybody else a penny;' and then he went on to say that there was nothing like civility and kindness—it cost but little, and he had always found that they made him friends wherever he went.

Bravo! thought I; there is a green spot yet left even in this rough debased heart—one little thread yet remaining to connect it with human nature. Imagine for a moment that son tending his aged mother, a mother to whom, perhaps, he owed no debt for early lessons of love and kindness; of whom, in the recollections of his early days, he can recall few pleasing memories, few early admonitions from her lips, which might have stood him in good stead through life as his counsellor and guide.

Even the poor brutalised George, who all this time had been dozing away in a state of battered stupidity—even he had some one who loved him, and whom he loved in return.

Of Nero it was said, that over his tomb some loving hand was seen each day to drop a flower; so poor George found it impossible to keep away from a girl in London whom he loved, and who felt lonely without him, although he had to return to Liverpool in a few days to have another mauling, for his friends were going to get him up another fight for his own peculiar benefit, to reimburse him for sundry losses sustained during his last engagement.

And so I drew near home; and on leaving the train, my companion shook me warmly by the hand, and expressed a hope that when I next came to London I would give him a call.

So he went on his way, and I on mine; and as I walked, I thought; and the more I thought, the more I became confused. Wrong seemed to be getting right, and right seemed to have no merit attachable to it. My conscience told me that I ought to hold that man and his profession in utter and supreme abhorrence; but when I thought of the little streaks of sunlight which ever and anon broke through that dark and heavy cloud, I was fain, though still condemning all fighting on general grounds, to subdue certain angry feelings, and to take shelter under the Master's lesson, 'that if I was without sin, I might then cast the stone.' And I asked myself a question

which I could not answer—why am not I the fighter, and he in my place, wrapping himself up in his pharisaical cloak of spiritual pride, and thanking Heaven that he is not such as I? Who can answer me that? No, I do not feel quite comfortable in sitting in judgment on this unfortunate person, as I must consider him to be, without first ascertaining whether the five talents committed to my care, with a clearer knowledge as to their uses, have been made to produce other five also? If it has turned out that I have learned a lesson in charity, my half-hour's ride was not in vain.

### PEPSIN.

WHEN food first enters the stomach, it is not, as our readers know, in a condition to be absorbed at once into the blood, for the purpose of renovating the effete tissues of the system. It must first undergo the process of digestion, so as to be reduced to a soluble state, or, generally speaking, to such a condition as to be capable of absorption and assimilation. The digestibility of various kinds of food, and the exact character of the digestive process, have been tested in various ways. Schultz experimented on dogs and cats, which he killed at successive stages of the process; Beaumont on a patient whose stomach had, by a gunshot wound, been made tolerably accessible to observation; and Gosso—who possessed the strange power of vomiting at will, and was so enabled to recover portions of food which had been for a time exposed to the action of the gastric fluid—experimented on himself. The results of these various attempts to elucidate the digestive process were in many points conflicting, and but little less satisfactory, so far as concerned the comparative digestibility of different alimentary substances, were the phenomena which resulted from the dissolution of food in fistulae by artificial means. The *modus operandi* alone was established with any accuracy. Under the generic name of catalysis, chemists are accustomed to group those mysterious processes in which a substance is converted into what they call an isomeric variety of itself by means of some other body or bodies which are in themselves incapable of being affected by the operation. Of these processes, that of digestion proved to be one. It was found that, by the action of the gastric fluid, the food is converted into a substance chemically identical with the original body, but, nevertheless, possessing very distinct and peculiar properties; and that the gastric fluid is a combination of a substance called pepsin, or the *cooking* principle, with an acid which is now generally supposed to be that which, under the name of lactic acid, gives to sour milk its pungent and peculiar flavour. It may be that other acids, such as acetic, phosphoric, and hydrochloric, are also present in smaller quantities; but on this point the greatest chemists are still at variance.

Whether pepsin is secreted in a neutral state, and generates the acid by acting as a ferment on the amylaceous substances of the food, or whether the acid is a primary constituent of the active natural juice, is also still disputed. The prevalent opinion would seem to be that pepsin is a neutral secretion. It certainly possesses the inherent property of causing fermentation, although, without the acid, it has no digestive power. The question altogether is an important one; for, if it be a neutral secretion, the part played by the saliva in the whole machinery of digestion assumes additional importance, as we must then conclude that one of its constituents—*diastase*—is employed in the stomach to convert the starchy matter of the food into grape-sugar, which is in its turn 'converted by the pepsin into lactic acid, without

the aid of which pepsin could not perform its natural functions.'

In any view, pepsin must be regarded as the chief and indispensable element in producing the change necessary to the absorption and assimilation of food. Without it, all the rest are powerless; and hence the importance which its recent introduction upon a large scale into medical practice by Drs Corvisart of Paris, and Ballard of London, has acquired for it as a curative agent in cases of dyspepsy.

Dr Landerer of Athens is said to have been the first who employed artificial gastric juice in medical practice. This juice he is understood to have eliminated from the stomach of a wolf; but even as early as the year 1834 it had been discovered that the gastric secretion retained its power if removed from the body shortly after a meal; while the rennet, or fourth stomach of the ruminants, had even been used in cases similar to those treated by Dr Landerer to replace and represent the natural peptic principle.

The quantity of pepsin contained in the gastric juice was about the same time discovered by Eberle to be in the proportion of 1.25 to 97 parts of water, and nearly 1.75 parts of salts; and by Schwann, to be capable of precipitation only from the fluid contained in the glandular structure of the stomach. The method of preparing it adopted by M. Boudault, the distinguished Parisian pharmacist, as stated in his Report to the Imperial Academy of Medicine, is as follows: From a number of rennet-bags, turned outside in, and carefully washed, the mucous membrane, which contains the secretory vessels, is scraped off, and, after being reduced to pulp, is steeped for twelve hours in cold distilled water. A small quantity of acetate, or sugar, of lead is then added, which precipitates the pepsin. This precipitate, after being in its turn treated with sulphuretted hydrogen, which separates the lead as a sulphuret, is filtered, and left to evaporate either to a sirup or a powder, as may be wished. Care, however, must be taken that the degree of heat to which it is exposed during the evaporating process shall not exceed 120 of Fahrenheit, as if suffered to evaporate under a higher temperature, the pepsin loses its digestive properties. It has also been found that, from its excessive deliquescence, exposure to the air tends to its speedy decomposition whether as a powder or a sirup: its smell becomes very offensive, and its taste extremely nauseous. M. Boudault, therefore, mixes the sirup with starch, so that the mixture, on being carefully dried, forms a gray powder resembling coarse wheaten flour. It can thus, when required for use, be brought, by the addition of starch, or pepsin, as the case may be, to a uniform standard of strength, and may, if necessary, be mixed with equal case with muriate of morphia, salts of iron, strychnia, or other chemical reagents which do not affect its digestive properties.

The pleasantest way, perhaps, of administering the preparation, is either in water or between two slices of bread; but, taken in any way, it has been found, in a great majority of cases, to cure successfully with the most serious derangements of the gastric organs, not only by its immediate action on the food, but by restoring to the organs themselves their lost activity.

Dr Ballard, in his book on *Artificial Digestion*, notes one case among many which would seem to preclude all notion of the cure being attributable to fortuitous causes. We quote it as we find it abridged in the same number of the *Saturday Review*, to which we have already referred. A lady, sixty-four years of age, had, during four years, 'suffered pain, which she

\* *Saturday Review*, No. 74, p. 289. To the article here quoted we are indebted for much that may be deemed valuable in the present paper. But the reader may be referred for further information to Dr Ballard's *Artificial Digestion* and the *British and Foreign Medical-Chirurgical Review* for 1857, *passim*.



had "no words to describe," for three or four hours after every meal. The natural consequences were excessive prostration and complete disgust for food; and she had for many weeks limited herself to four rusks and a little milk and beef-tea *per diem*. The first day pepsin was used, she ate with ease and enjoyment a mutton chop, although, on the day before, she had endured intense agony for no less than five hours after her ordinary meal. In a few days, she ate pretty freely, and gradually improved, and at length was able to give up the pepsin entirely, to eat without pain, and walk some miles without fatigue.

Now, when we consider how common a disease dyspepsia is, and how immense, in spite of the systematic opposition from many quarters to everything like a rational interpretation of the connection between physical and moral phenomena, the influence of the physical condition on the mental condition is—producing suicides in cases where, with a different state of health, only depression or grief would have followed—the importance of such a discovery as that of Drs Landerer and Corvisart cannot be over-estimated. In comparison with unhealthy secretions in confluence with untoward circumstances, all other causes, except insanity—disgust of life, poverty, thwarted love, shame, remorse, grief, the agonies of despair and jealousy—exercise but a very small suicidal influence. Nor, when it is considered that the juices which flow into the intestinal canal during the twenty-four hours amount to about one-seventh of a man's whole weight, need our readers wonder at the statement. A man weighing ten stones will secrete during that time about three pounds seven ounces of saliva, which shall contain about half an ounce of solid matter; of bile, he will secrete as much; of gastric juice, which shall contain about six ounces and a half of solid matter, he will secrete thirteen pounds; of pancreatic juice, seven ounces; and nearly the same quantity of intestinal juice. With these facts before us, can it be doubted that the physician might often avert a catastrophe against which the moralist would preach in vain?

#### A WIFE BY ADVERTISEMENT:

A STORY OF 1758.

My grandfather was appointed rector of a little village in Nottinghamshire in the year 1758. I am myself an old man, having memories of more or less importance attached to every year of this century; and I could box, wrestle, play cricket, and had even made speeches against the Jacobins, before eighteen hundred was born or thought of.

A clergyman's life was not quite so strict a matter a hundred years ago as it is to-day. The priests neither cared to rule themselves by so high a standard as our modern clergy do, nor was it expected of them by their flocks. Mr Hume's *Essays* had a great influence among those younger clergy who thought, and the customs and laws of 'the town,' among those who did not think. Though this was an evil of a tremendous kind, there was one benefit in it which we are apt now-a-days to overlook—the clergy had more sympathy with those persons who would not come immediately under their influence than they have under the present system. It is thought very shocking now for a priest to be seen in the theatre, and scarcely less so at the opera-house; while, if he were to visit Cremorne or Rosherville Gardens, or Highbury Barn, it is most likely his congregation would take such offence that they would move away in a flock as multitudinous and final as a migration of swallows. But in my grandfather's time, priests and actors were found in daily communion; indeed, such men as

Bishop Warburton and David Garrick were friends; even Mr Whitfield desired his people to go to the comical Ned Shuter's benefit, as that celebrated actor was a 'gracious soul;'\* and the sons of other clergymen than Dr Primrose went upon the stage as a means of livelihood; while every country squire who came up to town made a point of seeing Mr Mossop and Mr Garrick in Shakespeare's plays, and of visiting Vauxhall and Ranelagh.

Just such a time of visiting London had come to my grandfather in the spring of 1758. He was then in the twenty-fifth year of his age, and resolved to enjoy himself for a time on the strength of his recent presentation. He had never been in town before; the nearest approach he had made to metropolitan pleasures were such as his restricted allowance had afforded him during his studentship at Cambridge. Hence it was he was resolved not merely to have a dip, but a thorough plunge, into the amusements of London.

Accordingly, he went to Drury Lane, and saw Mr Mossop in *Hamlet*, and Mr Garrick in a whole series of characters. He saw Mr Barry in *Richard III.* at Covent Garden. He was present when Mr Garrick and Mrs Clive appeared in the new play of *The Upholsterer, or what News?* and saw the quidnunc of the day ruining himself by trembling for the ruin of the nation. He was at Mr Shuter's benefit in the *Bold Stroke for a Wife*, which had not been acted for so long. He went to the entertainment at Marybone Gardens, and the wire-rope dancing, and concerts on the Jew's-harp at Sadler's Wells. He drank the waters with the genteel company at Islington Spa. He heard Handel's *Acis and Galatea* at Ranelagh, visited the Camel and Dromedary, saw the moving figure of the great king of Prussia, and every other rarity with which the town was amusing itself.

There was one thing which was a matter of perpetual unrest to my grandfather; namely, that he was unmarried. He had those manners which are pleasant to ladies, or, as it would have been expressed in his days, to the sex; he was well made in limb, and somewhat handsome in feature; of a very affable disposition; not given to drinking, gaming, or attending the cockpit; only a little partial to the races; ready always either for cards or for dancing; indeed, the sort of young gentleman ladies were supposed to like. Yet he could find no lady answering to that standard his eyes and his heart set up. He wished for one of a gay and pleasant disposition, yet free from those vices which the ladies of the plays, novels, essays, and memoirs of the age possess and exhibit so sadly—one, in fact, who did not make the town her rule of life; who would find more delight in the society of a loving husband than in the meeting-places of the beaux; who yet would pay some attention to fashion and to personal graces; who would be agreeable, if not a beauty: last, and I fancy far from least, he wished her to have some nice little sum at her own disposal. All this we have seen set down in private records which the old gentleman has left us. Indeed, my mother has told me that she believes he once worked up these requisitions into an advertisement, and inserted them in the *Public Advertiser*. If so, it brought him no wife, although, through the medium of another advertisement, he became acquainted with that estimable lady to whom in the second degree I owe my existence. Advertising for wives, and even for husbands, was not unusual a century ago; as every one who has had occasion to search newspapers of that date well knows. A very odd and pleasant collection might be formed from their columns.

Like many other young gentlemen of the period

\* Though only for once. See Lackington's *Memoirs*.



who came up from the provinces to spend a little time and money in London, my grandfather the rector thought it not improbable that in so plentifully stocked a society, he might perchance run across a wife. The wish was entered in his diary the night before he started. Now the custom is reversed. Our city-clerk, with the air and talk of a capitalist, and the costume of a beau, rushes into the country at Easter, Whitsuntide, or Christmas; finds his way into the simple susceptible heart of a country maiden, woos her, adds visit to visit, and condescends to wed her; for she believes it a condescension, until the slow process of marriage-troubles reveals to her the painful sight and sense of her own superiority. Gentlemen were bolder in my grandfather's days than they are in mine; and ladies also. If either saw a person of opposite sex at church, at the theatre, Ranelagh, or elsewhere, they very often made signal of admiration or invitation too plain to be doubted. This was indeed one of the things which aided young men of property and title in their frightful affairs of gallantry, and is the pivot and turning-point in all the memoirs, comedies, novels, and magazine-stories of that time.

One evening, in the summer of 1758, my grandfather betook himself to Vauxhall. He had seen very many young demoiselles during his stay in town; but he had as yet received no wound which the spear of Telephus alone could heal. He had been also to Vauxhall two or three evenings previously, and had glanced and ogled with all the earnestness and pertinacity of an unengaged man; but this fateful evening put a close to all these wanderings and uncertainties. While he was looking backwards and forwards with his customary inquisitiveness, a young lady entered between two gentlemen, who suddenly drew his roving eyes to herself, and unwittingly kept them fixed there during the whole performance. Before he looked for it, my poor grandfather was overcome.

As soon as the songs were over, he followed her from the orchestra to the banqueting-room, and through the long leafy colonnades, with their myriads of little lamps. He stopped when she stopped. When the company were rushing to see the water-works, he kept close to her; and every time she looked at him—and she did so frequently, by choice or chance—he assumed a most serious, speaking, and melancholy countenance.

It was a great sorrow to him when he saw the young lady take her departure, and marked her into her coach. However, he resolved to assure himself of her dwelling-place, and began to picture himself asking the consent of a father or a guardian, or opposing a rival, wealthier and more favoured than himself. He jumped into a coach, and bade the driver follow that in which the young lady had seated herself. But he was not to succeed so easily. The night was foggy when they started; it gradually grew denser; and before they had reached Westminster, my grandfather's coachman turned round and called out that he had quite lost sight of the chase. So he was ordered by my hurt and disconsolate relative to drive to the coffee-house at which he was staying.

This was by no means the first young lady whose bright eyes had stricken my grandfather in public places. Other young ladies he forgot, after a good supper, or at the sight of a fresh face, or at the thought how impossible it would be to know them, or by consideration of the difference there is between looking a beauty and being good. But he could not forget the maiden of Vauxhall. He lost his appetite, not only for town delicacies, but also for town amusements. At last, after three days of suffering, during which, it must be confessed, he neither wished nor tried to heal himself, he sought consolation, and kept

hope from starving, by inserting the following in the *Public Advertiser*:

'A young lady who was at Vauxhall last Tuesday night, in company with two elderly gentlemen, could not but observe a young clergyman, who, being near her at the orchestra during the performance, and especially at the last song, gazed upon her with the utmost attention. He earnestly hopes, if unmarried, she will favour him with a line, directed to V. V., at the bar of the Temple-exchange Coffee-house, to inform him whether fortune, family, character, and profession, may not entitle him, upon further knowledge, to hope an interest in her heart. He begs she will pardon the method he has taken to let her know the situation of his mind, as, being a stranger, he despaired of doing it in any other way, or even of seeing her more. As his views are founded on the most honourable principles, he presumes to hope the occasion will justify, if she generously breaks through this trifling formality of the sex, rather than, by a cruel silence, render unhappy one who must ever expect to continue so, if debarred from a nearer acquaintance with her, in whose power alone it is to complete his felicity.'

Unluckily, this advertisement was either not seen by the young lady, or, if seen, the young gentleman had been unnoticed, or, if noticed, she had not found in herself any corresponding desire towards him. My grandfather was so solemnised by this sudden love, and the hopeless issue of it, that he could find no pleasure in theatres, gardens, or routs, and actually sought his excitement for the next fortnight in attending daily prayers at the Abbey, the Temple Church, St Andrew's on Holborn Hill, or St Paul's. After that time, he began to reason with himself that she might go often to the places whither the town resorted, and that another chance meeting at the theatres, or at Ranelagh, if not very likely, was still not quite impossible. This was the last straw in sight of his rapidly sinking hope.

Accordingly he went; at first, blind and dumb, to whatever was played or sung before him, unmoved alike by Garrick and Mrs Clive in the merriest farces, and by the compositions of Handel and Dr Arne; but, by degrees, these reinterested him; next, he glanced at the bright faces with their mighty caprices, their 'post-chaise and horses, chair and chairmen' on their heads, in the boxes; he began to find himself curable; and he returned to Nottinghamshire, though a slightly altered, still a very merry man; he amused himself reading, on his road, the two new volumes of *Tristram Shandy* by his brother in orders, the Rev. Laurence Sterne.

My grandfather had been absent from his cure exactly two months, during which time his very light and easy duties were taken by an unbeneficed friend, a schoolmaster in Nottingham, and man of high repute at Cambridge. These consisted in, riding over on Sunday morning, putting on a clerical wig kept in the sacristy, and a surplice much more like a smock-frock than that habitement recognised by ecclesiologists as the officiating costume of an English priest, and reading a sermon of Dr Sherlock's on the evidences of Christianity, to a few old women, a dozen framework knitters, and a number of children, who, as they perceived neither the drift nor the need of it, thought it mightily learned. Pastoral visitation was an exercise my grandfather, at this polite period of his life, conceived quite unnecessary; and frequent non-residence was not only not a sin, but a laudable and gentlemanlike habit in the town season; and, if funds permitted, in the Bath and Matlock season also.

To these not onerous duties my grandfather returned with a heart almost whole. There was just a scratch in that organ—I can scarcely call it a

wound—which gave him a little smart at eve and in solitude, in all such idle times and conditions as court memory. To get rid of this he made twilight lively by inviting an old college friend, a county captain, or one of the pupils of the Nottingham tutor, to stay with him; and, when no visitor was to be had, by smoking his pipe at the Lord Ligonier Arms. He also added to his light clerical tasks the heavier avocation of an angler; and often, when his parishioners were taking their dogs rattling along the Trent-side on summer-evenings, they came upon their solitary priest with his fishing-rod, who, although he looked upon apostolical succession in that sense in which the non-jurors and the Romanists held it, as quite beneath the notice of a man of taste and ton, very frequently found himself their successor in the piscatorial act of toiling all day and catching nothing.

Just at this time some leading political persons in the county were using great efforts to start a new church and anti-gallican newspaper for the midland district—I forget its name. Like so many of modern date, it was just got to move, strutted a little way, bragg'd of its power and vitality, and suddenly dropped down dead. The promoters mainly depended on the support of the squirearchy and clergy; letters were addressed to all these persons; amongst others, consequently, to my grandfather. He was delighted—it came to him in the light of that deliverance from *ennui* which he had long been looking for. He not only promised to use his utmost efforts to further its circulation amongst his clerical brethren, but also volunteered his services as contributor.

I have in my possession a book of printed slips from this newspaper, being the entire series of my grandfather's contributions to it. They consist mainly of panegyrics on Frederick the Great, at that time the most popular man in England. These are a specimen of their titles: A Sketch of the Life of that Grand Character who is the Hope of Europe (the king of Prussia); the Protestant Hero (the king of Prussia); an Essay on the Literary Labours of the Great Philosophical Monarch (the king of Prussia); the Scourge of Superstition: an Ode to the King of Prussia; Tribulator Gallie: an Ode to the Great Frederick; Caesar Outdone, or a History of the Battles of our Magnanimous Ally (the king of Prussia).

To these are appended a series of papers, some in print, and some only in manuscript, imagined by my well-meaning grandfather to be in the style of the *Tatler* and *Spectator*; but they are not of that use for the illustration of the middle of the eighteenth century which those inimitable papers are for that of its commencement, or I should either have published them, or presented them to our national library at the Museum.

Every Thursday morning, if my grandfather had not started very much earlier to fetch it, a lad came over from the printer's at Nottingham with this paper. In February 1769, the twentieth week after its birth, and seventh before its death, the boy brought the small quarto, as the young rector was dressing himself for a day's shooting in Lord Byron's park at Newstead, the noble owner\* of which, six years afterwards, killed his neighbour, Mr Chaworth, in a duel. With him in his bedroom, making sarcastic remarks on every article of dress as he put it on, at every glance he gave towards his legs, or in the mirror, were his friends, Captain Clayton, that renowned marksman, and the Nottingham tutor, who had been confessor and adviser in that delicate matter of the heart which occurred to my relative when in London. He lengthened the already too-extended and too-interrupted dressing-time, by occa-

sional glances at the newspaper; a paragraph, and then a turn at the toilet; another paragraph, and then the toilet again. News, however, was the smallest matter in those days. 'Our own correspondent' was not yet allowed the honour of having his entire communication appear in print; the editor skimmed the cream off it, which he presented to the readers after his own confection. Hence it was that the rector had soon finished the news, and begun upon the advertisements. There was not that number which appeared in the London papers, and what there was was a puddle compared with the ocean we are used to in this day; but the advertisers in this midland print averaged from three to six. Prominently, amid these few, stood forth the following:

'If any young clergyman, somewhat agreeable in person, and who has a small independent fortune, can be well recommended as to strictness of life and good temper, firmly attached to this present happy establishment, and is willing to engage in the matrimonial estate, with an agreeable young lady, in whose power it is to bestow £100 per annum—any person whom this may suit, may call at the second house in Berkeley Street within four days of this advertisement, having previously left a line directed to A. Z. at the same house.'

This smote my grandfather with such a sudden, peculiar, and visible effect, that both his friends inquired if there was any very astounding news in the paper. He laughed, and said there was an advertisement for himself. He tossed it over to them, telling them to read the second from the top. While they were doing so, he himself was the channel of a whole flood of unexpected thoughts and resolutions. Here was the perpetual cure for the unavoidable *ennui* of village-life, the longed-for talisman to make the rectory-house endurable, nay, even sunny and gladsome. A London lady, too; not like some rich Nottinghamshire damsels he had been introduced to, who had twice been to the county town, and who thought themselves the cynosure of all eyes in their grandmother's seldom worn pinner. True, it was a lottery; and among so many he was likely to lose after all. He felt disinclined for the rook-shooting.

The captain began immediately to rally him on this advertisement, saying he was evidently fore-appointed to fit its standard. He spake the very thoughts that were in my relative's own mind. He advised him to set off for town to-morrow, and be in the field before any hungry London curate had snapped her up. 'You will be a fool, if you don't try,' said he; 'it will but be an adventure if you lose. But' (with a military and fashionable expletive), he added, 'you are sure to win, old boy.'

My grandfather appealed to his clerical friend.

'I will say nothing,' said he. 'You ought to remember what fine things you have told me over and over again about a certain young lady; undying love, and so on.'

The captain informed the younger clergyman that the elder, 'like all other schoolmasters, was an ass, and always remembered his trade was to teach, and spoke to men as if they were lads.' A controversy ensued between the priest and the soldier; in which (my grandfather's inclination being on that side, and his opponent also doggedly dumb as to reasons for not going) the man of the sword got the best. He said he would excuse the young parson from the shooting, and so give him time to make ready for starting by to-morrow's coach. The elder parson said he should fulfil a promised call on the father of one of his pupils, and should go into Bedfordshire by to-day's coach, if he could get back to Nottingham in time. Accordingly, the captain and my grandfather sat down to breakfast, and the tutor mounted his

\* Uncle of the poet.

horse, saying, as he rode off, 'he was sure his friend would sleep off his Quixotic notion of rushing after an unknown lady of untold, and, therefore, of pretty advanced age.'

My anxious relative, however, arrived in town by the next coach, bought a new wig and suit, and having left a letter proclaiming his hopes, called at the address mentioned in the advertisement. He was shewn into a room handsomely furnished, and hung with Mr Hogarth's new prints of the Election, which had only been published a few weeks. Here he sat down in great trepidation, and waited for above twenty minutes, during which time he first gave cool consideration to some of the less pleasant possibilities of his adventure—the chance of the lady being much older than himself, or marked with the small-pox, or stammering, or lame, or possibly squinting 'ideously.

At last the door-handle sounded, and the door flew open. Guess his surprise when his friend the tutor from Nottingham marched in. My grandfather at first blushed up to his eyes. 'What! we were to appear as rivals, then?' he stammered out—perceiving at the same time *why* his friend, if he might any longer call him so, had dissuaded him, and stolen a march to London under feint of Bedfordshire. In a moment, however, he consoled himself by a comparison of his own person and age with that of his treacherous brother in orders. These thoughts made him silent, and, for a minute or two, also forgetful of his awkward position. Should they see the young lady alone, or together? Had they no other rivals? Possibly, she was desirous of a Nottinghamshire husband, and had advertised in no other newspaper.

The elder clergyman burst out laughing. At this my grandfather was aroused, and laughed also—more, however, to take off his nervousness than from spontaneous sympathy.

'My dear Jack,' said the tutor, 'I see I must give in; I shall stand no chance against a brisk young fellow like you.' And he sprang up and abruptly left the room. My grandfather heard his laugh on the stairs. He began to see that he was being hexed, and felt bewildered. How the squires, captains, and parsons would laugh at him!

A moment after, the tutor reappeared, leading in a young lady. How shall I tell my grandfather's surprise? It was that very same maiden whom he had watched and followed at Vauxhall, and sighed after so many times since. To this first happy perception soon followed the second.

'Armida, my love—my dearest friend, the Reverend John Grantley.'

'Jack, my lad—my dear little niece.'

The explanation is very short. The merry old clergyman had perceived from Grantley's clear description, at his very first confession, that the young lady by whom he had been smitten was his own niece, a native of Nottingham, at that time staying in London with his two brothers—the lawyers, and with them going the round of town amusements. She had returned to Nottingham before my grandfather. The further he thought himself from her, the nearer he really was—a consideration which often filled his confessor with inward laughter. She had frequently seen him from her father's window; had heard him preach in St Peter's, though hidden from him by the Christmas bushes and the deep wooden walls. She had even been in her uncle's house one day when the young rector called there, and was bent upon seeing and speaking with him; but her determined relative sent her home, promising to arrange an introduction before the month was out. She confessed she liked the look and constancy of her admirer, and entered heartily into her uncle's merry scheme of the advertisement. The captain was taken into counsel as accomplice, and agreed to urge my grandfather to

the departing point. There was no fear of any other clergyman answering the advertisement; for the circulation was too lamentably small, and the contriver knew the habits and property of every other clerical subscriber.'

### LITERARY LIFE IN GERMANY.

Two graceful and charming volumes are lying before us, to which we would invite our readers' attention.\* The author's design is to give a popular history of German poetry, with sketches of the lives of the poets; and this is executed in such a manner that we rise from the perusal with a wonderfully clear view of so extensive a field; while the career of many of the personages is so artistically delineated as to give the narrative all the interest of a romance. We cannot, however, include the verse in this warm commendation, for the volumes, to use a favourite phrase of our ancestors, are 'interspersed with poetry'—consisting of translated specimens of the German works referred to. If those translations are faithful, the specimens must be well chosen, since they do not bear out our author's criticism; but the most courteous, and probably the most correct, supposition is, that, as usually happens, the subtle spirit of poetry has escaped in the process of transfusion from one language into another.

In the first volume, the history is brought down to the period when in Germany—devastated by the Peasant War, then by the atrocities of Anabaptism, and the more dreadful atrocities in which it was extinguished, then by the Thirty Years' War, which cut off two-thirds of the population of the country—the lamp of poetry, and indeed of literature generally, after one or two fitful flickers, was wholly extinguished. It was later and more slowly re-illuminated at the Revival than in any other country in Europe; but gradually, at length, the spirit of German poetry arose from its ashes, though streaming no longer in the national gushes of a homogeneous character which had before distinguished it. Acted upon by new influences, it was divided into numerous schools, all insignificant when viewed from the column of history, but each appearing great in the eyes of its contemporaries. In the eighteenth century, the prosaic hymns of Gellert, and the laceradical idyls of Gessner, procured for their authors unbounded reputation; but, at the same epoch, Klopstock came forth, and achieved a fame that even now, though dimmed, is not altogether extinguished. Then, as time flowed on, Lessing, Herder, Bürger, Wieland, Schiller, and Goethe rose above the brightening horizon. It is not with the genius of individual poets, however, we have anything to do for the present: we wish to inquire into their status in the aggregate as a portion of the literary body; and while obtaining some idea of this, an instructive comparison will unconsciously suggest itself between them and their brethren of our own country.

In England, there is no such thing as a republic of letters; there, each literary man stands alone, and he does not obtain even the personal acquaintance of his fellows in virtue of his calling. It is different in Germany, where literature is a species of freemasonry, in which the members of the craft look upon themselves as brethren, and where these members are

\* *Poets and Poetry of Germany*. Biographical and Critical Notices. By Madame L. Duvet de Pontès. 2 vols. London: Chapman & Hall. 1858.

recognised by the rest of the people as belonging to a distinct profession. When the young and poor Klopstock, for instance, the victim of love and poetry, was indulging his dreams and his sorrows by the Lake of Zurich, he suddenly received a letter from the king of Denmark, inviting him to his court, and offering him a trifling annuity in the meantime, and the reversion of some post worthy of his acceptance. When Lessing published his drama, the *Laocon*, he was at once invited, as much to his surprise as delight, to remove from Berlin, and undertake the superintendence of a new national theatre just opened at Hamburg; and when his salary ceased here, and he was reduced to desperation, being in want of the very necessities of life, the Duke of Brunswick, who knew him only by his works, tendered him the post of librarian at Wolfenbüttel. When the Elector of Mainz wanted a director for the university of Erfurt, he applied at once to Wieland, as a man whose fitness for the post was proved by his published books. The poet did not find the situation an agreeable one; but he was soon invited by the Duchess of Weimar to become tutor to the young duke; and various unsolicited compliments were paid to his genius by other princes and nobles. Nor were other classes of the community less discriminating. German authors have usually had a resource in tuition; for the people considered that they who shewed themselves capable of turning to good advantage their own education, must be well fitted to educate others.

Let us not imagine, however, that literature in Germany was, or is now, a flourishing profession in the pecuniary sense of the term. The nobles, although indeed shorn of their beams, were still the dominant party, and they alone were eligible for either civil or military posts of any consequence. They were no longer, it is true, the rivals or masters of the sovereign, who now kept them in their places by means of a standing army; but the very hopelessness of their subjection to the crown rendered them the more tenacious of their tyrannical hold upon the people. They still kept up their heritable jurisdictions, by means of which they fined, scourged, and put to death the peasant tenants; and many of those ancestral privileges remained intact till the revolution of 1848. The emoluments, therefore, even of those literary men who basked in the sunshine of royalty, were not great. Wieland, for instance, when invited to be tutor to the young Duke of Weimar, was offered £90 a year for his three years of service, and after that, a pension of £23 for life. But let us not smile at this princely generosity in a country and at a time when beef was seven farthings a pound, real less than three-halfpence, and house-rent, fuel, &c., in proportion. A thorough maid-servant thought herself well off with less than £3 a year; a first-rate cook had £4, 3s.; and a maid-of-all-work not quite £2. This was at Frankfort, Berlin, or Vienna; in the country, the remuneration of domestic labour was not so extravagant. When Voss contributed to the *Musen-Almanach*, his precarious income was about £60 a year—a sum which Schiller declared he could live off charmingly with his wife and family—but when he was appointed director of that publication, with a fixed salary of £70 a year, he at once married his Ernestine, with her anxious mother's approbation, which she had hitherto withheld.

Poverty, however, was, and is, no crime and no shame in Germany. It was never there inconsistent with the highest refinement and the most genial sociality. Look at this picture of the *ménage* of the author we have just mentioned: 'In May 1778, Voss became the husband of her whom he so fondly loved, and bore her back to his humble home at Wandsbeck. As, however, the single chamber with which he had been contented during his bachelor-life was now

insufficient, he hired a little garden-pavilion, and here they established themselves as well as the narrow space allowed. A clear and sparkling rill flowed at the foot of their abode; and the trees and flowers that surrounded it gave it an air of cheerfulness and gaiety which, in the eyes of the young lovers, atoned for the absence of everything but the most simple necessities. The evening after their arrival, they visited Claudius, and many a happy evening did they spend in his garden, where a chosen few were wont to meet three or four times a week. Every description of luxury was banished as unsuited to the means of the entertainers; neither tea nor coffee was allowed; beer, home-brewed, with bread and cheese, and sometimes a little cold ham, or bacon, were the only refreshments permitted; but the mirth and good-humour of the party required no stimulants; they were as happy as youth, health, friendship, and congenial society could make them. One evening, it was discovered that the provision of home-brewed beer was exhausted, and even that of cheese was waxing low. Some potatoes, however, and a little rice-soup remained from dinner, and with these, Ernestine tells us, they were as happy as princes. "When Claudius came to spend the evening with us, he always bound his little daughter to his back; she was then laid in our bed till his return home." Campe and Lessing were frequently of the party, and joined in all their innocent gaiety.

'We have lingered on this picture of rural enjoyment, because it proves how possible it is to unite the highest literary culture with the simplest mode of existence, the most perfect refinement of mind and manners with the total absence of wealth or splendour.'

This is delicious; but to complete the idea it conveys, we must give a glimpse of a very different interior, that of Wieland, in which refined comfort is heightened by the same genial warmth: 'The house of my friend is at once elegant and rural. It has a fine kitchen-garden extending to a beautiful wood, which, in its turn, stretches to the banks of the river. I dine every day with the patriarch and his four charming daughters in the library, which commands a view of an extensive and verdant meadow. I inquired who was that robust and handsome youth, mowing the grass around a thicket of roses. It was his son. I for my part assist the mother and daughters in their household duties. Country-life reigns here in all its charming simplicity. Goethe came to dine with us the other day; nothing could be more simple than his manners. It was delightful to see these two poets seated side by side, without jealousy, pretension, or affectation, calling each other by their Christian names, as they did in their youth, resembling much less two *beau esprit* than two good merchants of Gröningen, united by the ties of affection and relationship. The daughters of the great Herder shortly after joined us. Beauty, goodness, wit, genius, and sincere affection—all united in this little room.'

The minnesingers passed away, with the thirteenth century, and the meistersingers were practically extinct at the close of the seventeenth; but the poets of Germany seem gregarious by nature; and in the latter part of the eighteenth century another national association arose of a similar kind, called the *Hainbund*. The *Musen-Almanach*, already mentioned, was established by them as their poetical organ; and the association in the course of time included the names of many distinguished authors, such as the Stolbergs, Schlegels, and Bürger. The earlier members met every Saturday at each other's houses, and there read and criticised their own productions and those of men of more established fame. At times they would assemble in some romantic spot "under the shade of lofty oaks, in the glimmering moonlight, by the side

of murmuring streams or in grassy meads," and there give full vent to that passionate and somewhat exaggerated love of romance and nature which form the principal characteristics of their poetry. On one occasion they went out to a neighbouring village. 'The weather was most lovely,' says Voss; 'the moon full; we gave ourselves up completely to the enjoyments of nature, drank some milk in a peasant's cottage, and then hastened to the open meadows. Here we found a little oak-wood, and at the same moment it occurred to us all to swear the holy oath of friendship, under the shadow of these sacred trees. We crowned our hats with ivy, laid them beneath the spreading branches of the oaks, and clasping each other's hands, danced round the massive trunk. We called on the moon and stars to witness our union, and swore eternal friendship. We pledged ourselves to repeat this ceremony in a still more solemn manner on the first occasion. I was chosen by lot as the head of the Bund.'

Among the compensations of that tribe whose badge is poverty, we find love the most remarkable. Elsewhere, love is usually an episode: here, it is an important part of the history, its golden threads interwoven throughout the whole web. We have seen literary men introduced by their works alone to such offices as they were supposed to be capable of filling with advantage; but the same works gave them entrance—sometimes personally unseen and unknown—into the hearts of women. Klopstock affords an example of this. A friend one day read to him from a letter some criticisms on the *Messiah*, which struck the gratified poet by their depth of thought and poetical feeling. He learned that the critic was a maiden; and although at the moment smarting under a love-disappointment, called on her with a letter of introduction. 'Margaretha Moller was one of the most enthusiastic of Klopstock's admirers. Ardent and imaginative, endowed with talents of no common order, with a heart as warm as her intellect was cultivated, the author of the *Messiah* was in her eyes the ideal of all that was great and good in human nature. To see him, to know him, seemed to her a privilege which would gratify her utmost wishes, but which she could scarcely ever hope to enjoy. Her delight and astonishment may be conceived when she actually heard his name announced. Meta was at that moment engaged in some domestic occupation—no other, we believe, than that of sorting out the household linen—and the room was consequently in no little disorder. Her sister proposed declining the visit for that morning; but the fair enthusiast would not hear of such a suggestion. The linen was quickly concealed, and Klopstock introduced.' In this first interview, at which he found the young lady 'at once so gifted, so amiable, and so charming, that he could hardly avoid giving her the name dearest to him in the world,' a correspondence was agreed upon. He found that she wrote as naturally as she spoke, and that, besides French, she was well acquainted with English, Italian, Latin, and—adds Klopstock—'perhaps Greek, for aught I know.'

Meta never thought of concealing her love—a love which marriage had only the effect of increasing. "Since Klopstock and I have met," writes she to her correspondent Gleim, "I firmly believe that all those who are formed for each other are sure to meet sooner or later. How could I ever dream, when I knew Klopstock only by his *Messiah* and his odes, and so fondly wished for a heart like his, that very heart would one day be mine? . . . Even in my thirteenth year, I thought seriously how I should arrange my life, whether I married or remained single. In the first case, I settled how I should manage my household, educate my children, and above all,

conduct myself towards my husband. I formed the *beau idéal* of the consort I should desire, and Providence has given me precisely him whom I had pictured to myself as the type, the model of human perfection." . . . "I must tell you a new happiness," she writes to another, "which increases the number of my calm enjoyments. Klopstock, who had hitherto written out his compositions himself, begins to dictate them to me! This is indeed a delight! Klopstock's first manuscript is always written by my hand, and thus I am the first to read his beautiful verses! Rejoice in the advent of the second volume of the *Messiah*. Abbadona appears more frequently in the ninth song. Do I love Klopstock particularly as the author of the *Messiah*? Ah, for how many causes do I particularly love him! But on this account more than any other. And what a love is this! How pure, how tender, how full of veneration! I am most anxious he should finish the *Messiah*, not so much on account of the honour which will redound to him in consequence, as of the benefit it will confer on mankind. He never works at it without my praying that God may bless his labours. My Klopstock always writes with tears in his eyes!"

The irritable and melancholy Lessing obtained a wife whose admirable qualities acted like heavenly balm upon the spirit of every one who came near her. 'The spell which Madame Lessing threw over those around her could not fail to exercise a potent influence on a mind like that of her husband's, so keenly alive to all that was good and noble. His irritability decreased; his whole nature seemed tranquillised and softened, and the very spirit of love and concord reigned over the little household.' Wieland's first love was unfortunate, although he was beloved in return. His second was so also; and we mention it because the description of the lady shews, what one is inclined to suspect throughout, that the attachment of the German literary heart is determined by qualities different from physical beauty. 'A greater contrast to Sophia could scarcely be conceived. Julia was plain even to ugliness; somewhat pedantic withal, fond of talking with a loud voice and dictatorial manner, not unlike the picture drawn of the gifted and unfortunate Margaret Fuller. Like her, too, she contrived to make all these imperfections forgotten by her intellectual charms, and exercised on every one who came within her sphere an influence absolutely magical. "There is nothing in the world I would not do—nothing that ought to be done, I mean," Wieland writes to Zimmermann, "to win the hand of Julia; but I fear this is impossible." So it proved. Julia was resolved to live and die in single blessedness, and, strange to say, fulfilled her resolution.' Notwithstanding later attachments, however, his early love was never forgotten. At the ripe age of fifty-five, he once more met Sophia. 'Wieland had inquired after her with some impatience, and seemed most anxious to see her. All at once he perceived her. I saw him tremble; he stepped aside, threw his hat down with a movement at once hasty and tremulous, and hastened towards her. Sophia approached him with extended arms; but instead of accepting her embrace, he seized her hand, and stooped down to conceal his features. Sophia, with a heavenly look, bent over him, and said, in a tone which neither clarion nor hautboys could imitate: "Wieland, Wieland! Yes, it is you—you are ever my dear good Wieland!" Roused by this touching voice, Wieland lifted up his head, looked in the weeping eyes of the friend of his youth, and let his face sink into her arms.'

But the loves of the poets is too extensive a theme for our space, and we shall conclude by citing the case of Bürger after the death of his second wife, to whom he was even madly attached. 'Bürger's poems were peculiar favourites among the fair sex, and one of their

warmest admirers was a Suabian maiden, called Elisa II—. Young, ardent, and romantic to excess, she had hung with rapture over Bürger's poems; she had listened with pitying sympathy to the recital of his love and his sorrows, and her imagination had pictured him under the most attractive form. Wayward and passionate, thoughtless and unreflective, now glad as a child, now plunged into the depths of sadness—"everything by turns, and nothing long"—Elisa was the most charming and the most provoking of her sex. Though far from wealthy, her position was at least independent, and her wit and beauty attracted numerous admirers. As none of her adorers had yet found favour in her eyes, probably because they fell short of the standard of excellence her imagination had formed, she was still unmarried and fancy-free, when the tidings of Molly's [the wife's] death reached her, and awakened feelings which at first she herself scarcely dared to analyse. Bürger, he whose poems had been so long the delight of her heart, now thrilling her with terror, now moving her to tears, was free! That being whom he had so passionately loved was torn from him by the cruel hand of death; and, as Elisa pictured his wild despair, his hopeless anguish, his utter loneliness, her enthusiastic soul warmed with mingled tenderness and pity. To see him, to know him, to console him, this was at first the sole end and aim of all her wishes. Gradually others arose—might she not by her love and care reconcile him to that world which was now become a desert to him, and replace his lost Molly in his heart? She did not pause to consider whether a union with a man double her age, who had already twice entered the bonds of matrimony, would be likely to insure her happiness. She trusted to her charms, to her influence, to efface all remembrance of his beloved Molly, and to mould him to her wishes—a delusion which has blasted the peace of many a fond heart.

Among the names mentioned by our author are not those of Goethe or Schiller, or of the writers who have flourished in our own generation; but these will form the subject of a future work. In the meantime, we have thought that it might not be considered an uninteresting or unsuggestive service to deduce from the present volume some slight account of the compensations of literary life in Germany.

### THE SATURDAY HALF-HOLIDAY AND FRIDAY PAYMENTS.

A MEMORIAL from the Early-closing Association has been laid before the governor and directors of the Bank of England, with a request that they would sanction the movement by closing the Bank at two o'clock on Saturdays, and thereby confer an important privilege on those engaged in that establishment, facilitate the adoption of the practice in the London banks generally, and at the same time give a powerful impetus to the cause in other quarters.

Upwards of eleven hundred of the leading city firms have given their hearty concurrence to this proposition, believing that no inconvenience can arise to the public from such alteration—being immediately effected, and their names are affixed to the memorial. It sets forth that this generous concession will not only enable many thousands of the mercantile and industrial classes, with their families—without infringing on the Sunday—to participate in those interchanges of friendship, and to take that healthful relaxation, which constitute some of the chief enjoyments, and even necessities of life; but also that an indirect result of great importance will arise from it, in the more general payment of wages on the Friday instead of the Saturday.

It is almost impossible to over-estimate the advantages of such a change. 'When a working instead of a leisure day,' says a committee of the House of Commons, appointed to consider this subject, 'succeeds the receipt of wages, the workman encounters fewer temptations to dissipate his earnings at the gin-shop, instead of employing them in the purchase of necessities for his family. If gentlemen-manufacturers, master-tradesmen, and farmers were aware of the benefits which must result to the labouring-class from paying their wages on an earlier day than Saturday, especially if that day precede a market-day, your committee entertain no doubt that feelings of kindness, as well as duty, would soon cause the practice to become general.'

And again: 'If the labourer does not receive his wages in proper time on the Saturday to allow him Sunday as a day of rest or recreation, he is manifestly injured by being deprived of that portion of time which it has been the design of laws, both human and divine, to secure to him. If, on the other hand, he receives his wages in time to enable him to make his purchases on the Saturday evening, he is committing an injustice on the shopkeeper by causing him to sacrifice his day of rest by delaying his purchases to the Sunday.'

Nevertheless, we must remember that the absolute and universal stoppage of Sunday trading is impossible so long as the poor are so infamously lodged as they are at present. When seven or eight persons occupy the same room, eating and sleeping, the presence, in addition, of a leg of mutton hanging from the ceiling—which is their only 'safe'—is far from wholesome on the Saturday night, nor is the morsel itself rendered more savoury by the process for the ensuing day; but with respect to commodities which are not perishable, they need never be bought upon the Sunday by persons who receive their wages before the preceding evening. All the weekly labourers in the Queen's employment are paid on Friday, and all those in the government establishments either on that day or before Saturday afternoon; while the same is the case with the Metropolitan and City police forces. Moreover, all the Friday-paying firms agree that their men do not keep worse time, and are not less fitted for their duties on Saturday by reason of the change.

The Association, as might have been expected, have indeed been far more successful in effecting this alteration of pay-day than in procuring a diminution of the hours of toil. It is hard to persuade the commercial mind that a few hours given is not a few hours lost, nor does it quite see the necessity of 'refreshing the machine' at all—in the case of other people.

Still, there is a very large minority of liberal-minded merchants, manufacturers, and traders, who have sympathised with the early-closing movement, and adopted more or less entirely the Saturday half-holiday, including the Stock Exchange; Lloyd's; the Baltic Coffee-house; a large majority of the insurance companies; the General Post-office in some departments; the railway companies in certain divisions; the distillers; many of the brewers; the hop-factors; the leather-factors; several of the great printers; the wholesale fruiterers; the wholesale stationers; the wholesale booksellers; numerous merchants and brokers; with all the great warehousemen to the north and south of Cheapside, engaged in the Manchester, Bradford, Leeds, Coventry, Leicester, Nottingham, and Scotch trades. While, as an example of the progress of the cause, 'her Majesty's judges, and subsequently the lord chancellor, have established new rules touching the service of pleadings, notices, summonses, &c., to facilitate the carrying out of the movement in the legal profession; and,



readily availing themselves of these new rules, upwards of seven hundred of the leading London solicitors now close their offices on Saturday at two o'clock.

'The bankers, in some of the principal cities in the north of England, including Liverpool and Manchester, as also in Scotland, have for some years past carried out the half-holiday movement.'

The testimonies of many of the more important firms who have long adopted Early Closing, are very gratifying. It in reality appears that, 'whilst they have thus conferred an important boon on those in their employ, for which the latter are most grateful, they generally get as much work done in the shorter time as they formerly did in the more lengthened hours of business. Happily for the cause, this is no mere theory, which may or may not be correct, but the actual experience of business-men whose names stamp their statements with truth, and who, moreover, could have no motive to mislead the public in the matter. This pleasing result is, no doubt, partly owing to the greater heart, and more thorough concentration of purpose with which workmen naturally apply themselves to their calling when cheered by the prospect of a few hours of extra relaxation at the end of the week; and partly to the augmented restorative influence exercised by that prolonged cessation from toil.'

The employers sometimes require an extra half-hour *per diem*, in order to make up for the Saturday half-holiday, and their labourers are very ready to give it. Without this exaction, however, such a firm as Barclay and Perkins are able to assert that 'they have closed business entirely on Saturday, at two o'clock, for the last eighteen months, and the plan has occasioned no inconvenience or obstacle to the due execution of our regular work; on the contrary, it has resulted in greater convenience to all concerned.'

Chubb and Son 'have closed at 1 p.m. on Saturday, for the last eighteen months, and find the system answers very satisfactorily in both their manufactories (London and Wolverhampton).'

Alexander Grant and Brothers, who close at two o'clock on Saturday, declare that it 'has been very beneficial to ourselves, as well as to our people for whose advantage it was adopted. We get quite as much, if not more, work done, and a better class of men offer themselves for employment.'

The Patent Galvanising and Corrugating Iron Company has closed at two in the summer months, and four in the winter, and the proprietors 'have found no inconvenience whatever in their arrangement, but quite the reverse, as their men have done precisely as much work since shortening the hours of labour.'

The firm of Truman, Hanbury, Buxton, and Co., whose men leave work so early as at half-past twelve, assert this: 'Three years ago, we adopted the plan of giving the men in our employ a half-holiday on Saturdays. . . . We now complete in five days and a half that which formerly occupied six days to do, and this without any inconvenience; and in the long-run we believe we are gainers rather than otherwise by so doing. Our men are decidedly improved; we get better servants, and the work is done more heartily. . . . We pay all our men at eight o'clock each Saturday morning.'

We have no room for further quotations; but nothing can be more gratifying to those who wish well to humanity than such testimonies from practical men to the commercial benefits which ensue from putting our own fingers to lighten the heavy burdens upon the shoulders of our labouring brethren. Of the moral advantages of such alleviation from toil, no man can doubt who reads the evidence here placed before him.

The physical necessity for some such change is obvious to all who are acquainted with the business

streets of London and our manufacturing towns, and have marked the frames and faces of the passers-by. In Scotland, or rather—as we fear we must restrict ourselves to stating—in Edinburgh, there is no such conflict for the bare life; no such penning in unwholesome atmospheres the whole day long; no such ceaseless offering up of human health at the desk and counter altars, as in many other places. The hours of toil are certainly not so numerous as in English towns; and the Early Closing Movement—the Saturday Half-holiday—is, in addition, generally observed.

### THE SCOTCHMAN IN IRELAND.

The *Times* correspondent and such-like literary locusts would appear to have exhausted the Green Isle and the Irish utterly; but the author of *Ballytubber, or a Scotch Settler in Ireland*,\* proves to us that there is something to be said upon the subject still. It really is a remarkable book for some reasons; and not the less that we have in it the Thistle reproaching the Shamrock with its unornamental appearance; the pot condemning the kettle upon the ground of its being black underneath; in plain terms, one who is familiar with Edinburgh's Old Town, and the Cowgate, giving the rough side of his tongue to the city of Belfast and the sister-land, upon the score, forsooth, of its being overcrowded and not overclean.

Mr Virgilius Penman, as the author calls himself, is certainly not inclined to be complimentary; but there is such an air of truth about what he goes on to say concerning Irish farm-letting, as proves it to be a personal experience. He is himself a Scotch settler in want of a farm. Such excellent demesnes are offered to him (upon paper) in the Irish advertisements, that he scarcely knows which to choose; all 'in most quiet and respectable localities; all 'in sporting counties; all 'in the neighbourhood of Protestant churches, good schools, and market-towns.' Some of these turn out to be such as the thriving city of Eden, in the United States, appeared, in reality, to Martin Chuzzlewit and Company; some are only 'put into the newsgazettes in order to meet the landlord's eye, while, all the time, they are engaged to some one at a certain rent, or intended to be retained in the agent's own hands; and some are advertised solely for the purpose of ascertaining from applicants their marketable value, in order to raise or fix a rent for their present tenants; whereby strangers are often induced to incur long and expensive journeys fruitlessly.'

Let it be granted, however, that the unfortunate settler gets his stock and tillage-farm at last, consisting of 300 acres, and situated in that most civilised of Irish counties, Dublin; and suppose that his horses, cattle, sheep, are all that could be wished, and that he is fortunate in his husbandmen; even with these advantages, he is not, it seems, an enviable agriculturist. His widders are slaughtered nightly, and the skins alone left to tell the tale, while the shepherd who narrates the misfortune is himself privy to the crime; or the sheep again suffer, and this time by a reverse of the felony, their wool being taken and their bodies left torn and bruised, and perished with the cold; or the manes and tails of the plough-horses are found shorn to the skin, and even the tails of the milch-cows laid under contribution.

The settler's most difficult task, however, seems to be the management of some twenty farm-labourers: five of whom, being men, are appointed to the horses;

\* Houlston and Wright. London. 1858.



and 'fifteen women, ten of whom without shoes or stockings, in short, with one-third of their fair superficies in *puris naturalibus*—their heads, in most instances, uncovered—their vestments consist chiefly of the cast-off attire of both sexes, tucked together by pins and threads, and their hair smeared into cakes by *ham-grease*, and folded up under a ribbon; others have it hanging, in slattern folds about their ears, or twisted like snakes around their temples.' At six o'clock A.M., the work of these farm-labourers is (supposed) to begin; and at the same hour, allowing an interval of two hours 'from eleven to one, they (very readily) retire. The wages for women are 8d. per diem; and for men, from 16d. to 18d. Let the unfortunate farmer relate his own experience of day the first:

'Day the First.—With the sound of the morning-bell, precisely at the hour of six, our illustrious husbandman enters the field.' One only of his ploughmen is up to time; one has forgotten his hame-sticks, and has left his horses grazing by the way until he "just go fetch them;" another has let slip out of his hand one of his spirited mares, and is pursuing her about the farm; the fourth has slept in "because his wife was sick;" and the fifth has gone to the forge, having neglected to go on the preceding evening. . . . Of the number of females engaged, two only are forward at the hour appointed, and these are a soldier's widow and daughter. About an hour hence, a noisy band, singing and frolicking on their way, is seen advancing on the field; and at every hour or half-hour from this till past noon are stragglers coming in. The morning, it is true, has afforded a sorry start; but patience is a virtue, and hopes are entertained of a full muster for the afternoon. At the hour of one the roll is called. Twelve tell up; for though the complement has now appeared on the ground, three of the number are missing—gone off to meet their little boy or little girl, their brother or sister, who was to fetch their "bit o' bread and sup o' tay."

'Day the second is not much better, and day the third is worse; so that, if we are to believe the author of *Ballytubber*, the Scotch emigrant in search of a farm, who is not gifted with the patience of Job and the purse of Fortunatus, had better go further afield than into the sister-island. Nevertheless, as Mr Penman does stay in the place after all, one may conclude that things get better in time. Here is a description of one of the best contrivances, perhaps, for making them better that has yet been hit upon by those interested in Ireland's welfare—namely, the Court of Encumbered Estates. Its importance causes us—in true Irish fashion—to end our notice of Mr Penman's experiences with an account of that institution, without which they would never have begun. The court is held in Henrietta Street, and the auction generally commences about noon.

'You approach from this street through a goodly dwelling-house, now converted into offices in connection with the business of the court; thence by a long and narrow passage in the rear of this building to the court-room itself. On entering the disenchanted hall, you will naturally uncover unmindful of the counter-example of some gentlemen you will see there—they are up from the wild countries where a new hat is a novelty, and Baron R—ds is a man of feeling. Taking your stand or seat as accommodation will afford, and running your eyes over the interior of the chamber, you will see a vast number of men seated on the different rows of benches; some with sharp, lively, trickish looks; others with sad and sorrowful countenances; and some, again, complacently watching at their ease the progress of the business. These three divisions of the company are the lawyers, nominal owners, and intended purchasers; and each order may readily be distinguished

by the various expressions and emotions impressed upon their features. Some, you will perceive, are following the biddings with a nervous and visible anxiety; others engaged in the perusal of and pencilling on the margin of Rentals; whilst a third order are making notes, and conning over legal documents. The scene, viewed apart from its merits, has something grave and impressive in moral effect; relating perhaps, as it may, to some once noble patrimony, some once hospitable but now deserted habitation, where festivity and mirth seemed to promise endurance with the rising and setting sun, about to depart for ever from one whose name has been identified with the soil, whose lease or manorial tenure, once counted by centuries, is now within a few minutes of its eventful end—the glory of an illustrious ancestry about to be for ever severed from the territory which some noble founder had "called after his own name!"

#### THE FIRST DAY OF JUNE.

SWEET June, I greet thee on thy birthday morn  
With song and gladness; now my heart grows young,  
As many blisses on its chords are strung  
As bright-eyed flowers thy new-wed robe adorn.  
Hail to thy coming o'er yon eastern hills,  
Treading on gorgeous clouds whose humid locks  
Are steeped in heaven's own purple; the high rocks  
Gleam on thy path like gold; thy glory fills  
Mountain and vale, the meadows and their streams;  
The sweet birds in the forest are awake,  
And of a new-born joy like mine partake—  
The whole earth of its primal Sabbath dreams,  
While fragrant airs in wooing whispers come  
Kissing the opening flowers to brighter bloom.

J. D.

#### 'A MAINE LAW THREE HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

When whisky was first introduced into Scotland, it appears to have been used only as a medicine, and to have been kept strictly under the lock and key of the medical practitioners, as it now is within those American towns where the Maine Law is rigorously enforced, backed by the sympathy and support of the people. A portion of the medical practitioners of Edinburgh—now the Royal College of Surgeons—in 1505 united in their own persons the rather incongruous duties of surgeons and barbers, and, in that capacity, applied to the town-council, in accordance with the customs of the age, to be formed into a separate incorporation. The town-council granted the prayer of 'their bill and supplication,' by issuing the 'seill of cause, granted be the towne-counsell of Edinburgh, to the craftis of Surregeury and Barbouris,' dated July 1, 1505. In the spirit of the times, this document—amongst other exclusive privileges conferred on the newly incorporated body—provided and declared 'that na person, man nor woman, within this burgh, mak nor sell any aquavite within the samyn, except the saidis maisteris, brether and freemen of the craftis, under paine of the escheit of the samyn, but [without] favours.' This charter was ratified and confirmed by an act of the parliament of Scotland, passed in the reign of Charles I., November 17, 1641. The whisky-bottle had thus been in the exclusive keeping of the medical profession for nearly a century and a half, and, by this act, it appeared to be irrecoverably placed in their hands.—*Rise and Progress of Whisky Drinking in Scotland*, by D. MacLaren. Edinburgh: Oliphant.

Printed and Published by W. & R. CHAMBERS, 47 Paternoster Row, LONDON, and 339 High Street, EDINBURGH. Also sold by WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 23 Upper Sackville Street, DUBLIN, and all Booksellers.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 241.

SATURDAY, AUGUST 14, 1858.

PRICE 13d.

## LATTER-DAY COACHMEN.

AN elaborate monograph on the omnibus-drivers of London, and their interesting congeners the conductors, would prove an invaluable contribution to the natural history of mankind. Philosophers are much to blame for having allowed the habits of this important class of beings to escape their observation; and unless they make an early attempt to fill up the deplorable hiatus that exists in our knowledge, we shall cease to regard them with anything like respect. My own researches have led me to place the omnibus-driver between the fossil stage-coachman and the modern railway-guard, as I am convinced that he partakes of the nature of each of these distinct types. My endeavours to assign a true position in the chain of being to the conductor have unfortunately been less successful. The peculiarities of the driver are not well marked, owing to his transitional character. Now, his thick shawl wrappings, his countless capes, and his purple visage, recall the old stager; and now, his trim figure and jaunty air remind us of his connection with the railway official. The conductor is subject to still greater variation, his forms being truly Protean. Now he seems a groom, now a curate; sometimes one might mistake him for a decayed tradesman, a man about town, a ticket-of-leave holder, and sometimes, wonderful to relate, for a gentleman. My local habitation is situated at a nice inconvenient distance from Charing Cross, and my frequent journeys to and from town afford me many opportunities for studying the physical and mental characteristics of buss-men.

The Brown omnibuses pass my door every quarter of an hour. From nine o'clock till eleven, these celebrated vehicles are crowded with government officials, West-end banking-clerks, wealthy tradesmen, and all those varieties of the human race comprised under the head of men of business. I have an indescribable dread of these early passengers, and seldom venture to accompany them. They converse in a language I do not understand, and make free use of those mysterious words *consols*, *dividend*, *percentage*, *stock*, and *discount*, the true import of which I have never been able to master. All these early commercial birds look as if they had picked up the golden worm, and they all bear the mint-mark of respectability. The old gentlemen who ride inside, and sit staring at each other in grim silence, are unquestionably respectable; so are the severe fathers of families who discuss the state of the money-market on the front-seats; and so, indeed, are those pale-faced boys in long coats and tight collars, who smoke huge meerschaums and

fat cigars on the roof. Nevertheless, I would rather not ride in such good company. I would rather wait till noon, when the mothers and daughters of our suburb begin to besiege the Brown busses, when the driver is being continually requested to pull up for another lady, and when the conductor hears nothing but a rustle of silk dresses and a clanking of iron hoops. The fair ones are bent on shopping, and will return in a few hours loaded with ducks of bonnets and divine mantles. Of course they ride inside, and I have seldom anybody to dispute with me my right to the box-seat.

My favourite driver is young Webb, a stripling over whose head some sixty summers may have flown. I do not know how the veteran came by the prefix of *young*, but young Webb he is, and young Webb he will remain, until his turn comes to take a trip in that dismal black omnibus which carries only one inside. His youthful spirits may have procured him the title; but I am inclined to believe that there is an old Webb hanging about the stables, and that my young friend is his son. This opinion is not without foundation, as mysterious allusions to the 'old party' are not uncommon in the driver's speeches. Young Webb looks out of place on an omnibus, and feels his degraded position acutely. He drove four horses in former times on the broad Oxford Road—a fact which he takes care to mention every time he sees me. He dresses in a costume approaching that worn by him in happier days, when, as he says, 'nobody thought them railways would answer, and when coachmen was almost as well cared for as bishops.' A light drab-coat ornamented with large pearl buttons covers his portly person; gaiters of the same colour protect his well-shod feet, and an ancient beaver-hat with a broad turned-up brim shades his rubeicund face. The hot weather does not seem to affect him in the least, and he holds blouses and straw-hats in great contempt. Plenty of beef and an extra allowance of porter, he assures me, keep his head cool in the 'blazing-hot' weather. Young Webb is very communicative; but it is rather difficult to get at the meaning of his enigmatic sentences. I will endeavour to report a conversation we held together a few days since; but his speeches want a running accompaniment of winks, elbow-nudges, and flourishes of the whip, which cannot appear on paper. We were passing the establishment known as Mr De Fluke's Homœopathic Institute, when I ventured to address Young Webb on the subject of that medical man's capabilities.

'Oh, you want to know something about the doctor, do you? Wery likely. Perhaps this ain't the

right shop though; perhaps you'd better apply over the way, with which establishment there ain't no connection.'

'Do you know the gentleman?' I asked as mildly as possible.

'Do I know him? Ah, now, I see what you're driving at. I know him fast enough. If he wasn't a awful vagabond, he'd perhaps be a most respectable man; but what might be, and what is, is two very different horses.'

I assented to the truth of his last proposition, and requested to be furnished with further particulars.

'My opinion don't stand for much, sir,' continued the mysterious driver; 'but I generally knows what o'clock it is at dinner-time; and it's my private opinion that Dr De Fluke is a cure. Now, I'll just give an idea of the man as he is, leaving what he might be out of the question. This is him to the life. He's got a long white calico blind always drawn down to the very bottom of the window, and a gold-headed cane, and all the rest of it. When the shutters is shut, Heaven only knows; but I suppose it's after everybody's abed; and when they're opened, I can't say, I'm sure, but very likely after everybody's up. Oh, he's a peculiar party, that he is!'

Not exactly seeing the connection between the doctor's shutters and his private character, I asked my friend to explain the hidden meaning contained in his words.

'There's nothing to explain,' said he; 'the calico blind speaks for itself. But that ain't all. There's his advertisements in the penny papers about his inwisable pills which ain't feasible. (Webb is very proud of this adjective.) 'I'm sure I hope them pins' heads may do the folks as takes them as much good as they does him; but what I hopes, and what I believes, is also different horses. But that's not all, sir. Look here—he's actually got a gallows-great letter-box in his front-door, with a hundred and forty-nine letters in it—all of them stuffed full of postage-stamps. This is merely a houltime of Dr De Fluke. If you want to know more about him, you go over to the Marks of Granby and have a drop of something warm—ginger-brandy, with a little bit of sugar, is very good; but rum-shrub has its merits. If you light a Hawaiian afterwards, I'm not the one to find fault with you. When you've taken your drop of comfort, just go to the bar and ask for Crissy the postman, and they'll bring him dat to you. Then take him very quietly aside, and whisper in his ear that you want to know something about the doctor; and tell him that young Webb sent you. Oh, he'll give you full particulars, he will! Oh, he just is a cure, and no mistake!'

At this moment, Mr Webb pulled up for a passenger, who had scarcely seated himself when my friend asked him whether he knew anything of Dr De Fluke—'a most respectable party, sir—most respectable!'

The mythical personage alluded to as Crissy the postman, is Webb's authority for everything. It was only yesterday that he refused to give me any opinion as to the probability of having wet weather until he had 'reckoned it over' with Crissy.

Mr Higgins is a scholar and a gentleman, though he condescends to drive the one o'clock omnibus. His tastes are literary; and he passes much of his time in 'putting together some verses on a coachman's life.' Start not, reader! there are 'mute inglorious Miltons' on the box-seat, as well as elsewhere; nay, improbable as it may seem, I can bear witness to the artistic powers of a conductor! Mr Higgins is a severe critic, and does not spare the highest reputations. He will tell you that such a writer isn't of much account; that another is going to the dogs, and that a third had better shut up shop. He makes up, however, for the abuse he so freely bestows on some writers, by the lavish praises he awards to his favourites. He

almost worships Eliza Cook, and is for ever quoting her poems, introducing each recitation as 'that pretty little verse by Miss Eliza,' or 'one of Miss Eliza's best.' He invariably asks me whether there is anything now in the book-line; and is extremely angry when I reply in the negative. When he hears a new song, he makes a note of it for my especial edification. 'I heard a pretty little thing last night, sir,' he will say. 'I gave a little musical supper to some friends from the country; and one of the young women—my wife's cousin, in fact—sang a song I think you'd like to have a copy of. I'm sure I forget the name of it; but it begins: "Alone on the desert, alone, all alone—Alone on the desert am I." Then I think it goes: "My good steed has fallen, my pathway is flown"—then—I forgot how the last line comes in; but it's something about being "left here to die." It's a sweet pretty thing, if I could only remember it. You see, sir, it describes how a poor fellow wanders away from the caravan which contains his wife and family, and is overcome by the heat and the dusty roads. However, just as he is at the very last gasp, the bells of the camels are heard tinkling in the distance, and he and his animal are saved by the proprietor of the caravan. It nearly made me make a fool of myself, I can assure you, sir; and I felt quite relieved when Mary Anne (that's my wife's cousin) began jingling a bunch of keys in imitation of the camels' bells.' Mr Higgins has promised to favour me with a sight of his own composition, which I am convinced must be a literary curiosity.

Jones is a sporting driver. His face is long and thin like a horse's; the brim of his hat is perfectly flat; his coat is short; his waistcoat is long, and his trousers fit so tightly to his legs, that I have come to the conclusion that he must sleep in them. I think he has a notion that I am a horse-watcher, as he is always asking me to put him up to a good thing for the Ascot cup. He divides time not by the Gregorian, but by the Racing Calendar, and talks of the *Flying Dutchman* year, the *Teddington* year, and so on, as if all the world could understand him. Jones is not an interesting person, nevertheless he has his admirers, and more than one of the conductors swear by him.

Omnibus-driving has an acidifying effect upon some dispositions, at least I should judge so from the chronic peevishness of old Baxter, with whom I have often a little skirmishing-match. He labours under the delusion that he is a victim of continual persecution. When he is not at enmity with his passengers, he will inform them of the cruelty of his masters, who expect him to work night and day for a paltry little bit of dirt which is scarcely worth pocketing. Sometimes he will rave at the other omnibus companies, and point to the miserable condition of their cattle, or animadvert upon the upstart incapables who are intrusted with the reins. Stoppages in the street work him up to a pitch of frenzy, and will, I fear, some day bring on a fit of apoplexy. Whenever he is at a loss for a topic to grumble at, he falls back upon his conductor, who appears to be a very mild youth, but who, according to the driver, is little less than a fiend in more or less human shape.

These are a few of the varieties of the *genus* bus-man which have fallen under my immediate notice; countless others equally interesting await the coming of the monographer who shall classify and name them.

The cad or conductor has been much calumniated. He is considered to be the embodiment of all that is low and brutal. Even Bon Gaultier speaks disparagingly of him in that celebrated line:

I hold the gray barbarian lower than the Christian cad; which is equal to saying, that the cad is the most degraded type of civilised man. For my own part,

I have generally found the end to be a sprightly good-natured creature, rather too fond of indulging in 'chaff,' but capable of displaying considerable attachment to his regular customers. It would be impossible, within the narrow limits of this article, to do justice to my favourite conductors, but I cannot resist a temptation to lay before the reader a characteristic anecdote of Mr Edward Brown, or, as he is sometimes called, Smart Ned.

My friend Bilberry sometimes accompanies me to town; and as he has a strong objection to mount the box, I sacrifice my own comfort on the altar of friendship by riding inside. Bilberry is a popular lecturer of considerable fame, and what is more to the point, a very charming companion. He is a huge man, with a jolly round face, which is slightly noted by the best of clarets. He dresses in a very clerical style; and his turned-up hat, gold spectacles, and black suit, gave him the outward semblance of some high-church dignitary. A few mornings ago, we met at the corner of the road, and waited for our omnibus, which happened to be the one to which Mr Brown is attached. On our way to town, I could not help noticing that worthy's frequent glances at my portly friend. Every now and then he would peep cautiously into the vehicle, and look at Bilberry's hat, his shoes, or his spectacles. At last he dismounted from his elevated post, and took up a position on the step, so that he might enjoy an uninterrupted view of the lecturer. He seemed completely fascinated with the massive gold spectacles, and never averted his gaze for a moment. At Charing Cross I got out, and Bilberry followed. Brown touched his hat to him with a reverential air.

'Beg your pardon, sir,' said he; 'may I speak with you a minute?'

'What is it, my man—what is it?' asked my friend.

'I'm afraid, sir, you'll think me very rude, but the fact is, me and the driver has a bet on about you.'

'A bet about me, man? What do you mean?' Bilberry is rather irascible, and will not be trifled with.

'Well, sir, it's rather a ticklish question to put to you, but ain't you Cardinal Wiseman?'

'Cardinal Wiseman!' roared Bilberry, flourishing his cane. 'Do you mean to insult me, you impertinent rascal. I have a very good mind to—'

My excited friend could not finish his sentence before Smart Ned had slammed the door, mounted his perch, and shouted out at the top of his voice: 'All right, Bill! Drive on! It is his Humour!'

### SOCIALISM IN GREAT BRITAIN.

SOME years ago, the present generation witnessed what we may probably regard as the last expiring efforts of a school of political and social reformers, whose name is perhaps more unpopular and less respected than that of any other sect of philosophy. The extreme section of the Republican party in France, and some of the most earnest and liberal members of the clergy and laity of the Church of England, were each engaged in their respective countries in endeavouring to lay the foundation of a new system of society, by which all the worst evils of the present phase of human affairs were to be avoided, and which was to effect, sooner or later, a complete moral revolution throughout the civilised world. The failure of the political Socialists of France, and of the Christian Socialists in England, was complete and decisive; and it is not likely that we shall, during the lifetime of the present generation, see another attempt made

to carry out in practical experiment the principles of the economical system vaguely denominated Socialism. This being the case, it is possible to inquire into the nature and abstract merits of its doctrines at more leisure, and with more impartiality, than could be expected at a time when the questions at issue were presented in a practical shape, and appeared as subjects of political contention rather than of philosophic discussion. And, though such an inquiry may savour somewhat too much of a 'warring with the dead,' which is at once unprofitable and undignified, it has its value both for those whose minds have been attracted by the brilliant promises of the Socialistic writers and speakers, and for those who have rejected their system as a monstrous and palpable absurdity, without any very clear idea of its character, or of the definite objections which have been conclusively urged against it. There are thousands of the working-classes, and among them often the most intelligent and estimable, who have neither forgotten nor wholly lost faith in the doctrines which they or their fathers first learned some quarter of a century ago. They cling to the idea that existing evils, and the inequalities of human conditions, are the fruit, not of any causes within the control of the sufferers, or beyond all human control whatever, but of an abnormal state of society, which might be cured and rectified, but for the obtuseness of those who are not stung into reflection, and the selfishness of those to whose lot have fallen the prizes of fortune. Holding this belief, they are naturally and rightfully discontented with their fate, and disposed to murmur against all who are more happily situated, as against those who keep them out of their due.

These are men who deserve attentive and respectful sympathy; and the social theories on which they rest their hopes of a good time coming are entitled to be heard with patience, to be elucidated with fairness, and to be refuted with care and in good feeling. The horror with which the name of Socialism is still regarded in the spheres of sober and commonplace conservatism, had its origin in the associations attached to it by the earlier and less-considerate professors of the doctrine. The idea which the term is intended to convey is simple enough. As generally used and understood, Socialism implies the association of labour, while Communism infers the association of property. The Socialist advocates the extinction of all competition for employment or for custom, for profit or for wages. He would organise the industry of the country after a republican fashion, dividing among the labourers the produce of their toil, instead of a stipulated sum in wages from the master-capitalist, to whom that produce now belongs. He would have the labourer to work not for a master, as in our factories, nor for himself, as on the small farms of France, or in the small workshops of Britain, but jointly for himself and his fellow-workmen. The Communist proposes, in addition, that the produce, instead of being divided, shall be held in common property by all. These theories are put forward, not as plans to be forthwith carried into effect by a sudden and violent revolution in the whole frame of society, but as the natural and most hopeful development towards which civilisation should tend.

The unhealthiness, folly, and mischievous nature of competition is the idea that lies at the root of the idea. Competition is regarded as the master-evil of society; nor—unreasonable though it be—is this view unnatural. It is not surprising that men, seeing

only the mechanism through which an effect is produced, should mistake that mechanism for the cause. It is but as if some one, not seeing the engine at work, should attribute the motion of the wheels and shafts to the revolving fly-wheel. It is natural that men of sensitive benevolence should be pained and outraged as they witness the ceaseless jar, and jostle, and struggle of life. It is terrible, in very truth, to see how, in every business, in every rank and grade of existence, men are crowding one another out of the comforts and decencies of life—sometimes actually elbowing one another out of life itself—merely in the effort to make their own way, or even to maintain their own ground. It is not wonderful that men more philanthropic than philosophical should regard this scramble and strife as wanton and needless, and attribute to it the sufferings of which it is the instrument; forgetting that, if it were to cease, while the want of room continued to impede progress, stagnation and suffocation must be the result.

The great object was to discover some system of social arrangements by which the present evils and inequalities of human life might be avoided or redressed. Believing that these misfortunes sprang principally or wholly from the competitive principle which underlies all existing social institutions, and from the selfishness which it engenders, something to supersede this mainspring of society was sought for. Association and organisation from without, instead of organisation naturally arising from competition among the individual members of the social body, were expected to remodel the world. By this means the socialists hoped to insure that every man should have a sufficiency of leisure, and an adequate share of the produce of the common labour. By this means they hoped so to adjust the supply of all articles of desire to the wants of the community, as that neither scarcity nor repletion should ever afflict them. It was their intention so to distribute labour among different occupations, as that none should ever be unemployed because his particular trade was overstocked, or should be forced to labour day and night for a remuneration which hardly suffices to save him from dying of hunger. It was their endeavour, moreover, to pave the way for a juster and more equal distribution of the produce of human labour and abstinence, than at present exists. Pure Socialism, as the word is understood in this country, would achieve this simply by a more equitable method of partition, and by such a general diffusion of education as would preserve and elevate the classes now poor by reason of ignorance and vice. Communism, with less patience and more audacity, would sweep away at once all inequalities of fortune, by destroying at one blow the institution of private property. The writers and preachers of this doctrine propose to return to that which may not improbably have been the first condition of human society, and which is not unlike the form of proprietary rights subsisting among the nomad tribes of the east. The community, state or family, is to be the sole proprietor; distributing to all, not according to their deserts, but according to their needs. All labour is to be employed and directed by the state; the produce is to belong to the state; and the state is to be responsible for the comfortable maintenance of each individual citizen. Now, there is the widest possible difference between these two theories. The former proposes simply a different organisation of industry from that at present subsisting; the latter demands a complete reconstruction of human society, hardly to be accomplished without a radical change in human nature. The objections to the schemes of the Socialist lie in matters of practice and of detail, and amount on the whole to this: that the plan could not be made to work, and that if it were set in action,

its working would produce results of very questionable benefit to society. Communism is liable to objections far more vital and fundamental; as a theory which could only be carried out by the annihilation of all existing rights, which would be an enormous retrogression in civilisation, and could hardly fail to prove most fatal both to the material and the moral wellbeing of mankind. It seems exceedingly improbable that, under a system which should render it impossible to dismiss a labourer for idleness, which should deprive him of the stimulus to industry afforded by the stern necessity of earning his bread, and under which he would derive only an almost inappreciable individual advantage from the immediate results of his toil, men would labour as diligently and heartily as when their present and their future comfort, if not their very existence, depend on their own exertions. One great economist, who is inclined to look with favour upon the communistic scheme of society, expresses a strong belief that the influence of public opinion would be sufficient to prevent any man from shirking the task assigned to him. That such influence, in a community so constituted as to give it the fullest possible effect, would be very powerful, we can hardly doubt; but it is by no means certain that it would obtain labour half as effectual as that of a workman at present paid by the piece; and it is not likely that many men will be found to labour as assiduously for the community as they would if working on their own account and for their own sole profit.

In thus speaking of Communism, we are comparing it of course with the best developed portions of the actual fabric of industrial organisation, and with the still more healthy forms towards which it may seem to tend. Tried by this test, compared with the condition of the intelligent and well-paid mechanic, or that of such a peasant-proprietary as exists in Flanders, Switzerland, and the western provinces of America, the Communistic state of society will not appear to most minds enviable, beneficial, or attractive. But to the Dorsetshire peasant, whose family have to be supported on eight or ten shillings a week, or to the London seamstress who earns some sixpence a day at most by sixteen hours' constant toil, the position of the member of a community in which there should be no squalid poverty, and no grinding overwork, must seem an object of fervent desire. It appears, then, that a social system based on the institution of private property may be made far more desirable than that of Communism: it is equally certain, that there are phases of our present system which amply justify those who believe them to be irremediable under that system in sighing after one in which there should be no poor.

It must not be forgotten, however, that under a Communistic régime, all those restraints which are at present mechanically effected by the necessary operation of our social institutions—restraints on indolence and indulgence, coercion to industry and to economy, checks on an increase of population more rapid than that of food, and the like—must be artificially imposed by the legislation of the community, and enforced by penal statutes. Numberless matters which now are regulated by the necessities inherent in what may be called the individualistic organisation of society, or safely left to individual discretion under the inevitable control of those necessities, must under Communism be ordered and settled by law. What scope there would be left for individuality of thought and action—what degree of personal freedom could subsist with such a system—cannot be accurately determined; but we can hardly doubt that a tendency towards the tyranny of a most oppressive uniformity would be one of the very worst perils involved in the theory of the Communist. In this respect, his doctrine contrasts

most unfavourably with the work of the practical Socialist, whose 'labour-partnerships,' at least so far as they have yet been actually tried, have done much to develop individual character and personal dignity on the part of their members. That the tyranny of a Socialist organisation which should embrace the whole industry of a country, leaving all trades and workmen at the mercy of a vast centralised administration, would be intolerably severe, no clear-sighted person can well doubt. But the habit of working together with others in a self-governed association, with the feeling of strong personal interest in the work done, and in the dignity of independence which is so highly prized by the educated British workman, is a training, moral and industrial, than which it would not be easy to devise a better.

A few such associations are still flourishing, of which we need only advert to the most successful—the Rochdale Co-operative Store—which does infinite credit to the working-men who founded and managed it, and which has been the best possible school, in every sense, for all connected with it. Institutions of this kind may, and generally do fail, either from want of capital or from want of the necessary qualities of patience, prudence, resolution, and mutual confidence and forbearance on the part of their members. But there is no reason whatsoever why, if these requisites be found, they should not achieve success; and there is every reason to wish that they should do so, as much for the sake of the virtues they call forth, and the valuable lessons inculcated by their difficult struggles towards security and prosperity, as for the material benefits conferred on those who belong to them. When organised by the working-classes themselves, and kept in their own hands, they may be made most valuable instruments for the elevation of their members both in moral worth and temporal wealth, and for the material and educational improvement of their neighbourhood. And perhaps not least among their advantages, we may reckon the insight they can afford to the working-class into the practical truths of political economy; into the hard necessities of commerce, of which they are not the only victims; and into the true nature of those laws which, when their operation is severely felt, they are inclined to break, as mere excuses for the selfishness of masters or the avarice of landlords; into the possibilities of their own future, and the means by which the highest and happiest of those possibilities may be realised; as well as into the practical value of those exalted ideas of a coming industrial regeneration, and a triumph of Socialistic principles which perhaps inspired them at the outset. Those who have talked with the working-men who have had experience of the management of these concerns, cannot fail to be struck with their superiority to their fellows in soundness of thought upon economical matters, and by their more rational views on the questions peculiarly interesting to their class. Were such institutions more commonly successful, and such knowledge and judgment, therefore more generally diffused, it is probable that much of the money and time wasted, and good feeling destroyed, by fruitless and irrational strikes, might have been spared. Whatever might be the views of the original teachers of Socialism, it is quite certain that the only portion of their work which has taken practical root in this country, is so far from being hostile to the wellbeing of society as at present constituted, that no better education could be found for the working-classes than the establishment, in every large town of such co-operative associations as the Rochdale Store and the Leeds Corn-mill. The test of practice has been applied, and has effectually separated the really valuable principles from the mass of error and extravagance in which the preachers of Socialism had

buried them; and in doing so, it has shewn how much of sound sense lay at the bottom of a theory which had been pushed to such irrational extremities.

#### OUR NEW ORGANIST.

THE old man who for upwards of thirty years had been organist of Waldon Cathedral, was not forthcoming one spring morning: being sought for, he was found dead in his bed.

When at Waldon—this was never for very long at a time, though not exactly young, I was still in my *underjehrs*; I had often officiated for old Jackson; and now, at the bishop's desire, I took upon myself the trouble and responsibility of appointing a new organist.

Waldon—for reasons of my own, I do not speak of my native town by its right name—is a very behind-the-time, out-of-the-world place; my gazetteer says that it is 'chiefly noted for its cathedral, a magnificent, cruciform structure; and its palace, the residence of the lord-bishop of the diocese;' but I do not think that it is 'noted' at all. Nevertheless, though I have travelled much, I have never seen any building that appeared to me so imposing and grandly suggestive as Waldon Cathedral; but then I have that familiarity with it which breeds, not contempt, but truest reverence for what is truly admirable. I own a horse in the cathedral-yard, in which I was born, in which I hope to die.

For some months after the death of our old organist, I was a reluctant occupant of this house of mine. As spring gave place to summer, my impatience to escape from the drowsy heat that settled down on Waldon was great. The two or three ignorant and self-complacent young men who alone applied for the vacant situation, received questionably courteous dismissal.

One sultry midsummer evening, my thoughts turned with especial longing to Norwegian fields and fords. I rose from my organ practice abruptly, and left the cathedral by a small, low side-door, of which I always made use. The bishop was absent. I went to stroll in the palace-grounds, and, remembering that in the morning I had needed a work of reference, which I knew to be among the ancient volumes in the library above the cloisters, I obtained the key of the library from the bishop's housekeeper. Afterwards I sauntered beneath the ancient trees on the close-shaven lawns, the while denouncing the stifling heat, a good time; then I paced the wall above the moat dividing the palace-grounds from the cathedral precincts. Presently I fancied that I heard the tones of the organ. I had left the door ajar, the organ and my music-book open. Rather indignant that any one should intrude into my domain, the organ-loft, I left the palace-grounds immediately. As I passed into the cathedral-yard by the heavy arched-way, from which an avenue of glorious old lindes leads to the principal entrance, I was startled by a full burst of rich harmony; it died away as I reached my little door. Just within it, I paused and listened: I was not disappointed; the organ again sounded. Open upon my desk I had left a collection of intricate fugues; these the unknown musician began to play. I detected signs of diffidence, and of ignorance of the resources of the instrument in the style of the player; but I also detected the presence of feeling, refinement, enthusiasm.

'This man will do,' I thought, as I listened. 'He needs confidence and practice, but he has genius. Ah, ye Waldonites, ye shall slumber through your services no longer! The power of music shall stir ye.'

Twilight was gathering; fine full chorals melted into silence; the instrument was not touched again. I proceeded to mount the stairs of the organ-loft. It chanced that I still had in my hand the key of the library; unfortunately, I dropped it, and the consequent

noise, echoing from arch to arch, no doubt alarmed the musician. Having reached the organ, I drew back the curtain, prepared to address the unknown. I found there—no one. Of course, the player had descended one stair as I mounted the other. I leaned over the loft, gazed down into the dimness of the vast building, and listened intently for the sound of a footfall. I heard no sound, and was inclined to doubt if human fingers had pressed the keys that night. But there was my book of fugues, not open where I had left it—a spirit-musician would hardly make use of letters.

I peremptorily called upon the unknown to come forth, unless he desired to be locked in for the night: only the echoing of my own voice replied to me. I shook up the clownish boy who had blown the bellows for me, and still slumbered in his niche. He could give me no information; had 'drowsed' from the time I left off playing till the playing began again, and had seen 'naught nor nobody.'

No one was now lingering in the building, I felt convinced; so I departed, locking the door behind me; but I sauntered a long time beneath the limes before I could persuade myself to go home.

Next evening I practised again, playing with revived enthusiasm, perhaps in unconscious emulation of the unknown, who might probably be listening. From time to time I peered between the curtains; I saw no one save an old man hobbling about examining the monuments, and a child or young girl whom I had, as it were, noticed, without remarking, for several afternoons, occupying a dim corner during the service. Both had disappeared when I next looked.

I left Mozart's Twelfth Service open on the desk and departed. I took up my station behind a tree, and watched the temptingly open door unflinchingly. I had bidden the boy remain in his niche, ready to blow for any performer. No one passed in at that door; yet by and by the playing commenced. It drew me on into the building. The choicest passages of the service were exquisitely played by more assured fingers than those of yesterday; this was evidently familiar music. When daylight, entirely failed, the performer began to extemporise, trying the full powers of the instrument, of which I was justly proud. Strains of what seemed to me unearthly sweetnesses, and weird strangeness, rooted me to the spot. Sometimes I gazed into the mysteriously stirred duskness of the building, sometimes fixed my eyes upon a star glimmering above the piney top of one of the solemn phalanx of ancient trees, so unwaveringly still, so perfectly defined against the delicious clear tone of the summer night-sky. I guarded the only exit; the musician could not escape me, unless indeed—But I did not consider myself to be superstitious, yet I vividly recalled an unexplained mystery of bygone years.

I and my chum of that period lived for some time up among the queer gables of a quaint German town, in the house of a professor of music. At that period, I was studying musical science. One day I sat at the piano in an inner room, poring over a blotted manuscript score, while my chum smoked and read metaphysics in the outer chamber! My brain was perplexed, and the difficulties at which I stuck seemed insurmountable. In desperation, I ran down to the professor's library, and rummaged among dusty tomes for any passages that might throw light upon my perplexity. I found what I needed in a mass of Alessandro Scarlatti's. I mounted the steep stair slowly, reading as I went. Suddenly I heard my instrument struck, and paused, rather surprised. My chum was ignorant of the simplest rule of my art.

'The old professor,' I thought, as I listened to a passage which was a perfect and exquisite illustration of the point which I had needed to have illustrated.

I waited till the music ceased, that I might not lose a note, then rushed up stairs, and burst in upon my hazy friend. He removed his pipe from his lips, and opened his dreamy eyes widely. 'Hollo! I thought you were in the other room,' he exclaimed.

'Who is there?—the old professor, or—the old—?'' My chum rose; we entered the inner room together, and found no one. Everything was as I had left it. Dusky sunshine from the begrimed lattice checkered my music-paper. We looked round, then at each other. My chum shrugged his shoulders. My many eager questions produced this answer: 'I don't understand it, any more than I understand this'—tapping his book with his pipe. 'I saw you leave that door'—pointing to that of the outer room: 'soon after heard a grand strike-up; thought you had perhaps returned while I dozed; saw you appear, looking as if you were slightly demented. That's all; don't pretend to explain. If it were a ghost who played, I fear I have been mighty disrespectful, for I cried out: "Well done, old boy."'

We knocked about the furniture, rattled a securely fastened-up door, which evidently had not been open for ages, and led only to an unsafe wing of the mouldering habitation, till it threatened to come to pieces under our treatment; but we obtained no clue to the mystery, and again looked blankly into each other's faces. We never did obtain the slightest clue to this mystery. As I leaned in the porch of the cathedral that night, I twisted the incident I have recorded all ways, striving to account for it in what we call a rational manner. In vain.

Something passed by me, stirring the air, making no noise. I started up, stood erect; the last vibrations of sound were dying out. *What* had passed me? Was I thwarted? Had the musician escaped me? I locked the door behind me, locking in the unfortunate boy, and hurried after a something that flitted along, close to the wall of the building. Obligated to leave that shelter, it kept close to the trees in the avenue, and proceeded very rapidly. I ran.

An oil-lamp flared under the arched way; just there I overtook the form I had pursued. Bah! it was only the child I had noticed lingering while I practised. Then my musician was, I flattered myself, safely locked up. But the child must have seen him, as she had lingered ever since the service. The musician must, too, have lingered, no one having passed in since I had kept watch.

When I overtook the young girl, I found she was not quite a child; she paused, and turned upon me a small sickly face. I felt foolish before the mild questioning of her eyes, and the meek dignity of her manner. I muttered some excuse for frightening her.

'You did not frighten me,' she answered.

'You have just left the cathedral—you have heard the playing. Do you know who the musician is? Did any one pass you as you came away?'

'You were in the porch, I passed you. I have seen no one else.'

'No one else! Yet you must have been in the cathedral ever since service, or I should have seen you later. I want to speak to the person who played. Surely you can help me to find him.'

Her eyes fell, and she seemed to me to hold debate within herself. Just then, an elderly woman slipped under the arch from the street without; she put the girl's arm under her own, and led her away, scolding her for not having come home earlier.

As I returned to the cathedral, my mind misgave me; I reproached myself for having let the girl escape me, feeling convinced that she might have aided to solve the mystery. She had not said she could not help me, but had evidently hesitated. I had now little hope of securing the unknown musician to-night; but I opened the door cautiously, and called



the boy. He came whimpering; he had believed himself a prisoner till morning. Regardless of his distress, I demanded if he had seen the organist.

'She give me this (showing a shilling), and went away the very minute she'd adone playing.'

'She!' It flashed upon me.

I had spoken to the musician then! that slight, plain young girl. She would surely come again—I would secure her. That night I had strange dreams of musical mysteries, and of a wonderful child-organist, whose playing made the solemn limer perform a stately minuet in the cathedral-yard.

Next evening I set my trap—the open door and instrument—and watched. She had not been at the service; I had searched every hiding-place; I watched in vain—in vain for many successive evenings. Yet I felt sure that it was but a question of time and patience; that the attractions of the place would prove irresistible.

I was very observant of the Sunday congregation, and of the few persons who collected to listen to the afternoon services. Once I believed that I saw the wished-for face; but a beflowered bonnet, lifted up determinately after having been bowed down in drowsiness, interposed. I gave up lingering about in the yard of an evening, and ensconced myself instead behind the screening jasmine at my window. An evening came on which my patience was rewarded. I had left upon the organ-desk the *Stabat Mater* of Pergolesi, that Domenichino of music. Well, just after the cathedral-bell had tolled seven, a slight figure flitted through the arched way, and passed swiftly up the avenue, then took the path branching off to the small door; here it hesitated a moment, then disappeared within the building.

I sprang up and clapped my hands, crying: 'There is no mercy, no hope of escape for you.' I leaped from my window, and crossed the yard bare-headed; before a note had sounded, I had stealthily ascended the organ-loft. I did not mean to shew myself at once; I would assure myself that this was my very miracle.

I peered through the curtain: the young girl was eagerly pulling off her gloves—from such slight, childlike hands! She looked at the music before her discontentedly; evidently she did not know it. She turned the leaves, softly trying one passage and another; her face brightened with intelligence and interest.

The girl-musician was not pretty; till she played, her face wore a dejected expression; when you did not see her eyes, it was lustreless and insignificant. By instinct, she seemed to select the finest passages of the music before her; and as she proceeded, joy irradiated her mien; scintillations of light shot from beneath the lashes of the absorbed eyes; lines of thought and power appeared on the young brow, and a smile of satisfaction made the mouth very sweet. She had forgotten all but the music. I could have sworn then that the sickly girl was perfectly beautiful—no mere girl either, but a woman with an angel's face. By and by she paused, and covered that face with her hands.

When she removed the hands, and looked up, I stood beside her. She did not start; she rose and stood before me, steadily meeting my eyes, varying expressions gathering into hers; at last she slightly smiled. I had meant to be peremptory, to reprove her for the trouble she had given me, and to command her to become our organist. I found myself speaking with the utmost gentleness; there was nothing of pride or triumph in her smile, it was infinitely sad—a smile of resignation.

'If you wish, this shall always be your place. Nobody but you and myself (I would not abnegate my right) shall touch these keys.'

A shy, startled joy came into her face.

'Our organist died in the spring. We have been without one since: you must fill his place in this cathedral.'

'Are you not the organist?'

'No; I only play for love of it, and when no one else is here to do it.'

'Are you the bishop, then?'

'No,' I laughed. 'But I am a friend of his. I appoint you the organist of Waldon Cathedral.'

She looked at me to ascertain if I were mocking her, if I were to be trusted; her face grew very bright, but she shook her head.

'I am too young; I should get frightened. I should not play such music as ought to be played here.'

'I am the best judge of that: I will try you. I will call at your home, and arrange with your relations.'

'I have not any relations; but I have a friend whom I must consult. I will send her to you with her answer to-morrow.'

'Your answer must be "Yes;" and I will do all in my power to make your duty easy and pleasant. Will you play no more to-night?'

She shook her head; so, as it was getting dusk, I closed the organ.

'Promise me that, in any case, I shall hear you play again,' I said.

'O yes, if you wish it.'

'You have not asked my name, or where I live.' I gave her my card, having followed her to the door. She paused there, looked back into the building, and then out at the noble limes.

'It would be beautiful to live here always. Good-night; you have made me happy; I was afraid you would tell me I might not come here again.'

I said 'Good night,' but followed her still: it looked such a spirit-like little form gliding before me in the twilight, that I felt reluctant to lose sight of it. I hinted as much; but under the arched way she paused to dismiss me. If she were a child in years, she had a woman's impressive, because meek dignity. I was impatient for the morrow.

As I sat at breakfast, a book open before me, but my eyes watching the sunlight slanting on the grotesquely carved figures and rich tracery of the façade of the cathedral immediately opposite me (sometimes my idle days were almost wholly passed in this intent watching, till I could have believed my life to have passed into the shadow I saw stealing more and more of the building from the open sunlight)—as I sat thus, Margaret, my housekeeper, informed me that a 'middle-aged female' wished to see me. I desired she should be introduced directly, and recognised the woman who had joined the young musician under the gateway the night she had tarried in the cathedral so late.

'I've agreed that the young lady shall play; it's pleasure to her, and we are but poor,' was the answer to my eager inquiry.

The business part of the matter was soon arranged. Our good bishop caused the organist of Waldon Cathedral to receive a handsome salary, and the woman became eager that the child's duties should begin at once.

'I have yet to learn the young lady's name,' I reminded her.

'Alice Hall. She's an orphan. I was a housekeeper in her mother's family. They're all gone, and left Alice nothing; and her father was only a music-teacher. We're but lately come from Jersey, and know no one in this town.'

'Miss Hall has friends in Jersey, then?'

'She has no friend in the world but me.'

Mrs Smith—that was her name she told me—turned

back from the door to inquire of me if I knew of any small house out of the town and near the cathedral likely to suit her young lady. I was glad to be able to point out to her a pretty cottage on a slight elevation in a meadow behind the cathedral, which was at that time to let. I despatched Margaret with Mrs Smith to look over the Mead cottage, and to introduce the stranger to its landlord.

I had appointed to meet my little friend in the cathedral at eleven—she was punctual to a minute. Her guardian accompanied her, and settled herself with her knitting on a wooden bench just at the foot of the organ-loft stairs.

This morning, I was teacher. I shewed Miss Hall all the peculiarities of the instrument, and heard her play through some of the last organist's favourite services, telling her that, by and by, when she was at home here, she should play anything she chose.

'It is a misfortune for a musician to have such hands as yours,' I remarked.

'I try all I can to stretch them,' was answered apologetically.

I should have liked to take the tiny, supple things into my own, to feel if they had any bone at all. Of course, I did no such thing; their accidental contact affected me strangely. I did not yet feel so very certain that our little organist was made of merely ordinary flesh and blood.

I made her pay me for my trifling assistance by playing for me Scarlelli's Requiem. She knew it well, and rendered it exquisitely. Exquisite is the word for her playing; it was so finished and perfect, though not wanting in power and passion.

When her guardian summoned her, several hours had elapsed, yet I was reluctant to let her go.

I did not praise her; but she pleased me greatly—she was different from any woman I had ever known—in a high degree grateful and intelligent. Already I wondered that I could ever have thought her plain.

For a few days yet I was to play the services. Each afternoon she sat beside me. One would have thought that I was some great master, and she a simple ignorant, so closely and admiringly she watched me. She had the unconsciousness and modesty of genius in an emineñt degree. She always looked pained, as if she thought I mocked her, if I descended from the eminence on which she had placed me, and hinted that my gift was less perfect than hers. She had also, as I soon found, the inexhaustible industry and patience of genius—morning and evening found her practising in the cathedral.

'You have had a thorough musical education,' I observed to her one day.

'My father lived for music, and devoted himself to teaching me. It is two years since he died, and I have been starved for music, and his love, since. There was a thrill of passion in her voice, and the tears started to her eyes. 'Here I shall be happy,' she added calmly. 'I felt sure of it the first time I entered the cathedral.'

'You must have been very young when'—

'When papa died? I was nineteen; now I am twenty-one. I am often taken for a mere child.'

'Alice, Alice! It is time to go home,' Mrs Smith cried.

Miss Hall was to officiate first on a Sunday, because I planned it so. On the Saturday evening I found her nervous, tearful, and deadly pale. I repented my tyranny, offered to play for her, that she might, as she had wished, accustom herself to her duty by first playing the afternoon services to a small audience.

'No. You are very kind, but I ought to play to-morrow—it is my duty. Shall you be very vexed if I make some great mistake?' She looked at me wistfully.

'I will take care that you do not do that.'

'Will you be near me?'

'Where I am now—ready to turn the pages.'

'That makes it all different,' said the child. 'I thought you would be down among the people, and that I should be quite alone. I do not mind now.'

Her words touched me—my eyes grew moist. 'God bless thee, dear child,' I murmured as I looked after her retreating form that evening.

Next morning I went early to the cathedral to arrange things as I thought Miss Hall would best like. She, too, came early, looking pale, but quite composed.

I watched her throughout the service. She played perfectly. Yes; she was quite to be relied upon, this child; yet how she loved to rely upon others. When all was over—the cathedral empty, and her beautiful voluntary finished—she lifted her eyes to my face as I bent down, removing her books.

'How good you are to me! I could not have borne it all if you had not been by me!' she said.

'I think you could. I think any way you would have managed to do your duty well. Never mind that, however; it is time you went home to rest.'

In the evening, she was no longer pale; her eyes did not seek courage from mine: she had no thought but for her music, and played with intense fervour. I did not tell her how the congregation lingered in the building after the service, how many glances were upturned to the curtained gallery where she sat, nor did I afterwards repeat to her the admiration I heard expressed of her performance. Why not? I hardly knew; certainly not because I feared to make her vain—she was far too pure and simple. I fancy I was jealous that she should hear from others warmer praise than I had ever conceded, and chose to believe her quite content with my consent.

Our new organist continued to practise with untiring diligence. I saw her at least once, often twice each day. Each day she looked brighter and happier—music was healing her of inward sorrow, removing the sad sense of desolation. Truly she had been started: now she could satisfy her soul with music. As for love—was I as a father to her?

There came an evening when I was allowed to walk home with Mrs Smith and Miss Hall. Before passing through the arched way out of the cathedral-yard, Alice looked back lovingly:

'Would it be possible for me ever, anywhere, to forget this place,' she said musingly. 'It seems so holy, I am so happy. It is like a dream. When I die, aunt (so she called Mrs Smith), I should like to be buried very near the cathedral.'

'No need to speak to me of such things, Alice; please God, you'll live many a year after I am underground.'

'I do not wish to die,' she answered.

Pressing her hand, which lay upon my arm, against my heart, I longed to gather her dear self to my bosom—the gifted heavenly-minded child!

That night I was invited to sup at the Mead cottage. I had opportunity of observing the elegant neatness—sign of dainty household ways—which pervaded Alice's home. I perceived how the same refinement that characterised her as an artist, informed the humble details of her daily life. 'When I went home, many things in the arrangement of my grander house displeased me—there were faults of commission, yet more of omission: evidently, a central something was wanting.

The bishop returned to Waldon. I introduced our young organist to him, and he soon began to make a pet of her; fruit and flowers from the palace-gardens frequently found their way to the Mead cottage. Everything was satisfactory; there was nothing to detain me in Waldon; still I delayed to start upon my long-planned tour.

Charmed weeks flew by. A cathedral quiet and sacredness was over my whole life. A longer stay than usual in Waldon had often before intolerably irritated me: the ceaseless, silent preaching of the solemn cathedral seeming to tempt me, in some way, to desecrate its holiness; its unvarying, unregarding calm making me doubly conscious of the turbulent passionateness so successfully concealed under my old-fashioned aspect. Now, all was different. My being seemed in harmony with all things lovely, calm, and pure.

I was invited to spend a musical evening at the palace; our young organist was to be there. On her account, the ancient and handsomely inlaid piano, which had long stood in the mullioned window of the episcopal drawing-room, had given way to a splendid instrument of modern construction. By the by, I had long seen that the Waldon young ladies were jealous of Miss Hall. They treated her contemptuously; and it was beautiful to see how to their haughty reserve she opposed a perfectly simple and self-respecting humility. After a primitively early tea—the cathedral chimed told five as we sat down to the table—we all strolled among the brilliant flower-beds upon the close-slaven lawn. The good old bishop kept Alice by his side, because she was friendless—no one else noticing her. I contented myself with looking at her.

Alice had now been three months at Waldon, and by this time I did not doubt her perfect moral and physical loveliness. She certainly had altered since she first came; the sickly hue of her skin had changed to a clear, pure pallor; the look of dejection had given place to one of deep-seated content; her large gray eyes shone lustrous, and seemed to well over with feeling and genius. I was familiar with each subtle charm—each droop and natural wave of her soft, brown hair; the course of each vein meandering beneath the snowy skin on her fair temples; the graceful line of her bending neck; the rarely beautiful outline—But, O Heaven! I must stop myself.

On this evening, Alice was dressed as simply as usual: her gown was of lilac muslin, to the hue of which the evening sunlight gave a lovely bloom. She glided along by the bishop's side, now and then lifting glad artless glances to his kindly face. Sweet child! she was happy; he loved her. She was always happy with those who loved her.

I had lived in a dream so long, that it was difficult for me to throw off its influence. I did not join myself to any of the groups around me; by and by, I stood quite alone on a little mound, a screen of shrubs between me and the strollers. I stood still to watch the sunset light glide up the sculptured cathedral stones—higher and higher, touching face, flower, foliage; up and up till it faded from off the pinnacle.

I heard my own name uttered by a voice behind me—a voice I knew, a hateful, purring, treacherous voice—then I heard these words:

'She is shockingly affected; a dreadful flirt! It is disgusting to see how she has got on the old bishop's blind side. I wonder if the chit fancies she might be a bishop's lady!'

'She flies rather faster than that,' said a kindred voice. 'She and Mr. — (never mind my name) go on in a way that is quite shocking—in the cathedral too. Of course, they call it practising—a very pretty kind of practice!'

Of course the tabbies spoke of Alice. 'My blood tingled.'

I pushed through the drooping branches and confronted the creatures.

'A charming time for sweet and charitable discourse, fair ladies,' I remarked; then passed on towards the house.

A pair of soft eyes questioned me wistfully when I entered the drawing-room; they met a new expression in my answering look, perhaps; they drooped, and a rosy flush crept up to the veiling lashes.

My cathedral calm was desecrated; her eyes had never before so drooped before mine. When I went home, I found a letter awaiting me. It summoned me north, to the death-bed of the only relative I had in the world. Alice and I were alike in our friendlessness. I immediately went to the coach-office to secure a place by the morning mail. Even now there is no railway within many miles of Waldon. I occupied the night in packing, and in selecting music, and writing most minute directions for the organist. This done, I hesitated. Should I write to Alice anything beyond these instructions—anything personal, private? I decided that to do so would be to deprive myself of somewhat of my measure of pure delight: I did not wish to lose one glance, blush, smile, or tear. I did not expect that my absence would be a long one. In the hurry of departure, I forgot to tell Margaret to send the parcel I had prepared for Miss Hall; but as it was addressed to her, she would surely receive it, I thought. My relative lingered. Each day might be his last, they said; yet he lingered a month. Then business detained me; then, perhaps owing to my anxiety to return to Waldon, I was attacked by nervous fever, a complaint I had suffered from before.

It was on a grim December night that I at last re-entered Waldon. Leaving my luggage at the coach-office, I proceeded homewards. I was so cramped by cold, and exhausted by fasting, that I could hardly drag my limbs along; and my brain was in a state of feverish excitement. Alice had been present in most of my sick visions—her face always of deadly pallor and reproachful expression. It haunted me; and, as I had re-entered Waldon, vague apprehension stole over me drearily.

Midnight began to strike as I passed through the arched way into the cathedral-yard. The wind became very high, sobbing and sighing about eerily; it parted the clouds, and let through a half-gloom of moonlight to make luminous the moving low-hanging mists. At the further end of the huge-avenue I believed that I descried a human figure: it branched off towards my little door of the cathedral. I tried to overtake it: it vanished, passing in at the low porch. The clanging of the clock had ceased, and I imagined that I detected the sound of the organ. I passed. Yes; low wailing notes deepened to a full gush of minor harmony; then melancholy cadences sobbed away into silence. Chilled to the heart—conscious of icy fingers among the roots of my hair—I opened that door, which I found fast locked. I groped my way into the cathedral, believing nothing so little as that it was earthly music to which I had listened. In the building, all was now silent. I crept on, with a tremulous voice calling on Alice's name. My open arms embraced a cold form; my senses left me.

When the ghastly wintry dawn crept down upon me, I found myself lying at the foot of a sculptured female form. 'Alice is dead' was my firm conviction. I managed to rise, and creep to my house. I did not understand how I came to be in the cathedral.

My aspect frightened Margaret. The first thing my eyes fell upon on entering my room, was the packet I had prepared for Alice. 'Returned after her death,' I inwardly commented. I was too miserable to be fully conscious of my misery. I brooded stupidly over a newly kindled fire, while Margaret bustled in and out on hospitable thoughts intent.

'When did she die?' I asked stolidly, by and by.

'Nigh a month since, sir.'

A long pause.

'Who plays the organ now?'

'Please, sir, take your hot coffee, and get to bed. Time enough to bother about organs when you look less like a corpse,' was added *sotto voce*.

I repeated my question doggedly.

'Well, she does it all the same,' was the weird-sounding reply. 'I had swallowed one cup of Margaret's hot, strong coffee, and life was rekindling within me.'

'Are you mocking me, woman?' I cried.

She stared at me, and then gave some soothing answer. Evidently she feared I was deranged. I made a mighty effort to appear composed.

'Margaret, tell me immediately the name of the person who now plays the cathedral organ.'

'Alice Hall, sir; the same who has played for six months now. She went off sudden, and it made no difference to Miss Hall, as it might have done to some, sir: she has not missed a service.'

Again Margaret appeared to find cause for alarm in my face.

'Do you mean to say that for the last month, since her death, the cathedral organ has been played as it used to be in her life?'

'Yes, sir; it has, sir.' Margaret backed towards the door as I rose.

'Played by a departed, a disembodied spirit; and you take it all as a matter of course.'

'Law! Good gracious, sir, I never said anything of the kind. Some say Miss Hall looks like a ghost; but she isn't one yet.'

'Margaret! who then died a month since?' I put the question solemnly.

'Mrs Smith, sir, who used to live with Miss Hall, went off in a fit, quite sudden, as I told you plainly, sir.'

'Leave the room,' I commanded.

I cannot say what I did or how I felt when left alone.

By and by, I rang for Margaret. I explained to her my recent illness, and as much as I could remember of the incidents of the night. Having taken some trouble to convince her of my sanity, I again dismissed her. Poor, poor Alice! dear, desolate child! I reproached myself bitterly for having selfishly thought of my own delight, not of her peace; and I tormented myself by imagining what she could possibly think of me—of my having left her without one word of leave-taking, or one sign of remembrance. The parcel she had not received.

I went to the cathedral early. I found that Alice was already there. Unseen, I watched her a while. She looked faded and worn, and was dressed in mourning; she had lost her only friend—for I had no right to hope she still considered me as such—and must feel herself indeed alone. Yet angelic peace and steadfast faith stole over her weary aspect as she played. Oh, well I remember the sweet upturned face, the droop of the soft hair down the thin cheek. My darling!

By and by, she paused, and took her hands from the keys to draw her shawl closer, with a pale shudder. I stepped near her. Because I hardly dared speak to her at all, I spoke as if we had parted but yesterday: 'You should not be here on such a morning.'

'And you are come home at last?' She held out to me the hand I had not offered to take. On seeing me, she had grown paler than ever; but when I spoke, gladness beamed from her eyes, to be soon quenched in tears as she saw me look at her mourning-dress.

There was a silence of some moments.

'You have missed me?' I asked humbly.

'Yes, yes.'

'And can you ever forgive me?'

'Forgive you!' she echoed.

I held her hand firmly, and over mine came trembling her free hand, thrilling me by its voluntary, undeserved caress.

'You have been ill—I fear you have been very ill,' she said, gazing at me compassionately.

I was glad to make the worst of my case.

'I have been very ill. I have much to plead in excuse of my silence and neglect; but not enough, not half enough, if it has given you pain. You tremble. I frightened you by my sudden return.'

'No, no: you never frighten me; you never pain me. I have been sad and lonely; but I knew you would return, if you could—if you ought. You have always been good to me: it would have been wrong of me to think of you unkindly.'

'Why did you shudder but now?'

'I remembered a dream, a dreadful dream I had last night.'

'Tell it me.'

'I had rather not.'

'I have a reason for wishing to know it.'

'I dreamed that you were dead—that I sat at the organ at midnight and played your requiem.'

Again she turned very pale. I think I must have done so too. A queer thrill went through me, as, for the first time, I fully recalled the events of the past night.

'You must let me take you home,' I said. I released her hands, and folded her shawl closely round her.

Looking straight into my face with her dear, innocent eyes, she said:

'You must not spoil me so; if you had not, I should not have found it so hard to do without you.'

This was just too much for me. I gathered the little thing into my arms, kissed her sweet brow again and again, and cried:

'Alice, you must let me keep you always—you must be my wife!'

She disengaged herself; she drew a little away from me.

'I know that you are very good. Is this because my aunt is dead, and I am alone?' she asked earnestly.

'It is because I love you.'

My eyes confirmed my words; hers drooped, and her face looked as if the sun were faintly shining on it through a ruby pane in the window.

The Mead cottage was so desolate that I soon took Alice—(not Hall) home to my house in the cathedral-yard. It was on New-year's Day that the good old bishop married us; and ever since my happy home has been perfectly ordered, and, so she tells me, my perfect wife has been entirely happy.

New-year's Day—the tenth anniversary of my marriage. To-day I have been looking over my papers, and have read through this, written five years since. O Alice, Alice! my wife, my wife! Why couldst thou not visibly tarry with me unto the end?

I never leave Waldon now. No fingers but mine must ever touch those keys: hers used lovingly to press. She was to me as child, wife, all of kin, my only darling! I am having built a new organ, a glorious one; it is to be my gift to Waldon Cathedral, on condition that the old one is taken down five-and-twenty hours after my death, and destroyed; and that during those five-and-twenty hours no mortal fingers touch its keys. I say five-and-twenty hours, because on the midnight after my death—and I might die just after midnight—Alice will play my requiem, as I heard her so long ago. The organ must never sound again after that. There is a rumour in Waldon that the organist has been mad since his wife's death. I am not mad, because, for my comfort I know that my love was selfish, my guardianship careless, my tender-

ness ungentle, my sympathy imperfect, compared with that my darling experiences in Thy keeping. O Lord, my God and her God.

Such is the paper that lately came into our hands. We have learned that at the cathedral, here called Waldon, the congregation, of about half-a-dozen persons, assembled one grim December afternoon, were detained after service by the powerful beauty of the voluntary performed by their long feeble organist. It came to an abrupt conclusion—the organist was found with his arms folded on the keys, his cheek rested on them—dead. His wishes with respect to the old organ had long been known: they were strictly regarded.

### THE BASS ROCK AND ITS TENANTS.

THE Bass is a solitary, precipitous rock in the Firth of Forth, rising to the height of 420 feet sheer out of the sea. An easy journey of a couple of hours takes you from Edinburgh, and lands you at Canty Bay, a small secluded fishing-station on the coast of East Lothian, immediately opposite the rock itself, which being only two miles from shore, is here readily accessible by a boat.

Within such close proximity to the smiling, richly cultivated lands of East Lothian and Berwick, and at a distance of but three-and-twenty miles from the northern metropolis, it is strange indeed to think of the scene of wild animal life presented by this solitary rock, the annual retreat of thousands of sea-birds, which wing thither their weary flight from the eastern shores of America, and the far-off rocky coasts of Greenland and Labrador. Viewed from Canty Bay, the island presents nothing very striking with regard to its external aspect, saving its abrupt elevation from the sea, and, in sunny weather, a certain white glimmering appearance. But upon nearing it in a boat, it gradually and steadily rises in majestic grandeur upon the view, till its lofty cliffs seem to tower to a dizzying height overhead, impressing the beholder with a feeling of awe.

Like many other rocks on the British coasts, and indeed all over the world, this has yielded to the constant wearing of the winds and waves, and has been gradually broken away in rectangular fracture, leaving a system of ragged shelving nooks on those sides most exposed to the violence of the elements; namely, the east, west, and north. Thus the Bass presents to those points a high range of perpendicular, and in many places, overhanging cliffs, and is accessible only from the south. This peculiar conformation seems to have been taken advantage of when state-prisons were more in vogue than now; for to this day may be seen the remains of fortifications, barracks, cells, and dungeons, once tenanted by many an unhappy captive, and zealously guarded by a governor and troops at that time stationed permanently on the island. History has handed down an interesting account of those state-prisoners, together with the proceedings which led to their incarceration; and I may as well here state, that not only have ample details of the martyrology been furnished in a volume called *The Bass Rock*,\* but likewise treatises on the civil and ecclesiastical history,

geology, zoology, and botany, severally—486 pages having been written by authors of the highest repute on a lonely sea-girt rock of but one mile in circumference! Were it solely on account of its relics of bygone times, the Bass would be well worth a visit, especially for the antiquary and artist, as the cell in which worthy covenanter John Blackadder, and others were confined, the governor's house, and the fortifications generally, are in a state of tolerable preservation. My tastes, however, are for the natural history of this singular island, more especially the multitudes of sea-birds which make it their home.

Several species of birds breed on the Bass, but by far the most numerous is the solan goose, or gannet. This is one of the few stations in Great Britain selected by it for breeding purposes: the other places principally resorted to are Lundy Isle, off the coast of Devonshire; Ailsa Craig, on the Ayrshire coast; St Kilda, in the Hebrides; and Suliskerry, between the Orkneys and the Butt of Lewis. A few other places of minor note are sometimes chosen by straggling members, but those are exceptions, and as such, are not worth mentioning.

On my first visit to the Bass, I was much struck by the novelty of the whole scene. As the little sailing-boat neared the rock, I descried considerable numbers of geese sailing on poised wings round and round it; but at the first discharge of a gun, the air became partially darkened by the multitude of birds that quitted their ledges and launched forth into the air. Whole tribes of kittiwakes—a bird of the gull genus—flew screaming from their nests, and kept up their deafening shrieks for many minutes; while parties of guillemots and razor-bills quitted their retreats silently, and flew far out to sea. But the greatest sight of all was the extraordinary number of solan geese that filled the air, sailing round and round the rock in long graceful sweeps. Looking up from a boat towards the cliffs, one is surprised that so many birds should find room on such apparently narrow ledges, to construct their nests and rear their young in safety; but doubtless the great height creates a deception as to the size of objects.

The habits of the solan goose are somewhat peculiar. These birds are, strictly speaking, gregarious; they arrive at the Bass in the beginning of February—a few birds heralding the approach of the main body—and remain there till October, for the purpose of hatching and rearing their young. By far the greater number then depart for the American coasts, some going southward to the Mexican Gulf, and others northward to the shores of Greenland. A few birds remain on the British coasts all the year round, but these are always very much scattered. The number of geese that annually comes to the Bass is estimated at about ten thousand. On their arrival, they at once set about the weary process of constructing their nests: a weary process indeed, from the time required to accomplish it, and the long distances frequently travelled in search of materials. The nest is composed almost entirely of sea-weed, to procure which the bird flies many miles from home, returning with the material in its mouth. Sticks are not altogether rejected, though sea-weed is preferred. The nest requires constant repairs during the season, as great heat shrivels its proportions, while moisture decomposes and enlarges it. It is about fifteen inches in diameter across the top, and several inches deep; and in it is deposited one egg about the size of that of an ordinary goose, but longer and harder. From the exceedingly awkward motions of the gannet, while quitting or returning to her nest, the egg would in all probability be soon broken, were it not coated with a hard calcareous substance, to

\* London: Hamilton, Adams, & Co.

protect it from rough usage. On rare occasions, two eggs are laid in one nest, and I have been told that in these cases one of the young is much smaller than the other. Though the solan is an extremely awkward bird on land, and shuffles clumsily off her nest when scared by intruders, the instant she launches forth from the cliff into the air, her motions are graceful and easy. Her wings measure six feet from tip to tip, and her flight consists of a few regularly timed beats, followed by a long elegant sweep of several hundred yards: these sweeps are usually in a direction towards the sea, and continue till the bird arrives within a few feet of the water, when with an elegant curve she ascends till the impetus is exhausted, and then has to beat her way upwards again. At other times, the solan goose will sail round her sea-girt home for hours at a time, apparently enjoying the exercise: multitudes are to be seen thus engaged, crossing and re-crossing, and following each other in long gliding downward flights, or winging their way homewards after having been many miles away.

To procure food for the young one, the solan will sometimes wander thirty, fifty, or even ninety miles from home. Young herrings form the chief sustenance, and these are carried home in the old bird's gullet, and disgorged for the benefit of the hungry little one. The method of obtaining fish is very remarkable: Nature has gifted the bird with keen organs of vision, and with these she keeps a constant look-out when on a foraging excursion; if a fish is seen, the gannet stops her flight instantly, and gliding perpendicularly down like a shot into the sea, secures her finny prey with usually unerring certainty; the middle claw and the sides of the bill are serrated, which enables the solan goose to retain a firm grasp of fish with either the foot or mouth. It is a beautiful sight to see these birds hovering over, and diving at a shoal of herrings; scarcely an instant elapses before one of their number makes its rapid descent into the waves, throwing up a torrent of spray, and leaving a white mark in the sea, discernible at the distance of a mile; and one after another swoops in rapid succession, playing as it were a game at follow the leader, and driving an immense herring-trade the while. The solan will sometimes dive from the height of six feet from the surface of the sea, and at other times from elevations ranging from twenty to fifty feet. I have never seen the bird dive from apparently greater altitudes, nor have I even seen one stop, as if balked of its prey, while on the swoop. The swoop is similar to that of the falcon or sky-lark, the wings being folded close to the body. When emerging from the sea, the gannet rests for a few moments, and then slips lazily out of the water. She seldom if ever swims continuously, and never dives from the surface. If over-gorged with fish, she will rest on the water for several hours at a time, and in this state these birds are frequently caught by fishermen and others.

The food is disgorged sometimes into the mouth of the young solan, and sometimes into the mouth of the parent bird, for the young one to help itself, but more frequently by the former method. The young is at first of a leaden-black colour: it is totally helpless, and very meek and submissive in appearance, as may be seen from the manner in which it receives occasional spiteful usage from its neighbours, during the absence of its parents. This, however, is compensated by the tender solicitude of the mother while feeding and rearing it. I am not aware that the male bird assists in rearing the young one, though, I believe, he acts his part in foraging for food, and laying it before the female while she is on the nest, for I have seen disgorged pellets so placed.

On the Bass, there are several distinct colonies of geese, apart from those that breed on the cliffs, and the stranger may approach within a very few feet of

them while they are sitting. This allows of close observation being made. The bird is nearly as big as the common goose, and is pure white all over, excepting on the pinion feathers of the wings, which are black, and the neck, which is sandy gray. The male and female are precisely similar in appearance. The head is large, the bill long and pointed, and the mouth capable of opening wide enough to admit a man's foot; this may be proved by placing your foot close to the bird, but take care at the same time that your boot is strong and thick. The head of the solan goose is perfectly destitute of nostrils, no opening being visible where they usually occur in other birds; nor do the middle claw and beak become serrated till the young bird is able to fly—two strange facts in connection with this bird. The young do not arrive at their full plumage till the expiration of several years; two stages of colouring intervening—namely, black and piebald; neither do they pair until the adult plumage is attained.

The solan seldom utters a cry while on the wing, but just before lighting on her nest, she gives out a harsh guttural note, which is usually responded to by the neighbouring sitting birds; the responses, however, I suspect to be the result of jealousy, as they are accompanied by menacing gestures towards the newcomer. Again, when intruded upon, she utters her hoarse cry, resembling the words *kira, kira*, or *ea, ea*, and this cry is taken up by those nearest her. These are the only occasions I have heard the gannet's voice, excepting when two were quarrelling together.

Where so many birds are grouped together within such circumscribed limits, one would naturally suppose the noise to be terrific, and yet it is not so. The comparative freedom from noise is what has always struck me as being a very remarkable circumstance. A single roused kittiwake will, it is true, make more noise than a score of solan geese; but if these small fry are inclined to rest, the noises created by the other feathered tenants of the rock are not sufficient to drown ordinary conversation. I have even noticed certain intervals of almost total cessation, with hundreds of geese flying around at the time, but those must, of course, be rare. Geese breed all over the faces of the rock; kittiwakes usually at an elevation of about two-thirds of the entire height of the precipice; they, in fact, occupy a zone to themselves. The guillemot breeds at nearly a similar elevation with the kittiwake; and the razor-bill in holes in the fortification. The puffin, I believe, breed in deserted rabbit-holes, though I never saw any there. Besides those, a few pair of herring-gulls, black-backed gulls, and cormorants, breed upon the rock; the last frequenting the penetralia of the cave—which perforates the island like a tunnel—and emitting at times the most unearthly sounds, or rather howls. These singular sounds are rarely heard on any other portion of the Bass, and have always associated this gloomy cavern with feelings of mysterious awe. Boatmen have attributed these gloomy cries to the guillemot tribe, a few members of which do certainly frequent 'the cave;' but I am inclined rather to impute them to the cormorant, as I have never heard the voice of the guillemot, or 'marrat,' as the sailors call it, under any circumstances whatever, saving the low sharp croak, emitted during their dying struggles after a gunshot. A solitary pair of eider-ducks may sometimes venture to rear their progeny of 'bratocks' on the rock; several pair of jackdaws; and a single pair of peregrine falcons: these, together with rock-pipits, sum up the species known to me; but there may, of course, be others which have escaped my observation. I scared a common wren from some long nettles close to the fortifications, and, by the same way in which she settled close by, waiting, doubtless, for my departure,

I inferred that she must have had her nest there; but I failed in finding it, though I searched diligently.

The Bass is let at a considerable sum annually by its owner, Sir Hew Dalrymple, to a person termed 'the keeper.' The rent is made up first and chiefly by the money obtained for the young geese, which, when cooked, are sold at from 6d. to 1s. apiece; and second, by the charge exacted from strangers for the privilege of visiting the rock. The number of young geese slaughtered annually is about two thousand; and these are first skinned, then soaked, and baked slowly, after which the greater number are packed and forwarded to various parts of Great Britain, while others are reserved for home-use. The young of the solan goose, when properly prepared, is a daintier morsel than many might suppose, especially when eaten cold; and I believe her Majesty has an annual treat of solan-geese eggs. These should be boiled for twenty minutes—the albumen coagulating merely to the consistency of jelly—and eaten with pepper, mustard, and vinegar; and for breakfast, I know of no greater dainty.

At three different times in the year do the cliff-men essay their dangerous task—1st, when the eggs of the kittiwake, &c., are ready for hatching; 2d, when the peregrine falcon's brood is fit to be carried off; and 3d, when the young geese are sufficiently matured for killing.

The eggs of the first are sought after by collectors, and are always kept in store at Canty Bay, ready blown, price 6d. A supply of the herring-gull, pullin, guillemot, and razor-bill or Tammie Norie's eggs, is also kept, though in much lesser quantity than the kittiwake's; and sometimes the eggs of the greater black-backed gull and cormorant may be had.

On the second descent, the cliff-man brings away the falcon's brood in a basket slung round his shoulder for the purpose. He is let down to the spot by means of a rope tied round his waist, and another loose in his hand; the rope is previously made fast round a rock, and further held by a man above. The cliff-man signals to his companion by the rope he holds in his hand, and so is let down, steadied, or hauled up at pleasure. Young peregrines require to be dexterously handled, or they may inflict severe wounds with their talons. When the cliff-man reaches the eyrie, they instantly begin to screech vociferously, far outvying in their piercing shrieks the cries of the other denizens of the cliff. They always turn upon their backs, and strike viciously with their feet, so that the operation of hearing them away used to be somewhat tedious. The men, however, now generally wear gloves, and are thus enabled to lift their screaming captives at once from the nest. The female falcon usually sails close by all the time, and often lights on a piece of rock at hand, a sorrowing spectator of the scene. This has been a blank year for falcons on the Bass.

On the third and last occasion of descents, which last from the middle of August till the middle of September, the cliff-man is let down three times a week by a rope round the waist, with a steadying or signaling rope in the left hand, and a stout cudgel in the right. From cliff to cliff he gropes his dangerous way, sometimes dangling in mid-air, and then regaining a footing. He knocks a young goose on the head, which kills it at a single blow; he then places the cudgel in his rope-hand, and seizing the dead bird, heaves it clear of the rocks into the sea. A boat is waiting below to gather the slain birds; and I may here remark, that it has to give them a wide berth, as one falling into it might stave it. The art of heaving the dead birds into the sea is one not learned all at once, as it requires both strength to pitch far enough outwards, and an eye accustomed to judge of distances at great elevations, to calculate

the necessary force to be employed. Sometimes the man is let down into the boat, and at other times he is hoisted up again by the rope; the whole proceeding, too, is considered most dangerous in wet weather, and is on that account rarely attempted except upon fine days. Accidents to cliff-men are very rare on the Bass.

I will now take leave of the Bass and its tenants, though I have not noticed the rabbits which abound on it, nor the sixteen sheep its somewhat scanty pasturage maintains. The view from the fortifications is truly magnificent, and of itself well repays the trouble of ascending thither. The associations connected with the ruinous cells and dungeons are deeply interesting; and the four marks presented by two geese, which hold as their own two ledges of rock 180 yards from the fortifications, and are termed Baird's and Elcho's geese respectively, are amply sufficient to test the skill of the rifleman. These are considered legitimate targets by the keeper, who permits any amount of practice at them gratis; but five shillings a head is charged by him for old geese killed in cold blood; so, novice, beware, and when directing thine ungerring rifle at either of the above solans, see that thou dost not riddle another instead!

### MY FIRST PLAY.

WHEN first anything new happens to us, it is an event, not only for the time being, but for the future. Thoughts, feelings, and intelligences unknown before, spring up and give birth to others which never again seem to leave us, and which indirectly, but certainly, influence our future actions and sentiments, although we may not take the trouble of tracing to their sources the 'little things' which gave the first tiny tinge of colour to what forms our present and permanent bent of character. I had never seen a play of any kind, and had heard marvellously little about plays or scenic representations in general. To be sure, my nursery-maid, Mary, talked occasionally about the 'theater,' and had even told me a long story concerning one Jane Shore, and a wicked king, whose wickedness, I concluded, consisted in making the said Jane Shore cry water-cresses, as it was apropos to hearing that beautiful, melancholy, but now obsolete cry of 'Buy my water-cresses,' that she, for the first time related the pathetic tale—assuring me that such was undoubtedly both the mode and the tune by which the lovely and unfortunate prototype of the dirty draggle-tailed drab then passing us, used to call the attention of the Londoners, two or three thousand years ago, to the fresh leaves she had been forced to gather for them, to eat with their bread and butter, early in the morning, at the cold brook-side, before the wicked tyrant himself, or the sun, or the birds were awake.

Mary, being somewhat romantically and sentimentally disposed, dealt chiefly in tragedies where ladies died for love of handsome young gentlemen, who stamped about and stabbed each other in measured time, which she practically demonstrated, by making a ferocious attack on a pillow with the poker; which pillow, after having performed the part of a rival lover, was rendered available in smothering Desdemona—that is, the unconscious cat, which never would lie quiet and allow itself to be killed as that exemplary wife did, by ran mewing and spitting under the bed. She was not, it must be confessed, particularly clear in her descriptions; and there was a strange jumble of kings and queens in crowns, poisoned cups, bloody daggers, gold waistcoats, purple and crimson robes, ermine and suits of armour, helmets, battle-axes, and clashing swords,



wailing, woe, death, and dismay, dancing in confusion through my childish brain, and filling me alternately with curiosity, terror, delight, and a strong desire to witness myself the wonders she dilated upon.

One Monday morning, when snow lay thick on the ground, frost in the very air of the house, I sat with purple nose and red fingers at the school-room piano, picking out a new music-lesson, my father unexpectedly entered—a very unusual event with him. He hoped I was a good girl; and then, in case my prim governess should insinuate anything to the disadvantage of my character, quickly added: 'We have secured a box on Thursday at Covent Garden, and mean to take you, Lilian, where I hope Miss Birch'—turning to the governess—'will also do us the favour to accompany us.' Whereupon Miss Birch's countenance, hitherto anything but smiling, brightened; she graciously signified her assent to the proposal, saying: 'I was a very good girl, and deserved indulgence.' Although this was in direct contradiction to the opinion she had expressed to myself some ten minutes before, I was not disposed to be critical, but jumped up in a fever of joy, kissed first my father, and then Miss Birch, my blood circulating so rapidly, that before the former had well closed the door, neither purple nose nor red fingers remained.

What was it to me now that the fire 'burnt low, or that the streets were covered with snow; was I not going to the play? I bustled through my lessons with unusual energy; and the moment the clock struck twelve, bounded off to the nursery, where my little sister Susan always stayed till she joined me at two to commence her lessons also. The joyful news had already been imparted there, and Susan was longing for my arrival to talk over our anticipated treat with Mary, who entered into our feelings most good-humouredly, but told us she did not think we should see *Jane Shore*, inasmuch as that was an entertainment of too lofty a nature to take children to; but she foresaw we should see 'Harleyqueen and columbind'—more amusing, and better suited to our intelligence; and then she, nothing loath, tried to enlighten us in the same confused manner she had before attempted to describe her favourite tragedies; leaving our little minds in a tangled maze, which only still more whetted our curiosity. How Tuesday and Wednesday passed, it is equally impossible to recollect as I imagine. Going to the play was ever present; and the time seemed so far off, we feared it never would come. Thursday, I remember, was a rapid thaw. I suppose it had begun before, for by the middle of the day, no snow was to be seen or frost felt; the sun shone on our anticipated treat; no lessons were thought of, for Miss Birch, who had her 'frock to trim,' most generously gave us a holiday. We were to dine late, and our parents early—all together! because we were going to the play, as we duly informed every person we saw, and to have a cup of *café à la crème*. To keep us awake; not that there was the slightest danger, we felt sure, of our ever wishing to sleep; but we wisely kept that conviction to ourselves, lest the cat should be struck out as unnecessary.

Every one knows the particular rumble of his own carriage; that evening, however, we made several mistakes. 'There it is,' was said a dozen times before there it really was; but at last it did positively come, just at the very minute it was ordered, old John Commel, the coachman, knowing full well where we were going, and who was going! So jumping, bustling, laughing, squeezing each other's hands, and pinching our mamma's till she wisely bethought herself of elevating them out of our reach, we allowed our little white satin slippers, edged with swandown, to be tied on, smelling of cedar-drawers, lavender, and dried roses—a mixed odour which, when inhaled, even at

this day, restores to me the feelings of that happy hour. A happy hour it was; for

.All things please when life itself is new.

Although it was yet the days of oil-lamps—never having been out in an evening before—to our unaccustomed eyes, the streets seemed brightly illuminated. The shops were one blaze of light; and we shouted with glee as we rolled on past mercers and milliners, perfumers and chemists, dazzling the eyes with a rapid succession of the brightest colours; grocers and green-grocers, with their shows of figs and chestnuts, almonds, raisins, apples, pears, and all sorts of good cheer; pastry-cooks' shops, resplendent with snow-capped twelfth-cakes; toy-shops, with dolls and dummies and baby-houses, in every variety!—all looking twice as tempting as by day; but yet we pitied the poor people behind the counters and their customers, for they were evidently not going to the play. Much we wondered to see grown persons, who, of course, could always do just as they pleased, composedly walking away from the goal of our desires; and felt certain every one going in the right direction along the glistening pavement, wet with a recent shower, must be 'going to the play.' It seemed a long way off; and so many new sights and feelings were succeeding each other, that to us it appeared at least ten miles. At length, carriages increased; cries met our ears, of 'Bill of the play,' 'Oranges,' and so forth; link-boys flashed their torches; coachmen cut in and cut out, and lashed and swore—we stopped—we went on—we stopped again—we were come to the playhouse door at last! Lifted out by the footman, my father took my little sister by the hand, whilst I followed between my mother and Miss Birch. We now talked no more, and jumped no more, for a sort of overwhelming feeling of mixed joy and fear kept us still as we walked along the lobbies. The box-door suddenly opened; and the lights, 'tho sea of heads,' the uproar the gods were making at that particular moment, heard amidst the tuning of the orchestra, the cry of 'Music,' 'O. P.,' 'Turn him out,' 'Throw him over,' had such an effect upon my excited feelings, that I really think, for a moment, I lost consciousness. When I came to myself, I found we were all, except my father, seated in the front row, and the overture about to begin. Passionately fond of music, and knowing every popular air, of course this overture, where many were introduced, was a great treat, and one I had not counted upon. It was short; for at Christmas, children form the greatest part of the audience, and what is likely to please them is then more attended to than at other seasons.

I cannot now remember what the name of the piece first acted was; but although I knew it was make-believe, I still could not help fancying it real: the scenery was so like nature; for we saw it from the centre-boxes, which favour the illusion; only the ladies were almost too beautiful for flesh and blood, or anything but wax; however, they sang and danced in a haymaking scene, which, but for these beautiful wax-doll ladies, would have been just like the real country, as I had seen it at my uncle's the summer before, where clodhopping clowns and rosy-cheeked ragged rustics figured instead. And there were also warriors in plumed helmets, such as I read of in my story-books; but I could hear with difficulty so far off, and could not comprehend what the gentlemen ranted, and the ladies kept whining about. At last it came to an end; and although we entertained some fears that all was over, our patience was helped by an orange and a bun; and, after an overture, even prettier than the last, came the pantomime.

Ah, these were the palmy days of pantomimes! Grimaldi was clown; 'Bologna, harlequin; and

Mrs Parker, who, though sixty, the age of my venerable grandmamma, looked as young and as blooming, and danced far better than any of the aforesaid haymakers—Mrs Parker, who never grew old, was columbine. Perhaps I confuse, perhaps I may be introducing parts of another pantomime, or perhaps there were three pieces played; but a live elephant and horses appeared on the stage in *Blue-beard*; and, along with my reminiscences of that tragedy, the cabbage-man is intimately connected. A pumpkin formed the head; a cabbage, the body; carrots, the arms; radishes, the fingers; rolls of Epping butter, the legs; and Dutch cheeses, the feet. Whilst I was wondering what Grimaldi could mean, after making his marketings, disguised as a farmer, and laying them together with such care, up jumped this vegetable man, and pursued him round the stage. Certainly a foreshadowing of Frankenstein; perhaps the origin of that remarkable book. Then harlequin entered an apothecary's shop, struck with his wand three large drug-bottles, and out jumped three little devils, with horns and tails, instead of the medicine they were supposed to contain. 'Nothing is new under the sun'; this was undoubtedly a homœopathic hint, whilst yet homœopathy was in embryo; but, I suppose, I must have been rather below par as to intelligence, for one of these poor little imps got hurt in some way, and emitted most doleful cries before he was extricated from his drug-bottle; and—in recording the fact, I almost awaken the feelings of shame of that moment—I, alone, of all the immense audience, in that immense Covent Garden Theatre, laughed. I heard my own laugh; I saw every eye in our vicinity turn upon me, and then I understood it all, and felt myself a fool; for it was not 'part of the play,' as I, in my ignorant simplicity, thought. The unfortunate child was hurt and frightened both. How utterly miserable I felt is more than words can convey. I did not dare look up for long; but when at last I ventured to do so, to my great surprise, and greater relief, no one appeared to be aware of my existence; all eyes were directed towards the stage; so, with the happy insouciance of childhood, I soon forgot my humiliation; I was as much engrossed with the moving scene as before.

The greatest of pains and the greatest of pleasures come to an end some time or other, and although our kind parents, stifling their yawns, remained until the curtain fell, that we might see the whole, we both declared we should like it all to begin over again. Once in the carriage, however, nature resumed her sway, and we fell so fast asleep, that we were undressed and put to bed without awakening, and our slumbers were dreamless; but early next morning we were alive again, calling to each other from our little beds, humming the airs, singing the songs, acting the scenes we had witnessed the night before. For many successive nights, however, clowns and columbines, harlequins and helmeted heroes, chased each other through our midnight visions; and my imitation of Mrs Parker was so successful, that Monsieur Riccochet declared I must have practised in my sleep, so astonishingly had I improved since the preceding week. My sister attempted to read with the emphasis the actors recited, and although it must have been most intensely ludicrous, this new fancy certainly laid the foundation of a better style of reading than the unchanging sing-song she was before remarkable for. The happiness of this our first play did not terminate when the curtain fell, for even now, as I write the above description of what occurred so long, long ago, I seem to live it over again; the tunes start up in my mind, the perfume of my white satin tippet in my nose; for a moment, all the innocent imaginings of that period of life are mine once more; and not only mine, but my little daughter

and niece find the description so pleasant, that they have had it read over to them three times, which makes me hope it may meet with the approbation of other young readers of *Chambers*, and so I send it.

### HOME TRAVEL.

Of all the affectations—and their name is Legion—with which Society encumbers itself, that of the fashionable necessity of 'going abroad' is perhaps the most inane. Society does not really like it, and would, if it dared, quite willingly stay upon this side the Channel. It gets so sea-sick in that short passage, so crushed as to its crinoline, so limp as to its shirt-collars, that it can be scarcely recognised as Society at all. It is annoyed by government officials to an extent that would at home have put it in revolution; it degrades itself by the driving of bargains against knavish foreigners, by whom, nevertheless, it is on all sides shamefully plundered; it endures the worst of food, the most acid of drinks, heat such as throws it into the vulgar and most profuse perspirations, and filth, almost everywhere, unutterable, which it characteristically attempts to ignore. Society on its foreign travels is made to rise in the morning at about the same hour at which it retires to rest at home, is driven rapidly over infamous roads for many hours, stifling at the surrounding objects as long as it can stare; it nods, yawns, quarrels with its fellow-travellers, grows faint with hunger, overeats itself on omelets and fruit, and goes to bed upon a sofa, with a pillow upon the top of it, by way of coverlet: all this time it strives to admire with a perseverance which it never uses in Britain, and acquires by the total experience the fashion of underrating the beauties of its native land.

We do not speak of invalids, who among a new people, alien customs, and a more temperate climate, are seeking for health in change; of those who, after making themselves acquainted with the wonders of their own country, set out to extend the sphere of their observations in foreign lands; or of the genuine lovers of painting, architecture, or antiquities, the best examples of which they are naturally anxious to behold with their own eyes. We refer only to Society proper, which seeks in its summer exoduses mere novelty and the beauties of nature; which last it makes a very great point of admiring—in the presence of those who have not visited the same localities. Alas! it is not alone fashionable folks who neglect the pleasures which lie close at hand, the flowers that grow within reach, for those further afield, to which distance has lent its charm; but certainly this weakness of theirs is especially obvious in the matter of 'going abroad.'

Why, within a few days' journey of Society's town-house—if Society did but know it—and on English land, there lie whole tracts of country as beautiful as soul can desire, as wild as brain can bear, and whole tribes of its own countrymen whose dialect would be as strange to its ears as Tyrolean or Swedish: mountains, whose summits eye cannot reach from below any more than it can Mont Blanc's; lakes, which yield in beauty to no inland waters even in gorgeous Italy, and which reflect a cloud-cynopy such as the sheeny South can never behold; rivers, winding in slumbrous valleys so deep-hidden that one might think the water-gods still haunt them, and the old régime prevails; and, above all, such shores by the stormful sea—shattered crags, and sheerest steep, and silver-sanded bay—as all the coast-lines in the world cannot excel for glorious contrast.

But, as one never looks among our own relatives for any person of genius—except one's self—so it would seem that fashion had determined not to see anything new and fair at home. We thank Mr

Walter White and men like him, therefore, for putting in their protest against this blindness in a very effectual way—namely, by exploring their own beautiful country for themselves; and giving us an account of it in a manner which combines the liveliness of travelling adventure with the accuracy of a guide-book. Almost every summer, as it seems, this Londoner, who has walked to the Land's End, specifies his one month of summer holiday in this or that English county, seeing it thoroughly, and taking copious notes of what he sees; the result of which is a new book 'tasting of Flora and the country green,' as surely as spring comes round. His volume for this year is *A Month in Yorkshire*\*—the same period which Society often allows itself for seeing Germany, Switzerland, the Tyrol, Italy, the south of France, and Spain—nor do these thirty days seem to have been at all too long a time for exploring that most interesting county.

Mr White seems to have met during that ramble individuals quite as singular and to the full as foreign, in dialect, manners, and occupation, as he would have come across had he taken the grand tour; while, in nature, he witnessed scarcely less variety of pastoral beauty and marine grandeur; scenes of history, and haunts of poet; romantic ruin and wonders of modern engineering. We met too, we are sorry to add, some dwellers among all these striking scenes as careless of the beauties which flit around them as any double-reined worshipper of fashion itself. Two Yorkshiremen, whom he overtakes near Malham, are bent solely upon seeing there a certain horse which one of them has sent thither 'to grass' a few weeks previously.

'They were as much amused at my admiration of the scenery as I was at their taking so long a journey to look at a quadruped. They would not go out of their way to see Malham Cove, or Gordale Scar, not they; a horse was worth more than all the scenery. And yet, judging by their dress and general conversation, they were men in respectable circumstances. Presently, as we passed a rocky cone springing all yellow and gray from a bright green eminence, I stopped and tried to make them understand why it was admirable, pointing out its form, the contrasts of colour, and its relation to surrounding objects. "Well!" said one, "I never thought of that. It do make a difference when you look at it that way." Neither of them had ever been to London, and what pleased them most was to hear something about the great city. They were as full of wonder, and as ready to express it, as children; and not one of us found the way wearisome. . . .

"Eh! that's Maum Cove, is it?" he said, as a turn in the road shewed us the head of the valley—"that's what we've heard so much talk about. Well, it's a grand scar." He seemed to repent of even this morsel of admiration, and helped his neighbour, with strong resolutions not to turn aside and look up at the cliff from its base. . . .

'Although Gordale Scar is not more than a mile from Malham, they refused to go and see it. However, when we came to the glazier's house, and they heard that the Scar lay in the way to the pasture where the horse was turned out, they thought they wouldn't mind taking a look, just, as they went. The good wife brought out bread, cheese-butter, and a jug of beer, and would have me sit down and partake with the others; regarding my plea that I was a stranger, and had just taken a drink, as worthless. A few minutes sufficed, and then her son accompanied us, for without him the horse would never be found. We followed a road running along the base of the precipitous hills which cross the head of the valley,

to a rustic tenement, dignified with the name of Gordale House; and there turned towards the cliffs by the side of a brook. At first, there is nothing to indicate your approach to anything extraordinary; you enter a great chasm, where the crags rise high and singularly rugged, sprinkled here and there with a small fir or graceful ash, where the bright green turf, sloping up into all the ins and outs of the dark-gray cliff, and the little brook babbling out towards the sunshine, between great masses of rock fallen from above, enliven the otherwise gloomy scene. You might fancy yourself in a great roofless cave; but ascending to the rear, you find an outlet, a sudden bend in the chasm—narrower, and more rocky and gloomy than the entrance. The cliffs rise higher and overhang fearfully above, appearing to meet indeed at the upper end; and there, from that grim crevice, rushes a waterfall. The water makes a bound, strikes the top of a rock, and rushing down on each side, forms an inverted A of splash and foam. And now you feel that Gordale Scar deserves all the admiration lavished upon it.

"Well!" exclaimed one of the Yorkshiremen, "who'd ha' thought to see anything like this? And we living all our life within twenty mile of it! 'Tis a wonderful place."

"So, you do believe, at last," I rejoined, "that scenery is worth looking at, as well as a horse?"

"That I do. I don't wonder now that you come all the way from London to see our hills."

#### O A S I S.

Thou camest hither with the crescent moon.

And now his light is scarcely on the wane;

Sad is it thou must go away so soon,

And not return again.

So very sweet a friend-ship has been knit,

So very brief its harvest-time has been!

"Take heart! take heart! we may not think of it

As all in vain, I ween.

For as a traveller in desert lands

Rideth day after day from morn till night,

Wearied with the hot sun and endless sands

And gleaming, hazy light;

"With thick, incrusting throat and parched tongue,

Straining his leathern bottle, hard and dry,

Gasping and faint and sickly borne along,

And wishing half to die,

Cometh at once upon a sudden well

And pleasant grass and little grove of palm,

Stoopeth and lighted all his thirst to quell

With water cool and calm;

And is refreshed and goeth in its strength

Many days more across the desert waste,

And cometh to his journey's close at length,

In freshness and no haste;

So in the desert of this life for us

Friendship has made a cool and pleasant spot;

We shall go onward to the journey's close

With strength that faileth not.

T. A.

Printed and Published by W. & R. CHAMBERS, 47 Paternoster Row, London, and 399 High Street, Edinburgh. Also sold by WILLIAM BOWENSON, 23 Upper Sackville Street, Dublin, and all Book-sellers.

\* London: Chapman and Hall.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 242.

SATURDAY, AUGUST 21, 1858.

PRICE 1 1/2d.

## LITERARY GHOULS.

A PROTEST FROM THE OTHER WORLD.

I AM a dead author.

What I wrote, or how, is unimportant now: I dwell 'in the land where all things are forgotten.' The reason why I am permitted 'to gain in complete steel'—both as to pen and heart—to reappear in the mundane sphere, through the medium of this *Journal*, will be obvious in the following communication. How communicated, by tapping, table-moving, or spirit-writing, befits not me to say, and is irrelevant to the subject under consideration. I will only solemnly attest that the sole devil which has had any hand in the matter is the printer's.

I am dead. For me, no more the delays of publishers, the stupidity or ill-nature of reviewers, the praise, blame, or curiosity of the public. Into 'the silent land' my works, whether 4to, 8vo, or 12mo, happily do *not* follow me; I shuffled them all off with this mortal coil; left them to take their chance of surviving me; and may their faults lie on them as gently as library dust!

For my dust, that also is a secondary consideration to me now; yet I have a kindly feeling for the relics of what often hampered me most terribly during life. Occasionally, I wander airily round a certain suburban cemetery, to take an amused observation of a certain elegant vase with a marble laurel-wreath at top, and underneath an inscription attesting my great literary merit, and the irreparable loss which I am to society.

Yet that inconsolable society is gradually ceasing to name me, even as 'Alas, poor Yorick!' and shortly I shall only be remembered by a faithful household or two as 'Our poor dear John.' I am not now ashamed of being 'John,' and should be well content to see on the aforesaid picturesque vase only that name and my surname, with the date of my birth and death—the sole facts of moment to me now—on perhaps some modern version of the familiar old epitaph:

Good friend, for Jesus' sake, forbear  
To digg y<sup>e</sup> dust enclosed here:  
Blest be y<sup>e</sup> man that spares these stones,  
And curst be he that moves my bones.

Query, had Shakespeare any foreboding of, or did he mean any occult reference to, a certain race of literary ghouls, which, in later ages, delight in exhuming, not the bodies, but the souls of dead authors, who, unlike himself, are hapless enough to leave behind them any materials for biography? Fortunate Will! whose 'second-best bed,' left to thy wife

Anne, is the sole clue to thy matrimonial history—whose few scribbled signatures are thy only autographs extant—who tookest no steps whatever to make thy life known to posterity, but wast content to lie down and sleep by Avon side, leaving only that sacred dust, and a few unconsidered trifles of chiefly manuscript plays, which have made for thee an earthly immortality!

It was reserved for the resurrectionists of modern times to do worse than Shakspeare's curse deprecates—to dig up, not the bones, but the memories of the departed great; exposing them like mummies under a glass-case, sixpence a peep (namely, three vols. 8vo, charged twopence each for perusal; may be had at any circulating library). After which, all the critics in all the reviews and newspapers place them on a sort of intellectual dissecting-table, where they are lectured upon learnedly, and anatomised limb by limb, muscle by muscle—not at all out of mere curiosity, oh, dear no!—but simply for the good of science and the benefit of mankind. A proceeding vastly interesting and quite unobjectionable—except for any who may chance to find—as has been found—some near relative or beloved friend in the inanimate 'subject' of Surgeon's Hall.

I am incited to express myself thus, by being the elected spokesman of a committee of ghosts, who, in so far as spirits can suffer wrong, save from the sorrowful beholding of it, have been wronged in this fashion since they left the mortal sphere. Although to us, in our celestial Hades, all this clatter about us

No more disturbs our calm repose  
Than summer evening's latest sigh  
That shuts the rose;

still, we deem it right, for truth's sake, that a voice from the other world should convey *our* opinion on the matter.

We abide—where, it matters not; as space, like time, belongs only to the flesh. We are often drawn together, as congenial spirits are, in life and after; and we converse sometimes of earthly matters, which we are aware of; for to be spirit alone implies *to know*. How, or how much we know, I shall not explain, as you will all find it out for yourselves at no distant day. We rarely speak of our own books—we have said our say, and done with it—but we sometimes note the books that have been written upon us since our departure.

These are of every sort: from the humble one-volume *Requies*—compiled by some affectionate heart which deemed the loss as fatal for the world as for itself—to the large and boastful *Memoir* of somebody

who was never heard of till he became a biographee, solely, it would appear, for the glorification of his biographer: from the plain, honest *Life*, with nothing in it to chronicle except useful deeds, or scientific researches: and the pathetic *Final Memorials*, throwing light upon long-secret griefs and ended labours, down to the heaps of *Requiescences*, *Recollections*, *Journals*, and *Correspondences*, piled up like a cairn over some unfortunate—of whom, after all, the utmost that can be said, is included in a verse by one—whose hint his biographer had much better have taken—

Once in the flight of ages past  
There lived a man. And who was he?  
Morta, how'er thy lot be cast,  
That man resembled thee.

And all that need be told of him—which he has not told of himself, by writings or actions—the bard goes on to say—

Is this—There lived a man.

But these ghoulds have no respect to the image of man, either spiritually or corporeally. They have dragged into the open daylight all our mental and physical defects; described minutely our personality, living, and in one or two instances, the appearance of our poor corpses after we were dead. Our vices, follies, sufferings, our family secrets and domestic wrongs, have been alike paraded before the world. Truths, half-truths, or two truths so put together as to form a whole falsehood, having been grubbed up in all directions, and either dovetailed into a groundwork purely imaginary, or arranged into a mosaic of most charming pattern—with the slight drawback that the design of it and of our history is entirely owing to our ingenious biographer.

All this harms us not; but we regard the matter as something sad and strange, which may be harmful to authors now living, who, one day, will in their turn become ghosts and biographical subjects.

Thus, suppose we, who most of us pursued our sub-lunary existence like ordinary men and women, wrote our books and published them; but for ourselves courted peace, privacy, and the meditative life which all true authors love—suppose we had been aware that on us, defunct, a greedy biographer would seize—rake up all our doings, undoings, and misdoings; record how we dressed, and walked, and ate our dinners; jot down, in various incorrect forms, which we have no power to set right, every careless or foolish word we said, without motive for saying it; lure from weak, faithless, or indifferent friends our most private letters, written, perhaps, as others beside the luckless *genus irritabile* do write letters, on the impulse of the moment, or under the influence of some accidental mood; call upon all our kindred and acquaintance—one half of whom knew little of us, and the other half never understood us at all—for every possible reminiscence concerning us. Alack, alack! had we suspected this, what a living death of apprehension, annoyance, and mistrust would have been ours! And for the result? We should either have doubted our nearest and dearest, and retired in disgust from the impertinent world, to leave our bones mouldering unmolested in some African desert or American cave; or we should have carefully arranged our whole life with a view to posthumous publication. We should never have made a remark without considering how it would look in Smithiana. We should have combed our hair, tied our neckcloth, selected our gowns and gloves, strictly for the benefit of posterity. Our very ledgers, house-accounts, and washing-books, would have been penned with an eye to autographs. We should have eaten, drank, and slept, like flies under a tumbler-glass, waiting to be put in amber; or like strange beasts, conscious that their destiny is from the Zoological Gardens to the British Museum. Nay, those

of us whom a beneficent providence removed from the world before the development of the present biography mania, would have trembled lest even on the slender data attainable concerning them, some literary Professor Owen might put them together, and lecture on them in the character of extinct animals.

This last case is the least reprehensible. When his own generation has died out, and no living being can be wounded by any revelations concerning him; when an after-age has decided his permanent position in letters, and become at once less prejudiced, and more just with regard to both his faults and his virtues—then the world has some right to know the main facts of an author's personal history; at least so far as to discover whether his life corresponded with his works, which makes the works themselves doubly valuable. But that one whose whole or chief intercourse with the public has been by the pen—who has never put himself forward as soldier, politician, or desired any of those positions which necessarily make a man public property, should be seized upon as such, the minute the breath leaves him, for the entertainment of the world—is a proceeding the justice of which is certainly debatable.

On the other hand, let us suppose a case in which the writings are the one valuable residuum of a very worthless life, during which the unhappy author has

Known the right, and yet the wrong pursued;

wherein, from weakness, wickedness, or folly, his career as a man furnishes no possible example to posterity, except to wonder how he ever could have written as beautifully as he did.

Take, for instance, *Hermion*, whose worldly name, did I give it, would be recognised as one for years incensed with most odorous idolatry. What was *Hermion*? A wild handsome young aristocrat, stuffed full with that passionate egotism and inordinate love of approbation which is the bane of many second-rate, of a few even first-rate geniuses. Consequently obnoxious to most men—though, because they only beheld the fair side of his character, adored by numerous women; till, whipped on one cheek, and caressed on the other, and maddened within by all the temptations of the world, the flesh, and the devil—this poet, this demigod, who lived not long enough to know himself a fool, ay, and somewhat of a wretch to boot, was found out after his death to be both.

And how? Because there was no one to say: 'He is dead, he shall be buried; buried altogether, leaving to posterity only the best and noblest part of him—his writings.' Therefore, over his corpse biographers began to swarm like flies. A fashionable friend, for fear of other fashionable friends, suppressing his autobiography, which the man himself had carefully written, and which might have had one value—truth—puts forth a varbled *Life*. A sentimental, kindly, shallow lady-acquaintance details his conversations; other acquaintance, denominated 'friends'—but he could not have had one real friend in the world, this wretched *Hermion*, who loved only himself—they too, in successive years, through the press, dilating on his private history and manner of life—how he starved for fear of obesity, how he wrote noble poetry of nights, and talked slang and ribaldry by day; how the worshipped bard of half the century was, in reality, when you came to be intimate with him, a selfish, conceited, parsimonious, narrow-minded, vacillating, irritable fop.

Which, in degree, he was, and yet a poet; for poets are but men; yet was it for the friends, on pretence of elevating his memory, to hang up this poor battered scarecrow of humanity on a kind of glorified gibbet for every crow to peck at, and every passer-by to shudder or sneer? And will their doing so

advantage any human being? Will it not, in those who have not attained the large vision of us immortals, create a belief that all poets must be weak, puffyish, egotistical, because this undoubtedly great poet was so? Will they not be led to think that poetry itself must be a beautiful lie, because a man could sit in the quiet dead of night, writing out of the inmost depths of his nature his best, truest self, things worthy of it and him—yet rise up next day, put on his weak, foul, conceited self, and persuade shortsighted people that that was the real Hermion after all? Alas! that for this man, who, like many another man, was tormented with two warring natures in his heart—there was no influence strong enough to make him

Throw away the worse half of it,  
And live the purer with the other half.

And so he died; and a fine carrion-feast has he made for biographers ever since.

So has his contemporary, who, among us ghosts, strangely surprised to find himself immortal,

Came wandering by,  
A shadow like an angel, with bright hair  
Dabbled in blood—

and salt sea-brine.

A sapient journal, whose comments on us departed often amuse us mightily in the upper sphere, asserts, noticing the last of the numerous memorials of Spiridion, 'that it supplies reasons why a complete life of him never can be, perhaps never ought to be, written.'

I put it to the conscience of mortals, whether 'a complete life' of any human being can be written, except by the pen of the recording angel?

If it be so difficult for a biographer to get at the simplest, most patent facts in his author's career, how shall he discover the life in full, inner and outer, and paint it clearly, honestly, capably—cramped by no prejudices, hesitating at no revelations, both able and willing to shew forth undisguisedly the whole man? How, even if he wished, can he do this, unless he were the man's *alter ego*, sufficiently understanding all his peculiarities to place his character in its true light before the world?

And was there ever, in his lifetime, any *alter ego* who thus thoroughly understood Spiridion?

Unaccountable as it may be, it is no less true, that most poets are all their days more or less children, and want taking care of like children. The *mens divinator* seems to unfit them partially for the hard necessities of life, unless, as is sometimes—would it were offender!—the case, their moral conscientiousness is strong enough to force them to acquire qualities not innate or coexistent with what is termed 'the poetic temperament'—namely, prudence, forethought, common-sense; that solid wisdom which, in the sum of life, outweighs all genius.

This, Spiridion never had. How the busy world, deep in counter and merchandise, hopes and lands, thrusts its hands into its pockets, and laughs over the picture of the heedless youth and his baby-wife, running from place to place, intending at each charming spot to stay 'for ever.' How afterwards, when he had broken laws, creeds, and women's hearts, it turns disgusted from the poor poet—living contentedly a life as idle and fickle as that of a meadow butterfly; yet, with one or two sad exceptions, almost as harmless. Utterly incomprehensible, to any respectable gentleman coming home at six p.m. precisely to his three courses, is the portrait drawn of our Spiridion, standing, reading a whole day long with his untasted cold meat beside him—then starting, with a girlish blush: 'Bless me, I must have forgotten my dinner!'

And worse than incomprehensible—altogether hateful, and anathema maranatha—is the daring blasphemy

of indignant youth, when, blindly confounding the Christianity of a formalist and semi-rotten Church with the Christianity of the Lord Jesus, he dubbed himself atheist, to shew his abhorrence of both. Poor Spiridion!—yet any one studying his life, which, with all its faults, was so pure, unselfish, generous—so essentially the Christlike life of love—making even his enemies love him, as soon as they came to know him—cannot but acknowledge that many a saintly bishop has been, practically, less of a Christian than he.

But why write his life at all? Why expose the miserable arcana of a luckless marriage—a disorderly home?—which many a man has to suffer, though he is fortunately not written about. Why unfold every writhing of the diseased restlessness and melancholy, that constitute a phase of mental development, which almost every sensitive nature is doomed to pass through during youth; until the fevers and despairs gradually wear themselves out, and the individual looks back on his old self—which, having happily been outlived, has never been chronicled—with a curious mixture of wonder and pity, that makes him tolerant and hopeful for all others going through the same ordeal. But, in the midst of those red-hot plough-shares, Spiridion died.

Yet understand us. We ghosts do not wish to lay an embargo on all biographies: thereby annihilating the natural wish of the human heart to be remembered after death a little, and causing the worth and beauty of good men's histories to be indeed

Interred with their bones.

Not so. 'Everything that is great and noble, virtuous and heroic in any author's life—in the life of any man or woman—by all means, after a decent time has elapsed, let it be faithfully related, for the comfort, instruction, and example of later generations. The world has a right to hear and exact such chronicles of its generations gone by.'

But let us be chronicled not as authors, because we have written a book or so worth reading, but because we have lived a life worth remembering—the story of which will have a beneficial influence on lives yet to come. If any incense poured upon or saintly odour, arising from our mortal dust can reach and delight us in our immortality, it must be thus to know that neither our doings nor our sufferings have been altogether in vain. And for all that concerning us was purely personal, in no ways differing from the rest of our species—which can neither 'point a moral' nor 'adorn a tale,' but only minister to an idle and prurient curiosity—in charity's name, let it be buried with us.

Here, in this abode of calm, where the strongest puff of fame cannot send a single ripple across the sea of eternity, we ghosts wish it were better understood, that, however great our writings, we ourselves were but human, and no more was to be expected of us than struggling humanity can achieve; that our genius was an accidental quality, in no ways exempting us from the temptations, any more than exonerating us from the duties, of our kind; that, if we erred, it was not our genius, but our miserable human nature that overcame us, as it does other men. We claim for our memories neither more nor less than the immunities granted to others—not authorship—namely, that, except for some great benefit to the human race, you have no more right to drag a man's history, fair or foul, out of the merciful shadows of the tomb, than you have to dig up and sell his dead body, to be exhibited in a penny peep-show at Bartholomew Fair. The true manner of dealing with the dead at all times Shakespeare seems to indicate when he makes Queen Katherine say of Wolsey:

Yet thus far, Griffiths, give me leave to speak him,  
And yet with charity.

She would not criticise her bitterest enemy, after he was no more, without the apology, '*Give me leave.*' It would be well—if some biographers I could name had been as tender and womanly.

And this brings me to speak a word on the part of some gentle ghosts among us, who, inasmuch as women naturally shrink from publicity more than men, have been the more sorely aggrieved. I refer not to those who, conscious of living always in the public eye, designedly left their *Diaries*, &c., behind them, elegantly and artificially arranged—a little *coulour de rose* may be—on the principle that

One would not look quite frightful when one's dead,

but still vastly amusing; and no doubt an appreciative public made itself very merry over these dead women, whose life was a perpetual *pose plastique*, and who took care to die in the most graceful of attitudes. They have had their desire; though every one of them may be wise enough to be ashamed of it now.

But for others who lived naturally, painfully, finding the burden of existence quite hard enough of itself, without taking heed as to how it would appear as a picture for future biographers—who arranged no materials, kept no intentional records, and evidently had not the slightest notion of ever being made into a book—the case is widely different.

The generality of female authors do not desire, living or dead, to be made into a public spectacle. Something in womanhood instinctively revolts from it—as it would from caressing its dearest friends at a railway station, or performing its toilet in the open air. Women's domestic ways, actions, and emotions are so much more demonstrative, and, at the same time, more reticent than men's, that to tear the veil from their lives seems a far more cruel wrong.

And in many instances even to do it, is most difficult. The true key to feminine nature is so delicate, so hidden, that it is all but impossible to find it. Thus, in nearly all female biographies current of later years, we feel by instinct that not one half of the life is unfolded—that much which would reconcile jarring mysteries, and harmonise the whole, has either never been discovered, or if discovered, is necessarily suppressed. Whether or not it be so with men—there probably never is written an absolutely true life of any woman; for the simple reason, that the intricacies of female nature are incomprehensible except to a woman; and any biographer of real womanly feeling, if even she found them out, would never dream of publishing them.

Take, for example, one of the most touching memoirs of modern times—the subject of which was a shy, timid, suffering being, utterly unknown, except through her books, until she died. Death—waiting but for the crowning of a long-sad life with one drop of happiness—took her suddenly away in the prime of her years. Now, the public thirsts with curiosity about her; now publishers foresee that any fragment concerning her is sure to sell; now her few friends and fewer acquaintance discover that they had entertained an angel unaware; and eagerly rack their memories for all possible memorials of her.

So, a Life is written—carefully, delicately, and honestly, with due regard to the feelings of the living and the cherished memory of the dead; written as tenderly and wisely as such a Life could possibly have been written; but—it ought never to have been written at all. For what is the result of it?

A creature, so reserved by nature that the ordinary attention of society to a 'celebrated author' was abhorrent to her, making her shrink with actual pain, is, after death, exposed openly to the world; her innermost thoughts, words, and actions displayed; her letters, written in the anguish of religious doubt, or family affliction, or intolerable bodily pain, printed and

published, for the amusement of every careless or sarcastic eye; her books analysed, in order to appportion fictitious characters among real originals, and try to extract from the imagination the history of the heart. Every misfortune, error, and disgrace of her kindred, which you feel sure the woman herself would have concealed to the last extremity of sacred endurance, is trumpeted out to a harsh, cynical, or indifferent world—of which the tender-hearted portion can but feel instinctively one emotion: 'For charity's sake—for the dead woman's sake—leave the whole history untold. Cover it up! let her name and her books live, but let her life and its sorrows be heard of no more.'

For, after all, what moral is gained from it?—a chronicle so sad, so incomplete, that apparently it does not 'justify the ways of God to man.' To mortals, on whom its page closed with that last pitiful sigh of hers—'Am I going to die, when we have been so happy?'—it can administer no possible lesson except of tacit, hopeless endurance. Many similar lives there are—of which we on the other side the grave are alone permitted to see the binding up of the broken web—the solution of all dark mysteries in the clear light of eternity: but such lives ought never to be written. It is impossible that any human being can write them, fairly and fully; and to attempt doing so incompletely, is profanity towards ghosts and men, as well as towards the Father of both.

'I would not have used any living creature as some of my dear friends have used me,' said, in the soft utterance of the unknown world, this gentle ghost of whom I am speaking; 'I would not, even had my correspondent been so foolish as to put her heart in her letters, have after her death put it also into print. I would have done with all her intimate correspondence as a friend of mine, estranged, yet soon to be regained—is wise and tender enough to do with hers—burned it. All the publishers and public in the world hammering at my doors should never have torn my friend's secrets out of my heart. I would have had all things done for her, dead, exactly as would have been done by her, living. Not one breath of the idle curiosity which she hated during life, should have been allowed to expend itself over her tomb. But it harms not me,' said the silver voice, speaking calmly, as if of another person—and breaking up the circle from which, I, the appointed delegate, give this communication. 'My body sleeps in peace among my moorlands, and I live here—and in the one true heart that loved me.'

And then—as one of your poets, still in the flesh, tries to describe, painting the world which he knows not yet, but shall know—

Her face

Glowed as I looked at her.

She locked her lips—she left me where I stood.

'Glory to God,' she sang, and passed afar,

Thridding the sombre-boskage of the wood

Towards the morning-star.

[We print the foregoing article—to say nothing of our esteem for the accomplished author—on account of its suggestiveness, and the germ of truth it contains; but we would not be supposed to endorse its opinions in their whole extent. To do so would be to condemn utterly a popular and important department of literature, to cut off the sources of biography and history, and bury in the grave the materials that in the hands of the skilful are used for developing the science of human nature. Authors do not belong less to the world than kings; their influence is more extensive and more lasting, and they are entitled to no immunity from the interest or curiosity of men. Our inquiries into their lives may, of course, sometimes involve mistakes, or give currency to calumnies; but that is all the more reason why inquiry should not



rest. In the end, it will be successful where success is of any general importance; and the individual risk, or the possible delay, should not be grudged by those fine spirits that address themselves to mankind. At anyrate, whatever errors may arise, whatever private feelings may be outraged, whatever eloquent remonstrances may be published, the thing will still go on, for it depends on a principle in human nature: our Boswells will still be read with a luxurious feeling of enjoyment and admiration, and our Gaskells will still command our interest and our tears.—*Ed. C. J.*]

### THE MAN OF TWO SHADOWS.

STRANGE and fantastical superstitions are confined to no part of the world; they flourish within the tropics, they locate themselves in the arctic and antarctic circles, and they are perfectly familiar to all the inhabitants of the temperate zone. If, however, they have any favourite residence, it is assuredly in Africa, where, from time immemorial, they have reigned paramount over all classes of the population. In other parts of the world, especially where men affect to be civilised, they who have enjoyed the advantages of education laugh when they meet together at everything denominated superstitious; but when they lay aside their multitudinous existence, become individuals again, walk home along tree-arched lanes, traverse midnight churchyards, and retire to bed alone, by one dim rushlight, in a room high up in some ancient building, rocked and shaken by the all-haunting winds, they often glide back into timorous infancy, and shiver as they pull the sheets over their faces.

This I say by way of apology for the two unphilosophical individuals who figure in the adventure described in the following narrative. They belong to a tribe of Arabs who encamped many years ago on the banks of the Upper Nile. The country in the whole neighbourhood is almost beyond imagination wild. Rocks naked, splintered, and precipitous, rise on one side of the river to a great height, and are penetrated here and there by gorges so narrow and tortuous, that in some places the sun's rays never, during the whole day, illuminate their depths. On the stream's other bank, golden sand in billowy eminences stretches away interminably. Close to the water on both sides there is a strip of vegetation green as a pre-Raphaelite picture, and broken and diversified with singular beauty. On one particular point, the Libyan bank projects a little into the stream; and as you stand on this projection about the middle of the afternoon, and look directly southward, your eye catches a glimpse of a landscape which you have some difficulty in persuading yourself belongs to this world. Through a gap in the mountains, which appears much narrower than it is, since it permits the passage of the vast Nile, you behold a valley warm with sunlight, beautified with a broad expanse of water, looking like a fairy lake with patches of green-sward, here flat, there sloping and undulating, dotted with copses of mimosas, tamarisks, henna, rhododendrons, silk-trees, palma christi, and an abundance of nameless flowering shrubs; and overhead, the majestic date-palm fluttering its long leaves as a tall maiden flutters her veil in the soft breeze. Here and there, cresting small eminences, the airy cupolas of the tombs of holy men are seen between the foliage; and the whole stands relieved, like a landscape on canvas, against a chain of rose-coloured mountains, throwing up confusedly their jagged pinnacles into the blue.

The Arabs from the desert never encamp in the cultivated country, but on the sandy edge close to it. At the time I speak of, the tents were many, and

stood pitched in an immense semicircle facing the east, and projecting its horns on either side to the very verge of the palm-groves. The chief of this encampment—a man with green turban, to mark his descent from the Prophet—had a daughter named Selima (I wish the Arabs had more variety in their names); and among the youth of the tribe there was one who rejoiced in the name of Ibn Saffar. It was the misfortune of this young man that he had no relatives. How he found his way into the tribe, the chief only knew, if, indeed, he did. Yet Ibn Saffar was generally respected, because, as some believed, he was descended from the people of the Jinn, or, as others thought, came far away from Persia, where—in the mountains especially there are people with blue eyes, and hair of the colour of gold. This was Ibn Saffar's case; and instead of shaving his head like the children of the Arabs, he suffered his long locks to escape from beneath a light embroidered cap, and to descend in waving masses over his shoulders. Abou Bernak, the chief, though friendly towards this young man—who possessed neither sheep nor camels, but went forth with his spear into the desert, where he hunted lions and hyenas, and often came back laden with their skins to the camp—was still very anxious that no intimacy should grow up between him and his daughter Selima. For this he had doubtless his own reasons; but the girl had eyes, and looked with admiration on the beauty of Ibn Saffar. It is true he was not gentle. His fierce eyes flashed habitually with an expression of cruelty; his short upper lip curled with disdain; and he appeared to be always eager to engage in conflict. Yet, as often as he came into the presence of the daughter of Abou Bernak, all his fierceness forsook him, and he sat at her feet as gentle as a gazelle. All his countenance wore a serene aspect, and his eyes were tinted like the light of the evening-star. He talked to her often of regions lying beyond the Bahr el Kolzun and the Shat el Arab, where the mountains are clothed with trees, where bright rivers rush down impetuously from the rocks, and where the believers in El Islam inhabit magnificent cities like those which the unbelievers of old times have left in ruins on the banks of the Lower Nile. Selima's imagination was inflamed by these accounts; so that she often wished to take a fleet dromedary and journey towards the rising sun, either alone or in company with Ibn Saffar, whom she loved with a trembling love, because he seemed to her a man of another race, of other beliefs and other feelings; who sympathised with nothing in the valley but her.

Often and often as they sat together, Ibn Saffar's face appeared to be transfigured, but whether by good or evil emotions, she could not tell. Some violent struggle appeared to be going on in his mind. Paleness, accompanied by big drops of sweat, came over him; his eyelids drooped, and his whole figure appeared to be bent with premature old age. Then, the fit being over, his face flushed, his eyes grew doubly bright, and tears as of rapture stood in them. These appearances, however, were painful as they were mysterious to Selima; but she feared to question him respecting them, for there was a loftiness in his manner, and a tone of authority in his voice, which entirely overawed her.

Once on the broad daylight, when the sun was a full hour from the summit of the arch of noon, they walked together to the banks of the river. Why did Selima start? why did she seize Ibn Saffar's arm? why did she look so fearfully into his face? why did her own become so deadly pale? why did her limbs tremble, and almost refuse to support her weight? There, high up on the bank, was the cause.

'Look at it!' she exclaimed to Ibn Saffar; 'we are haunted, or the place is haunted. See, there are two

shadows, which appear like mine and yours, moving high up there upon the bank! They must proceed from individuals moving invisibly above our heads. Oh, Ibn Saffar, explain to me this mystery, for you belong to the people of the Jinn, and there is nothing that is hidden from you!

For a moment the young man could make no reply; but the expression of his countenance was terrible, and he appeared to be labouring to suppress some emotion too violent to be described by words.

'Who has whispered to you, Selima,' he at length inquired, with as much calmness as he could command, 'the falsehood that I belong to the people of the Jinn?'

'I know not,' answered the maiden; 'but I have heard among the women of the tribe many things respecting you; and among others, the suspicion that you are not one of the descendants of Adam.'

'Selima,' he said, 'you are not sincere with me. It is Abou Bernak, it is your father who has poured this calumny like poison into your mind.'

'You wrong my father,' exclaimed Selima, the spirit of the Arabs rising in her breast—'you wrong my father. He is incapable of calumny, as he is incapable of everything base. The blood of the Prophet is in his veins, and in my veins, too, Ibn Saffar. No man, therefore, shall speak to me of anything like falsehood in the chief of my house; and if you have no connection with Africa, or the people of the Jinn, explain to me why we are haunted, and why yonder shadows pursue us, and hover over us, while our own rest here beside us on the sunny bank.'

'Is it for me,' inquired her lover, 'to explain the mysteries of the creation of God? I am agitated, like you, by those shadows; but I do not say to you, Selima, account for that appearance, or I would suspect you of being an Afreet or a Jinneyet. If the place is haunted, let us meet here no more; there are other walks as beautiful, and the majestic Nile flows to the north and to the south, and we can come down to it anywhere, and speak together, and be happy.'

'Nay,' answered Selima, 'I will meet you nowhere but here, and you must tell me why we are followed by shadows other than our own.'

'I cannot,' answered Ibn Saffar.

'It must be so,' observed Selima moodily. 'I am disturbed by the fear that you belong to the people of the Jinn, and I swear to you by the Prophet!'

Ibn Saffar put his hand on her mouth. 'Do not swear, Selima, I conjure you! I am not acquainted with the secrets of God.'

Selima retreated a step or two, and then said: 'I swear by the Prophet I will never be your wife until you explain to me the mystery of the two shadows.'

They then separated, Selima to her father's tent, and Ibn Saffar to wander in the desert. They met no more for many days, because Selima avoided her lover, whom she began to regard with superstitious dread. Meanwhile, he was plunged in deep affliction. Because he loved her with unbounded love, and would have sacrificed his life to render her happy. He therefore took an instrument of music, and went at the fall of night to the river's side, and, sitting down among the rocks, sang to himself a melancholy song, while his tears fell on the instrument as he touched its strings. He compared his life to the mists which hang upon the mountains of Kurdistan, which are touched and rendered beautiful by the sun's first rays, but speedily melt and disappear, and leave no trace of their existence on the blue ether—to a fountain which springs up in the desert, and bubbles and sparkles for a while in the morning light, but is overwhelmed by the first east-storm, and concealed from mankind for ever—to a shooting-star which emerges from the depths of the sky, and describes a bright track through the heavens, but, just as it begins to attract the gaze

of men, is extinguished by the breath of Eblis, and forgotten by all beholders. The moon had risen as he sang. Presently, he laid aside his instrument and smote upon his breast, and said aloud:

'Woe is me—the light that had begun to dawn upon my soul is changed into darkness. The daughter of Abou Bernak is devoured by suspicions, and hath ceased to love me. Verily the days of my exile are drawing towards a close and I shall return whence I came, unloved and unblessed. What then? It is written, and I must be numbered among those who are unfortunate.'

'Nay, Ibn Saffar,' murmured a sweet voice beside him; 'you accuse me unjustly. God is my witness, I love you like my own soul, but fears, the nature of which I need not speak of, oppress and overwhelm me.'

The young man arose and bowed before her, and said:

'This is the action of one whose nature is beneficent. Let us walk together along the river.'

'Yes,' she replied, 'let us go to our own place of meeting. It may be there will be no shadows there to-night; the moon is at the full, and floods the whole earth with beauty.'

They repaired to their favourite walk; but Selima's eye, instead of resting as it was wont on the face of her lover, sought among the shrubs and the grass, and the sands, the fearful shadows which were never absent from her mind. Did her eyes deceive her? No! there they were, fainter, more indefinite, and indistinct; but yet, there they were, moving as they moved, standing still when they stopped, mimicking all their gestures, and appearing to put on every moment a more threatening aspect! What was to be done? Selima's soul was petrified with terror, and Ibn Saffar in the greatest perplexity found no words in which to express his affliction and astonishment.

'Verily,' he said, 'two individuals from among the people of the Jinn are walking over our heads, treading invisibly the soft air, but casting shadows nevertheless, which prove them to be solid substances, which the rays of neither sun nor moon can pass through.'

Selima made no reply, but gazing with strong apprehension at her lover for a few moments, darted away towards the encampment, leaving him in doubt whether he should quit the valley for ever, or bury his sorrows in the mighty river before him. By degrees, wiser thoughts came over his mind. He pondered on his situation, on the causes which had brought him thither, on Selima's character and on his own. It has been said by travellers that there is a mystic music in the Nile, which, as you sit and listen to it, enters your soul, and diffuses its own tranquillity over your whole mind. There may, in fact, be a supernatural power in that ancient and half-fabulous stream. It rises no one knows where, it is augmented no one knows how, it flows through deserts without fertilizing them, through a land of its own creation, without apparently losing a particle of its volume, and as it descends with soft murmurs towards the sea, it appears to be conscious that it bears the primitive legends of a whole continent on its surface.

Ibn Saffar gazed at it with feelings little suited to a believer in El Islam. It is one of the properties of the Nile to act irresistibly upon the imaginations of those who behold it, and to infringe into them something like the superstition of the ancient mummy-makers. Ibn Saffar was young, with a fervid fancy, and fierce, ungovernable passions; wild projects thronged his brain; he formed and rejected many resolutions, and his thoughts were fast drifting him towards a desperate, and perhaps disastrous enterprise, when he beheld a dervish approaching him from the south.

'Verily, O dervish,' exclaimed the young man,

'you are come to deliver me from extreme perplexity. I will relate to you my adventures, and describe to you my case, and the wisdom you have acquired by walking to and fro over the earth, will enable you to dispel the doubts and suspicions of one who is dear to me.'

The dervis seated himself upon a stone and replied:

'Say on, my son; I am attentive.'

The lover then related all that had befallen him among the tribes of the Arabs, and the relation in which he stood towards the daughter of Abou Bernak.

'Young man,' observed the dervis, 'you have not laid before me the whole truth.'

'I have told you all that bears upon the present matter.'

'You are mistaken. It is of consequence to know what happened in Diarbekir before you fle.' from your father's house; it is of still greater consequence to know what account you have given of yourself to Abou Bernak and his daughter; it is of yet greater moment to ascertain whether an attachment to the creed of the Sufis qualifies you to become the husband of a Sooni maiden.'

Ibn Saffar stood abashed before the dervis; his tongue clung to the roof of his mouth; his heart, which had never yet quailed in the presence of man, sank as he cast his eyes upon the earth, and he was sorely troubled.

'What I have said,' observed the dervis, 'was only designed to reprove you for your half-confidence. Had you been frank, I also should have been frank. I will be so now. Know, then, that I too am a Sufi; but what I must do in this matter must depend upon an interview which I shall have this night with Abou Bernak.'

Ibn Saffar turned his eyes fiercely on the holy man. 'Do you then intend'—

'If I interrupt you,' observed the dervis mildly, 'it is only to give you the assurance that I will do what is best. Now lead the way to the encampment, and, please God, we shall see what will happen to-morrow.'

Exactly an hour before noon on the following day, Selima stood with Ibn Saffar and the dervis in the middle of the favourite walk on the banks of the Nile. She perceived that the number of the shadows had been multiplied.

'Take this clod,' said the dervis, addressing himself to Selima, 'and cast it into the river, exactly in the spot from which the sun's image is reflected.'

She did so, and large ripples arose and moved in circles on all sides, and the sun's disk disappeared on the mirror of the waters.

'Now turn round, daughter,' he said.

She turned round and looked, and behold, their own shadows fell beside them upon the pathway, but there were no others.

'Praise be to Allah!' exclaimed Ibn Saffar, 'the people of the Jinn are put to flight.'

'Bismillah!' murmured Selima, 'it is as you say, O beloved of my soul.'

'Wait a while,' observed the dervis.

They waited. The waters of the Nile again became tranquil, and brilliant along their surface as polished steel. The glowing disk of the sun again became glassed in the stream, and sending up rays almost as bright as those which streamed from the burning orb in the sky, threw high upon the bank shadows almost as opaque and definite as those produced by the sun itself.

'You see, daughter,' observed the dervis, 'what has occasioned your perplexity. You stand, as it were, between two suns, one below, another above, and their beams falling upon you produce the phenomena of the double shadow.'

'Blessed be God!' exclaimed Selima, 'who has made such wonders and marvels upon the earth; and bless you, my father, since your wisdom has removed an obstacle.'

With the modesty of an Arab maiden, she left the sentence unfinished. Ibn Saffar completed it.

'Yes, O dervis,' he said, 'you have indeed removed an obstacle to the union and happiness of two hearts, which nothing on earth shall keep asunder. Selima is mine; and with this broadsword,' he added, drawing his scimitar, 'I will vindicate my right to her against the whole world.'

'Be content,' said the dervis. 'Abou Bernak will not refuse her to you when he knows.'

But he shall give her to me, O dervis, before he knows anything but that I love her, and will have her, though all the tribes of the Muslims should say nay.'

They returned to the camp, where Abou Bernak, upon hearing all that had happened, consented, without any explanation, to bestow his daughter upon Ibn Saffar, who then acknowledged he was a prince of the Persians, who, returning after a while to his own country, distinguished himself in battle, and, under the name of Ahmed Shah, founded the Durani empire.

In his harem, when, in the evening, he sat down upon the carpet of repose with Selima, he took the very instrument upon which he had played among the rocks of the Upper Nile, and laughed and joked about the people of the Jinn and 'the Man of Two Shadows.'

## THE HAIR-HARVEST.

PHYSIOLOGICALLY considered, there appears to be no essential difference between the hair and the skin, between the skin and horn, between horn and scales, and between scales and feathers; all five are mere modifications of the same thing. Hence, the most charming of our lady-readers, when she disentangles her luxuriant tresses with a comb, is acting on the same chemically composed material with the same chemically composed instrument as the bird when he sets right some erring feather with his beak. Anatomically viewed, again, the hair is made up of a vast number of horny laminae filled with a pigment which shows through its cortical integument in the same manner as it does through the epidermis of a negro. The bulb or root of the hair rests upon a reticulated bed of capillary vessels, into which the colouring matter passes directly from the blood, while the horny matter is secreted by the capillaries themselves. This colouring matter has been analysed by Liebig, from whose researches it would appear that it is to an excess of carbon and a deficiency of sulphur and oxygen on the one hand, and to a deficiency of carbon and an excess of sulphur and oxygen on the other, that the black-black locks of the North American squaw, and the beautiful golden tresses of the Saxon girl respectively owe their jetty aspect and their brightness. An oxide of iron has also been traced by Vauquelin in the pigment-cells of the dark-haired races.

The astounding labour of counting the number of hairs in heads of four different colours—blond, brown, black, and red—has been successfully performed by another German savant, who thus tabularises the results: blond, 140,400; brown, 109,440; black, 102,962; red, 88,740. The scalps he found to be pretty nearly equal in weight; and the deficiency in the number of hairs in the brown, the black, and the red heads to be fully counterbalanced by a corresponding increase of bulk in the individual fibres.

Few things in nature are less perishable than hair

after its removal from the body. Hair shut up for a thousand years has been taken out of Egyptian tombs in perfect preservation, as regards both strength and colour. It is not, however, so durable during life. 'It is generally stated,' says Mr Hassell, 'as an undoubted fact, that the hair may become white, or turn colourless, under the influence of strong depressing, mental emotions, in the course of a single night. This singular change, if it does ever occur in the short space of time referred to, can only be the result of the transmission of a fluid possessing strong bleaching properties along the entire length of the hair, and which is secreted in certain peculiar states of the mind.'

Amongst other ethnological peculiarities, the colour and the texture of the hair are determined by race: latitude and climate affect them, little, if at all. Dr Prichard, our best authority on this subject, apporions the greater part of the habitable globe to the melanic or dark-haired races. The xantho-comic, or fair-haired tribes, are almost, on the other hand, confined to the limits of Europe, and, within those limits, to certain degrees of north latitude.

The forty-eighth parallel, which cuts off England, Belgium, Northern Germany, Scandinavia, and the greater part of Russia from the ethnological map of Europe, may be taken, with considerable accuracy, as the great southern boundary of the fair-haired races. Between the forty-eighth and the forty-fifth parallels, again, there is a sort of debatable land of brown hair, in which France, Switzerland, part of Piedmont, Bohemia, and part of Austria Proper, nearly the whole of Hungary, and the Asiatic dominions of the czar to the north of the Circassian line, fall to be included. Spain, Naples, and Turkey are the seats of the genuine dark-haired races; 'so that, in fact, taking Europe broadly from north to south, its peoples present in the colour of their hair a perfect gradation—the light-flaxen of the colder latitudes deepening by imperceptible degrees into the blue-black of the Mediterranean shores.\*' Not but there are many exceptions to these limits. The Celtic and Cymric races of Ireland and the Welsh and Scottish mountains, have black hair in spite of their northern position. The Normans, too, in whatever proportion they were originally dark, now rank decidedly amongst the black-haired races; while the Venetian *donne* still glory in those luxuriant locks whose golden beauty has been immortalised by Titian. Nevertheless, the general rule, as we shall presently see, is sufficiently exact to have a practical significance in the eyes of the hair-dealer.

Few persons are probably aware of the extent to which the traffic in human hair is carried. It has been ascertained that the London hair-merchants alone import annually no less a quantity than five tons. But the market would be very inadequately supplied if dependence were solely placed on chance clippings. There must be a regular harvest, which can be looked forward to at a particular time; and as there are different markets for black tea and green tea, for pale brandy and brown brandy, so is there a light-haired market distinct from the dark-haired.

The light hair is exclusively a German product. It is collected by the agents of a Dutch company who visit England yearly for orders. Until about fifty years ago, light hair was esteemed above all others. One peculiar golden tint was so supremely prized, that dealers only produced it to favourite customers, to whom it was sold at eight shillings an ounce, or nearly double the price of silver. The rich and silk-like texture of this treasured article had its

attractions for poets and artists as well as traders. 'Shakspeare especially,' says one of our authorities, 'seems to have delighted in golden hair. "Her sunny locks hung on her temples like the golden fleece;" so Bassanio describes Portia in the *Merchant of Venice*. Again, in the *Two Gentlemen of Verona*, Julia says of Sylvia and herself: "Her hair is auburn, mine is perfect yellow." . . . Black hair he only mentions twice throughout his entire plays, clearly shewing that he imagined light hair to be the peculiar attribute of soft and delicate woman. A similar partiality for this colour, touched with the sun, runs, however, through the great majority of the poets, old Homer himself for one; and the best painters have seized, with the same instinct, upon golden tresses. A walk through any gallery of old masters will instantly settle this point. There is not a single female head in the National Gallery, beginning with those glorious studies of heads, the highest ideal of female beauty by such an idealist as Correggio, and ending with the full-blown blondes of the prodigal Rubens—there is not a single black-haired female head amongst them.'

But all this has passed away: the dark-brown hair of France now rules the market. It is the opinion of those who have the best right to offer one on such a subject, that the colour of the hair of the English people has deepened in tint within the last fifty years, and that this change is owing to the more frequent intermarriages, since the Napoleonic wars, with nations nearer to the sunny south. Whether dark or light, however, the hair purchased by the dealer is so closely scrutinised, that he can discriminate between the German and the French article by the smell alone; nay, he even claims the power, 'when his nose is in,' of distinguishing accurately between the English, the Welsh, the Irish, and the Scotch commodities. The French dealers are said to be able to detect the difference between the hair 'raised' in two districts of Central France, not many miles apart, by tokens so slight as would baffle the most learned of our naturalists and physiologists.

Black hair is imported chiefly from Brittany and the south of France, where it is annually collected by the agents of a few wholesale Parisian houses. The average crops—we scorn the imputation of a pun—harvested by these firms, amount yearly to upwards of two hundred thousand pounds' weight. The price paid for each head of hair ranges from one to five francs, according to its weight and beauty; the former seldom rising above a pound, and seldom falling below twelve ounces. The itinerant dealers are always provided with an extensive assortment of ribbons, silks, laces, haberdashery, and cheap jewellery of various kinds, with which they make their purchases as frequently as with money. They attend all the fairs and merry-makings within their circuit, and the singularity and novelty of their operations are wont to strike travellers more than anything else which meets their notice. 'In various parts of the motley crowd,' says one who had stopped to stare his fill at one of the Breton fairs, 'there were three or four different purchasers of this commodity, who travel the country for the purpose of attending the fairs and buying the tresses of the peasant-girls, who seem, indeed, to bring the article to market as regularly as peas or cabbages. "They have particularly fine hair," he continues, "and frequently in the greatest abundance. I should have thought that female vanity would have effectually prevented such a traffic as this being carried to any extent. But there seemed to be no difficulty in finding possessors of beautiful heads of hair perfectly willing to sell. We saw several girls sheared, one after the other, like sheep, and as many more standing ready for the shears, with their caps in their hands, and their long hair combed out and hanging down to their waists. Some of the operators

\* *Quarterly Review*, No. 181, p. 30: an interesting and comprehensive article to which we are indebted for some of the facts here brought forward.

were men, and some women. By the side of the dealer, was placed a large basket, into which every successive crop of hair, tied up into a wisp by itself, was 'trown.' As far as personal beauty is concerned, the girls do not lose much by losing their hair; for it is the fashion in Brittany to wear a close cap, which entirely prevents any part of the *chevelure* from being seen, and of course as totally conceals the want of it. The hair thus obtained is transmitted to the wholesale houses, by whom it is dressed, sorted, and sold to the hair-workers in the chief towns, at about ten francs per pound. The portion of the crop most suitable for perukes is purchased by a particular class of persons, by whom it is cleaned, curled, prepared to a certain stage, and sold to the perukeiers at a greatly advanced price—it may be forty, or it may be eighty francs per pound. Choice heads of hair, like choice old pictures, or choice old china, have, however, no limit to the price they may occasionally command.

The peruke itself is at least as old as the Pharaohs. A wig found in the temple of Isis at Thebes, is one of the Egyptian trophies of our national Museum. Nor, to judge from the bewigged busts and statues of the Vatican, would this triumph of the tonsor's art seem to have been unknown to the luxurious Romans of the Empire. But before tracing its after-history, we may turn aside a little to glance at the coiffures of generations somewhat less sophisticated than those which anticipated the greatest glory of the reign of the Grand Monarque.

The Assyrians, as might have been expected from the eloquent denunciations of the Hebrew prophets, were dandies of the first-water. A single glance at the engravings in Mr Layard's volumes will shew how exquisite were the bossings, the plaitines, and the curls which they lavished on their hair and beards, and how unmistakably they 'exceeded in dyed attire upon their heads.' The Greek's innate love of beauty saved him from such ostentations devices. The Greek lady allowed her hair to fall from the forehead in a graceful sweep round that part of the cheek where it melts into the neck, gathering it up behind into a bow-like ornament called the *stephane*. A somewhat similar fashion prevailed amongst the men; but their gods they distinguished by characteristic variations of the coiffure. 'Thus the hair of the Phidian Jove in the Vatican, which rises in sprouts as it were from the forehead, and then falls in wavy curls, is like the mane of the lion, most majestic and imperial in appearance. The crisp curls of Hercules, again, remind us of the short locks between the horns of the indomitable bull; whilst the hair of Neptune falls down wet and dank like his own sea-weed. The beautiful flowing locks of Apollo, full and free, represent perpetual youth; and the gentle, vagrant, bewitching tresses of Venus, denote most clearly her peculiar characteristics and claims as a divinity of Olympus.'†

The hair of the Roman men was worn short and crisp until the decadence of the Empire, when Commodus set the fashion of wearing it long, and powdering it with gold or mica dust. In the provinces, it was worn long by all but slaves at least as early as the time of Cæsar. The head-dress of the Roman women was only exceeded in elaborate absurdity by that of the queen, Marie Antoinette, who invented a coiffure in which were represented 'hills and enamelled meadows'—we translate the description for the edification of our lady-readers—'silvery hills and foaming torrents, the well-trimmed garden and the English park.' Long hair continued

to be the fashion throughout the middle ages, in spite of the denunciations of the clergy. Serlo, a Norman prelate of the reign of Henry II., seems, however, to have been wiser in his generation than the rest of his brethren. He could act as well as talk. Having on one occasion brought the king and his court to a due sense of the iniquity of wearing long locks, the crafty churchman secured his victory on the spot by pulling a pair of shears out of his sleeve, and clearing the royal head in a twinkling. Still, the 'abomination' continued so much the mode, that, in the reign of Richard II., the hair of both sexes was confined over the brow by a fillet. Accident at length effected what threats of excommunication had failed to bring about. A wound in the head received at a tournament compelled Francis I. to have his hair cropped. The king's example was followed by his courtiers, and soon extended itself to England. Close cropping became the rage; and, as Holbein's portraits shew, was adopted by women as well as men.

But as the hair was shortened, the beard was suffered to grow long. At the end of the sixteenth and beginning of the seventeenth centuries, indeed, comprise *par excellence* the period of magnificent beards. Henry's own was so large and profuse that it has been celebrated in song; and who does not remember 'the great round beard like a glove's paring-knife,' and the debate on the attire of Bottom?

The hair, as we all know, played an important symbolic part in the Civil Wars. The cavaliers of the reign of Charles I. reintroduced love-locks; whilst the Puritans, to mark their sense of the 'loathsomeness of long hair,' polled even closer than before. But as the hair lengthened, the beard in its turn was shortened. Peaked beards and moustaches became common, and continued popular with all save the strictest sectaries till the Restoration gave a blow to the cause, from which it never recovered.

This was the era of the reinvention of the peruke. Louis XIII. had ascended the throne of his ancestors without a beard, but with hair which had never been polled from his childhood. Every one concluded immediately that the courtiers, seeing their young king's long locks, would look upon their own as too short; and the conjecture proved correct. Nature could be irritated if it could not be soothed, and the manipulations of the barber became a science. For a time the people refused to follow the dangerous example; but the peruke-fever at length became so universal that, in 1663, we find it raging in full fury in England. An entry in *Pepys's Diary* marks the date when the epidemic had spread to the middle classes of society: 'November 3 [1663]. Home, and by and by comes Chapman the periwig-maker, and upon my liking it (the wig), without more ado I went up, and then he cut off my hair, which went a little to my heart at present to part with it; but it being over and my periwig on, I paid him £3, and away went he with my own hair to make up another of; and I by and by went abroad after I had caused all my maids to look upon it, and then concluded it do become me, though Jane was mightily troubled for my parting with my own hair, and so was Besse.'

Perukes grew so large during the reign of Louis XIV., and so numerous in size and form, that 'the face appeared only as a small pimple in the midst of a vast sea of hair,' and a technical vocabulary was framed to guide the uninitiated in their choice. The most erudite of modern *coiffeurs* might well be puzzled by such items as these: 'Perukes great and little; in folio, in quarto, in thirty-twos; round, square, and pointed perukes; pudding perukes; butterfly perukes; perukes à deux et trois martiaux,' &c. Even

\* *A Summer in Brittany.* By Francis Trollope.  
† *Quarterly Review*, ut supra.

See Fairholt's *Satirical Songs and Poems on Costume*, edited for the Percy Society.

children were not exempted from the infliction of wearing these manifold monstrosities.

If the ladies were loath to follow the men's example, and exchange their natural for artificial tresses, they at all events succeeded, by means of frizzing and piles of lace and ribbons, in building up a coiffure of such prodigious altitude as to intercept the view of spectators at the opera, and compel the manager to refuse admittance to all who wore such immoderate head-gear. So intricate, too, were its details, that ladies of quality were often under the hands of the artiste the entire day; and, when engaged to attend *ridottos* on succeeding evenings, were forced to sleep in arm-chairs for fear of endangering its finish!

Pigtails succeeded perukes in the early part of the reign of George III., but fell, in the last decade of the century, before the Gallo-mania and Pitt's tax on hair-powder. They continued, however, to be the bugbear of the soldier till 1808, when an order for their extermination was issued. The very next day, indeed, it was countermanded; but, to the great joy of the rank and file, it was then too late. The author of the *Costume of the British Soldier* relates that, on one occasion at Gibraltar, while this absurd fashion was at its height, a field-day was ordered, and there not being sufficient barbers in the garrison to attend all the officers in the morning, the juniors were compelled to have their heads dressed overnight, and, so pomatumed, powdered, curled, and clubbed, to sleep as well as they could on their faces! 'Such was the rigidity with which certain modes were enforced in the army about this period, that there was kept in the adjutant's office of each regiment a pattern of the correct curls, to which the barber could refer.'

The white peruke of the early Georgian era has now completely vanished even from the right reverend bench, and is only to be seen in our courts of law. Hair-powder has been banished to the servants-hall; the alpine elevation of the ladies' head-dress has dwindled into 'bands;' and the thick and flowing locks of Lawrence's early portraits have shrunk, in the man, to a coiffure, whose simplicity, if not exactly after the model of 'the curled Antony,' stands at least in advantageous contrast to the hideous devices even of sixty years since.

### CAGLIARI.

We parted, dear reader, at the *campagna* of the Marchese, where I left you comfortably enjoying your siesta,\* and now suddenly you are transported to Cagliari, the capital of the Capo di Sotto, or southern portion of the island of Sardinia, and the seat of government. You were no doubt fatigued, after your jolting and jogging over rough roads, and rougher mountain-paths; so you were in no mood to find fault with the accommodation at the one hotel of Cagliari, which even you might have been tempted to do, had you come straight from one of the palace hotels of superb Genoa. Neither did the *partie quarrie* of fleas excite your sensibilities so much as they would have done heretofore; you have become used to them, or they to you, which is about the same thing; for it is a well-known fact connected with their idiosyncrasy, that they are capable of sudden attachments to strangers, which, like many other sudden attachments, weaken materially a better acquaintance. Then, as for the gnats, why, positively their humming and buzzing has become your lullaby!

Neither have you any serious fault to find with the *cuisine*; verily the roasted wild boar and the ragout of quails with which you were regaled last night, were delicious, despite the little admixtures I gently alluded to. But this morning—sincerely regret to

say it—you were not quite so well pleased. Thinking to have a treat, and without asking or reflecting, you most incautiously, nay, most unwisely, ordered a simple breakfast of *café au lait* and bread and butter. Oh, inadvertent traveller, this land of the fig and the vine does not overflow with milk, although, indeed, it abounds in honey. Thus your treat ended in a grimace at sight of the thick sheep's milk with which you spoiled your coffee; and the lard-like sheep's-milk abomination with which you would not spoil your bread. The dairy business is carried on, on somewhat peculiar principles here. But you ask imploringly, is there no cow's milk? Is there no Christian-like cow's-milk butter to be had? Where are the cows? Where, indeed!

Cows are myths in Sardinia, and so are calves, though oxen are to be seen every hour. Solve this how you will, I never could. But while you are having some addition made to your meagre breakfast, let me tell you something about the place. In the first place, Cagliari is almost of sufficient antiquity to satisfy Jonathan Oldbuck himself, as it was founded by a colony from ancient Greece. It is, as you may perceive, built on a conical hill, commanding a most lovely and spacious bay. The part of the town on the summit of the hill—where you now are—is called the Castello, and is at once the most ancient and the most aristocratic portion of it. During the middle ages, the Castello comprised the whole city; but subsequently, the part called the Marina, stretching downward to the sea; and the suburbs, Stampace, on the western, and Villanuova on the eastern side, have been successively subjoined. Those three large square towers, which are so conspicuously situated, are considered to be fine specimens of Pisan art, and form enduring monuments of the Pisan occupation of the island. But do you hear that clank, clank? Ah, 'tis the poor galley slave sweeping away yesterday's accumulations, positively heaped up at each doorway. The narrow ill-paved streets become, in very truth, a general receptacle. Witness the lady's-maid at the opposite balcony coolly shaking the linen, and generously adding her quota to the commonwealth of fleas.

Nice custom, certainly; but you are early this morning; it is like having a peep behind scenes, and by and by you will get used to all and everything. Especially, the English reader admires by and by the plan of swinging cords from balcony to balcony right across the street, for the purpose of airing motley woollen garments, or drying linen ones. However, it is a *festa* to-day, so they will soon be withdrawn. Sardinia, you must know, boasts more saints and more festas than any other country. So now the flags are flying from the forts and shipping, catnons are firing, and bells are ringing. Italians say the English know how to make bells, but don't know how to ring them. This is a matter of taste; you may admire your own way best. At anyrate, it is a merry jumble of sounds, and the streets are buzzing with soldiers and people, looking so blithe that their gaiety is positively infectious: even you forget your old English stiffness, and are betrayed into a whistle or the tag-end of some dear old English carol. Look, now, at the pretty *pannetiera*; how exquisitely trim is her gay but modest toilet, how glossy the braids of her raven hair—*par parenthèse*, they don't know how to dress hair in England. And there comes forth from yonder portal a stately dame, a veritable Spanish *doña*, her delicate rosary twisted round her more delicate and well-gloved fingers, which likewise contain her rosary and fan; and such a fan, a very Goliath of the fan-tribe! Her dress is elegant; but much it surprises you that it should be an offshoot of the very same Parisian fashion-book we so carefully study in our colder north; it is so exquisitely simple

in its elegance. Shall we follow her to church? She is going with a stream of others to the cathedral. The cathedral is a fine building, much like other cathedrals, and the music is enchanting; but the soldiery; the variously handsome uniforms of the Piedmontese officers; the elegantly dressed ladies, intermingled with the rich wild rustic costumes of the different villages and the different crafts; the black velvet mantle of the regent, contrasting with the costumes of the various government officials; the foreign consuls; the monks, priests, and acolytes, form a *tout ensemble* only to be seen here, and worth travelling hither to see. It is impossible to appear even decently devotional, one is so much attracted by the deep devotion of everybody else.

Al! now I see the use of mammoth fans, besides making a current of air sufficient almost to turn a mill. I just now detected from behind one of them the furtive glance of a most glorious pair of midnight-looking eyes: the shot was directed towards a very handsome young cavalry-officer, who evidently was on the look-out for it, while the duenna-like personage on the other side of the fan was calmly and unconsciously telling her rosary.

But the high-mass is over; the stream moves off, and you and I go with it. It is far too hot to go further now; we wend our way back: the stones, so pointed and uneven, are burning and torturing our feet. We are glad to get back to our hotel.

And now the streets are vacant, and so quiet, that, but for an occasional little burst of dog-dialogue, one might dream of being at Herculaneum. The fact is, Cagliari dines at this hour, and after dinner, Cagliari always sleeps: doors are shut and bolted; you may as well rob a Cagliariite of his purse, as invade the sacredness of his hisling dinner-hour. I think I delicately hinted to you before that my beloved Sards had just a little dash of the gourmand; and now, while you are tossing on that very high couch—sofas are all hard here—and getting up a very sharp appetite, spite of the heat, for a very good dinner—I will just tell you something about the Cagliari dogs—not the Cagliari puppies—these are too various in their species.

The dogs in Cagliari are stationed at the doors of their respective masters. There they sit, basking in the sun, and in general lead a very easy, gentlemanly dog-life. They never think of going into another street, or intruding on another dog's territories, excepting it may be for sociability's sake. Their numbers are restricted, and these have collars round their necks. They are aristocratic dogs; they know it, and feel it, and shew it, too, for there is a consequential wag of the tail, and an erect carriage of the head, which plainly bespeaks it. Besides these town-bred, gentlemanly dogs, there are lower-bred fellows living in adjacent villages. These enter the town regularly every morning in a troop, go to the market, make a round of the streets, and devour all the refuse of the town: they are canine scavengers, and thereby render a most important service; after which they retire as they came, *en troupe*—never associating in any way with the dog aristocracy, who, however, condescend to permit them to proceed on their mission unmolested.

The sun is lower in the horizon now, and Cagliari is waking up and stretching and gaping. Hark! there is music. Let us go to the Terrapieno, and see the *beau-monde*; halt first, at the gate of the city, just to admire that wild, dark, barelegged, stilettoed, extraordinary figure sitting cross-legged beside a very mountain of gorgeous melons. How earnestly is he gesticulating with an equally picturesque and equally earnest customer. How their eyes flash!—how vehement they are! There, he has paid a trifle more, and got the melon: nor does he lose any time in prying into its juicy

contents. The very sight is appetising; so perhaps you incline to take an iced at yonder café—you will get delicious water-ices. Allow me, before you enter, to introduce you to the dark-eyed, fine-looking man in the very handsome uniform lounging before the door. His name is De Candia; his father is a certain General De Candia, though possibly his brother may be better known to you by the adopted name of 'Mario.' I hope you have no very striking peculiarity of person, dress, or manner; if so, be sure it will be placarded to-morrow in the café. He has the knack of illustrating these things with—it may be in some cases unpleasant—accuracy and pliancy; and, in short, though I never heard of his being ill-natured, his talents lie quite as much in guiding his pencil, as those of his brother in guiding his organ of sweet sound. The corpulent gentleman to whom he is speaking is a judge. There is a goodly supply of judges here, and, some say, a small supply of justice. Be that as it may, we pass on, and go inside. The thin taper dandy—one of the puppies of the place, by the way—with large monstaches, ambrosial locks, supremely white hands, and ring-laden fingers, is the Duca di C—, just come from *terra firma*. Sards call the mainland *terra firma* invariably. Turin is the place from whence he has lately returned, and he is telling the latest court-news to a small assortment of other notables, chiefly government officials and young Piedmontese officers, who form a very interesting group, for they are fine-looking, gentlemanly young men, quiet and refined in their manners; and their uniforms are peculiarly tasteful and becoming.

After enjoying the scene and the ices, you inquire how much you have to pay. You receive a low bow, with the information that the Baron — has had the distinguished honour of entertaining you. The baron, meanwhile, has departed; you have no opportunity of thanking him for his civility, for you do not know him from Adam. You are perhaps a little confused by so much politeness: but it is the way of the place. Remember, you are in hospitable Sardinia. You receive more bows, and withdraw. You are a true, warm-hearted Englishman; you return their politeness with bland courtesy. Will you not blush to hear that some from our dear country—and some of noble birth too—have sadly failed in this respect, from a ridiculous notion of their own superiority; and must I add, that this rudeness was set down merely to want of culture and knowledge of the world.

But here we are on the beautiful public walk called Terrapieno. The music is a magnificent military band performing a selection from various operas. It is very delightful, for a breeze is coming from the sea, gently fanning the heated cheek.

What a glorious view is here! the beautiful bay, with its two grand promontories, Pula and Carbonara; the fine harbour, the magnificent mountain-ridge in the blue horizon, and then that rich teeming Campidano lying between: all luxuriant in vineyards, olive grounds, orange-groves, and gardens—with its wondrous cactus hedges, which look so grand, and give such an eastern look to the whole! Then yonder salt-lake, all alive with the feathered tribes, is during winter the resort also of whole flocks of brilliant flamingoes. It is a lovely scene; but we will pass through the pretty garden, at the end of the walk, called 'The English Garden,' very complimentary to our English taste for flowers!

We have rounded the cone-like hill, and now another scene awaits us; how wild and something desolate withal is the panorama here! Those grand giant rocks, what do they mean? There can be no Druid remains here. Then those wondrous excavations in the sides of the hill; ay, they have puzzled more brains than ours. Then the grand remains



of the Roman amphitheatre, in such excellent preservation too, and the deep yawning caves, underneath. All is very beautiful and wonderful; but we must leave it to go to commonplace-life again. It is dusk, the evening-drum is beating, candles lighting, the *benedizione* pealing. It is twenty-four o'clock. You wonder—not at all; the sun has set; he will not set again for twenty-four hours.

Lovers are dragging canes heavily along the pavement, to attract the quick ears and light footsteps of their *bellas* to the balconies. Serenades, some anything but melodious, are progressing; so perhaps, as the theatre is closed now until the return of the autumn season, you will proceed, either to the consulate, to spend a quiet evening with the best and kindest of England's representatives; or otherwise, if you incline, to a little foreign society, in the house of the Contessa C—, or the Marchesa D—, or Madame G— (the ladies, you know, *receire*), or half-a-dozen other places, where you may spend a pleasant evening, have lemonade and biscuits, perhaps brilliant conversation, and, in any case, a kind reception; only take care that your toilet is *soignée*, and that you retire early.

### LIVING IN BARRACKS.

MANY years have passed away since it was the custom in the south of Ireland to live in barracks. Not in the military quarters, usually so named, but among a set of merry boys and girls, and good-lumoured men and women, in some wide, rambling, hospitable country-house. The rebels, or Whiteboys, banded themselves together to destroy, without exception, every Protestant man and grown boy in the country; but they usually, except in rare instances, respected the lives of women and children. The gentlemen, gay, gallant, well mounted and well armed, formed themselves into yeomanry corps for the defence of their lives and properties; and in order to concentrate their forces and protect their families, a large mansion in each district was selected, into which as many of the neighbours as the rooms would accommodate congregated. Despite of the burnings, pikeings, murders, and cruelties of the most atrocious description which were going on around, the party inside usually contrived to amuse themselves with eating, drinking, laughing, dancing, and love-making, in a highly satisfactory and thoroughly Irish-manner.

The old house of Carrigbawn, situated some miles distant from the town of Killyshaughlin, was selected for this purpose; its master and mistress being a kind and hospitable pair, never so happy as when every closet and cranny-hole was crammed full of guests. The mansion itself was as curious and comfortable a specimen of the in-and-out style of architecture as ever was seen. It and the fine old estate that lay around it are now gone—the one into ruins, the other into the Encumbered Estates Court. But some sixty years ago, both were filled with life and merriment. Family after family had arrived, and had been hospitably welcomed, and comfortably accommodated by Mr and Mrs Syngé. Every available corner, including a dark recess, known as 'the cat's closet,' had been converted for the nonce into a sleeping-room. Dinner-time arrived, the whole company were assembled in the drawing-room, and the lady of the house was mentally congratulating herself on the admirable cubicular arrangements which enabled her to accommodate every one, when a loud ringing was heard at the hall-door. Boys and bars and iron grating were cautiously and fearfully withdrawn, and presently the servant announced: 'The Reverend Athanasius Welbore!'

Angels and ministers of grace! he was the largest,

the most uncouth, and the worst-dressed man in the diocese.

His presence at dinner made no difference; the viands provided would have sufficed for a dozen guests in addition. But the sleeping-room! And Athanasius smilingly informed his hostess, that he had brought his carpet-bag, and meant to partake of her hospitality for some days, he having received a threatening notice, which rendered it expedient for him to quit his glebe-house. Of course, under the circumstances, a less hospitable person than worthy Mrs Syngé would have made him welcome; but what was to be done? At last it occurred to her that she would throw herself on the kindness of the gay, good-tempered rector of the parish, a Mr Skottowe, who had been inducted into one of the best bed-rooms, containing a large-sized bed. In the course of the evening she took an opportunity of candidly stating her difficulty to this gentleman, and appealing to his kindness to bestow a share of his couch on the Reverend Athanasius. Mr Skottowe, of course, could do nothing but utter an apparently cheerful compliance; but in his secret soul he registered a vow, that wherever, and with whomsoever Mr Welbore might sleep that night, it should not be with him.

One little fact illustrating the personal habits of Athanasius may perhaps be regarded as justifying Mr Skottowe's repugnance to his company. He was accustomed to use, and display somewhat ostentatiously, certain very large and stiff-looking white pocket-handkerchiefs. Some curious observers remarked that these articles were invariably marked with a series of brown diagonal lines; and by some skilful cross-questioning, the fact was elicited that the *soi-disant* pocket-handkerchiefs were deemed a double debt to pay, each one figuring first for a week as a cravat, and then doing duty for a second in the parson's pocket.

With this pleasing circumstance and other similar peculiarities full in his memory, the astute Mr Skottowe took care to be the first to retire to his room, and was snugly ensconced in bed when Athanasius, who remained up the very last of the company, made his appearance. While he was leisurely proceeding to disrobe, and talking complacently of the pleasant evening he had passed, Mr Skottowe began to scratch his own wrists and arms in a most ostentatiously noisy manner.

'What's the matter with you, man?' said Welbore at last, looking at him curiously.

'Oh, nothing. I'm nearly well now.'

'Why, what ailed you?'

'Not much; but you know I'm one of the agents appointed to travel through the country, and examine the poor people who are learning to read Irish; and unfortunately some time ago, from handling their books, or coming somehow in contact with them, I caught that very unpleasant and infectious complaint—the Caledonian Cremona—you know.'

'Speak plain, man!' thundered Athanasius. 'Is it—?'

'Just so,' replied his friend coolly. 'But I have given up for some time past instructing the poor people who have it, and I hope soon to be quite well. Indeed, it is only at night that my wrists annoy me.'

Vociferating a specially unclerical exclamation, and I fear consigning his intended bed-fellow to a locality abounding in the specific remedy for his cutaneous malady, Athanasius, now arrayed solely in his nocturnal garment, seized his candle and rushed wildly down stairs. Mr Skottowe, with a quiet chuckle, bolted the door, and calmly betook himself to repose. The unlucky fugitive, meantime, sped into the drawing-room, the only apartment which he found open, every one in the house having by this

time retired; and seizing two sheepskin mats, together with the hearth-rug and the table-cover, he lay down on the sofa, and having covered himself up very comfortably, soon fell fast asleep.

Now, it happened that Mrs Synge was always an early riser, and at this particular time, with such an additional weight of housekeeping on her hands, it especially beloved her to be up betimes, and look after the regulation of her household; so about six o'clock the following morning, she entered her drawing-room, and proceeded to open the shutters. The early daylight streamed in, and the first thing that caught the lady's orderly eye was the 'mingled heap' on her best sofa.

'Dear me,' she thought, 'that careless Kitty! she has gone and heaped the mats and hearth-rug on the sofa, instead of taking them out to be shaken.'

And with one energetic pull, she dragged off the offending articles. What was her amazement to behold start up the awakened Athanasius, who in his wrath, utterly oblivious of the very scanty nature of his clothing, began to pour out his indignation at the manner in which his hostess had treated him in sending him to sleep with such a companion. She, poor lady, naturally thought he was stark mad—very particularly stark indeed he looked—and she ran off as fast as she could to summon her husband to the rescue. When Mr Synge reached the scene of action, he was very much inclined to think that his wife's supposition was correct. For there was Athanasius, still in a boiling rage, stalking up and down the drawing-room, with a nondescript sort of night-cap perched on his head, while a crimson and gold table-cover, wrapped round him shawl-fashion, picturesquely surmounted his sole calico garment. The master of the house discreetly retreated, and sought an explanation from Mr Skottowe, which that gentleman prudently gave him through the key-hole of his bolted door. At length, however, a truce was concluded between the two belligerents, and Athanasius admitted to resume his garments. We will leave our readers to imagine the scene at the breakfast-table. Poor Athanasius gulping down cup after cup of tea, and half choking himself with enormous slices of ham and cold beef, in order to conceal his confusion; while the bland Mr Skottowe, with an air of mock penitence, sadly contradicted by the amused expression visible at the corners of his mouth, busied himself in eating a new-laid egg.

The genuine good-nature of the whole party, however, soon laughed off everything unpleasant; and in the course of the day the inventive genius of old Mrs Mahoney, a jewel of an upper servant, found out and arranged a separate sleeping-room for the Reverend Athanasius.

It was a dull drizzling day in autumn, such as is very common in the south of Ireland, when there is no cold in the air, and yet you have such a feeling of thorough and diffused dampness, that you involuntarily hang over the fire, as if to air not only your garments, but your hands and face. After breakfast, the gentlemen as usual went out in a party to patrol, and the ladies amused themselves, as they best might, with needle-work and gentle gossiping.

'How I wish,' said Mrs Synge, laying down her embroidery, and politely trying to suppress a yawn, 'that Hugh Lawrence were here! He is the very life and soul of a party, and so good-natured—there is nothing he would not do to oblige a friend.'

'Yes,' said Mrs Warren, 'and children are so fond of him. My little Ellie, who is so shy to every one else, actually flies into Hugh Lawrence's arms, and will not leave him for nurse or any one else.'

In addition to the grown people, there were about a dozen children collected in Carrigbawn House; and a sort of *pro tempore* tutor and care-taker had been

elected for them in the person of one of the second-class refugees, a tithe-proctor named Dick Harris. A sad time he had of it, poor man! Obnoxious as his ordinary occupation rendered him to the rebels out of doors, his new calling made him by no means more acceptable to the juvenile mutineers within. They put crackers into his boots, and incited the cat to stick her claws in his wig. They placed a chair with three broken legs for him to sit upon, and managed—accidentally on purpose—to upset an ink-bottle over his new trousers. This last outrage was too much for the poor proctor. Apostrophising the whole crew as a set of young imps, and declaring that the girls were worse than the boys, he fairly abandoned them to their own devices, and took refuge by the kitchen fire. It was at this juncture, when the ladies in their quiet drawing-room were threatened with an invasion of their collective Willies and Lizzies, that Mr Lawrence's presence was especially longed for.

'He paid a morning visit here a few days ago,' said Mrs Synge, 'and we urged him strongly to leave his lonely thatched cottage, where he has no companions but his dogs, and come into barracks like every one else. "Why, my dear lady," said he, "who would hurt me? Thank God, I don't think I have an enemy in the country among rich or poor; and then I have my steward, that faithful fellow, Hennessey, who would give his life for me, living at the lodge."'

The conversation then took another turn, and the afternoon passed somewhat wearily away; its monotony now and then enlivened by the unavailing efforts of the matrons to preserve order amongst the juveniles, each lady protesting that her boys and girls were the quietest creatures imaginable when at home, and that it was only company that excited them to rebel.

The gentlemen returned in good spirits to a late dinner, and reported that they had seen or heard nothing alarming. About ten o'clock the house was disturbed by a loud ringing at the hall-door. It was no light matter to open at that hour, so the visitor was challenged by the master of the house.

'Who's there?'

'A friend—Hugh Lawrence; let me in!'

At the sound of that well-known voice, bolts and bars were speedily withdrawn, and the whole party crowded into the hall to receive the welcome guest, who looked pale and agitated.

'Synge,' he said, 'I have a dreadful thing to tell you. My house was set on fire this evening, and everything in it burned. I don't care for the furniture, but my poor little dog, Minny, that was licking my hand an hour before—she perished!' And the tears stood in his kind, honest eyes.

It appeared that, while sitting after dinner, he perceived a strong smell of smoke and, rushing to the window, he saw the dark figures who had put the live sod of turf to the thatch, moving in front of the house. He had been out shooting that day, and his gun stood loaded in a corner of the room.

'I seized it,' he said, 'and fired off both barrels at the fellows, but I could not tell in the twilight whether I hit any of them or not. I saw one man, whose face was blackened, take deliberate aim at me, and I heard an explosion as if his gun had burst in his hand. They rushed to the door, forced it in, and in another moment would have murdered me, when by God's providence a party of soldiers who were passing saw the flames, and came galloping up the avenue. The fellows, of course, made off, and the soldiers tried in vain to catch them. I escaped, just as the roof was falling in, and came on here, as I knew you would not turn me out.'

A warm pressure of the hand was Mr Synge's reply. 'Where were your servants, Hugh?' he said.

'They were out,' was the reply. 'The old cook and the housemaid had asked leave to go to a wake in the neighbourhood; and Leary, my man-of-all-work, had gone out to the stable to feed the horses.'

Mr Syngé and the other gentlemen looked grave.

'Where was Hennessey, your steward?' asked Mr Warren.

'Ah, poor fellow, he has been sick these two days,' replied Mr Lawrence. 'I sent for him this morning, and heard that he was confined to bed with a heavy cold; and there I found him with his head tied up, when I went down to see him and take him a few things that I thought would do him good. If he had been with me, he'd have shed his last drop of blood for me: you know he's my foster-brother.'

There was no difficulty that night in finding a bed for Hugh Lawrence. Poor Athanasius was the first to propose to resign his dormitory, and betake himself once more to the sofa. Mr Skottowe followed suit by offering, with a hypocritical twinkle of his eye, half his bed, if Mr Lawrence had no objection to share it.

'Why, then, you've a deal of brass, that's all I can say for you, Skottowe,' said Athanasius, shaking his fist at him good-humouredly. 'If you don't die a bishop, it won't be for want of asking.'

Next morning, at breakfast, the delight of the children at meeting their friend was vociferous. He was not so much inclined to play with them as usual, for the loss of his favourite little terrier lay heavy at his heart. And the bright, round, young eyes that were fixed on him soon filled with tears, when they heard of the fate of Minny, who had been as well known, and almost as much liked, as her master.

After breakfast, all the gentlemen accompanied Hugh Lawrence to his cottage, now a heap of smoking ruins. The police were also in attendance, with a view to making every possible investigation. Of course, there was no chance of eliciting any information from the servants or the peasantry. They had seen nothing, known nothing; and the party were on the point of going away, when one of the police picked up on the lawn a gun with the barrel burst, and three fingers of a man's hand, which had evidently been blown off by the explosion. Here was a clue. The party immediately set off, and visited every house for miles round, without finding any man with a disabled hand; but as they were returning from their fruitless search, they passed by the cottage of Hennessey, the steward.

'There's no occasion, my friends,' said Mr Lawrence, 'for any of you to come in here; but I'll just step in for a moment to ask how poor Tom is to-day.'

'If you have no objection, Hugh,' said Mr Syngé, 'I'll go in with you.'

They entered the house, where Hennessey's wife was ready to receive them, and to pour forth most voluble expressions of sorrow for the poor darling master's misfortune.

'But how is Tom?' asked Mr Lawrence, moving towards the door of the inner room. 'I suppose I can see him.'

'Indeed, your honour had better not,' said the woman earnestly. 'He's very bad in his head to-day, and I'm afraid of my life 'tis the sickness\* he's getting; and maybe your honour might catch it from him.'

'Oh, I'm not in the least afraid.' And gently putting the woman aside, he went in, followed by Mr Syngé.

The room was nearly dark, and they could discern only the outline of Hennessey's figure in the bed. He seemed scarcely able to answer his master's kind inquiries, and spoke in a hoarse, tremulous whisper.

\* Typhus fever.

'Well, Tom, my poor fellow, I'll send Dr Taylor to see you before night. Good-bye.'

'No, sir, thank ye, no doctor; I'll be quite well to-morrow!' exclaimed the sick man, in a clear, strong voice, whose changed tone struck even the unsuspecting Lawrence.

Mr Syngé immediately flung the shutters open, and walked up to the bedside.

'Shew me your hands,' he said. No answer.

He pulled down the bed-clothes, and Hennessey's right hand appeared bound up. The next moment the police were called in, the bandage was removed, and the three fingers exactly corresponding to those picked up on the lawn were found wanting to the ghastly bloody hand.

The hardened traitor said nothing; his kind master burst into tears.

The sequel of this true tale may be told in a few words. Hennessey was lodged in jail, fully convicted at the next assizes, and most deservedly expiated his crime on the scaffold.

There was one gleam of comfort for Hugh Lawrence, after witnessing Hennessey's arrest; while getting off his horse at Mr Syngé's gate, he thought he heard a faint whine, and looking down, he saw a miserable little animal, with its hair singed off, lying exhausted on the ground.

This was his little favourite terrier, which had somehow crept out of the burning ruins, and, with the wonderful instinct of her race, had painfully tracked her master's footsteps.

He took her tenderly in his arms. 'Minny is found! Minny is safe!' was the cry through the house. And if Minny had been the daughter and heiress of a noble family, more care could not have been bestowed on her comfort and restoration.

The little animal was soon well enough to accompany her master to England, whither some of his kind friends took him on a tour, until the terrible scene of Hennessey's execution was over.

## THE ANCIENT RESERVOIRS OF ADEN.

MANY and great have already been the vicissitudes of the town of Aden. In remote times called 'Eumaimore' or the Prosperous, it continued to prosper as the principal emporium of trade between Europe and the east, till the adventurous Portuguese opened out a new and more convenient ocean-route for the merchandise of India and China. The tide of traffic thus diverted from Aden, its prosperity gradually declined. The Turks got possession of it in an underhand way, just forty years after Vasco de Gama had rounded the 'Cape of Storms,' and they seem to have done a good deal to fortify and improve the town. At the beginning of the eighteenth century, however, Aden was governed by a native prince. By this time Mocha had successfully rivalled it as the seat of the coffee-trade; and when the East India Company took possession of it in 1839, it was a poverty-stricken, decayed place, having only a lingering remnant of traffic in gums, with about six hundred squalid Arabs for inhabitants, and with no foreign ships to rock securely within its noble harbour.

However, the tide has now turned in its favour, and British rule and the overland route to India combined, bid fair to raise the place to far more than its ancient importance. It can now boast a busy population of 25,000, gathered out of almost every nation under Heaven; the annual value of its imports and exports is little short of a million sterling, and its port is crowded with shipping. It is a depot for steamers, and a principal coaling-station. Here weary voyagers gladly disembark before or after the somewhat anxious threading of the coral-reefs in the Red

Sea, to 'take their ease in their inn' and explore—as we are now about to do—the marvellous reservoir with which we rejoice to be told that the district abounds. For a thirsty district indeed it is, without trees to shade it, without running streams to freshen, its lofty semicircle of barren limestone and lava rocks—but for the relief of the sea-breeze—reflecting intolerably the fierce glare of the tropical sun. The one serious drawback to the permanent importance and prosperity of Aden threatened to be the inadequate supply of fresh water: experiment after experiment was made, new wells were dug with no other result than that of drying up old ones, and vast sums laid out, all in vain.

It would seem, therefore, that the nineteenth century must be content to take a lesson in practical science from the wisdom of the past; and that having discovered a magnificent series of ancient reservoirs for the collecting and storing of rain-water, it can do nothing so well as persevere, in their restoration, or, if need be, undertake the construction of others.

It appears that this plan of collecting water in reservoirs is of extreme antiquity in Araby the Blest. The earliest and most gigantic rock of the kind we know anything about is the great dam of Mareb, built, some historians aver, about 1750 B.C.—the time when Jacob in his love for Rachel was tending her father's flocks, 'while in the day the drought consumed him and the frost by night.' M. Arnaud, a French traveller, who reached Mareb in 1843, describes the ruins of this wonderful dam as situated between two hills, which, when joined by the embankments, formed the reservoir. So vast was the space thus enclosed, that even in that desert stillness, no shout, however shrill, could reach from one end of it to the other; and the massive fragments of masonry that yet remain bear witness to the former solidity of the whole. Probably this was the great original of other reservoirs in this and other parts of Arabia, as well as of those which the Saracens introduced into Spain during their period of triumphant sway. None of these, however, in any way equals the magnificent series of reservoirs lately discovered at Aden, which appear capable, if duly restored, of containing not less than 30,000,000 imperial gallons of water.

But who built these colossal tanks? we ask, and ask in vain. Even the natives shake their heads, and have no certain tradition to offer. Ancient, very ancient, no doubt, their walls have long survived, the names of those who reared them; but the impression of Mr Playfair, the political resident at Aden, to whom we are indebted for our information respecting them, is, that they were begun after the second Persian invasion of Yemen, about the year of our Lord 600. Possibly, many owe their origin to individual piety and patriotism; possibly, some were intended as monuments to perpetuate the fame of the dead, as well as to promote the welfare of the living, for under the domed entrance to one of them a tomb has been discovered, and it is said that an inscription was removed from the tank which might have given some clue to its history.

According to local tradition, it was about the year 1500 of our era that these reservoirs began to fall into disuse, the governors of Aden having persevered in digging wells with sufficient success to meet the wants of the already declining city. We read also in a Latin tract, written in 1530, of another expedient: 'The water was daily brought in on camels, whose number sometimes amounted to 1500, 1600, or even 2000.' If this gaunt and clumsy procession arrived in the daytime, the water was circulated through the city in the evening, it was deposited in a large cistern near the water-house. This large cistern was seen by Mr Salt in 1809. We proceed to give his

description: 'Among the ruins, some fine remains of ancient splendour are to be met with. The most remarkable of these remains, consist of a line of cisterns situated on the north-west side of the town, three of which are fully eighty feet square, and proportionably deep, all excavated out of the solid rock, and lined with a thick coat of fine stucco, which externally bears a strong resemblance to marble. A broad Aqueduct may still be traced which formerly conducted the water to these cisterns, from a deep ravine in the mountain above. Higher up is another, still entire, which, at the time we visited it (November), was partly filled with water. In front of it extends a handsome terrace, formerly covered with stucco; and behind it rise some immense masses of granite, which, being in some places perpendicular, and in others overhanging the reservoirs, formed, during the hot weather, a most delightful retreat. Some Arab children, who followed us, were highly pleased when we arrived at the spot, and plunging headlong into the water, much amused us by their sportive tricks.'

About thirty years later, Captain Haines, visiting Aden, found several of these reservoirs still in tolerable preservation. Besides the hanging tanks, as those built high up on the rugged mountain-sides are called, there were other large ones still to be traced around the town. We are sorry to be obliged to record the fact that, since the occupation of Aden by the English, the tanks have been not only neglected, but injured. The hanging tanks, fortunately, were pretty much out of reach; but the stones of those that lay ready to hand, were ruthlessly carried away for building purposes—the hollows filled up with the debris washed down from the mountains, and the whole believed to be ruined beyond the possibility of repair.

Meanwhile, more than half the population of Aden was drinking water brackish beyond what is usually considered endurable; and many thousand tons of rain-water were annually lost from want of means to retain it. And now, let us gladly learn how efficient an apparatus for so doing had been all the while buried out of sight, to be restored by the energy of the political resident.

Four years ago, government sanctioned the repair of the three tanks known to be in tolerable preservation; the superintendence of the work being intrusted to Mr Playfair, who, at first, was obliged to content himself with convict-labour, and such assistance from free labour as the small surplus of the town-funds, and the sale of the rain-water collected in the cisterns, enabled him to obtain. At that time, he had no idea that the tank-system was so widely extended, and he expected to carry out the undertaking on the inexpensive plan above mentioned.

But day by day, new discoveries were made; and government came forward liberally to insure the successful completion of an enterprise, which we shall be better able to understand when we have read Mr Playfair's description of the environs of Aden:

'The range of hills which forms the boundary of the crater of Aden is nearly circular; on the outer side, the hills are very precipitous, and the rain-water rushing rapidly down them by means of long narrow ravines separate from each other. On the inner side, the hills are quite as abrupt; but their descent is broken about half-way down by a large table-land, intersected by numerous deep ravines, nearly all converging from the principal range of hills into the Tawela Valley, which thus receives about a quarter of the drainage of the peninsula. This valley is 700 feet in length from the point where it leaves the table-land to its actual junction with the level plain of the crater. The hills throughout are perpendicular; and at the head of the gorge they meet, leaving barely room for one man to pass through them! The valley

then gradually opens out to a breadth of a hundred and fifty feet, and the hills circling to the right and left form part of the walls of the crater of Aden.

The steepness of the fanning, the exceeding hardness of the rocks, and their scarcity of soil, all combine to prevent any considerable amount of absorption. Thus even a moderate fall of rain will send a raging torrent down the Tawela Valley, which, ere it reach the sea, not unfrequently swells to an unfordable river. Much damage has thus been frequently done. Reed-houses, animals, nay, human beings, have been swept along into the sea; and during a December fall of rain in 1842, such was the fearful rush of water through the gorge, that two hundred animals were carried away; and when the morning broke on the scene of devastation, nine men were missing, and only three of their bodies were ever found.

Thus, then, we see there is not only a great good to be gained, but a great evil to be avoided. The water-sprites have to be subdued into a blessing, or submitted to as a scourge. The wisdom of earlier ages had taken the first course—their gigantic reservoirs chiefly occurring in and near this main water-course. These have been described by most travellers as excavated out of the solid rock; but Mr Playfair's account differs from theirs in this particular: he describes those at the foot of the hills as generally built 'at some re-entering angle of the rock which promises a copious flow of water; there the soil has been carefully cleared away, and a salient angle or curve of masonry built across it, while every feature of the adjacent rocks has been taken advantage of, and connected by small aqueducts, to insure no water being lost.

The overflow of one tank is conducted into another, and thus a complete chain once existed into the very centre of the town. Their construction is extremely fantastic, the only principle which seems to have been adhered to being an avoidance of straight lines; and the correctness of this principle has been proved in the recent excavations, as in almost every instance where straight lines existed, they were forced in by the rush of water. The tanks are generally of stone and mud-masonry, roughly plastered on the outside, and beautifully coated with plaster within; flights of steps, gradients, platforms, are heaped together, and give an exceedingly grotesque appearance to the whole. Each large tank has a smaller one in front of it, built for the purpose of retaining all the earth and stones carried down by the torrent, and permitting a pure stream of water to flow into the reservoir beyond. And now for what has been already done: 'Thirteen reservoirs, having an aggregate capacity of 3,500,000 gallons, have been cleared out and restored; thirty-six more discovered, but not as yet excavated. Up to September last, the expense incurred amounted to 1100 rupees; and in the same month, a moderate fall of rain, lasting only three hours, sufficed to fill the restored tanks to the brim. The water thus collected realised, up to the following February, 2200 rupees, or double the expenditure incurred: water having a ready sale in Aden at one rupee per hundred gallons; nor is this all, for over and above the quantity disposed of, there remained a surplus of about 600,000 gallons.' A pleasant sight this filling of the restored reservoirs must have been to all, especially to those whose energy had been instrumental in the work—a pleasant sight to see the mountain-torrent, no longer wandering at its own wild will, but led from tank to tank, gurgling over the lip of the highest, running along the skilfully constructed aqueducts, getting filtered in the smallest reservoirs, and gradually filling those lowest down in the valley. Thousands of all classes and ages flocked to the refreshing sight—how refreshing we, in our cloudy and temperate climate, can little know; and

the noise of the rushing water was fairly drowned by the acclamations of the crowd.

It is calculated that even in the most unfavourable season not less than 6,000,000 gallons will be collected; and thus a minimum annual value of 60,000 rupees (£6000) produced, while the restoration of all the tanks would insure an annual supply of from twenty to thirty million gallons. We therefore trust that the Indian government will not stop short of this great result. Rendered independent of all external sources for its water-supply, it is difficult to place any bounds to the possible importance and prosperity of Aden. Should the projected sea-canal from Suez to Pelusium be ever carried out—and the equilibrium of the Mediterranean and the Red Sea being now established, affords a strong hope that it will—a direct passage to the east would be afforded to ships of the largest size. The great Indian trade would probably take this route, and the importance of Aden as a coal-depôt and mercantile station being proportionably increased, it would no longer look back to the past for its palmy days, when conquering Rome bestowed on it the title of Romanum Emporium, but forward to the future, with commerce and civilisation ever increasing, and under British sway.

#### WORDS:

FOR THE GERMAN STUDENTS' FUNERAL-TUNE.

(IN MEMORIAM: NOVEMBER 1857.)

'Thou wilt call, and I shall answer Thee: Thou wilt have respect to the work of Thine own hands.'

With steady march, along the daisy meadow

And by the churchyard wall we go;

But leave behind, under the linden shadow

One, who no more will rise and go:

Farewell, our brother, left sleeping in dust,

Till thou shalt wake again—wake with the just.

Adown the street, where neighbour laughs to neighbour,

Adown the busy street we throng;

In noisy mirth to live, to love, to labour—

But he will be remembered long.

Sleep well, our brother! though sleeping in dust:

Shalt thou not rise again—rise with the just?

Farewell, farewell, true heart, warm hand, left lying

Beneath the linden branches calm;

'Tis his to live, and ours to wait for dying—

To win, while he has won, the palm.

Farewell, our brother! But one day, we trust,

Call—he shall answer Thee—God of the just!

#### TO THE ADVOCATES OF 'WOMEN'S RIGHTS.'

A gold medal of the value of 1200 francs has been offered by the Imperial Academy of Sciences, Letters, and Arts, of Lyon, for the best essay on the means of improving the moral and economical position of women: shewing first, how the remuneration of women may be raised to an equality with that of men, where there is an equality in usefulness and work; and second, pointing out new careers for the sex, and distinguishing new kinds of work to replace those of which they are and may be successively deprived by the competition of men, and the changes of customs and manners. Competitors are to send their works free to the secrétaire-général of the Academy, each manuscript to be distinguished only by a motto, and the same motto to be repeated in a sealed note containing the name and address of the author.

Printed and Published by W. & R. CHAMBERS, 47 Pall Mall Row, LONDON, and 389 High Street, EDINBURGH. Also sold by WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 23 Upper Sackville Street, DUBLIN, and all Booksellers.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 243.

SATURDAY, AUGUST 28, 1858.

PRICE, 1½d.

## A MEDICAL MAN'S EXPERIENCES.

ALTHOUGH, in the eyes of the world, I may seem to be middle-aged, and of limited income; to have a tendency to baldness, and to possess a profusion of small children; to be in a state unprosperous and unpromising in a very high degree—I am still, in the opinion of the faculty, a rising young man with very excellent prospects. In the medical profession, no man is old until he is superannuated, and Hope—by means, as it would appear, of some curious chemical preparation—is made to flourish as an evergreen, whether it ever bear fruit or not. Let the weather be ever so favourably unhealthy, let the street-acidents be ever so interestingly serious, no case ever comes to my door—that is to say, no case with anything in it. There are, of course, however, candidates for my gratuitous attentions, enough and to spare. And here are three of my best patients, selected out of a ten years' diary.

*Case I.*—A. B. Female. Age 49. Profession, sick-nurse. Habit, pethoric. A. B. came upon my hands not at all before it was necessary. She had been seriously ill—the effect of years of indulgence in spirituous liquors—for weeks, and during that time she had been taking hairs of the dog that had bitten her, by way of cure. When I told her, as I felt it my duty to tell her, of her immediate danger, and of the almost certain result of her complaint, she was exceedingly affected and alarmed. Used as she had been to contemplate death in all its phases when it occurred to other persons, she was terrified to the last degree at its approaching herself. She shuddered to think of that cold shadow creeping over her, which she had often watched, unfeelingly enough, and even with impatience, darken the features of her fellow-beings, when its delay chanced to interrupt some trifling scheme of business or pleasure of her own. Her countenance, with the exception of her nose, whose colour-circumstances had long rendered quite independent of the action of her feelings, blanched at the few serious sentences which I addressed to her, as though they had been veritable thrusts from the javelin of the grisly King. Her respectable, I might almost write her colossal legs, trembled beneath her while she listened. It was evident that A. B. had some very particular reasons of her own for living a little longer. This feeling, as far as my experience goes, is not peculiar to A. B., but the intensity of it was. Horror at the thought of dissolution is seldom exhibited, if even felt by this class of persons; abject fear such as hers could, I knew, be scarcely the consequence of other than

deep-dyed guilt. I was not much surprised when I was sent for to her lodgings for the second time upon that same night. She had been revolving in her mind what I had said to her, and it had disturbed her greatly. She felt more unhelpful than in the morning, and thought herself sinking. 'The worst,' as the nurse in attendance upon her rather unpleasantly remarked, upon my entrance, 'had come to the worst,' and I was required, she hinted, less as a doctor than as a father-confessor.

'Send that woman away,' said the patient in a hoarse whisper, and pointing to the attendant; 'all nusses is bad uns. I was a nuss myself.'

I motioned the obnoxious witness out of the room.

'I'm dying, doctor; I feel it. You're sure I am dying, ain't you?' interrupted she, changing her solemn tones for very shrill ones, and suffering her mask of forced repentance to drop momentarily aside, and disclose an expression of suspicious cunning—'you're quite sure?'

'We are sure of nothing,' said I gravely: 'you are very seriously ill.'

'I know,' exclaimed she bitterly, relapsing into her melancholy phase again; 'that is what all you doctors say; but it means death. O, sir, I have been a very, very wicked woman indeed. I have something—I have three things on my mind, which it will do me good, I think, to get disburdened of: they will kill me else, I feel, of their own selves. And, sir, I have not got a soul in the world to tell them to, only you.'

So this dreadful old person had indeed dragged me out of my warm bed for the purpose of reposing in me a dangerous confidence, which my own good-nature invited. I should like to have seen A. B. venturing to make a confidant of Dr Crows in the next street after this same fashion. But it was just like my luck.

'Do you remember the very stout gentleman, doctor—him with the apoplexy in Ward No. 2—at St Barnabasses?'

'446. Pleurisy. Is he convalescent?' inquired I, from memory.

'The same, sir. I bled him to death, doctor, at his own house within the week. His friends paid me by the job, you see, and I was overanxious to get it over.'

'Good heavens!' cried I; 'and to save yourself a little trouble, you committed, then, a cruel murder?'

'He went off like a lamb,' cried the wretched creature apologetically. 'But there's worse than that. I once gave a young gent. four doses of laudanum in one, and you wouldn't know when he was dead from when he slept. But them was murders for all that, I know.'

'They certainly were, miserable woman,' cried I indignantly. 'Have you anything yet more upon your mind?'

'Hush!' whispered she, pointing towards the door; 'she's listening; they always does it, bless you—I know 'em so well. Once—only once, as I'm a sinful woman—I snatched a sick man with his pillow; that was for his money; he would have died any way, because he had the lock-jaw. Now, I added she, with a long-drawn sigh, and after a pause, 'I feel somehow better and more comfortable like, thanks to you, sir.'

The patient had sunk back from her sitting-posture, as if exhausted with this terrible narration; but I read in her yet anxious eyes that she had still something more to say. Presently she again broke silence, and this time the emphasis with which she spoke was mingled with a tone of gratitude. She desired to recompense me, I suppose, for my prompt attention and interest, and delivered herself of this advice instead of a fee:

'When your time comes, doctor, and your friends send for the nuss, don't let them pay her by the job.'

The revelation of these crimes, which had been, without doubt, in reality committed, filled me with horror; and the reflection that she who had executed them would, in a few days at furthest, be out of the world, and no longer harmful, alone comforted me. My feelings, therefore, may be imagined by the sensitive, when, upwards of a fortnight after I had received the above confession, A. B., whom I had supposed to be far 'otherwhere,' as the poets say, called one morning at my private residence, in tolerable health, and also slightly in liquor. She had been priming herself to act rather a difficult part.

'I am come,' said she, 'to thank you, doctor, for your care and trouble about me when I was ill. I was very ill indeed, was I not, doctor?'

'You thought you were going to die,' remarked I with meaning.

'Yes,' answered she ingenuously, and without heeding the slight discrepancy between her two statements, 'and that is what I am come about to you, doctor. You knows as well as me what a parcel of nonsense folks do talk when they are delirious, and thinks they are in particular notice. [I afterwards discovered this expression to be A. B.'s rendering of the phrase *in articulo mortis*.] You must not be hard upon what a party says who has got the trembles. You must let bygones be bygones, doctor.'

I don't know whether it was weak of me, or whether it was strong-minded—whether I thought a confession upon a death-bed ought to be sacred, or whether it was to save myself trouble; but I let the old woman go, with a caution to the effect that she had better not let me hear of her attending any sick folks in future, which she took in exceedingly good part.

*Case II.*—I became acquainted with H. M. in the wards of St Barnabas, a young man who was by profession a prize-fighter, and who had come into the hospital with a dislocated knee, the consequence of kicking, violently and without due calculation of distance, at a personal friend with whom he had had a disagreement at a public-house. His habits had been very much the reverse of temperate, and the case which at first seemed simple enough, soon assumed a serious aspect: after many weeks of almost incessant suffering, it became necessary that the poor fellow should lose his leg by amputation, if he would preserve his life. The lopping of this limb was to him an especial grief, inasmuch as, next to the loss of one of his 'mauleys,' it was the saddest thing that, to one of his calling, could possibly happen. His occupation as 'a favourite of the public,' 'a pet of the fancy,' would, of course, be gone for ever, and

no other line was open to him, since the talents of a prize-fighter, however rare and valuable in themselves, so far from being of universal application, are an absolute hinderance to success in almost every other walk of life. There was, indeed, about as bad a look-out for poor H. M., when he was carried into St Barnabas' theatre to be acted upon, one April morning, as can be conceived. Still, the brave young fellow never winced or grumbled; he made his bow to the great semicircle of students—the rows of unfamiliar faces reaching from floor to roof—as though they were his ancient patrons of the ring. There was no chloroform in those days, but he looked on at all the proceedings which concerned him without one twitch of the mouth or knitting of the brows; and when the thing was over, and that limb, which he had been so long accustomed to consider his own, became the property of the scientific gentlemen around him, he said: 'I thank you, gentlemen,' in a cheery voice, and wished them joy of their acquisition.

I confess that, in spite of his disrespectful calling, I had a sincere liking for H. M., and pity for his misfortune; and as one of the dressers in his ward at that time, I had opportunities of doing him, occasionally, a little kindness, and speaking an encouraging word. We struck up quite a friendship, founded upon the basis of mutual respect, but, I feel bound to admit, without any great mixture of sentiment. He confided to me several particulars concerning the fancy and its patrons, which are not generally known, but which the same honourable feelings that kept me silent with regard to the delinquencies of A. B., prevent me from here disclosing. When the day came for the young prize-fighter to depart—with the exception of his left leg—from St Barnabas, he addressed me in these terms:

'Doctor, you have been a regular stunner to me all along since I have been here, and no mistake; I should be sorry to leave this here hospital without letting you know what I think about it. Most like, you imagined that a poor chap such as me had nothing to give you in return—which only makes it the more brickish—but I am not so bad off as I seem, doctor, by no manner of means.'

This was exceedingly gratifying to me, and even very exciting. I was trying to recall to my mind some of those instances which I had heard or read of concerning millionaires in the guise of scavengers, angels under the earthly form of crossing-sweepers, who have been, as Mr Lamb says, 'entertained unawares' by benevolent surgeons and others, and pondering whether H. M.'s fortune was more likely to be in the funds or in railway-shares, when that grateful young man resumed as follows:

'Here,' cried he, drawing a coin or medal, wrapped up in whity-brown paper, from his breast-pocket—'here is, if not money, at least money's worth: to one in your station and with your opportunities, sir, a matter of—ah—a pound a week for life, at the very least. Even in my humble walk, it has been a pretty penny to me already.'

'Why, my good man,' cried I, in unaffected disappointment at the discovery, 'this is only a half-penny!'

'Only a half-penny!' repeated H. M. with a delighted chuckle, as he hobbled away on his crutches in order to preclude any thanks for his generous behaviour. 'That's what you'll be trying to persuade other folks to believe before the day's out. It is only a half-penny; but it is a half-penny with a couple of tails upon it!'

H. M. opined—so little does one-half of the world guess how the other half lives—that the respectable profession of medicine demeaned itself like his, by the practice of tossing for half-crowns; and, seriously, if things continue as they are much longer



with me, I think I shall try my luck with that headless half-penny, the only pecuniary fee I have ever received.

*Case III.*—Once—and that day will not easily be forgotten—I was sent for to attend a lady at a fashionable hotel, and that lady a member of the aristocracy. She was a woman of strong force of will, and had made a point of having the nearest doctor summoned, or else they would have sent for Dr Cæsus to a moral certainty. For my part, I wish from the bottom of my heart—but I am anticipating.

The Lady Letitia Beebonnet was Scotch, and 'a wee bit crackit.' She was violent and impetuous upon all subjects—a monomaniac, as was said of a greater lady, 'about everything'; but inflexibility of purpose and contempt for conventional practices and opinions were her forte. Her present idea was, that so long as she chose to remain in any hotel, no matter for what term of months or years, she never need settle the bill till she went away. She had come to the *Fleur de Lis* without any intention of staying beyond ten days or so; but as her ladyship's account had been sent in somewhat peremptorily at the week's end, she was now staying on, out of spite, *à la*, for the express purpose of declining to settle it. Under ordinary circumstances, a person of Lady Letitia's rank might of course have resided in an inn for half her natural life without being troubled by the host; but in this particular case, the hotel belonged to a company, whose accounts were audited every week, and to whom the manager was responsible. He also, plebeian though he was, had that quality in superabundance upon which her ladyship so justly prided herself—pigheadedness. Upon the reiterated refusal of his aristocratic lodger to loosen her purse-strings, he had given to her some pieces of his mind which were not only unpalatable, but had disagreed with her to the extent of sending her to her bed; she was ill, and very ill, absolutely through sheer rage and obstinacy, and threatened to become worse with opposition. The manager had sworn that, upon the morrow, which was the end of her third week's sojourn with him, the Lady Letitia Beebonnet should settle her bill or leave the house; and her ladyship prepared for battle by sending for the nearest doctor.

I gathered these particulars from herself at the first interview, narrated with a garrulity such as I never heard equalled, and with an amount of accompanying action such as I had only seen examples of in establishments devoted to the insane.

'What I stand for,' concluded she, with vehemence, 'is the law—the law. I have plenty of money, hundreds of pounds, in that dressing-case yonder, but he shall never have one furthering of it upon compulsion, nor until I choose.'

As soon as I had recovered her ladyship out of the hysterics into which she had gradually worked herself during this recital, I took my leave. On my arrival the next afternoon, I found that the exasperated manager had refused to let her ladyship's bell be answered, or to supply her with food.

She had comforted herself for some time by pulling at the rope at her bedside, under the idea that she was at least creating a disturbance, although nobody came; but the domestics had placed a worsted stocking over the clapper. She was very unwell, indeed, by this time, and her complaint was not improved by the fact of her having had nothing to eat since the preceding afternoon; but she was considerably more obstinate than before, and quite prepared to starve rather than surrender what she imagined to be her legal rights.

Upon my remonstrating with the manager, he insisted that she might starve, and welcome, but that he would put up with her nonsense, and be accountable for her expenses to the company, not an

hour longer. The company was of more consequence to him, he irreverently observed, than all the Beebonnets over the border.

'But,' urged I, 'if the Lady Letitia dies in your hotel, it will hurt the company seriously; and she will die, if she does not have sustenance shortly.'

Upon that view of the matter, some very weak gruel—with a cinder or two accidentally dropped into it—and a few slices of burned toast, were sent up to her ladyship's room.

The next day, I found my noble patient much better; invigorated by her food, but especially invigorated by her victory in having obtained it, and by an unlooked-for success of another kind. She had detected, as she lay in her bed, with nothing to do except to watch, like Robert the Bruce, the spider-webs that began to adorn the cornices, a second bell-wire running round her apartment, and had established a communication with it by combining her own useless rope and the handle of her parasol. As I entered, unannounced—for attendance was rigidly denied her—and she ~~was~~, singularly enough, no maid of her own, she was sitting up in bed, engaged in tolling solemnly at this wire, which, indeed, exceeded her most sanguine expectations, for with every jerk she gave, she rang the alarm-bell. It was placed at the top of the house, so not easily accessible, and the wire, which pervaded the hotel, being of too great importance to be cut, she was mistress of the situation.

'I have been tolling,' observed she with satisfaction, 'ever since daybreak, as though for morning-prayers.'

The Lady Letitia was only at last induced to pay her bill by a pious fraud. She was informed that one of the directors of the company had offered to take the risk on his shoulders, and understanding thereby that she could annoy her foe, the manager, no longer by stopping, but would rather benefit him than otherwise, she left the hotel immediately, although in a very unfit state to be moved.

When she recovered, she wrote me a pretty little note, with a coronet on the top of it, expressing her grateful sense of my attentions; my services had been, she was good enough to say, above all price, but she should nevertheless decline to pay me anything, upon principle. According to law, she had been led to understand that a medical man could not exact remuneration for the performance of his duties: she might be right or she might be wrong; but at all events she preferred, she said, to have the matter tried in court, before running into any unnecessary expense.

## SCHOOLING IN INDIA.

At a time like this, when our armies are struggling against terrible odds in one of the fiercest contests that ever shook India to its centre, it is by no means out of place to inquire more closely than we have been wont to do, into the actual condition of that country and its people; and as a means of doing so, we cannot turn our attention to a more fitting subject than their schools.

From official enquiries into the state of education amongst the masses of the population of the Bengal presidency, it would appear that in five districts in which the state of indigenous education is most favourable as compared with other divisions, the proportion of adults who have received any degree of instruction is 6 per cent. of the entire population, so that there remain ninety-four persons in every hundred wholly destitute of education. In the least favoured districts, the proportion is above two educated persons in every hundred.

The entire population of this presidency—that is, of Upper and Lower Bengal—may be taken at thirty-eight millions, of which above fourteen millions may be set down as children, and of these we may fairly assume two-thirds to be of an instructible age, seeing that in India children mostly commence school when five years old. Now, inasmuch as the data collected on this subject shew that of the children of an instructible age only 7 per cent. receive any kind or amount of education, it follows that there are upwards of nine millions of children throughout Upper and Lower Bengal alone of an age to receive instruction, yet totally without it. Taking in the same way the adult population of twenty-four millions, and deducting from these the proportion of educated persons—namely, 5 per cent.—we find there remain nearly twenty-three millions of the adult population entirely without instruction.

Such being the state of native education in this one division of the Indian empire, it would not be very difficult to arrive at a tolerably accurate conclusion as to the total number of individuals, adult and juvenile, of the entire population of British India wholly devoid of any instruction whatever. We do not believe that on a general average there would be found above four per cent. of the entire population able to read or write in the smallest degree, seeing that the whole of the female population—with the exception of the nautch-girls—are altogether and habitually left without any attempt at education. This being the case, the result would be, that there are in the Indian territories of Great Britain not fewer than one hundred and thirty-four millions of totally uneducated persons! A fearful amount of uncounteracted ignorance, superstition, and vice in the hands of the fanatic priesthood and the evil-minded chieftains, to work upon to their own bad ends.

The extent of private tuition among the Mussulmans or Hindoos is very small indeed, if we except the chief cities of Calcutta, Bombay, and Madras, where of late years a few of the leading natives have availed themselves of private instruction for their children, both male and female. The public educational establishments of the Mofussil of indigenous growth may be divided into the common vernacular schools, and schools partaking more of the character of colleges. In these latter, Persian, Arabic, and Sanscrit are taught; seldom the three in any one establishment, but usually the schools are either Persian, Arabic, or Sanscrit.

The teachers of these are mostly of the Brahmanical caste, many living in extreme poverty, and supported mainly by presents of money and food. The scholars consist of boarders and day-pupils, who, in exchange for the learning imparted, supply their instructors with the daily necessities of life, and also perform for them many little household duties. The age at which pupils attend these institutions ranges between eight and twenty, though there are some who remain to their twenty-second year. The instruction imparted consists of general literature, rhetoric, law, logic, medicine, and astrology.

In these high class schools, the income in money of the pundits, or professors, varies very much, ranging, indeed, from the merest pittance to a very liberal amount. It has been stated that the average monthly income of three hundred of these learned instructors

is not less than L. 10s.; but the correctness of the figures may very well be doubted, as this class of men are extremely tenacious of giving information concerning their mode of living, property, &c. If, however, we assume this amount to be about correct, it shews that the cost of educating the pupils of these establishments is extremely high, far beyond the real value of the learning imparted, for the average number of students at each college does not often exceed seven.

If, however, we inquire into the *quality* as well as the cost of the education taught by these Brahmanical pundits, we shall assuredly arrive at the conclusion, that they do little enough to elevate the character or improve the condition of the people. There is, indeed, no lack of indigenous literature in India. A late official return went to shew that during the last fifty years, there had been not less than five hundred and fifteen persons engaged in literary publications in Bengal.\* The same document tells us that in the year 1853-4, there were two hundred and fifty works in the native languages published in the city of Calcutta alone.

The works on grammar, logic, and law may pass without much comment; but the absurdly fabulous and disgustingly immoral recitals contained in nearly all their most popular dramas, poems, and histories, leave little room for surprise that the people for whose edification these are published should prove false, base, and cruel to the last degree.

The schools of medicine are less hurtful, though the little of really practical knowledge they inculcate is so blended with absurd quackeries and strange fallacies, as to excite our pity. In those colleges where astrology, mythology, and philosophy are taught, we find the wildest fantasies, the greatest infidelity, and the grossest licentiousness mixed up with the daily teachings. Truly has it been said in one of the government reports on indigenous education in Bengal and Behar, that the followers of these schools of philosophy are intemperate and licentious in their habits and manners, not only believing that intoxicating liquors, and other vicious indulgences, are permitted, but that they are enjoined by the system they profess.

If such be the system and the *morale* of the higher class of native schools, what shall we find prevailing among the hundreds of village schools and inferior institutions of towns, the teachers of which receive emoluments in the shape of fees, and presents of money to the monthly value of from two shillings to two pounds, with an uncertain addition of donations of rice, fruit, fish, &c. It would be well if we could flatter ourselves that these schools were no worse than a negative evil—that they simply effected no good. It can scarcely be said that the acquisition of reading and writing is an advantage, as the adepts employ their powers to little good purpose, more frequently for evil ends. The instruction in these schools, beyond the mere forming and deciphering characters, is of the loosest and grossest description—a mere learning by rote without any attempt at instruction.

The course in these seminaries is to place the young scholar during a month after his first entrance to practise the formation of the alphabet, which he does by writing on the loose sandy floor of the schoolroom with one of his fingers or a small stick. From this initiatory stage he is promoted to the next class, where he is taught to construct words and short sentences by writing on a palm-leaf with an iron style. Thence he proceeds to use the finer leaf of the palstain; and finally when well advanced, he is

\* Returns Relating to Native Printing-presses and Publications in Bengal. 1855.

taught to write on paper hardened by the juice of the tamarind-tree, and to draw up petitions, business documents, accounts, &c. In some of the Hindi, though not in the Bengali schools, a wooden board of a brass plate smeared over with mud, or chalk and water, is employed for tracing words by means of a wooden style, as well as for calculations in arithmetic.

It would be difficult to picture anything more miserable than the lot of the ordinary teacher in a native school, or more wretched than the localities usually selected for their operations. So poor, indeed, are the majority of them, that they most frequently add to their professional duties the occupation of accountants to bazaar-keepers, letter-writers, compilers of almanacs, petition-drawers, and such-like work—anything, in short, by which their pen may add to their scanty means.

The village school will frequently be held in an open shed, occasionally in the covered place in which the weekly market is held, on which day a holiday is given to the scholars, and the pedagogue occupies himself in the busy duties of what, in Europe, we should call the 'clerk of the market.'

In the common schools now under notice, the language employed for instruction is Bengali in Bengal Proper, and Hindostani in Behar and other districts; and not only is this the case with the Hindoo population, but the same rule applies to the Mussulman schools of these districts; for although the Hindostani is the common spoken language of the better classes of Mussulmans in Bengal and Behar, it is never employed as the means of instruction in their schools. The Urdu language, again, is far more poetic, and much richer in variety and force of expression, as it is also more polished, and is the language employed in the pulpit, and in popular tales and poetry; yet it has never found its way into any of the class-books of the schools, where it might be employed to the utmost advantage.

The number of Mussulman teachers, even where Mussulman scholars are taught, are very few. By far the majority of instructors in these schools are of the 'writer caste,' though the number of Brahmans engaged in teaching is also large, contrary as it is to the custom of their caste, by which it is considered degrading to give instruction in any but the higher branches of learning.

As regards the classes or castes of the pupils of these schools, the Brahmans are invariably in the preponderance; next to whom, following pretty closely, is the writer caste, the weaver and other castes keeping at a tolerably respectful distance. Twenty years ago, it was rare indeed that the least degree of instruction was enjoyed by any of the lower castes of tailors, water drawers, sweepers, or such like; but in the present day we behold learning fully established as a republic of letters, much to the disgust and indignation of the proud high-caste Brahman, who grows up impressed with the utmost abhorrence of all innovation—a true conservative of the old school.

Such domestic instruction as is imparted in families is of a still more unsatisfactory character than that taught in the elementary schools. It is indeed little more than a handing down from father to son a knowledge of the mere rudiments of education sufficient to enable the latter to follow in the footsteps of his parent. Pride of family frequently prevents wealthy or high-born men from sending their sons to any school that may exist in their neighbourhood; sometimes, too, it is poverty which compels the home instruction of the zemindar, the trader, the headman, &c.

Such, then, is a brief outline of the state of indigenous education in Bengal; and having taken this view of it, we may render the picture more complete if we glance at the educational institutions and efforts

of the Europeans in the same part of the country. Missionaries from nearly every society in Europe are to be found, or were to be met with before the late rebellion, in almost every province of India. Wherever these unwearying toilers for the truth located themselves, they formed the nucleus of a school generally for instruction in the vernacular. Contrary to the fact in the indigenous schools of the country, their pupils were mostly of the lowest castes; hence naturally the Brahmans and other caste-proud men viewed the missionaries and their labours with jealousy and hatred. All the opposition they could give to missionary preaching and missionary teaching they did give, and in no sparing measure.

The progress made by these schools, although in some instances sufficiently encouraging, has been, on the whole, extremely limited, not only from many opposing causes, but also from a want of qualified teachers, and a great dearth of school-books in the vernacular. It was not until within the last few years that the labours of the Rev. J. Long and others placed within the reach of Christian teachers useful works in the vernacular of an unobjectionable character. The instruction imparted at these establishments is of an entirely elementary nature, but thoroughly sound, and calculated to fit the pupils in after-life for some useful and profitable career.

The educational department of the Bengal government is of comparatively recent origin. It is composed of a director of public instruction, a secretary, a staff of inspectors for the various districts, and a large number of trained teachers in every branch of education. There are professors, too, for the various government colleges, and altogether a very formidable array of workers in the field.

But although the official labours of the government staff are directed towards such private and missionary schools as apply for 'grants in aid,' they are mainly employed in supervising their own establishments. It is to be regretted that the annual reports of this department are so utterly meagre and barren of all practical details as to render them valueless for our present purpose. By far the greater portion of the annual votes for education are expended in the liberal salaries of the director-general and his staff, whilst the sum left for the real workers—the teachers and other subordinates—is insignificant in the extreme compared with the amount of work to be done.

In Calcutta, there are the Presidency, the Hindoo, the Engineering, and other colleges, where professors hold their classes with all the form, and some of the effect, of similar institutions in Europe. At these, as well as at the Hoogly, Dacca, and the other Mofussil colleges, the principal classes are composed of high-caste and well-born Hindoos; indeed, the number of those from poorer sections of native society is very small. The proficiency attained by the students of these colleges, as well as by those of the medical college, is such as would be encouraging were it enduring, or did it produce fruit of any useful kind. Unfortunately, however, the most that our present system of teaching amounts to is to overthrow the old superstitions of the land, without replacing them with any better faith, proselytism being a forbidden thing in the Company's colleges, punishable with instant dismissal, so careful are the authorities to avoid any appearance of offending the prejudices of the natives.

To those who inquire the reason why our college education should prove of so little use to the students in after-life, we reply that it is caste which prevents them availing themselves of much of their knowledge. The Brahmans and the writer caste can engage in but a few occupations. To step beyond that social limit, to break through the old bounds, and engage in any handicraft, or art or calling in which the hands would be required, would be to entail on them all the direful

penalties of Hindoo fanaticism and bigotry—a consequence which, as yet, but one or two of the rising generation have dared. Until caste—the curse of India—be trampled under foot, we can do but little for the country or the people.

### BURIED ALIVE.

It was on a bleak afternoon in the beginning of last March that we stood at the drawing-room windows of our house in the village of Bout du Monde, in Savoy, watching the clouds careering wildly over the sky, and speculating whether M. le Curé and Mademoiselle, his sister, would come to tea. The huge mountains opposite began to look ghastly as the bright rosy reflections from the setting sun faded from their snow-covered summits; the pine-trees in our garden creaked and swayed like the masts of a tempest-tossed ship; and as the sighing, moaning, whistling wind lulled for a second, there fell some heavy flakes of snow.

'Close the shutters, Annette, and draw the curtains.' Poor miserable things these last were—thin muslin with a red cotton border. The fire blazed and crackled merrily as our fair-haired Jessie threw on log after log; our moderator lamp shone like a small sun, lighting up even the most distant of the atrocious engravings of 'Passages in the Lives of Diane de Poitiers and Jeanne d'Arc,' which covered one of our walls; while on the other bloomed twin samplers, dedicated to *Un Père Chéri*, and *Une Mère Chérie*, and on which were embroidered wreaths of heartsease and forget-me-nots, each surmounted by a dove carrying a large O in its beak—undoubtedly crowns for the heads of the cherished father and mother. Pussy lay curled up in his basket on the rug, pretending to sleep, but keenly alive to all that was going on at the tea-table.

We were determined in the most Christian spirit to shew the curé and his sister how much more comfortable we English were than our Savoyard neighbours. So the finest of our table-linen, the best of our china, were brought out for the occasion; a profusion of tea-cakes and preserves loaded the table; while coffee-pot and tea-pot had been so well polished they might have been mistaken for silver. The mention of them is premature, as they were only to appear at the last moment. We were not quite so bad as the lady who loved to sit in a snug room and think of the poor wretches at sea; but we all certainly did peculiarly enjoy, on this stormy evening, the air of comfort which the inviting, soft-cushioned easy-chairs, the thick carpet, and well-spread board, lit up by the warm fire-glow, gave to our country quarters.

'Here he is!' we exclaimed, as we heard the curé's voice calling through the kitchen window to Annette to go and open the garden gate. One side of the house faced the high road.

'*La petite fille* is actually come with him,' cried Jessie, running back from the door, where she had been to take observations. This was unusual, the one generally following the other at a short interval, for our curé did not like to be seen walking with a woman, even though that woman might be his sister. In they came, speckled with snow, but with cheery gleaming faces.

M. le Curé was a thin flat man, so flat that he looked like a deal-plank dressed up in a priest's long coat, a garment, which closely resembles an old-fashioned scanty lady's pelisse, buttoning all the way up the middle. He always wore his best fringed sash and newest *tricorne* when he paid us a visit. He had a small wizened face, in which twinkled a pair of waggish gray eyes, their lively expression heightened by a decidedly turned-up nose. It was worth some-

thing to hear him preach, particularly when he addressed his parishioners on the subject of the cholera. '*Pardonnez moi, mes chers frères*' (a long pause)—'*passer moi l'expression, s'il vous plaît*'—with emphasis and the pout of a spoiled child—'*mais, vous êtes des pourceaux de vrais pourceaux*'—in a tone embracing two octaves. Another effective pause, and then a rapid very clear explanation of the peculiar habits of de '*vrais pourceaux*.'

He was so sociable, so full of dry humour, and, withal, delighted so much in our family circle, that we never failed to remark, after one of his long visits, 'What can have induced that man to become a priest?—to shut himself out from all the tender charities of domestic life, formed, too, as he is to enjoy them, as witness his devotion to *la Petite*.' This *petite*, as he always called his sister, and as she always called herself, was a woman quite six feet high, as thin as mortal living frame can be, and with the longest hands and feet I think I ever saw. She was very like, yet very unlike her brother. Instead of a cocked nose, she had a majestic aquiline; instead of small, merry eyes, very large, melancholy ones; nevertheless, there was the mysterious likeness of children of the same parents between them. The hair of both was equally gray, but we were always given to understand that *la Petite* was many years younger than the curé. To hear him talk of her, you were led to conclude that she was a sort of St Thérèse, mystical and meditative, never so happy as when poring over what she called her '*Grenade*'—some great cannon of a theologian of the middle ages—her *beau-idéal* of a saint being Ignatius Loyola. One day we lent mademoiselle *Les Voleurs de Londres*, the French name for *Oliver Twist*. The curé brought it back very soon. 'O so! *la Petite* could not read such a book;' and, to Jessie's horror, he gave it as his opinion that ce petit drôle d'Olivier ought to have been hanged!

To listen to *la Petite*'s own account of herself, you might be pardoned for believing her without religion of any kind—unless we call adoration of her brother one. She would demur even to this when we observed on their strong mutual affection.

'Yes,' she would answer, 'I love him, and he loves me; notwithstanding, we sometimes bang the door at one another: it never goes further. Our curé is a man with a head, I can tell you.'

By dint of entreaty and some gentle force, we at last settled mademoiselle in one of the large chairs by the fire, with her feet on a footstool.

'Une si petite fille comme moi,' she expostulated, stretching out her lengthy limbs, and basking in the genial glow. Then began the ceremony of coffee-drinking; the Savoyards are very Turks in their love of coffee.

'Ah, Mecs Jessie, you know the weakness of us curés,' said M. B—, as she filled his cup to the brim with sugar.

'Give our curé his coffee, and he is happy,' remarked *la Petite*: 'coffee is his religion.'

This was only one of our St Thérèse's usual rather startling observations about her brother.

'Very true,' said the brother demurely. 'I did not get my mid-day cup of coffee last Sunday; and I assure you, madame, I could think of nothing else through the whole of vespers. A cup of coffee haunted me,' and his little eyes twinkled.

'Oh, Monsieur le Curé!' cried Jessie suddenly, 'how did you ever come to be a priest?'

He coloured a little, hesitated, and then said: 'Well, I will tell you; and no more seasonable time than the present, as this happens to be the eve of the anniversary of the great peril which decided my vocation.'

Jessie was too much abashed by her own thoughtless

speech even to say 'Thank you;' but the curé, soon recovering his usual manner, ensconced himself in a great leather chair in front of the *Arce*, with our dear pussy, whom he always insulted by calling 'un gros matou,' at his feet. As soon as he heard the click of his sister's knitting-needles, he gave us a look just like the one he bestowed on his congregation before beginning his sermon; and when we were all quiet, he commenced his story.

In the autumn of 1823, just thirty-five years ago, my sister and I went to pay a visit to an aunt, married to a wealthy wood-merchant of Bellinzona. I was then eighteen, and la Petite some years younger. Our uncle and aunt, who had no children, grew very fond of us, and would not hear of our leaving them; they talked of adopting the little one, and of taking me into the wood-business. We on our part were willing enough to stay with them; for never before had we known so much comfort, our parents being rich in nothing but sons and daughters. The winter of 1823-4 was more than usually severe; the snow lay deep in the valley; all the small streams were frozen, so no saw-mills could work. Our uncle grumbled and smoked, and smoked and grumbled, from morning till night. He had several large orders, and he was uneasy at the delay he was forced to make in executing them. You must know that the wood is felled in summer, but not removed till winter, when, by means of long slides, formed of rough trunks of trees, on which water is poured to procure a coating of ice, the timber is conveyed to the foot of the mountain. Now, that winter not one among the stoutest-hearted of the Burratori—the men are so called who cut and bring the wood to the lake—would venture up to the forests. There was nothing for it but to wait till the cold moderated. But February, with its wild bleak days came, and passed, and still the men refused to work. At last some warm sunny days ushered in the month of March. The snow left the valley, and the icy fetters of the merry streams melted quite away. The sunshine without brought us sunshine within; my aunt's husband now whistled about the house, making each of his fingers go off in small reports as a sort of *feu de joie*. Seven Burratori had agreed to go up the mountain. As during the last three weeks there had been neither a fresh fall of snow, nor any indication of a thaw, the weather-wise, declared no danger was to be apprehended. In fact, the mountain, from its nature, was little subject to avalanches, nor had any worth speaking of occurred within the memory of man.

Tired out by such long inactivity, I was wild to join the intended expedition, and at last wearied my uncle into granting me permission to begin my apprenticeship at once. I was put under the care of an old fellow called Picurio, generally recognised as the chief of the Burratori. We were to set out on the Monday morning, and it was hoped the job would be completed by the following Saturday.

We had, however, forgotten to ask la Petite's consent. She, who had never been separated from me even for a day since her birth, was in tears from morning till night at the idea of my leaving her for a whole week. My uncle was, in truth, a soft-hearted man, so he agreed to go with us himself, and take the little girl also, as far as Aquila, a village in the Val Blegno, lying at the base of the mountain to which we were bound. This arrangement put an end to my sister's tears; though, as the Burratori stop out night and day till the work is finished, she would see as little of me as if she had remained at Bellinzona. We were well provided with 'wollen wrappers' and the means of kindling a fire; and as you may believe, the thought of this bivouac had infinite charms for my imagination.

The cold on that memorable Monday morning was perhaps as intense as it had been during the winter; but as there was no wind, the men kept to their engagement. I cannot affirm that sleeping under a rock was as delightful in reality as in anticipation; still, I relished being treated as a man, and never complained. On the Wednesday, old Picurio declared it was beginning to thaw, and on Thursday it was perfectly clear that the frost had broken up; indeed, we heard the snow slipping down the grooves cut in the mountain's side by the spring and summer torrents. The Burratori did not seem to care, for the pine-trees prevented any dangerous accumulation of snow in our immediate vicinity. Our only danger lay in going to and from the forest, our night's shelter being in the natural caves formed by projecting rocks, which, as a matter of course, were on that part of the mountain where there was no wood. We strained every nerve to finish our task on Friday evening.

'Three or four hours more would have done it,' said Picurio in a desponding tone, as darkness overtook us, and a large stack of timber still lay before us. 'Well, then, let us be up by peep of day,' cried I, 'and we may all be back at Bellinzona by the evening.'

On the morrow, we only mustered five; three of our party were missing. Had they deserted, or only gone on in advance?

'We shall soon know,' said the remaining Burratori, and with one accord they sent forth such wild, unearthly yells, ending in shrill peals of mad laughter, that, though I had heard of their mode of holding communication with their comrades at a distance, I was nevertheless disagreeably startled. These yells can be heard an incredibly long way off. When there could be no reasonable doubt that the missing men had deserted us, many were the smothered exclamations of 'Oibò gatto di marmo' ('cat of marble' meaning lazy fellow), 'you shall pay for this.'

The loss dispirited us, for the work still to be done required all our original strength of hands to get it finished in the time proposed. The dawn was just whitening the horizon when we began our ascent, and a little breeze, barely enough to make the pine-branches quiver, was blowing from the west. Picurio's only son, a stout, handsome young man, the wag of our party, proposed we should have a fine day; but as the light increased, great black masses of clouds came up from the south-west.

'A bad sign, I say,' cried Picurio; 'we had better turn back.'

I was somewhat vexed at this advice, and answered hastily: 'Those who are afraid, may go back; I shall keep my promise to my uncle, if I send down the rest of the wood unassisted,' and I walked on; the rest followed, but in silence.

Our path up the mountain, now winding in and out through pines, now passing under steep, bare rocks perforated with caverns, ran along the edge of a ravine several hundred feet deep, at the bottom of which lay, silenced under a huge snow-drift, one of the great mountain-streams which in summer could be heard miles away, as it dashed and roared in its precipitous descent to join and swell the wide Ticino. Far above, as high as we could see, were mountain-tops bristling with spears of sea-green ice, which, as I gazed, were gilded by the rays of the rising sun.

'Look!' cried I, 'is not that the promise of a fine day?'

Old Picurio shook his head as before, for at the instant a pale, watery sun, encircled by a ring of vapour, shot into view. In another moment it was entirely obscured by the clouds which speedily covered the whole sky. The sighing breeze suddenly grew into a turbulent wind, and some pricking sleet fell.

The men stood still, looking uneasily about them,

muttering between their teeth: 'Ah! vacca d'un ven' mostro!' (Cow of a monstrous wind!)

'I told you so,' cried Picurio; 'those clouds are a sign of evil. Let us go back—we have no time to lose. The holy Virgin protect us from an avalanche!'

'Nonsense, father!' replied the son; 'you know there are never avalanches on this mountain.'

'Don't say so, my son; I remember hearing my father speak of a terrible one.'

'As big as my hand,' answered the young man laughing.

Nevertheless, the old man's words had produced an effect; for, as if with one accord, we all turned round and began to descend towards the village. The wind would cease as if by magic, then come rushing from every quarter of the heavens 'a mighty and a strong wind'; the sleet changed to thick fast-falling snow, which, whirling in mad eddies, and flying up and down, almost blinded us. We walked as quickly as we could, following Picurio, who had assumed the lead; but what with the teasing of the wind, and the slipperiness of the path, we could scarcely keep our feet. After one blast, which nearly hurled us down the ravine, we joined arms, and kept as close together as we could. Not a word was spoken; for by this time the bravest heart amongst us quaked with fear, and many an anxious glance was cast around in search of any signs of the dreaded disaster.

We had reached a point about half-way down the mountain, where the path passed through a mere cleft between two rocks. Here we were forced to go two by two. At that instant, a boom like that of a distant waterfall struck on our ears. We stopped, raised our eyes in terror, and saw, right above us, a large white mass like a living thing, rise slowly with a convulsive heave from the edge of a rock, hover for a second, topple, then come crashing down.

'The avalanche! the avalanche!' burst from every lip. 'To the left, to the caves,' shouted Picurio, dragging me along with him. In the twinkling of an eye down fell the enormous white mass in front of our refuge; there, we were unhurt, but shut in between a wall of rock behind, a wall of ice in front.

After the first moment of bewilderment, Picurio cried out: 'Who is here besides me?' It was pitchy dark—no seeing even one's own hand.

Mine was the only voice that replied.

'My son! my son!' exclaimed the old man, 'oh, that I had died for thee, my son; and I heard him weeping.' Awful were those moments. Buried alive—a father's agony the only sign of life breaking the stillness and darkness of the grave. Often in the silent watches of the night do I hear again that voice of woe—often in dreams I live over again that terrible scene.

'Have you your axe, young man?' said Picurio.

No. In the perilous moment when he had forced me under the rock, the axe had slipped out of my hand.

With all the energy of despair, we flung the whole weight of our bodies against the inert mass which shut us into our living tomb—hopeless—hopeless. I must have then fallen into a lethargy; for the avalanche fell in the early morning, and the Ave Maria was ringing when I recovered my consciousness. Yes, we distinctly heard the bell of the church of Aquila. No words can describe the rapture I felt in listening to this voice from without; it seemed to say distinctly: 'Hope in God's mercy.'

'Let us pray,' said the old man. We recited the Angelus, and told the rosary. After that we felt more composed, and sat down side by side. The sound of the church-bells had taken away the horrible feeling of being entirely cut off from the living. We felt sure that, as soon as we were missed, all the village would turn out on the morrow to seek for us;

and we agreed that, as we were able to hear the bells so clearly, it would not be difficult to make ourselves heard by any passers. Luckily, our day's food was in our pockets; we divided it into several portions, so that it should last twenty-four hours. Within that period we never doubted obtaining our release.

Presently the church-bell began to ring again. It could not be the *De Profundis*; sufficient time had not elapsed; besides, the strokes were quick and sharp, not slow and solemn. Glory be to God, it was the storm-bell; the alarm was given, and good souls would soon be on the search for us. Neither Picurio nor I spoke, so eagerly did we strain our ears to catch the sound of approaching steps, long before it was possible that any one could have reached the mountain. I think the beating of our hearts might have been heard in that dead silence.

At last, at last we distinguished the barking of a dog. I recognised the bark at once: it was Bibi, la Petite's pet. Nearer and nearer it came, until we could hear him whining and scratching the snow which hid us. Then the blessed sound of human voices became audible. Full of hope and joy, we threw ourselves once more against the snow-barricade; we dug at it with hands and nails, striving to open a crevice through which we might let our friends know our situation. We shouted with all our might, but the noise fell back heavily on our own ears. Many times we were aware that the seekers were close to us—we heard them calling to one another. We could hear, but with anguish we understood that we could not make ourselves heard. Near as the searchers were, we could hold no communication with them. Exclamations of horror, pity, and grief, met our ears. The names of our unfortunate comrades were pronounced in tones that plainly revealed their sad fate. There was a bustle, many directions of how best to carry away the bodies, wonder about us, and then our expected deliverers departed. A horrible despair took possession of me as their retreating steps grew fainter and fainter; but poor Picurio always cried: 'Let me pray; God's right arm is long enough to reach us even here.'

I tried to pray, but my thoughts wandered to my home; all the childish griefs I had known were forgotten, and I wept bitter salt tears to think I should never see father or mother, brothers or sisters again; all my faults to them rose up in judgment against me; how solemnly I vowed that should God grant me life, I would never again rebel against the will of my parents! And la Petite, what would she do without me? I was sure she would die of grief. As the night wore on, my thoughts took another turn—the whole scene of my own death, the finding of my frozen body, the despair of my poor little sister, were moving pictures before me. I could not detach my fancy from the phantoms it had evoked. It was painfully curious the way in which I arranged and re-arranged all the details, sparing myself no revolting minutiae. I suppose, I must at last have dropped asleep, for I knew nothing more till Picurio called to me that he heard the bell for early mass. I raised myself to a sitting-posture, and we each ate a portion of our bread. All that day and the ensuing night passed in alternations of hope and despair. By the next morning—the beginning of the third day since our entombment—our little provision of food was exhausted. We were oppressed by feverish thirst and gnawing hunger—a horrid death was before us, the fate of those who had perished at once was to be envied in comparison with the lingering suffering we anticipated.

We had ceased to speak, ceased to pray; I had no hope now—no faith. In moody silence we sat apart, watching, I may say, the approach of the pangs of death, when suddenly the deep hush was broken by a

familiar sharp bark. It was Bibi again! 'Oh, the unutterable joy of hearing the little fellow tearing and scratching at the snow blocking up our cave! There was another sound that made hot tears rain down my cheeks; it was a child's voice—no other than la Petite's—crying: 'He is here, uncle. I am sure he is here. Oh, dig, good men, dig fast!'

Our hearts melted within us as we heard many steps nearing our prison. There was danger, too, for many cautions were given. The child's voice still rose clear above all: 'Make haste; do make haste. Give me a hoe; I can dig. My poor brother will be dead, if you don't make haste.'

At last a long stick was pushed through the snow-wall; it touched me; I seized it. There was a shout of 'A miracle! a miracle!' mingled with the child's wild cry of 'Brother! brother!' Another stick was thrust through and caught by Picurio. Not a whisper was now to be heard; every one worked; minutes seemed hours to us before an opening was made large enough to drag us through.

When we once more saw daylight and dear familiar faces, we fell down fainting with joy. We were lifted out and laid at the feet of the old curé who, in spite of age and infirmities, had ventured up the mountain to bless and encourage the efforts of the men who, touched by the child's agony of grief, had consented to make one more search for us.

'Thank God, my sons, for your deliverance,' were the old priest's first words, 'and devote to His service the lives He has so miraculously preserved.'

'It was this, Mees Jessie, that led me to become a priest; and la Petite, who, through God's mercy, saved my life, has made my home her home.'

'She would have made a capital lady-abbess, though,' said M. B——, looking at her with unfeigned pride.

'And old Picurio?' asked Jessie.

'He died in my uncle's house.'

### THE CUMBERLAND STATESMAN.

'The fashion of this world passeth away.' It was so in Paul's days, nor has the world's fashion grown more stable since. It is, however, only 'the fashion' that is so unenduring; the substance of the world's life is much the same it ever has been since the days of man's pilgrimage were reduced to threescore years and ten. There is eating and drinking, and marrying and giving in marriage, and deaths and funerals; while it is still true, according to the proverb, the 'one half the world does not know how the other lives.' Yet 'the fashion' passes away, and seems to be more fleeting in our days than it ever was in the old time before us. Science and art have sent a mighty flood swoop against, through, and over all our ancient ways of doing, so that the tone and aspect of life has been in a great measure altered. The son is no longer like his father; the young lord is no longer a continuation of the old lord. The fashion of dress passes downwards from class to class, till it vanishes utterly among the clouts on the back of the beggar.

Change has so infected England, that there is scarcely a corner uninfluenced by it. Old-fashioned folk are all dying off: even the Cumberland farmer is becoming an altered man; so much so, that we are fain to trace some lineaments of his old wrinkled face before he drops into the grave, and be wholly forgotten. Our hero is one of those farmers or 'statesmen' who dwell in some one or other of the dales among the Cumberland and Westmorland mountains. They are a class of men, in many instances, boasting a very ancient pedigree; perhaps we should not say that they boast of this, for they are hardly conscious thereof, farther than to know that time out of mind they have been at the same place—the Alisons o' t' How, the Jopsons o' t' Hollows, or the Wrens o' t' Langthwaito. Thus

have they lived on from generation to generation—tillers of the ground, and keepers of sheep; a hardy, long-lived race, fed and clothed out of their own produce; men mighty to struggle with the storm on the mountains, lovers of car-dogs, and with here and there a tradition of some forefather lost in a snow-storm, or drowned coming from market. They are a people who reckon not, by days, and months, and years, so much as by fasts and festivals, fairs and merry-makings, great battles, and the times of great men. For the last two they are especially notable: you may hear them date a very ordinary event by the Battle of Trafalgar, or Waterloo, or the days of Pitt, or any other prominent man of the time; and in this they shew forth the old Norse love of war and heroes, which still animates the hearts of their pastoral descendants.

There was once in all the dales one 'statesman' who bore the title of king—a title which was hereditary, having first been gained, doubtless, by the family's superior wealth in sheep and kine, coupled with a liberal spirit of hospitality. It was a bare title, however, conferring no vested rights, but withal some honour and parochial consequence. For instance, his majesty usually sat at the head of the table on all public merry-makings, his voice carried somewhat of a princely weight with it in all disputes between neighbour and neighbour, and when he died, his funeral had the largest attendance, and there was the greatest abundance of cheese and bread and ale. So exclusively was this title confined to one family, that no other was ever known to usurp it, no matter how rich in lands and tenements; and, in one instance, we have known it still given to the lawful heir, though he himself was a most sorry fellow, and without a foot of land beyond the measure of his last bed in 'the chapel garth.'

These dale-kings are now nearly extinct; their descendants lost in the common population, and their lands passed into other hands. The dalesmen like to do all things of a special concern after a substantial fashion. They christen, marry, and bury one another in a right English style of hospitality. When an old statesman puts up his feet, as they say of one who dies, two from every house in all the dale are warned to the funeral; and it is the honour of a house to have it said, that there was plenty of everything on the occasion, and that the old man was 'put by decent.' They would count it an ill start in life for any child to be christened without a goodly gathering of friends and neighbours to witness the ceremony, and partake of their hospitality; but it is at a wedding where you best see this characteristic of the dalesmen. There are no marriages solemnised in the little chapel in the valley, and so they must needs go to the mother-church—in some instances a distance of eight or nine miles. It was their custom to start early in the morning, all on horseback, to the number of fifteen or twenty, and one horse bearing double 'with pillion,' whereon the bride and bridegroom returned from church. It must have been a fair sight on a bright summer morning, when the shadows of the rocks were lying cool upon the vale, to have seen the cavalcade ambling down through the defile of the mountains, and by the shore of the blue lake. On their return, there would not be so much order, the spirits of the men being exalted with ale; and you might often have witnessed very furious riding, for it was counted an honour to be first home from the kirk. In this substantial fashion the old farmer christened and married his children, and so gave them a cheerful start in life.

Let us take a view of the old farmhouse. It is a low, irregular building, the roof thereof being covered with moss, very modest in pretensions, and, indeed, giving but little outward token of its inward



comfort and hospitality. Its front duly in spring-time receives a fresh coating of whitewash, and very bonnily, on a summer-day, does it gleam from beneath the full foliage of its guardian sycamores. Adjoining it are placed the stable and lath or barn, the cow-house, and other farm-buildings. But let us enter the old man's dwelling-place. The door is low, so you must beware of breaking your head. This little porch which first receives us is both a comfort and ornament to the house. There is a low stone vessel on either side, wherein you may see in the morning the clean scoured milk-pails placed to dry. In one corner there are three or four shepherd's staves, or 'felt sticks,' as they are called, being about six feet long, and shod at one end with an iron prong. There are, moreover, hanging up in the porch two or three old gray coats, used for wet markets, Sabbaths, and fells. The room you enter from the porch is called 'the house,' wherein the family lives. It has a clean stone-floor, and before the large window that looks upon a garden, there is a long, dark, oaken table, by the side of which extend two fir-forms, to serve instead of chairs. The chimney is one of a very ancient sort, being quite open to the house, with the fire lying upon the hearth. Far up in its capacious height are hanging hams and sides of bacon, to receive the benefit of the peat-smoke, while upon shelves attached to the beams that support the floor over the house are cheese, and dried legs of mutton, and bread. The farmer lives in sight of his catables, which doubtless tends to keep his stomach in a quiet and healthy state, and, moreover, serves to set off the substance and abundance of his estate. It is common, indeed, to infer poverty or niggardliness, where this show of provision does not meet the visitor's eye; and we have heard of a servant-lad, who, on going to his 'place,' and seeing nothing in the chimney, or on the shelves, was determined to run away. He concluded, however, that home 'was too far to run that night, and so he must needs stay where he was. On retiring to bed, he found a large oaken chest in the room, and being curious to lift the lid, he saw therein a great abundance of hams, legs of mutton, &c., which fully satisfied him that there would be plenty to eat. The reason of the provision being put out of sight was through the housewife having been white-washing and cleaning the house against Whitsuntide, according to custom. At the far side of the house stands an old clock, which seems out of all fashion with the clocks of the present day; and on the side separating the house and parlour there is a long black oak cupboard, with the initials of the original owner, and generally dated early in the seventeenth century. We find this date upon all the old oaken furniture in the farmhouses, which seems to shew that the farmers of that time must have been somewhat prosperous, for modern furniture cannot compare with it in splendour and costliness. On this piece of furniture you find arranged a goodly show of huge pewter dishes and plates, now wholly out of use, and kept only out of honour for the past. There is generally a tradition or two respecting this pewter—how it was hidden in the orchard when the rebels of '45 invaded England; and how, moreover, it was proposed to do the same with it when there was loud talk of Bonaparte sailing for our shores. The parlour we added to as separated from the house by the oak cupboard, is the statesman's bedchamber, choosing to sleep there as well for protection to the house, as to prevent his sons and servants from coming in at untimely hours of a Saturday or a Sunday night, the usual times for sweet-heating. Behind the house is the kitchen wherein the family live in summer, and in general do all their rough work.

In front of the house is a small garden, which

you enter at the side of the porch. It contains a bed or two of onions, and a few rows of cabbage, besides other vegetables, such as the housewife finds useful. Its flowers are of a sweet and simple character; and if not indigenous, yet a colony of so ancient a date, as to claim a right to be counted as natives. They are such flowers and shrubs as grew in English gardens when Shakspeare lived—daisies, pinks, and polyanthus, thyme, rue, and citron-wood, wall-flowers, tulips, and roses. The rose is the especial favourite, as indeed it should be, as well for its own beauty and fragrance, as because it is the flower of England. The orchard stands generally behind or at the south end of the farmhouse. It consists of a few rods of land planted with apple-trees, a few plum and cherry trees, and in general two pear-trees; for the farmer says that it once used 'to be hanging' for breaking an orchard, but that the law did not count it an orchard unless it contained two pear-trees. This, doubtless, has some far-back reference to the days of King Alfred, for ought we know. An orchard has something in it peculiarly interesting, whether it be for the richness of its purple-tinted blossom, or its golden fruit, or the quiet sunset hours we have many of us spent there in youth. Ever since the days of Shakspeare, it has been consecrated to our English homes.

Sleeping within mine orchard,

My custom always of an afternoon,

the father of Hamlet was cut off, says the royal ghost; in an orchard, too, Romeo wooed his Juliet, and swears by the moon 'that tips with silver all these fruit-tree tops.'

But it is time we should speak of the farmer's estate. It consists of from sixty to one hundred acres of meadow and arable land; and besides this, he has right of pasturage on the mountains for sheep from two or three hundred upwards, to one thousand or fifteen hundred. The sheep are of the speckled-faced breed, called Herdwick, and said to have come from Norway. The mutton is very sweet, especially when killed from the pasture, without any previous fattening by turnips. It is manifest that the farmer's main dependence is upon his sheep, and accordingly we find that these are the chief staple of his talk, and subject of his cares. In time past, it was customary for the shepherds to meet on a Sunday morning, before prayers, in 'the chapel garth,' and there talk over their flocks, and give each other such information as they could of any sheep that had wandered from its pasture. You may be sure they were good church-goers and mighty sticklers for a proper celebration of the Sabbath. Very often their dogs were as ceremonious and sabbatical as themselves, accompanying their masters to the chapel with that air of decorum and thoughtfulness which a hard-wrought cur can so well assume. We have heard of a shepherd's dog which continued its visits to the chapel for many a Sunday after its master was dead and gone; and of another which lay upon its master's grave, and made the lonely mountains echo with howling and lamentation. Very often the shepherd swears very roughly at his dog, and threatens 'to give it him' if he does not go better about his work up the breast of the fell; but it generally ends in words; for there is a rough, strong attachment between them, and an accurate and mutual appreciation of each other's merits. Besides his sheep, the Cumberland farmer keeps half-a-dozen or more milch cows, out of which he makes butter for the market of the nearest town, and generally as many cheeses as will serve his own use. 'He does not grow much corn, and but little oats or wheat, the seasons very often being unfavourable for their growth, and the pasturage of his fields being required in winter and spring for his sheep.

Let us now look at the old farmer himself. He is already past the fourscore years of man's existence, when his strength is but labour and sorrow. There you see him sitting by the fire in his old oak chair, his head bald, and his eyes grown dim, for ever poking the fire with his stick, and complaining of the cold. A while back, and there was his aged partner sitting opposite on the other side of the fire; but her chair is now empty, and she hath left her husband a solitary thing in the world—a last link between the past and present,—between many an ancient usage and many a modern improvement. The old man's thoughts are all in the past, for things are managed so differently from what they used to be, that he seems to care little whether they prosper or not. He will have it that there has been no luck since the spinning-wheel was cast aside, and the tea-kettle took its place. He thinks the world has grown very showy and unsubstantial; and, moreover, sadly decayed in morals and good behaviour. There is not, he says, that kindly feeling between neighbour and neighbour which once existed; but every one seems anxious to exalt himself above his fellow, and pride himself upon some vain distinction. In the old time, he was counted the best man who could do the best day's work, was the stoutest wrestler, and never afraid to speak with his enemies to the face. The sons and daughters of a farmer reckoned themselves as no better than the servants; and when a Christmas feast was made, all alike were invited. But now, he says, there is nothing of this; they talk about their education, and are ashamed of their mother-tongue; laying out all their money 'in fashions,' fine to look upon, but without a penny in their pockets to relieve a poor beggar. The old man feels that the evil times have had a bad effect upon himself, and that he is not so good as he used to be, for all things seem to thrust him aside, and to cast him out as if the world could get better on without him. He knows, too, that he is not 'charitable'; nor indeed can be, for now there are no beggars to bestow alms upon, and so no means of gaining credit in that respect. It was very different once. There were many beggars who made regular calls at the farmhouses for the wonted handful of meal or crust of bread; and this was the light wherein the farmers and their wives understood charity—that charity spoken of by Paul in his First Epistle to the Corinthians. But the beggars are all swept away, housed in 'the union' or cast into the grave, and so there is a necessary end of charity and of the means of getting to heaven. It is thus the old statesman reasons with himself, and laments over the decadence of Christianity. It is quite a different world which surrounds him from that wherein were formed all his prejudices and likings, his sentiments and opinions; and hence he has a very strong and ingrown hatred towards a Frenchman, not because his larder was once endangered by invasion, but because the French are our hereditary enemies. From his earliest infancy, he learned to fight them in imagination. When a school-boy, it was customary, in games of contest, to name the contending parties as English and French, the latter generally being composed of the worst boys in the school, and such as were hated for their evil deeds. The very butterflies in the summer sun were named after the two nations, the red being called English, and the white French; and every little boy's heart burned with a desire to kill the latter. Yet, despite all this hostility to the Frenchman, the old Englishman thought the Gaul as alone worthy to be his foe, and meet him in fair fight on the field of battle. Victory over any other nation seemed hardly worth rejoicing for; but when the news of Nelson's victories spread through the land, there was no measure to the joy that filled the warrior-hearts of the dalesmen. Every eye was

wet with the patriot's tears of joy, and the English hero celebrated in many a song. It is no wonder, therefore, that the Cumberland statesman should have been slow to acquiesce in our alliance with France. He could never believe it; he said we would lose all our ancient bravery and skill in fight, and so fall a prey to some secondary power. Better things, we trust, are in store for us; and as the men of the old generation die out, so will all ancient prejudices fall away, and the bonds of union be drawn tighter between the two nations.

The old farmer will soon be dead; and there are, indeed, some signs that the whole race of these petty 'stat. men' is dwindling away. In almost every vale, one or more old families have become extinct, or the estate has been sold and passed into the hands of some wealthy man. Averse to change, it may be that they are not able to compete with the spirit of the times; or, perchance, in their decay they are only subject to that law of change which seems to rule all things earthly, and leave no estate, however fair and steadfast, for a long season unmolested. But whoever shall take the Cumberland farmer's place, and would be the equal of his predecessor, must needs be an honest and brave man, imbued with the spirit of a sturdy patriotism, full of kindly and gentle feelings for all his neighbours, a man averse to all shams and pretence, and worthy of the soil that sustains him.

#### A WORKING OPERA.

THREE minutes to eight o'clock, one Tuesday evening in this present year, and I find myself upon the great stage of the Italian Opera-house in Covent Garden. The piece upon which the curtain will rise in a few minutes is the well-known tragic opera of the *Huguenots*. Before the curtain is the white and gold, and blue and purple decorated area which contains the picked representatives of the refined society of the middle of the nineteenth century.

Behind the curtain, and around me, are the men and women who will, to the best of their ability, give a representation of the stern and rugged Paris society of the latter half of the sixteenth century. They are collected from many countries: sallow Italians, high-cheeked Frenchmen, stout Germans and Flemings, tall thin Poles, Tatar-looking Hungarians, and the smooth-faced natives of our own land. Some are chorus-singers; some merely supers, or men who having two legs, two arms, one head, and one body, let these physical advantages out for a small nightly rental, to be arrayed in any costume the stage-manager may direct, and the stage costume-maker provide—to hold any flag, gun, sword, staff, halberd, battle-axe, or goblet, that may be placed in their hands; and to be arranged in any position by the pantomimic director, upon bridges, in market-places, turret-windows, or princely halls; exhibiting in the mass every stage-expression, from stern unrelenting warlike fury, to easy conviviality. The super, if he does not bring to his labour a very high order of intelligence, has an almost military sense of duty; and I firmly believe that if directed to take up an attitude as one of the ornaments of the pediment, in the portico outside the stately building, he would do so, unflinchingly and mechanically, posing like an oriental fakcer, or an ancient column-stander, exposed to all the variations of a severe and sickle climate, until the curtain of death rang down upon him at his post.

The chorus-singer is not so manageable an individual; he will sing, but he will not act. If he is a fat Italian, it only makes matters worse; for the old native indolent spirit can never be overcome by all the Anglo-Saxon energy in the world. Ask Mr Harris, the best and most active of stage-managers,

who with all the tact and experience, all the industry and determination, all the polyglot denunciations at his disposal, finds it a most difficult and heart-breaking task to infuse some appearance of life into those masses that stand like a row of butts in a brewer's storehouse; musical, most musical, but at the same time most melancholy. The chorus-singer's most common notion of dramatic action is the throwing up of a single arm, as if hailing a cab in the public streets; his extraordinary notion is the throwing up of both arms, as if voting totally and energetically at a public meeting. Having exhausted these two very obvious, and not very elegant or elastic modes of pantomimic expression, he relapses into a state of profound, undisturbed physical quietude and self-possession. Out come his notes as melodiously and as correctly as the most exacting and fastidious conductor can desire. His voice is at the entire service of the management, but his attitudes never; and what little vitality is infused into such inert masses of vocalisation, is due to the introduction of mere pantomimic members of the chorus.

I pass on to the centre of the stage, and find it apparently a scene of hopeless entangled confusion. Machinists' labourers are rushing madly about, bearing what appear to be large solid blocks of architecture in their arms. Others are setting the elaborately painted walls, and deep-windowed recesses of the mansion of the Count de Nevers, the scene that opens the opera. Tables are being arranged covered with fruit, flowers, golden vases, and drinking-goblets. Neat pages are walking listlessly about with wine-jugs in their hands; and the Catholic noblemen settle down one by one out of the surrounding confusion in their appointed places at the banquet, awaiting the rising of the wall of canvas that conceals them from their audience. Their legs form an unbounded field for observation, tightly eased as they are in the long coloured stockings of the period. There are red, blue, black, white, slate, green, pink, and scarlet legs of every variety of shape: some short and thick; some long and thin; some knotted like the trunks of oak-trees; some stiff and unbending; some springing and elastic; some a little—just a little—inclined inwards at the knees; some inclining in an equal degree outwards; some—the white ones—straight and equal all the way down, like altar candles; some like large parsnips, others—the red ones—like large carrots; some very pointed at the knees; some flat in the calves, as if their possessors had been too much in the habit of lying supinely upon their backs, with their faces turned upwards; others sharp in the shins—so sharp that it is a marvel how any stockings can be found sufficiently strong to resist the cutting powers of such members. The click of the prompt bell is heard, and the opening notes of the opera swell up from the finest orchestra in the world, muffled, however, to my ears by the folds of the intervening curtain. The old Huguenot chant merges into the opening chorus; the curtain rises, and the two halves of the great opera-house—the stage and the audience—are made acquainted with each other.

While the banquet, with all its attendant music, is going on, a hundred busy workmen are preparing the second scene, the château and grounds of Marguerite de Valois in Touraine. At the proper moment, when the first scene has closed, the walls of the Count de Nevers' mansion are torn asunder, as if by an earthquake, by the troop of men who swarm behind them, and are hurried into recesses—called scenery-docks—at the side; the tables, the goblets, the flowers, and the chairs are swept away at the same instant; and the turreted castle, the river, and the high, broad, solid flight of steps in the noble gardens of Chenonceaux, are displayed to the audience. The men with the curious legs crowd behind the scenes, or flow out

of the different entrances, their places upon the stage being now occupied by ladies in flowing muslin robes, the maids of honour to Marguerite de Valois. Melody follows upon melody; the plot thickens, under the struggling outbursts of the chorus, the warbling of the principal singers, and the surging sea of sound from the instrumentalists in the orchestra; the stage gradually fills with the people of the drama; the great roll of gray canvas comes slowly down, like a mountain mist; the distant music floats away, and the first act is over.

The illusion of the scene is destroyed at a blow. The palace and gardens of fair Touraine are no more; a hundred men in caps and shirt-sleeves are running about the stage, hustling the squire Huguenots and the gay Catholics in the costume of the sixteenth century; bumping against the titled loungers in their glibbous hats, white neck-ties, and patent boots—carrying turrets, trees, parts of stair-cases, fragments of houses, and beds of flowers in mid-air, shouted at by the excited stage-manager, excited pantomimic director, excited machinist, excited scenic director. Bit by bit the chaos takes the form of something like order; two old solid inns are built up with pieces numbered and labelled like the parts of a church manufactured for exportation; a chapel is raised in the background; the scene is filled in; the stage is grouped with all the characters that usually attend a continental Sunday fair; the curtain again rings up, and a picture of life in the *Pré-aux-Cleres* of old Paris is presented as a basis for the second act.

The stage, under the new mechanical arrangements, is in nearly all cases 'closed in'—that is to say, the old plan of wings, and 'flats' which slide on from each side, and join in the centre, is given up, and every scene is built up, as far as possible, in a solid form, the whole being shut in by side-pieces. The picture thus presented to the audience is with the performers enclosed in a semicircular form occupying about two-thirds of the available stage; and those who are before the foot-lights, with those who are behind the scenes, are left to enjoy their respective areas of comparative privacy undisturbed by each other.

It was while availing myself of this seclusion from the tragic interest of the story that was engrossing the large and fashionable audience in the front of the house, that I found a Huguenot soldier relieving his overcharged theological feelings in one of the passages, by throwing a modified back-somersault, technically known in the acrobat profession by the title of 'flip-flap.'

Outside the charmed circle, or semi-circle, of stage effect was the usual crowd of supers and chorus-singers, interspersed with a few persons like myself, and half-a-dozen policemen, backed by the clean new brick-walls of the building, and the dark staring windows—black from the intense light within the house—that look out upon the neighbourhood of Covent Garden. Within the charmed circle, aided by the highest order of scenic art; aided by some of the most dramatic music that was ever given by a composer to the opera stage; aided by two of the greatest vocal artists that ever breathed the breath of life into the melodies of this immortal work, is it to be wondered at, that, looking through the gauze-paned window of that room in the castle of the Count de Nevers in the well-known third act, I should, even from this point of view, be completely impressed with the illusion of the scene, feeling like one who, in the fatal month of August 1572, gazed upon the murky walls and heavy hangings of some Catholic noble's mansion; saw the hooded monks and nuns streaming in through the arched doors; heard the blood-thrilling blessing of the sacrificial swords; and saw the anointed

assassins slink stealthily out into the streets of old Paris to commence their fearful work. And when Raoul, in that passionate scene that follows the benediction, upon hearing the deep-toned bell of St Germain, rushes to the same window and throws it open, although he gazes in reality upon a blank wall, a few grimy stage-carpenters, a policeman, and a female dressmaker waiting with a cloak for her mistress when she comes out after the present duet, who shall say when they look on that pale face, and in those two glaring, startled eyes, that he does not see all he professes to see—the bodies of his helpless friends shot and cloven down in the narrow streets, or floating by in the dark waters of the Seine, with their upturned faces covered with blood? And even when the final leap from the window is taken, into the midst of the motley group who await him, it is at least a minute before he shakes off the influence of the scene, and returns to the more mechanical business of the stage.

The fourth and final act is not hurried over or slurred, because, after the great spirit and interest of the third act, it presents something of an anti-climax. A richly tinted windowed chapel is built up, inside which the full tones of an organ are heard, and from which the variegated light streams upon an enclosed yard, where the final massacre takes place. Part of a cathedral is seen, and outside the yard is a Gothic shrine, beyond which are solid blocks of houses forming the opening to a long, narrow, winding street, at the end of which glisten the waters of the Seine, lighted up with the pale glimmer of coming day. At the side, some of the men with the curious legs are seen once more, stationed to fire the final volley that ends the opera. At a given signal, it is done—the startled female members of the company are deafened for a few seconds with the roar of musketry, the stage is partially filled with smoke; the last faint notes are gasped out, and the great curtain falls for that night upon the opera of the *Huguenots*.

As I pick my way towards the stage-door of the theatre, through the fourth ruin of the evening—the pulling-down and packing away of the final scene—I feel that the faces I have seen under pumpkin-shaped helmets, beef-eater cloth-caps, black wide-awakes, and puritan buff hats, will come across me at intervals for the next four months, sitting at cafés, standing at the corners of theatrical streets, and even meeting me in situations where it will be a long, sore, painful, but unavoidable tax upon the memory for me to recollect under what circumstances and in what places they have appeared to me before.

### A HINT TO WEALTHY OLD PERSONS.

WEALTHY men with no near relations have a difficulty in knowing what to do with their money. Hence the many fantastic bequests of rich old fellows; bequests which, as everybody knows, get eaten up by lawyers, or are subjected to a process of gradual absorption by administrators and trustees. Not an uncommon idea has been that of leaving money to found hospitals for the boarding and educating of children; but this being pretty well overdone, and in some quarters not particularly popular, rich old men will now more than ever feel a difficulty in knowing what to do with their accumulations—a becoming punishment, some will say, for having selfishly 'laid up for themselves treasures on earth,' instead of spending their wealth with reasonable liberality on proper objects—helping forward every good work in their neighbourhood—while they yet had life and opportunity.

Some time ago, a wealthy gentleman at Poughkeepsie, state of New York, applied to us for

information respecting the working of hospitals for children in Great Britain; his object being to found somewhere in the United States an establishment for the board and education of 800 girls. All the information we could conveniently lay our hands on was duly forwarded, accompanied, however, with a strong remonstrance against the proposed institution: the notion of gathering together 800 young females under one roof being in itself among the wildest we had ever heard of—but in every way, and, if carried out, likely to produce the most mischievous consequences. We have not heard distinctly whether the benevolent but short-sighted individual in question was so far staggered with our pretty freely expressed opinions as to forego his intention, or to substitute for it, according to our advice, establishments for the board and education of the deaf and dumb, and also for children of weak intellect, about the propriety of which there could be no dispute.

Glancing over an American newspaper—*New York Tribune*—we observe that a person in the position of the Poughkeepsie gentleman seeks for information as to how he should dispose of his great wealth. The following is his inquiry, signed a 'Constant Reader': 'An unmarried man, who has passed the meridian of life, who has gained his plum, and made provision for the attendants who have served him diligently through the summer of life, feels desirous of making the best use of the substance he may leave, and would ask as a special favour of the editors, in whom he has the utmost confidence, what disposition it is best to make of it.' The editor of the *Tribune*—Mr Horace Greeley, we presume—makes a reply, advising, first, the establishment of a universal register-office for persons in want of employment—a project which we think might be left to private enterprise; and second, the institution and endowment of a kind of university where a high-class education would be given for so much labour. This project, also, at least as regards England, does not seem very applicable, and we fall back on a third scheme, of which an account is given in a subsequent number of the same paper. This consists of a plan for reclaiming the destitute and dangerous classes of children who haunt New York and other large American cities. In Great Britain, as is well known, the mechanism of the Industrial or Ragged School is put in advantageous operation for this purpose. In the United States, the kindly disposed have gone a step further. Societies are formed to pick up poor and homeless children, and instead of immuring them in large establishments, they send them to the rural districts in the western states; there, the children are dispersed among the farmers, who educate and rear them as their own offspring—their only reward for doing so being the labour which the children are able to render till they reach maturity, and are able to rely on themselves. Reared in connection with the healthy influences of the family circle, and of occupation in the fields, the result is extremely satisfactory—there not being, as is said, more than two in a hundred of these youths who turn out badly.

This plan of reclamation is not new, but has never been gone into heartily in England. We feel assured, however, that there could be little difficulty at least in properly bestowing any assignable number of children among the rural population of the colonies. When in British America in 1853, we conversed with farmers who would have been happy to receive, educate, and keep poor children, for the sake prospectively of their labour. The question, then, is, why not try a scheme of juvenile reclamation of this nature? No doubt, there could be fifty objections raised against it; but theoretic obstacles must be overlooked in all great schemes of social melioration. There might be a difficulty as to funds. But this is

precisely what wealthy men of enlarged views could properly overcome. And if successful in his aim, how rich would be the reward of the philanthropist—the consciousness of having almost cut up crime by the roots, and imparted a new and sweeter tone to society!

But other advantageous methods of expending superfluous wealth could be pointed out. Passing over any consideration of the value of free libraries and reading-rooms in localities requiring these aids to social improvement—setting aside also the ordinary and well-recognised schemes in connection with hospitals for the sick, and hurt, and for advancing religious knowledge—let us direct attention to plans, such as are in operation at Mettray, for reclaiming youthful criminals. Reformatories of this kind might with the most beneficial effect be endowed in Great Britain; and as to modes of management, we should only need to examine the working of what are called intermediate prisons in Ireland. These reformatories, as appears by a late parliamentary report, are simple rural establishments, movable from place to place, for cultivating and improving land, and to which prisoners are transmitted to acquire habits of industry and self-denial, and work out, as it may be said, a good character as independent labourers. The success of the arrangement emboldens us to suggest to parties with plenty means at their disposal, that movable rural establishments, adapted at once to reclaim wild lands and reclaim certain hopeful classes of offenders, are much wanted; and, excepting the plans already hinted at for disposing by emigration of destitute children, we know nothing of a simply beneficiary nature more worthy of being recommended to public notice.

W. C.

## THE MONTH:

### SCIENCE AND ARTS.

HARRISON's process for making ice by means of a ten-horse machine has been exhibited at Red Lion Square, where all who were desirous of witnessing it—and they were not few during the hot weather—had the opportunity of seeing it in operation. The machine was constructed for use in Australia, where it will be a desirable acquisition, for the inventor describes it as 'applicable to the artificial reduction of the temperature of hospitals or dwelling-houses in tropical regions,' and also to cooling purposes generally, whether of liquids in large quantities, or of provisions required to be kept sweet in the warm weather. The present season assists the appreciation of such a machine; and if, as some think, we are only entering on a cycle of hot summers, ice will come more than ever into request.

Mr Mallet's monster mortar has been tried again at Woolwich, with a fifty-pound charge of powder; but as something always gives way after two or three rounds, no positive result has yet been achieved.—Better success attended the trial of Bray's 'traction engine' by the authorities of the artillery department: it took three siege-guns, weighing nearly twenty tons, and drew them four miles, partly up steep rough roads, with awkward turns, in one hour and a half. The engine is so contrived that it can alter its grasp to suit the work it has to do.

The Royal Academy Exhibition proved a triumph in a pecuniary as well as artistic sense, the total receipts at the doors having amounted to nine thousand pounds.—The Photographic Society are making experiments with Grubb's patent lens, to which it appears their art is likely to be much indebted. And in their report on the discovery of the collodion process by the late Mr F. Scott Archer, they call attention to 'a series of photographic drawings and plans executed

by the Royal Engineers in reduction of various Ordnance maps, at a saving estimated at £30,000 to the country. The non-commissioned officers of this corps are now trained in the art, and sent to different foreign stations, so that in a few years there will be a net-work of photographic stations spread over the world, and having their results recorded in the war-department.'

The astronomer-royal's annual report to the Board of Visitors of the Greenwich Observatory—which, by the way, we omitted to mention last month through want of space—contains a few items of the sciences over which he presides, which are worth notice. One relates to the regulation of clocks by galvanic apparatus. Signals are received from four clocks in the General Post-office at intervals from twenty-six to thirty-six minutes past eleven in the forenoon; the required correction is made, and at the same minutes after twelve the four clocks return signals to notify their correction; and in turn they regulate a group of more than thirty dependent clocks. 'I believe,' says Mr Airy, 'that it is the best instance of mechanical regulation that exists.' He states, besides, that operations have been twice undertaken for determining the longitude of Edinburgh by telegraph. Owing to imperfections in the wires, the success was but partial. However, on one evening the same series of twenty-two stars was observed at the two observatories—Greenwich and Edinburgh—and the proper signals were sent along the wire. The difference of longitude, allowing for errors, is twelve minutes, forty-three seconds; and this result, we are told, is 'entirely due to the hearty aid rendered by the Electric Telegraph Company, not only by the appropriation to the undertaking of one of the long wires to Edinburgh, and by the loan of their instruments, but also by the cordial assistance of their officers, who, without interfering with the operations, gave their personal attention at both stations to render the apparatus efficient.'

The temporary failure of the great undertaking to lay the Atlantic telegraph-cable was felt as a national disappointment. All especially who read the interesting account of the *Agamemnon's* hazardous voyage, regretted that so grand an effort should not have been crowned with success. Since then, as everybody knows, the desired consummation has taken place; but for all that, the lessons suggested by the misfortune should not be forgotten. Of course the failure brought out a host of criticisms and suggestions, as well as censures. The cable was too light, or too heavy, or too brittle, or badly twisted; and not a few schemers came forward with plans for the sinking. Among these, there is one for buoying out a given length of cable, and then by a systematic exhaustion of the buoys, to allow the length to find its way to the bottom without strain. Another, proposed by Mr J. Maclean of Edinburgh, provides a compensation, which, preventing a great or sudden strain, pays out the cable at a safe and easily controllable rate. The compensation is produced by an addition to the system of pulleys now used on board the two great steam-ships, consisting of two pulleys elevated some twenty feet above the others, and attached to a piston-rod, which, bearing on springs, rises or falls according to the pressure. The cable would thus pass over and under five pulleys, and with the advantage that any slackable quantity could always be had in readiness, and that 'the strain could never, under ordinary circumstances, exceed 3000 pounds, which is only one-half of the strain caused by the pitching of the vessel during the late experiments in the Bay of Biscay.' Mr Maclean's plan includes details to meet contingencies; but we cannot do more than give this general notion of his contrivance for sinking electric-cables.

The Red Sea telegraph is now likely to be realised, as government have promised a guarantee. Besides this assistance, its chances as a commercial speculation are thought to be bettered by the fact that a Suez canal is impossible. Mr Robert Stephenson, in a masterly review of the whole subject, shews, in the *Times*, why it is impossible, and concludes thus: 'I will no longer permit it to be said that, by abstaining from expressing my self fully on the subject, I am tacitly allowing capitalists to throw away their money on what my knowledge assures me to be an unwise and unremunerative speculation.'

The Institute of British Architects, at one of their late meetings, discussed a paper by Mr George Morgan—'On Public Competition for Architectural Designs'—in which, while admitting that competition could not well be avoided, it was shewn that architects labour under disadvantages as compared with other professions, inasmuch as in the preparation of plans, they must undertake journeys, and incur an amount of trouble and expense, all at their own risk. Last year, 1857, was considered a slack building-year in the metropolis; and yet advertisements were issued, inviting sixty-nine public competitions for works and buildings representing a value of £300,000; and in preparing the plans for all these, there was an outlay of £30,000. Hence it seemed desirable that some way of saving architects from so much trouble and loss should be devised. Mr Kerr made some observations in the course of the discussion, which will bear repetition. 'Competition in the nineteenth century,' he said, 'was really a very childish thing in its results, and might be illustrated by putting a childish case. Suppose A, a little boy at school, had a capital of sixpence, which he proposed to invest in buns. He caused it to be intimated to B, C, D, and all the other boys, that they might send in samples in the form of one bun each; and having received them, he proceeded to adjudicate by eating them all up; and having come to a conclusion as to which was the best, he invested his sixpence with the successful competitor. Each competitor, not knowing much of arithmetic, reasoned thus: If I get the order, I shall make a profit on the whole, though I shall lose what I have sent in; but that is only the loss of the material. This result, however, is only arrived at by an expense to all the others.' Thus the question stands; we shall be glad by giving it publicity to aid towards a solution.

While, as described in a recent *Month*, Rangoon tar is coming largely into use in the industrial and chemical arts, we are reminded not to forget the pitch of Trinidad, which is as remarkable in its way as the Burmese product. Information concerning the bitumen and petroleum of that island has recently been published from memoranda made by the Earl of Dundonald, who it appears has bought the estates in which the Pitch Lake is situate, with leave to lay down railways, and establish a trade. Already this pitch is made use of in this country under the name of Anti-oxide Paint, for the bottoms of ships, for metal pipes, roofs, and the like; but its applications are many. It is a good material for sea-walls, piers, break-waters, and other marine constructions requiring strength and durability, for it seems to defy alike the sun and the waves. Ages ago, the Pitch Lake overflowed, and forced a channel two thousand yards in length to the beach, and advanced thence five hundred yards into the sea, carrying imbedded within it all the loose materials and rubbish gathered on the way. These materials still remain imbedded; the pitch has neither yielded nor cracked, and there it feets a natural break-water against the heavy swell, raised by the constant breezes of the tropics. Art, it is said, can imitate nature: the melted pitch might be mixed with other materials, and sunk to the bottom of a harbour or

river; old lighters or hulks might be filled with it and sunk, for when cold, it becomes hard as can be desired. Chalk, or friable stone coated with it, becomes hard as granite. Loose shingle might be concreted with it, and kept from drifting; foundations might be formed for light-houses and the piers of bridges; and owing to the soft state in which it could be applied, the pitch appears to be one of the best things yet discovered for repairing under-water foundations. It can be cast into water-pipes more durable than iron, and at less expense, and without risk of imparting any offensive taste to the water; for the pools in the Pitch Lake are as well known for their freedom from pitchy flavour as for their limpidity. When it was proposed to supply Port of Spain with water by cast-iron pipes at a cost of £14,000, another proposition was made to try the pitch, which was adopted. Pipes were cast and laid along the hills, and the town was supplied with water at an outlay of only £4000. This success has led some of the planters in Jamaica to recommend that the beds of their mountain-torrents, which are very porous, should be coated with a layer of the pitch to prevent the loss of water which now takes place by rapid infiltration before the torrent reaches the low grounds. Again, the pitch makes a good japan, smooth and glossy; it keeps the worm out of timber, and iron from rust, and prevents the entrance of damp into the walls of basements. In the United States it is much used for underground stores; it is said to answer even better than gutta-percha as a coating for telegraph-wires; and mixed with saw-dust or small chips of wood, it is an energetic fuel. And in addition to all this, as the petroleum springs are still active, there is no lack of material from which the chemist may extract oils and other useful products.

Mr George Rennie has brought a question allied to this of the pitch before the Institution of Civil Engineers, in a paper, entitled 'On the Employment of Rubble Béton, or Concrete, in Works of Engineering and Architecture.' He shews how largely this material was used by the Romans, not only for foundations, but for large domes and arches; and how the use of it has of late years been revived in France and in this country. The cement-works at Vassy now produce cement to the value of £32,000 a year. The bridges at Paris have been repaired with it, and, in the case of the Pont de l'Alma and the Pont des Invalides, built entirely of rubble and Vassy cement. The first mentioned was constructed in the short space of nine months; it has three, elliptical arches, of which the centre is 141 feet, the other two 126 feet each, and, except the facing of cut-stone, all is rubble and cement. Thus, these large arches may be said to have been cast; as yet, however, they appear to be as strong as those built throughout of cut-stone. The saving of time is great, for the same bridge would have taken three years to build in the usual way. But how far this rubble béton can be relied on is, as Mr Rennie observes, 'a question for futurity to determine.' The French government have used it in the public works at Cherbourg, Marseille, and Algiers; but to stand the shocks of the sea, the blocks must have a bulk of from ten to sixteen square yards, weighing about fifty tons.

One of the earliest revivals of the use of rubble in England was in the foundations of the penitentiary at Millbank in 1813. At Liverpool, some of the dock and river walls are built of rubble, the cost of which is from ten to fifteen shillings a cubic yard less than stone. The Chelsea Water Company used it in the construction of their river-wall 1200 feet along the Thames at Kingston. The piers or break-waters of the harbour of refuge at Dover are built of it, formed into blocks of from six to ten tons' weight, and sunk in sixty-two feet of water; the height of the mass,

when finished, will be eighty-seven feet. The harbour at Alderney, where the depth of water is greater than at Dover, is also built of it; but as regards the British constructions, it must be understood that the concrete is most commonly formed of Portland cement, with the necessary admixture of shingle and sand. Mr Rennie's main object in bringing the subject before the Civil Engineers, was to shew that concrete may be much more used in engineering works than it is at present; but, as yet the comparative cost of concrete and of squared stone has not been satisfactorily made out.

M. Kuhlmann, whose researches we have heretofore noticed, has made further progress in the production of hydraulic cements. The object is to combine certain silicates in such proportions with mortar as shall make it resist the action of water, especially of sea-water. Alumina or magnesia kneaded into a paste with a solution of potash or soda, forms a compound which resembles natural felspar or talcose slate, and becomes hard and semi-transparent. Add slaked lime, and a hydraulic cement is produced; and if the magnesia is properly proportioned, the cement gets harder the longer it is exposed to sea-water. From all this it appears that architects and engineers will henceforth have a multiplicity of resources for the construction of foundations and works in ports and harbours.

There is yet another substance by which damp and water are set at defiance—that is, Water Glass, or Oil of Flint, as it is sometimes called. It is a preservative against fire; a good glaze, cement, stiffener, &c., a varnish for metal pipes, rendering them as clean and smooth as glass, no unimportant consideration in water-supply; and for metal surfaces anywhere, for the hulls of ships, and many other purposes. A Water Glass Company has been formed to give full effect to the invention.

Another interesting article is the wood printed and embossed by a process invented by Mr Taylor of Nottingham. He produces table-tops which, though but one kind of wood only, have all the effect of marquetry, so perfect are the impression and variety of colour. The embossed woods, chiefly chestnut and lime, are scarcely thicker than drawing-paper; and the designs are brought up sharp and clear, so that when glued on to walls, or mouldings, or panels, or furniture, they appear as cleanly finished carvings—and at but small cost.

And wood claims attention in another form—that of portable Swiss chalets, constructed by machinery, so as to be erected in any spot in three or four days. Capital things for folk who want a temporary residence, while trying whether a locality will suit them or not: they may now carry their house with them from place to place. A sportsman bound for the moors may have a picturesque shooting-lodge set up for his sojourn, or an angler a fishing-lodge, or boat-house, fashioned to suit the landscape. And now that wood can be rendered all but imperishable and fire-proof, wooden chalets may be occupied with safety.

### MY POSSESSIONS.

['Ten years ago, I could scarcely write a half-dozen lines correctly; and six years since, I wore a canvas smock, and worked hard, physically hard, as a porter in Billingsgate market.' This is the avowal of the author of a volume of poems now before us.\* But the portership was a promotion to him, who commenced the work of life as a charity school-boy. At

fourteen, he went into a solicitor's office, to drudge at rough copying from morning till night for five shillings a week; then he sat all alone upon the floor of a pawnbroker's warehouse, for still longer hours, reading novels and rummaging out pledges; then, although wages were due to him, he ran off one fine day, with a solitary half-crown in his pocket, to live for the rest of his life in the marble grove-wood, but came back when he reflected that his mother would be inconsolable at his disappearance; then he inhaled the dust of a furrier's warehouse, and then of a cony-cutter's, till his poor wages and sinking health induced his father to send him to work among the salmon at Billingsgate. This was the turn of his fortune: our hero, at thirty years of age, has now a standing in the market of his own, his business finishes at ten in the morning, he has a cottage, a garden, a wife and children, he entertains literary society not quite confined to his own rank, and he shakes hands with Leigh Hunt! Verse-making, Mr Watts tells us, mentally and morally speaking, has enriched him considerably; it has made him happier in every sense; it has elevated his nature, and gained him the sympathy and friendship of those who are distinguished by more than wealth. The contents of this volume will have a corresponding effect upon others. It is full of a vigorous, wholesome, and inspiring spirit; as will be felt by all who read the piece we quote, although others might be selected that are far more poetical.]

### MY POSSESSIONS.

I am not rich in worldly goods,  
Yet rank among the really best;  
I've sturdy limbs, a hopeful heart,  
By friendship true my hand is pressed.  
Contentment cheers my lowly hearth,  
Health mantles on my glowing cheek,  
Hope lights my way from day to day,  
And joys are mine no words may speak.

Loved arms entwine about my neck,  
Arms of a wife and wee ones four;  
A fifth in heaven now wears a crown  
Of quenchless light: Say, am I poor?  
Poor! poor! Ah, no, but rich indeed,  
Rich in the smiles of those I love;  
Rich in my health, content, and hope;  
Wealth that God only can remove.

Though bloated luxury preside  
At lordly feast in lordly hall,  
Where streaming wine-cups sparkling stand,  
The soul to cheat by foul enthal;  
Where gems blaze bright, with magic light,  
From queenly brow and heaving breast;  
Where beauty smiles and weaves her wiles,  
And flattery lips are most caressed.

My rustic board affords more joy,  
More true delight than they may know,  
When wife and youngsters press around,  
With eyes afire and cheeks aglow:  
The cares and troubles of the world  
Without are all forgotten then;  
I share with them my simple meal,  
And reign the happiest of men.

\* *Clare, the Gold-seeker, the Elfin Rival, and Other Poems.* By John George Watts, author of *Lyrics of Progress*, &c. London: Chiswick. 1853.



# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 244.

SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 4, 1858.

PRICE 1½d.

## P L U C K E D.

To my mind, the old hospital of St Barbara was the jolliest place in the world. The very gargoyles had an air of being wonderfully learned, and of bearing their erudition with uncommon good-nature. Its buildings surrounded a vast square, with a pump in the middle. Along with their monastic antiquity, they seemed to carry with them the old monastic hospitality which we read of in romances; so much so, that I was fully prepared at any moment to see some fat brother at the principal gateway dispensing huge loaves to the poorer folk, after the fashion of those good old times which, thank Heaven, have passed away long ago. I say old St Barbara's was the jolliest place in the world; and verily—allowing for the enthusiasm of youth—it was. The students were the heartiest, the nurses the pitiest, and the professors the greatest guns in all Babylon. The very patients seemed to suffer from the most opportune diseases one could think of; and although their maladies were not perhaps particularly pleasant to themselves, yet its constant succession of capital cases and exciting operations made St Barbara's the envy and admiration of at least the medical fraternity.

In the midst of the festivities of student-life, however, sat the skeleton which haunts every feast, and lurks furtively in the secret closet of every house. The particular skeleton in my case was the degree of Bachelor of Medicine. If ever a university possessed stringent regulations, and untamable examining boards, it was the university of Babylon. And this was the reason why, being of an ambitious temperament, I eschewed frolic, cut the majority of my acquaintances, and betook myself to study with a laboriousness that astounded my fellows, and delighted the younger, and therefore the more enthusiastic of our professors.

Nine months crept along as the M. B. glass pursued the harassing routine of study. It was an interesting study to remark its effects on my especial cronies—Yado Mecum (son of old Mecum the bibliographer) and Cramwell, a scion of the family of Cramwell, county Grindaway. The former wore pretty well at first. By and by he gave up fermented liquors—a pretty strong symptom, as Cramwell and I, putting our heads together, agreed. Then the jocose twinkle which so merrily lurked in the corner of his eye began to fade. Soon, his jokes—he was, and is now, a notorious joker—became, for him, notably mild in quality, and sparing in quantity; in the end, indeed, they were reduced to the most debilitated puns. Cramwell, on the other hand, was as cool as a

bottle of soda-water, and like it, ever ready to frisk out with something sparkling whenever the cork of opportunity should be drawn. Utterly imperturbable, his exertions—he never gave us the idea of using any—had the single and only effect of making him seem more wondrously profound than ever.

The eve of the examination had come. I was weary with long study; I was pale and thin, and excitable by reason of the debility which arises from an overtasked mind in an underworked body. My sleep was disturbed with dreams: night after night I sat in fancy in a long chamber, endeavouring to recall facts I had never perfectly learned. Morning after morning, I awoke in the agonies of despair. Daily I was tortured by the demon Anxiety, in the short intervals of rest from the confining of books and the taking of notes. My appetite failed me, and I grew pale and thin, and utterly wretched.

And now follows the day of registration. I have a vague recollection of standing in the presence of the registrar, who so much resembles a working undertaker, that I am half induced to believe in a coffin concealed beneath the table, into which it is the intention of the officials to smuggle me. We are in a chamber, whose fading decorations tell of bygone splendour. The Dukes of Mullington were the lords whilom of the gracefully sprawling mansion which bears their name, and which, with an evident sulkeness, lodges the learned university of Babylon. I sign my name in the archives of the place; the undertaker is by my side. I depart, and he bows; but from that hour I am a haunted man. In the courtyard—in the restless streets—along by palace, prison, and tomb, I see that gaunt black figure—that pallid face, and that purple nose. I seem to read my destiny in its cold pitiless features.

I am now so sick of study, so restless of purpose, that to attempt to read would be sheer absurdity. I run down into the breezy country. It is the Sunday. I hear the chiming of the village bells; I lie dreamily beneath the trees, and drink in the pure air with a sense of keen relish. I build day-dreams—am congratulated by the court, read my name in the list of happy candidates; while men who have passed, and men who hope to have passed, jog me, and press lustily to get their sight of that wonderful paper—that paper, whose very lines are each an harbinger of happiness to some heart. Then come visions of congratulations: my hands are shaken as hands were never shaken before; absent friends write intoxicating little notes; sisters bury me exultingly in crinolines and embraces. I am the man who stood so well at the university, of whom

the St Barbara men speak with something of pride, whose friends advertise with such unwonted liberality. It is nothing but the emptiest of day-dreams; yet, for the time I have passed, and am happy.

The first day of the examination found me travelling westward on the top of an omnibus. Considering the haljits of Babylonians, it was as yet early morning—that is, not later than 9 A.M. The sun was pouring its light most marvellously on the roofs and spires of the city. For a brief hour, the canopy of smoke and dimness, which is as much a characteristic of Babylon as the home of St John's, or the thousand-and-one sights which country cousins 'do' with such remarkable complaisance, had migrated to the suburbs. There was, or seemed to be, an unusual aspect on the streets and their pedestrians—that same aspect which one notices when he is an actor in important or exciting matters—an air as if all nature entered into our feelings and shared our anxieties.

How long that journey seemed! I was wondrously incited to upbraid the driver as the slow coach of all slow coaches. Incessantly my watch was in my hands—not that I noticed the hour, or had the remotest conception of the time, although I scanned its face most carefully. It was a habit, a nervous irritable action that had got the better of me lately. Mecum, the victim of the same circumstances, had taken to the biting of his nails, a practice to which he addicted himself incessantly. As for Cramwell, he was, as has been before indicated, a philosopher, and gave us the idea of being as profoundly cool as ever.

It is a desperately slow coach which never reaches anywhere. Our omnibus, after the most inconceivably tiresome of rides, landed me safely within the desired precincts an hour before time. I passed and repassed the prison-like dead-wall of Mullington House. I strolled up the arcade, that gimcrack, ill-ventilated bazaar, which looked as if it were getting up seedily after a last night's debauch. I had a turn at the geography of the neighbourhood. Time wore on. At half-past nine, I entered the gates and stood within the quadrangle of Mullington House. Men belonging to some other hospital were cramming voraciously out of text-books. There were gregarious adventurers who stood on steps and discussed anatomical relations; there were solitary men who paced along the beautiful arcade that skirted the quadrangle book in hand—occasionally running flat against dead-walls, or falling precipitously down steps, by reason of an extreme temporary devotion at the shrine of knowledge. In an entrance-hall, other men stood, riding at anchor, as it were, or besieging the beadle,—a conceited creature, whose bandy legs did not tend to redeem the imperfections of a turn-up nose and squinting eyes. I, for my part, being of a curious turn, joined a band of exploring adventurers, which tumbled into deserted kitchens, and lost itself down stairs in cellars. Time wore on. It was a matter for reflection, I ween, to watch the pale, studious faces around me, faces which for weeks had scarcely looked upon a fairer sight than the close-printed, much belumbed pages of the text-books.

As the bells of St Joseph's are proclaiming the quarters, Cramwell and Mecum enter the massive gateway. I go to meet them, fancying that Mecum leans somewhat more heavily upon the arm of Cramwell than friendship or courtesy demands. We come within greeting distance. Mecum is deadly pale; he tells me he has been reading half the night, and that he has a bottle of sal volatile in his pocket; 'but he doesn't look seedy, does he?' Cramwell, for his part, speaks learnedly concerning the columned portico of Mullington House, the gay scenes that have been enacted within its precincts, the great men,

and the handsome women—ah, those women, Cramwell—who have passed beneath its portals. He then changes his strain on an interruption from Mecum, as to how he thinks he shall do, and whether the stylo-pharangeus passes between the two carotids, and discourses brilliantly on the stories of Boccaccio and the visions of Dante. At this juncture, we stumble upon three heavy men from our school—they seem hopelessly buried in manuals. Clodsby, Hodsby, and Sodsby do not belong to our set; indeed, we rather appeciously eschew them, because their features are coarse, their clothes scraggy, and their blague intolerable. They come from some far-away county in the north, and are, like all north-country men, peripatetic cyclopadia. Under present circumstances, however, we are on the point of overlooking these minor differences, when lo! at the striking of a clock, doors open, and we are summoned into the examination-chamber.

We have to ascend a staircase beside whose walls the most higgledy-piggledy allegory riots on canvas. There is much artistic workmanship, too, in the balustrade. Cramwell whispers some happy allusion to the painter, or the designer, or the quondam owner, but his observation is lost upon me, for we are chaotically squeezing to catch the first sight of the scene and subjects of our day's labour. The buzz of voices which accompanies the ascent becomes fainter as we thread a lobby; it is entirely lost as we enter the examination-room, where the beadle, whose eyes, nose, and legs seem to twist more than ever, orders us to be seated before a series of tables covered with green baize, and bedecked with writing materials. After glancing at Mecum, who has smuggled a glass of water by his side, and is doctoring it with sal volatile; at Cramwell, who is, in all probability, sketching the Parthenon on a stray sheet; and at the candidates in general, who are bristling with expectation, I perceive that the printed questions are being doled out, and that some men, alphabetically favoured as to surnames, are already staring voraciously, and biting their lips almost to amputation.

My turn comes. The paper is before me. I skim its contents, and then look round to see its effects on my acquaintances. Mecum seems, as I had anticipated, oscillating between despair and sal volatile. The heavy men are already heavily at it, recording their encyclopadic attainments with characteristic industry. I read, and then, after some forethought, give myself up to three hours of head-aching penmanship.

One o'clock. 'Time is up, gentlemen;' and so we ooze out of Mullington House. Myself and the rest of our trio hold a consultation—first, as to the astounding difficulty of the questions we have been answering; secondly, concerning our mistakes—I find I have sent a hitherto undescribed artery down the shin into the foot—and, thirdly, as to our luncheon, which is to be conducted on physiological principles. We then separate. Mecum's physiology led him, I believe, to consider Allsop's ale and oxtail-soup the most scientific and appropriate diet for the occasion; while Cramwell, whose philosophic mind took in alike belles-lettres and hygiene with one comprehensive grasp, indulged, for aught I know, in old Falernian and Spartan broth. For a time I, acting with similar intentions, gave myself up to newspaper, coffee, and biscuits, and then pursued a solitary stroll into St Joseph's Park.

How well I remember each incident of that walk—each detail of the patchwork of shade and sunshine that lay across my path—each face, teeming with its own peculiar interest, that passed me—each sound that fell on my ear, from distant traffic or chiming bellry! Well I remember the time that passed whilst I lay on the grass in the warm sunshine, the water of

St Joseph's Park sparkling before me, and beyond, the trees which skirt its margin, the unfinished towers of the Palace of Northchurch rising skyward, with quaint basket-like scaffoldings around their pinnacles. Never, perhaps, till that moment had I felt how accessory to his own plans each man finds the events which transpire around him. There was I, a medical student, as utterly buried in the obscurity of a great city as it was possible to be—a mere drop, as it were, in the ocean of souls that heaves and struggles under the shadow of St John's, surveying the towers of Northchurch as though they had been built to point the moral of my thoughts, and form a background which should harmonise with an epoch of my life.

Three o'clock put an end alike to stroll, fresh air, and moralising. It saw us again at the green baize-tables; as did the morrow and the next day, when botany was on the tapis—botany, a word that makes one bethink him of rustling woods and wild retired glens, where the rare plants grow—where the hares rush startled by the unusual foot-tread from the midst of quaint fern-fronds—of silent ponds, where white water-lilies lie voluptuously in the beaming sunshine. There was a difference, I ween, between the breezy excitement of a botanising excursion in places like these, and the pen-scratching which was to prove our knowledge of the Bagdads (say) and the Gingerbreadace.

Oh, the sultriness of that large chamber in Mullington House, and the gaping application of those half-hundred hot, tired students, who were writing most drearily, and now and then stealing a stray minute to build castles in the air about the country and soda-water. Even the handy-legged, squint-eyed beadle seemed used up when he went to open the windows, under the impression that there was air to be had. I know well that I was ready to expire with languor, and spent half the time in staring at the details of the gilded fretwork of the cornices and ceilings, which seemed to blink amid the heat and sultriness. The very noise of the city had a kind of silence about it; there was, too, that inexplicable oppression which seems to pervade nature at the approach of a thunder-storm.

It was not difficult to see that botany was Mecum's strong point—he perspired from very exertion. The words flew from his pen. He seemed to pool-pool the specimens to be described with the air of a practical connoisseur—*sal volatile* was out of the question. I cannot forget his elation when the time was up. He considered the queries ridiculously easy, and vented a storm of phytology which absolutely staggered me. In fact, he had made a point, and was only to be quieted by inveigling Cramwell and myself into the discussion of a bottle or so of sherry, and a tumbler or so of brandy and water.

But whatever Mecum's elation might have been on the last day of the written examination, it was far outdone by the dolefulness of his visage when the first oral questioning was in prospect. Chemistry and Pharmacy were the themes which were to bring us face to face with those temporary Gorgons, the examiners. Only yesterday, in the fulness of his heart, Mecum had enticed Cramwell and myself into the audience of a thousand wonderful adventures, amorous and bacchanal; but to-day, while we waited long and impatiently for our turns, he was biting the last remains of finger-nail his previous nibbling had spared, and devising frantic schemes for obtaining surreptitious information of the precise questioning he was to undergo. There we were, the half-hundred candidates, most laboriously killing time in the saloon where our written answers had been executed, while those first in the list were passing their ordeal in an adjoining chamber. It may be imagined how we gathered into groups and dispersed again; how we

stared multitudinously out of windows, and fraternised with a porter, who made his appearance at one stage of the proceedings, and was instantly installed in the office of purveyor—how we drank furiously the half-and-half, and devoured the ham-sandwiches he brought us, at the rate of a shilling a mouthful, or thereabouts—how at last, boned to death, our names were called out, and ourselves in the dread presence of Professors Nix and Torchet.

A very gentlemanly fellow—I was not quite so familiar by the by in his presence—was Nix; and a very eye-searching, gray-haired, spectacled philosopher his colleague, whom every one knows as the author of the celebrated dissertation on *Combustion and the Flames*. I floundered nervously in my answers, and made many ridiculous asseverations which will not bear the repeating; but, nevertheless, left the place—I stumbled as I passed the threshold—with the pleasant assurance that 'so far I should do very well, sir.'

The next day was to decide my fate: the examiners in anatomy had to be faced. I seem to have a vague recollection of standing on my head for an hour and a half previous to the time when the little beadle, now in a paroxysm of conceited superciliousness frightful to behold, ushered me into the hall of anatomy.

A large oblong chamber—the cool light streaming solemnly from the roof over its straight bare walls, and creeping down through the chill atmosphere upon the benches in the place; a strange smell of earth and putrefaction; and a silence broken only by the footfall whose sound returns in muffled echoes. There is no need of the two livid bodies upon tables in the background to tell that it is no other than a dissecting-room.

So much for the scene. Beside a desk or bench, whereon lie bones and anatomical preparations, intermingled with grinning skulls and dismembered skeletons, sat the two actors. The utter solemnity of their countenances as they gazed upon the trembling student in their presence, was to me more hideously sepulchral than the cadaverous dead who lay beside them. The one told of departed life—the other, of departed hope. I had been a very idiot had I not seen in an instant that I was plucked.

If it had been a dream, I could not have had a more confused remembrance of the next few minutes that passed—of the speech that came brokenly to my ears—about the shocking answers I had made—the unpleasant duty the examiners had to perform; and the absurd artery (before unmentioned) that I had set down the shin into the foot. The reader will scarcely believe that so wearied was I by the anxious labours of the last week, and the previous year of hard study, that my first sensation was that of relief to find that all was over.

I know that my countenance was strangely heart-broken when the gray-eyed beadle, inspecting me as if I had been one of the anatomical preparations I had just seen, opened the door for me to pass. There was a lobby full of anxious faces, a court-yard wherein strolled men in every aspect of unrest, a quiet street, whose passers, from the tattered Italian who was grinding the 'Dead March' in Saul lugubriously from a rusty organ, to the fair girl with golden hair and a profile that Raphael might have painted, all looked me in the face. Had I been a criminal, there could not have been more staring eyes besetting my path.

And so I was a plucked man. I did not press lustily, as I had once dreamed, to see the pass-lists for the degree of M.B. My hands were not shaken rapturously by congratulating friends; there were no intoxicating billets greeting my success; there was not a student of St Barbara's who mentioned my name in connection with his school. It was a hushed-up sound among acquaintances; while wary

letters came gingerly from the country, wondering at my silence, and asking, with grim sarcasm, if anything had happened to me. It was only after a consultation with Cramwell, who, on ascertaining a very pleasant termination to his labours, had walked home leisurely, and commenced an essay on the times of Charlemagne, that I proceeded with much ingenuity to endeavour to convince the world that, as matters stood, my failure was on the whole a little more brilliant than success could have been; and I need scarcely add, that there were not wanting men within the pale of St Barbara, nor out of it either, to give credence to my reasonings.

## THE FAUSSETT COLLECTION.

### FIRST ARTICLE.

SOME thirteen years ago, during a summer walk from Canterbury to Lynton along the old Roman road called Stone Street, Mr Roach Smith reached the neighbourhood of a manor-house known as Heppington. It was a place in itself of no great antiquity, as the old castellated mansion of the reign of Stephen had been replaced by one less picturesque. But it had some local fame, as belonging to the Faussett family; and one, somewhat wider spread, as containing a very fine collection of Saxon antiquities, the result of considerable research among the tumuli of the Kentish downs. Still, this fame was little more than a sound. For nearly forty years the collection had not probably been seen by any critical antiquary, or visited for any higher purpose than the gratification of fleeting curiosity. A report, to the effect that the antiquities were not very accessible, tended to restrict all knowledge to the circle of immediate friends and neighbours. But Mr Roach Smith was too conversant with the antiquarian and literary history of the eighteenth century not to be aware of the labours of Bryan Faussett, and to guess at the probable value of the collection he had left to his descendants. He therefore retraced his steps after he had actually passed the turning which led to the house, called, introduced himself and the object of his visit. He was most courteously received by the then possessor of Heppington manor, the Rev. Dr Faussett, grandson of Bryan Faussett, but it not being convenient at that time to inspect the treasure-chamber, he was invited to pay Heppington a special visit in the succeeding year. The engagement was faithfully kept on both sides, and led to a reception of the British Archaeological Association, and to a unanimous and strongly expressed opinion that this collection of antiquities, chiefly Saxon, was of the utmost importance and value. From this date, fresh researches and discoveries by such able antiquaries as Lord Londesborough—then Lord Albert Conyngham—Mr Akerman, Mr Rolfe of Sandwich, Mr Wright, and others, added to the interest thus originated; and, finally, the Faussett manuscripts and antiquities were offered to the nation through the trustees of the British Museum; with what result, the whole British nation knows. The antiquities were refused because they were considered not to rank as 'high art'—that is to say, they were simply English, not Greek or Roman; and thus what was eminently national and eminently historic, stood a chance of dispersion or of removal to a foreign country. The collection was, however, spared from either fate by the enlightened patriotism and liberality of Mr Mayer of Liverpool. This gentleman purchased and removed it to Liverpool, where—even while we write—it has been enriched by a scarcely inferior gathering of Roman and Saxon remains, also from Kent, and lately belonging to Mr

Rolfe of Sandwich. Thus Liverpool promises, at no distant date, to possess the finest museum of national antiquities in the kingdom; and in that maritime city, amidst scenes which seem so incongruous, future historians will find no scanty materials for those histories of generalisation, instead of fact, of which Mr Buckle's recently published volume, *Civilisation in England*, is the first type and sign.

Under the title of *Inventorium Sepulchrale*\*—namely, An Inventory or List of Sepulchres—Bryan Faussett left a series of manuscripts, clearly written, and most charming and simple in language, recording in detail when and how he opened those old graves upon the greenest or most solitary of the Kentish downs, and what was his harvest from their still recesses. These manuscripts Mr Mayer placed in the hands of Mr Roach Smith: the result has been a noble-looking volume, ably edited, and with an introduction and notes of considerable value, as classifying the antiquities, and showing how they illustrate the habits, manners, and customs of the Kentish Saxons. It is likewise beautifully illustrated by Mr Fairholt; and as from its costliness and the limited number of copies issued, it is likely to pass but through the hands of few, we now proceed to give some account of its contents, not only as a means of directing popular attention to the collection itself in Liverpool, but as giving new and varied information on many points of national interest. The reader must not be scared from our little history by any fear of dry discussion or detail: we will simply offer to him the pleasant fruit of much research and mental labour in past and present times; and going back, as it were, to the hearths of those old Saxons, see what cups they drank from, what weapons they fought with, what jewellery they wore, what manner of men they were, from the secrets their graves give up. We have a right to go back to those hearths, from whence, in a large measure, we ourselves have come.

But we must have a word or two about Bryan Faussett; they will add to our interest as we accompany him to the old barrows on those solitary downs, or gather round him as he inspects the jewelled fibula his labourers' spades have just turned up. Born in 1720 of an old Kentish family, and educated at Oxford, he devoted himself, from an early period of life, to literary and antiquarian pursuits. Though surpassed in some points by James Douglas, his successor, in researches amidst the Kentish tumuli, and vastly so by the high-class antiquaries of the present day; though some of his data are negated, some of his theories exploded, Bryan Faussett was yet the first English antiquary who brought common sense to his work, and who nourished a healthy scepticism as to countless fables then believed in with respect to bygone ages, and the scanty evidence time has left to us of their usages and civilisation.

Though he entered the church, and for some time had a cure of souls at Atterbury in Shropshire, Mr Faussett retired, in the prime of life, to the family seat of Heppington, and continued there till his death, which happened in the year 1776. Roman roads crossed his estate, Roman intrenchments lay around; and as a scholar he knew, and could not but be interested in the marvellous succession of events which had made his native county—the old Cantii—the portal to so much which in its aggregate had led his country to greatness. It was unknown to him—for ethnology as a science had at that date

\* *Inventorium Sepulchrale*, an Account of some Antiquities dug up in the County of Kent from 1757 to 1773 by the Rev. Bryan Faussett of Heppington. Edited, with Notes and Introduction, by Charles Roach Smith, author of *Collectanea Antiqua*, &c. Illustrated by F. W. Fairholt. Printed for Subscribers only. 1856.

no existence—that even the signs of a pre-historic race lay as clearly in the sand and chalk beneath his feet, as elsewhere in England, or in Scotland; but he knew that Kent was renowned as the most civilised part of Britain, even before the days of Julius Cæsar. And he could trace its subsequent history—Roman, Saxon, Norman, English, till his own day, when the gloom of the great *Silva Anderida*, or the Weald of Kent, had given place to bounteous harvests and verdant pastures, and the laws of an eternal progress had effected much, and promised more to the generations yet to come.

Bryan Faussett's first excavations were made at a place called Tremworth Down, in the parish of Crundale, in 1757 and 1759; but as the discoveries relate principally to Roman remains, and are therefore less rare, their account is placed last in the volume before us. The *Inventorium Sepulchrale*, therefore, as it now stands, commences with an account of some antiquities dug up at Gilton Town near Sandwich, in 1760–62–63. Being in the neighbourhood at the close of the year 1759, for the purpose of copying inscriptions in the parish church, Mr Faussett made inquiry, as was his custom, as to antiquities or other remarkable things which might be in the vicinity. He then heard of a famous sand-pit in which, from time to time, for many years, antiquities of different sorts had been discovered; more particularly by the servants of a miller, who had wind-mills near at hand. Proceeding to the place and examining it, some of the miller's men came also, and pointing out something a few feet above, assured him that it was the head of a spear, and that from the colour of the sand, a grave was there. They then fetched spades and ladders, and began to dig from the side of the pit, as though about to form an oven, and thus, much to the antiquary's dismay, they destroyed the spear, as such it was, as well as broke up the skull and part of the vertebrae of a human skeleton, besides nearly burying him and his servant in the sand thrown down. As this unscientific method of proceeding would never do, our good antiquary persuaded them, with the aid of a little brandy, without which, as he quaintly says, 'nothing can be done,' to dig downwards from the surface of the ground; but there was no discovery beyond some further remnants of decayed bones. Night coming on, they had to desist; but the men shewed Mr Faussett various things they had found on previous occasions. Of these he purchased some beads; and of their master, the miller, the blade of a sword, straight and very heavy, five spear-heads, though none of them whole, two umbones—that is, the central part of shields, also much broken, and a further quantity of beads. The latter were the only things which were got to Heppington in safety; the rest were so blistered with rust and so brittle, as to fall into countless pieces, though carefully packed and conveyed.

In the spring and summer of the succeeding year—1760, and subsequently in the autumns of 1762–63—Mr Faussett explored one hundred and six graves in the space of eleven days. Though for centuries a harvest-field for spoilers, his researches were not unfruitful, as we shall now proceed to shew; and since his day, many other relics of value have been from time to time discovered. He was wrong, however, in supposing that this spot and its vicinity had formed originally the burial-place for the garrison stationed at the celebrated port of Rutupia. On the contrary, as Mr Roach Smith shews, it had belonged to an adjacent village—the whole of this part of Kent being extensively populated in the Roman period, and subsequently in that of the Saxons; whilst Rutupia, at Richborough, about three-quarters of a mile from the present town, of Sandwich, was three miles from

Gilton, and had an extensive burial-place of its own, as excavations have proved.

The greater portion of graves shewed that the bodies had been deposited in coffins, in some cases of extreme thickness, and probably scooped out of a single block of wood by means of fire. There were the long iron nails which had fastened down the lids; and where the wood had entirely perished—as in very many instances it had—signs of it could be traced in the longitudinal streaks of blackened mould. The male had been invariably buried with his weapons; his shield, his fibulae or brooches, and the buckles which had secured appendages to his dress. His heavy spear and smaller darts lay at his right hand, his two-edged sword likewise, and his shield upon his breast. His knives, probably for war, as for domestic use, lay where his belt had been, or elsewhere. His javelin, or spear, and darts seem to have been wrapped together when deposited in some sort of cloth or linen—for the threads of such were found adhering to the rust about the weapons. The woodwork of the shields was likewise entirely gone, nothing but the central boss or umbo, and the transverse pieces of metal within, by which it was grasped, being found. The female graves were more replete with various matters of rude ornamentation. Beside the *fibula subactens*, the brooch for fastening—many of these of exceeding beauty—there was the garnet-set buckle by which the girdle had been confined; rings of thin silver wire with a sliding knot, so as to fit various-sized fingers; beads of amber, glass, and glazed earthenware; pendent ornaments for the throat—these in one or two cases of singular elegance—and in one instance an earring-drop. Beads were found in every child and woman's grave; and even where all traces of an interment had disappeared, except in the discoloration of the earth, these evidences of human vanity in its barbaric state remained. The women were also buried with various articles for personal and domestic use. In five instances, keys were found—coarse copies of those of Roman fabrication, and with a ring attached for suspension to the girdle. In many female graves a lump of rusty iron was found near the hips of the skeleton, and stretching from thence to the knees. It was usually the size of a closed hand, and appeared merely to consist of a great number of iron links, as of a chain interspersed here and there with some straight pieces of the same metal; but they were so rusted together, and so very brittle, that they fell into pieces with the least endeavour to separate them. Mr Faussett found other and more perfect specimens, but he seems to have arrived at no very clear notion of what they were. Discoveries since his time have cleared up the point. They were châtelines or girdle-hangers. The head, somewhat like that of a small flat feather brush, was attached to the girdle; in this were holes in which were hooked small iron chains, at the extremities of which were bronze, silver, or brass appendages—such as large pins, tooth, ear, and nail picks, stilettoes, or borers for embroidery, little hammers and other trinkets, which, like the charms at a lady's watch-chain in the present day, were mere ornaments. These châtelines of the Kentish graves are quite peculiar as to shape and elegance. Those from other English counties, and from Normandy likewise, are mere hooks or hangers, on which small articles might be suspended at will. But these are not the only products of tumular excavations in Kent which bear a distinct character. The jewellery, the glass, and in a minor degree the pottery, are marked by a higher finish; and in many cases, as respects the jewellery, by exquisite taste; and a question of interest is suggested as to whether the Jutes who peopled Kent, and indeed in some degree extended themselves along the southern coast as far as the Isle of Wight,

were more civilised than the other divisions of the Saxon race. As a tribe, they came further north, and must thus, upon their own soil, have been less affected by contiguous civilisations than tribes occupying sites nearer the Rhine. We know, however, that they frequented much the northern coast of Gaul, and at a later date held intercourse with the Frankish settlements thereon. The only true solution to this and many other kindred questions which necessarily arise when we thus open their graves, and come face to face with facts which give results so different to those we gather from much which is mis-called history, seems to be that there was a far greater fusion of race with race than is generally suspected—that is, Celt with Roman, Roman with Saxon, and that the migrations of the latter to this country were carried on slowly, yet continuously, for centuries, in addition to the rapid influx of fresh tribes in the fifth and sixth centuries. This is Mr Kemble's theory, and one rapidly gaining the assent of all scholars. In this, in the one which admits the greater fusion of races, and in the immense probability that the arts connected with Roman civilisation were carried on long after the recall of the legions from this country by purely Roman and Romano-British artificers, and so onwards, if even in a lessening degree, till they were caught up, as it were, by the genius of a new people, as to be found, we think, the clue to that strange thread of likeness which runs through the manipulative arts of those who, race after race, settled down upon our soil. There is the difference begot by the mental and physical idiosyncrasy of race; but the thread of continuance is not less clear for that. We shall, however, the better elucidate this point when we come to speak of Mr Faussett's discovery of the Kingston fibula—the gem of his collection, as, indeed, of all the Anglo-Saxon art which has come down to us.

To return to the Gilton graves. In one of these was found a hand-mirror: it was made of mixed metal, and was flat, circular; and on one side, which was highly polished, it was somewhat convex. Though greatly injured by rust, it still possessed a considerable reflecting power. The handle was likewise found, though broken to pieces by the labourers' spades. Since Mr Faussett's time it has been cleaned and adjusted, and is thus seen to be similar to others discovered in London, Colchester, and elsewhere. 'The presence of such an object in a Saxon grave is remarkable,' says Mr Roach Smith in one of his admirable notes, 'and particularly interesting in connection with the other Roman instruments and ornaments which we have noticed in the Gilton cemetery; for they indicate not only a close chronological relationship between the Saxon settlers and the Roman inhabitants of this part of Kent, but also a striking correspondence between the habits and customs of the two peoples. This affinity is less perceptible in the midland counties.' In the grave which contained the mirror, as also in another female grave, were found the hinges and clasps of small boxes, which had been probably used as depositories for trinkets and other things that had been valued by the original possessor. In two other female graves, as indicated by the discovery of hair-pins, beads, the rusted links of châtelines, and other small articles, two brass pans and trivets were found. Both are much like our modern copper stew-pans, if regarded as without handles; those belonging to them, one on each side, being similar in shape to those affixed to the common wood and paper boxes we see at trinketmakers' doors. The larger pan of the two had been patched and mended in several places; and from this we may presume, that from its rarity, or some other cause, it had been considered of value. A subsequent excavation at Gilton brought to light a bronze basin, which had been mended with pieces of

metal stamped with the figure of a minstrel dancing and playing on a viol, and grotesque forms of animals. This latter vessel belongs to the Rolfe collection, now with Mr Mayer, and is, with little doubt, of Roman manufacture. Vast quantities of utensils for domestic purposes, as well as articles of greater value, must have been scattered about the country after the sack of a city like Andreda (Pevensey), which, singular to say, was the only Romano-British city the Saxons utterly destroyed; and these Gilton vessels may have been warriors' spoil, and so treasured by their descendants when as freemen they settled down to till the land they had helped to conquer. Be this as it may, these vessels must have owed their preservation to some real or supposed value. If the former, they may have served for many culinary purposes, and been interred with their last possessors, in testimony of domestic affection, for, with the exceptional case of the monasteries after the promulgation of Christianity in Saxon England, the cooking was all done by women. We may add that knives of various sizes were found in most of the female graves, as well as scissors and tweezers, the two last much like those in modern use.

## THE MOUNTBANK.

### I. SETTING OUT.

THE bell rings, the curtain rises, and discovers the actors in our little drama. A middle-aged, stoutly built man, who would have been good-looking, but for the deeply graven impressions of anxiety and hunger which his face exhibited: he was arrayed in an entire suit of flesh-coloured tights, much darned; round his head he wore a fillet, that had once been glowing lace; but all its lustre was gone, long ago, and it looked like a piece of dirty tape; yellow-ochered canvas shoes, terribly frayed and jagged, and a pair of faded crimson velvet trunks, on which a tarnished spangle, hanging here and there by a piece of yellow thread, shewed that they had once been elaborately trimmed, completed his attire. Two pretty, pale-faced little boys, dressed, or rather *undressed*, in precisely the same manner, stood by, looking on dejectedly, yet listening with interest to the conclusion of a dialogue between their father and a hard-featured, elderly woman, of whom the whole family seemed to stand in awe. These formed the group to which I would direct your attention.

'The long an' the short on it is, you'll have to turn out! I could ha' let this room, times an' often, for three-an'-six, an' here I only charge you half-a-crown, an' that you won't pay.'

'Won't pay, Mrs Niggs?' replied the poor father.

'Well, leastways, you *don't* pay. To be sure, your missis give me her bit of best gownd yesterday, as a kind of security for the rent; but what's the good o' that? It's nowt but a old merina.'

'It was her wedding-gown,' mildly expostulated the mountebank, heaving a sad sigh as he thought of the happy sunny morning when first 'the old merina' adorned its then gay owner—'it was her wedding-gown, and poor Agnes wouldn't like to lose it.'

'That may be; but tain't no use to me; it 'ud only fit a half-starved shrimp of a woman like her.'

'Bat, Mrs Niggs, you've got my watch too.'

'A trumpery, old-fashioned thing, as big as a warming-pan!' said Mrs Niggs.

'It was dear grandfather's,' sighed the poor man.

'Tain't worth half-a-swearing, I know,' returned the benevolent Niggs; 'an' I want seven weeks' rent of you this very day. Now, don't jaw no more! talk's no use; it won't fill my pocket: it's money I want. Why don't you go out with them two lads? You said you could do nowt yesterday an' the day before for the rain; it don't rain to-day.'

'Why, certainly, it doesn't rain to-day, ma'am,' said the father, walking to the window, and rubbing a pane of glass with his arm, to make a thoroughfare for his eyesight: 'it doesn't rain, but it looks terribly dark, as if there'd be a downfall of some sort—either rain or snow, and'—looking apprehensively towards his thinly clad children—'it's bitter, bitter cold!'

'Cold!' retorted Niggs; 'cold, do you say? Well, I'm sure, I don't find it cold.' (She had on a warm cloth dress, a large woollen shawl-handkerchief, and thick double-soled boots.) 'Indeed, it ain't cold for the time o' year; fine bracing weather, I call it—make the boys hardy to be out in it.'

'But,' said their father, 'they haven't broke their fast yet; and'—

'It's only twelve o'clock,' interrupted the humane landlady, 'an' many's the good Christy in as hasn't had their breakfast yet, let alone mountebanks an' the like unedificated scum, which I looks on as hathins! What matters whether you takes your lads out afore their breakfasts or arter? You shouldn't indulge their appetites overmuch.'

Here the father glanced at the attenuated forms of his young ones, and replied only by a mournful shake of his head—the children staring earnestly at Mrs Niggs, as if wondering what her notions of 'indulgence' might be. A sixpenny loaf and a jug of water had been the only provision within the walls of their wretched garret for the last four-and-twenty-hours; the last morsel of the bread had been demolished for supper the night previous.

'There,' added Niggs, as a single dab was heard at the street-door—'there's the gal with my shoulder and taters from the baker's. I must be going, for I hate my victuals cold. Now, you mind what I've said, Mr Thingammy—if you don't pay up like a man, afore Thursday, out you go! Take them little crecters into the streets, an' see if they can't earn a trifle, as you call it—*beg* a trifle, as I call it: either way, the money's as good. Grumble about the weather, indeed! Why, for the time of year—Drat that gal! she's left the street-door ajar, an' the draught comes up them stairs enough to cut a body in two—u-u-gh.'

Grumbling and shivering, Mrs Niggs jumped heavily down stairs to scold the 'gal,' and afterwards, to solace herself with a pint of hot ale and a good substantial dinner, the steam and appetising smell whereof ascending to the mountebank's garret, brought tears into his eyes, as he turned away from his hungry children, not daring to meet their looks. So he paced the room, as people do when excited, or impatient, or unhappy, or hungry, perhaps: poor fellow, he was all of these at once. First he walked to the dingy window aforesaid, gazed up at the heavy clouds, then down at the pavement, saying mournfully to himself: 'There's sure to be a downfall, for the pavement's quite damp, and that's always a sign.' Then he went to the almost empty grate, put on the last remaining morsel of coal, fanned it with his

breath into a tiny flame, then back again to the window, then again to the cheerless fireplace, fidgeting about, and busying himself with such little matters as sweeping the hearth, dusting the shabby mantel-piece with a remnant of an old clown's cap; and, finally, setting a low, rickety wooden chair before the miserable attempt at a fire, saying, in as cheerful a tone as he could muster: 'Mother'll be coming in soon, my lads, and then'—

'And then, will there be brekfass, daddy?' asked the youngest boy.

'Yes, Midgkins; at least, I hope there will.'

Here the poor fellow took the boy on his knee, drew Alfie towards him also, and tried to beguile the time until mother should come, by hearing them repeat the little songs and hymns which that mother loved to teach them.

'Now, Midgkins, it's your turn,' said the father, after Alfie had gone through his little hoard of knowledge, and yet no mother, and no breakfast.

Accordingly, the child began to recite, and prettily too, that infant favourite, *The Busy Bee*; but when he came to, 'with the sweet food,' &c., his voice failed him; the tears started into his eyes, and he wept loudly and bitterly, with his pale, tiny face hidden in his father's breast. At this moment, a weary step was heard slowly ascending the creaking stairs.

'Mother, mother!' shouted Alfie, who sprang to open the door. Little Midgkins's eyes brightened up; his father set him gently down, and hastened to meet his wife and release her from the burden of a baby some ten months old, which she carried with great difficulty, for the woman was slight and pale, half-starved, and half-clothed. The most cursory glance might serve to inform you that she was indeed the mother so anxiously waited for: she was so like her boys. The same expression of patient endurance was on her long thin face and in her meek blue eyes. A girl, who might have seen two summers, tottered in, clinging to her gown. The child's nose was red, her cheeks blue, and her eyes were filled with water; it was evident, indeed, from the appearance of both the children, and of mother too, that the morning was intensely cold. Alfie met his sister, took off her lilac cotton bonnet, which, long innocent of starch, flapped uneasily over her forehead. He next divested her of an old, coarse, brown overcoat, made originally by mother for Midgkins to wear over his fleshings, but which Lucy had on because her own green stuff pelisse had last week been converted into a dinner. Strangely enough, the fire seemed to burn brighter as, soon as mother entered the room! She sat down; Midgkins climbed on her lap; Alfie took possession of a low stool, seated Lucy on his knees, and began chafing her poor half-frozen hands and feet; while father untied baby's slouk and hood—put on certainly more for appearance's sake than for warmth, four young mountebanks in succession having worn them completely threadbare.

'No use your long walk, I know, Agnes,' said father.

'Very little. The guardians gave me a shilling, and told me—not gruffly, but as if they were sorry to say it to me, for they looked pitifully at the poor babes—they told me that the turn-out, and the lock-out together had made matters so bad that, in justice to their own townsfolk, they oughtn't to have given me even that, and that I musn't trouble them again.'

On mention of a shilling, Alfie quietly filled the small tin kettle, and set it on the now sparkling fire, slipped on his overcoat and cap, and then nodded to



mother, who of course understood him to mean: 'I'm ready to go to the shop.' She popped the coin into his hand, and away he trotted on his joyful errand. During his short absence, what preparations Midgkins and Lucy made! how they bustled about; how they set out the odd cracked cups and saucers, the two battered leaden tea-spoons, and the old broken-spouted brown tea-pot! Father meantime recounted the particulars of Mrs Niggs's visit, which grieved his wife, although it did not surprise her. Laden with a loaf, ten, sugar, and two red herrings, Alfie returned, and the whole family—in spite of landladies and turn-outs, and the cold weather—enjoyed a hearty meal; harkins (baby, I mean) tucking in wonderful quantities of weak tea and sopped bread. Poor fellow! the maternal nourishment must needs have been but scanty.

Breakfast over, everybody looks more lively: father thinks that, 'after all, the snow mayn't come to-day;' mother fancies that 'the weather's milder than it was two hours ago;' and the boys button on their coats.

'Well, well, we must even try our luck,' says the mountebank; 'we must see if we can't get as far as Eglinthorpe: there's a fair held there to-morrow. It's no use trying the town again; what with the strike and the dearthness of food, poor folks can't give, and rich ones never stop to look at us. Keep up your spirits, Agnes; perhaps we may make a pitch at some village on the road; and if we do, I'll send you half of whatever we get; so look out for a letter.'

So saying, he strapped a drum round his waist, over a miserable ragged gray coat, and pinned a little square of worn carpeting over Midgkins's shoulders: Agnes tied her own cotton shawl round Alfie, kissed her boys, said good-bye to them and father, but still seemed to linger about them: and when they were quite ready for a start, she laid baby on the bed, followed them down stairs, kissed them once more, thrust the remains of the loaf into Alfie's pocket, and whispered to him: 'Be kind to little Midgkins?' Mother watched her treasures in their progress down the street; and when they were quite out of sight, she turned away with a heavy heart to her infant charge in the garret. Poor mother! why was her heart so heavy? Often and often had she been separated from her husband and the boys for three or four days at a time, while they pursued their calling. Why, then, was her heart so heavy?

## II. THE MOOR.

On they went—the mountebank and his boys—through dirty, poverty-stricken lanes—on, on, through dark, dejected-looking courts and narrow alleys where father thought it just possible they might raise a few pence. In front streets and bustling thoroughfares, he was aware that none would be tempted to stop and admire their performance. Indeed, had a few spectators been, by some wonderful chance, collected in any such locality, the police would certainly have interfered with the customary gruff 'Move on there!' After threading innumerable intricate passages, and tortuous by-ways, with which the mountebank seemed perfectly familiar, our little party emerged into a large open square—in former times, used as a hay-market—which, being surrounded by workmen's cottages, was a place where, perhaps, an audience might assemble; so father began to beat the drum with all his might, Alfred startled the neighbourhood with the clash of cymbals, and little Midgkins shook and spread his tiny square of carpet, by way of giving 'note of preparation' to passers-by. The drum and cymbal overture continued for full ten minutes before any one condescended to notice the efforts of the performers. Three or four workmen, having just dined, then

sauntered to the doors of their respective dwellings, where they stood a while, leisurely smoking their pipes and enjoying the fresh air; a few children, too, attracted by the noise, formed into a group to witness the proceedings of the professionals; and a young woman with an infant in her arms leaned out of the upstairs window of one of the adjacent cottages. Father cast his practised eyes around, counted heads, and shrugged his shoulders. He drummed away for another five minutes, and then took a second survey of his audience, but without any satisfactory result, if one might judge from the rueful expression of his countenance; however, he muttered to himself: 'We must make the best of it, I suppose; it's the only likely place for a pitch at this end of the town.'

Giving a sort of sideways nod to the boys, they took the cue from him with great alacrity, divested themselves of their coats, and prepared to dazzle and delight all beholders with the splendour of their wardrobe, and the combined grace and agility of their movements. Unluckily, just as these preparations were completed, ding dong, ding dong, went the large bell of the nearest factory, and, obedient to its summons, away walked the workmen. A moment after was heard the tinkling of a school-bell, whereupon, 'with unwilling steps and slow,' as if sorry to be thus deprived of the expected sight, the admiring scholars moved off. Father and boys, perceiving that no chance remained of earning even the smallest pittance, made ready for their departure. Just as they were walking sadly away, the young woman at the window called out: 'Bide a bit; I've summat for the little lads.' Presently, out she came, bringing a jug of hot tea and some thick slices of bread and butter, saying: 'You mun eat this, and take this tea before you go any further, poor things! You'll do but little to-day, for it's beginning to snow, and you can't act in the wet streets. God help you! There! Stop a bit,' she exclaimed, as Alfie gave her the empty jug—'stop a bit!' She ran upstairs, and returned with an old scarlet muffler and a green cotton neck-tie, which she gave to the mountebank to wrap round the children's throats. He received them with many expressions of gratitude—so much kindness was something rather unusual. 'I'm sure you're heartily welcome,' said the friendly giver; 'I wish I could do more for you; but my man's one of the turn-outs, and we've nowt but the election brass to live on. Good-luck to you, master, and to your pretty lads, wherever you go. Ah! there's no knowing what one's own poor little uns may come to in this hard world.' Here she hugged her baby fondly to her bosom; and nodding a kind farewell to the street-artists, she disappeared. Perchance, comfortable reader, you wonder how these children could find an appetite to enjoy a second meal so soon after their breakfast; but, remember, these boys had existed in a state of semi-starvation all their lives; and in such cases, the craving for food is incessant.

'It's useless to go home without money,' thought the poor mountebank. 'I could no more face Mrs Niggs than I could face a tiger; so, we'll step on, best foot foremost; and if the weather doesn't turn out very bad, we can be at Eglinthorpe by five o'clock. Tom Whitlock's sure to be there with his tumbling-booth; he'll be glad of us, and pay us well too, for the fair-day. Let's make a start, boys! Come! Cheerily, ho!' Thus monologuing, and leading Midgkins by the hand, he turned his back on the town, with little Alfie bringing up the rear. At the outset of the journey, the youngsters were lively enough, and prattled off in childish fashion, about 'what they'd do when they were older; what pains they'd take with their posturing and vaulting; and how they'd get a situation in some grand circus, where an immense amount of salary would be theirs;

and how joyfully they'd give it all to father and mother, who should never be ragged nor hungry any more." The mountebank smiled on them compassionately as he listened: he remembered that long years gone by, he, too, had thought and spoken in the same strain. Alas for human hopes and resolves! his parents had died in the parish workhouse! Not that he was unwilling to assist them—not that he lacked affection towards them—but few and far between had been his opportunities of assisting them; for he had not been fortunate in a profession, which is, at best, but a precarious one. True, he had seen others, with a very limited amount of talent and industry, get forward in the race of life—rise in the world, and attain a high position in their calling; but his career had been an unsuccessful one; and though it would have been the pride of his affectionate heart to have cherished the declining years of his aged parents, it was not to be; and, as I said before, they died in the workhouse.

"Cheerily, ho, Alfie! Give me your hand, and I'll help you along." So fither led both boys; and when they had walked nearly five miles, and begun to look tired, to their great delight he opened his inexhaustible budget of oft-repeated tales, to lighten the tediousness of the journey. First, he related the anecdote of Alfred the Great and the burned cakes; then the story of William Tell; after these came the fable of the shepherd-boy and the wolf—all of which, though heard for the twentieth time at least, awakened in the juvenile auditors as warm an interest as ever; and many were the sensible remarks and pertinent questions to which they gave rise. Formerly, when the children were too young to be amused in this manner, the mountebank, in providing for a business excursion, would purchase some confections or peppermint lozenges, and, after walking so long, that symptoms of weariness began to exhibit themselves in the slackened pace of the little pedestrians, he would scatter the sweetmeats here and there on the road at short intervals, and the children, forgetting their fatigue, would follow quickly to secure the tempting prize; and when the stock of confectionary was exhausted, they would race with as much eagerness after a ball thrown by father in their onward path, as ever was manifested by jockey when competing for the Derby. Latterly, tales and songs had taken the place of the confections and the ball.

The sixth milestone was greeted by the youngsters as a friend, for it told them that half their journey was accomplished; but father appeared uneasy: he looked with dismay at the heavy black clouds overhead, and at the thickening snow: it had fallen gently all the afternoon, but it now began to assume a threatening aspect. He stopped suddenly in the most interesting portion of *The Thrifless Heir*, which he was relating, and felt irresolute whether to return even then, or to go forward. After a brief pause, he chose the latter alternative, for, as he argued mentally, to return without having any part of the rent to proffer to Mrs Niggs, would only provoke her to hurry into immediate execution her threat of turning all the family out into the streets; whereas, if he went on to the fair, his wife and the younger children would at least be certain of a roof to shelter them—and that was something in such inclement weather. Setting this out of the question, his little party was half-way to its place of destination. To be sure, the remaining half lay across a barren moor, where there were no hedgerows or walls to screen the travellers from the weather. What of that? He'd carry Midgkins; and then he and Alfie should walk faster than they had done previously, and wouldn't feel the cold! Pursuant to this resolution, he took the tired little one, nothing loath, in his arms, although, encumbered as he was by the large drum, it was a troublesome matter

to manage this additional weight. Still he toiled on, supporting Midgkins on one arm, and leading Alfie as quickly onward as he could, while thicker and faster fell the snow-flakes, and gradually slower and more feeble became the boy's steps; and Midgkins, nestled in his father's bosom, overpowered with the extreme cold, fell fast asleep.

"Come, my boy, step out and let us get under cover; it's going to be a fearful night! Luckily, the first house we come to in Eglinthorpe is the Travellers' Rest; and a kind-hearted body is Mrs Dawson, that keeps it: she'll not refuse to let you and Midgkins sit by the kitchen-fire, while I look for Tom Whitlock, and settle matters with him. Walk as fast as you can—there's a good boy!"

This the mountebank said in an anxious, husky tone of voice, for the blinding snow prevented his discerning anything likely to prove a guide; a thick darkness was spreading itself all round, and the unhappy man felt a dire foreboding of evil.

"Indeed, father," feebly replied the child, "I do walk as fast as ever I can; but I've lost my shoes in the snow, and I'm so tired, and so cold, and so very drowsy. I wish I might lie down and take a sleep."

The mountebank made no reply to this; but he clasped the boy's hand convulsively, and still endeavoured to urge him forward. In what direction they were going, he knew not, yet hoped for the best. At length, after wandering about on the desolate, snow-clad waste for nearly two hours, without meeting a living creature—the fury of the storm ever increasing, and the cold, as the day wore on, becoming yet more intense, he yielded to the faint entreaties of poor Alfie, to "sit and rest just a little while." He sat down with both the children on his knees, Midgkins still slumbering, but not peacefully, as happy childhood sleeps: his teeth chattered, he moaned incessantly, and trembled from head to foot. Alfie was pale, foot-sore, exhausted. In this terrible strait, what was the bewildered father to do? Shivering as he was with cold, the agony of his mind caused streams of perspiration to roll down his careworn countenance. Short time sufficed for deliberation: he arose, took off his coat, wrapped it round his boys, and placed them in a sitting-posture against the drum.

"Now, Alfie," said he, making a painful effort to speak cheerfully, "I must leave you for a while. You know I can walk very fast; and I'll try to find my way to the village, and get some one to come and help me to carry you and Midgkins to the Travellers' Rest."

"But, father, you musn't go without your coat; see what large flakes of snow are coming down."

"Don't heed me, love," replied father; "but try to stay awake, and keep close to your little brother."

"Yes, father, and I'll say my prayers. Mother always told me to pray to God to take care of us if we should be in trouble."

The idea of mother at that moment almost overcame the mountebank; but he struggled manfully with his feelings; he embraced lovingly, again and again, Alfie and the unconscious Midgkins. He could hardly persuade himself to go; yet to stay, was to bring certain destruction on them, for the snow still fell, and the darkness still increased. Alone and unencumbered, he might reach Eglinthorpe very soon—nay, perhaps, at that moment he might be close upon the village, although the darkness obscured it from his view. These cheering hopes he tried to encourage, as if to brace his nerves for the approaching trial. A trial it was, and a heavy one, to leave his young ones in utter darkness on that dreary moor: but it must be. The father yielded to stern necessity, and with tears of agony, tore himself from the spot, and walked away with rapid strides. It was all

guess-work as to which way he was going—all hap-hazard—it being by this time so dark that, to use a common but expressive phrase, 'you couldn't have seen your hand before you.'

(To be concluded in next Number.)

## AN AFTERNOON GLANCE AT THE HOUSE OF COMMONS.

THE clock of Westminster Abbey is tolling two on a bright sunshiny afternoon in summery spring, as we emerge from Parliament Street into Palace Yard. That model clock in the clock-tower has not commenced its tolling career yet: looking up the shaft of the beautiful column to the fourfold dial, we are aware of a group of workmen busy upon the surface of the dial-plate, whose presence there suffices to impress us with a tolerable notion of the diameter of the huge circle whose numerals marking the hours almost vie in length with the human figures, but are yet in perfect, even modest proportion to the rest of the structure. From the gilded pinnacles of the crowning spire the sunlight radiates like jets of flame; it casts deep shadows among the thin lines of Gothic tracery that climb and twines over the entire surface of the building, and brings out the force and significance of the artist's design, with an effect as exquisite as it is transient and fleeting. For now the big rain-drops burst from a passing cloud, sparkling like diamonds as they fall; but in a moment they are changed from diamonds to watery bullets—a gloomy thunderous-looking pall covers Palace Yard—there is a sudden disbanding of the phalanx of cabs amidst the clatter of hoofs, the cracking of whips, the shouts and oaths of the jarvies, the yells of the watermen, and reiterated cries of 'Cab! cab!' as the dingy vehicles, galvanised into sudden activity, dash for the kerb, take up, and roll off.

Meanwhile we have gained the hospitable archway of old Westminster Hall, with a rout of other fugitives; and thinking we may be as well employed in a stroll through the House as in watching the falling shower and the deserted yard, we traverse the ample floor and mount the broad stairs leading to the Commons. We are by no means alone in the ante-chamber. The confronting statues of Pitt and Fox, of Mansfield, Falkland, and the rest, seem to be holding a levee, to-day. Fifty patient Englishmen at least have taken post on the side-benches, where they sit gossiping in groups, or brooding with the expression of fortitude in their faces, as though they had made up their minds to do something or other the advantage of which was doubtful, and were determined to go through with it. These are the ticket-holders—men who have obtained members' passes to the strangers' gallery of the Commons, and who are come thus early in order to secure admission if possible. For there was a long and stormy debate last night upon the India question, which was adjourned, and will be resumed to-night, when the bright particular stars of parliamentary oratory are expected to speak before the division takes place, which division, it is the expectation of the Whigs, will oust the present administration from office, or at least compel them to an appeal to the country. A debate of this kind, or even one of far less importance, always brings its crowd of spectators to the House. It is by no means certain that all these expectants will get into the gallery, notwithstanding their tickets—they may be too numerous, and one half of them may be jostled out by the other half; but no matter for that—they will wait till the result is known, though it be far into the morning; after which they will go to bed and get up late, to find their secret in the possession of all and sundry through the medium of the morning papers.

Leaving these persistent gentlemen, we pass on through the central hall, and make towards some of the newest frescoes. The panels are filling up but slowly, and what is done, though often excellent and lofty in design, does not say much in favour of the execution of English painters in this, to them, new department of art. The surfaces of most of the pictures have an unpleasant lime-washy aspect, as remote from that of the Italian frescoes as anything can well be. We suspect that this is not so much due to climate as it is to unfamiliarity among artists with the preparatory details of fresco-painting. Continental frescoes shew like stone walls interpenetrated with colour: the performances at Westminster are more like distemper paintings on a plaster-ground. What time may do for them it is not easy to foresee.

There is little light for seeing pictures; and there is a continual traffic up and down stairs of persons hastily coming and going. Following the ascending troops, we are soon in that interminable gallery which, running parallel to the river-front of the legislative palace, contains the committee-rooms of the Commons. It happens to be a field-day with the committees. Numbers of them are sitting at this moment, and, as a consequence, the gallery is more than usually populous. The benches along the windowed side are filled with strangers, provincials and loungers of a rather various class. Numbers of them are witnesses waiting to be examined. There are men in all grades of life, and from all parts of the kingdom. One group are chattering together in Welsh; another are eloquent in the Irish brogue; and further on, there are samples of the west-country face, and sonorous indications of the west-country dialect. Among them, in close contact and confabulation, you see here and there, a white-wigged barrister, or a dapper clerk, note-book in hand, or with some foolscap document spread open on his knee; and questions are asked and answered, and memorandums made, not much to the assurance, sometimes, if looks are a criterion, of the respondents. Every now and then there trips along the gallery, with that peculiar motion of the body which seems all confined to the lower extremities, a clerkly-looking waiter from the regions below, bearing before him on a tray a number of small glass retorts containing sherry, with a little mound of biscuits, and perhaps a bottle or two of pale ale. These appetising apparitions never by any chance pause or linger in the gallery: you see them but for a moment—coming like shadows, they so depart, and always into the 'members' entrance' of the committee-rooms. They undertake the duty of managing the victualling department of these legislative investigations, and see that the honourable members, in their zeal for the public service, do not perish of inanition.

But there is a public entrance to each committee-room, and any one is at liberty to enter who chooses. There is no bar—only an admonition scrawled on a slip of paper, and wafered to the panel, which says: 'This door is to be opened and shut quietly.' So, gently does it—that fat oily hinge knows not what it is to groan—and we are inside. And now what have we here? The committee-room is an apartment some five-and-thirty feet square, and perhaps five-and-twenty in height. About one-third of its area is fenced off by a strong railing, breast high, and is supplied with a single bench running along the wall for the use of the public. In the large enclosure a series of tables are ranged in a circle; and on stuffed easy-chairs outside this circle sit the honourable members of the House, who are also members of the committee. In the centre of the circle are the table and seat of the short-hand writer, and parallel with the dividing-rail a long table and bench for the use of counsel, examining lawyers, and parties on

either side of the question under consideration. At the moment of our entrance, a torrent of Irish eloquence is in full flow. The speaker is a gentleman, but not of the gentlest, of about five-and-forty, with a hatchet-face, formed to cut its way remorselessly through all obstacles, no matter how formidable. He is a genuine Hibernian orator, and pours forth his vocables with such astonishing rapidity, that it is almost more than we can do to gather the sense of his utterances. A lawyer in a large Irish town, he has been retained to advocate a bill which has been petitioned for, the object of which appears to be to effect some municipal reform tending to equalise the local taxation of the borough. To hear him, and to judge from his vehement grandiloquence, you might imagine that hitherto a subject of equal importance had never been discussed in the councils of any nation under the sun. When he has wound up his peroration, he calls a new witness; and now, with a coolness as remarkable as was his furor a minute ago, begins putting him to the torture. In so doing, you note, if you have any experience in forensic matters, that he is everlastingly travelling out of the record, and lugging in questions on irrelevant subjects—and you wonder what he is after, or perhaps you think him a booby. Not a bit of it. The chairman of the committee penetrates his wiles, and tries to defeat them by calling him to order; but the orator flies off at a tangent the next moment, and is again on the forbidden ground. The fact is, that the oratorical Irishman, perhaps not overconfident in the strength of his case as it stands, wants to produce an impression upon the committee in favour of his own side, and antagonistic to the luckless witness, by revelations concerning the poor man's antecedents, which cannot be made public, even though they have nothing to do with the business in hand, without being prejudicial to him and his party. In fine, the hard-headed lawyer does make such an impression by dint of persevering iteration: you see that that is the case; you see it in the faces of the committee themselves; you see it in the faces of the public; you see it in the face of the orator, not that he is given to demonstrate his feelings in any way, but that his earnestness relaxes a little when his end is answered; and lastly, you see it in the face of the uncompassionated victim, who rises perturbed and bewildered from the ordeal he has gone through, and flushed and angry, retires in haste from his unenviable position. All this is matter of pleasurable excitement to the on-looking public. The plucky Irishman, who is determined to have his own way, and does have it, carries the general sympathy with him, and is evidently a favourite: like the dog which draws the badger from the bag, he has all the plaudits, and there are none for the unfortunate creature on whom he exercises his prowess.

The next witness, however, is not to be managed in that way. He is a man of extensive property and of considerable influence in his county. You see that he has an antipathy to the bold lawyer, for he almost turns his back upon him, though he cannot refuse to answer his questions. But he is quick in response as the other is in demand, and purposely curt and keen in his repartees. The sentences are bandied to and fro like a cross-fire—and the wonder is that the reporter does not interfere, and beg for a little more deliberation. He does not, however. Look at him; there he sits at his little table; one hand holds the pen, not as a clerk would hold it, but with the shaft perpendicular to the writing; the other hand turns over the leaves of his book, which carries a leaf of blotting-paper between each leaf of manuscript. That right hand of his wags incessantly at a rate which your eye can scarcely follow; that cascade of words from the Irishman's lips will get down in black and white as

fast as they are uttered; to-night the whole will be copied into long-hand, not by the reporter himself, but by clerks skilled in translating his hieroglyphics; and to-morrow, in all likelihood, it will issue from the printing-office in fair pic-a-type, for the convenience of honourable members. The whole thing seems a miracle, and in good truth it is nothing less; but then this is the age of miracles, and we have been trained to think nothing of them.

Let us now vary the scene a little. Here is another committee sitting on government contracts. The room is as like the first as two peas are to one another, only the members in attendance are rather more numerous. The business here is of a more interesting as well as a more practical kind. On the tables among the documents, and contrasting oddly with the bottles of sherry, glasses of ale, and fragments of biscuits, lie a number of military accoutrements in the shape of soldiers' belts, as yet innocent of pipeclay, and stout regulation boots, broad in sole, and heavily armed at the heel. Honourable members are handling the belts, and peering into the boots with much the same expression that may be observed in a magpie peering into an empty bottle. It is evident that they are not up in the article of leather, and will have to depend for information upon the facts they can manage to express from the witnesses. Meanwhile a government contractor is seated close to the short-hand writer, and undergoing examination. Startling indeed are the revelations which, by dint of a battery of interrogations discharged into him from all sides, he is compelled, reluctantly or not, to make. The history of a lot of pouch-belts is the immediate subject of consideration. They have been issued by some contractor, according to specification and pattern, for the use of the army, and the government have paid 4s. 6d. each for them. They have never been used, and are as good now as ever they were. It is even doubtful whether they have not improved by keeping; and, according to the testimony of the witness, there is twenty years' fair wear in them, under the pipeclay regimen, and with average treatment. But it comes out that something over 70,000 of them have been condemned and sold as old stores for 8d. and 9d. apiece! The question is asked in various ways: Do these condemned stores return again to government as new ones by virtue of new contracts? but we cannot catch a positive answer either affirming or negating the fact. The admission is made that the stores being sound and good, it would be a fair and tradesmanlike transaction to buy them cheap and sell them dear, no matter to whom; but nearer than that it seems impossible to get to the truth. The belts were condemned, it is said, because they were a trifle too broad under the newest regulations, and were therefore of an obsolete pattern; but it is admitted that the cutting of them down would have cost but a trifle. Why they were sold at a loss of 80 per cent. to the nation, nobody pretends to know; all that is an inscrutable mystery, for the elucidation of which nobody is responsible, and therefore nobody chooses to throw any light upon it. The worthy chairman is anxious to arrive at truth, however, in some shape, and he does it. 'If those articles were bought by government,' he asks the witness, 'at 4s. 6d. each, and sold for 9d. each, is it your opinion that the government sustained a serious loss by the transaction?' The witness, after deliberate reflection, and a few shrugs of the shoulder, arrives at the conclusion that there can be no doubt that such is the case; and so that arithmetical fact, consoling to the shade of Cocker, is established, to the evident satisfaction of honourable members.

Then another contracting witness is called to depone concerning the boots. The boots, happily, have not undergone such shameful degradation as

the belts, though why they have been subjected to condemnation at all does not appear. They are pronounced by the witness, himself a practical boot-maker, to be first-rate articles, of the very best quality, and in perfect condition. Yet they have been condemned and sold in vast numbers at about 5s. 3d. a pair, having cost the government from 10s. 6d. to 11s. What is characteristic of government economy in this boot-business, is the fact which comes out clearly enough, that the sale of boots at 5s. 3d. has been going on contemporaneously with the buying of them at 70s. 6d. In this way the stores have been ingeniously maintained at the desired level, at the paltry cost of 50 per cent., by simply allowing them to run off at the waste-pipe as fast as they came in at the front of supply. Again the only satisfactory fact established is the arithmetical one. The chairman repeats his test-question, and in reply the witness expresses his decided conviction that government cannot sell at 50 per cent. under prime cost without suffering a serious loss.

By this time the afternoon is wearing late; honourable members begin to shew symptoms of weariness, not to say of ennui. One by one their easy-chairs become vacant, the occupants gliding off, while those who remain relax in their exertions, and the inquiry goes on in a fitful way, prophetic of a speedy halt. The reporter in the centre of the room is not sorry at such welcome indications. He has turned over some sixty pages of copy since we entered the room; and now for the first time he has leisure to shift himself on his seat—to stretch his stiffening limbs and his weary fingers, and actually to drop his pen for a moment and pass his hands through his bushy hair—a refreshing ceremony, which he performs with unmistakable relish, and repeats more than once ere he resettles to his occupation.

We have had enough of the boots and the belts and the scientific economy of the war department, and we step into another room. Here it is a railway bill which forms the subject of discussion. The room is hung with monster maps as big as the side of a house, shewing the course of the line, the gradients, elevations, and engineering peculiarities. The witness is unpacking a budget of dry details which the reader would not thank us for reporting; and we ourselves gladly turn our back upon them. We are about entering another room for another chance, when the committee within suddenly breaks up, and we are swept out of the doorway by the hasty efflux of the public. A few minutes later, and all the committees have adjourned for a future day, and the long gallery is rapidly clearing.

The rather musical tinkle of a small bell informs us at this crisis that the chaplain is about to commence prayers in the Commons' House below. Members do not shew any remarkable eagerness to be in at the devotions, where a good number of them worship by proxy, moving off in person to the refreshment-rooms in another direction. Descending to the Commons' lobby, we find the door-keepers already sentinelling the entrance, and the members emerging from that short cut through the side-door in the hall appropriated to their sole use, and straggling by ones and twos to their seats within. There is, as usual, a crowd of strangers marshalled on the other side of the lobby, made up in part of personal friends or constituents of members, and in part of strangers from the country, to whom the Commons' House is a species of lion's den, and who come to gratify their curiosity by identifying, with the aid of the bystanders, the remarkable personages of whom they have heard and read so much, year after year, at home. They will wait by the hour together for the sake of catching a glimpse of Palmerston or Disraeli, of Gladstone or Wood, of Cobden or Bright—with a

special eye, you may be sure, for their own proper representative. For our part, it is long since we had any curiosity of that kind gratified; and we push through the crowd, and once more into the entrance saloon on our way out. Here the ticket-holders are being marshalled by the policemen in attendance on the left-hand benches, preparatory to being passed into the strangers' gallery in the order in which they arrived. At the same moment, some well-known faces belonging to the reporting staff flit by us: we encounter more upon the stairs as we descend into the broad hall, and quit the Parliament House just as the grand logomachy is going to commence.

As we stroll up Parliament Street towards Charing Cross, the familiar parliamentary faces meet us on their passage down. Some of them we can remember well for more than a quarter of a century, and can recall under very different effigies from those they now present. And some, too, we can recall, who were wont to tread this route at this same hour, who have passed away for ever. It seems but the other day that we saw the aged Duke amble past on his quiet bay; that Sir Robert Peel strode sturdily along the pavement, and unconsciously fanned the air with his walking-stick; that Bentinck dashed past on his mettled steed; that— But, pshaw! we must not be tagging a melancholy sermon to a fadom sketch like this: yonder comes our omnibus. Hoi, conductor, set us down at the Angel.

## THE GOLF TOURNAMENT.

The Scottish game of golf has existed for several hundred years, and has been practised by persons of all conditions, from royalty itself down to the bottom of the shille. As an out-of-door pastime, it certainly deserves to be ranked among the best, and, for certain classes, perhaps the best, as it incurs no great bodily fatigue, and may be followed by old stagers whose declining powers will not admit of severe exertion. It is on this account that elderly gentlemen form so large a majority of the class golfers: in pleasant communion with each other, they take their daily rounds on the field, club in hand, and striving at no great feats of 'driving' such as they could once accomplish, but content to play their own sure 'quarter game,' they quietly and happily gossip away the day.

Of late years, golf has taken a rapid stride in public estimation, and is now played not only in the British Isles, but in France, in India, at the Cape, &c. Commons, or, as golfing-courses are termed in Scotland, 'links'—hitherto sacred to geese-rearing and clothes-drying—have suddenly assumed a more distinguished position; and, indeed, to such an extent are those links now taken up by golf, that we are sometimes inclined to wonder where the geese will eventually find a living, or to what green spot washerwomen will resort to dry their clothes in peace.

Before touching upon the tournaments of 1857 and the present year, it may be useful to say something about the game itself. For its proper enjoyment, several things are necessary. Firstly, a wide-spreading common, with a tolerable sprinkling of sand-pits, whins (furze bushes), and other 'hazards,' that the game may not be rendered too easy, and 'science' become of little moment. At distances from each other of several hundred yards, according as the nature of the ground will permit, small holes of half-a-dozen inches diameter are bored in the turf: thus, if the links are extensive, as at St Andrews, the holes are frequent—eighteen being the round there—namely, nine out to the end, and nine home; but if the limits

of the green be circumscribed, as at Blackheath or Musselburgh, fewer holes occur.

Secondly, a set of clubs and balls are requisite. The shafts of the clubs are made of hickory or lance-wood, and the heads usually of apple-tree, faced with horn, and weighted behind with lead: others have iron heads, the use of which will be seen presently. A set consists of from five to ten, and sometimes a dozen clubs, each of which is appropriated to duties peculiar to itself during the progress of the game. The names of the wooden-headed clubs principally used at St Andrews—the Melton of golf—are as follows: the play-club, long-spoon, mid-spoon, short-spoon, driving-putter (the 'u' pronounced as in 'but'), putter, and basting-spoon; those with iron heads are the cleek, sand-iron, and track-iron. Fastidious players make use of the whole of these, though, in ordinary practice, they may be reduced to half that number, or seven at the outside. It may appear strange to a non-golfer that a game, whose object seems to consist in striking merely a little ball along a green plateau, should require such a variety of implements, but the brief sketch we shall presently give of their separate uses, may set him right.

Thirdly, the player must be provided with several small hard gutta-percha balls, well hammered, and painted white.

And fourthly, he requires a caddie (porter) to carry his clubs, and—an opponent.

Furnished with those leading requisites, let us follow the pair out a hole or two, to see how they get on, premising that they are pretty equally matched, and that each has practised the game before. The object of the players is to drive their respective balls from one hole to another till the round is finished, and he who succeeds in holing his ball in fewest strokes, gains that hole; but if each party holes in the same number, it is halved, and counts to neither side. If two players start, one of whom is more skilful than the other, the weaker man receives *strokes*—that is, odds; thus A gets, say four strokes on the round from B, and he agrees to take his strokes between certain holes; if under these conditions A holes in six, and B in five, that hole is halved—A's extra stroke allowing him to reckon *one less* than B; and in this manner the play of the less-skilful golfer is brought to a level with that of his opponent. Brown and Jones start, then, to play a round, say of the St Andrews links, which, as we before said, consists of eighteen holes. Their caddies 'tee' the balls, or, in other words, place each on the top of a pinch of sand, to offer a conspicuous mark for the starting stroke—this, be it known, being only allowed for the *first* shot; as for subsequent shots, with certain rare exceptions, the ball must be hit where it lies, however awkward the situation. Brown places himself in position opposite his ball, grasps his play-club—the longest club in his set—keeping his eye on the ball, swings the club slowly back and sharply down, and has 'struck off his tee-shot.' Jones does likewise, but with less skill; so his ball does not go the distance of his opponent's, which requires him to play the 'odds' when he comes up to it. Aiming in the direction of the hole they are approaching—the second hole—Jones plays the odds, and Brown the 'like.' In this manner, the players arrive within proximity of the hole, both having played an equal number of strokes, say three; fifty feet intervene between Brown's ball and the hole, and as he is further from it than Jones, he plays the odds. This *shot* stroke he accomplishes with his 'putter,' short-shafted, stiff club, and lays his ball within ten feet of the hole. Jones also takes his putter, and carefully surveying the 'lie' of the ground, that he may 'borrow,' if it be sloping, plays the 'like,' and, by well-judged strength, lies three

feet from the hole. Again Brown essays the hole, and misses at the odds; while Jones holes at the like, and scores one.

Away they go again, Brown having cleared a gaping bunker or sand-pit some fifty yards ahead; Jones, alas! having swiped into it. But here begins the science of the game, its joys and woes; for, in reality, the golfer knows no joy equal to that of escaping 'hazards' by well-judged strokes—no grief so severe as losing a match by hugging them! Though inwardly chagrined at his mishap, Jones puts his best face on the matter; he seizes his sand-iron—a short stout club with a scooped iron face—and, with a skilful jerk behind his ball; frees it from 'grief,' and lands it on the green. 'Play two more,' shouts Brown; and taking his long spoon—a wooden-headed club, with the face slightly scooped—our friend Jones drives forth his gutta from its not too favourably lying position—a swingeing shot!

'Never mind,' observes Jones's caddie; 'we'll maybe halve the hole yet.'

In the meantime, Brown addresses himself to his ball, which is lying in a 'cup,' or small hollow, and, with his short-spoon, plays 'one off two'—or, in other words, two strokes less than Jones has played. The unfavourable position of his ball, however, has not abated of his doing any great wonders, and not being up to his opponent's, third stroke, he again plays—the like. Both men have now played three shots, and it is Jones's turn to play. He lies about a hundred yards from the hole, with another of those bunkers intervening; but he is 'good at the cleek,' so he takes that little straight-faced iron-headed tool, and, by a beautifully played shot, and admirable strength, 'lofts' his ball over the bunker, and drops it some twenty feet from the hole. This is rather a staggerer for Brown, who had piqued himself upon having it all his own way when playing 'one off two.' He is forty yards from the hole, with a few bushes of gorse or whins between; he too, therefore, takes a club somewhat similar to the cleek, and jerks his ball—oh, ye fates of golf!—into the bushes. Dismay sits upon his countenance—placid sympathy (?) upon Jones's. Still, however, Jones's ball is furthest from the hole; so he plays the odds again, and curls away to within a foot of the hole. Brown jerks his ball out of the whins with his iron, and lies a dozen feet from the hole, on the other side of his opponent's ball. Cruel chance—a *sting*! He cannot reach the hole at the odds, for Jones's ball 'stops the way,' and Jones is in at the like, and wins the hole!

Here let us remark is an illustration of the 'glorious uncertainty' of golf, and of the old saying, that 'a hole is never lost till it is won.' Jones started amidst difficulties, and ultimately was victorious; Brown led off in triumph, but ended in grief.

And thus, have two of the eighteen holes been played, sufficient, we hope, to give our non-golfing readers some idea of the mode of practising the game. In a few words, let it be understood, that on St Andrews links, more especially than perhaps on any other golfing course in Scotland, each hole has its peculiarity of position, and requires *finesse* and judgment on the part of the player, to negotiate it in a moderate number of strokes. Long driving, and straight direction, are great requisites, as the player is, by them, enabled to clear many hazards into which a shorter driver might fall; the 'effort game'—coming into play when the ball lies from a hundred to one hundred and fifty yards from the hole, is an essential requisite towards success; and no less so is the 'quarter-game,' when sixty or seventy yards intervene. As a general rule, experienced golfers excel in the quarter-game, while tyros fail completely; and some who have grown gray in the service are dead at the 'putting' block. Good quarter-game

and putting, are held in greater repute than long driving, for though the 'tremendous swiper' may gain a stroke upon his adversary between every hole, still the wonderful 'lofts' and cunning 'puts' of the other, tell in the long-run.

Our friends Brown and Jones have started to play against each other, in technical language, 'a single'; this, when repeated for several rounds, is hard work, especially with such swift walkers as they are. For our part, we prefer playing in a 'four-some'—that is, two against two, each playing alternately. A foursome is easier work, and admits of more 'chaff' and fun than a single—hence is more usually played than the latter on long rounds such as St Andrews.

Previous to 1857, the members of golf-clubs had been content to compete amongst themselves for some annual medal, set of clubs, or other prize; or, at most, had been in the habit of sending friendly challenges to other clubs, to test their respective prowess. At length, however, the happy idea of having an annual tournament at which every club might compete, was originated, and carried into execution for the first time on record last year. A circular was forwarded by the committee of the royal and ancient golf-club of St Andrews to every known club in Great Britain, inviting it to select two of its best players to come forward on the 29th day of July, to compete for the prize. The idea was warmly seconded, and accordingly the principal clubs forwarded two of their best men on the appointed day. The rules drawn up for the occasion were simple and concise. Competing clubs paid £4 towards purchasing a handsome piece of plate, with golfing device; each pair of representative members played throughout as partners against another pair, forming a series of four-some matches; opponents were drawn by lot before each start, club against club, the winners of the first set of matches being drawn in the same manner for the second set, and so on till but one winning couple was left. The matches consisted of the best of thirty holes; and in the event of matches being halved, both couples were drawn again for the next set. An umpire was appointed, whose decision, in cases of dispute, was considered final, he being guided by the rules of the St Andrews golf-club; and the club represented by the winning couple was considered the champion club till the next tournament, and entitled to the prize.

St Andrews, Blackheath, Prestwick (Ayrshire), Musselburgh (Mid-Lothian), Brunsfield and Burgess (Edinburgh), North Berwick (Leven), and many other clubs, sent their chosen pairs; and on the appointed day the grand struggle began. The battle waxed 'fierce and long,' mettle against mettle, skill *versus* skill, science against science; and after many beautifully played rounds, the Blackheath club-men alone remained, to whom the prize was awarded. The weather was extremely fine; and the tournament having received so many stalwart men into the lists was, as usual, graced by ladies, whose presence, as the local papers said, added not a little to the gaiety of the scene.

So successful was the first tournament, that it was resolved to make it annual; but the *modus operandi* was somewhat changed this year. Instead of inviting two members only of a club to compete, the committee invited any amateur golfer in Great Britain to enter the lists, upon his paying one guinea towards 'the cup'; and further, it was agreed that the prize should belong to the winner himself, instead of the club to which he might happen to belong. This was decidedly an improvement upon the method adopted in '57, as it was calculated to produce the finest play from individual golfers; and, moreover, would secure to the winner the honour of being champion of the

year. As expected, so did it turn out. There probably was never seen at St Andrews three days of better 'single' play than that of the 28th, 29th, and 30th of July. Many of the competitors ran their opponents close enough to 'tie,' or halve, on more occasions than one; and then there was nothing for it but to draw again for fresh opponents. Two rounds were played the first day, fourteen couples starting for the first tilt; thus fourteen men were put *hors de combat* (barring the ties) at the end of round No. 1; at the end of No. 2, seven men; and so on, till, on the afternoon of the 30th, three alone remained. Now, it was necessary to draw lots who was to be the odd man, and who were to be the competing members of the trio, the odd man having the advantage of waiting till the victor of the other two was ready to play him. The fortunate man, exempted from playing in that round, but at the same time standing out till the next bout, beheld the struggle between his two less fortune-favoured compeers, and next day went in with the conqueror for the grand finale that was to settle the day. At 11 o'clock on Saturday the 31st, the tees-shots were struck off, and away went the sole surviving pair, followed by a crowd of onlookers. Hole after hole was taken and halved and taken, without any great advantage on either side. Leven was striving against Edinburgh for the championship; and great was the interest upon the 'event' by the backers on both sides. Seventeen holes were played when the game stood *all even, and one to play!* They arrive within a few yards of the last hole 'the like as they lie.' Twice before have the same pair played a round and tied, and so might they again, but for fate favouring Edinburgh, and throwing out his nobly fighting opponent by but one stroke! And thus was the second golf tournament fought.

#### IN A GENTLEMAN'S FAMILY.

You, the general public, remember doubtless that I have had difficulties to contend against for these last six or seven years, in getting private tutors for my boys. In the advertisement-sheet of the *Times* newspaper, and under the head of 'Education,' you cannot but have often perused that rather compact statement, just within the five-shilling charge, of exactly what is wanted in the tutorial line by A. Z. in Derbyshire: '*In a gentleman's family at a picturesque village in the north—I put in the word "picturesque," not at all because the prominent feature of the place, which is singularly bleak, is a tumbledown old granary, upon a very unproductive moor, but because I thought it might attract a draughtsman; in which case my boys would gain an accomplishment, in addition to the usual branches of education, which yet should not be an extra—"an opportunity of making himself nobly useful"—the idea which that happy turn of expression conveys is, it is right to state, borrowed from the classics: but the phrase is all my own—"is offered to any gentleman of character and attainments in the capacity of tutor to three intelligent youths. For information regarding salary, &c., &c., apply to Rev. A. Z., Peakton, Derbyshire."*

I had some conscientious doubts about referring inquirers to those initials, on account of my surname not beginning with a Z, and of my Christian name being William; but these were overruled by my wife. She objected strongly to my real address being given in the paper, lest it should be supposed—so she argued, and I am not bound to find her reasons, but only to render her obedience—that I was connected with the public press.

'Never,' said she, 'let me see you so forgetful of what a stock I come of, as to put your name in the columns of a newspaper, William.' Nor, indeed, am I likely to forget it, since I am reminded of it every day of



my life. It was a great blow to my good lady's importance when Mr Donald Macdermot of Gleggarithcoe, N. B., having answered the advertisement and our requirements, came down to Peakton from his Highland eyrie and ancestral home. He gave us to understand that he was in his own country a personage of great power and dignity, three generations at least in advance (or rather behind) any southern pedigree. He would have preferred as he confided to his pupils, to have been called by his territorial name of Gleggarithcoe had not its inconvenience to our English tongues been too tremendous; but he was known, among ourselves, by a title conferred upon him by my daughter Georgiana—the Macdermot, as conveying in some degree an idea of the singular and almost ferocious animal which he really was. My wife's ancestral pride was grievously wounded by the assumption of this gentleman from North Britain, while her moral dignity, as you shall hear, received, at the same hands, a shock from which she has never completely rallied.

The young man had been with us for a month or two of spring-time; and the first summer day had just arrived when I was awakened from my afternoon nap in the library by a succession of agonising screams from my wife and daughter. I heard them scamper up-stairs into my bedroom, and lock and double-lock the door, after which they began to scream afresh with undiminished vigour. I instantly flew to their assistance on the wings of a husband and a father; but it was long before the hysterical indignation of the ladies would allow them to find words to explain themselves.

'We suddenly came upon Gleggar-gar,' sobbed my wife.

'Yes,' interrupted my daughter, 'upon the Macdermot at the corner of the gravel-walk.'

'Yes; and what do—do—do you think, William,' continued her mamma; 'there he was, this beautiful—beautiful tutor of yours, without any'—

'Yes, papa,' corroborated Georgiana, 'without any at all.'

'Without any what?' cried I impatiently. 'Speak out—what had he not got?'

'No tut—tut—tut—trousers on,' exclaimed the wife of my bosom, relapsing into hysterics.

At this moment, 'Papa, papa,' shrieked my second son from without, in an ecstasy: 'there's Donald Macdermot, Esq., walking about in the costume of his native land; and the cook and the housemaid have locked themselves up in the cellar; and he has almost put poor Gus to death for laughing at him.'

The young man coolly informed me, in his defence, that he always wore the kilt in hot weather, and recommended me to discard 'trews' myself, and take to a shepherd's plaid petticoat of black and white, such as would be appropriate to a clergyman. This reprehensible style of dress (which he persevered in), joined to the fact of my offspring acquiring under his tuition at least as much Scotch as Latin, caused the dismissal of the Gleggarith man from my unworthy roof.

Mr Donaldson Adams, who succeeded the young Scottish chief, was of a very different order. He was the best scholar of his years, and indeed a better than any old or young whom it has ever been my lot to know. He had carried off all the honours that were open to him at his university, both classical and mathematical; and yet he wore them as lightly and as gracefully as a wreath of flowers. How we managed to get him for a hundred guineas a year was always a marvel to me; and the reason which he gave for his acceptance of so humble a post, was itself most eminently characteristic of his beautiful nature.

'I love retirement,' said he, 'and domesticity; and the approval of such a man as you (he was indeed so

good as to say so) is more to me far than the applause of senate-houses. I have had enough of ambition. Here,' he would say, laying his thin white hand upon the head of that one of my three boys who chanced to be most convenient—'here lies my future duty, and it is one that is inexpressibly dear to me.'

My wife avowed that it was quite a privilege to have such a young man as Mr Donaldson Adams in our house. Georgiana raved about him to that extent, that I had to remind her that, although when house and land are gone and spent, learning might be most excellent, still it was better to have house and land to begin with; and that Mr Adams, however eligible in other respects, was not, in his present circumstances, the man for my son-in-law. The families in the neighbourhood expressed themselves indebted to me for the introduction of such an Admirable Crichton into the county. Nay, he completely cut out the pet Puseyite curate in the market town among his own female disciples; and the member for the borough himself spoke to him in public, affably, upon two distinct occasions.

Mr Donaldson Adams was indeed at the apex of his popularity at the very moment when the whole edifice of it came down with a crash. If he could but have managed to hold on to his tutorial position for another six weeks, I think it as probable as not that he would have received a piece of plate; but this he could by no means do. The restraint which he had put upon his disreputable nature for half a year could be no longer maintained. He cast his slough of respectability, and came out, harlequin-like, when you least expected it, in his own proper colours at once.

My watch, my wife's watch, the cook's watch, Bob's silver mug, given to him by his godfathers and godmothers on his baptism, Gus's opal ring left to him by his great-aunt—everything of value, in short, which he could possibly get lent to him upon any pretext by anybody, Mr Donaldson Adams had pawned at various county-towns within a radius of sixteen miles from the rectory. He was so good as to write out a neat and accurate account of the respective places where each of these articles was to be found, and to leave it upon my study-table, when he departed at three o'clock on a certain morning, after having received his quarter's salary overnight. It would wring my heart to recapitulate the many crimes of that abominable young man. It is sufficient to state, that in him I nourished a serpent of the worst description in my bosom, and that he took advantage of that situation to pick my pocket of a very considerable sum. There was nothing true in the account he had given of himself in answer to our advertisement, except his statement of his university career, which was one-half correct—the half which related to his honours; the dishonourable part, containing an expulsion and other matters, he kept religiously to himself. 'His worst he kept his best he gave,' as the poet sings; and I am sorry to say, recommends in addition. He certainly was, however, an admirable scholar, and taught my three boys of thirteen, fourteen, and fifteen years old, respectively, to make the neatest cigarettes that ever I saw, and to smoke them.

Our advertisement was answered many times after that without our getting suited. Mr Adams had, among other wickednesses, caused a domestic rupture between myself and my wife. She had the hardihood to observe, with reference to that young person, that what had occurred was all my doing; that she herself—she even went to that length—had seen how things would be from the beginning; and that I 'ought to have known.'

'Good,' replied I; 'in future, madam, you shall choose the tutor yourself.'

Like that well-known political nobleman who has been said to be ready to undertake the superintendence of any department of war or science at ten minutes' notice, my wife is impressed with a full sense of her universal fitness, and she accepted the post upon the instant. She examined the different candidates who presented themselves at the rectory, 'as teachers of the young folk, just as she was accustomed to interrogate the applicants for her housemaids' situations—namely, with her hands behind her, and with an expression of countenance at once suspicious and patronising: it was long, therefore, before each party came to terms. Mr Joseph Buttamuth, a washed-out individual of a whity-brown complexion, and with unreliable knees, was at last the lucky man. He was so young that he was not only whiskerless, but had not even the down which gives the promise of whiskers; he could not be said to walk so accurately as to shamble; he termed his future pupils, to their great merriment, 'the boyth,' and when I asked him if he had ever taught boys before, he answered: 'Yeth, thir.'

Nevertheless, it is but right to say that Mr Buttamuth fulfilled all the tutorial duties that were required of him; it was not in the bond that he should be a conversable companion to me, as well as a teacher of my children; still, after Mr Donatson Adams, poor Buttamuth did certainly seem a most uninteresting companion after the ladies had left the dinner-table, and not the less so, perhaps, that he had been chosen by my better-half. However, he was harmless. Our character and our watches in his hands were safe at least. He never came down to breakfast with a black eye in the morning, and the excuse that he had the misfortune to sleep on his fist. He was simplicity and guilelessness personified. For example, speaking to him one day of his chances of promotion in the church, for which profession he was steadily qualifying, I made use of the expression: 'If you play your cards well, you may be a bishop;' to which the unsophisticated young fellow rejoined: 'Ah, thir, but the misfortune is that I don't know how to play cards.' Photography was his only joy. He took my own likeness from every possible point of view, in canonicals and in *déshabille*, on glass and on paper. He took my wife and daughter, and the three 'boyth,' and the servants, full length and half length, full face and in profile, individually and in groups. My daughter Georgina was instructed by him in this delectable art. Fool that I was, to think that all was collusion and innocence, instead of being design and camera obscura! One day—a capital day for photographing, what he called, in his absurd jargon, 'a white day,' but which I do not consider 'a white day' by any means—while he was taking a 'negative' of my daughter, he proposed to her at the same time, and she gave him an affirmative. The whole thing, as Mr Buttamuth had the effrontery to tell me afterwards, was 'almost simultaneous' (another of his ridiculous terms); everything was then settled, except the asking the consent of her parents—the drying process, I suppose—which they put off till after their wedding. Mr and Mrs Buttamuth are now trying in a Westmoreland curacy the problem of a frugal marriage on £120 per annum; and they have already, to enhance the experiment, a couple of baby 'boyth.'

#### BRIDE-WAINS AND BIRTH-CAKES.

From a very interesting paper called *Ancient Customs and Superstitions in Cumberland*, read before the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, by Mr Craig Gibson, we learn how it was possible to marry upon less than 'three hundred a year' in the Lake country. 'The sports at these bride-wains were racing—by horses, donkeys, and

men—wrestling, fencing, leaping, and other athletic games, of which the Cumbrians have always been passionately fond, and in which they still excel. After the ceremony, these, with eating, drinking, and, of course, dancing, filled up the day and night; but the characteristic feature of these meetings was the manner of carrying out the object for which they were drawn together. The bride, seating herself in some conspicuous situation where she would be passed and seen by all the multitude of guests—say, on their way to or from the refreshment-tables—with a large wooden platter or pewter dish in her lap, invited contributions from all and sundry. All contributed according to their means, and many very liberally; so that when the expenses were paid, a sum would remain sufficient to enable the parties interested to make a respectable start in housekeeping. Nor were these couples so poor, it seems, but that they entertained their neighbours upon occasions of importance. After marriages, we legitimately come to the customs connected with births. Of these, the only one I have remarked as being confined to Cumberland, is the fashion of making, for the regalement of gossips and callers, a compound called *room*, or *rum*, butter; I am not certain which name is correct. It is a concoction of butter, sugar, spirits, and spices; and when eaten in the orthodox manner, with crisp oatmeal cake, is not so disagreeable as might be supposed. The quantity consumed in some country-houses, after the arrival of each little stranger, is something quite wonderful, especially in the more thinly peopled localities, where, as would scarcely be surmised, the number of congratulatory visitors is always the greatest. The humble dwelling in one of the fell dales, of a worthy clergyman who has reared twenty-one children on an annual income of less than £70, has witnessed the preparation and consumption of forty-two stones of this Cumbrian dainty, or twenty-eight pounds at the birth of each child.'

#### CHILD-PHILOSOPHY.

Sister, the rain-drops as they fall  
Upon the summer leaves,  
Are like the sad, low, whispered call  
Of some soft voice that grieves.

Yes, brother, yes; no rain-drops fell  
In Eden's happier years,  
Till sin and sorrow broke the spell,  
For they are angels' tears.

Sister, I often think at night,  
When on the stars I look,  
They seem like faces sweet and bright  
In some great picture-book.

Yes, brother, yes; the stars look forth  
From out the quiet skies,  
And smile upon us in our sleep,  
For they are angels' eyes.

Sister, the rainbow on the cloud,  
Reflected in the sea,  
So endless and so beautiful,  
Is like eternity.

Yes, brother, yes; the rainbow's arch  
Doth teach us wondrous things,  
For 'tis the light of God's own smile  
Upon the angels' wings.

Sister, look on the calm blue sea,  
And yon fair line of light,  
Is that the pathway to the sun,  
'Dear heaven's own portal bright?'

O brother, yes; and may we rest  
When we have ceased to roam,  
For ever blessing, ever blest  
There, in the angels' home!

Printed and Published by W. & R. CHAMBERS, 47 Paternoster Row, London, and 39 High Street, Edinburgh. Also sold by WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 23 Upper Sackville Street, Dublin, and all Booksellers.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 245.

SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 11, 1858.

PRICE 1<sup>d</sup>.

## MY BABES IN THE WOOD.

WHICH was the title jocularly given in ours, to an interesting young family, reared this summer in a hole in the trunk of a venerable apple-tree, at the corner of the garden. Children, shall I tell you their history? 'beginning at the very beginning,' which you know you like?

It was towards the end of May, and our garden was becoming a perfect aviary. It is a very old-fashioned garden, stocked with ancient fruit-trees:

Apple and pear, and plum and cherry,  
Or anything else to make us merry,

as many a bird sang, or meant to sing: with luxuriant undergrowth of currants, gooseberries, raspberries, running almost wild. In this paradise are admitted neither guns, nor traps, nor bird-nesting boys; so we presume it is well known to all our feathered neighbours; and that they mention it to one another privately—under the rose, or the hawthorn-bush—as 'a most desirable place for house-building.'

We had concerts gratis all day over, mingled with chirpings and squabbings among the sparrows, the most quarrelsome birds alive; and a few inexplicable 'rows' of a general kind, after which a cuckoo would be seen flying, in her lazy, heavy way, from the scene of dispute, pursued by a great clamour of lesser birds. Mrs C., however, seemed indifferent to public opinion; would settle herself on a tree in the field, and indulge us with her soft, plaintive 'Cuck-oo! Cuck-oo!' till she was tired.

Nest-building was at its height—namely, the tree-tops. The most important mansion was owned by a pair of anonymous birds—I believe of the thrush species, though they did not sing. They had gone about their domestic affairs so very quietly that the family were nearly fledged before the nest was discovered. Afterwards, for days, they gave me no little disquietude. I used to be disturbed at inconvenient seasons, from work or talk, by the misery of these big ungainly birds—they were nearly as large as pigeons—which kept flying frantically about the garden, and screeching discordantly, all because a curious but perfectly well-intentioned lad was peering into their nest. If my pet cat happened to lie in sleepest innocence on the parlour window-sill, these indignant parents would swoop fiercely past him, close enough to have pecked his eyes out, and sit screeching at him from the neighbouring tree. He never took any notice; but since feline nature is weak, from the day that the nest was vacated, and more than one newly fledged youngster was seen hopping awkwardly about

under the gooseberry-bushes, I was kept in mortal fear lest he should walk in at the window with a young thrush in his mouth. No such disaster happened; yet, I confess, that when the thrush family finally disappeared, it was a great relief to my mind.

My next friends were a pair of tom-tits, which took possession of a crack in the wall, underneath my bedroom-window. Their privacy was extreme. It was a mystery how they contrived to creep in and out of a hole, apparently not big enough to admit a large blue-bottle fly; and their little family must have been reared in very cramped lodgings. Nobody ever saw the young ones, for it would be impossible to get at them. Yet it was pleasant of a morning to watch the old birds flying to and fro, hanging a moment outside of the crack, and then popping in. They were very pretty birds—the papa especially—a most natty little fellow, delicately shaped, with a glossy blue-black head. After feeding-time was over, he used to go and sit on the nearest tree, in sight of his domestic establishment, brushing up his feathers, and singing 'tit, tit, tit,' the utmost he could do. When at last this worthy little couple vanished—children and all—I decidedly missed them from the crack in the wall.

But of all my garden families, the one most cared for was that I have to-day lost—my babes in the wood. Let me resume their history.

It was about the end of May, when in my daily walk, before breakfast—which you will find is the very best hour for observing birds or anything else in nature—I found that, whenever I passed a particular corner, I always startled some large bird, which flew away in alarm. At last I saw it—beak, head, and all, emerging from a hole in a half-decayed apple-tree. It was a black-bird.

'So, my friend,' said I, 'you are evidently bent on settling—a very laudable proceeding—and you shall not be disturbed.'

'Therefore, though I passed the tree twenty times a day, and each time cut flew a bird, for many days I generously abstained from taking any notice of the busy little house-builders. At last, after watching one of them scramble out of the hole—the hen-bird probably, as she was large, clumsy, and brownish; it really is hard that the female of most birds should generally be so much less good-looking than the male—I ventured to look in. There, with some difficulty, I saw, a foot or more deep in the hollow tree, four bluish eggs.

Considering them now fairly settled in house-keeping, I took every opportunity that their shyness

allowed, of becoming acquainted with the new-comers. Soon I knew them well by sight, and they certainly had a fair chance of reciprocating the compliment. Gradually, they shewed less fear; and though that peculiar cry, half twitter, half screech, which seemed used as a signal of alarm between the parents, was still uttered, it was not in that shrill pitiful anguish which really makes one feel that

To rob a poor bird of its young,

or even to make it apprehensive on the point, almost transforms one, in one's own conscience, to an ogre killing a baby.

The old birds were a goodly pair. Mr B., as I named him, was an uncommonly handsome little gentleman—jet-black, with the slenderest figure, the yellowest bill, the brightest eyes; quite a beau among black-birds. But with all his beauty, he was the most attentive of husbands, and the most cheerful and musical. He had great richness and variety of song, made distinct turns and trills; nay, I once heard him execute a distinct shake on two notes. He never tired of singing. Lying awake one night, I heard him begin, with the dawn, loud as ever, and in showery weather, his exuberant efforts lasted all day long.

But the treat of treats was to watch him perched on the topmost spray of a poplar, not yet fully in leaf, so that his delicate shape was clearly discernible against the sky; and listen to him in the still June evening, singing to his wife and family a song that almost brought the tears into one's eyes, to think there should be such a happy creature in the world.

Meantime, the world jogged on as it will; and all sorts of things were, week after week, happening to everybody in it, while, peaceful in his garden, which no doubt, he looked upon as his own personal property, currants, raspberry-bushes, and all—

That blithe and indefatigable Mr B.

Still his redundant song of love and joy preferred.

Mrs B. I rarely saw—not even when looking down into the nest, though she was probably there all the while, brooding dusky and motionless over the four eggs. You may have noticed that nothing alive is so absolutely motionless as a hen-bird sitting on her nest. You may go up to her, almost put your hand upon her, and not a feather will stir; hardly a twinkle of the bright observant eye will betray her consciousness of your presence, or the maternal agony which at the last minute, and not till then, drives her away by the mere instinct of self-preservation from her rifled home. I wonder how any boy, who ever had a home and a mother, can take a bird's nest.

I thought the eggs a long time hatching; but that was Mrs B.'s affair, not mine. One fine morning, passing the apple-tree, I heard a chirp, weak and faint, but still the chirp of a living thing, and felt as pleased as—well, as most people are when silly, young, helpless things of any sort are newly introduced into the business of this world. But the parents flew about so wildly, and appeared in such a state of mind, that I had not the heart to frighten them further by looking into the nest. Next day, in their absence, I did so; and lo! four wide-open mouths—mouths and nothing else—stretched themselves up from the bottom of the hole, in true infantine fashion, clamorously demanding 'something to eat.'

'My young friends,' thought I, 'your papa and mamma are likely to have a busy life of it, if this is your behaviour on the second day of your existence.'

But the third, fourth, and all following days it was just the same. I never saw any young creatures—including kittens and babies—so incessantly and preternaturally hungry. As soon as my step was heard passing, arose from the heart of the apple-tree that eager 'chirp, chirp, chirp,' and there were those four gaping beaks, or sometimes three, one having apparently had its worm and retired content—ravenously appealing to me for breakfast. Very flattering—to be mistaken for an old black-bird!

In process of time, my 'young family,' as they were called, grew wiser and less clamorous; but still, they always chirped when I looked in at the nest, and their parents, seeing no ill follow, became more at ease, even familiar. Many a morning, as I sat reading under a tree, about three yards off, Mrs B. would come and sit on the bough within a few inches of her nursery, and hold a soft chirping conversation with her little ones, while her husband was practising his florid music on the topmost branch of the tree. They were a very happy family, I do think, and a pattern to many unfeathered families far and near.

One night in June we had a terrific storm. The thunder, close overhead, rolled through the heavy dawn like parks of artillery; the rain came dripping through the roof and soaking in at the window-sills. We afterwards heard, with no great surprise, of churches struck, wheat-stacks burned up, and trees in the next garden blasted by the lightning; but amidst all these disasters, I grieve to confess, one of my most prominent thoughts was: What will become of my young black-birds? For their hole being open to the sky, I expected the torrents of rain would have filled it like a tub, and drowned them, poor wee things! in their nest.

How this did not happen, I even now am puzzled to decide; whether the rain soaked safely through the wood, or the parents, turning their wings into umbrellas, sat patiently over the opening of the hole till the storm was passed. But next morning, when I paddled through the dripping garden to see if they were alive, there they were, all four, as perky and hungry as ever! And at noon, a stray sunbeam piercing into their shadowy nursery, gave me a distinct vision of the whole family, sound asleep, packed tightly together with their heads over one another's backs, not a feather ruffled—they had feathers now—among the whole brood. What cared they for thunder-storms?

They now thrived apace. Once, coming suddenly round the corner, I saw on the edge of the hole the drollest little head, all beak and eyes, which looked about for a minute, and then popped down again. Doubtless, the eldest of the family, an adventurous and inquisitive young bird, desiring to investigate the world for himself—after which he and the rest were probably well scolded by the old black-birds, and advised caution; for sometimes the silence in the nest was such that I thought they had all flown, till I caught sight of the four little yellow bills and eight twinkling eyes.

Still, one now might daily expect their departure; and I own to an uncomfortable feeling at thought of

the empty nest, until an incident happened which reconciled me to the natural course of things.

One morning, at our railway station, I overheard two of my neighbours conversing.

'Yes,' said one, 'they are very great annoyances in gardens. I shot this morning a fellow which no doubt had his nest somewhere near—a remarkably fine black-bird.'

'Sir,' I was just on the point of saying, 'was it *my* black-bird?—have you dared to shoot *my* black-bird?' and a thrill of alarm, mixed with a sensation so fierce that I now smile to recall it, passed through me, and remained long after I became aware of the ludicrous impossibility of expressing it. If I could I have given 'a piece of my mind' to that stout middle-aged gentleman—who went on saying what a good shot he was, and how many birds he usually killed in his garden of a morning—he might not have gone into town to his office so composedly.

The wrong he did, however, was to some other 'young family,' not mine. I found them chirping away, neither fatherless nor motherless. Mrs B. was hopping, stout and matronly, among the apple-branches, and Mr B. caroling his heart out in his favourite cherry-tree—where, probably, he feasted as contentedly as our gunpowder friend would on lamb and green peas in the merchants' dining-rooms.

My happy family! That was my last sight of their innocent enjoyment. The same evening, two warning voices insinuated cruelly: 'Your black-birds are flown.'

I denied it. Not ten minutes before, I had heard their usual sleepy chirp, before they were quiet for the night, at the bottom of the hole. I wanted proof.

'We can give it. We poked'—

'You didn't surely poke them with a stick?'

'No!' cried the accused criminals. 'But we dropped a gooseberry down into their hole. We heard it fall, and not a chirp—not a stir. Now, not even your black-birds could have received such an unexpected visitor—a large, hard, green gooseberry—without giving some sign of surprise. Depend upon it, they are flown.'

They were not. Next morning, I both heard and saw them again, snug as ever, or so I believed. But a few hours after, taking advantage of the bright noon sunshine pouring direct on it, I looked deep down into the familiar hole. There was the nest, neat and round, and there, in the middle of it, reigning in desolate grandeur, was the large gooseberry!

'My young family is gone!' said I, rather sadly, when, having peered in every garden nook, and found no sign of them, I came indoors.

'O yes, they left the nest an hour ago. The boy helped them out. They had got to the top of the hole, and couldn't get further; so he just put his hand in and gave them a lift, and out they flew.'

'All four of them?'

'All four,—and as big as their parents.'

'And they have not been seen about the garden anywhere?'

'Nowhere. They just got out of the nest, and away they flew.'

So that is the end of my story.

I hope my 'young family' are enjoying themselves very much ~~anywhere~~ where; that they find plenty of fruit, and worms, and sunshiny weather; above all, that they take care to keep out of the garden of my warlike neighbour taking his early morning rambles in company with a gun. But my garden, I confess, is a little duller than it used to be; and for some

weeks to come, I shall probably prefer other corners of it to that which contains the empty cradle of my Babes in the Wood.

## ADVENTURES IN THE INDIAN REBELLION.

IN almost all the published experiences of our suffering countrymen during the eastern mutiny, we behold them a small band of aliens, sprinkled over an immense tract of subjugated country, about whose inhabitants they had little knowledge, and scarcely any care; content, so long as the profession of native obedience was made in bowing of heads and raising of arms, to believe all was well, and only not scouting the warnings of the more prudent, inasmuch as they seemed visionary rather than timely. The life of Europeans in India was, to say truth, for the most part frivolous and thoughtless enough, and as the calamity which befell them was one of the most tremendous in the history of revolts, so perhaps the victims themselves were the least fitted, by previous experience, to bear it. It is almost unnecessary here to say that they nevertheless did bear it—both men and women—with a fortitude which would have become a set of Stoics. A very few men, however, chiefly civilians, had long looked forward to the time when some such outbreak as the present must needs occur, from causes of much older standing, and of much more real importance, than heterodox cartridges or missionary colonels, but which at the same time it would have been inconvenient and expensive to rectify. One of these sagacious persons was Mr Edwards, judge of Benares, and late magistrate and collector of Budaon in Rohilcund, whose *Personal Adventures during the Indian Rebellion*\* we have now before us. Of this gentleman Sir Charles Napier writes in his *Indian Misgovernment*: 'As far as a not more than ordinary acquaintance gives means of judging, he is a man with most able and extended views of policy; and there is no one who more staunchly protects the natives against injustice and insult.'

The sepoys forming the Bareilly garrison had just mutilated, massacred the Europeans, fired the station, broken open the central jail, which contained nearly four thousand of the most desperate characters in India, and were in full march upon Budaon, to join the treasury-guard there, and to burn and plunder the town. Several indigo-planters and others had at once fled to Mr Edwards for protection, who himself was utterly defenceless, and had nothing to congratulate himself upon except the comfortable thought that his wife and child were safe in the hill.

'I was satisfied,' says he, 'that as long as I was alone I could provide for my own safety, having numbers of friends in the district able and anxious to protect and shelter me; but they were unwilling in any way to compromise their own safety by granting an asylum to the others; more especially as some of the party were at feud with the people of the district, in consequence of having purchased estates, sold under harsh circumstances, by decrees of our civil courts.'

'To the large number of these sales during the past twelve or fifteen years, and the operation of our revenue system, which has had the result of destroying the gentry of the country and breaking up the village communities, I attribute solely the disorganisation of this and the neighbouring districts in these provinces.'

'By fraud or chicanery, a vast number of the estates of families of rank and influence have been alienated, either wholly or in part, and have been purchased by new men—chiefly traders or government

officials—without character or influence over their tenantry. These men, in a vast majority: of instances, were also absentees, fearing or disliking to reside on their purchases, where they were looked upon as interlopers and unwelcome intruders. The ancient proprietary of these alienated estates were again living, as tenantry on the lands once theirs; by no means reconciled to their change of position, but maintaining their hereditary hold as strong as ever over the sympathies and affections of the agricultural body, who were ready and willing to join their feudal superiors in any attempt to recover their lost position and regain possession of their estates. The ancient landed proprietary body of the Budaon district were, thus still in existence, but in the position of tenants, not proprietors. None of the men who had succeeded them as landowners were possessed of sufficient influence or power to give me any aid in maintaining the public tranquillity. On the contrary, the very first people who came in to me, imploring aid, were this new proprietary body, to whom I had a right to look for vigorous and efficient efforts in the maintenance of order. On the other hand, those who really could control the vast masses of the rural population were interested in bringing about a state of disturbance and general anarchy.

Mr Edwards determined to put in his lot with the rest of his fellow-countrymen, and with three or four companions and a faithful Afghan servant, Wuzzeer Singh, fled across the Ganges towards Futteghur. After receiving much doubtful hospitality checked with one piece of real kindness from an old pensioner of the government, who refused any recompense for his hospitality in these terms: 'You are in far greater need than I am now, who have a home, whereas you are wanderers in the jungles; but if ever your raj is restored, remember me and the little service I have been able to render you;' after many insults, only not breaking out into actual violence, the fugitives are attacked in earnest; their guide and guard, Mooltan Khan, assures them coolly that he pities them from his heart, but that the people in a certain village wherein they have rested have determined to murder them; the little party mounted at once, and Mr Edwards leads the way on an excellent horse which he has the good-fortune to have under him.

'I was some way in front, and riding along by the wall of the enclosure in which the house was situated, and not far from the gate, when the mob opened fire upon us, with savage shouts and yells. How I escaped I know not, for the bullets were rapping into the wall all about me; but my horse, becoming very restive under the fire, plunged so much that they could neither hit him nor myself. Turning round to see what was going on behind me, I saw Mr Donald senior, without his hat, trying to get out of the crowd, and a number of men rushing in upon Mr Gibson and striking at him with swords and sticks.

'I now noticed Mooltan Khan and our escort galloping off, leaving us to our fate. My only chance was to attempt to rejoin them; so I called out to Mr Donald senior, to follow me, and drawing my revolver, put my horse right at the crowd as hard as I could go. They opened for me right and left, and I passed close to poor Mr Gibson. I shall never forget his look of agony, as he was ineffectually trying to defend himself from the ruffians who were swarming round him. I could render him no aid, and was only enabled to save myself through the activity and strength of my horse. Once or twice, I was on the point of shooting some of the fellows, but refrained; thinking that threatening them with my pistol was more likely to deter them, as when once a barrel was discharged, they might close in upon me, fancying that I could no longer hurt them.'

Mr Edwards and two others arrive safe—if that

word can be used of any man under such circumstances—at Dhuropore, Hurdeo Buksh's fort, where they find a large body of fugitives from Futteghur. All the party, however, with the exception of Mr and Mrs Probyn, their four little children, and Mr Edwards himself, return to that town, relying upon the fidelity of the 10th native infantry, and are all massacred (save two), either in their passage down the river to Cawnpore, or afterwards at that dreadful place. The mutineers insist that Hurdeo Buksh shall give up his unhappy guests to their tender mercies; but the old Rajpoot chief gives his right hand to Mr Edwards, and pledges his honour for their safety—only at the same time requesting them to leave the fort for a village three miles off, where some connections of his own would receive them.

'We accordingly gathered together our bedding and a few things for the four children, and started: Mrs Probyn carrying one child, I the baby, Wuzzeer Singh a third as well as my gun, and Probyn's servant the fourth child. Probyn himself carried his three guns and ammunition. How thankful did I feel at that moment that my wife and child were, as I hoped, safe in the hills, and that I had to face alone these alarms and perils.'

Even this miserable refuge is presently denied them; and they are directed to flee into the jungle to a village that would presently become insulated by the rising of two rivers, and to leave the poor children behind them. This last demand they positively refuse to comply with, and at length the whole party are permitted to depart together; the journey, however, was a terrible one, and when they arrived at its termination, Runjpoora (the place of affliction), the scene was indeed calculated to inspire despair.

'As we came up, no one was moving in the village, all being yet asleep. One of the thakoors roused up the chief man, a wild-looking Aheer, who pointed out to us a wretched hovel, which he said was for the Probyns. It was full of cattle, and very filthy; the mud and dirt were over our ankles, and the effluvia stifling.

'My heart sank within me, as I looked round on this desolate, hopeless scene. I laid down the poor baby on a charpoy in a little hut, the door of which was open, and on which a child of one of the herdsmen was fast asleep. Poor Mrs Probyn, for the first time since our troubles commenced, fairly broke down, and wept at the miserable prospect for her children and herself. Probyn was much roused, and remonstrated with the thakoors, saying: "If there is no better place for us than this, you had better kill us at once, for the children cannot live here, more than a few hours—they must perish." In the meantime I had looked round, to see if any arrangement could possibly be made for sheltering them, and, observing a little place on the roof of one of the huts, pointed it out to Wuzzeer Singh; he immediately scrambled up, as I having examined it, called out that it was empty, clean, and dry, and a palace compared with the place below. I mounted up with his assistance, and was overjoyed to find a little room, clean and sweet, and with apparently a water-tight roof.'

Here these eight persons (Wuzzeer Singh being still with them) established themselves, and remained for a long period surrounded by the saving waters. From this place, Mr Edwards is enabled to send two letters, each enclosed in a small quill, so as to be held in the mouth of the messenger, to his wife at Nynce Tal, and to a friendly native at Bareilly.

'I had but a small scrap of paper—half the fly-leaf of Brydges on the 119th Psalm, which happily we had with us—on which to write both notes. Pen or ink I had none, and only the stump of a lead-pencil, of which the lead was so nearly exhausted that only a

little atom remained quite loose. I at once commenced my writing; in the middle, the little atom of lead fell out, and I was in despair. At last, after much searching in the dust of the mud-floor, I found it, and contrived to refix it in its place sufficiently to enable me to finish two very brief notes, about one inch square; which was all the man could conceal about his person, or would consent to take, as it was reported that the rebels were in the habit of searching all travellers for letters or papers, and had already killed several who were discovered with English letters on them.

When the notes were ready, I got a little milk, and steeped them in it, to make the writing infelible, and then put them out to dry in the sun on a wall just outside my room. In an instant a crow pounced on one and carried it off—it was that for my wife. I, of course, thought it was gone for ever, and felt heart-broken with vexation; as I had no more paper, nor any means or hope of getting any, on which to write another note. Wuzzer Singh had, unknown to me, seen the crow, followed it with one of the herdsmen, and after a long chase of about an hour, saw the bird drop it, and recovering it, brought it back to me uninjured.

The poor little baby was of course the first to sink under the terrible privations to which the party now became subject; to save it was impossible; our fear was if he died in Runjpoorah, it would be impossible to get a dry spot in which to bury him—all the country being flooded to a considerable depth, except the sites of the houses. A little after this, another of the children perished.

On Sunday, August 2d, there arrives an unexpected visitor. I was roused this morning before dinner by a noise in the enclosure, and on looking up saw a tall spectral-looking figure standing before me, naked except a piece of cloth wrapped round his waist, much emaciated, and dripping with water. I recognised him as young Mr Jones, who, Hurdeo Buksh had informed us, had been saved from the boat captured by the sepoys.

He has a story to tell enough to curdle the blood of any listener, but we have no room to repeat it here. On the ensuing day the messenger from Nynee Tal comes back with a welcome answer; he had concealed Mr Edwards's letter to his wife in the interior of a bamboo walking-stick, and knowing that this would be most likely seized and examined, he cracked it across half-way up, so that if taken from hip and broken, it might give way at that exact part, and the portion in which the letter was concealed remain sound and escape detection. All this occurred exactly as had been anticipated, and the little note reached its destination. The messenger related that the lady was dressed in black when she received it, but immediately afterwards went away and put on a white dress.

On Sunday, August 4th, after passing some three months in hiding, the fugitives, now consisting of six Europeans, determined to embark for Cawnpore—by this time reoccupied by the British—in a boat provided for them by Hurdeo Buksh. During the first twenty miles of their course down the Ramgunga, they ran little risk, as the chief's influence sufficed so far to protect them; but for thirty miles beyond, and after the junction of that river with the Ganges, their danger was great indeed: they pass by the scene of the massacre of the Futteghur fugitives, still inhabited by the murderers, with beating hearts; they reach a ferry where the stream narrows very dangerously. Except the boat at this and other ferries, there was nothing floating on the Ganges. Instead of the fleets which for the last fifty years had been passing up and down without intermission, not a single boat had been seen on its waters since that

one which had escaped from Futteghur, and of whose fate we were in the utmost ignorance. The unusual sight of a boat rowed rapidly down-stream, with a number of armed men on the roof and deck, attracted immediate attention; and we hardly dared to hope that we could safely pass this ferry. As we approached the place, our guards got their cartridge-boxes handy, and their powder-horns by them, all ready if required.

We were, as we expected, challenged and asked who we were, and told to stop and pull inshore. The thakoor replied that he was taking his family down to Ferozali Pullehah, and could not stop. A voice called out: "You have Feringhees (English) concealed in that boat: come ashore at once." "Feringhees on board," was the ready answer of the thakoor, Pifthee Pal; "I wish we had, and we should soon dispose of them, and get their plunder." "Stop, and come ashore," was repeated; but by this time, owing to the rapidity of the stream, we had floated past.

Upon Dhunna Singh, a friend of Hurdeo Buksh, the fugitives depended for their safety during the latter part of this perilous voyage. In a desolate spot opposite this man's territory they wait for hours in a most terrible state of anxiety and suspense, but at last he comes in person and joins their company; his guards are out, in answer to all challenges, that the passengers within are his own family being taken down to a famous bathing-ghat close to Cawnpore. The enemy upon the bank, however, are often unsatisfied with this, and insist upon having a reply from the chief himself, whose peculiarly harsh and powerful voice never fails to convince them of his identity. On we went without interruption for some miles, when the stream carrying us close inshore on the right bank, we came, on rounding a point suddenly, on a considerable body of people, some bathing, and some sitting on the bank. On Dhunna Singh replying in the usual manner to their challenge, what was our delight and surprise to hear the party, who were completely deceived about us, earnestly warn Dhunna Singh not to proceed much further down the river, as he would in that case inevitably fall into the hands of the Gora log (Europeans), who were in force in Bithoor, and would kill all in the boat. Dhunna Singh, with his usual presence of mind, affected great alarm at this intelligence, and winking coolly at me as I lay inside the covering, eagerly inquired of those ashore where our troops were posted, and how far we could proceed down the stream with safety. He was told the exact spot; and then, saying he would avoid that point, and cross to the Oude side of the stream, told the rowers to give way. We shot rapidly away, and thus escaped a most imminent danger. So near were we to the party on shore that Probyn and I each caught up one of the children and kept our hands on their mouths, lest they might speak or cry out, which would have betrayed us at once, and we must have been lost.

In passing Bithoor, they had another narrow escape; but at length Cawnpore itself is seen in the distance. Soon after, we came upon a picket of Sikhs posted near the old magazine. This was the most joyful sight our eyes had seen for many a weary day and night. The party, not imagining that by any possibility the boat could contain friends, came down to oppose us, and were capping their muskets to fire, when Wuzzer Singh hailed them in their own dialect, informing them who we were. The native officer in command, and all the men, then came forward to congratulate us on our escape; at which they seemed as heartily rejoiced as if they had been our own countrymen. They told us to drop down the stream until we came to the camp where our troops were intrenched, which we should know by a steamer being moored below. We left them, and in about half an



hour reached the landing. After some trouble, owing to the violence of the wind and strength of the current, we succeeded in making our boat fast to another alongside the steamer. Then, indeed, with grateful and overflowing hearts, we stepped on shore, feeling that at last we were saved and among our own countrymen.

Surely never was a more exciting voyage than this, or one with a more delightful termination. We have no doubt that this part of the book will be the most eagerly devoured by the public; but the whole volume, from beginning to end, is interesting in a very high degree.

## THE MOUNTBANK.

### III. THE TRAVELLERS' REST.

THE door of the Travellers' Rest always stands hospitably open, as is becoming in a roadside house of entertainment. On this particular stormy night, the snow came drifting in furiously; and the wind, whistling along the wide passages of the old-fashioned public-house, disturbed the whist-players, who were enjoying their usual evening rubber in the little bar-parlour. Mrs Dawson, from her *smoking* (the bar), where she sat in attendance on her customers, observed this, and called out to the servant:

'Bet, my lass, thou mayst shut the front-door; we shall ha' no more visitors to-night for certain; nobody would venture out in such a storm; so get thy supper, and to bed wi' thee—thou hast to rise early to-morrow. If the morning turns out fine, we shall ha' lots o' fair-day folk here by seven o'clock.'

Betty went to obey her mistress's orders, but immediately rushed back, screaming with terror, and crying out: 'A ghost, a ghost!' she took refuge in the kitchen, slamming the door after her, to keep the spiritual intruder at a respectful distance.

'A ghost! why, what does the sily wench mean?' said Mrs Dawson, as she put her knitting down, and came out of the bar to ascertain the cause of this extraordinary conduct. On arriving in the passage, she might have echoed Betty's cry—that is, if she, too, had been given to a belief in ghosts—for there, leaning for support with one hand on each doorpost, stood a figure ghastly to behold!—a man, gasping and struggling for breath; his eyes bloodshot, and glaring wildly around; his hair matted and dishevelled; shoeless; and, in such a bitter night as that, wearing only the thin garments of a street-tumbler, and those saturated with snow. At last, the mountebank had reached the Travellers' Rest, whose friendly lamp had guided him to the door.

'Bless me!' cried the landlady, 'here's a poor chap that looks as if he was dying. He's one of the show-folk, I see. Come in, good man; don't staid there—come to the fire; thou seems perished.'

The mountebank essayed to accept her hospitable invitation; he staggered forward a few steps, uttered, in a hoarse whisper, the word 'water,' when a stream of blood gushed from his mouth, and he fell heavily, face downwards.

The house was all astir directly; the rubber came to a sudden close, and the village doctor, who was one of the card-players, hurried out to the sick man's assistance. With the help of the other members of the whist-party, he raised the patient up, and bore him carefully into the bar-parlour, where he

was deposited on the sofa. Joe Ostler, and Betty too, now that her fears of 'the ghost' were dispelled, hastened to offer their services in his behalf.

'Blankets made quite hot, Betty! Warm water and a sponge, Joe! A glass of weak port-negus, Mrs Dawson!'

Such were the doctor's hurried orders; in compliance with which, the persons addressed disappeared instantaneously, and returned anon with the appliances above named. Every one present lending a hand, the hot blankets were quickly spread, and the insensible form of the mountebank enveloped therein; his mouth and eyes were sponged unceasingly for many minutes, but no signs of returning consciousness appeared.

'I'm afraid the poor fellow's gone,' said the sympathising Mrs Dawson.

'No, no,' replied the doctor, 'but he's in imminent danger; he has burst a blood-vessel, from over-exertion, apparently. We'll try the effect of the negus;' so saying, he slowly poured a small portion of it down the patient's throat. With much difficulty, the latter contrived to swallow it. It somewhat revived him, for presently he opened his eyes, and gazed inquiringly at the anxious faces assembled round his couch; the doctor took this opportunity to administer a second dose; and having laid the stranger in as easy a posture as he could, began to make his arrangements for the night. Taking the patient's dangerous condition into consideration, he resolved to sit up with him all night. Mrs Dawson and Joe Ostler volunteered to watch too; and it was agreed upon that, at six in the morning, they should be relieved by the other members of the party. Fain would the good-natured trio of card-players have remained all night; but this the doctor would by no means allow; so, with many kind wishes for the invalid's speedy recovery, they took their departure. Betty retired to rest; and Mrs Dawson brought the doctor a stiff tumbler of his favourite beverage (brandy and water, hot); also a glass of strong rum-punch for Joe, 'to help him to watch.' It didn't produce the desired effect though; for Joe, tired out with a hard day's work—he was ostler, hoots, gardener, and waiter, too, sometimes—after tossing off the steaming potion, leaned back in his chair, and fell fast asleep. Mrs Dawson employed herself in knitting a stocking, and sipping green tea; the doctor, with his feet on the fender, was soon deeply immersed in newspaper politics; and the mountebank slumbered unasily. This was the state of affairs in the little bar-parlour until three o'clock, when suddenly the patient started up, seized a chair which stood near him, waved it over his head, and finally balanced it on his forehead by one leg, exclaiming in a hoarse voice: 'Bravo, bravo, Alf! A capital pose that! Ha, ha, ha! We shall soon eclipse Risley and Sons! Bravo! Now, little Midgkins, it's your turn! Now for a somersault! Here goes!'

Suiting the action to the word, he was about to precipitate the chair across the room, and through a large looking-glass which hung over the mantel-piece; when the doctor, being on the alert, woke Joe with a hearty kick on the shins, and, by their united efforts, they wrested the chair from him, and forced him to lie down.

'Joe,' said the doctor, 'run across the road; ring the surgery-bell as loud as you can; my young man answers it, and tell him to send me a composing-draught.'

Joe hastened away on his mission, while the doctor and Mrs Dawson held the patient down, and tried with soothing words to calm his agitation, but in

vain. He trembled violently; his eyes flashed fire, and he raved unceasingly about his boys—his darlings! about hunger—poverty—snow—the workhouse—death!

Joe reappeared with the draught; this the doctor put into a tumbler, and applied to the patient's burning lips, with, 'Come, drink, my man, drink! a glass will drown care.'

The mountebank shook his head; but, on hearing the landlady in a kindly tone add her entreaties to those of the doctor, he said quietly: 'Well, well, Agnes, if you wish me to take it, I will;' and he held out his hand for the glass, the contents of which he drained at once. Its effects were instantaneous: the poor man laid his head on the pillow, and soon slept tranquilly.

At the appointed hour, the gentlemen who had promised to relieve the watchers assembled at the 'Travellers' Rest. Mrs Dawson, however, declared that she 'didn't feel fatigued—that it warn't worth while to go to bed, for the fair-day folk would be meeting in an hour or two, and that she would rather stay up.' So said the doctor too, and Joe agreed with them.

'Bring breakfast, then, for the party, at my expense,' cried Hopkins, the exciseman; 'and let it be of the best.'

The landlady bustled about, aroused Betty to assist her, and between them they quickly prepared a capital breakfast, to which all present did ample justice. As the meal drew towards a conclusion, the mountebank slowly arose, and assuming a sitting posture, surveyed the room and its occupants with unfeigned astonishment.

'Well, my man,' said the worthy doctor, 'you've had a tolerably long nap; now, take this cup of coffee, and, if you can, eat a slice of bread and ham; it will do you no harm.'

The poor man made no answer, for he was completely bewildered, but, mechanically, he took the cup in his hand, staring vacantly around until he chanced to see the portly form of the landlady, who was presiding at the breakfast-table, when, with the speed and force of lightning, yesterday's incidents rushed in a crowd upon his memory. 'This is the Travellers' Rest, then,' said he. 'Don't you remember me, Mrs Dawson? You used to call me Belphegor, because, like him, I was a mountebank, and, like him, had a pretty wife and a family.'

'So it is, I declare,' replied Mrs Dawson; 'it's the father of them two lovely boys as were here last fair.'

At the mention of his boys, the sick man's face became absolutely livid with fear, and his lips quivered as he gasped forth: 'My children—are they safe?'

There was a dead silence, for the dreadful truth flashed upon every one present. The father had been compelled to leave his darlings on the moor, exposed to the fury of that terrible tempest, while he sought aid in their behalf. The doctor was the first to speak; 'We'll hope so, my good friend.'

'Hope? Are they not here? Speak!—quick! quick! quick! You won't answer me, O my boys! Dead!—dead! Wretch, inhuman wretch that I was, to abandon them!'

Again the benevolent doctor was the spokesman; he hastened to assure the unhappy father that immediate search should be made—tried to cheer him by expressing a hope—which he certainly did not feel—that the children would be found safe, and promised that everything possible should be done for them.

'It's my delight, of a shiny night, in the season of the year!' roared rather than sang a rough, good-natured voice, as its owner drove up to the inn-door in a light cart.

'There's Tom Whitlock!' exclaimed the mountebank, and, exerting all his strength, he gathered his

blanket round him, rushed out of the room, and opened the street-door.

'Whoy, Jem, lad, be that thee?' cried the Yorkshireman; 'I be reet glad to see thee, mun! But what's up? Thee looks mortal pale and thin; hast been badly?'

'Your cart—it's empty, isn't it?' was the hurried reply.

'Ay, for sure,' said Tom. 'I unloaded t' goods down t' fair ground, and now I'm for putting Topsy into t' stable here.'

The party, having followed the patient to the door, now rapidly explained matters to Tom, who, with the characteristic kindness of his countrymen, immediately placed his vehicle at his friend's disposal, resumed the reins, and would at once have set forth in search of the little ones, but that the doctor insisted on the mountebank's having some refreshment before he started. Eat he could not; so he and Tom were each supplied with a dram to keep out the cold; the exciseman lent his large blue cloak to father; the schoolmaster supplied him with a thick woollen comforter; Joe Ostler produced his Sunday boots and stockings, and a warm, sleeved-waistcoat; and Mrs Dawson contributed a pair of trousers and a hat that had belonged to her late husband. The doctor having declared that, unless his patient consented to put these things on, he should be detained by main force, the mountebank reluctantly consented to allow Joe to equip him in them, although his impatience during the operation amounted to agony. In a few minutes his hasty toilet was completed; Joe assisted him into the cart; the doctor, furnished with wine and other restoratives, took his seat; and the ostler threw in a bundle of horse-cloths and a spade.

'Now, Topsy, old lass, as quick as thee canst!' shouted Tom; but the depth of snow rendered speed impossible. All the inmates of the Travellers' Rest, except its mistress, followed; not a word was spoken; suspense is generally silent. The travellers had proceeded nearly four miles without finding any traces of those whom they sought, when suddenly the mountebank, who had hitherto been perfectly motionless—if we except a quick, nervous twitching about the corners of his mouth—hastily clutched the doctor's arm, whispering: 'See! see!—there!'. The doctor looked in the direction indicated by his patient, but shook his head. The dim gray of the morning presented nothing to his gaze but one unbroken surface of snow; his vision was not sharpened by parental love and fear. The father now attracted Tom's attention to the same spot, and bade him drive that way. 'See! see!' said he—'their grave!'

'A snow-drift, loikely,' replied Tom. 'Keep up thy heart, mun; we'll soon see what it is. Get along, Topsy! Gee! gee! lass!'

As they cleared the place, every one perceived, indeed, a mound of snow, presenting exactly the appearance of a grave; and to complete the resemblance, there stood a headstone.

'On! on!' said the father. 'O Tom, drive on! How slowly we get along!'

At last they stopped; the mountebank pushed aside the hands extended to assist him, leaped wildly out of the cart, and stood for a moment silently contemplating their grave. Joe took the spade, and began removing the tall white heap that looked so like a headstone. In a little while, having shovelled away a quantity of snow, the top of a large drum became visible: at sight of this, the mountebank's face was alternately flushed and pale, pale and flushed. Keen anxiety marked the countenances of the whole party, and all eyes were so intently fixed on Joe's operations, that none had observed a recent addition to their number. It was a woman—young, fair, and of an interesting appearance. Presentiment, destiny's grim

shadow, had whispered to her the sad tale of her children's luckless fate; and leaving the two younger ones to the care of a neighbour, she had set out for Eglinthorpe, resolved to know the worst. Softly she went up to the mountebank, gazed mournfully upon his altered countenance—for illness and anxiety had done their work—and pressing his hand affectionately, she said: 'Husband!' The effect of that one word was truly magical. The unhappy man, whose eyes were burning with fever, and whose pent-up grief was driving him to the very verge of insanity, was now relieved by a copious flood of tears. 'Gently, gently,' cried he, as Joe began to dig away the snowy mound which, it was now certain, covered his children—'gently! Don't disfigure my pretty darlings.'

Joe threw the spade down, tenderly drew away with his hands the remainder of the snow, and revealed to the expectant parents the lifeless forms of their dear offspring. There they lay, as in a tranquil sleep. Alf's right arm encircled his little brother's neck; his left hand grasped firmly the collar of the old coat in which they were enveloped, and it was evident that to the last the loving boy had striven to pull the garment tightly round Midgkins to shield him from the cold.

'Dead, dead!' cried poor father, with a groan of anguish; 'I knew it.'

Mother fell on her knees beside her little ones, and covering her face with her hands, wept bitterly. The doctor lost not a moment in parleying, but stooping down, began chafing Alf's frozen limbs. 'Yoe!' said he abruptly, 'the wine! look sharp! There's hope yet.'

What sweet music was in that simple sentence! music that stayed the torrent of mother's tears, and caused father's countenance to beam with hope. Half-a-dozen pair of willing hands were soon employed in using every means suggested by the doctor for the resuscitation of the young sufferers. Happily, their earnest endeavours were crowned with success; for anon, Alf half-opened his eyes, and on seeing his father bending anxiously over him, he said—somewhat indistinctly as one speaks in a dream: 'Father, have you come to fetch us?'

'Yes, my love—yes,' replied father.

'But where's Midgkins?' murmured Alf. 'I thought I had my arms round him.'

'Your brother's quite safe,' interrupted the doctor; 'but, no more talking now; wait till you're stronger.'

'Look! he's breathing freely,' and moves his hands,' said mother, referring to Midgkins—to whom she and Yorkshire Tom had been directing their care and attention. The doctor now gave orders that the boys should be wrapped up in the horse-cloths, and desiring their parents to get into the vehicle, he placed the little ones in their arms, and whispered to Tom to drive on, as fast as he could, for that much remained to be done before he could pronounce the young invalids out of danger. Moreover, he dreaded the effects of the keen morning air on the frame of the mountebank, shaken as it had been by the excitement of recent events. Arrived at the Travellers' Rest, every means that kindness and experience prompted was put into requisition for the behoof of the distressed family—warm baths, good beds; in short, all that her house afforded, Mrs Dawson freely placed at the doctor's disposal for their advantage, and was rewarded by his declaring, on the following day, that all that his patients now required was plenty of 'kitchen physic,' seconded by good nursing.

These two important adjuncts to the physician's skill were not wanting on the present occasion, for the kind landlady was indefatigable in her superintendence of broths and jellies for the invalids; and as for nursing, why, mother was there. The consequence was, that in a few days the doctor discontinued his visits.

'There is a tide in the affairs of men, which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune.' So said Shakespeare. With the subjects of our tale this 'tide' had now set in, and that which all their professional talent had failed to achieve, accident gained for them—notoriety, the very life of public professors in whatsoever department they may be. The newspaper that week published accounts of the 'half-brother's 'scape' of the children; men who make a scanty livelihood by bawling through the streets recitals of the various casualties that are daily befalling their fellow-creatures, were heard in every town retailing the substance of the foregoing narrative, with sundry additions, alterations, and moral observations. The mountebank, as Byron phrases it, 'awoke one morning and found himself famous.' He received a letter from the manager of one of the London minor theatres, with an offer to Mr and the Masters Lethbridge of £5 per week, for their joint salary, to perform in a new drama, founded on fact, and entitled *The Snowstorm*; the engagement to terminate when the run of the drama was over. Said 'run' might continue only three weeks, or—if the piece turned out a great hit—might last as many months, just according to the success of the production. Then came, post-haste, a modeller in wax-work, who, with father's consent, took plaster-casts of his and his children's heads. Their well-worn professional attire was eagerly purchased by this gentleman, who went away delighted at having it in his power to add to the attractions of his wax-work exhibition 'the life-like models of the renowned Professor Lethbridge and his Infant Progeny, dressed in the identical apparel worn by them in the late disastrous snowstorm.' Nor was the mountebank less pleased with the five-pound note which was the result of the modeller's visit. He had scarcely left the inn, when a very showy carriage, driven by a very showy coachman, stopped at the door, and a stout elderly gentleman alighted. His dress was ultra-fashionable, and he was be-jewelled, be-whiskered, and be-ringed *à merveille*. He inquired politely for Monsieur Latrebre, to whom he introduced himself as the *directeur* of a celebrated foreign circus, at present located in London. The interview between the parties was short, but decisive, and terminated in the engagement of Lethbridge and the boys by the Frenchman at a liberal weekly salary, the engagement to hold good for three years certain. The *directeur* hastened back to town to set the printer and the bill-sticker at work *instantly*; and in a day or two London was placarded with gigantic posters, representing a snow-scene, wherein, arrayed in gorgeous Roman costume, the mountebank appeared, the extreme point of one foot resting on a diminutive glass globe, the other gracefully extended in the air. On his forehead he supported, pyramid wise, his two boys—dressed in Turkish flies and Greek caps—Midgkins, who formed the apex, waving in each hand a small flag, emblazoned with the arms of France. To complete the picture, father's hands were industriously employed in tossing up and catching at least a dozen oranges, and as many formidable-looking two-edged knives—and all this during a heavy fall of snow; not very natural, but highly effective.

Four years have passed away since the mountebank and his family, with tears of gratitude, bade adieu to their generous Eglinthorpe friends. Since then, they have travelled professionally, even as far as Constantinople. Last year, having completed the term of their engagement with Monsieur *Directeur*, they returned to their native country, greatly improved in appearance, manners, and knowledge. All the family speak French and German fluently; and the boys are considered by the best judges to be first-rate acrobats, horse-riders, and rope-dancers; consequently,

their services are greatly sought after. 'They can now command excellent salaries, and, in short, are looked upon in their profession as holding rank A1.

## THE FAUSSETT COLLECTION.

### CONCLUDING ARTICLE.

In thus resuming our article upon the fine Anglo-Saxon antiquities possessed by Mr Mayer of Liverpool, we must not omit to notice one or two other points in relation to the excavations at Gilton, before we proceed to some description of Mr Faussett's interesting labours at Kingston Down and Bishopsbourne.

His Gilton researches brought to light a set of scales and weights; the former small, and not unlike such as are used by goldsmiths at the present day. Mr Roach Smith considers that they were used for weighing the numerous varieties of foreign coin, both gold and silver, which must necessarily have been current in Britain in the early Anglo-Saxon times. The weights were eighteen in number, of copper, and of different sizes. A few of these had been originally Roman coins, and had been clipped, or ground, to adjust them to variations of weight; others had been expressly made for their intended use. In the same grave with these relics, the usual weapons of war were found; thus suggesting, as Mr Roach Smith well observes, that the occupant had laid by the implements of his early vocation to follow a more peaceful and humanising profession. Another object found in one of the graves consisted of part of a small pail or bucket. Mr Faussett conjectured that it had originally formed portions of a shield; but the discovery of a large number of much more perfect specimens since his time, in various parts of England and on the continent as well, has cleared up the point completely. They are always found in the graves of men. The staves, generally speaking, are formed of ash—the favourite wood of the Anglo-Saxons; and the hoops, handles, and other ornamental portions, are of brass or bronze, and in extremely good taste. A beautiful specimen is given in the plates of Mr Akerman's valuable work, *Remains of Pagan Saxondom*; and both he and Mr Wright consider that they were used for bringing ale or mead into the hall—a conjecture strengthened by a passage in the poem of *Beowulf*, and by another in the Anglo-Saxon translation of the book of Judges. As the reader may perhaps be aware, the Anglo-Saxon culture of the cereals for brewing purposes was very large—so generally was beer drunk, that even the serfs were allowed a daily measure; and where rents and dues were paid in kind, as was of course largely the case in all early historic periods, a portion—as the chartularies still extant show us—consisted of winter-brewed ale under various names. The honey of both wild and domesticated bees was also carefully gathered for brewing mead.

In no less than eight graves, Mr Faussett found, in a perfect or broken state, specimens of glass urns or vessels. They had been placed at the foot of the corpse or coffin, and were for the major part marked by the spiral thread or line, which is so distinguishing an ornament of Anglo-Saxon glass. For a long time, it was considered in this country that glass-making was an art unknown both to Romans and Saxons; but the disinterment of Pompeii, and the excavation of Roman sites in Britain, have quite set the matter at rest so far as regards the Romans; whilst the opening of so many Saxon graves of recent years has fully proved that the Saxons—probably deriving, in this country at least, much of their knowledge from the Romans—were skilful manipulators, and this with a distinctive style of their own. Led by a

passage in Bede's *Ecclesiastical History*, who therein relates that Benedict, bishop of Wearmouth, had to procure men from France to glaze the windows of his church and monastery, English historians, till quite a recent date, repeated the worthless fiction, that the manufacture of glass was unknown to the Anglo-Saxons. Even Sharon Turner gives this fable in his own way, forgetting that Bede's disciple, as well as Bede himself, dwelt on a remote north-eastern shore of England, from whence it was much easier to send by ship in search of workmen to France, than to cross miles of trackless morass and dense forests to the cities of Southern Britain. Even centuries after, during the middle ages, the counties of Lincoln and Cambridgeshire were indebted to their sea-board position for the magnificence of the brasses and stained-glass which still distinguish their churches, and which were procured from the Low Countries.

It is probable that some, at least, of the glass vessels found at Gilton and elsewhere by Mr Faussett, were connected with the heathen rites and superstitions which so long survived the introduction of Christianity; but many were certainly drinking-cups, by the rounded or tapering bottom, which fits them for the hand, but unfits them for standing upright. This was a favourite shape for the Anglo-Saxon drinking-cup, as we see by the illuminations in the *Massals*, gospels, and manuscripts which have come down to our time; and that these existed in abundance, we may judge by the number found in all tumular excavations of the Anglo-Saxon period. Towards the close of the last century, as many as thirty were found at one time at Wodensborough in Kent; but so little value was set upon them, that they were used commonly in the kitchen of the farm upon which they were found. Only one of them, therefore, has reached our time. There was another form of drinking-cup, quite peculiar to the Saxon fabricators of glass—that in which they are adorned with two rows of hollow protuberances or claws, for the purpose of handles perhaps. They are more curious than elegant; but the type was spread over a wide area, as examples have been found both in France and Germany, so it is probable that glass-making was carried on, contemporaneously, in the three countries. One great mistake was made by Mr Faussett and other antiquaries of his period: they considered that the iridescent and hazy look which is the peculiar characteristic of so much ancient glass, was due to an artificial coating of what they called, in somewhat alchemical style, *electrum* and *apmagura*; whereas this variation of colour proceeded simply from partial decomposition, hastened or retarded by the nature of the soil in which the glass had been deposited. In the case of Saxon glass, this change of colour is more marked than in that of Roman glass, as both it and the Saxon pottery were in all respects decidedly inferior.

Kingston Down, the next scene of Mr Faussett's excavations, forms part of a lovely tract of country called Barham Downs, a ridge of chalky upland lying about five miles south of Canterbury. The tumuli crowned a hill above the little village of Kingston, which, with its pleasant farms and fields, its rivulet or bourn, its lanes, its rich woodlands, and what has been spared from the plough of the tracts of high-lying chalk, is a place, even now, that one would like to choose for a long summer's holiday. Here, in the years 1767–71–72–73, Mr Faussett excavated no less than 308 graves; and the result was, in some few cases, remarkable. From what we may gather, it appears to have been the cemetery of a more rural population than that of Gilton; as compared with the number of graves, fewer warlike weapons were found. Fewer bodies had been encoffined—a circumstance which in itself points to a period either anterior to the introduction of Christianity, or in

the infancy of its promulgation; and the majority of burials seem to have been those of women and young persons—a fact perhaps explained by the withdrawal of the adult male population for the exigencies of war. A good many graves contained little more than bones, with, perhaps, a rusty knife, a few beads, or other appendages of equally homely character. But, generally speaking, the Saxon cemeteries were used by an affluent people, according to what was then considered as wealth. The question, then, is, what became of the miserably poor—the vast mass of those who were sent either through the fortunes of war, necessity, crime, or birth? Mr Akerman very justly observes, that, even allowing for the obvious destruction of many Anglo-Saxon cemeteries, and of others, the barrows of which, long swept away by spade or plough, may still lie undiscovered beneath arable and pasture lands, there certainly exists no proportion between the places of burial and the known amount of population. The cemeteries received the bodies of those who were in any degree removed from indigence; but we may be certain that for a long period the great mass of the unfree were thrust beneath the sod of the next pasture, or amid the leaves and brushwood of the adjacent forest. With the formation of churchyards in the eighth century, and from the care which the clergy took, for their own sakes, to convince the population of all classes that salvation was to be insured by burial in consecrated ground, a better state of things slowly grew; and however much the propinquity of such receptacles to houses is to be deplored early in the middle ages, and giving rise to pestilential disease, there can be little doubt that the gathering together for ages of the dust of both poor and rich had a civilising and beneficial effect.

Mr Faussett's Kingston excavations had already been productive of some beautiful objects, when, upon the 5th of August 1771, his labours were rewarded by the discovery of the magnificent fibula already spoken of. The grave in which it was found was the 205th of these Kingston excavations, and it was of unusual size and depth. It was that of a female, the wife, probably, of some wealthythane, whose child seems to have been previously interred therein. The coffin had been of great thickness, and secured at the corners with large clasps and riveted pieces of iron. The skeleton was small, the bones much decayed, and the skull indifferently developed. The fibula was found near the right shoulder. It is formed entirely of gold, is three and a half inches in diameter, and weighs between six and seven ounces. The stones with which it is set are garnet and turquoise—the white substance with which these are varied being apparently mother-of-pearl—and the effect of the garnets is heightened by layers of gold-foil. The reverse of the fibula is also richly decorated; and its safety is provided for by a loop by which it could be sewn to the dress. No mere written description can give an adequate idea of this costly relic of the Anglo-Saxon age; and as there is nothing Roman about it, beyond perhaps the effect of indirect influence, so far as manipulation went, it gives us perfectly new ideas as to the original taste of the Saxons in certain directions, and assures us that their fame as smiths in iron and the more costly metals was well deserved. Mr. Roach Smith is decidedly of opinion that this and other fibulae of a like character, as well as other Anglo-Saxon ornaments, were of home-manufacture, as none of the Frankish or German remains shew a like excellence; and he further adds, that these richly ornamented circular fibulae seem peculiar to Kent. They are sparingly and exceptionally found beyond the district occupied by the earlier Saxon settlers.

In a previous grave, a fibula of silver set with ivory and garnets, and a pendent ornament of gold enriched

with the like stones, were found; while a subsequent excavation brought to light another beautiful fibula, smaller, but set somewhat in the same manner. The grave we have first referred to in these Kingston excavations, contained, beside its master-piece of Saxon art, a golden amulet for the neck; and amid the fragments of what had once been a box, were two silver fibulae. There were also the rusty remains of a chain, an urn of coarse red earth, two brass or bronze pans, a trivet, and a very beautiful urn of green glass. The coffin seems to have been made purposely large to receive many of these things, and altogether it was one of the richest graves opened by Mr Faussett. It is mentioned by his descendants, that the famous fibula was discovered by his son as he superintended the opening of this particular barrow on Kingston Down. On finding it, he carried it with great glee to his father, who was in his carriage hard by, suffering under an attack of his old enemy the gout. Mr Faussett drove off with it, and next day a report was spread that the carriage had been so full of gold that the wheels would scarcely turn! It is added, that in consequence of this, the lord of the manor would permit no further excavations on the downs; but this must be incorrect, as we find Mr Faussett's labours on this site were carried on through two subsequent years. Mr Mayer, like a genuine successor of Bryan Faussett, shews the Kingston fibula with great unction to his guests, to whom we have reason to say he is the most generous and courteous of hosts. A day or two previous to the delightful evening we had the pleasure of spending amid his treasures of so many kinds, Dr Wuagen had travelled purposely from London to Liverpool to see these Anglo-Saxon remains; and many others distinguished by rank, or, what is higher still, by capacity and education, go thither on the same errand. In time, the generalisers of history will go also, to find it one of many garners for the materials of their great work.

Articles of gold were found in no less than six of these Kingston graves; and the evidence which always exists that treasure-seekers have been at work before, proves how great was the amount of the precious metals originally interred, and how intense the superstition which led to such a perversion of common sense. Several causes combined to render the burial of treasure common in early and heathen periods. It was considered a point of honour for an individual to carry as much wealth with him from this world to the next as possible, and it was a recognised duty of the comites and household of the chief to sacrifice at his funeral whatever chattels they might have gained in his service. Thus we learn from *Beowulf* that when a chief was buried—

They put into the mound  
rings and bright gems,  
the gains of noble men:  
gold in the dust,  
where it doth remain  
useless to men,  
even as before it was.

When we consider the truly extraordinary number of heathen burial-places which are mentioned in the boundaries of Saxon charters, we cannot doubt that large quantities of the precious metals were committed to the earth. Causes of a more practical nature also wrought their effects: one was the insecurity of the times; another, the want of all kinds of investment for property. The Britons, previous to the Saxons, were great treasure-hoarders; for William of Malmesbury mentions the hoards which were discovered in his day; and the same was a general habit with the continental as well as Irish and Scotch Celts. The charming works of the French antiquarian

savans, and the provincial museums, especially those of the north and north-west departments, give a curious insight into this habit of heathenism; and in so recent a book as Mr Weld's *Vacation in Brittany*—a most delightful little volume—we find that weighty collars, bracelets, and other articles in gold, are still occasionally found in tumular excavations, especially in the wild region covered by the stones of Carnac, and swept by the surges of the Atlantic. In Ireland, accident, as well as research, has brought to light from time to time extraordinary treasures in wrought gold, as the single collection of the late Mr Croker would have shewn; and Scotland, with so much native gold as she originally possessed, fabricated largely for her own races, as well, doubtless, as spared much to distant heathenisms. Of the amount of gold in a rudely wrought state found in this latter country, some idea may be gathered from one of the most readable books we know of in the whole range of antiquarian literature, Wilson's *Prehistoric Annals of Scotland*, though we decidedly doubt the logic of its subdivisions into material periods.

This similar habit of the Saxons to bury treasure with their dead tended to increase the quantity of gold and silver drawn from general use. At length some conviction of the mischief done to society by this habit led to its reprehension, and also to severe laws against the concealment of treasure-trove. But two powerful circumstances must have modified for a considerable period this growth of common sense: these were the barbarous love of ornament, and the ease with which articles like coins, gems, and rings could be concealed and carried from place to place; and so conquerors, as well as the conquered, were willing to realise their gains in a fashion thus portable. The dignity of each petty king—and for a considerable period each division of Saxon England seems to have had several—was marked by a circlet of gold worn round the head, that of the caldorman or duke by a like sign; and the free women wore gold, silver, and jewelled pins in the long hair which was the sign of their freedom. After the promulgation of Christianity, the gifts of the laity to the clergy became enormous; and, not confined alone to land and serfs, included jewels, cups, rings, crosses, caskets, and money. Some of the clergy themselves were skilful fabricators of the precious metals, for they were admonished to learn and practise handicrafts; and it is not unlikely, tracing as we do some likeness between the ornamentation of the more beautiful Saxon missals and that of the later libels and buckles, that the monks were the fabricators of the richer portion of the jewellery we have record of, though that gathered from the Saxon barrows belongs, with but few exceptions, to the heathen period. One monk was made an abbot on account of his skill in gold-work. The heriots belonging to the king or chiefs comprised not only arms and horses, but gold and silver cups and rings of price. The Saxon wills bequeath a large amount of jewellery. We read of a golden fly beautifully adorned with gems, of gold vermiculated bracelets, golden head-bands and necklaces. The men wore jewelled ornaments even more profusely than the women. Besides armlets and rings, gold and silver were also applied to their sword-hilts, their saddles and banners. The wills also make continual mention of silver cups, gold dishes, and basins. A king in 833 bequeathed his gilt cup, engraved on the outside with vine-dressers, probably, from the design, a relic of the Roman period; and the magnificent presents, in gold and silver which the father of King Alfred took with him in his embassy to Rome must have been of enormous value. One Ethelwold, in Edgar's reign, is said to have made a silver table worth £300 in the money of the period.

The question naturally arises, whence did this

enormous amount of the precious metals come? Silver was in a great measure an imported commodity, but gold was the earliest metal known, and was, there can be little doubt, found in this country in great abundance in the early historic ages, though its prolific sources had been worked out by races prior to the advent of the Romans. The hope, however, of obtaining the precious metals was one, among other causes, which led them to the invasion of this country, and they seem to have subsequently worked gold in four localities. 'We have no evidence as to gold-working in the Anglo-Saxon times,' says Mr Culvert, in his clever book, *The Gold Rocks of Britain*; 'still it is probable that it was yet found in small quantities. It could be obtained from the tin streams, and occasionally in nuggets and scales from the rivers of Wales and North Britain.' Analysis shews that the gold found in tumular excavations, is metal obtained from river-washings. The articles are always of very pure gold, and, being softer, could be the more readily worked: for alloys, that might add to the weight or strength of the metal, are the invention of a later day; hence the avidity with which tumular gold has always been sought. The Saxon or Danish barrow was a treasure-house to our medieval kings; and the smelting-pots of far later days have had things consigned to them, whose value, in a historical point of view, was incalculable.

Amongst the greatest rarities of the Kingston excavations, were five large ivory combs: one had been mended, and two were in almost a perfect state, and much like those which are found amongst Roman remains. In one woman's grave were found two ivory spindles; in another, was a Roman *puterna* or dish of fine coralline earth. Much of this beautiful pottery seems to have been preserved by the Saxons; and some has descended to our own time. Mr Roach Smith mentions in his notes, that 'it is not an uncommon incident to find a specimen at the present day here and there in cottages and country-houses in Kent.'

The sherds of bone-urns, or ossuaries, were found in considerable numbers in both the Gilton and Kingston excavations. Many of such fragments were placed one within the other—the upper in the lower—and this with a regularity and care which could not have been the result of accident. They were usually of coarse black earth, varying in size; and their existence shews clearly the interesting fact, that these Saxon cemeteries had been in previous use during the Roman as well as the Romano-British period, and while burning the corpse and garnering its ashes was the ordinary custom. Cremation, or burning, was also a usage of the Teutonic races so long as paganism existed among them; and some curious facts connected with the urns dug up in Norfolk in the reign of Charles II., and which were the subject of Sir Thomas Browne's curious tract *Hydriotaphia*, shew clearly that a body of Saxons were located in that part of Britain as early as the close of the third century. In fact, the Saxons drove, as far as possession went, a wedge into this country, whenever and however they could; and the whole south and south-eastern shore—from what is now Portsmouth to Wells in Norfolk, was, as Mr Kenble shews, more or less colonised by the Saxon race from a very early period. Thus eating their way, as it were, into the heart of a country, whose pastures, forests, and herds were the objects of their longing desire, each tribe, even during the shadows of its pagan state, seems to have used its own peculiar customs, with respect to the dead—as, 'in the cemeteries of Kent and Sussex,' observes Mr Akerman, 'inhumation appears to have been the almost exclusive practice. In Norfolk, Cambridgeshire, Northamptonshire, and Gloucestershire, the practice of inhumation and cremation was contemporaneous; whilst in some



districts of Norfolk, Suffolk, and Derbyshire, cremation appears to have been the sole observance.

None of the wide-mouthed or other urns found by Mr Faussett seem to have been applied to the purposes of cremation, but may have been placed in the graves for other uses, or as relics. The Saxon pottery, distinctly as such, is but a degraded copy of the Roman. 'It wants,' remarks Mr Réach Smith, 'the graceful form of its Roman prototype; the ornamentation is less tasteful, and its material is very inferior.' Yet it is all marked by the influence of local fashion, for the pottery of Kent differs essentially from that of other counties, and theirs, again, one from each other; so that, in fact, if the Saxons were copyists, they manifested at least the germ of originality. This is a curious fact, and gives a clue, to some points of considerable value.

As far as regarded ethnological observations, Mr Faussett did little with his discoveries. He makes some occasional remarks as to the frontal suture in a few of the skulls, as well as to cranial deformity; but he might have elicited much more had the knowledge of his time been favourable thereto; for, considering the very lengthened period which had elapsed since burial, the bones in the Kingston graves, more especially, were in a well-preserved condition. In the hands of one like the illustrious American Morton, the revelations of so many graves as those recorded in the *Inventorium Sepulchrale* would have served for inductions of the highest value; for, after all, the study of man himself must range higher than man's works, in whatever point of view they be considered.

Excavations upon Sibertswood Down—a high and somewhat solitary district—occupied Mr Faussett at different periods through 1772-3, but the general results are so much like those already described, as to make remark unnecessary. The only objects of novelty were two wooden bowls or drinking-cups of wood, rimmed and strengthened with brass, and one curiously mended. In another grave were some pendent ornaments of great beauty for the neck; and in a third was found a small bronze box, in which were silken strings, wool, and hair, in a state of excellent preservation. About two years previous, to Mr Faussett's earliest excavations on this down, some men while ploughing had brought to light various articles of Roman pottery of great beauty; but they had wantonly destroyed them before their masters could arrive. This has been only too often the fate of similar treasures.

In the latter year, namely, 1773, Mr Faussett opened some tumuli at a place called Beakesbourne; but the results were not of much account beyond that of the discovery that its site had been used from a Celtic period as a place of interment. His next and final researches were made at Chatham in the same year. The barrows opened proved it to have been a great Saxon burial-place; but at the present date, even these hillocks have disappeared, through the whole down having been brought into cultivation. The discoveries made were not remarkable, though including a Roman stylus or pen, with some remnants of its leather case, and a key of the same period, looking curiously like those of the Chubb locks in present use.

Mr Faussett's explorations at Crundale, had, as already mentioned, preceded the others, having taken place in 1757 and 1759. The Earl of Winchelsea, conjointly with the then rector of the parish, had dug there in 1703 and 1713, and brought to light some Roman pottery. An account of this in a local history induced Mr Faussett to turn discoverer. His first diggings were most prolific, his subsequent ones less so. The results consisted chiefly of Roman pottery; though most of it perished during excavation, or fell in pieces almost as soon as found. That which had

been most covered by the chalk was best preserved. What was found included bone-urns, urns of other kinds, patenæ, or flat dishes, bottle-like vessels, and some few things in glass. A portion of the pottery was true Samian; the rest probably of local manufacture. Towards the close of the excavations, remains were brought to light which proved that the latest interments had been Saxon.

We have thus faithfully given, so far as mere summary can, some account of the celebrated Faussett Collection, so well known to the *literati* of both this country and the continent. We have necessarily passed over many objects of great interest; but sufficient has been referred to for the reader to perceive that much of Saxon history, Saxon social life, and Saxon usages, is very different in reality from what romances and common-place histories set down. Liverpool will soon possess a museum worthy of this and similar collections; but whether now or in time to come, these Saxon antiquities will not be justly viewed without due remembrance of the enthusiasm and diligence of Bryan Faussett, and the liberality and enlightened patriotism of Joseph Mayer.

### THE OLD VILLAGE AND ITS INMATES.

In spite of railways, electric telegraphs, and all the other annihilators of peace, quietness, and silvan solitude, there are some quaint rural districts in Old England still—some old villages where everybody does not know, day by day, what all the world is doing; where the villagers are content to dwell from youth to age amid their own people; as primitive as ignorant, as old-fashioned as if the great clock of time had stood still for them since the penultimate peace.

Such is the village of Thyndon. Left between two great lines of railway, five miles from a post-town, with only one 'great house' in its vicinity, and scarcely any country neighbourhood, it is the Thyndon of a century ago, unchanged; and with comparatively little chance of changing.

Of course, being a place in which modern bricks, stones, and mortar are almost unknown, it has a most magnificent church, the delight and pride of the village, as well as the admiration of every architecturally disposed visitor. Such aisles, such a chancel, such a screen! You would go far to find any like them. The centre aisle is so wide, that three can walk abreast up it, although the school children sit in double rows on each side, between the pew-doors. The monuments are old and singular; the wood-carved pulpit and screen, gems of art; and the windows worthy of recalling Milton's delicious lines,—memory by the 'dim religious light' which streams in rosy or purple glory through their tinted panes. The belfry, too, is worthy of great admiration, and has a sad story attached to it—too horrible indeed to be given here. Poor Joe Milward! he was as good a husband and father as the village ever boasted, and well beloved besides as a kind neighbour and 'good fellow.' The catastrophe by which he lost his life made people wish that the vacant little cottage which stood close beside the churchyard might be given to widows instead of to the eldest unmarried woman of the village; but the rector could not alter the will of the founder. It must be a more modern charity that would come to the aid of the widow of Joe Milward; and she was taken care of and provided for, both she and her six little ones, though not in that way.

The houses near this glorious church deserve our first attention. They are as ancient as the holy pile itself, and of the most picturesque description. On each side of the entrance stand two small detached cottages, destined—as we have hinted above—the one for the eldest spinster, the other for the eldest bachelor



of the parish, provided they were of respectable character. A small meadow is attached to each tiny dwelling, which itself looks like a bee-hive, buried amidst green leaves and flowering shrubs. On one side of the church stands the parsonage, a long rambling dwelling with high gabled-ends, tall chimneys, and a clock-tower; it also is imbosomed in trees, and covered with ivy. Its quaint old garden opens into the churchyard, and is rich in old-fashioned roses (not standards), lilies of the valley, and all the fair blossoms, now half-forgotten, which perfume, as it were, the poetry of the *Winter's Tale* and *Lycidas*.

Here dwells the good old rector, a widower with one unmarried daughter. The other lives at Merton's End—the 'Home of the Old Ladies' as it is called even now—as a happy and adored wife. But we have something to tell of that fair dame before we quit the time-honoured rectory for her present dwelling, which is also the squire's—a deed so courageous that the village has been two or three degrees prouder of itself ever since it happened.

The squire had fallen in love with the fair Adelaide, and the wedding-day was to be on the morrow of that on which our adventure happened. Grand preparations were made for the wedding; and the rector's fine old plate, and the costly gifts of the bride, were discussed with pride and pleasure at the llare and llounds, in the presence of some strangers who had come down to a prize-fight which had taken place in the neighbourhood.

That night, Adelaide, who occupied a separate room from her sister, sat up late—long after all the household had retired to rest. She had had a long interview with her father, and had been reading a chapter to which he had directed her attention, and since, had packed up her jewels, &c. She was consequently still dressed when the church-clock tolled midnight. As it ceased, she fancied she heard a low noise like that of a file; she listened, but could distinguish nothing clearly. It might have been made by some of the servants still about, or perhaps it was only the creaking of the old trees. She heard nothing but the sighing of the winter wind for many minutes afterwards. Housebreakers were mere myths in primitive Thyndon, and the bride-elect, without a thought of fear, resumed her occupation. She was gazing on a glittering set of diamonds, destined to be worn at the wedding, when her bedroom door softly opened. She turned, looked up, and beheld a man with a black mask, holding a pistol in his hand, standing before her.

She did not scream, for her first thought was for her father, who slept in the next room, and to whom any sudden alarm might be death, for he was old, feeble, and suffering from heart-complaint. She confronted the robber boldly, and addressed him in a whisper: 'You are come,' she said, 'to rob us. Spare your soul the awful guilt of murder. My father sleeps next to my room, and to be startled from his sleep would kill him. Make no noise, I beg of you.'

The fellow was astonished and cowed. 'We won't make no noise,' he replied sullenly, 'if you give us everything quietly.'

Adelaide drew back, and let him take her jewels—not without a pang, for they were precious love-gifts, remarking at the same time that two more masked ruffians stood at the half-opened door. As he took the jewel-case and watch from the table, and demanded her purse, she asked him if he intended to go into her father's room. She received a surly affirmative: 'he wasn't a-going to run a risk, and leave half the tin behind!' She proposed instantly that she should go herself, saying: 'I will bring you whatever you wish, and you may guard me thither, and kill me if I play false to you.' The fellow consulted his comrades, and after a short parley, they agreed to the proposal; and with a pistol pointed at her head, the dauntless girl

crossed the passage, and entered the old rector's room. Very gently she stole across the chamber, and removing his purse, watch, keys, and desk, gave them up to the robbers, who stood at the door. The old man slept peacefully and calmly, thus guarded by his child, who softly shut the door, and demanded if the robbers were yet satisfied.

The leader replied, that they should be when they had got the show of plate spread out below, but that they couldn't let her out of sight, and that she must go with them. In compliance with this mandate, she followed them down stairs to the dining-room, where a splendid wedding-breakfast had been laid, to save trouble and hurry on the morrow. To her surprise, the fellows—eight in number when assembled—seated themselves, and prepared to make a good meal. They ordered her to get them out wine, and to cut her own wedding-cake for them; and then seated at the head of the table, she was compelled to preside at this extraordinary revel.

They ate, drank, laughed, and joked; and Adelaide, quick of eye and ear, had thus time to study, in her quiet way, the figures and voices of the whole set.

When the repast was ended, and the plate transferred to a sack, they prepared to depart, whispering together, and glancing at the young lady. For the first time, Adelaide's courage gave way, and she trembled; but it was not a consultation against her, as it proved. The leader, approaching her, told her that they did not wish to harm her—that she was 'a jolly weanch, reg'lar game,' and they wouldn't hurt her, but that she must swear not to give an alarm till nine or ten the next day, when they should be off all safe. To this she was of course obliged to assent, and then they all insisted on shaking hands with her. She noticed during this parting ceremony, that one of the ruffians had only three fingers on the left hand.

Alone in the despoiled room, Adelaide, faint and exhausted, awaited the first gleam of daylight; then, as the robbers did not return, she stole up to her room, undressed, and fell into a disturbed slumber. The consternation of the family the next morning may be imagined; and Adelaide's story was still more astounding, than the fact of the robbery itself. Police were sent for from London, and they, guided by Adelaide's lucid description of her midnight guests, actually succeeded in capturing every one of the gang, whom the young lady had no difficulty in identifying and swearing to—the 'three-fingered Jack' being the guiding clue to the discovery. The stolen property was nearly all recovered, and the old rector always declared—and with truth—that he owed his life to the self-possession and judgment of his eldest daughter.

The only ill effect of the great trial to her nerves, was a disposition, on the part of the young heroine, to listen for midnight sounds, and start uneasily from troubled dreams; but time and change of residence soon effected its cure.

The house to which this strangely preceded marriage led Adelaide, was a fine old mansion, dating its erection from the very days of Elizabeth. A straight drive through two gates, such as is peculiar to the entrance of old French châteaux, leads up to the entrance, on each side of which stand two very old tulip-trees, of unusual size and beauty. There is something very picturesque in the quaint gables, and the bell-tower in the centre between them; and against the side of the house is a wall-dial, the only one of its kind to be seen, perhaps, now in England. Here, on the weather-stained bricks, it has counted the hours of human life for three hundred years.

The last occupants were three aged ladies, whose long residence and venerable appearance gave a new name to Merton's End, which, from their time, has been called by the villagers the Home of the Old Ladies. The eldest of the three was but twenty years

old when she came to live there; she was ninety-five the very day the old wall-dial pointed to her last hour. So long a continuance in so quiet a place might seem to imply a life of unbroken tranquillity, and doubtless the great age to which they attained might have proceeded from the peaceful lapse of time; and yet *they*, too, had a history. There was a tinge of romance about their youth which had coloured their long slow life.

When, in the bloom of early years, they had come to dwell at Merton's End, it had been judged proper—the eldest being only twenty—to place them under the care of a widowed lady, distantly related to their family. Now, it so chanced that this gentlewoman had been educated in Paris, and had there imbibed much of the literary tastes and affectations of philosophy which were the fashion of the day. She delighted in believing herself an English Du Deffand, far superior to the prejudices of her time and country; and read and discussed with great vivacity those gay French writers who, by their wit and sentimentalities, divorced from common sense, were sowing the dragon's teeth of the Reign of Terror. This lady had a nephew—English by birth, but brought up in France—a man about thirty, who held an office in the French court, and was as really learned and witty as his aunt disapproved of being. This gentleman was, soon after their establishment at Merton's End, invited to visit his relative.

One can fancy how gay the old house was in those days—the three fair sisters brightening it with smiles, and glad voices, and merry household ways—and how the neighbouring young squires would ride slowly by, on summer eventides, to catch a glimpse of the young ladies of the manor, as they sat talking beneath the old tulip-trees. It was thought they would soon wed, for they were all well grown and fair, and co-heiresses; and in those days, celibacy was less common than now. There was the old maid of Thyndon itself, and in families, rarely more than one remained unmarried. It was because it was rare, perhaps, that the single state was more marked then than at present; just as people then talked of the beauty of a county or of a ball—probably some damsel who had escaped small-pox—whereas now so many stars twinkle, that selection can scarcely be made, thanks to vaccination and refined education.

But the suitors who already aspired to the favour of the sisters, had small chance of success when the expected guest arrived. Truly, that same Walter Selby was a contrast to the somewhat clownish Nimrods of the vicinity. The man of dogs and horses stood no chance beside the finished French courtier, who preferred ladies' society to the hunt, drank tea with them out of diminutive cups and saucers, and stood and appreciated a graceful fashion, and told them fascinating stories of the brilliant world of Paris, with its gaiety, its *bons-mots*, its mesmerism, its mixture of fantastic superstition and bold infidelity: how Marie Antoinette, choosing to wear shoes of a mixed green called *l'uni-vert*, which did not take the fancy of her court, appealed to the judgment of a reverend abbé, supposed to be the very 'mask of fashions' and how the gallant priest replied by a punning compliment: 'Madame, *l'univers* [*l'uni-vert*] *sich bien à vos pieds*.' Or he told of the wonderful Count of St Germain, who contrived to persuade the Parisians of his immortality on earth, till he died—he was not dead then—and guest and damsels gravely discussed the possibility of prolonging even to infinitude that life, their own portion of which was destined to drag on till its light and freshness had long perished. What, after such an abbé and such a magician, was the quiet, broad-brimmed young parson of the village, who coloured and stammered at the slightest approach to a compliment; and the country doctor, whose patients died

without at all surprising him. And after this modern Othello, how could they listen to the untravelled youth around them?

The stranger gave a new charm to Merton's End, and, alas! threw an unhappy glamour over its fair inmates individually. Skilled in coquetry, he managed to persuade each that she was the object of his especial preference, the spell which bound him for so long, to Merton's End. He had held the hand of one, as if involuntarily, and resigned it with a sigh; another had found him continually beside her in her walks: all three could recall tender glances and soft tones, gentle words, and those undefinable nothings that are the silent language of undeclared affection. Yet not one could be sufficiently certain of his intentions to confide in her sisters, and thus rend the veil of deception. He deceived all three at the same moment—an easy feat, when those betrayed are simple-minded and honest, and the betrayer an experienced swindler of affection.

At length his visit ended, with the promise of a speedy return; and a meaking in each parting clasp of their hands, and farewell in their ear; and for years that return was expected with something of the feeling, as time sped on, of Mariana in the moated grange. How often did the sisters gaze mournfully across the wide heath from the drawing-room windows, in hope of his coming whom they might see no more! It was this unspoken hope, this secret affection, that caused suitor after suitor to be rejected, till youth glided by, and lovers ceased to woo. The old aunt died; the French Revolution had long since shaken Europe they believed it had somehow occasioned Walter's absence—and the sisters settled down into grave middle-aged ladies.

The eldest, who had been most infected by her aunt's tastes, preserved all her life a withered rose Walter Selby had given her, in a painted tiffany-case, and wrote poetry upon disappointed affection; some of which, very yellow, very oddly spelt, and a little lame in the feet, Adelaide has found since she took possession of the old lady's boudoir, or, as she would have called it, 'her closet.'

The others took to lapdogs and parrots; and once, the youngest, was the Lady Bountiful of the village. All did good in their several ways, and, however blighted and saddened, were not blighted by the disappointment. When the tulip-trees, beneath which they had sat in blooming girlhood, were in fuller beauty than ever, and their own loveliness had become a myth, Walter Selby came to Merton's End once more.

The letter announcing his approaching visit excited quite a sensation in the minds of the quiet ladies. Time flew back, as it were, or at least parted with a quiver of his wings the mist spreading over the past; and the courtier of other days returned so vivid to their mental vision, that it was with a feeling of surprise and unconscious disappointment they beheld a thin, gray-headed old gentleman—an aged *petit maitre*—instead of the graceful personage they had known of yore. Walter was as bland, as courteous, as would-be-fascinating as ever. The flirt was the flirt still, even in undignified old age; but the days of working mischief were gone by. The ladies saw him depart, after a brief visit, with friendly feelings, but no wish for his return.

Of the sorrow he had once caused—of the shadow and the solitariness he had brought on their lives, they now retained little perception. They had, by their cheerful habits of content, grown like the wall-dial, that only counts the sunny hours; the shadows glided unnumbered by them.

In due time, the beautiful church imbosomed them; and the dial now tells hours of happiness for a young distant kinsman and his bride, the 'Adelaide' of the

rectory; and probably Merton's End will regain its real name once more.

The village is not without a haunted house, of course; but in this case there is a marked singularity in the site of the goblin's freaks: it is the school which is haunted! Nobody knows why, or by whom. Luckily, ghosts shun daylight; and the dame who lives above the school-room has, as she phrases it, 'got used to its ways,' so that many little ones still are taught there, and things go on much as if the ghost were quite an ordinary inhabitant of Thyndon—a harmless eccentricity, doing no injury to any one.

Many an ivy-covered cottage, dotted about in green lanes, or clustering down the single grassy street, forms the remainder of the village; and the inmates of these dwellings are, as we have said, a primitive and old-fashioned people, though they are getting good teaching—which threatens to lay the ghost—at the village-school, and are quietly gliding into the superior knowledge and some of the arts of the present. To those who love that favourite of our youth, Goldsmith's *Deserted Village*, and would fain see something of such as Auburn was in its bright days, we recommend a visit to Thyndon.

#### MÆCENAS.

O MÆCENAS, thou progeny of Tuscan kings, in thy disconsolate wanderings by the gloomy Styx, thou canst surely hear the piteous wail of a thousand poor writers, who led lives of penury, and died miserably under the debasing system of patronage which thou didst inaugurate with such magnificence! Draw thy little hood tight about thy ears, to shut out the din of these half-starved students and Grub-street hacks! Fold that loose and slovenly robe, which thou didst whilom wear with an ostentatious simplicity, close around thee; and let thy slaves, thy musicians, thy buffoons, and thy beloved poets encircle thee, or perchance these clamorous shades will wreak their vengeance upon thy ghostly person!

Father of literary almsgiving, thou didst little think what a storm thou wert brewing in that lovely tower-crowned villa of thine on the Esquiline Hill, overlooking the smoke and opulence of flourishing Rome, when thou didst begin to pamper men of genius with the flesh of young mules, and wine from the Calenian press! Had you possessed one atom of foresight, you would have perceived the disastrous consequences of your generous hospitality, and would have avoided setting a fashion which would inevitably be burlesqued by your unworthy successors. Had you not crowned the smooth narrow forehead of Horace with roses, Scroggins might have found a more dignified head-dress than a stocking night-cap. Had you not poured out the choicest Cæcuban and Falernian at your banquets, some more kindly fluids than Calvert's butt-beer and Parson's black champagne might have regaled the poets of later times. Had you not loaded Virgil with favours, we should not have heard of great authors being dunned for milk-scores. In a word, had you not elevated the men of letters of the Augustan age, their poor brethren of the last century might have been spared the degradation of petitioning your professed disciples for eleemosynary guineas. Truly, dear knight Mæcenas, you have much to answer for, but you were a right good fellow for all that; and were you still in the land of the living, we know a deserving though obscure literary gentleman who would be proud of your friendship, and who would be content to share even your sober cups of ignoble Sabine wine, and the quiet pleasures of some towerless Islingtonian villa.

Our thoughts have been sent wool-gathering on the Esquiline Hill, by a rare work, entitled *Athenæ Britannicæ, or a Critical History of the Oxford and*

*Cambridge Writers*, which was edited some hundred and forty years ago, by Myles Davies, a Welsh clergyman, who abandoned his Flintshire parsonage, and came to London, bent upon making his fortune as a man of letters. Poor Davies! profound scholar, linguist, critic, and politician as he was, he left his simple home as ignorant of the world as one of the sheep of his native mountains. He had to learn wisdom from the wisest of all teachers—experience, and was not long in discovering that this populous London was a very Sahara for a poor scholar who was forced to become the hawk of his own books. These books are now very rare, and are known only to the curious; the British Museum copy now before us, though incomplete, is considered to be a great treasure. The six volumes comprise a history of pamphlets and pamphleteers, a large amount of political and religious lore, and some highly interesting fragments of personal narrative. We value this literary hotch-potch for the vivid picture it gives us of a mendicant author. 'The avarice of booksellers, and the stinginess of hard-hearted patrons,' he writes, 'had driven me into a cursed company of door-keeping herds, to meet the irrational brutality of those uneducated, mischievous animals called footmen, mumpers, apothecaries, attorneys, and such-like beasts of prey.' Samuel Johnson, in after-years, had to complain of the same grievance, so we must not consider Myles Davies's case a solitary one. In vain does the learned Welshman write ode after ode, the Mæcenases of 1716 are poetry-proof: 'These squeeze-farthing and hoard-penny ignoramusés,' as he politely designates them, either refuse to accept his books and odes, or receive them and omit to pay for them, retaining the poor scholar's property *gratis et ingratum*. His account of an interview with his grace of Dutch extraction, upon whose gracehip he had written an elaborate ode, is rather too coarse for modern ears. 'As I was jogging homeward,' he observes with pardonable acerbity, 'I found it true that a great many were called their graces, not for any grace or favour they had truly deserved with God or man, but for the same reason of contraries that the Parcs or Destinies were so called, that they spared none, or were not truly the Parcs, quia non parcabant.' This play upon words reminds us of that pathetic kind of punning which Shakspeare sometimes introduces in his most serious scenes. Davies, though originally a dull writer, grows eloquent under the pressure of his misfortunes. 'I can't choose,' he says, 'but make one observation or two more upon the various renccontres and adventures I met with all in presenting my books to those I could anyways hear of that were likely to accept of them for their own information or improvement sake; or for the sake of the novelty of the present; or for the sake of helping a poor scholar; or for the sake of vanity and ostentation, which most people are subject to that have a mind to appear great or more wealthy or learned than others. Accordingly some parsons, as well as other persons, would call and holla to raise the whole house and posse of the domestics to raise a poor crown; at last, all that flatter ends in sending Jack or Tom out to change a guinea, and then 'tis reckoned over half-a-dozen times before the fatal crown can be pecked out, which must be taken as it is given, with all the parade of almsgiving, and so to be received with all the active and passive ceremonial of mendication and alms-receiving; as if the books, printing, and paper were worth nothing at all, and as if it were the greatest charity for them to touch them or let them be in the house. "For I shall never read them," says one of the five-shilling-piece-chaps. "I have no time to look in them," says another. "'Tis so much money lying dead or quite lost," says a grave dean. "My eyes being so bad," says a bishop, "that I can scarce read at all." "What do you want with

me?" says another. "Sir, I presented you my *Athene Britannica*, being the last part published." "I don't want books," says he; "take them again; I don't understand what they mean." "The title is very plain," says I, "and they are writ mostly in English." "However," says he, "I'll give you a crown for both, though they'll signify nothing to me." "They stand me, sir, in more than that out of pocket, and 'tis for a bare subsistence I present or sell them; how shall I live?" "I care not a farthing for that," says he: "live or die, 'tis all one to me." "Curse my master!" says Jack; "twas but last night he was commending your books and your learning up to the skies, and now he would not care if you were starving before his eyes; nay, he often makes game of your clothes, though he thinks you the greatest scholar in England. I could no more do so," continues Jack, "than hang myself. If I had but a shilling in the world, I would carry it five mile to a poor author whose books I esteemed or read." Well done, Jack! The true Macenas spirit speaks out from beneath thy plush waistcoat, and puts to shame such miserable pretenders as thy master!

Poor Myles Davies! we know not what became of him. We wish we could hear of him once more at the little paragon of Trarabatt, but we fear his latter days were too sad to have been recorded.

Literature is in leading-strings no longer; the child has outgrown the go-cart of patronage, and walks alone. Authors have ceased crawling on all fours, and walk erect before that greatest of all Macenas—the public. 'Is not a patron, my lord, one who looks with unconcern on a man struggling for life in the water, and when he has reached ground, encumbers him with help?' So wrote brave old Samuel Johnson to his courtly Macenas, in that celebrated letter which Carlyle terms 'that far-famed Blast of Doom, that proclaimed into the ear of Lord Chesterfield, and through him to the listening world, that patronage should be no more!'

## A LEGEND OF SAINT BEES.

### I.

HANT by the Abbey's hallowed walls—  
The fame of old Saint Bees—  
The mellowed sunshine flick'ring falls  
Beneath o'ertreching trees,  
And glints woo the rose-clad bower  
Where Bega sits at noontide hour.

The falcon pluming on her sleeve  
Hath not her eyes' dark gleam;  
Yet softened now, as tints of eve,  
With holy love they beam:  
She thinks of him who yesternight  
Had knelt him there his faith to plight.

And will that flush of maiden pride  
Beset her forward dream;  
The noblest chief by Solway's side  
Is he, its golden theme!  
What foe can scathe, what danger daunt,  
Young Edgar, lord of Egnemont?

A league toward the mountain land  
The hunter traces his way  
To where yon turrets frowning stand  
O'er his ancestral sway:  
Beyond the ken o' the warden tower  
Is stretched his heritage of power.

No daughter of the castle-halls  
From Calder to the Tyne,  
But would the race her name recalls  
Were blended with his line;  
But vain and doury—all, are vain  
To break the spell on Edgar kin.

The spell of Beauty, in the light  
Of youth's empyrean glow,  
With tresses like the locks of Night  
About a brow of snow!  
Meet mansion for the queenly guest  
The soul that reigns in Bega's breast.

And who, she?—The abbess' ward,  
A child of Erin's shore;  
From life's gay follies self-debarred  
And higher fain to soar,  
When mortal Love's immortal leaven  
Thus touched the heart half-wooed to Heaven!

### II.

Is it that Heaven just vengeance takes  
To lose a bride so fair,  
So soon your dream of joy awakes,  
Ye fond-enamoured pair?  
Where sunshine lit the rose-clad bower  
Now shades of sorrow darkly lower.

War, war's dread tramp, on hill, in dale,  
Hath echoed back the call  
For Albion's sons, with sword and mail,  
To meet by Carlisle waik—  
Whereon the royal banners wave  
That lead to freedom, or the grave.

Full many a chieftain's flashing crest  
Gleams o'er the long array,  
Awaiting there the stern behest  
Of Battle's fateful day;  
And statelier than his proudest peers  
Lord Edgar heads the Cumbrian spears.

Stray news of conflict wildly stir  
The lonely maiden's heart;  
But soon the tidings come to her  
To bid all hope depart:  
That from the flying Northmen's track  
The chief who led returned not back!

They tell how in the headlong charge  
That broke the Danish horse,  
'Twas he swept through the serried margo  
O'er steed and rider's corse;  
And with threescore true yeomen's swords  
Had chased till night the stricken hordes.

They tell, alas! how that grim night  
Closed round a wildered band,  
Where every blazing beacon-light  
Betrayed a foe's hand;  
They tell, how 'mid the watchfires' glare,  
Death's grimmer night had gathered there.

Farewell, brave lord of Egnemont!  
No more, in field or bower,  
Thou'lt wave the sword in battle's front,  
Or share Love's charmed hour.  
Farewell! and sacred be the shade  
Of that lone tomb where thou art laid!

The grave of two unsullied hearts—  
The living, and the dead;  
For nought, O Bega, longer parts  
Thee from the life thou fled!  
The bridal veil that decks thee now  
Hath fluttered with a vernal vow!

### X.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL

## OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 246.

SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 18, 1853.

PRICE 1d.

### WASTE.

A most important inquiry might be instituted, as to the proportion of the industry of mankind which is misapplied, and of its fruits which is wasted. To most people it would be a piece of knowledge of a very startling character. If it could be proved, as the present writer has no doubt it could, that a full third of all that is grown, and all that is manufactured, of all the results of the hard work, and even of the frugality and self-denial, of the British public, is the same as thrown away, and that, under the influence of ignorance, cupidity, and wilfulness, this goes on from day to day, and year to year, without cessation, some good effect ought surely to follow. It is a subject, notwithstanding its importance, remarkably little reflected upon—obviously because the great bulk of men, even of those called educated men, do not know what waste is when they see it.

Without a careful collection of statistics, we cannot of course give conviction as to the amount of waste going on in our country. But something may be done nevertheless. It will be much to impress on the many *what is waste*. Whenever, then, two shops are opened where one might serve; wherever there is a glut of manufactures in a particular direction; wherever anything meets what is called a bad market, and causes loss to the merchant; wherever a joint-stock concern fails to return a fair dividend; wherever a merchant is found losing instead of increasing his capital; wherever a workman *strikes*; wherever a trader fails; wherever damage and destruction of property of any kind takes place—there, there, is waste. Consider how much there is of such things in the world, and how much, moreover, of almost everybody's *share* goes in things useless or half-useful, unenjoyed or scarcely enjoyed—how much in what is positively hurtful, if not vicious—and you will see what an enormous principle is represented by the *WASTE*.

The real wealth of the world is in the fruits of well-applied labour. The material happiness of the world consists in the judicious application and use of the results of labour. The measure in which any community labours diligently and to good purpose, and judiciously applies and uses the results of the labour for support and innocent enjoyment, is the measure of the success of that community in working out the great divine purpose as to the creature man. It may further be said, with equal truth, that wherever labour and its fruits are wasted, there a great contravention of that divine purpose takes place, and thence must proceed, as from all such

contraventions only can proceed, injury, disappointment, and suffering.

We can tell in some large departments of the national economy the amount of waste. The national debt having been incurred for wrong purposes, its annual interest of about twenty-eight millions represents the portion of the annual results of the national industry which goes as waste in consequence of the errors of our predecessors. Reckoning the amount of the sums for which merchants have failed during the year, less the total of the assets presented to the creditors, and you have the sum of the annual waste incurred to the nation through the imprudence, unskillfulness, and unavoidable mishaps of individual traffickers. In the case of a joint-stock company, the degree in which its dividends fall below the average profits of capital, and the loss sustained by the shareholders at its winding-up, if that be necessary, represent the amount that has been wasted. A great bankrupt is simply a great waster. One of the Macdonald species has the honour of reflecting that he has wasted a few hundred thousands in a business which he conducted as a kind of Ishmaelitic war; one of the Waugh type may have the more flattering reflection that he was clever enough to get similar sums of other people's money to waste on his own vanities and sensual indulgences. All, however, was equally waste. The difference between the liabilities and the assets is so much good property wasted, just as much so as if it had been thrown into the sea. Suppose two hundred pounds to be the sum required on an average to bring up a child to manhood, and give him a sound education, it may be a strange consideration to one of the grander class of bankrupts, that he has been the means of destroying and putting out of the world what would have sufficed for the nurture, bodily and mental, of a family of two thousand sons and daughters.

The railway enterprises of our country supply a superb example of waste. Take the princely Great Western as a specimen. It had originally a line of a hundred and eighteen miles, which, being one of the great thoroughfares of the island, could not have failed to remunerate the shareholders. Indeed, it was at one time doing so at the extraordinary rate of ten per cent. But, to keep its ground against competitors, it has been tempted to make branch and side lines to such an extent that its total mileage is now four hundred and sixty-six, or more than triple. These latter lines do not pay, and form so heavy a burden on the main line, as to have, temporarily at least, deprived it of all profit. We see here an outlay of twenty-three millions, and a weekly receipt of

£35,000, yet not a penny of dividend to the shareholders, all receipts being absorbed in working expenses and other charges. If this continues, we must pronounce that twenty-three millions have here been *wasted*, for all the real good accomplished for public ends by this railway company might of course have been secured by an outlay which, from its ample return, would have been completely replaced. The other principal railways of the kingdom are more or less in similar case; and the amount of waste in each instance is to be measured by the degree in which the dividends fall short of a fair profit. The total annual waste to the nation through this cause must be many millions. The continental railways stand in striking contrast, for they are generally remunerative. If we search for the cause of this, we soon find that continental people are, in business matters, slow and pedantic as compared with the English, and their governments only permit a railway to be formed where it is needed. They have few branch-lines, and no competitive lines whatever. Rather oddly, our government affects to be very scrupulous about permitting lines which are not strictly required. But it is all a question of money. The English government machinery for the sanctioning of railways can be worked upon by clever pleaders and able witnesses to almost any issue. It has only cost the English railway shareholders seventy additional millions to obtain parliamentary sanction for the ruinous waste they desired to commit—in itself surely a very magnificent amount of waste. It may be said they half-ruin themselves in buying leave to do so wholly. To all appearance, the impetuous spirit of our countrymen might have been allowed to make what railways it pleased, without any worse result than what has arisen, and the seventy millions might have been spared. But a true remedy for the evil is only to be found in an enlightenment of the public mind as to proper objects for the outlay of capital, and a moral castigation of that spirit amongst us which is perpetually seeking wealth by dexterous anticipations and out-maneuvrings, and reckless damage to others, instead of the true course of industry. Only look at the policy avowed and acted upon by many of this class of companies. To snatch traffic out of the teeth of some other company, although with small good result to itself compared with the loss to its neighbour, is the highest point of craft in a railway directorate. Is that a kind of work which can ever truly succeed, or deserve to do so? Surely in a professedly Christian land, it were superfluous to ask the question; yet to this policy have the railways of Britain been reduced by the very waste they have committed in the starting.

England has happily overcome one source of waste, and a prodigious one, in her liberation of the industrial energies of the people; but she has another to put under her feet before these energies can be rightly directed or yield truly good results. She must learn to avoid the waste produced by unnecessary competition. It is not to be expected that moral considerations will here avail much; but if it can be shown that the highest wisdom comes to the same conclusions as a high morality, we may look for some good results. Now, a just political economy can never sanction two doing the work of one, or two outlays being made for a work useful to the public where one outlay is enough. Where the principle of competition passes beyond a fair and reasonable emulation, and goes the length of committing murder, science steps in and tells us that we are abusing a good principle.

To counteract the enormous waste practised in our mercantile system generally, we must look mainly to the supply of a knowledge now wanting in the people. It is literally true that we rarely meet a so-called educated man who knows that money misspent is

money lost, and that the loss of one is the loss of all. The general belief is that money laid out unprofitably, or on vice, is still somewhere—some one, they say, has been benefited by it. Few are aware that, being the representative of so much labour, it becomes, when misspent, so much labour lost—that is, so much money lost. We have such an opinion of our kind as to believe that, if there were true instead of false views on these all kindred points, there would be fewer foolish speculations, fewer foul competitions, and consequently much less waste to afflict and impoverish the earth.

### THE KILLING PRINCESS.

WHEN Catherine II. had safely deposited the crown of Poland, with the sixteen northern diadems which the industry and enterprise of her predecessors had collected, in the jewel-chamber of the Winter Palace, her imperial majesty found it necessary to inquire after the revenues of certain domains which had always been considered its appendages. In the late uncertainties of the Polish throne, they had been farmed and superintended by so many hands, that the accounts were in more than ordinary confusion. Moreover, Catherine the Great wanted money, and the Princess Prestovia Nicola Grodzoff had offered to purchase a large estate of the crown-lands situated on the Vistula, in order to build there a southern residence for herself and suite in severe winters.

The princess was one of the richest subjects in Russia. She owned forests in Livonia, fishing-towns on the White Sea, and mines in Siberia. Her family were among the oldest of the Russian nobility; the blood of the ancient czars flowed in their veins, and they claimed a left-handed descent from Ivan the Terrible. Her excellence was accustomed to boast of these honours, though rather in a private way, for Catherine had too much trouble in getting the throne to tolerate such imperial recollections; so the princess contented herself with publicly mentioning, when occasion served, that she was of the real old Muscovite race, unmingled with any Swedish or German cross. Spiteful people, who had not so pure a stock to boast—and there were many such in St Petersburg—said as much might have been guessed from the Tatar features of her excellency, who, notwithstanding, went further in foreign fashions, follies, and luxuries than any of the court. Her balls, masks, and dinners *à la Française*, rivalled those of the czarina herself. She kept a French milliner in constant occupation in her palace, had three cooks and two hair-dressers duly imported from Paris every year, that period being as long as any of them could be induced to remain in the service of her excellency; kept a French secretary for conducting her correspondence, and talked occasionally of the verses she had written in imitation of Rousseau.

Princess Grodzoff was a widow of unknown years—for hoops, false hair, rouge, and patches rendered age in those days a matter rather difficult to make out—but it was said that her name-day had been celebrated before a stone was laid on the banks of the Neva, or a Finland peasant perished in its marshes. In short, her excellency was older than the modern capital, yet she bade fair to employ the French milliner and her congeners for many a year to come, and keep a firm hold of her broad possessions. These had come partly by marriage and partly by inheritance; the princess was the heiress of her family, and, as sometimes happens to noble houses, all the rest impoverished their estates, and got into debt through vain endeavours to emulate her splendour. People said she did wonders for them all; brought out their daughters, found places for their sons, and kept them all on their estates, to guard against extravagance;

while others sought after the motive for such benefactions, her highness not being the woman to part with a rouble easily. Her turn for hard bargain-making was universally acknowledged; even Catherine was well aware of it, for the princess had bought crown-lands before; and the inquiry into the Polish accounts was accordingly instituted.

The czarina was too well acquainted with her faithful subjects to intrust that investigation to their hands. After the fashions of czars past and future, she looked out for a foreigner worthy of such confidential employment, and found one in the person of Count Thienville, a young *attaché* of the French embassy, and strongly recommended by her majesty's agents at Versailles. The powers that preside over the exigencies of princes seemed to have cut out Gaston de Thienville for his work. The son of a farmer-general, whose good-fortune died with Madame de Pompadour, he had an early acquaintance with what might be called the more delicate details of business. Fortune had given him no estate but his wits. Nature had made him cool, keen, and clear-headed, always alive to his own interest, but true as steel where his honour was engaged, and as ardent as the best of his countrymen in either love or war. Gaston was not very brilliant nor very handsome, but determined to be somebody; and finding himself unable to fulfil that resolution in France, he came to try the northern market, like other wares that would not sell at home. There was not a town from Berlin to St Petersburg in which he had not looked out for his fortune in vain; the Russian capital had afforded him nothing but the empty title of *attaché*, which he had assumed after waiting three weeks in the ambassador's anteroom, and the hospitality of a poor state-councillor, to whom he had brought letters of introduction from a relative in the embassy at Paris.

This councillor was an old man nobly born, but very poor. His family had lost their fortune in building a palace to please Peter the Great, and ornament his new city; three inundations of the Neva had successively swept the building away; and at length, when their lands and roubles had been thus submerged, the noble proprietors were obliged to take up their residence in the only corner of the palace which the waters had spared, where they lived with great economy, and quite forgotten by court and czar—timber huts and dirty warehouses multiplying round them, as that quarter of the town went out of fashion and grew low. The councillor considered himself the last of his family; his wife was long dead; and he had but one daughter, Sophia, whose prospects, as frequently rehearsed by her father, were to sell the old house, with all it contained, pay the expenses of his funeral, and retire into the convent of Fasting Sisters, to which the ladies of her house had a hereditary right of admission. The family were distantly related to the Princess Grodzoff; but her good graces had been lost by the councillor thirty years before at a game of cards, and in consequence, Sophia and her father were left to their own resources. The old man had a winter asthma, and was seldom in good-humour. The house was poor and cold; they had no servant but a *mujik* who was never sober when he could get anything to drink. But the councillor welcomed the stranger to his stove and table as heartily as if both had been better furnished; and the stranger was glad to stay—first, because he could not find more comfortable quarters; and, secondly, because Sophia, one of the prettiest and best girls in St Petersburg, kept that remnant of a palace habitable by her presence, doing not only all the household work, but all the good-humour and cheerfulness for the whole establishment.

Gaston had often wished to be rich; but he did so still

more fervently after his admission to the state-councillor's home. Sophia had no fortune; her education had been so neglected, that she could speak nothing but Russ, and she never wore patches. But she put his faded waistcoat in repair, when he could not buy another, to appear at the embassy; always smiled when he came in; and he thought a court-dress would become her. His energy had been great in looking for place and employment all the way from France, now it became tremendous: he laid siege to the hearts of courtiers, and the hands of valets, though his munitions for the latter kind of warfare were growing extremely slender, and fortune rarely favours the impetuous. Through some of these channels, however, his name came to the imperial ear, and Catherine fixed upon him as the man wanted to go quietly through her Polish accounts, and make a true report of the same. According to northern custom, he was not trusted so far without a check; her majesty's private secretary, who had been deputed to manage the business, assigned him a humble dependent of his own, named Michal Clozoff, by way of clerk and assistant.

Clozoff had been a merchant in his day, and supplied the court with furs; but his trade went out of fashion after the French architect heated the Hermitage, and nothing thicker than taffeta was allowed to be worn; so Clozoff gave up fur-selling, and, with his five sons, hung about the outskirts of the palace, living by small quiet jobs, and especially at the service of the private secretary, from whom they got more promises than pay. If the ex-merchant had been placed as a spy in that low dingy office behind the admiralty, where the two worked night and day at the Polish account-books—for the czarina was in haste—he had nothing to report, but that Gaston spared neither pen nor calculation to make out the subtractions from her majesty's new revenues, which at length were found so considerable, that it was expected there would be two or three villages in Siberia peopled by the delinquents. The estate on the Vistula was, however, most clear of such encumbrances, the discovery of which fact brought the private secretary to assure Gaston of her majesty's satisfaction, to pay him five hundred roubles for his work, and to receive fifty back as his own perquisite for allowing him to be employed. Perhaps it was the probability of imperial favour shining on the stranger, that induced his excellency to become more condescending and chatty; discuss the open, which had just been opened; and tell the news of the day, that the Princess Grodzoff intended to purchase the Polish estate without delay, and had signified her intention of taking a poor relative whom nobody knew, named Sophia Petrova, under her protection. In pursuing patronage, Gaston had acquired considerable command of countenance, and the secretary's news made it all requisite. The poor relation whom nobody knew was the very girl who had repaired his lace waistcoat, and smiled when he came; and a vision rose before his fancy of Sophia declared heiress of all the princess's possessions, and himself invested with the most noble order of St Nicolas. It was suddenly cut short by an exclamation from Clozoff, who had been industriously writing in the further corner of the office, as became an assistant-clerk, and was expected neither to talk nor hear; but he groaned out, 'Poor Sophia' so audibly, that Gaston started, and the secretary looked round. The observation must have escaped the honest Russian unaware; he cowered under the secretary's eye like a man detected in the act of a flagrant crime.

'Do you know the girl?' inquired his excellency with evident curiosity.

'Yes, my lord, her father is a state-councillor; but very poor. They live in the Moscow quarter, in the



same street with me, behind St Olga's Church, your excellency. She was the only person who would enter our house when we had the fever, of which my poor wife died three winters ago.

'A good girl,' said the secretary. 'No doubt Providence means to reward her by the princess's kindness. It is a noble prospect for her. You know the princess has provided for most of her female relatives; in fact, I believe Sophia Petrova is the last of them; doubtless she will be provided for also.'

'No doubt, your excellency,' said Clozoff, but the looks of both speakers somehow reversed their words. With the secretary, it was cold-blooded sarcasm; with Clozoff, it was a Russian's resignation to the things and powers that be; and after a few more observations on the brilliant prospects of the state-councillor's daughter, wound up with congratulations to Gaston, whose face he had been attentively studying, his excellency took his leave.

The news he brought was true, however. Gaston found the old house in a general commotion of gladness and grandeur; the princess had astonished the whole street by coming there in her calash; a bag of roubles had been left for Sophia's outfit; the young girl's friends had assembled to advise her what she should buy; the mujik had got very drunk on the occasion; and the state-councillor was so elated that he delightedly refused the considerable present which Gaston offered in return for his entertainment. 'No,' said the old man; 'you have not got much to spare yet, and my daughter is going to be provided for, taken to court, and made an heiress, perhaps. The saints guard my Sophia! I would not part with her, after what has happened to so many girls of our family; but there is nothing before the poor child but the convent of the Fasting Sisters, and that is a poor look-out for one's only daughter.' His last words tallied so strangely with Clozoff's groan, and the secretary's cynical look, that Gaston felt there was some Russian meaning in them; but he ended, or could bring the state-councillor to plainer speaking; on the contrary, he at once altered his tone, enlarged on the excellences of the princess, her liberality to her relations, and the certainty Sophia had of getting handsomely portioned and well married, if she only pleased her highness. 'The buying of our friends and relations who had not visited the house for years, crowded in to rejoice with father and daughter! There was good cheer, and even feasting in the old house; the mujik said it never had been so much worth while to serve there before. Sophia was sorry to leave her father, and glad to be made a lady; besides, it was her hope she would see Gaston sometimes at court; but the Frenchman's heart misgave him: there was a dark background to her promotion, which he could not make out. Pumping Clozoff was of no avail; the ex-merchant had got his cue, and would talk of nothing but the great good-luck of Sophia Petrova, and how well he deserved it. Gaston had begun to know something of the country he was in; there was but one way of coming to a knowledge of the mystery, and being interested as well as curious, that way he determined to take, though it cost him entire exchequer. All the money he could command by this time amounted to four hundred roubles. Armed with this sum, he sought a common sea-shore, which Clozoff was accustomed to frequent when he had nothing better to do, because it was kept by his own son-in-law, and had very little custom. The old man could fortunately speak French, and was very proud of that accomplishment; as none of his neighbours in the Moscow quarter understood it. It gave Gaston an opportunity of dealing with him privately, where he found him alone in the back-room of the tea-shop, sitting as close as he could to the stove.

'Clozoff, you are a prudent man, and I want you

to tell me something,' said Gaston, producing the silver, when their salutations were fairly over. 'Here are four hundred roubles, which shall be yours on the spot, if you will tell me plainly why you said "Poor Sophia" in the office three days ago, and what is the story about the Princess Grodzoff and the ladies of her family.'

Clozoff was a Russian, and going to be paid for his tale; he therefore made no prologue, but that he was a poor man, and would be ruined if it ever came to the princess's knowledge that he had told any report about her highness; on which Gaston assured him of his absolute safety, and chinked the four hundred roubles.

'Well,' said Clozoff, 'since you must be told, it is known to all St Petersburg that for the last twenty years the princess has taken nieces, grand-nieces, and cousins of every degree, one after another, to bring out and provide for. She dressed them in the height of the fashion; she took them to all places of entertainment; she gave them everything that money could buy, or girls could wish for, but none of them ever lived a year after entering the palace. Seven-and-twenty girls of the Grodzoff line lie in the vaults of our Lady of Kazan. I must say she gave them handsome funerals; and her highness's family have scarcely a daughter left, though it was once the wonder where husbands would be found for them all. Count Vezkin, her nephew, has not one girl out of five. Alexia Paulova, her cousin's widow, sits alone in the house where she had three daughters to marry; and they say her old aunt at Smolenski has lost her wits long ago with thinking of seven girls who went to the Grodzoff palace, one after another, to be made heiresses, and followed in the same order to the vaults of our Lady of Kazan.'

'Did so many deaths attract no attention? Was there no inquiry?' said Gaston.

'O yes, there was every inquiry that could be made about a house of such high rank,' said Clozoff. 'Some of them died of strange diseases, which no physician knew. Some of them met with still stranger accidents. There was one, I remember, who fell down stairs in the dark; another went to the German spas, and the water disagreed with her. In short, they went by all manner of ways; and I have heard say that the old aunt's youngest daughter, who died very suddenly, had a blue mark round her neck. The princess has taken no girl since, and that is three years ago. People thought she would not try it again, there was such a whisper. Her highness lamented sorely over the delicate constitution of her family, and all her friends sympathised with her; but what she is going to have another heiress. That is all I can tell you; and I would not say as much for a thousand roubles, only to yourself; it is putting my life in jeopardy.'—and Clozoff clutched the bag of silver with many additional groans over the risk he was running, an intimation that his son-in-law knew there was money going, and would expect half of it. Had Gaston been possessed of a larger bag, he could have distributed its contents in forming out further details of her highness's domestic history. As it was, he determined that Sophia should not go to the palace without him. Her father was now restored to favour; and the worthy state-councillor looked rather astonished next day when his prosperous guest, fresh from a court employment, presented himself with a very long face—a penitent declaration that he had lost all his money at the gaming-table, and an earnest request that he would get him the humblest post in the princess's service. There was a liberal bestowment of sound rebuke and sage admonition. The councillor smoked two full pipes in its delivery, though he admitted there was some apology for Gaston, considering that he was neither a Russian

nor brought up in the Greek Church. As to a post in the princess's household, there was none vacant just then, but that of second-valet, which could not be thought of for a man of his quality; but Gaston was welcome to stay in his house till something turned up: he would be lonely now without Sophia, and wanted somebody to help in the reformation of the mujik, which he intended to begin without delay. Gaston made all suitable acknowledgments for his hospitable offer, hinted his own unfitness to assist in the revision of the mujik's morals, and added in a penitential tone, that he considered the post of second-valet quite sufficient for his deserts; but as there were probabilities of preferment to come, he requested the councillor to see that mademoiselle, his daughter, did not recognise him in the Grodzoff palace. The old man was much edified by the present humility and future prospects of his young friend. The second-valet's place was speedily obtained. Sophia was duly warned to know nothing of the new servant; and under the name of Jacques le Noir, Gaston entered on his humble duties.

The office of second-valet was not a sinecure in the household of her excellency. Like most of the great ladies of that age, half the duties of her toilet, and all her confidential errands, were done by the gentlemen of the chamber, which courtly term included the above-mentioned Jacques and his commander, an Italian, named Paulo, who had been first-valet ever since the princess became a widow. Paulo did nothing but eat spiced macaroni and prepare it for himself in a private kitchen, which he had constructed behind his suit of apartments. He also kept the keys of her highness's shoe-room, and all the other rooms in which the treasures of her wardrobe were laid up, and a very strict eye over the second-valet, who was expected never to go out but when sent on an errand—then to make no delay in returning; to attend the bells of the princess, her three ladies-in-waiting, her two hair-dressers, her secretary, and, chief of all, Paulo, who liberally scolded him when there was an opportunity. Of these rites and duties the *soi-disant* Jacques had a full allowance. The eight bells rang him up at all hours. The ringers sent him to every corner of St Petersburg in all weathers, and no city in Europe enjoys such a variety of the undoubtedly bad. He ate with the serfs, he slept above the horses. The housekeeper had to get presents for not finding fault with him; the landress tore his shirts; Paulo called him names in Italian, French, and Russ; and the entire household laughed at him for having white hands and expecting washed robes. It was not a congenial life for a young man fond of elegance, and anxious to be somebody; but Gaston kept his post for almost six months, with a self-devotion and endurance of a Jesuit missionary; yet not the smallest thread of the Grodzoff-secret could be unravel. If Paulo had any good graces to be gained, they were beyond the reach of his Gallic subordinate. All the French servants were few, and could tell nothing. The secretary, though gracious to a countryman, had been long in Russia, and spoke little except in praise of his employer. All the maids were Russians from the princess's estates, and all Gaston's efforts failed to make an impression on any of their hearts. The errands they sent him were of the most commonplace and overt description; indeed, there was nothing strange about the palace but that inexplicable tale. Like other great Russian houses of the period, its chief apartments were all magnificence, its inferior ones given up to dirt and squalor. There was a constant succession of festivities, and no lack of card-tables, at which he got an occasional view of the princess, conspicuous by the magnitude of her hoop, her diamonds, and her immovable face of the north. Sometimes, too, he caught sight of Sophia,

richly dressed, attended by waiting-women and pages, keeping well in mind the charge against recognition, yet now and then looking as if she had not forgotten him, too.

It was marvellous that the poor girl's head was not turned by her sudden transition from the old house with all the work to do, the mujik to keep in order, and the state-councillor in good temper; but Sophia kept her balance, and seemed to make her footing sure. At the end of the first month, the princess was boasting of the accomplishments her young protégée had acquired from the half-score of masters and mistresses retained for that purpose. Before a second had expired, all her highness's circle voted Sophia brilliant; and with a Frenchman's perception of such matters, the second-valet at length discovered that Feodor Baselovich, one of the Orloff family, was about to offer his hand and fortune, lands and peasants, at the shrine of her charms.

That was a discovery for which he had not bargained; but common report soon assured him of its reality. The wealth and rank of young Baselovich would have made him a welcome suitor to the best families of St Petersburg. Like most of his line, he was tall and handsome. The princess openly favoured his suit, the state-councillor concurred in the background, he was expected to occupy, and everybody agreed that the bride-elect must be well inclined if she were in her senses. Gaston had observed her looking absent and thoughtful, as if balancing something in her mind. Was it for this he had become a second-valet, answered Russian bells, and abstained from kicking Paulo? The thought was sufficient to send a less sensitive subject upon the road to self-destruction. Gaston was nearing the borders of that romantic land one evening late in the St Petersburg winter, when the princess had given her last ball before Lent. From a corner in the picture-gallery, where he stood as if in waiting, he could see through the open doors of the ball-room Sophia dancing the *minuet de la cour* with the young scion of the Orloff line. The lady was gay with frills of Flanders lace and pendants of pearl; the gentleman was grand in his uniform as a colonel of hussars. A consciousness of their approaching alliance seemed to pervade the company; the princess smiled graciously on the pair: it was afterwards remembered that her highness said she hoped Providence would permit her, to send one bride from the Grodzoff palace; and Gaston, the other disappointed men, was making severe reflections on the fickleness, vanity, and mercenary mind of the sex, when Paulo's bell recalled him to his humble duties. He was received at the foot of the back-stairs with the usual volley of names. A carriage from the south had just arrived, bringing, among sundry packages of less value, two small cases of polished ebony, which Gaston was commanded to place on the toilets of their owners—one was addressed to the princess, and the other to Mademoiselle Petrova. Both were labelled '*l'eau d'or*,' and Gaston's Versailles education made him acquainted at least with the repute of that article. In it the rank and fashion of those days, put faith as a specific against all their dreaded ills, the loss of spirits, the decay of charms, and a thousand other evils quite as serious. Its composition was kept a profound secret by the manufacturing chemists. It was believed to be made only in Paris somewhere about the Sorbonne, and if not extracted from the precious metal, it cost nearly its weight in gold; to the vulgar eye, however, there was nothing remarkable about it but a clear tasteless fluid, thicker than common water, which, according to the invariable direction on the label, was to be drunk up the moment it was opened.

It was a long way up to the dressing-rooms of the princess and her protégée: they were situated in the

eastern wing of the palace, and at the opposite ends of a long corridor. As Gaston went up with the cases and his lantern into the darkness and silence of the upper floors, which the sounds of the festival scarcely reached, strange thoughts came over him. Why were the cases so distinctly addressed, and forwarded from Paris? Was he carrying to Sophia's toilet a passport to the vaults of our Lady of Kazan? Perhaps she meant to marry young Baselovich? Well, she had made him no promise, and he would disappoint the princess. Paulo's bell rang till the whole palace could hear it. He shouted on his lagging vassal, and cursed him in his three languages, for the carrier's bringings were all to be put away; but in her highness's own magnificent dressing-room, inlaid with mirrors, and hung with rose-coloured damask, the cards of address were removed, skilfully transferred so as to leave no traces of tampering, and the exchanged cases deposited on each lady's toilet.

The ball was not over till five in the morning. Her highness and the whole household retired soon after. There were yet some hours till the breaking of the Russian day, but it was long till Gaston slept; his attic above the horses had never seemed so full of moaning wind and creaking rafters; and when he did sleep at last, it was to dream that he was following Sophia's funeral arm-in-arm with Clazoff, who rehearsed to him the whole history of the seven-and-twenty girls as they went. Suddenly, his slumbers were broken by a sound of loud and mingled cries. It was broad day, but the whole palace seemed to be turning upside down; there were hurrying feet and wild lamentations, for her Siberian maid, the oldest and most favoured, who always drew the princess's curtains, had found her highness seated at her toilet, as the maids had left her duly dressed for the night in her satin pinner and lace lappets, but stone-dead, and nothing to account for the fact—only an empty phial, labelled '*l'eau d'or*,' lay on the carpet at her feet.

There was a great gathering of her highness's family, and a strict investigation commenced, but not proceeded with; for the same day a stranger presented himself at the gate of the Hermitage, craving an audience of her majesty's private secretary, by whom he was conducted through some of the secret corridors to the imperial closet. He was seen to leave the palace within an hour; immediately after the Grodzoff family received certain intimations, according to which it was publicly announced that the princess had died from a stroke of apoplexy; that Sophia Petrova was heiress of her Finland estates; that the rest of the property should pass to the male heirs; but whoever the young lady married, must take the name and arms of Grodzoff. After her highness had been laid with becoming pomp beside her twenty-seven protégées, the fashionables of St Petersburg mourned over the shutting-up of her palace for some time; but it was opened again, though with reduced splendour; for Sophia, the heiress, married a French nobleman, who appeared at court as the Marquis de Thienville, sent on a secret embassy from Versailles. The princess's papers and all the water of gold which could be found were carried off at an early stage of the business by a messenger from the Hermitage. Among the former were the title-deeds of the newly purchased estate on the Vistula, which once more reverted to the crown; and also a prediction, written in the old Slavonic language of Russia, by one who called himself Vladimir of Kioff, setting forth that her highness would never die except by a zeal of her family, who should inherit her wealth. All inquiries failed to discover either the prophet or the chemist with whom her highness had dealt; nor did time or chance throw any further light on the doings of that singular and most

unscrupulous lady, who is still remembered in the traditional gossip of St Petersburg by the equivocal title of '*The Killing Princess*.'

## THE NEW GOLD-DIGGINGS.

### FIRST ARTICLE.

STRANGELY enough, it was reserved for the middle of the nineteenth century, the period fruitful in wonders of art, to be the great era of gold-discovery—the diggings of California, Australia, and British Columbia having all come into notice within the space of a very few years. So strange, indeed, is the fact, that one is puzzled to say what people were about that they never made these notable discoveries before. The circumstance, we think, shews that, after all, our knowledge of the earth's surface is still exceedingly imperfect. For anything we can tell, there may yet be many other places abounding in unheard-of mineral wealth, which is destined to alter the tenor of commercial transactions, and to work extraordinary changes in matters of social concern.

As regards the last of the gold discoveries, England can claim little credit for penetration or promptitude. The discovery was at first treated with due official reserve. Douglas, governor of Vancouver's Island, writes on the 16th of April 1856 to Labouchere, as head of the Colonial department, that gold was found within 'British territory on the Upper Columbia, and that he is, moreover, of opinion that valuable gold-deposits will be found in many other parts of that country.' The dry reply which ensues is followed by a correspondence which gradually increases in interest; but only by means of parliamentary reports and public rumours does the great discovery become finally known in the summer of 1858, when suddenly the whole world is in a blaze on the subject, and from all parts—California, in particular—there is a rush to the almost unknown territory, which has hitherto been held as little else than hunting-ground for savages, and certain fur-trading companies.

In looking at any recently constructed map of this part of the western hemisphere, we see, yet fail adequately to realise in imagination, the vastness of the stretch of territory belonging to the British crown, amounting as it does to one-half of the continent of North America. The more western and northerly portion of this extensive country, receiving its name from an inland sea in its centre—Hudson's Bay, into which might be dropped, without incommoding it, the island of Great Britain—has, as is well known, been held chiefly by the Hudson's Bay Company, an English joint-stock concern of long standing, that has its head-quarters in London, and with which, about forty years ago, a rival undertaking, called the North-west Company, was successfully incorporated. Clerks, factors, voyageurs, and other functionaries established at trading-posts, or roaming over thousands of miles of this great wilderness, and acquainted with the principal rivers communicating with the Pacific, might be supposed in their searches to have long ago now seen the glitter of golden nuggets; yet, as if fate had settled it otherwise, such was not the case; or at all events, if they knew that there was gold, the fact was not generally communicated, and it became known only by casual circumstances. Governor Douglas's first communication

to the Colonial Office, in August 1856, appears to have been the result of a report obtained from Mr Angus M'Donald, a clerk in charge of Fort Colville, one of the Company's trading-posts in the Upper Columbia District. Already, according to M'Donald, persons had begun to dig and look for gold-dust, and were earning daily as much as from L.2 to L.3 each man. Finding its way, in the course of trade, to Victoria, the capital of Vancouver's Island, the gold excited some commotion; and persons began to migrate, for the purpose of mining, from adjacent parts of the United States, although the Indians, who had an interest in the soil, were not very favourably disposed towards the intruders. The spots alleged to be most prolific of gold lay from one to two hundred miles inland from the narrow channel called the Gulf of Georgia, which separates Vancouver's Island from the mainland. Into this channel, at Fort Langley, about the 49th degree of north latitude, falls the Fraser River, an important navigable river, which receives a number of feeders; the chief of these being the Thompson River, which joins it on its left bank about the 50th degree. On these rivers, gold was said to exist at various places in sufficient abundance to arouse the keenest spirit of adventure, and we can therefore fancy the excitement which prevailed soon after the reality of the discoveries was put beyond doubt. According to the Francisco correspondent of the *New York Tribune*, the first skilled miner who worked on Fraser River was a Scotchman named Adams. He happened to be travelling in this part of the Hudson's Bay territory early last year, on his way to see some relatives, and he stopped at one of the trading-posts, where he met an old acquaintance named Maclean, who told him that the Indians living on Fraser River had been bringing gold-dust to the post to trade with, saying they had dug it on the river-bank. This statement was listened to by Adams with greedy ears, and his resolution was soon taken to examine into the matter for himself. He had been a miner in California, and knew how to go to work. He accordingly provided himself with a pick, shovel, and large tin-pan, and went to the dwelling of a family of Indians who had been in the habit of bringing gold and gold-dust to the post. He found the squaws engaged in washing for gold with baskets, and from appearances, was satisfied that he was in rich diggings. He returned to the post, made a rocker, purchased some provisions, went back to the diggings, hired a couple of Indians to help him, and worked industriously for three months, in which time he realised upwards of a thousand dollars. Becoming tired of living away from white society, he went down to Puget Sound—an inlet diverging into Washington territory from the Gulf of Georgia—and there told his story to some American sailors, who returned with him to the diggings on Fraser River, and by them the search for gold was prosecuted with considerable success. In this way, reports concerning the diggings spread abroad; the inhabitants of Victoria, and finally of San Francisco, caught up the marvellous intelligence, and in the early part of the present year, a run to the new diggings had commenced.

The arrival at Victoria of steamers from San Francisco, bringing a host of American adventurers on their way to the new Dorado, appears to have somewhat alarmed Governor Douglas. Under date April 27, 1858, he wrote on the subject to the governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, by whom the communication was handed to Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton,

the new head of the Colonial Office. 'I have,' said he, 'to communicate for the information of the governor and committee that the steam-vessel *Commodore* arrived in this port on the 25th instant, direct from San Francisco, with 450 passengers, chiefly gold-miners, who have come here with the intention of working the gold-mines of the interior. About 400 of those men were landed on the same day, and, with the exception of a few who left yesterday for Fraser River, are now engaged in purchasing canoes, and making arrangements for continuing their journey by Fraser River into the Conteau country. They all appear to be well provided with mining-tools, and there seems to be no want of capital and intelligence among them. About sixty of the number are British subjects, with about an equal number of Americans, and the rest are Germans, Frenchmen, and Italians. Though our little town was crowded to excess with this sudden influx of people, and there was a temporary scarcity of food and dearth of house-accommodation, the police force small, and many temptations to excess in the way of drink, yet they were remarkably quiet and orderly, and there has not been a single committal for rioting or drunkenness since their arrival here. The merchants and general dealers of Victoria are rejoicing in the increase of wealth and business produced by the arrival of so large a body of people in the colony, and are strongly in favour of making this place a stopping-point between San Francisco and the gold-mines, which, so far as respects the prosperity of the colony, is evidently an object of the utmost importance, as, both in going and returning, the miners would make purchases, and spend a great deal of money; the value of property would be vastly enhanced, while the sale of public land and the colonisation of the country would be greatly promoted. The interests of the empire, if I may use the term, may not, however, be improved to the same extent by the accession of a foreign population, whose sympathies are decidedly anti-British. From that point of view the question assumes an alarming aspect, and leads us to doubt the policy of permitting foreigners to enter the British territory, *ad libitum*, without taking the oath of allegiance, and otherwise giving security to the government of the country. In the meantime, the people who have gone into the interior will meet with innumerable difficulties of route in their progress towards the mines, both from the nature of the country and the dangerous state of the rivers. The principal diggings on Fraser and Thompson Rivers are also at present, and will continue, flooded for many months to come; there is, moreover, a great scarcity of food in the gold-districts; so that those united causes will, in all probability, compel many of the ill-provided adventurers to beat a retreat, and for the time to relinquish the enterprise. The licence-system has not been yet carried into effect, and it will be difficult to bring it into a general operation. It has since occurred to me that by levying an import-duty on goods, the gold-districts might be taxed to any desirable extent, without clamour or exciting discontent among the people; an object which might be effected at a moderate expense, by means of a custom-station on Fraser River, and another at the point where the road from the Columbia strikes the ford of the O'Kanagan River, those being the only two commercial avenues of the Conteau country. I shall soon address her Majesty's government on the subjects referred to in this communication, and it is also my intention to represent how seriously the peace of the country may be endangered by the presence of so many people wandering over the interior in a vagrant state, especially in the event of the diggings proving unremunerative, and the miners being, as an inevitable consequence, reduced to poverty, and destitute of the common necessities of life. We have this moment

been informed of the arrival of the Pacific mail-steamer *Columbia*, at Port Townsend, with eighty passengers from San Francisco, who are also bound for the Conteau gold-district; and we observe by the latest San Francisco papers that several other vessels are advertised for the same destination.

About the same time, in a letter to the secretary of the Hudson's Bay Company, Governor Douglas says: 'The tidings from the gold-district are of the most flattering description, but are not supported by a large return of gold-dust. Mr Simpson reports that gold is found in more or less abundance on every part of Fraser River, from Fort Yale to the Forks; but I presume those diggings cannot be very productive, or there would have been a larger return of gold. Chief-trader Yale reports that parties are proceeding up Fraser River towards the gold-diggings almost every day.' Subsequent communications in the Blue-book whence we make these extracts show that the flocking of Americans to the new diggings continued to excite serious apprehensions; but in these fears the home authorities did not participate; nor would the people of the United Kingdom sanction any plan to exclude foreigners from settling among, and working the mines within a British territory. Accordingly, on the 1st of July, the colonial secretary, now roused to the importance of the discoveries, wrote to Mr Douglas, stating that her Majesty's government, while determined on preserving the rights both of government and commerce which belong to this country, and while having it in contemplation to furnish such a force as will preserve law and order, declare it to be 'no part of their policy to exclude Americans and other foreigners from the gold-fields. On the contrary, the governor is distinctly instructed to oppose no obstacle whatever to their resort thither for the purpose of digging in those fields, so long as they submit themselves, in common with the subjects of her Majesty, to the recognition of her authority, and conform to such rules of police as it may be thought proper to establish.' Douglas is further instructed to exercise caution and delicacy in dealing with those manifold cases of international relationship and feeling which are certain to arise. By these concessions, the liberal policy of the Americans in freely admitting British subjects to a participation in the mineral wealth of California is gracefully reciprocated, and, along with other explanations on the subject, have been received in a becoming manner by the citizens of the United States.

It being necessary, in the strange position of affairs which had evolved, to adopt measures for governing the country of the new diggings as a free crown-colony, the subject, as newspaper readers know, was lately brought before parliament; the result being that a distinct colony was formed with a constitution to last for five years. And here we may be allowed to express surprise at the paucity of invention which from first to last has been demonstrated in giving a name to this portion of British America. At first, when the matter came before parliament, the appellation of New Caledonia was fixed upon—a name not only bad in itself, as every ramp embracing the word *new* is acknowledged to be, but bad as being a repetition of the title given to an island in the Pacific which was lately settled by the French. Dropping New Caledonia, the Colonial Office at length fixed on British Columbia, which is about as clumsy as its predecessor, and will no doubt have afterwards to be abandoned for something shorter and more pointed. British Columbia, as it seems we must call it, is legally defined to comprise 'all such territories within the dominion of her Majesty as are bounded to the south by the frontier of the United States of America, to the east by the watershed between the streams which flow into the Pacific Ocean and those which flow into the Atlantic, and

Icey Oceans, to the north by the 59th parallel of north latitude, and to the west by the Pacific Ocean; and shall include Queen Charlotte's Island and all other islands adjacent, excepting Vancouver's Island'—this last being a settlement of the Hudson's Bay Company, according to a special grant which expires a year or two hence. The frontier of the United States being on the 49th parallel of north latitude, the new colony of British Columbia lies within ten degrees from north to south, and so far may be described as a block of 200,000 square miles stretching westward from the Rocky Mountains to the shores of the Pacific.\*

In making regular settlements in Vancouver's Island, the Hudson's Bay Company engaged to dispose of crown-lands to immigrants; and thus Victoria has latterly increased in size and population. Extending gradually as a resort for traders, it experienced an extraordinary accession of inhabitants, and land in its environs came rapidly into demand as soon as the tide of gold-seekers fairly set in. The accounts of its sales of town-lots remind us of similar affairs in San Francisco and Melbourne. The land-office is beset from early morning, and such was the amount of business done that there were not means for making out titles fast enough.

The following letter from Victoria, dated June 20, appears in the *San Francisco Bulletin*: 'There are two beautiful harbours here; the lesser one is where the city of Victoria has been commenced, and three miles to the north-west of Esquimalt Bay, where the largest ships in the world may safely enter and lie. This harbour, however, will admit ships drawing sixteen feet of water at low tide; and such boats as the *Pacific*, *Commodore*, or *Columbia*, may come readily to the town. Victoria has been the fort and principal trading-post of the Hudson's Bay Company for a number of years, and a careful examination of the geography of the country at once shews their wisdom and foresight. The site of the town is beautiful, rising gently from the banks of the harbour, extending back and spreading out into a plateau, forming a beautiful site for a city. Already buildings have been commenced to accommodate the rush of people. Stores go up as fast as the material can be furnished.

The people here had not anticipated so sudden an influx of population, and consequently no preparation in the way of lumber for buildings, or provisions for the people had been prepared, so these things are now scarce and very high. The supply of provisions was so small—people were coming from many points around the Sound, daily increasing the numbers—that several small vessels were despatched to Bellingham Bay, and forthwith cargoes of their surplus supplies were brought in; and with them, within the two weeks past, some eighteen traders and merchants have changed their places from that point, bought lots, and commenced the sale of their goods here. Arrangements are already perfected to send the steamers *Surprise* and *Sea-bird* up Fraser River to Fort Hope. Three trips have already been made. The time occupied is three days, up and back. The river—which interested scribblers for paper-towns have represented as a wild mountain-torrent—is beautiful, and its navigation not only practicable, but perfectly

\* The governor appointed to this new and hopeful colony is, we believe, Colonel R. C. Moody, R.E., at present commanding the Royal Engineers in Scotland, in which capacity he has conducted the structural alterations on Edinburgh Castle. Both as regards accomplishments and general experience, no one could better fill this important post. Colonel Moody was formerly lieutenant-governor of the Falkland Islands, which he with a party of his corps prepared for colonisation, between 1841 and 1848. According to the newspapers, the gallant colonel will shortly proceed to assume the duties of the new government, embarking at Southampton, and proceeding to the colony via Chagres and Panama.

easy and safe. As to the extent and richness of the mines of Fraser River, abundant evidence is on every side here to prove the truth of the extravagant stories before related. I have talked freely with a number of my friends who have worked on the river-banks, and have exhibited to me hundreds of ounces of the dust collected there before the waters commenced to rise.

Another writer in the same paper says of Victoria: 'This place improves on me on acquaintance. There is plenty of fish in the bay; both large and small are caught from the bridge. There is a great variety of pleasant walks in the neighbourhood. We went about six miles to the sound shore. It is a curious beach, and consists of millions of tons of pebbles, from the size of an egg down to peas and beans. They are used a great deal in town for the streets, and in gardens for walks, and wherever there is much travel. In two minutes' walk from the fort, you are in the fields, and the grounds are covered with ripe strawberries and blackberries. The wild rose-bushes are in full bloom. There is an abundance of young oaks, aspen, and other shrubs, on up to the big old oak and lofty pine. The ground is not a dead-level, but just even enough to make it pretty, and the brush and trees are so thick that it is pleasant walking among them. The temperature is just right for walking; and the prevailing wind from Mount Olympus and the Coast Range makes the otherwise too great warmth delightfully bracing.'

A third correspondent describes the place as 'growing like wild-fire;' and in the account given by a fourth, we have a graphic detail of the process of buying town-lots. 'The great event since I wrote you last, in this place, was the sale of town-lots, under the direction of the Hudson's Bay Company, on the 21st. The sale created a great deal of interest, and, long before the hour of opening the Land-office, its doors were besieged by an anxious crowd of people, eager to invest their money in lots they knew not where situated, or when they would receive deeds to them. The Company owned some 6400 acres of land, upon which the town of Victoria is located, and had sold, from time to time, the most eligibly located lots, of 60 feet front by 120 deep, at first for 25 dollars, then 50 dollars, then 75 dollars each, until all the land lying within seven or eight blocks of the water had been disposed of. The rapid and wonderful rise in the value of this property was so great, and the demand such, that the Company determined to throw some 1200 additional lots in the market, and raise the price to 100 dollars per lot. The land was hurriedly surveyed, and written notices posted on the door of the office, stating that the lots would be sold at the above rates, the purchaser to receive a receipt for the amount of money paid, and when the map should be completed, to be entitled to a choice of the same according to the number of his receipt—the receipts to be numbered as issued. This receipt is very brief, and merely expresses that a certain sum has been received on account of town-lots. It will be some ten days before purchasers get their title-deeds, which are very brief and simple in form, discarding *in toto* all the usual local phrases and terms. It is estimated that about 25,000 dollars were paid into the Land-office during the day. No person was allowed to purchase exceeding six lots. Notwithstanding this large amount of real estate thus suddenly flung upon the market, prices remain firm, with a strong upward tendency. Building-lots five and six blocks back from the water-front are selling at from 1000 to 2000 dollars each, according to location.'

A demand for land, not very dissimilar, prevailed in connection with some other places in Vancouver's Island; the universal expectation, of course, being that much of the gold to be discovered would find

its way thither, and not a little of it be spent with a recklessness according to the ordinary improvident habits of gold-diggers.

### WHEN I WAS A SCHOOL-BOY.

WELL do I remember those delicious half-holidays at school, when we started off in groups to spend the afternoon among the hills, or by the river-side. With arms twined round one another's necks, in school-boy fashion—my group consisting of three sworn chums besides myself, and our exact destination kept as an important secret from the other groups—would we start off and plod onwards towards a certain moor-burn far up among the green hills. On our way thither, if a small bird chanced to be *churling* its happy song in the hedgerows, how instantly were our deliberations stopped, and our curiosity raised to discover the nest: the nest found, how eager to hear the report—eggs or young. We were all naturalists in our own special ways: one had a *peachant* for beetles; another for moths: a third was ever on the *qui vive* for birds' eggs; while a fourth, perhaps, kept a heterogeneous collection of caterpillars, to see what they would turn to. Caterpillar-collecting, I may well observe, was considered a capital fun; so was pupa or chrysalis hunting; and I remember, when one of the latter was found, it used to be conveyed to a certain defined portion of ground, the property of its captor, and there buried, and zealously guarded till the time came for its wondrous transformation into the perfect insect. The boy whose chrysalises changed into the greatest variety of insects, was considered exceedingly fortunate, and held a greater rank in our estimation than before.

As 'we four' wandered along towards our destination—the hill-burn—the objects that crossed our path were always carefully noted and commented upon. Birds were the chief objects of our solicitude, and many a weary search we made for their nests. Sometimes the skylark would rise mounting before us, with her glorious flood of song; but she, and her song too, passed comparatively unheeded by us, being of secondary importance to the tuft of grass from whence the bird rose, with the possibility of a nest therein. Look! look! many an egg was stolen from them to grace our collections, and yet the skyward messengers seemed to be as plentiful as ever in the following spring.

At the foot of the hills was a small sheet of water termed the Pot Loch, the margin and depths of which supplied us with many interesting subjects for our collections. We always visited it on our way to the moor-burn, to set lines for pike against our return and to institute a diligent search amongst the adjacent weeds and grass for anything we could find. During those investigations, we always separated, each having his own beat. An exclamation of mingled delight and surprise would cause us to rush to the spot, to be rewarded perhaps with nothing more than a quantity of frog-spawn, or a colony of tadpoles, or, as we called them, *paddle-lads*. Then an eager cry from the foot of the loch, with shouts of 'Quick! quick!' would bring us panting to the side of the discoverer, our steps thither accelerated from the fear of being too late, and our fears too often realised; for just as the spot was gained, we would receive the annoying assurance, that if we had arrived a moment sooner, we would have seen *such* a monster of an eel—said monster having just wriggled out of sight into the water-weeds. These little accidents only increased our zeal, and were more than made up for by the many curiosities discovered and appropriated. Water-lilies were severed from their sub-aquatic stems; their broad leaves supplied with masts of reeds, and with paper attached, set adrift on the loch.



The much-prized but rare bull-rush would sometimes fall to our lot. Gold-coloured beetles were rich treasures, and as such were eagerly sought for; but I confidently affirm, that my delight at finding a beetle more variegated in colour than any before met, could hardly be equalled, certainly not surpassed, by any other pleasure that could have been offered to me.

Then there were water-hens, coots and baldkites; but these were seldom spied, as they usually remained *perdu* in the weeds; we *knew* they were there, however, from a peculiar single note they occasionally uttered. The heron, from our long acquaintance with him, became a great friend. I do not remember having ever seen two of these birds at once on the margin of the loch, so the solitary individual invariably encountered became *the* heron. He was, like all his brethren, a very patient, untiring fisher; nor was he very shy either, for, when roused from his meditative position by any of us, he would flap slowly over to the opposite side, and *vice versa*. If, however, he was much disturbed, he flew sulkily away to the neighbouring hill-side, there to await our departure; and when we had left the water-side to continue our journey to the hill-burn, we often, upon looking back, just caught sight of him, dropping quietly down again, to his favourite position on the loch. Besides the heron, there was the hawk. This bird we almost always saw, hovering over a deserted slate-quarry on 'the hills,' we believed to be the same individual from week to week—to have, in fact, an individuality similar to that of the heron; and the exclamation of: 'Eh! there's the hawk!' was constantly uttered when he was seen for the first time that day. This hawk frequented, for the most part, the deserted quarry; but we were always at a loss to know what he lived upon, as we never saw him bear away anything in his talons or beak, though he stooped frequently; but he must have lived upon *something*, as he was as thoroughly wedded to the hills as the heron was to the loch. The quarry was a favourite resort of ours on our way to the hill-burn. In it we found soft pieces of slate which formed excellent slate-pencils, besides capital missiles to send skipping along the water.

Those breezy hills were truly our delight. Many a chase we had after the peewees that feigned broken wings to decoy us from their nests—an old trick *now*, but *then* endued with delightful, teasing novelty. Once, and once only, was a young peewee discovered. Three of us had bounded away after the parent lapping, and were too eager in our impetuous chase to hear the fourth boy, who had remained behind, calling to us at the top of his lungs to return, as he had found the young one within a very few yards of where he was lying. At last we three gave up the pursuit in despair; and upon returning to our starting-point, were greeted with hurrahs, and could scarcely believe our senses when we were told to 'search, and we should find a wee peewee close by.' We did find it too, easily enough; examined the little hairy ball, and left it in its heather-nest. *Whaps* (cuckles) were plentiful, too, and elicited many a wondering exclamation by their peculiar dreamy cries. These we each learned to imitate, an accomplishment intended by us to beguile the birds into coming within our reach; but our imitation was incomplete, or possibly so like the cry, that the birds never thought of responding, and the result was, that we never got very near them. The plantation on the hillside was at once mysterious and awful to our imaginations. Somehow or other, we always deemed it trespass to set foot within its enclosure, and that if 'the man' came, we should be consigned to prison; and yet we could not resist the temptation of wandering through it in search of *cushie* doos. These *cushies* or wood pigeons were rather

numerous, and built on the larch-trees. But unless the nests were near the ground, we never meddled with them, as the idea of 'the man' catching any of us in the wood, and still worse, *speeling*, was intolerable, and had the salutary effect of restraining our longings to climb. Now, we could have enjoyed rambling through this plantation, and would most probably have devoted a good deal of time to it; for the rows of the fir and larch trees were capital for beetles and pupas, and the *cushie* doos presented splendid shots for stones; but a wholesome dread of 'the man' perpetually curbed our inclinations, and kept us, for the most part, without its dreaded precincts. And how needless were our fears, as we afterwards discovered that 'the man' was a mere *myth*!

Arrived at the hill-burn, the first thing we did was to bathe in a large pool. Our dip was usually of short duration, however, as the dread of eel-bites generally hastened our exit from the cooling element. After running about *in corpora* to dry ourselves, we donned our attire, and then commenced the grand business of the day—*gumping for trout*. I am an angler now, of some experience and tolerable skill; I have all the appliances of rods and reels, fine tackle and nicely dressed flies, and I do not think several dozens of good-sized trout a very great haul on a good day with the water in trim; but what are my later experiences of fishing to those dearly cherished gumping memories! The novelty of handling a five-pounder has worn off considerably; and though it is yet, and always must be, a very jolly thing to hook and play a fine trout, yet the flush of triumph which attended these very juvenile successes can never be restored to my heart or my cheek. The burn where we *gumped*—that is, caught fish by the hand—was pretty deep in some places, and was skirted by *foggy* (mossy) banks. Under these banks we groped carefully, and wore the trout into a corner or hole preparatory to grasping it. Sometimes when wearing the trout in this manner, the hand and fish would be in contact the whole time, without any disturbance or attempts to escape by the latter; and this remarkable peculiarity we always ascribed to a sort of mesmeric influence, exercised by the hand upon the charmed victim. The process was termed 'tickling their tails.'

Great indeed was our joy, upon a certain occasion, when one of us landed a trout, one pound in weight, upon the bank. How we gazed and admired, and fondled and gently handled the sparkling prize, fearful of shedding a single scale from his matchless form; how exultingly we beheld him lie panting on the turf, little dreaming of his agony; how, almost fearfully, we gazed around to see if any one else had witnessed the deed, and finally, how carefully we rolled him in a pocket-handkerchief and bore him home. A felt like that was food for a month to us, and served in a measure as a date: thus, to recall some event or other, we reverted to the time the big trout was gumped.

The return from, was a weary job compared with the journey to, the hills. We were always tired long before we reached the school-house, and were glad to get to bed; but next week, the events of last Saturday were recounted, and plans for the following one discussed and matured. The anticipation of these half-holidays was, I am convinced, more delightful than the pleasure itself, great as that pleasure was. How we cash thrilled with eager joy when any one proposed something peculiarly novel to be done the following holiday. How we *clumped* together in our dormitory, in school-hours, and in the playground, and strove to be amongst the number of 'those who wished to go to the hills' on Saturday. This privilege being only extended by the master to those who deserved it by good conduct, was one we four



always tried hard to merit; and, on several occasions, how great was our grief when the list came back from the master's room with one of us on the *cancelled* side. This entailed the remainder of the quartet staying in the playground to keep company with the unfortunate spoiler of the day's fun, for it would have been considered 'a disgraceful meanness to have left him alone.'

Those cherished scenes were revisited by me years after I had left school; but the Pot Loch looked smaller and less imposing, the hills lower, and the quarry had dwindled down to half its original size; the school-house remained unaltered, and the playground and solitary fir-tree we used to climb were the same; but how changed to my mind's eye was everything. Alas! it occurred to me that the school-boy alone sees things as they truly are, while the perceptions of the man are clouded and distorted by the ceaseless train of new objects. On the faces of the boys I saw, upon revisiting my old school, were evidences of fresh feeling which I recognised as akin to mine when I was in a similar position. It was the flush of anticipation—the greatest happiness of life. Musing in this manner, I took my way towards the Pot Loch to see what it was like. There it was in precisely the same place, smaller to my sophisticated fancy, but still there; and a thousand older pleasures rushed upon my heart, and blinded my eyes, as I actually scared away the heron.

#### OXFORD ASSOCIATE-IN-ARTS EXAMINATION.

OXFORD, the ancient and magnificent home of the Tory and High Churchman, the gorgeous city of palaces on the banks of the classic Isis, presented an unusual appearance in the week between June 21 and June 28. The 'men,' that is, the collegians, the flower of the English nobility and gentry, the pale scholar just released from his books and his examiners, and the stylish freshman, half intoxicated with the fall tide of pleasurable excitements that throng the 'summer-term,' the antique old-world heads of houses, the active keen-looking college-tutors, and the stately proctors, with their velvet-sleeved gowns, set off on Sundays and holidays by the quaint old cloth-of-gold hoods—all these had gone down the week before; and, as the sun shone upon the gray towers on the morning of June 21, it beheld them all alive with dozens of another type. The age of Chaucer's boy-scholars seemed to have returned. The ghosts of some of the 30,000 *glummi*, who were walking the streets in 1358—five hundred years ago—seemed once again to have started into being—not now in frieze hoods and tippets, but in jackets of good broad-cloth, and morning-coats of alpaca. Go where one would, the cheerful and expectant faces of these boys and youths turned up on every side. Allinson's Walk was alive with them; so were the venerable avenues that skirt the fir-famed Christ Church Meadows, the quiet gardens of Worcester and St John's Colleges, and the hermit-like Lime-walk of Trinity. By and by, the streets were emptied, and the gardens deserted. But if you find gone into the great quadrangle of the schools, and peeped into a window here and there, you would have seen these youthful aspirants at work in good earnest, seated at long rows of tables, and writing away as hard as any Ireland or Craven scholar ever wrote before them. They had assembled in the Convocation House, where Charles I. held his parliament, and where Tract 90 was condemned; and they were now dispersed, some in the Divinity-school, where one General Cromwell stabled his horses, and some in the Writing-school, where Peel, Whately, Arnold, and Gladstone won the first pledges of their

future renown. A measure of university extension had been carried out, on a noble scale, and with an almost startling rapidity, and these were the first palpable indications of the measure. Here were these 'Chaucer-scholars,' not now, as in those bygone times, come up to Oxford to live an uncomfortable and questionable life in lodgings, and abandoning respectable and remunerative callings, merely for the sake of attending a few professors' lectures. We have made at least this advance on the 'good old' days; namely, that, by the help of books, newspapers, and the public lectures which are becoming everywhere abundant, our youth may enjoy almost as much intellectual pleasure and instruction in their own homes, as our forefathers managed painfully to extract from the universities. But they were come for a wiser and a better purpose—a purpose admirably suited to the requirements of this present age; they were come that the knowledge and attainments in general, which the aforesaid march of book and newspaper instruction has enabled them to acquire, might be tested by the old-established discipline, the wise and steady estimate, the experienced handling, and the unimpeached honour of an Oxford examination. The authority and prestige of the ancient university had been directed to the task, not of checking or of discouraging, but of sympathising with and aiding the laudable efforts of self-taught students, and the varied machinery of commercial and grammar schools.

On the 18th of June 1857, the university of Oxford passed a statute, establishing two examinations for 'those who are not members of the university': one for youths under eighteen and above fifteen, another for boys under fifteen. The convocation created a delegacy (or commission) with legislative and executive powers for the special purposes defined by the statute. These powers have a duration of three years only, and convocation will then have again to take the subject into consideration. In the meantime, it has devolved on the delegacy to frame a scheme of examination, to appoint examiners, to fix the scale of fees, and to arrange all other details. The Rev. J. E. Sewell, of New College, Oxford, has been appointed secretary, and no less than ten local centres of examination were established this year in communication with Oxford through that gentleman as the medium. These provincial 'centres' are each managed by a proper committee, which undertakes to conduct the local details, and to provide for all expenses incident to a local examination. The localities, together with their respective contingents of senior and junior candidates, are specified in the following table:

Name of Place.	Seniors.	Juniors.
Oxford, . . . . .	56	77
London, . . . . .	114	237
Bath, . . . . .	14	60
Bedford, . . . . .	12	23
Birmingham, . . . . .	36	58
Cheltenham, . . . . .	38	36
Exeter, . . . . .	29	55
Leeds, . . . . .	35	73
Liverpool, . . . . .	33	69
Manchester, . . . . .	26	99
Southampton, . . . . .	25	22

The total number of persons to be examined at Oxford and the ten provincial centres was 1223—800 being juniors, and 423 being seniors. The examination was open to all persons of whatever social rank or religious denomination, age, and non-matriculation being the only limit. Candidates must all satisfy the examiners that they have mastered the elements of a plain English education, after which a very wide latitude is allowed in the selection of subjects of study. The junior candidates, when successful, obtain a certificate; the seniors, who pass

the higher examination, receive the title of Associate-in-arts, the symbol of which is the letters A.A. Any person who can obtain, or who has obtained, a sight of the examination lists which appeared in the *Times* of the 5th of August, will at once discern the method of classification. Candidates, both senior and junior, may obtain 'honours' in addition to their certificate or A.A. degree, by attaining a place in the first or second of the three classes. The first class is, of course, the place of distinguished success; it is arranged in order of merit, while the second, or 'inferior honour' class, and the third, or 'pass' class, are arranged alphabetically. The chief difference between the classification of the seniors and that of the juniors is, that the bulk of matter in which the former have to be examined is arranged under six sections—A, B, C, D, E, F, and a first and second class is appointed for each section; the junior candidates having been arranged in two general 'honour' classes, without reference to sections. The same principle of arrangement is, however, adopted in both cases; the first class being always in order of merit, the second alphabetically arranged. Seniors and juniors alike, who have done well enough to obtain the certificate or the degree, but not well enough to merit any special distinction, are placed, without reference to sections, in the large alphabetical third or 'pass' class. It will give some notion of the care and strictness which have marked this examination, if we state the numbers of those who have obtained first classes in the six sections of the senior examination. In the A section (English literature), there were only fourteen 'firsts'; in the B section (languages), there were 25; in the C section (mathematics), 10; in the D section (physics), only 6; in the E section (drawing and architecture), only 3; and in the F section (music), 1. This, it must be borne in mind, was a selection out of no less than 423 senior candidates. We stated above that all candidates were obliged to satisfy the examiners in the elements of a plain English education. The meaning of this phrase, in the Oxford sense, will be best understood by learning that both boys and youths have to write from dictation, to analyse, and parse English sentences, to write a short English composition, and to take in arithmetic, geography, and the outlines of English history. The younger candidates have also to read aloud a passage before the examiners, a part of the examination which has elicited the most favourable remarks in the case of the Liverpool boys. In the case of the juniors, a book is set to be 'got up' in the part of the examination which has to do with languages. These books are very well chosen, being such as Schiller's *Revolts of the Netherlands*, in German, and part of *César de Bello Gallico*, in Latin. The seniors are examined in the languages at large, irrespective of any special book.

We now proceed to give some specimens of the questions set in the English literature and language sections. From these the general quality of the examination is best learned; and we will append a few details relating to the other sections. The 'English Literature' comprised the four following subjects: English History, from the battle of Bosworth Field to the Restoration, and the outlines of the History of Literature during the same period; Shakespeare's *King Lear*, and Bacon's *Essays*; the outlines of Political Economy and English Law; and Physical, Commercial, and Political Geography. In this section, a candidate was open to questions like the undermentioned: 'What was the secret of the success of Elizabeth in governing, and of the failure of Charles I.?' 'State the reasons which make the accession of Henry VII. an important epoch in English history.' 'Describe with all the detail which you can, one of

these three events—the death-bed of Elizabeth, the execution of Charles I., the death of Oliver Cromwell.' 'Which of the historical romances of Sir Walter Scott refer to the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries: in what cases has he brought out strongly any historical characters or incidents of the period, and in what has he deviated from historical truth?' 'Compare the characters of Lear and Cordelia with any corresponding characters in ancient tragedy.' 'Show how the introduction of the Fool is necessary for the development of the character of Lear and of the moral effect of the play.' 'Compare and contrast, in connection with their history, the physical geography of (a) the three southern peninsulas of Europe, and (b) the counties of Kent, Cornwall, Somerset, and Cumberland.' 'Mention the phenomena peculiar to the river Nile.' 'Give any instances which you remember of ordinary words used by Lord Bacon in a sense now unusual.' 'In what essay does Lord Bacon treat of colonisation? Name any particular in which his views on the subject have been confirmed by recent experience?' 'What is meant by the "real" price of commodities, as distinguished from their "nominal" price? Which is of most importance in the ordinary transactions of life?'

Few judges of sound and liberal views would refuse to these questions the merit of judicious selection, and of the most equitable fairness. The subjects for a short English essay are, in our opinion, equally well chosen. The candidate might do one of four things: he might write a short account of the life and character of Lord Nelson; or he might sketch the plot of any one of Sir Walter Scott's poems or novels; or he might give an account of any one of the manufactures carried on in Great Britain; or lastly, he might suppose that a friend had written to ask for some account of the school or schools in which he had been brought up, and he might write a letter in reply.

Turning now to the section of languages, we find a Greek paper comprising pieces for translation into English from the *Iliad* (Book III.), from the *Medea* of Euripides, Xenophon's *Gymnædia*, Herodotus, and the *Olympic Oration* of Demosthenes. There were ten or a dozen critical questions on points of grammar and construction, and a very short passage of English, with Greek words supplied, to be turned into Greek. In Latin, the passages for translation into English were selected from the *Duolius* of Virgil, from the *Æneid* (Book II.), from the *Odes* of Horace and the *Heroides* of Ovid, from Cicero's *Catiline Oration* and *Treatise on Friendship*, from Sallust's *Catilinarian War*, and from the twenty-first Book of Livy. In a more advanced paper, pieces were also set for translation into Greek and Latin verse. The French candidates were invited to compete in writing a letter in that language, describing a visit into the country. Here is a specimen of a piece set for translation into French:

MY DEAR CHARLES—It is near Christmas-time, and it comes sadly round to me as reminding me of your excellent grandmother, who was taken from us last year at this time. Do you, my dear Charles, pay attention to the wishes of your parents while they are with you, that you may have no self-reproach when you think of them at a future period. We will remember your health in a glass of claret just about six o'clock at night; so that you will know exactly (allowing for variation of time) what we are doing at the same moment.—I am, my dear boy, always your affectionate father,

WALTER SCOTT.

Passages were likewise set for translation into English from Nisard's *Histoire de la Littérature Française*, and from La Fontaine; and one for translation into French from Smith, *Of the Social Passions*.

With regard to the remaining sections, there were added to the papers on pure mathematics, some very well constructed ones on practical mechanics (including mechanism), on hydrostatics, on surveying, and on navigation. In order to obtain a 'pass' in mathematics, a senior candidate was required to take in four Books of Euclid, and algebra to the end of quadratic equations; the first *two* Books of Euclid, algebra to simple equations, and arithmetic, being demanded of juniors. Questions were set on the facts and principles of chemical science; and a practical examination was given in the elements of analysis. A knowledge of vegetable physiology in general, and on the functions of vertebrata in animal physiology, was also propped for examination. Drawing was, in all cases estimated at a very high value; and the drawing section included, besides drawing from the flat, models, &c., design in pen-and-ink and in colour, and the history and principles of the art of design. Candidates in music, if juniors, took in the grammar; if seniors, the history and principles of composition as well.

We cannot conclude without one word on the practical utility of the movement whose chief features we have now sketched. The adoption of this system will be beneficial in two ways: it supplies an agency primarily for testing; and, secondarily, for increasing, and guiding the preliminary knowledge of persons destined for professional life. Great numbers of master-manufacturers, of railway directors, bankers, and others, have written to the university, stating their readiness to accept the A.A. degree as a guarantee for proficiency in non-professional instruction. Schools will be tested which have hitherto altogether escaped notice; and parents and guardians will have a safe guide in the selection of places of education. It only remains for the country cordially to second the efforts of the university, and a great revolution will be effected in our middle-class system of education.

### A FESTIVAL IN THE ISLAND OF SARDINIA.

THE Sards call themselves a highly religious people; and, indeed, if the number of saint-days, religious festivals, and religious processions be any criterion, they certainly may with justice be considered the most saintly race in the whole universe; for besides the well-known goodly array of saintly personages reverently worshipped in common with their Italian and Sicilian neighbours, they have a private supply of their own, on the recurrence of whose festas, mass must be duly attended, and all labour, however necessary, as duly neglected, under pain of mortal sin. To these too-frequent festas may be attributed the extreme love of dress which I had occasion to mention in a former paper—to these their indolence, and also, perhaps, to these the poetry which doubtless forms a component part of the true nature of every Sard.

Besides the general routine of fêtedays, there are local festivals of a character so peculiar, so wild, and unkind in so strange a manner hospitality with good-humour, and paternal simplicity, with ferocity, that I would invite the reader to accompany me to one of them.

The place to which I would conduct him—in imagination, at least—is called Arsequena, and is situated quite in the north of the island; the time, a Saturday evening before the third Sunday in May.

On a beautiful hill covered with trees, and overlooking a broad expanse of richly wooded plain, there stands a small rustic chapel dedicated to Santa Maria di Arsequena. The soft, breezy *imbattu* or sea-

wind, gently stirs the leaves of the acacia, myrtle, and cork trees, wafting a pleasant freshness through the heated atmosphere. The plain beneath is teeming with life, for around and on all sides there pours into it a tide of living, moving, festive humanity: not only so, but it is full of pictures—pictures altogether unique, original, and soul-stirring. O for the pencil of a Turner, to depict some of these bright moving groups! At first, the effect of the setting sun fitfully glancing on the brilliant scarlet, green, and gold which predominates in the costumes of the women, is too dazzling. It is impossible to distinguish any one object from the undulating, buzzing, glittering mass; but by and by a group stands out in bold relief. Look now at yonder militia-man, with his long rifle in hand, mounted on that fiery, snorting, Arab-looking steed. How well he rides! There is positive grace in the manner in which he manages the creature. One can see, too, that he has given him a sly prick with his spur, to make him curvet and caracole just in order to draw attention, for the animal is very handsome, with its delicate, well-shaped limbs and large eyes; and he, like a true Sard, loves his horse. Now, see his own dress: there is the never-failing short, full, black cloth kind of kit, with the equally never-failing white cotton *mutanda*, or drawers puffing round the knees, and secured by an embroidered and silver-buckled garter to the top of the well-fitting gaiter. These are indispensable to every Sard male costume. But there is a variety in his militia-man's attire, which may perhaps deserve a moment's consideration. The bright scarlet tight-fitting vest is cut square at the neck, so as to shew to advantage the snowy folds of the finely worked shirt. How well it sets off his well-formed figure and bronzed complexion! And then that brilliant array of silver buttons pendent on each side, and decorating each sleeve as high as the elbow—how they jingle with every slight movement of the body! The very sound seems to give a piquancy to the whole picturesque effect, especially as the eye rests on the hilt of that wonderful stiletto, sheathed within the broad, grandly embroidered, and silver-buckled leathern girdle.

Next, we have a few family groups from Tempio. They are mostly on horseback, the women sitting, pillion-fashion, behind the men. And how terribly ferocious-looking are those same Tempiese, with their long black hair and wild beards! No wonder the pirates from Barbary, who so often and so grievously in time of yore infested these shores, imbibed the habit of distinguishing Christians—meaning by that, civilised people—from Sards. However, the women, so comfortably seated behind, seem by no means to be of this opinion. How joyous they are, and how well do the brilliant colours of their exquisitely picturesque costume contrast with the large black eyes, glossy braided hair, and fine white teeth, which seem to be so general among them. It is wonderful, too, how and where they could have collected that jewellery. Those exquisite chains, ear-rings, and filigree studs are positively costly; and then some of their hands are laden with rings besides. They are all of gold, too. Perhaps the workmanship may be coarse; but they are set with real stones found in their island. But we must not stay to examine them much longer. The plain is filling fast: here are priests on horseback brandishing umbrellas, mostly pink; monks, even, are not wanting; and I declare, besides you and me, dear reader, there is another Anglo-Saxon. You may know him by his fair skin, ruddy cheek, and blue-gray eyes. Yes, even here, I suppose—though here they seldom penetrate—the scene would scarcely be complete without some son of Britain.

This one, however, has but little more than his

bright British blood to boast of: he has but a dim recollection of his fatherland, rendered even more obscure by an ideal fog and small rain which in his mind constantly envelops it. He has long led a half-wild life in this half-wild country; he has established his head-quarters in a brig, moored sometimes near one part of the shore, sometimes near another; and here he is to-day on his brown horse, and with his long rifle, both of which he loves as dear friends. He is a strange being, having no particular country, no particular language, and no particular religion; his outward man, too, is singular: the short light-brown curly hair, and gold-coloured glossy waving beard, to which no razor has ever been applied, are very classical, or rather they remind one of a head by Carli Dolce. But enough of our Anglo-Sardo.

Just watch that group of black-bearded shepherds, how earnestly they talk, how eager are their gestures; their dress, all coarse, dark, and singularly wild as it is, is still handsome in its kind. The linen shirts and *mutande* are passing white, and there has been evident care in the arrangement of their rustic toilet. They are *capo-pastori*, or owners of large flocks. To-day, that group, numbering between thirty and forty, are called *soprastanti*, or masters of the ceremonies during the festival. Each one of those wealthy shepherds must furnish forth a sheep or a goat, twelve pounds of cheese, thirty pounds of bread, a supply of oil, candles, fuel, cooking-apparatus, and four or five hundred bottles of wine; to which he will invite gratuitously all who choose to partake thereof. See, they are already strewing the ground thickly with branches of myrtle, rushes, the *scilla maritima*, acacia, heath, &c., that is to form a table for this picnic *en gros*. Napkins are being neatly spread here and there for the elite. If you, dear reader, were to go, you would be thus honoured of a surety; the strict laws of hospitality are sacred here for the stranger—note this, for it is one of the many traits which mark their eastern origin. And where, you ask, are the dishes? Where is the feast, the preparations for which are on so large a scale? We will pass by that clump of trees.

Do you see the ground is there strewn with hides, hoofs, and feathers; there is the impromptu slaughter-house; and a little further on you may see a truly primitive *cuisine*. A small bird has been placed within a very small sucking-pig, the sucking-pig within a lamb, and the lamb in its turn, within a wild boar or sheep. This curious mass has been placed in a large hole in the ground, surrounded with red-hot charcoal embers, covered well over, and thus gently allowed to cook. There are many other dishes much in the same fashion, and cooked in the same manner. There are quantities of macaroni, quantities of fruits, and of sweets made of almonds and honey, and now the feast has begun. No need of dishes—the myrtle leaves are more delicate than any dish; no need of forks, for they grow beside you on the myrtles. Then for knives—why, those formidable stilettos, or hunting-knives, to be found within each embroidered leathern belt, answers the purpose very well. No need of music either, for that wild-looking trio have never ceased playing the most monotonous of airs on the ancient *launedda*; while guitars and ceteras are piping and squeaking in all directions. The horses, too, are neighing, and, like all Sardinian horses, are trying to get up little kicking-matches; and as there is scarcely a bush within half a mile on each side without one tied thereto, why, this adds to the concourse of sweet sounds. Reader, imagine, if you can, this motley multitude, these motley sounds. Vain would it be to describe the endless slight varieties of sounds, as each calling and each village has some distinctive peculiarity. Now this Celtic feast is ended; the *soprastanti* have

well acquitted themselves of the duties of hospitality; it is they who have provided for all, arranged for all, and waited personally upon all. Mirth is at its highest; the excellent wine of the country has made the bounding Sardinian blood bound a little faster; the laughter and the song are a trifle louder, that is all. The black-eyed, half-clothed little ones are rolling over the heath-covered ground, gathering lapsfuls of lovely wild-flowers; dogs are crouching beside them; the clear dark-blue sky is suddenly studded with its myriad bright lamps; and oh, how beautiful it is, that Sardinian sky! The *ballo tondo* is now in full activity; and how can I describe this ancient, singular, and truly purely national dance? Dance did I call it?—nay, the word spits it not; aerial graceful movements on the light fantastic toe have nought in common with the national tramp of the ancient *Ienusa*.

Picture to yourself, imaginative reader, a dense multitude, hand in hand, forming a measureless chain, coiling and uncoiling, in one solemn monotonous tread, to a solemn monotonous cadence, bellowed forth from the stentorian lungs of a group of solemn choristers fixed in the centre; just imagine this undulating mass of brilliant colouring winding and unwinding, one incessant buzz, and glitter, and whirr, one steady tramp for hours together, to a perfect diapason of unearthly sounds, and I think you will have realised the *ballo tondo*.

Apart from these are smaller parties. See, there is a circle gathered round a poet, who is steadily and volubly declaiming in his extempore verse. You and I do not much admire so harsh and guttural a voice—but it must have many charms for his audience, for their attention has been riveted upon him for the last three hours.

Here is a knot of gay young shepherds from Chiaramonte dancing the *salto Sardo*, and others, again, stepping through the lively *pelicordina*. Ah, there is the young Anglo-Sardo trying to teach a pretty young Templese girl to waltz. Ah, sir, you have good taste—she is very lovely, and she seems pleased too—she considers it an honour evidently: an English gentleman is, after all, quite a *rara avis* here; he is no doubt considered a *Milordo Inglese*.

But evening has deepened into night; the beautiful sky is purple now; still the *ballo tondo* whirs along; it is, however, considerably diminished in density. The poet, too, is still pouring forth his unmusical ditty—pity he has by nature so harsh a voice, for the language is the most beautiful of patois, made up of Spanish and Arabic, with a dash of Italian.

Night advances. The women and children are coiled up in snug little heaps, and are fast asleep beneath the trees; they have taken good care to cover up their pretty heads, for they have a secret horror of night-damp. How beautiful are the fire-flies and glow-worms! Do you hear the note of the nightingale? Listen; perhaps you may, in this far-off island; she will remind you of your northern home. Yes, there are very many of those sweet songsters in yonder cluster of bright-leaved trees. And now, look a little further: do you see those dark forms stretched in every variety of recumbent positions? Study them well—they are bandits. See, one is always awake to give the alarm in case of need. But there are no Piedmontese soldiers about—no need, perhaps, of such watchfulness. Strange, you think, that they should venture hither from their strongholds. Some have come to do honour to the festa of Santa Maria; and, barring the one deed of vengeance which branded them as bandits, are kind and gentle beings, ready to extend their hospitality to all who put faith in them. Others are of a far different mould; and he of the grizzly beard is the most ruthless of assassins: his name is Andrea Puzzu; but even he,

whose very name spreads terror, would not invade the laws of hospitality.

It is Sunday morning now; the chapel bell is ringing, the whole multitude throng towards it, to see the sacred banner of Tempio brought hither in procession. See, there is a horseman waving it aloft—he is one of a family privileged to bear it—see how eagerly its rich folds are caught and kissed by the devoted multitude. Prayers are on every lip; the little children, too, how earnestly are they lisping out their *aves*. There is nothing in life so beautiful as the prayer of infancy—nothing so heart-stirring as to see the hardened hoary sinner striving to recall the prayer his mother taught him when he was yet a child. To the prayers, again, succeed the poems, the dances, and the songs of the preceding day; dinner at noon, and supper at sunset, conclude the day. Night still finds them there. But on the Monday, the vast crowd, if so inclined, move on a few hundred yards to another chapel, dedicated to San Pietro di Baldolinnu, where the ceremonies and the feasting continue during the day.

I have told of the hospitality, of the good-humour, of the rusticity of this Sardinian festival; truth obliges me to add that seldom, very seldom, does this beautiful annual fête take place without the sacrifice of one or more lives; for while the Sard would on no account injure a hair of the head of his guest, he will not hesitate to take deliberate aim at the heart of the man whom he suspects of flirting with his wife or trifling with his sweetheart. It is enough to see him clasp the *palm* of her hand within his to make that man his deadly enemy; and the fiery Sard forgets every consideration in his burning thirst for revenge.

#### THE RAILWAY NURSE.

SOME people, figuratively speaking, always fall upon their feet—others fall exactly where they are most likely to hurt themselves; and I regret to say that I am among the latter, and I always do hurt myself. I will merely take my travelling-luck as an instance. There are friends of mine who have for their *ris-à-vis* in railway-carriages females of fascinating appearance and charming manners, with whom they carry on a delightful conversation. I have never any such good-fortune. Agriculturists of heavy demeanour and person, widows who will not be comforted, gentlemen hand-cuffed to policemen, and other companions more or less unpleasant, are always next me, and opposite me, and around me. That the public may know that I do not complain without cause, I will relate what befel me the very last time I journeyed by rail.

Let me not say that I rejoice in, for that is not true—but at anyrate I possess the name of Mutton. A long line of Muttons have handed down to me the name, and nothing else; I have therefore to do something for bread and vegetables, and that something I do in a government office for a hundred pounds sterling per annum. Unfortunately, my feelings and my income do not keep pace, and, in an unguarded and extravagant moment, I offered my hand and heart to a very charming maiden, and was accepted. Marriage at the time was out of the question; we were to wait until something was worked up, and waiting we have been ever since. My Clara Amelia resides in a town on the Great Northern Railway, about fifty miles from London; and thither I repair for a fortnight once a year, and enjoy fourteen days of uninterrupted happiness; but on the principle, I suppose, that before one can teach the Elysian fields, he must pass over Styx, it has hardly ever been my lot to have had even a tolerably pleasant journey; the last, however, was dreadful. I have a very bad habit of being late; consequently, when I arrived at King's Cross one

morning in June, I found the express just about to start. I dashed into the first second-class carriage I came to, and sat down. Opposite to me, and the only other occupant of the carriage, was a respectable-looking woman with a baby in her arms. I had hardly sat down when the woman, seeing a female friend on the platform, cried out: 'My word, if it isn't our Sarah!' and putting the baby on to my lap, leaped out of the carriage: a moment afterwards the whistle sounded, and we were off.

I should mention that I am an only child, and that I had scarcely ever looked at a baby before much less handled one. What was I to do? it was impossible to get rid of it except by throwing it out of the window. That would hardly have been legal, although the circumstances were very cogent; but in the meantime I felt that I was doing something nearly as bad, by taking it every moment further away from its friends. The train being express, did not stop till I had ample opportunity to consider my position; but that was not at all an advantage. At first, my sensations were all horror; but after a time curiosity began to mingle with the sensation, and the first thing that struck me was, that the legs of the child must be of an astounding length, for as it sat in my lap, its gown trailed on the floor. I found afterwards, however, when it was seized with spasms, that this was a deception, as it kicked very high up indeed. It did not indulge in any conversation, but contented itself with alluding, in a very offensive manner, to my unfortunate name by constantly exclaiming, clearly and audibly: 'Baa!' to which it added a word still more disagreeable to my feelings—'Papa!'

But all this was light and pleasant, compared with what took place afterwards. I don't know which was worse—its spasms or its continued indisposition. I fancy the ignorant little creature supposed by the motion of the carriage that it was on shipboard, fagged itself sea-sick, and behaved accordingly. The consequence was that a lovely waistcoat I had specially provided to dazzle my Clara Amelia withal, was rendered horrible; a new hat I had incautiously put on the seat beside me, fared the same way inside and out; and as for my new and expensive pair of kid-gloves, I was obliged to throw them out of the window before twenty minutes were over. The only thing about me for which it seemed to have any affection was my watch, a silver hunter, and until then a good goer; this, when there was nothing of more importance going on, it put entire into its mouth, and sucked so effectually, that the wheels stopped soon after from rust, and here not kept time from that moment.

But, as Shakespeare says, 'time and the hour run through the roughest day,' and we got at last to the first stopping station, where I was to meet the object of my affections, dragged, dirty, gleveless as I was, with an awful hat in my hand, dishevelled hair, and a very young infant in my arms, who, when not occupied in making me horrid, kept mocking me with its 'Baa!' and calling me 'Papa' in the plainest English. Such were the circumstances under which I presented myself before my Amelia's expectant eyes. Need I say that she fainted? that her hitherto unexceptionable parent shook his fist in my face, and called me villain—and that her big brother, dancing before me like a bear, defied me to mortal combat on the spot? All this had such an effect on my nerves, that I was on the point of leaping down and placing myself and the baby on the rails before an arriving train, when I saw, to my joyful surprise, the mother of the deserted child coming towards me, from our own train! She seized her wretched offspring, smothered it with kisses; and then, explaining to me hastily that on taking leave of her friend, she had

got into the wrong marriage, from which, of course, it was impossible to change, as the train that moment started, she hurried off her prize without ceremony, saying to the baby: "And did it come in a coach-poachee with a nasty dirty gentleman—did it then?"

Explanations were entered into between my Amelia's family and myself, which ended so satisfactorily, that her brother offered to place his wardrobe at my disposal; her father unclosed his clenched fist to clasp my hand; and my Amelia herself awoke from her swoon, and took my arm affectionately, though of course at considerable distance, and only with the tips of her fingers.

### THE TRAVELLER'S VISION.

FROM THE GERMAN OF FREILIBERATH.

It was midway in the desert; night her dusky wing had spread,

And my Arab guides were sleeping, sharing each his courser's bed;

Far and near where streams of moonlight lay on Nile's time-honoured plain,

Silvery white, amid the sand-heaps, gleamed the bones of camels slain.

I lay wakeful—where my saddle made a pillow hard and cool—

With the dried fruits of the palm-tree I had heaped its pouches full—

I had spread my loosened caftan over knee and over breast,

Naked sword and gun beside me: thus had laid me down to rest.

All was still—save when the embers of our sunken watch-fire stirred;

Save when, hurrying to her homestead, screamed some wild belated bird;

Save when, slumbering, stamped the charger, 'pound beside his Arab lord;

Save when, dreaming of the battle, grasped the rider's hand his sword!

Heaven!—the trembling earth upheaveth! Shadowy forms are dimly seen!

And the wild beasts fly before them far across the moon-light shewn!

Snort our steeds in deadly terror, and the startled dragoman

Drops his 'ensign, murmuring wildly: "'Tis the Spirit-caravan!"

See, they come! before the camels, ghastly leaders point the way;

Borne aloft, unveiled women their voluptuous charms display;

And beside them lovely maidens bearing pitchers—like Rebecca—

And behind them horsemen guarding—all are hurrying on to Mecca!

More and more! their ranks are endless! who may count them? more again!

Woe is me!—for living camels are the bones upon the plain!

And the brown sands, whirling wildly, in a dusky mass uprise,  
Changing into camel-drivers—men of bronze with flaming eyes.

Ay, this is the night and hour, when all wanderers of the land

Whom the whirlwind once overtaking, whelmed beneath its waves of sand;

Whose storm-driven dust hath fanned us—crumbling bones around us lay—

Rise and move in wan procession, by their Prophet's grave to pray!

More and more! the fast in order have not passed across the plain,

Ere the first with loosened bridle fast are flying back again.

From the verdant inland mountain, even to Bab-el-mandeb's sands,

They have sped ere yet my charger, wildly rearing, breaks his bands!

Courage! hold the plunging horses; each man to his courser's head!

Tremble not, as timid sheep-flocks tremble at the lion's creak.

Fear not though yon waving mantles fan you as they hasten on;

Call on Allah! and the pageant ere you look again is gone!

Patience, till the morning breezes wave again your turbans' plume;

Morning air and rosy dawning are their heralds to the tomb.

Once again to dust shall daylight doom these wanderers of the night;

See, it dawns!—a joyous welcome neigh our horses to the light!

Z.

### LIFE-BOAT STATISTICS.

It appears that, from some valuable returns made to the Royal National Life-boat Institution, by the officers of the Coast-guard Service and by some agents to Lloyd's, there are sixty-four additional life-boats considered to be required on the coasts of the British isles. The average cost of a complete life-boat establishment, such as that provided by the National Life-boat Society, is £300. This amount includes the cost of life-boat, life-belts, and gear, transporting carriage, and a substantial house for their reception. It will thus be seen that a considerable sum will be required from the public to make the life-boat system practically complete on our coast. The institution has already seventy life-boats in connection with it. To maintain these boats in a state of thorough efficiency, requires a large permanent annual outlay. Last year, the life-boats of the Society and those of local bodies rescued 699 persons from shipwrecks on our coasts; and during the last three years, 1022 persons were, by the same invaluable means, saved from a watery grave. On the other hand, it is melancholy to add, that, during the same short period, 1522 poor creatures perished on our coasts from these sad disasters. It is believed that a considerable proportion—probably one-half—of this large number, might have been preserved to their families, and their country if additional life-boats were on the coast!

Printed and Published by W. & R. CHAMBERS, 47 Paternoster Row, London, and 238 High Street, Edinburgh. Also sold by WILLIAM ROBERTSON, 23 Upper Sackville Street, Dublin, and all Booksellers.

# CHAMBERS'S JOURNAL

## OF POPULAR LITERATURE

Science and Arts.

CONDUCTED BY WILLIAM AND ROBERT CHAMBERS.

No. 247.

SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 25, 1858.

PRICE 1s. d.

### THE MAN OF MEN:

ACCORDING TO OUR GREAT-GRANDMOTHERS.

CERTAIN classical works resemble ghosts—which everybody hears of, and nobody sees. How few even among their professed worshippers really know enough of the two grand idols of English literature, to stand an examination in Milton or Shakspeare—not requiring verbal quotations, but merely a general acquaintance with the argument of the poems, the characters and plots of the plays. Also, in spite of the grandiloquent nonsense talked about the father of English verse, who but a true poet ever appreciates Chaucer? And did any reader, even a poet, fairly get through Spenser's *Fairie Queene*? Is it the blame of the public or the publishers that a late much-advertised edition of the British classics stopped at its second or third volume? Has the world grown stupider than of yore, or is it only suffering from the reaction of obstinacy, after several centuries' imposition of celebrated authors, whose works 'no gentleman's library should ever be without'—and seldom is; for they are usually found—on the shelves.

How few, for instance, of the novel-readers of the present generation have the slightest knowledge, other than by name, of the hero of our great grandmothers—the 'man of men,' as his author frequently entitles him. Who of them could answer affirmatively the simple question: 'Did you ever read *Sir Charles Grandison*?'

Some may plead sarcastically: 'No—but I *tried*.' Cruel condemnation! Poor Mr Richardson, may it never reach thee in thy already-forgotten grave—and may it prove a warning to all voluminous writers depending on future as well as present celebrity! And you, ye venerable ancestresses, whose tastes were simple, and whose books were few, who used to adore the portly old bookseller, even as the romantic maidens of to-day adore Dickens, Bulwer, Thackeray—must not in rustling brocades and ghostly heel-taps your degenerate descendants, because they own to have *tried* to read *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Yet the undertaking requires courage. First, to drag from dusties, topmost shelf, or per weekly request at the oldest of circulating libraries, a work—not exactly the 'last new novel,' nor very *handy* to the 'out.' Then, having carried it home, for which purpose may be recommended a porter's knot or a small carpet-bag—resolutely to open vol. 1, with its yellow, grimy, torn and mended pages—its brown antique type and eccentric spelling—its fly-leaves and margins adorned here and there with out-of-date calligraphy—comments on the text, or scrawled dates

and names, the owner of which may be presumed long since to scrawl no more. Something melancholy is there, even in the queerness of this old-world book, resuscitated for the criticism of a new generation.

Let us take the title-page:

THE HISTORY OF SIR CHARLES GRANDISON,

In a Series of Letters.

By Mr SAMUEL RICHARDSON,

Author of *Pamela* and *Clarissa*.

In Seven Volumes.

The Eighth Edition.

Printed for T. Longman, J. Johnson, G. G. and J. Robertson, R. Baldwin, J. Nicholls, S. Bladon, W. Richardson, W. Lane, W. Lowades, G. and T. Wilkie, P. McQueen, C. D. Pinquentin, Cadell and Davies, and S. Bagster.

A long list of names, of which we know absolutely nothing, except the certainty that every one of them might be found in some churchyard. Opposite—a frontispiece, representing a charming young lady in hoop, long waist, and turreted hair, stepping out of a coach, over one prostrate gentleman, to the arms of another, who is magnificent in wig, queue and sword, in coat long-vested, long-tailed, breeches, stockings, and shoe-buckles. Behind, two other figures on horseback appear discoursing amiably together, with great composure, considering the circumstances, and pointing admiringly to the aforesaid standing gentleman. Need we doubt his identity? He is—he must be—Sir Charles Grandison.

His name at least is familiar still. It has become proverbial. Its very sound conveys images of courtesy, elegance, loyalty, chivalry, the chivalry of the days when 'during the troubles in Scotland this summer,' Prince Charlie's friends dined kissing the white rose at their button-holes: the loyalty with which King George and Queen Caroline, going in state to hear 'the oratorios of young Mr Handel,' were regarded as beings of a superior order, in whom the divine right of kings was unquestioned and unquestionable.

To this age, and none other, does he belong—this faultless hero, exact in all religious, moral, and social duties, blameless of life and conversation, incapable alike of breaking the smallest rule of etiquette and the Ten Commandments; rich, handsome, well born, well bred, fitted by all combinations of nature and circumstance to be the Master of Grandison Hall. But we are forestalling—a thing not to be endured in this century-after-date criticism upon a work of which few readers may even know the general outline of the story.



It is of the *steepest* kind. Harriet Byron—a lovely young Northamptonshire lady, long orphaned, but blest with a circle of adoring relatives—a grandmother Shirley, an aunt, wife, and cousins Selby, and a godfather Deane—goes up to London, in order to avoid three lovers, and is shortly haunted by about six more. All are refused, and not unkindly, though a little saucy vanity peeps out in the provincial Helen, everybody's darling, who sets all hearts aflame. But the boldest and wickedest of the lovers, Sir Hargrave Pollexfen, carries her off, in order to compel her into matrimony. She is timely rescued by an unknown young gentleman, who conveys her home to his sisters, and wins her eternal gratitude. Of course, this gratitude very speedily becomes love, for the gentleman is Sir Charles Grandison.

All is now over with our *sweet* little Harriet. The gradual change from girlish conceit to humility—from mischievousness to meekness—from an excellent good opinion of herself to an absorbing admiration of somebody else, is charmingly done. One wonders how honest old Samuel got this accurate knowledge of girl-kind, though not of woman-kind. 'The frankest of women,' which she certainly is, finds her love apparently unreturned; and after various mysteries, and much 'brother-and-sisterly' nonsense, which indeed all the characters are very prone to, Sir Charles delicately informs her of a certain Italian lady, Clementina, who, hopelessly loving him, has gone mad for his sake, and whom he feels himself bound to marry. He tells the whole story to the girl whom he really loves, but dares not sue—poor Harriet Byron—asks her advice upon it; which she gives, good generous soul! now raised by sorrow far above all her little follies—namely, that he should go at once and marry the Italian lady.

This situation, and a few parting scenes between the unacknowledged, honour-silenced lovers, whom all their mutual friends are longing to see united, is the finest portion of the book. Sir Charles, generous, tender, and full of knightly honour, is modesty itself towards both women, and indeed all the fair ones who bestow on him their regard—he, *pathetically* observe, poor fellow! 'that he has suffered so much from *good* women;' while the fond, hapless Harriet has just pride enough to hide her affection from its object, and nobility enough to follow his lead in the cruel struggle between duty and love. Few authors have conceived a finer 'position,' or maintained it more successfully.

But afterwards, interest wanes, and the story drags in a manner intolerable to modern readers, who like to gallop through three volumes of exciting fiction at the rate of a volume per hour. Conversation after conversation between Sir Charles and the noble Italian family, who are thankful for even a heretic son-in-law in order to save their Clementina—between him and Clementina, who, loving only 'his Mind,' with a capital M, refuses her beloved for conscience' sake; his pleadings—her pleadings—everybody's pleadings: scene upon scene of 'exaltation,' generosity, and woe, terminate in an agreement that the Chevalier Grandison shall become her 'fourth brother' (again our author's favourite adopted relationship), and return to England a free man. Upon which, nothing loath, though somewhat distracted by this 'double love'—he, after amiably declining a third too-devoted lady, Olivia, offers himself to Harriet Byron—or, rather, to her grandmother—and, after a whole volume of punctilio and hesitation, finally marries her.

Finally, said we?—good Mr Richardson knows not the meaning of the word. After the marriage, we have a volume and a quarter more. Lady Clementina, in an accession of insanity, flies to England, is met and protected by her 'fourth brother,' comforted by his wife, and restored to her friends, with a good hope that she will neither die nor become a nun,

but the wife of a faithful Italian lover. Emily Jervois—Sir Charles's ward and another of his involuntary fairy-killings—also survives to marry some one else; his sisters, Lady L. and Lady G., take a brief opportunity between the numerous weddings, to present him with a nephew and niece; and other minor characters, bad and good, have their affairs settled. At last, the book ends quite abruptly: just as you have grown to, like its lengthiness, and expect it to go on, winding and unwinding interminable histories—like life, lo, it ceases! Sir Charles and Lady Grandison—their aristocratic kin—their worthy Northamptonshire relatives—their friends and acquaintance, good and bad—all vanish into air. You close volume seven—omitting probably the 117 pages of 'Index, Historical and Characteristical'—and feel that you have performed a moral duty—you have read *Sir Charles Grandison*.

Now, one asks, in what lies the charm of this book, to have become one of the remarkable facts of literature?—for such it is, and all the ridicule of Young England will never put it down. Style is not its chief merit, for it rarely rises above the epistolary conversational, as practised in the time of our great-grandfathers and grandmothers, who certainly wrote, and may be supposed to have talked, after that pattern. Nor story—the plot is slender as a thread, and transparent as daylight—from the very first volume an acute novel-reading child of twelve would guess the dénouement.

The secret is that, with all its extravagances, or what seem so to us, the book has vitality. It is a picture, Pre-Raphaelite in its minuteness, of English life as existing a century ago. We feel throughout, that down to the merest accessories, the people therein are living people: that, in spite of their 'Sir,' 'Madam,' 'Best of men,' 'Loveliest of women'—their hoops, wigs, swords, and ruffles, they are true flesh and blood; more so than scores of the adorable women and impossible men, who yearly figure through the twenty 'best novels of the season.'

Rarely in any fiction does one meet with such a number of characters, all strongly individual, and varied as nature herself. From the mere sketches, such as droll Uncle Selby, to the secondary personages, as the inimitable Charlotte Grandison, up to the all-perfect pair—she, beloved of all men, and he, admired of all women—round whom everybody else is perpetually circumvolving in attitudes of adoration—they are all human beings. Odd as they appear in some things, one feels that one's revered ancestors of a hundred years back might—nay, must—have been very like them.

And for the long-windedness of the history, is not life itself long-winded? Do we not take *countless* heads of interest, follow them awhile, drop them or lose them, find them again, and again they vanish? Alas for novelists and dramatists! few real histories furnish a complete plot—satisfactory in all its parts, with a death or marriage to wind up with. Life is perpetually twisting and twining, weaving and unweaving, until at last it breaks off suddenly, or we from it, and is puzzled over no more. The author of *Sir Charles Grandison* may have had rather invention than imagination, but he certainly had the faculty of *describing* life as it is, and painting it as he saw it.

And what an eye for character? Witness Charlotte Grandison, afterward Lady G., with her loveliness, her wickedness, her irresistible drollery—all but, yet never quite heartless; her self-compelled marriage with the honest devoted Lord G.; her tormenting of him, and her struggles for matrimonial victory—till at last conscientiousness conquers, and 'my fool,' 'my poor creature,' becomes heartily loved as 'my odd creature,' 'my good man,' and the papa of 'my little marmozet.' With all her haughtiness, Lady

G. is the most bewitching and lovable personage in the book—worth a dozen Harriet Byrons. Clementina, the next most prominent sketch, with her romantic love, her beautiful bigotry, and ecstasy of pious self-renunciation, is, though slightly sentimental, very touching. Some bits of her madness almost remind one of Ophelia. There is an ideal loftiness and purity about her, which reconciles one to Sir Charles's rather ridiculous position as—somebody suggests—the 'ass between two bundles of hay.' You feel that his veneration for

His spirit's mate, compassionate and wise—

the noblest of women,' as he continually calls her, is quite natural, and will never interfere with the love he bears to the 'happiest of women'—his wife Harriet.

Harriet Byron, regarded as a woman, is—her sex will say—a failure. Trying to soften her angelic perfection by giving her a few foibles and 'femalities'—as Uncle Selby would call them—the author sometimes makes her very much like a pretty amiable fool. She is always trying to act 'greatly,' and never managing it—except in a passive sense; and though this subdued part may be necessary in point of art—query, did our author ever think of art?—one feels as if a little more were necessary, even to constitute her as moon to the hero's sun. One instinctively pictures her at forty—fair and fat—Lady Grandison of Grandison Hall—chaperoning the Misses and indulging the Masters Grandison—a little foolish sometimes, as people always admired and petted are prone to be; a little commonplace and conventional, yet always sweet and good—the mirror of matronhood—convinced of one important fact, that the man of men—the 'entire and perfect chrysolite'—is Sir Charles Grandison.

Besides its infinite variety of character, another charm of this old book is the curious and evidently exact picture it gives of the manners and customs, principles and sentiments, of a time old enough to be now nearly forgotten, yet too modern to have become traditional or historical. We see, as before noticed, the accurate presentment of our great-grandfathers and great-grandmothers—in their daily life. They must have been at once a great deal more simple and more formal than we.

For instance, the 'punctilios' of courtship and matrimony strike us moderns as particularly droll. Love-making—no, let us keep to the proper word—*courtship*—for anything so undignified as love seems never to be thought of—is apparently the one business of young men and young women. The latter, from their earliest youth, are educated with one end—to be married. Old maids are quite remarkable facts. Every young gentlewoman is openly attended by her suitors—her 'fellows'—as Charlotte Grandison irreverently calls them—who, according to their natures, sue her, die for her, threaten her, squabble over her, and altogether keep up the sort of behaviour for which we should now call in Policeman X. or Detective Field.

For all these vagaries, *mariages de convenance* seem by no means so discreetable as we now-a-days are disposed to assert, however we may act. Fortunes and settlements are openly discussed by the most devoted couples. 'Treaties'—not merely from a gentleman for a lady, but *vice versa*—are frequently entered on by the friends of the parties. Thus, poor Sir Charles has to decline proposals for his hand from several enamoured ladies and their relatives. Even the modest Miss Harriet, when her sweet saucy stoutness towards mankind is conquered, and herself entangled in a hopeless passion, does not scruple to avow it to about fifteen people, nor to take counsel from all her own relatives and those of the still silent gentleman,

as to her chances of his heart. Of her own—so as he does not know it—she seems at the least ashamed; for, as she naïvely observes, 'Is not the man Sir Charles Grandison?'

This odd mixture of freedom and formality pervades all things. Young ladies, married after a fortnight's wooing, snub their unfortunate husbands for daring to beg or steal a kiss in presence of the waiting-woman. Young gentlemen, a day or two before marriage, while actually venturing in the retirement of the 'cedar parlour' upon the above terrible enormity, still address the lady as 'Madam,' 'Dearest Madam,' 'My beloved Miss Byron.' Husbands and wives, brothers and sisters never call one another by anything but their titles—as 'Sir Charles,' 'Lady L.,' 'My Lord G.,' and never, even in moments of the deepest emotion, forget to bow over one another's hands.

All this curious incongruity affects us with an amused wonderment. We pause to consider whether we have grown wiser or more foolish than our progenitors; and also what our 'dear distant descendants' will think of our manners and customs, modes of action and tone of feeling—as portrayed in these present-day novels which shall survive the century. And here, judging them by the only secure test of permanent fame—accurate unexaggerated nature—the same in all ages, though modified by the outward impress of the time—we cannot but suspect that their number will be few; that many very clever and amusing popularities of to-day, will slip into utter oblivion to-morrow, or be preserved as mere caricaturists, and laughed at quite as much as we now laugh at Sir Charles Grandison.

The book itself may move our risibility, but the hero himself never. With all the flourish of trumpets that heralds him—the perpetual chorus of praise that is dinned into our ears about him—the raptures that all his friends go into concerning everything he is and does and says, and the slightly 'priggish' (oh, could he have heard the word!) way in which he himself is perpetually uttering grand moral sentiments, and perfectly conscious of every good action he performs—still, we are compelled to own that Sir Charles Grandison justifies the universal adoration—that he really is the man of men.

Thoroughly noble, just, and generous; pure through the temptations of a licentious time; asserting true honour against all the shamming of it then current; polite without insincerity; pious without either intolerance or cant; severe in virtue, yet pitiful to the most vicious; faithful to his friends, and forgiving to his enemies, till his last foe is conquered by the force of kindness; loved by all women, admired by all men, yet never losing a sweet humility, which, coming out as it does at times at his nearest ties—his revered Dr Bartlett and his beloved Harriet—must, we feel assured, be always his before his God. The marvel is how the little fat bookseller whom nobody ever accuses of genius, could have conceived such an ideal of a true Christian gentleman.

Hear what he says himself on the subject—worthy Samuel—whom a late serial tale has pictured in his habit as he lived, sitting through Tunbridge streets with a bevy of admiring woman-kind following the creator of Sir Charles Grandison.

The editor of the foregoing collection has the more readily undertaken to publish it [amiable preface] 'because he thinks human nature has often of late been shown in a light too degrading; and he hopes, from this series of letters, it will be seen that characters may be good without being unnatural. . . . Notwithstanding, it has been observed by some, that, in general, Sir Charles Grandison approaches too near to the faultless character which critics censure as being above nature. Yet it ought

to be observed, too, that he performs no one action which it is not in the power of any man in his situation to perform; and that he checks and restrains himself in no one instance in which it is not the duty of a prudent and good man to restrain himself.

Excellent and truthfully argued, dear old Samuel! No one can read thy musty old topics without the conviction that thy stout body must have enclosed a greater, purer, more Christian soul than the be-wigged lords and high-heeled ladies who sailed down Tunbridge streets, the clever wits and satirical or sentimental poets that enlivened London—nay, even the admired Dr Johnson himself, ever dreamed of.

It is curious to trace how simple amid an age of formalities—how liberal in the most ultra days of bigoted religionism—is this old man's ideal of goodness, as presented in his hero: how he makes him pardon the cruellest injuries, treat kindly the lowest of the low, hold out repentance and atonement to the vilest of the vile; in all things pursuing a direct course: being, as he says, 'a law unto himself,' amenable only to his Maker, and afraid of nothing, except to sin against his Maker. In his actions as in his character as son, brother, friend, husband—fulfilling, instinctively as it were, the one law of true love and true loveliness, 'esteeming others better than himself'—he is exceptional among all fictitious heroes, ancient or modern, with which we are acquainted.

Curious, too, to see how far in advance of his age in some things, is this Sir Charles Grandison, or rather Mr Samuel Richardson, who, in the concluding note, goes on to say, with reference to a special point in the book and in the character of the hero:

'It has been objected by some persons, that a man less able by strength or skill to repel an affront than Sir Charles appears to have been, could not, with such honour, have extricated himself out of difficulties on refusing a challenge. And this is true, meaning by honour the favourable opinion of the European world from the time of its being overrun by Gothic barbarism, down to the present. But as that notion of honour is evidently an absurd and mischievous one, and yet multitudes are at a loss to get over it, and rejection and confutation of it by a person whom it was visible, the consideration of his own safety did not influence, must surely be of no small weight. And when it is once allowed that there are cases, when these 'polite invitations to murder' [bravo, Samuel!] may, consistently with honour, be disregarded, a little attention will easily find others; vulgar notions will insensibly wear out, and more ground, be gained by degrees than could have been attempted with hope of success at once; till at length all may come to stand on the firm footing of reason and religion. In the meantime, they who are less qualified to carry off right behaviour with honour in the eye of common judges, will, however, be esteemed for it by every serious and prudent person, and perhaps inwardly, by many who are mean enough to join outwardly in blaming them.'

A bold doctrine to set forth, even in the year 1756—the date of this seventh edition. The first edition must have somewhat astonished the 'gentlemen' of the period.

Great indeed must have been the influence of this book in its day—a day when all new books, and especially novels, were comparatively rare. It appeared originally in serial volumes; and Sir John Herschel has somewhere related that when the penultimate volume, containing the marriage of Sir Charles and his Harriet, reached a certain enthusiastic English village, the inhabitants immediately set all the bells a-ringing! In any case, it is easy to imagine its universal notoriety; how the 'fine gentlemen' read it over their chocolate, and the ladies over

the dressing of their hair; how even young gentlewomen of tender age were allowed to sit poring over it in old-fashioned gardens or upon prim high-backed chairs; for it was notable then, as now, as being one of the few fictions of the time which contain nothing objectionable. There is hardly a word in it that we, more sensitive if not more really modest than our great-grandmothers, would scruple to read aloud to our sons and daughters.

The former—bless the kids!—if at all given to 'fast' ways and satirical young Englandism, might probably make a great mock at this dignified, decorous, bowing and hand-kissing, reverently behaved and pure-minded young gentleman of a past century; who is not ashamed to honour his parents—even a bad father—to love his sisters, and to respect all women; who, a few days before marriage, can say to his wife—alas! you poor lads, how few of you will be able to say it to your wives; and yet the sentence ought to be written in golden letters upon every one of your consciences, for it is the utmost glory of manhood:

'Give me leave to boast—it is my boast—that I can look back on my past life, and bless God that I never, from childhood to manhood, wilfully gave pain to either the motherly or sisterly heart, nor from manhood to the present hour, to any other woman.'

But whatever the boys might feel, we are certain our girls would be, every one of them, in love with Sir Charles Grandison.

Heaven help us! are good men become so rare, that the mere presentment of such in a book is to be scoffed at by many, and regarded by almost all as unnatural and impossible? a merely good man, not one whit better, as the author himself suggests, than all good men ought to be? We believe not. We believe that neither in this, nor in the past generation, are honour and virtue left without a witness, without many witnesses. Men, not altogether perfect; the ideal must always be a step beyond the real, or it is no ensample at all; but honest men and true, who, taking up such a tale as this, need neither blush nor deride as they read; for people very often take refuge in derision when an inward stinging tells them they ought to blush.

And since on the mothers of a generation depends much of its future glory, it lies in the power of the mothers of ours to cultivate in their boys all that Sir Charles Grandison's dying mother so proudly praises:

'His duty to his father and to me; his love of his sisters; the generosity of his temper; his love of truth; his modesty, courage, benevolence, steadiness of mind, docility, and other great and amiable qualities, by which he gives a moral assurance of making A GOOD MAN.'

Observe, not a great man, a clever and brilliant man, a prosperous or fortunate man—simply, a good man. If mothers took this more to heart, haply there would not now—days be so many sons who wring and break the hearts of their mothers.

But whether or no there be living good men, a novel with a good man in it is in itself a great reality; for a truth drawn from internal evidence is often stronger than a mere fact. As a reformed orthodox Christian was once heard to say, Christianity would be none the less true, in its essence, if the whole of the New Testament history were an inspired fable.

Whether or not he is, or ever can be, a living possibility, we feel that, as an example of moral beauty, this character of Richardson's is, according to the well-known phrase, 'not for an age, but for all time'; that, in spite of its lengthiness, absurdities, extravagances, some belonging to its period, and some the author's own idiosyncrasy—this history is valuable and veritable. Hundreds of our young men and maidens who stupefy their brains, fire their all-too tindery

imaginations, and confuse their still unsettled notions of right and wrong, over a heterogeneous mass of modern novels, would be none the worse, but all the better, for hunting out this old-fashioned tale, and carefully studying the character of that almost forgotten ideal of our great-grandmothers—Sir Charles Grandison:

## THE NEW GOLD-DIGGINGS.

### SECOND ARTICLE.

As yet but imperfectly explored, the colony of British Columbia can be described only in its more important features. Consisting of a stretch of land from 250 to 300 miles broad, sloping in a westerly direction, it possesses a number of rivers having their sources in the Rocky Mountains; the chief of these streams being the Fraser River, which is navigable for probably 200 miles of its course. Exposed to the placid and balmy Pacific, into which all its rivers fall, the country has a greater mildness of climate than could be expected from its northern latitude. Although picturesque and varied in aspect, and resembling in many places the Highlands of Scotland, it is said to have much good land, particularly on the Fraser and Thompson rivers. A country abounding in hills is necessarily rainy, and accordingly heavy rains prevail at certain seasons, by which means the rivers are greatly swollen, but only to the temporary inconvenience of those who attempt to gather gold from the shoals of debris which have been washed from the mountains.

The periodical occurrence of rains, and the corresponding abundance of water in British Columbia, form a striking contrast with the droughts and desiccating heats of Australia, as well as with the general dryness and equability of temperature of California. In consequence of this comparative moistness, we expect to hear that both pasturing and agriculture will flourish in the new colony. The wools are said to be productive and beautiful; the rivers and shores teem with fish—salmon in particular—and as for mineral wealth, the variety and amount are beyond calculation. Coal, lime, copper, and gold exist in profusion; the gold, so far as yet known, being mainly in the shape of dust or small particles mixed with the sandy deposits in the rivers, and apparently washed from beds of quartz and other rocky strata in the higher regions of the country. At the junction of the Thompson with the Fraser River, these mineral deposits are more conspicuous, though in all probability their richness will increase on being explored towards the sources of the respective streams; and at length, the centre of gold product may be reached among the altitudes of the Rocky Mountains. Already, as has been said, the Hudson's Bay Company, in prosecution of their fur-trade, have established posts or forts in their widely extended territory; the forts being little else than log-cabins surrounded with strong palisades, defensible with small-arms against the attacks of savages. The chief forts of this kind, in going up Fraser River, are Fort Langley, sixty miles from the open sea, and eighty to ninety miles from Victoria; next, eighty miles higher up, Fort Hope; and fourteen or fifteen miles further still, Fort Yale; about a hundred and ten miles beyond which is the mouth of the Thompson River. In Fraser River there are several rapids, troublesome to the navigator; but some of them may be ascended with care, and all are capable of being ultimately so far improved, as to present no serious obstacle to traffic. No site has as yet been condescended upon for the future capital. Hitherto, Fort Langley has been selected for the collection of custom-house duties on goods

entering the country. It is proper to add that, following out the principles of free-trade now prevalent in the British dominions, these duties are by no means onerous. All that is wanted is a revenue sufficient to maintain public order and make such improvements as to roads, quays, and other matters as are absolutely necessary for the convenience of the settlers.

According to the latest accounts, fully thirty thousand intending miners had already flocked to Vancouver's Island and the mainland; the greater number being from San Francisco, between which port and Victoria a regular passenger-traffic had sprung up. Numerous American steamers had not only been put on the line, but had begun plying between Victoria and the ports on the Fraser River. Parties of adventurers had, also, as we learn, endeavoured to open up trails by land from Washington territory, towards the Thompson River, in the expectation of reaching rich gold-fields, to which river-raft could not effect a passage; but the enormous labour required to perform these land-journeys, not to speak of the difficulty of carrying provisions, and the stealthy attacks of Indians, must preclude their being generally adopted; and the main river with its larger branches, partially impeded as those are by rapids, will in all probability continue to be the channels of traffic to and fro.

By a writer in the *Alta California*, a diary is given of a trip by steam from Vancouver's Island to the upper parts of the Fraser River, which, in the existing dearth of information, possesses some interest. The river is navigable by a ship-of-the-line for fifty miles from its mouth.

At Fort Langley, twenty miles lower down, the scenery becomes very picturesque.

'Now we were running around, and through, and among mountains and hills of all sizes, and of the most rugged character. Timber, timber, timber, nothing but timber, and hills, and trees, and snow, and water, with occasionally an Indian hut.' One snow-capped mountain, apparently 10,000 feet high, was so steep that it made the head dizzy to look up towards its crest. A cascade thundering down the precipice from a height of 4000 feet, and the numerous rapids of the river, now formed the adventures of his voyage; and among the persons who gave picturesque variety to the banks were Mr Dallas and his newly married wife, a daughter of Governor Douglas, camping in their tents.

The remainder of the voyage was made in a canoe, till at length they found here and there miners at work, and log-houses built or building.

The newspapers of California are crowded with letters from correspondents—some, like the above, giving tolerably favourable accounts of the new diggings; others presenting the gloomy reports of disappointed adventurers, and advising people not to emigrate in quest of mines of wealth so very doubtful. 'In particular, the rising of the Fraser is spoken of as extremely disastrous; nor can there be any doubt that during the melting of the mountain-snow, as well as during the severities of winter, working on the sand-bars of the rivers must be greatly checked, if not in some places altogether stopped—a circumstance calculated, as is alleged, to deter persons from quitting California. A correspondent of the *San Joaquin Republican*, of June 23, undertakes to combat adverse notions of this kind, and gives what will be thought a somewhat quizzical account of how a man may earn 150 dollars a day by only sitting still and doing nothing. 'I regret,' says this smart writer, 'to see by your paper of yesterday that you are not disposed to encourage emigration to Fraser River as much as it deserves. I do not know whether or not sinister motives are at the bottom of your course in this



destroys your health, empties your pockets, and, what is of far greater consequence than either, blunts that keen perception between right and wrong which ought to be to you a coat of triple steel in the battle of life.

Financial deficiencies cut my career about the town very short; moreover, not being built after the Adonis model, and not being ready with my tongue, the life of a fast man was not one in which I was likely to shine. So, relapsing into a quiet plodding student, I spent my days in the anatomical rooms, and my nights in the hospital for the chance of cases of accident coming in; and at last, as all working-men do about a medical school, became a somebody in it. In the meanwhile, I became less intimate with J——, who seldom now appeared at lecture; and it soon came out that his aunt had died and left him money. 'Oh,' thought I, 'that accounts for the snob putting me in the Quadrant the other day, as I walked along with a parcel of books under my arm.'

I was a poor man, and of course looked with suspicion and disgust on J——, now that he was well off. Confound him! no one ever died for my benefit, except in an anatomical point of view: I felt ill used, and was never happy except when alone with my grievance.

Time passed on, and I quite lost sight of J——. The autumn vacation came and went, and then the 1st of October, with its introductory lectures and meetings with old friends; then a couple of months' earnest vigorous work, and then Christmas.

Eheu! the thought of Christmas in London almost brings tears to my eyes even now, while my wife sits by me elaborating some coat-of-many-colours for the small Joseph on the rug. There was hard and continued frost that year; and one day, skating on the long water in Kensington Gardens, I bumped up against J——. We fraternised again; but he was not, by any means, the same happy, well-to-do looking fellow he once was, though there was far more pretension in his manner. He spoke in the peculiar drawl affected by the British swell, was smoking a cigar, and had a capital pair of skates on; but still there was a something about him I didn't like—a seedy look about his cuffs and collar, an up-all-night and home-with-the-milk appearance I had presented too often myself to mistake in others; his right lower eyelid, too, was somewhat variegated—green and yellow with red streaks. In short, said I to myself as I shot along one of the sweet paths on the ice: 'J——, my boy, there's something wrong with you; I don't feel as if I envied you so much as I used; I'd sooner be the old slow-coach I am, after all.' And coming to the bank near the small bridge, I took off my skates and walked away up Westbourne Terrace, thinking about J—— and all our old larks we had had together.

Next day saw me on the ice again. One of the skate-strappers came to and said: 'That gent I seed you talking to last evening, sir, has bin and took my best pair o' skates with him; and though it may be a mistake, it's hard lines on a poor cove like me, and it'll thaw shocking before morning.' And so it did. So I went back to the old work, the dear old work, for such I hold anatomy to be. It was the custom in the schools, in my day, to ~~pass~~ till one o'clock, and then go round the hospital. At each bed the surgeon or physician used to stop, and if its inmate ~~was~~ to be a new one, the dresser or clinical clerk read out the case for the benefit of the students standing round. One day, about two years from the time I met J—— on the ice, I went into one of the surgical wards and found the students congregated round a bed, so as to prevent my seeing the patient; but I heard the dresser read: 'John Brown, *et. 24*; has a present no occupation, but was formerly a medical

student; has no particular place of residence, and has spent the last few nights in the streets; is in the habit of spirit-drinking, and is unable to provide himself with proper food; admitted for erysipelas, following a cut on the hand received in a public-house row.'

The surgeon made one or two remarks upon the case, and moved away to the next bed, followed by his disciples. I drew nearer to the patient, and saw, to my horror and surprise, in the thin wasted face, the pinched nose, the staring, restless eyes, enough remaining to convince me that this miserable outcast from the London streets was no other than my old light-hearted companion J——.

I almost involuntarily called him by name; a flush of rage and pain passed over his face as he said in a husky whisper: 'Don't speak so loud.' He need not have distressed himself; no one there knew him except myself. He was so changed in appearance, that the surgeon could scarcely have been expected to recognise him, while the class was composed of students who had entered the school after his brief career had closed. He was in so excited a condition that I left him; but having the entrance of the wards, I returned after the visit, and sitting down on the locker by his bed, inquired how he had passed the last two years. He was very fretful and nervous, but seemed to have pleasure in talking of himself, and I gathered the following particulars. At the time he gave up coming to college, and became a man about town, he had not come into his aunt's legacy, which was about £2000; but he was induced to forestall it by a friend, a fellow he met at a wine-party, with whom he was walking one unlucky day. They looked at some things in the Burlington Arcade, and J—— said: 'Now, I'd buy that if I'd the money.'

'Not got the money,' says his companion; 'a man with your prospects hard-up. Didn't you tell me you were down in some old lady's will for a lot of money?'

'Well, but I don't come into it for a year.'

'Oh, you innocent, don't you know you can raise the money now, if you feel inclined? I'll put you up to a thing or two, my boy.'

So the result of this conversation was, that J—— went with this disinterested friend to a loan-society, where J—— had to insure his life, at an extra premium, too, because the cautious medical referee detected something suspicious in his thorax, which might carry him off before the year expired. Then J—— was admitted to a wonderfully mysterious room, in which three gentlemen sat at a green table (one of the three being the disinterested friend who suggested the proceeding), and he was asked to take a seat opposite them, which he did with that humility and respect due to great capitalists. Some financial rite having been performed, he found he had borrowed by the security of the life-assurance policy and his aunt's money in prospect, £1000, which meant £900, for, of course, there are a few trifling preliminary expenses attending all such matters; so he, who had entered the office almost a suppliant, so subdued was he by the dignity of the establishment, and the sublime suavity of the secretary, came out feeling himself a man of means; he took a cab to the nearest bank, accompanied by this disinterested friend, who introduced him, and got him cheque and cash books, and instructed him in the little technicalities to be observed by a gentleman with a balance at his banker's. Under the auspices of this invaluable adviser, J—— became a man about town, which means one who leads a gas-light life in the streets, and frequents places where steady-going people would prefer not being seen. He also indulged in expensive presents to young ladies of the *corps de ballet*, and betted freely with the disinterested friend,

who always won. The £1000 soon melted away; and he could not pay the insurance premium nor the interest on the loan; and having forfeited his aunt's legacy by these omissions, he became very miserable. Hard living and anxiety had by this time begun to tell severely upon a constitution never very robust. Unable at last to provide himself with proper food, he took to spirit-drinking, and at last subsided almost entirely upon gin. He had either funds nor inclination to return to college and resume his professional studies; while at the same time the usual refuge, an assistantship in the country, was shut to a man of his dissipated habits. For the few months previous to his admission into — Hospital, he had hung about the spirit-stores, where he occasionally met some old acquaintance who would give him a shilling or a dram. One night, while he was drinking at the bar of the — public-house in Oxford Street, the disinterested party came in, and affected not to recognise V—, who straightway made some insulting remark, and was turned out by the waiters. In the scuffle, his hand was cut by some glass, and the erysipelas he was suffering from was the result. 'But, old boy,' said he, as we finished his story, 'it will soon be all right, you know, and I intend turning over a new leaf: people don't die of the erysipelas often, do they?'

I made him no answer, for this malady was at the time epidemic, and slaughtering great numbers of such patients as himself. I knew his chance of recovery was a very slender one. It was therefore, with considerable anxiety that I entered the ward next morning, and heard with little surprise that he was considerably worse; the erysipelas had spread over his neck and chest, and he was delirious. The other patients expressed annoyance at being disturbed by the abominable blasphemies he uttered, and we had to remove him into a private room. There I sat by him, administering strong stimulants till he died. Not one sufficiently lucid interval occurred in his hours of apparently great mental and bodily suffering, to give me another opportunity of conversing with him, and ascertaining his wishes upon any worldly matters.

That afternoon, as I was passing out of the hospital, there was a decent-looking girl of eighteen, with an infant in her arms, asking the porter if 'there was a patient called J— in the house.' 'No, ma'am—none of that name.' 'That was the real name,' I whispered to him, 'of the erysipelas case in — ward.' Her sharp eyes heard my remark, and inferred the truth from it; and I found that even poor J—'s death was not unremembered, and that he had one, at least, to follow his pauper funeral.

### 'THE' LANCASHIRE REBELS.

AFTER the conclusion of the long war with Napoleon the Great, which released the strained attention of the nation from the all-absorbing interest of a fierce struggle for life or death, our fathers appear to have found time hang somewhat heavily upon them. Politicians of high rank felt that the game of politics was waxing dull; politicians in lower position turned their eyes to home cares and interests, and gave to them the keen attention which had been fostered by nearly twenty years of foreign war. The village patriots, who had been wont to assemble on Saturday nights at the alehouse to talk over the faws from Russia, or the last dispatches from the Peninsula, were obliged to seek a new text for their conversation; and most naturally found it in the severe sufferings which at that time afflicted large numbers of the working-classes. Bad harvests and heavy taxes made food dear; the sudden reduction of the army, and the diminution or disbandment of the still larger army of labourers maintained in the works

necessary for the carrying on of a long and arduous struggle in distant lands, had for the nonce made labour cheap. 'The labourers were ill off, and were naturally discontented. Being but ill educated, and knowing at best nothing at all of political economy, they were apt to mistake the chief causes of their suffering, and to look upon their rulers, who were many of them personally unpopular on other grounds, as the cause of the evils which pressed so heavily upon them. Accordingly, at this time, a strong spirit of hostility to the government of the day had taken possession of a large portion of the orders debarred by the existing electoral arrangements from taking any direct part in political affairs; and we hear of Hampden Clubs, and similar societies, in every small town throughout the country, and especially in the manufacturing districts of England. The artisans of Lancashire and the West Riding of Yorkshire were, as usual, among the foremost in the political movement. It is not our intention to enter into any account of the questions disputed between them and the government, or to give any opinion upon the merits or demerits of the numerous schemes of reform which were every day started and discussed. Those who are curious in such matters may find ample information on the facts of the case in the published history of those times; and, by studying the memoirs and writings of the leading statesmen and agitators of the day, may acquire a pretty accurate notion of the feelings with which each party regarded the character and conduct of the other. The intention of this paper is merely to describe one of the incidents of that contest, of which an interesting narrative has been left us by one of the principal actors, and in which the lordly statesmen who saw in these popular agitations terrible conspiracies against the throne and the constitution were brought into direct personal communication with some of the dreaded conspirators.

One cold morning in March 1817, the streets of Manchester witnessed a singular scene. A large number of men, women, and children were assembled in St Peter's Fields, just outside what was then the town which claimed to be regarded as the metropolis of the cotton manufacture. They were all persons in the lower rank of life, and their attire and countenances spoke of distress, of hard labour, of low wages, of poor food, and grievous anxiety. Most of the men carried rugs or blankets strapped on their backs, containing some little parcel of clothes or necessities, as if they had come from, or were about to start upon, a long and, to foot-travellers, a wearisome journey. Scarcely had the meeting collected, however, when an enemy appeared on the scene. The magistrates of the district had sent the police and the military to disperse it. Thus the orderly march which had begun to form was dispersed. Large numbers fled in irretrievable confusion; not a few were carried off to prison; and only a part of the assemblage contrived to meet again, and form in some sort of marching array on the London Road. Here the men began to take leave of wives and sweethearts, and the father to embrace the children from whom he was to be long apart, then to return after having aided to achieve great things for himself and his fellows, and to demand good government and ample food for all. These men were going to march, with their blankets on their backs, to London. They were to be joined on the road by thousands of their fellow-workmen from all parts of the country, and finally to enter the metropolis in grand procession, and demand with imposing force from the prince-regent their grand panacea for all social evils—reform of parliament. The march began; and about three hundred reached the bridge near Stockport, which was occupied by the yeomanry who had aided in the



dispersion of the meeting at Manchester. Here the Blanketeers wavered; some endeavoured to make their way across the bridge; some plunged into the waters, and got safe to the other side, with drenched clothes and blanket; while the swords of the troops gave a terrible seriousness to a scene. Two or three lives were lost, but the onward march of the procession continued. More than two hundred slept at Macclesfield, most of them in the open air. The next morning, about a hundred resumed their route. But no one joined them; the people of the towns they passed looked shy upon them. Their numbers dwindled; one after another fell off, and slunk away home; the party diminished to forty, to twenty, to six; and by nightfall it was no more. So ended the introductory scene of the drama of 'the Lancashire Rebels.'

A few days afterwards, the authorities, aroused by this demonstration, began to take active steps against those who were suspected to have been ring-leaders. Several were arrested; about two hundred and fifty were lodged for a time in the prisons of Manchester and Chester, and about half a score of the most active were despatched to London, to be personally examined before the assembled Privy Council. Accordingly, the next scene is laid in the Home Office, the actors therein being among the highest and the lowliest in the land. On the one hand were noblemen of the loftiest rank and the proudest political stations. At their head sat one who had been the colleague and the rival of William Pitt, and once the favourite of George III.; a man vain and self-opinionated to excess. Though weak in intellectual gifts, and so inadequate to the high position he had once held, that Pitt, then nominally in opposition, but not disposed to deal unkindly by him, had exacted from his sarcastic young friend Canning a promise 'not to laugh at his majesty's government,' and especially at his majesty's prime-minister. Respectable by character, his one fatal fault had then made him a public jest; gentle and kindly by temperament, his inordinate self-esteem had involved him in ceaseless squabbles with his friends, and well-nigh proved too much for even the magnanimity of Pitt to tolerate. He had no natural vice of disposition; most foreign to his spirit were the vices of tyranny and cruelty; but his weakness and vanity had led him to delight and take pride in the functions of a political police-officer. He had made it his business to detect conspiracies, and his pleasure to expose and to thwart them. Not being gifted by nature with strong sense or sound judgment, this habit had made him at once suspicious and credulous, whenever any sign of popular discontent appeared, which his own vanity, or the malice of a hired informer, could attribute to seditious and treasonable plans for the overthrow of his majesty's government, or the destruction of his unpopular ministers. He was 'a tall, square, and bony figure, apparently upwards of fifty years of age, and with thin and rather gray hair; his forehead was broad and prominent, and from their cavernous orbits looked mild and intelligent eyes.'

Such was the then dreaded Lord Sidmouth—a man whose weaknesses had made him more generally detested by the people, who knew him only by his deeds, than vice far more serious might have done; and such is the sketch drawn of him by one of that class which he most feared and persecuted, and one who never could have spoken of him with temper or courtesy. But for the personal interview which gave him an opportunity of knowing the man as well as the minister. Many of his colleagues sat at the same table; and among them one whose unpopularity surpassed his own, and the intelligence of whose terrible end, some years afterwards, was received with shouts or murmurs of savage exultation by thousands to

whom his name was the symbol of a detested system. Lord Castlereagh is described as 'a good-looking person in a plum-coloured suit,' and his presence seems by no means to have realised the expectations formed by men who had been accustomed to greet his name, in public meetings or in social gatherings, with hooting and execration. The ministers were not at all such, in appearance or demeanour, as those who, now stood before them had expected, certainly they must, on their part, have been not a little surprised by the aspect and the conduct of the captives who had been brought into their presence, from a distance which then required several days' journey, to be interrogated as dangerous conspirators 'against the peace of our lord the king, his crown and dignity.' Weavers, artisans, and men of like condition, including among them one village tooth-drawer, whom they dignified with the title of doctor—such were the persons accused of an attempt to subvert the throne, and destroy the constitution. Nor was their personal demeanour by any means discordant with their real condition. They looked what they were—mere working-men, some of whom possessed a little more intelligence, a little more knowledge, and perhaps a little more of the faculty of speech than, or then was, common in their rank of life. One incident that occurred appears sufficiently ludicrous, when we recollect that the subject of it was a man supposed to be a ring-leader in a treasonable conspiracy of magnitude so alarming as to require such serious precautions. The *said* doctor was asked his name, and as a doubt arose about the spelling, he was requested to solve it. He accordingly gave the spelling *riht vee*—'Haiteh, hay, bah, hel, hay, why.' The assembled Privy Council did not understand broad Lancashire; so the doctor's pronunciation did not much enlighten them, and he was asked to write his name. Feeling, however, that his writing was likely to perplex the gentlemen almost as much as his dialect, he handed to Lord Sidmouth a prescription—'Abel bearing his name, which, having been filled up beforehand by a mischievous friend or patient, not a little amused the cabinet. It ran thus: 'Joseph Healey, Surgeon, Middleton. Please take 200 spoonfuls of this mixtur each 2 hours.' Such were the accidents that diversified an examination of men arrested on the capital charge of high treason forty years ago.

One of these men, a Middleton weaver, and the secretary of the 'Hampden Club' in that place, made good use of the occasion. He spoke up, unabashed by the presence of the great men before whom he stood, and unexcited by the importance with which their apprehensions had temporarily invested him and his associates. He told the Privy Council, with genuine Lancashire sense and spirit, exactly what he thought and felt. He made no secret, and no boast, of what he had done, while he disclaimed the popularity and protested against the penalties likely to wait on what he was accused of doing, but had not done. No equal in society, no rival in parliament, could have told Lord Sidmouth and his colleagues with more plainness what he thought of their conduct towards him and his fellows. With perfect respect of manner, and with perfect frankness of speech, he denounced ministerial errors and parliamentary corruption before these statesmen and borough proprietors. They had seldom heard the truth so plainly spoken before, and certainly had not expected to hear it in language so temperate, and yet so decided, from a working-man examined before them on a capital charge. To their credit be it spoken, they were favourably impressed by the manliness and open bearing of the prisoner. After a short and not painful detention, they released him with courteous words and treatment, and sent him back to his fellow-townsmen.

men a wiser man, in appreciation at least of the motives and intentions of the governing class, if not a less earnest radical. If they did not profit as they might by the lesson they received, as to the real views of the village reformers of the northern counties, it was principally because they trusted rather to the worst possible class of information—that of their hired spies. These men, village by profession, had of course an interest in making the most of seditious words and popular excitement. For their own purposes, they fostered the treason, which they were then paid to betray. The ministers did not intend this, of course; but it was so obviously probable, and indeed inevitable, that they ought to have foreseen it. It was the repeated detection of such villainy on the part of informers that at last compelled the government to abandon the practice of employing men to attend the meetings of the agitators and their adherents, in order to reveal their plans to the authorities. But for many years this system, utterly unpardonable in the rulers of a civilised country, kept the government constantly misinformed as to the views and aspirations of large classes of its subjects, and exaggerated the mutual ignorance which the immense distance of rank and condition naturally engendered. The very men who were on this occasion released by the council were afterwards, in many instances, inveigled to destruction by the artifices of paid agents of the Home Office. Such isolated encounters as that just described could not enlighten those who took such effectual means to be kept in the dark.

#### KUNCHUN-CHURLOO.

I WAS not seriously ill, but I wanted change of air, which, even when it is not of a superior quality to that which we daily imbibe, proves frequently beneficial to the hippest and dyspeptic invalid—just as the diet, to be perfectly wholesome, requires occasional variation. I had been two years at Poonah, one of the healthiest, cheerfulest, most desirable station in the three presidencies; but a close routine of arduous office-work, a surplussage of the red-tape slavery that somehow adheres to every system of government originated and carried out by British heads, it matters not in what country or clime, had undermined the natural strength of my constitution, which required a little repair. I love India—I loved it then, even when authorities and powers were more open to censure than they are now, for happily, not only is the schoolmaster abroad, but with him is to be found the active spirit of conscientiousness, whose rule is progress; and whose law is justice.

I wanted solitude—a little breathing-time from irksome duties, and scarcely less tiresome gaieties. I was sick of merciless field-lays, monotonous balls, incessant mess-dinners, and amateur theatricals, where our Lady Macbeths and Lydia Languishes were appropriated by burly captains of the grenadiers, six feet high, and unfledged ensigns, who had not yet mastered the goose-step, nor doffed the unpriced name of griffin. I spoke the principal native language with sufficient fluency to feed my *moonshee* or interpreter; and needed no other companions in my rambles than two faithful servants, and a sepoy, whose earnest desire to accompany me, backed by my consent, had recently obtained him a month's furlough. He was an excellent *shikar* or sportsman, and a brave honest fellow, whose good qualities I had cognizance of. Determined to avoid the beaten track of mere picnic and shooting excursionists, I chose a range of country which, though then peaceably quiet, had, in the war of the Pindarees, acquired rather an ill fame. I remembered, indeed, that some six years back, an officer and his wife, while journeying through a portion of it, had been attacked by looters or marauders, and

that, though Major Matheson escaped with his life, the body of his wife, who had been cruelly murdered, was found in the jungle some days after, whilst of their infant daughter no trace was ever discovered.

But these days were over, and report gave out no sounds of warning or alarm. My plan was to ride or walk quietly in the morning until I came upon some pretty hamlet or sequestered spot that hit my fancy, and there to await till my one-poled tent and servants came up to halt for the day—for two or three, if I chose. All places were new to me, and each was almost sure to please by reason of that very novelty. Sometimes there were abundance of plants to collect, for I piqued myself on my botany; very often there was prolific game, unattended by risk in the pursuit; and everywhere there was an old pagoda or a ruined *killa* (fortress) to sketch; perhaps the cell of some ancient anchorite beside a picturesque bower or deep draw-well, over which trailed many a variegated liana, or drooped a banian-tree, laden with its bright-red figs, the favourite food of many a bird.

From those ascetic mendicants who spread their praying-carpet by the wayside, it is not difficult to win many a wild tradition by welcome courtesy, and still more welcome coin. I have seldom failed to enter into amicable alliance with the religious pilgrim, whether of Mussulman or Hindoo creed; but there is a way of doing things, and surely it is easy for all who reverence their own God, to spare animadversions on the beliefs of others; quite as sincere, perhaps, though not so enlightened.

In a very happy frame of mind I thus passed a fortnight, wandering here and there, to and fro, until at last I came to Jejurry, a place of which I had heard, and which, although only twenty-eight miles from Poonah, was in those days perfectly unknown to more than half the European community there. Yet Jejurry is not without its claims to the attention of the scene-seeker. It is a Marhatta town in the province of Bejapoor, and, not void of paramount importance as a rendezvous for many a follower of Brahma. The celebrity of its *dewul*, or pagoda, renders it a favourite resort for the Hindoo religionist. So far back as the year 1792, we learn from the statistics of Bejapoor, that the priestesses, as they are called, or dancing-girls attached to the temple, amounted to 250. In 1823, when I visited it, there might probably be fifty less; but the Brahmans and beggars that haunted the purlieus of the *dewul* were innumerable. Dedicated to one of the endless incarnations of Siva, assumed by him to slay a redoubtable and cruel giant, the pagoda has a magnificent appearance as it breaks upon the traveller's sight, newly released from leafy jungles. Situated on a steep ascent, whence a varied and striking landscape salutes the eye, it is visible at a great distance on three sides, where the country is free from wood; and though not covered with gilding, or made musical by glittering bell like the Buddhist temples of Ava, its gray rugged walls, vast proportions, and salient abutments, here and there profusely festooned with lianas, are well worthy of a minute inspection and description. On the huge misshapen idol, which is the esoteric magnet of the place, it is asserted that, at no very remote period, 66,000 were annually expended; and when the retinue of priests, acolytes, elephants, horses, &c., which is entertained is considered, the fact becomes less a matter of doubt than of astonishment. Certain it is, that this idol is daily bathed in rose water, and sprinkled with the sacred water of the Ganges, conveyed from a distance of upwards of a thousand miles.

Richly decorated with gems, perfumed with the most expensive attars, and surrounded with almost hourly and ever-fresh offerings of fruit and flowers, the idol is one of the still-existing evidences of the

reign of superstitious fanaticism on the earth. The support of the establishment is derived from houses, gardens, and fields given by devotees; noll can it be ignored that the priestesses, the dancing-girls of the temple, are a source of revenue rather than of expense.

I had passed several days here pleasantly enough, when I was asked one morning by a very courteous and intelligent *gosain*, whose acquaintance I had made on my arrival, whether I had visited Kunchun-Churloo. I replied in the negative, asking what object worthy of observation the place, if a place, contained.

'Maharaj,' said he, 'it is a place, and one that deserves a visit. The name, as you may know, means the Tank of the Dancing-girl; and the legend which is attached to it renders it a favourite resort to the devout; while to sportsmen, like yourself, there is such abundant variety of game in the jungles and jheels (marshes) near it that it deserves your investigation.'

'And the legend, father—is it so brief as to admit of your relating it in a short time?'

'By your favour, sahib!' and the *gosain*, adjusting those robes, dyed with red ochre, which denote the strict worshipper of Siva, related the tradition I here abbreviate:

'Many years ago, when this temple was yet young, the jungle which stretches for four miles toward the west was infested by serpents of such deadly venom and ferocity, as is now only to be found in the *naja* or cobra da capello—a sacred emblem, and a worshipped symbol of the Deity. But, unlike this holy reptile, the snakes in the neighbourhood were diabolical spirits, the accursed offspring of the giant Manimal, destroyed by mighty Siva. Now, unhappily, when Siva, or Mahadeo, blew the monstrous oppressor, he neglected to scorch up the blood which flowed from the wounds of Manimal, from every drop of which sprang a vicious reptile. The loathsome twin-headed serpent, spotted with leprosy; the whip-snake, with gray and white bands, whose tail is spiked with poisonous thorns; the green-snake, that darts from the trees on the passer-by; the variegated carpet-snake, whose bite slays ere the bitten has had time to shriek; the black snake, whose fangs emit a sickening odour that fascinates the bird on the bough; and many others, with scorpions and centipedes, were engendered by the blood of the giant festering in the sun's heat. And when Siva, grieved at his omission, and withheld by the Highest from any future incarnation, witnessed the misery that followed, and the desolation of the country, he was permitted to prophesy, that the serpent-pest should only be extinct when a priestess of the pagoda, young, beautiful, brave, and chaste, resisting the temptations of the world, should resign herself a sacrifice to death by daring to lead the swarm of reptiles to the lake of the Jins, on the margin of the forest. Well, Maharaj, after many years, a fair young damsel joined the troop of dancing-girls, expressing her determination to offer her life at

tank of the Jins. Two years were passed in holy purification ere the Brahmans consented to the sacrifice, when, perceiving how every temptation that was made to withdraw her from the life of purity and worship she had adopted, was resisted, they agreed, I will not delay my account by describing the grandeur of the procession and the wonders of the cavalcade that were prepared to do her honour. Obeying, no doubt, the voice of Brahma within her, she refused to mount the sacred elephant that was in readiness, and commanding the Brahmans, the proud Byrages, the Suniassies, and other votaries of our creed, to let her precede them, she stepped forth alone into the jungle, no other weapon in her hand than the *rina* or lute, to which she was accus-

tomed to chant her songs in the service of the gods. O Maharaj! as she entered the forest, followed slowly by the mute and wondering crowd, every leaf seemed to rustle with life, every tree became alive with livid and horrible reptiles; the air was fetid with their breath, and the only sound was sibilation. But, lo! at the first chord of her vina, at the first gush of music that issued from her throat, the wind became fragrant as the utterance of a multitude of roses, and the menacing hisses sank into silence, only broken by her glorious voice. Then, too, the terrible creatures, ranging themselves obediently out of the track, without emitting a crest, or vibrating a forked tongue, followed her gravely as she proceeded; nor did she falter a step, or pause in her song, till she reached the lake. There, waving her hand in farewell to the crowd, she again began to sing, and, stepping into the water, was followed by the noxious swarm of serpents. When she had attained the depth of her waist, she took off her tunic, and, throwing it into the waves, exclaimed: "Siva, the Destroyer, come now and complete the death of the giant and his progeny!" Whereat the whole brood of snakes sank dead into the depths of the pool. When the water had now gained her neck, she cast forward her vina, exclaiming: "Vishnu, the Preserver, let nothing that is poisonous henceforward be found in this lake!" And then, with a sound of music strangled in her pure throat by the permitted death, she disappeared beneath the waters. In that spot, where she was last seen, a rocky altar has arisen, whose foot is swathed by the rich foliage and scented cups of the sacred lotus; and thither come the devout, the sick, and the sorrowful, to invoke the assistance of the gentle divinity which presides over what is now called Kunchun-Churloo, the Dancing-girl's Tank.'

'Sahib,' cried my Marhatta sepoy, Jung Rao, 'let me instantly order the *samin geeman* (bag and baggage) to proceed to this wonderful place.'

'All in good time,' said I, smiling at an eagerness which, whether proceeding from his avowed admiration of the *gosain*, or from the delight he anticipated in a new field for his sporting capabilities, was sufficiently apparent. Thanking the *gosain* for his legend, and quietly depositing an unrejected monetary proof of my obligations in the skirts of his robes, I received his assurance that he intended to follow me to the tank, where he could point out to me the various beauties of the scene.

It was, in truth, a very lovely scene, and as I ordered my little tent to be pitched on a gentle knoll, ascending from the verdant rim of the tank, and saw that the silvan beauties of the landscape nowhere deteriorated into thick or sombre jungle, whilst little patches of cultivation—millet, chick-peas, and other grain—testified that agriculture was not altogether wanting; and whilst some scattered buffalo and sheep were feeding in the rich meadows, or the former splashed like sea-horses in the tank, I could not but think how happily and innocently a few lives, night, pass here under a kind and paternal dynasty, and blest by education and peace. There was a small hamlet close by; and the result of our first day's sport was a banquet of game so ample that all who chose had a share in it.

Next morning, when yet the skies gave forth no rosy courier of daylight, I wandered forth alone, directing my steps to the east, that I might witness the effects of sunrise on the upland glades which ascended towards a distant mountain. There was a broad path; and as I slowly advanced, the cry of the quail amidst the grass, the coo of the wood-dove among the bushes, and the whirr of an owl or bat, retreating insidiously from the coming light, announced that already dawn was at hand. And yet no signs of it, to my wonder, appeared; and presently

as I looked at my watch, I perceived that, instead of coming from the east, which I faced, a dim and unaccustomed light was thrown from behind me, my ears were saluted by the melody 'Ram, ram!' of the gosain, and there, in advance of me he stood, his arms erect and extended, his form dilated, and altogether presenting a very statuesque appearance.

'Glory be to the sun and to his Maker!' cried he; 'the west is to Him even as the east!' and turning round as he pointed to the west, I beheld a sight that in very truth astounded me. I witnessed a rare phenomenon, of which I had not then even so much as heard, although I now know that it has been observed by some of our recent travellers. The sight was very fine; for there, in the west, appeared the bright and symmetrical beams of the rising sun, reflected with marvellous beauty from the opposite quarter, where all was dark. There was yet something I cannot describe, but which gave the whole an singular aspect, in the clearly defined rays, which rose gradually to the zenith, illuminating the horizon with a sparkling sort of rose-white. For perhaps five minutes, not more, this show in the firmament lasted; and then, lo! all vanished, and the east redeemed its appanage of splendour and light.

This optical phenomenon, which, many years afterwards, was observed by Hooker among the mountains of Tibet, has been described by him with a graphic pen; and so the credit of my friend the gosain, it may be stated that he ascribed no superstitious attributes to it, but hailed it merely as a phenomenal evidence of Deity.

As we pursued our walk, which occupied several hours, for we made the circuit of the tank, avoiding, as only the gosain could have taught me to do, some very undesirable quagmires, we came upon a party of Brinzaries—those gipsies of the east—those useful nomads who, in every war, have been found of incalculable service to the English, by bringing grain and forage to their camps. They were driving a few heavily laden bullocks to a clump of trees beside the tank, both cattle and men appearing wearied and worn, for they generally travel by night. As they turned at our approach to make obeisance to the gosain, who was evidently known to them, I was struck by the remarkable beauty of a little girl, who, mounted between two sacks of corn, and chatting merrily with a robust elderly woman, seemed to me to be utterly out of place in this scene and society. The child was so small, as well might be; but for all that, her skin was exquisitely fair, her profuse ringlets of an auburn brown, and her eyes of that dark gray which is so much more expressive than either black or blue. The dark handsome Egyptian countenance of the woman was in such complete contrast, that I could not help exclaiming, as they began to unpack their cargo, and the girl actively set about helping the woman: 'O gosain, that child is a European!'

'Maharaj,' answered he, 'it is a truth; and wonderful is the history which belongs to it. It may be that the time has come for discovery; and, with permission, I will speak a few words to my ancient friends here, and gain their consent to unfold the matter to you.'

I sat down at some distance, while the gosain parleyed earnestly with the Brinzaries. Presently—and I knew that all was adjusted amicably—the elderly woman kissed the child, and putting something into a plantain-leaf, pointed towards me. Neither shyly nor awkwardly, but with a sweet and gentle grace, the tiny creature approached me, and making a salam, presented her offering—a handful of delicious dates. She accepted without reluctance the caresses I lavished on her bright and well-cared-for ringlets, and prattled away in a patois, part Hindoo-

stane, part Dukkhani, to which my responses were very vague and concise. She soon, however, ran away from the stranger, when the gosain approached me, and commenced his narrative. 'It is some six or seven seasons since Narrainah and Mahla, the Brinzari man and woman who conduct this party, were pursuing the same route they have just come; they were laden with grain, and the Pindarree war having but recently ceased, were travelling cautiously, for the country was then overrun with marauders. In the jungle of Karghohi, about ten miles hence, they were alarmed by shrieks and cries, and the clang of arms. It was dark night; but the flash of torches at no great distance warned them that travellers were being assaulted by plunderers; and in great alarm they withdrew into a thicket for concealment. After some time the clamour ceased, and presently they beheld a troop of men pass by, one of whom led a horse, caparisoned in the European fashion. When they had disappeared, the Brinzaries carefully regained the road, and before long, alas! they came upon an overturned palanquin, deserted by its bearers, and lying beside it the yet warm corpse of a European lady, covered with cruel wounds. A faint cry revealed to them a little infant, nearly smothered beneath the body; and in dread that the robbers might return, the men of the party were going to leave the child there, but Mahla had lost a babe shortly before, and full of compassion, refused to move from the spot until Narrainah was fain to consent to her adoption of the poor foundling. They escaped from the jungles, carrying the little girl with them; and not many weeks after, I saw them, and advised them to go to Poonah, and make the circumstance known to the government authorities there. But they stuffed their ears with the cotton of denial. Narrainah was afraid of bringing trouble on themselves by making the affair public. It might even happen that the murder and robbery would be laid to their charge; and the woman was loath to give up the infant, whom she had named Motee (the Pearl), after her own child. They in consequence carefully avoided Poonah, and every place where English troops were stationed; but they are at length convinced that it is their duty to follow my advice, and are willing to resign Motee, provided any relation claiming her is discovered.'

'My good friend,' said I, 'the child doubtless belongs to Major Matheson, an officer who, passing through that very jungle, with his wife and daughter, was attacked by robbers, and barely escaped with his life. His wife's remains were found a week after, but his horse had been carried off, and with it, they supposed, the child. It was through the palanquin-bearers, and a native woman's servant, the whole was made known. They had fled into the woods, from which they did not emerge until a whole day had passed. I have never seen Major Matheson; but he is alive, and will assuredly be rejoiced to hear that his daughter lives. The good Brinzaries may count upon their finding a generous benefactor in one who owes to them the life of his child.'

'Maharaj,' cried the gosain, 'there was a little *kitab* (book) found in the palanquin, and it was the only thing the accursed thieves and murderers left behind.'

'Can I see it?' asked I.

I gave a handsome, old, much-read copy of Shakespeare; and in the fly-leaf was written: 'Grace Matheson, from her Husband.' It was enough. And as I read the name, the worthy gosain held up his hands in admiration. He told me the Brinzaries were quite willing to journey to Poonah, if needful; or to remain at Jejury until such time as I could communicate with Major Matheson. But whilst I was reflecting on the course to be pursued, that, which we

call fate was anticipating my movements, and about to render useless my interference in the matter. There are incidents in some lives which follow up each other with such celerity, when least expected, that it is only the utterly thoughtless who can treat them with indifference and disregard. That Providence which foresees all, knows best when the hidden things that perplex us are to be set clearly before us, without doubt and without difficulty.

It was evening, and I was once more with the Brinzaries, the gossam, and my little friend Motee, when Jung Rao, running at the top of his speed, announced the arrival, at my tent, of a sahib from Poona.

'Indeed,' said I; 'who can it be?'

'His salam to you, sir; and he begs you will come and see him. He has sprained his ankle by a fall from his horse; and his *syce* (groom) and baggage have not yet come up.'

The Brinzaries are celebrated for their expertness in setting to right all sprains, salving all wounds, and knowledge of all drugs; and I had but to mention the accident to receive the proffered aid of Mahla. She hastened to bring from her hoards wherewithal to compound a lotion, or poultice, or both, for the injured limb, and was almost as soon beside the sufferer as myself.

I knew him at once—I knew him well. It was Cosmo Gordon, a young ensign in a native infantry regiment. He was not only a very handsome youth, but was quite the gem of our *corps dramatique*; and, if truth must be told, had played Emily Worthington to my Lucretia Mactab not a month before.

The sprain was not a very severe one, and Mahla's care and treatment soon gave him relief. It was to amuse him, as he lay on my couch, whilst his own tent was being pitched, that I told him the strange story of the Brinzaries, and shewed him the book, whose hapless owner had been so cruelly murdered.

'Good Heavens!' exclaimed he, reading the name—'Grace Matheson! Do you not know, Innes, that she was my aunt?'

Indeed, I did not know. But I will tell the reader what I know. Matheson, now general, was rendered truly happy by the discovery of his daughter, nor had the worthy Brinzaries reason to repent having protected the infancy of one who, in their declining years, became their tender protectress. Motee, otherwise Grace Matheson, is now a happy wife and mother. Her husband, some years her senior, no longer personifies young ladies on any stage; but if the reader visits Subatechekhuburabad, in Mysore, he will find in Colonel Cosmo Gordon a kind host and an honest man, beloved by all who know him.

## THE MONTH: SCIENCE AND ARTS.

### THE TELEGRAPHIC TIME.

THE Transatlantic telegraph has at length been laid, and its two extremities are fixed, the one on the shore of Valentia, in Ireland, and the other on that of St John's, in the island of Newfoundland. The metallic thread by means of which mankind will henceforth be able to converse from one border of the ocean to the other, communicate without interruption from the old to the new continent; and in spite of the provisional character of the arrangements of the electric machines, a day does not pass without several dispatches being sent from Europe to America, and from America to Europe, across the mass of Atlantic waters.

The public has already been informed that on the night of the 9th and 10th of August, a telegram was received at Valentia from Newfoundland at a quarter past eleven o'clock. This hour, which is almost

in the middle of the night, seems more suitable for repose and sleep than for vigilance and labour. The Americans, nevertheless, had forwarded the dispatch at an hour when the approach of night had not as yet put an end to general business. The explanation is, that Valentia is situated about ten degrees and a quarter west longitude from London, and St John's, Newfoundland, about fifty-two degrees and a half west longitude from the same city, which gives a difference of forty-two degrees and a quarter between the two points on the coasts of Europe and America. If we calculate as regards time this difference of longitude, we shall find that at St John's, Newfoundland, the clock is about two hour and forty-five minutes behind the clock in Ireland; so that a dispatch which is received at this latter station at a quarter past eleven at night, had been transmitted from Newfoundland when it was only twenty-five minutes past eight in the evening. Let us also observe, that Valentia and St John's being the two nearest points of the old and new continents, the difference of two hours and fifty minutes is the least that can exist between any of the cities of Europe and America.

If our globe were entirely encompassed by a metallic thread such as that already laid down between Europe and America, an electric current could make the tour of it in less than a second; and we can therefore fairly say that communications between the most distant points of the earth would be instantaneous. Such a velocity as this makes the motion of the sun, which it leaves far behind, seem slow; for the sun, in its apparent motion, passes over only about 1050 miles (fifteen degrees) in an hour.

The hour can never be the same in two places at once, however near they may be, when situated under different meridians. Here is an example, which we will take from London itself. It is well known what is the distance of the Crystal Palace from the Observatory at Greenwich, and also that this distance is further in latitude than in longitude. Indeed, the meridian of the Crystal Palace is only distant from the meridian of the Observatory by some few hundred yards. However, notwithstanding the extreme proximity of the two meridians, the hour at the Crystal Palace, situated to the west, differs sensibly from that of the Observatory, situated to the east. We may reckon at ten or twelve seconds the difference of time between these two meridians, so that when it is mid-day at the Crystal Palace, it is twelve o'clock and some seconds more at Greenwich. To take a more extended illustration: Paris is situated 2° 20' of longitude east of Greenwich, almost the longitude of Havre; its hour is, therefore nine minutes twenty-two seconds in advance of that of Greenwich.

If, then, we find such a variation in the time at places situated at so slight a distance from one another, we shall require, now that the telegraph places us in instantaneous relation with the furthest towns of the new world, to regulate with each of them the hours of our communications, so that we need not disturb more than is inevitable the ordinary habits of life. A merchant at New York or at New Orleans, who still enjoys daylight in his own country when we have here with us the night somewhat advanced, is not necessitated to oblige his correspondent in London or Paris to pass his whole night at the door of a telegraph-office to await a dispatch which has been announced to him, and to which an answer is to be given 'per bearer.'

New York, situated about 74° 40' west longitude from Greenwich, has its clocks set at somewhat less than five hours behind those of London; so that when it is ten o'clock in the morning with us, the hour when our business commences, it is in the great American

capital only five o'clock—that is to say, an hour when the greater portion of the population is buried in sleep. When the inhabitants of New York think of getting up, it is past twelve o'clock in London; while we are dining in the metropolis of England, they are breakfasting in that of America; and while the people are dining there, we are thinking of going to bed here. Let us take again, by way of an interesting example, New Orleans, which is further removed westward by about fifteen degrees of longitude—that is to say, reckoning by time, six hours, or a quarter of a day later than we are in London. Hence, then, a dispatch forwarded by telegraph from this latter town on the 15th August, at three o'clock in the morning, would arrive at New Orleans on the 14th August, at nine o'clock at night! We may likewise send from Europe news dated one o'clock, two o'clock, three o'clock in the morning, on the first day of the month, or the first day of the year; and this news will arrive in America on the last evening of the month, or the last of the preceding year. If we should wish our communications from Europe to arrive at New Orleans for the hour in which business is transacted in hot climates, we must ply the telegraph about noon. A dispatch forwarded at ten o'clock in the evening, will arrive on the banks of the Mississippi at four o'clock in the afternoon at the instant when men return to their affairs after the great heat of the day. It is already fully seen by the people of America that they will receive each morning, about eleven o'clock, as they enter their places of business, the heads of the great commercial capitals of the different capitals of Europe for that day; they will read, by a kind of anticipation, the day's European news before their own day commences!

The Americans, with their enterprising genius, it is reasonable to suppose, will not remain satisfied until they have placed the Atlantic in direct communication with the Pacific, New York with San Francisco in California. This last town, situated 123° of longitude west of London, is eight hours ten minutes later than we are; so that the greater portion of its night coincides with our day, and reciprocally our night coincides with the greater part of their day. In winter, when the day has hardly commenced in England, at eight o'clock in the morning, it is scarcely half-past eleven at night in California. At San Francisco, the world is about to turn into bed at the moment when, in London, the first streaks of light begin to lace the eastern horizon. Half hour, therefore, the most convenient in Europe for interchanging telegraphic communications with California would be from four to eight o'clock in the evening, a time which would coincide with the morning of this distant country.

The region of the globe where the difference of time is about twelve hours as regards Western Europe—that is to say, which has midnight when we have mid-day, and *vice versa*, is the longitudinal part of the Pacific Ocean studded with islands, and comprised between Behring's Straits on the north and New Zealand on the south. It is a region distant from us 180° of longitude, and which we are accustomed to designate under the name of antipodes. As yet, the question of extending the telegraph to these islands has not been mooted; and therefore it is unnecessary to pursue these curious calculations further at the present moment. But what we have said of the great western continent will apply equally to the vast continent of Asia; and if we establish direct telegraphic communications with India, China, and Japan, as there is no doubt we shall, the same calculations will have to be made with a view to regulate nicely the time for despatching these swift and sun-outstripping messages.

Mr Sydney Waterlow has supplied the Society of Arts with some interesting information concerning

the mode by which his firm communicates with its three different places of business. The line of wires commenced at London Wall, proceeds to Birch Lane, a distance of 1500 feet without support, and thence, by eleven stages, goes on to Parliament Street. He seems to have had no difficulty in obtaining permission of the various house-proprietors to fix his poles on their roofs; the total cost—exclusive of the instruments—he states to be not more than £50 a mile, and calculates that the whole of the police and fire-engine stations in the metropolis might be brought into mutual communication for £5000. The estimate for a subterranean telegraph was forty times as great as the actual cost of the over-house plan. The whole report is very satisfactory, and it seems quite probable that the roofs of the city of London, viewed from St Paul's, may soon present, with their telegraphic wires, the appearance of a gigantic game of cat's-criadle.

The coast-survey, of which we have from time to time reported progress, is so well advanced that a few more seasons will see it complete. The charts in which the results are laid down are interesting, for they contain not only all the shores, isles, islets, and rocks, but also the sea-bottom all round, out to a depth of a hundred fathoms. Concerning this, Sir Roderick Murchison says: 'The study of the configuration of that line is instructive: it shews that the group, although apparently broken up into three large and countless small islands, is physically connected on the south-east, through Belgium and Holland, with the continent of Europe; while it is separated from Norway and Sweden by a gulf or fiord some hundred fathoms in depth. Probably, it may not be generally known that some of the deep wells in London and Sheerness draw their fresh water from a stratum which lies fully 300 feet below the level of the bottom of any portion of the North Sea that intervenes between this island and the coasts of Belgium, Holland, or Denmark. 'The physical geographer will therefore find, if he examines them, that nautical charts teach something more than the mere depth sufficient for the wants of navigation.' In the portion of the survey here referred to, 23,000 casts of the lead were made—averaging 35 casts to the square mile in deep water, and 625 casts to the square mile when within a depth of ten fathoms. The cost to the country, including the soundings, is about £30 per mile of coast-line—a sum which, for such a work, may be considered as moderate.

Sir Roderick brings forward another piece of evidence bearing on the question of a Suez canal. Certain engineers and speculators argue that the Nile no longer brings down the delta, because the delta does not sensibly increase, and therefore there could be no risk of the canal-mouth silting up. But Captain Spratt's Report on the subject shews that although the delta has advanced to such a point that the stroke of the sea, rising from the prevalent winds, is sufficient to keep it in check, the detritus is still brought down and carried away to the eastward, and forms dunes and sand-hills, which, at Kas Burun, rise to a height of 270 feet above the level of the sea. We notice this fact, because the question has inspired in some quarters national jealousy, and all evidence is valuable which helps to place it in its true light.

The African mails bring advices from Dr Baikie and the Niger expedition. They were getting on satisfactorily, though slowly. The same may be said of the explorers in Congo; and Dr Livingstone, under date June 26, writes that the *Pearl* had safely passed the bar, and got up the Zambesi—that the launch, the *Ma Robert*, had been disembarked and put together, and that with his party, who were all in health, he was about to start for Tete. 'We all look forward

with interest,' he says, 'to meeting with my Maialolo, though several have died during their stay by small-pox.' The doctor's expedition has our heartiest sympathies; but we can't ignore the difficulties that await him in the shallowness of the river, and the torment of mosquitoes. Already, when the last accounts came away, the party had lost time and temper from these two hindrances.—Letters have come, too, from McClintock, the gallant leader of Lady Franklin's searching expedition. He sailed in the spring of 1857 in high spirits; but the frost-long was adverse, and blocked Melville Bay so with ice, that the vessel could not get through, was caught in the pack, and drifted down into Baffin's Bay—thus losing the first year. However, he was making a fresh start, and we may hope that ere now he has reached the region where his explorations commence. Many hearts turn towards him, praying earnestly for his safety in his endeavour to solve the painful mystery which has so long hidden our countrymen and their two ships, the *Erebus* and *Terror*.

A result interesting to astronomers has been derived from the United States Naval Astronomical Expedition, which was at work in South America from 1849 to 1852. One of their principal objects was to determine anew the parallax of the sun, not by transit, but, in astronomical language, by observations of Venus near her inferior conjunction. The reduction and discussion of the mass of observations has been a long and laborious task, but it is now accomplished by Dr B. A. Gould of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and he finds the sun's distance to be 96,160,000 miles.

In a paper read before the Royal Dublin Society, some important particulars are given concerning the iron ores of Connought; and we learn with satisfaction that the working of these deposits is advancing more and more among the industrial resources of Ireland. One thing remains to be done, and then, we are told, Irish iron will be equal to Swedish; it is, to use peat for the smelting. An impression has long prevailed that this is impracticable; but peat is consumed at the ironworks, and in blast-furnaces too, in Bohemia, Saxony, Bavaria, and Russia, and always with marked improvement in the quality of the iron. Even to throw a small quantity of peat into a smelting fire of coke makes the iron better. What is required is to dry and compress the peat; and Mr Buchanan thinks that the best way would be to dig out the peat from the bed, beat it up like mortar, and mould it into hard solid bricks. 'Were this fuel used,' he says, to conclude his paper, 'in the manufacture of iron in Ireland, little anxiety need be felt as regards the quantities of extant coal; iron could be supplied of a quality equal to that of Sweden; the great desiderata as to non-splintering ordnance, and the iron plates of vessels of war, would be supplied, and rivers of wealth would be distributed over the land and among the people.'

And Ireland is advancing in another way, by the immigration of agriculturists from England and Scotland; most from the latter country. It appears from a table lately published, that the number of Scotch farmers who are now settled there, cultivating their lands, is 660, and of English, 96. And the influence of this new blood is felt not only by the work it does on its own farms, but by its example to neighbours. The Irish cultivator—if cultivator he was—sees that turnips do actually grow larger than radishes; so large, indeed, that some of the roots exhibited in Dublin excite universal surprise and admiration, and though at first he exclaims, 'Ah! you can do it, but I can't'—he at length sees, and finds that the same deep ploughing, the same diligent suppression of weeds, the same methods of draining, and the same cleanly working system, will prosper as

well under Irish hands as under English or Scotch—and once he has made this discovery, he is safe—and he soon sends his produce to market—along roads, by the way, on which there is no toll-bar from one end of the island to the other—and ceases to be one of 'misfortune's hangers-on.' There is something eminently suggestive in the fact, that in January 1857, the number of persons on the books for public relief throughout the whole of Ireland, was not more than 56,031. Here in England, in June of the present year, the number was 83,472—larger than it would have been, in consequence of the commercial panic.

At a late meeting of the Academy of Sciences at Paris, M. Millot-Brulé exhibited a black powder, obtained from a purely natural substance, which, should it come into general use, will gladden the hearts of gardeners. If you have a plant or shrub that you wish to preserve from noxious creeping things, you draw round it a circle of this black powder, and not a snail, or slug, or worm, or maggot will attack it, for no sooner do they touch the black powder than they are thrown into convulsions, which speedily kill them off. A weed bed or plot may be sprinkled with it, and with the like results, and without injury to the garden. On the contrary, the powder is a good fertilizer. It is said to be a specific against the grape-disease, and that, if blown lightly into an infected bunch, the *Mildew* or fungus is seen to curl up and perish—killed as surely as the snails.

The composition of the powder is no secret—it is nothing but a species of lignite—or peat-coal, as the Germans call it—ground fine. Large beds of it exist in many parts of the continent. Ardennes abounds with it; and it was with lumps dug from that region that M. Millot-Brulé made his experiments. It is found in extensive deposits at Oppelsdorf, near Zittau in Saxony, where for some years past it has been turned to account for the preservation of timber. The sulphur-coal, to give it the local name, is reduced to powder, and made into a bath with water. The wood to be treated is plunged into this bath, and left there for a time without any mechanical pressure, until it has undergone a change which partakes of the nature of mineralisation. Mere contact with the lignite appears to suffice; and we are told that beams which have been used in the workings for thirty years are sounder and more likely to last now than when first put up. In Saxony, the railway sleepers are prepared with this substance, and with manifest advantage. Would it not do well for ship-timbers, docks, and water-side constructions generally?

#### STREET NOMENCLATURE.

In a small town, the plan of distinguishing streets by names, just as we distinguish ships and other inanimate objects, is not otherwise objectionable than in its being almost sure to give rise to the absurd and fantastical. If names are to be given, it would be intolerable tyranny to deprive the builders, or the local authorities, of the right of selection; and this right being exercised with reference to personal feelings, local circumstances, or contemporaneous occurrences, produces, in the course of time, an astonishing jumble of contradictions. North Street, losing the landmark from which it originally diverged, becomes in reality one of the southernmost streets in the town; High Street, being overtopped by other lines, sinks into quite a low street; political names, intended to confer distinction on the locality, fall into odium and contempt; the distinguished gentleman who honours a square with his patronymic, absconds from justice; and the popularity of Queen Victoria gives rise to so many Victoria Streets, Terraces, and



Places, that the panting stranger, in looking for an address, toils after it in vain.

What help for all this? Surely people may call their houses, their streets, their estates, their ships, their children, by any name they please. Old names may be, and often are, inseparably connected with local history—perhaps national; new names may be, and often are, consecrated by the most sacred feelings of our nature. We may smile at the simplicity which has called that slow and heavy vessel, with gunwale hardly above the level of the sea, whose murky sails proclaim her to be a coaster, the *Lovely Nancy*; but we shall cease to smile if we fancy the skipper in his pea-jacket standing alone on the blackened deck, and looking through the rising night-wind to the far and filmy land beyond, while he hums hoarsely a snatch of the old sea-song:

The troubled main, the wind and rain,  
My ardent passion prove;  
Lashed to the helm, should seas o'erwhelm,  
I'd think on thee, my love!

But sentimentally interesting, and even historically important, may be the association of names, the time at length comes when they are in conflict with considerations of a more prosaic character. The town grows into a city, and the mass of street-names presents a serious difficulty in the way of commercial and social intercourse; the city grows into a mighty aggregate of towns and cities—in the case of London—with a population numbered in millions, and a myriad names, by clogging the street arrangements, are like impediments thickly scattered in the highways, interfering with the freedom of intercourse and retarding *pro tanto* the progress of civilisation. Then must come the tug of war. The romantic, the literary, the fashionable, range themselves on the side of names, with their distinctions and associations; while the men of business, the political economists, the matter-of-fact of all denominations, would sweep them away without remorse with besoms.

Government has already taken up the question, and though with its usual slowness and timidity, has even put forth its hand upon existing arrangements. The names of districts, and those that were used as landmarks for obscurer streets, are, so far as the postal delivery is concerned, pretty nearly abolished, and their place supplied with Roman initials. The metropolis is divided into districts, indicated by E, east, W, west, and so on; and in this brief and simple way the general locality of the street required is set down. A London district, however, is as large as a considerable town elsewhere, and the confusion of street-names, therefore, is only abated. With the view of carrying out the reform to its full extent, a little brochure\* has now appeared, the title of which we append as containing in itself what is usually given in a table of contents.\* The following is the author's plan: 'I propose to divide London into districts (say twenty), each district to be distinguished by a single letter—A, B, C, &c.; to number all the streets, squares, lanes, &c., in each district from 1 upwards, to the end; such streets, &c., to be called, for postal purposes, A. 1, A. 2, A. 3—B. 1, B. 2, B. 3, &c. To paint the letter and number of each street or place conspicuously, as near as possible to the line of sight, at all the corners thereof. To have the letter and number of each street or place printed in the Post-office and

other directories, in the column appropriated to the present district letters and in their places; and then give notice that, for all postal purposes, such letter and number may be used instead of the name of each street or place; and that all additions that are now required—the names of more prominent adjacent streets or of the district, or both—may, when such letter and number are used, be therefore forthwith dispensed with.' According to the present plan, a letter directed 'Mr George Hardy, 4 Denbigh Road, Westbourne Grove West, Bayswater, London, W., would, according to the proposed plan, stand as follows: Mr George Hardy, B. 76, No. 4, London.' Here B is the district, 76 the street, and 4 the house; and 'as those characters would be applied to no other street or district in London, errors arising from similarity of name would be entirely prevented.'

This, it will be observed, is little more than the American system of giving numbers instead of names to the streets; but simple as the plan is, it appears to us to be unnecessarily complex. The metropolis is already divided into postal districts, and in the best way imaginable—that is, by making the distinguishing initials indicate of themselves the quarter. A person looking for a street described, for instance, as being in the E. (east) district, will have no difficulty in determining the quarter of the city he must betake himself to. This being the case, and the thing being already in operation, why divide anew into alphabetical districts? Dovetail into the existing arrangements the plan of numbering instead of naming the streets, and you have all that is required. One thing, at all events, is certain: the present repetition of the same name in streets is most objectionable. If we are to have a James Street, let us have but one, and so on with all other designations. By what means, however, short of an act of parliament, are we to enforce this much-needed reform; and where are the men who could, in the face, probably, of much public clamour, carry a measure of the kind? Meanwhile, we can give only a slight ventilation to the subject, and hope that things will mend somewhere short of the twentieth century.

#### WHEREFORE WEEP?

Weep not for Death!

'Tis but a fever still, and

A pain suppressed, a fear at rest,

A solemn hope fulfilled.

The moonshine on the slumbering deep

Is scarcely calmer—wherefore weep?

Weep ye for Change!

For earth's pure dew exhalings,

For joy's first tear, for hope's first fear,

For love's first little failing.

Morn's lightest shadow on the seas

Tells us on midnight—weep for these!

Weep not for Death!

The fount of tears is sealed.

Who knows how bright the inward light

To those shut eyes revealed?

Who knows what fearless love may fill

The heart that seems so cold and still?

Weep ye for Life!

For smiles that end in sighing,

For love whose quest hath never rest,

For the heart's hourly dying.

Weep not when silence lacks the breath:

Life is the bitterness of Death. S.

\* *Street Nomenclature: a New and Simple Plan for Preventing the Inconvenience Resulting from the Number of Streets, and Places of the same Name in London; to save more than Half the Labour of Directing, and greatly facilitate the Sorting of Letters; which does not, necessarily, require the slightest Alteration in the Present Mode of performing the Duties appertaining to any Department of the Post-office; and which may be carried into Effect at a very small Expense.* London: E. F. Wilson. 1868.





